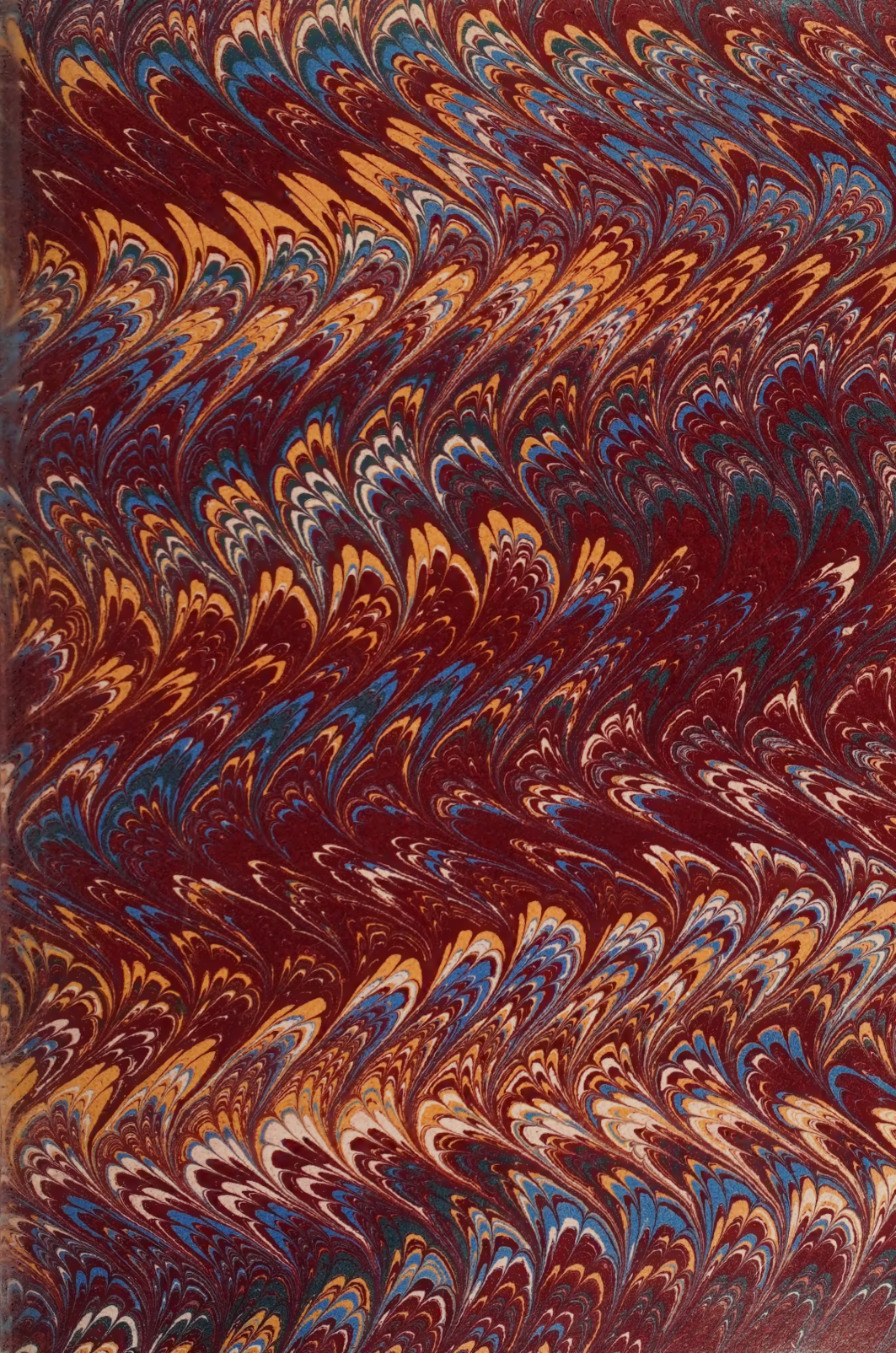
920
D561 4

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v. 4 21504

Dictionary of national biography



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-204_4

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

BEAL——BIBER

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

LESLIE STEPHEN

VOL. IV.

BEAL——BIBER

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1885

[*All rights reserved*]

D561

2x5 1/4

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FOURTH VOLUME.

O. A. . . . . Osmund Airy.
A. J. A. . . Sir Alexander John Arbuthnot. K.C.S.I.
T. A. A. . . T. A. Archer.
P. B. A. . . P. Bruce Austin, LL.D.
W. E. A. A. W. E. A. Axon.
G. F. R. B. G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
G. V. B. . . G. Vere Benson.
G. T. B. . . G. T. Bettany.
W. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Blaikie, D.D.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
A. S. B. . . Lieutenant-colonel Bolton.
H. B. . . . . Henry Bradley.
A. A. B. . . A. A. Brodribb.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
G. W. B. . . G. W. Burnett.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
C. H. C. . . C. H. Coote.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
M. C. . . . . The Rev. Professor Creighton.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
T. F. T. D. The Rev. T. F. Thiselton Dyer.
J. W. E. . . The Rev. J. W. Ebsworth. F.S.A.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
L. F. . . . . Louis Fagan.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. G. . . . . James Gairdner.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. W.-G. . . John Westby-Gibson, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
A. G-T. . . . Mrs. Anne Gilchrist.
A. G-N. . . . Alfred Goodwin.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
E. G. . . . . Edmund Gosse.
A. H. G. . . A. H. Grant.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
A. B. G. . . The Rev. A. B. Grosart, LL.D.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
R. H. . . . . Robert Harrison.
W. J. H. . . Professor W. Jerome Harrison.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
T. E. H. . . Professor T. E. Holland, D.C.L
J. H. . . . . Miss Jennett Humphreys.
R. H-T. . . . Robert Hunt, F.R.S.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
E. I. . . . . Miss Ingall.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
R. C. J. . . Professor R. C. Jebb, LL.D.
A. J. . . . . The Rev. Augustus Jessopp, D.D.
P. W. J. . . P. W. Joyce, LL.D.
C. F. K. . . C. F. Keary.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. L. . . S. L. Lee.
W. B. L. . . The Rev. W. B. Lowther.
M. M'A. . . Miss Margaret MacArthur.
G. P. M. . . G. P. Macdonell.
J. M-L. . . . John Macdonell.
C. T. M. . . C. T. Martin.
F. T. M. . . F. T. Marzials.
J. M. . . . . James Mew.
A. M. . . . . Arthur Miller.
C. M. . . . . W. Cosmo Monkhouse.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
J. N. . . . . Professor John Nichol, LL.D.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
J. F. P. . . J. F. Payne, M.D.
R. L. P. . . R. L. Poole.
S. L.-P. . . . Stanley Lane-Poole.
E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
J. H. R. . . J. H. Round.
L. S-T. . . . Lewis Sergeant.
G. B. S. . . G. Barnett Smith.
W. R. S. . . Professor W. Robertson Smith.
W. B. S. . . W. Barclay Squire.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
H. M. S. . . H. Morse Stephens.
W. R. W. S. The Rev. Canon Stephens.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
E. M. T. . . E. Maunde Thompson.
H. A. T. . . H. A. Tipping.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
C. W. . . . . Cornelius Walford.
A. W. W. . Professor A. W. Ward, LL.D.
M. G. W. . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W-T. . . . Francis Watt.
T. W-R. . . . Thomas Whittaker.
H. T. W. . . H. Trueman Wood.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

BEAL, WILLIAM (1815–1870), religious writer, was born in 1815, and educated at King's College, London, and Trinity College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1841; in the same year he was ordained deacon, and he was made vicar of Brooke near Norwich in 1847. The degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Aberdeen. He is best known as the promoter of harvest homes for country districts in 1854. At Norwich he was vice-president of the People's College, and corresponding member of the Working Men's Congregational Union. He died in 1870. He was the editor of the 'West of England Magazine' and author of the following works: 1. 'An Analysis of Palmer's Origines Liturgicæ' (1850). 2. 'The Nineveh Monuments and the Old Testament.' 3. 'A Letter to the Earl of Albemarle on Harvest Homes.' 4. 'A First Book of Chronology' (1846). He edited with a preface 'Certain godly Prayers originally appended to the Book of Common Prayer.'

[Men of the Time, 7th ed.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. G-N.

BEALE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1656), was the author of the 'Royall Game of Chesse Play, sometimes the Recreation of the late King with many of the Nobility, illustrated with almost one hundred Gambetts, being the study of Biochimo, the famous Italian,' London, 1656. A portrait of Charles I, engraved by Stent, forms the frontispiece of the volume; the dedication is addressed to Montague, Earl of Lindsey. The book is translated from Gioacchimo Greco's famous work on chess; was reissued in 1750, and again in 1819 (with remarks by G. W. Lewis). He contributed a poem to 'The Teares of the Isle of Wight shed on the tombe of . . . Henrie, Earle of Southampton, . . . as also James, Lord Wriothesley,' London, 1625; a copy of which is in the Grenville Library. The poem is reprinted in Malone's 'Shakspeare' (1821), xx. 452.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in MSS. Addl. 24489 f. 285.] S. L. L.

BEALE, JOHN, D.D. (1603–1683 ?), scientific writer, was descended from a good family in Herefordshire, in which county he was born in 1603, being nephew of Sir William Pye, attorney in the court of wards (Boyle, *Works*, v. 429). He was educated first at Worcester School, and afterwards at Eton, whence he proceeded in 1629 to King's College, Cambridge, where he read philosophy to the students for two years (Harwood, *Alumni Etonenses*, 228). 'At his entrance into that university he found the writings of the Ramists in high esteem, from which they sunk within three or four years after, without the solicitation of any party or faction, or other concernment, merely by the prevalence of solid truth and reasonable discourse. And the same fate soon after befel Calvinism in both universities' (Birch, *Hist. of the Royal Society*, iv. 235). From childhood Beale had been diligent in cultivating the art of memory, and he himself has left us an account of the marvellous proficiency which he attained. He says: 'By reading Ovid's "Metamorphoses" and such slight romances as the "Destruction of Troy," and other discourses and histories which were then obvious, I had learned a promptness of knitting all my reading and studies on an everlasting string. The same practice I continued upon theologues, logicians, and such philosophers as those times yielded. For some years before I came to Eton, I did (in secret corners, concealed from

others' eyes) read Melancthon's Logicks, Magirus's Physica, Ursin's Theologica, which was the best I could then hear of; and (at first reading) by heart I learned them, too perfectly, as I now conceive. Afterwards, in Cambridge, proceeding in the same order and diligence with their logicians, philosophers, and schoolmen, I could at last learn them by heart faster than I could read them—I mean, by the swiftest glance of the eye, without the tediousness of pronouncing or articulating what I read. Thus I oft-times saved my purse by looking over books in stationers' shops. . . . Constantly I repeated in my bed (evening and morning) what I read and heard that was worthy to be remembered; and by this habitude and promptness of memory I was enabled, that when I read to the students of King's College, Cambridge (which I did for two years together, in all sorts of the current philosophy), I could provide myself without notes (by mere meditation, or by glancing upon some book) in less time than I spent in uttering it; yet they were then a critical auditory, whilst Mr. Bust was schoolmaster of Eton' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 426).

Beale, who graduated B.A. in 1632, M.A. in 1636, and was subsequently created a doctor of divinity, spent some time in foreign travel, being at Orleans in 1636, when he was thirty-three years of age. His love of learning brought him into frequent correspondence with Samuel Hartlib and the Hon. Robert Boyle. Two of his letters to Hartlib on 'Herefordshire Orchards' were printed in 1656, and produced such an effect, that within a few years the author's native county gained some 100,000*l.* by the fame of its orchards (Gough, *Brit. Topog.* i. 415). In the preface Beale makes the following autobiographical remarks: 'My education was amongst scholars in academies, where I spent many years in conversing with variety of books only. A little before our wars began, I spent two summers in travelling towards the south, with purpose to know men and foreign manners. Since my return I have been constantly employ'd in a weighty office, by which I am not disengaged from the care of our public welfare in the peace and prosperity of this nation, but obliged to be the more solicitous and tender in preserving it and promoting it.'

Beale resided chiefly in Herefordshire until 1660, when he became rector of Yeovil, in Somersetshire, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was also rector of Sock Dennis in the latter county. He was an early member of the Royal Society, being declared an honorary one on 7 Jan. 1662–3, and elected a fellow on the 21st of the same month. In 1665 he was appointed chaplain to King Charles II. In his last letter to Boyle, dated 8 July 1682, he mentions that he was then entering into his eightieth year, and adds that 'by infirmities I am constrained to dictate extempore, and do want a friend to assist me.' It is probable that he did not live long after this.

Samuel Hartlib, writing to Boyle in 1658, says of Beale: 'There is not the like man in the whole island, nor in the continent beyond the seas, so far as I know it—I mean, that could be made more universally use of, to do good to all, as I in some measure know and could direct' (Boyle, *Works*, v. 275).

His works are: 1. 'Aphorisms concerning Cider,' printed in John Evelyn's 'Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees,' 1644, and entitled in the later editions of that work, 'General Advertisements concerning Cider.' 2. 'Herefordshire Orchards, a Pattern for all England, written in an Epistolary Address to Samuel Hartlib, Esq. By I. B.,' Lond. 1656, 8vo; reprinted in Richard Bradley's 'New Improvements of Planting and Gardening,' 1724 and 1739. 3. Scientific papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' 4. Letters to the Hon. Robert Boyle, printed in the 5th volume of that philosopher's works.

[Information from the Rev. Dr. Luard; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, iv. 235; Gough's British Topography, i. 415, ii. 221, 225, 391, 634; Boyle's Works, v. 275, 277, 281, 346, 423–510; Harwood's Alumni Eton. 228; Worthington's Diary, i. 122; Birch's Life of Boyle, 115; Collinson's Somersetshire, iii. 212; Felton, On the Portraits of English Authors on Gardening, 2nd ed. 21; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 447, iv. 256; Addit. MSS. 6271, f. 10, 15948, ff. 80, 136, 138; Thomson's History of the Royal Society. Append. xxiv.] T. C.

BEALE, MARY (1632–1697), portrait painter, born in Suffolk in 1632, was the daughter of the Rev. J. Cradock, vicar of Walton-upon-Thames. She is said to have learned the rudiments of painting from Sir Peter Lely, but it is more probable, as Vertue thought, that she received instruction from Robert Walker, and only copied the works of Lely, who was supposed to have had a tender attachment to her, and through whose influence she obtained access to some of the finest works of Van Dyck, by copying which she acquired that purity of colouring for which her portraits are remarkable. She married Charles Beale, the lord of the manor of Walton, in Buckinghamshire, who had some employment under the board of green cloth, and took great interest in chemistry, especially the manufacture of colours, in which he did business with

Lely and other painters of the day. His diaries, from 1672 to 1681, contain notes of matters connected with art and artists, and afford the fullest account of Mrs. Beale's life and works during that period. The extracts given by Walpole prove that she copied many of Lely's pictures, and some of these have doubtless been assigned to that painter. There were above thirty of these pocket-books, but the greater number appear to have been lost. Mrs. Beale was one of the best female portrait painters of the seventeenth century, and was employed by many of the most distinguished persons of her time. She painted in oil, water-colours, and crayons; her heads being very often surrounded by an oval border painted in imitation of carved stone. Her price was five pounds for a head, and ten pounds for a half-length. Mrs. Beale died in Pall Mall, London, 28 Dec. 1697, and was buried under the communion-table in St. James's Church. She was of an estimable character and very amiable manners, and had among her contemporaries some reputation as a poet. Dr. Woodfall wrote several poems in her honour, under the name of Belesia. Her portrait, from a painting by herself, is engraved in the Strawberry Hill edition of Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting.' Portraits by her of King Charles II., Abraham Cowley, Archbishop Tillotson, and Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk, are in the National Portrait Gallery; another of Archbishop Tillotson is at Lambeth Palace; those of Dr. Sydenham and Dr. Croone are in the Royal College of Physicians; that of Bishop Wilkins is at the Royal Society; that of John Milton at Knole; that of James, duke of Monmouth, at Woburn Abbey; her own portrait is in the gallery of the Marquis of Bute; and other portraits by her are in the collections of Earl Spencer, the Duke of Rutland, and the Earl of Ilchester.

Mrs. Beale had two sons, Bartholomew, who commenced life as a portrait painter, but afterwards studied medicine under Dr. Sydenham, and practised at Coventry; and Charles, who followed his mother's branch of art. He was born 28 May 1660, and after studying under Thomas Flatman, the miniature painter and poet, assisted his mother in draperies and backgrounds. He painted portraits both in oil and in water-colours, and some few in crayons, but soon after 1689 he was compelled by weakness of sight to relinquish his profession, and died in London, but in what year is not known. There are portraits of Archbishop Burton and Bishop Burnet engraved after him by Robert White.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum), 1849, ii. 537–44; Scharf's Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery, 1884.] R. E. G.

BEALE, ROBERT (1541–1601), diplomatist and antiquary, is said to have been descended from a family settled at Woodbridge in Suffolk. Of his parents, however, we know nothing but their names, Robert and Amy. He married Edith, daughter of Henry St. Barbe, of Somersetshire, sister of the wife of Sir Francis Walsingham. Apparently, he very early formed decided opinions upon the theological controversies of his age; for he seems to have been obliged to quit England at some date during Queen Mary's reign, and not to have returned until after the accession of Elizabeth. It is probably to this period that he refers when, at a much later date, he writes that in his youth he 'took great pains in travelling in divers countries on foot for lack of other abilities.' In 1562 Lord John Grey consulted him concerning the validity of the marriage of his niece with Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, and Beale in consequence made a journey to the continent for the purpose of laying the case before the learned Oldendorpius and some eminent Italian canonists. The opinion which Beale formed after consultation with these sagacious persons, and which he subsequently maintained in a Latin tract, has stood the test of time; for though a royal commission, with Archbishop Parker at its head, pronounced the marriage void, its validity was established in 1606, and has never since been questioned.

In 1564 he obtained some post in connection with the English embassy in Paris. What was the precise nature of his duties does not appear; but they seem to have sometimes carried him into Germany. Apparently, Walsingham found him in Paris on his appointment as ambassador-resident there in 1570, and made him his secretary. In the correspondence between Burghley and Walsingham of this period he is frequently mentioned as carrying despatches to and fro between Paris and London. He appears to have been a witness of the massacre of St. Bartholomew two years later (24 Aug. 1572), which furnished him with material for a 'Discourse by way of Letter to the Lord Burghley,' written shortly after the event. The same year he succeeded Robert Monson, then raised to the bench, as M.P. for Totnes. It must have been about this time that he was appointed clerk to the council, as in a letter dated 1591 he states that he had then held that post nineteen years. In April 1575 he was sent to Flushing to recover goods which the Flushingers had seized, consisting partly of merchandise and partly of property of the Earl of Oxford; and in the following year he accompanied Admiral Winter to the Low Countries to demand the liberation of the

English merchant ships on which the Prince of Orange had laid an embargo in the Scheldt in retaliation for acts of piracy committed by English privateers upon Dutch shipping. The ships were set free at once, but a pecuniary indemnity for the detention, which Beale was instructed to claim, was the subject of much dispute, and apparently was never conceded. In June 1576 Augustus, elector of Saxony, had summoned to Torgau a convention of Saxon divines for the purpose of settling certain disputed questions of theology, in particular, whether omnipresence was or was not an attribute of the physical body of Jesus. The result of their labours was seen in the 'Book of Torgau,' which, after revision at Bergen in the following year by James Andreä, or Andreas, chancellor and provost of the university of Tübingen, and certain other eminent theologians, was issued under the title, 'Formula of Concord,' as the only authoritative exposition of the orthodox creed of Saxony. This work not only explicitly affirmed the ubiquity of the body of Jesus to be an integral part of the creed, but declared all such as denied that doctrine (Cryptocalvinists, as they were called) to be heretics. At this juncture Elizabeth saw fit to despatch Beale on a kind of circular tour to visit the courts of the Lutheran princes of Germany, and put in a plea for toleration in favour of the Cryptocalvinists. We learn from one of his papers that, for the purposes of this mission, 'he made a long and winter journey, making a circuit to and fro of 1400 English miles at the least, repairing personally to nine princes, and sending her majesty's letters to three others.' Elsewhere he says that 'he obtained that which he was sent for, i.e. that the Elector of Saxony and Palatine would surcease from proceeding to a condemnation of other reformed churches that did not agree with the ubiquitaries.' Languet, in a letter to Sidney, dated Frankfort, 8 Jan. 1577-8, is able to write: 'Master Beale has met with no small difficulties in going through his appointed task, but by his prudence and dexterity he has so surmounted them that I hope our churches are saved from the perils which threatened them from the movements of Jacobus Andreas and some other theologians.' In the same letter Languet praises Beale's 'agreeable conversation,' and 'his character, genius, and manifold experience.' Beale was at that time returning to England, and Languet's letter, with which he was entrusted, was to serve as an introduction to Sidney. Writing of marriage, Languet observes: 'Take the advice of Master Beale on the matter. He believes that a man cannot live well and happily in celibacy.' In another letter he writes that Beale 'often used to launch out into the praises of matrimony.'

According to Beale's account he was very ill provided with funds for this journey, while his royal mistress, of course, complained of his extravagance. In a letter to the lord treasurer vindicating himself from the charge he says: 'And I protest upon my allegiance that the gifts I gave at the Duke of Brunswick's in ready money and money's worth for her majesty's honour, being her gossips, and having had nothing to my knowledge sent unto them (and in other places), came to better than 100*l.* And whoso knoweth the fashions and cravings of these princes' courts may well see that, having been at so many places, I could not escape with less. My charges came in this voyage to 932*l.* one way or another. Before my going over I sold a chain which I had of the Queen of Scots for 65*l.*' The fact that Beale received a token of esteem from Mary Stuart is interesting in connection with his subsequent relations with that unfortunate lady. During Walsingham's absence in the Netherlands in the summer of 1578 Beale acted as secretary of state, as also in 1581 and 1583, on occasion of Walsingham's missions to France and Scotland in those years. In the autumn of 1580 he took part in the examination of Richard Stanihurst, the jesuit, 'touching the conveying of the late Lord Garret [Gerald Fitzgerald, Lord Offaley] into Spain at the instigation of Thomas Fleming, a priest,' and in 1581 was one of the commissioners who took the depositions of Edmund Campion before his trial. It is significant, however, that the commission under which he acted extended only to threatening with torture. When it was determined to have actual recourse to that method of persuasion, Beale's name was omitted (doubtless at his own request) from the commission. This year Walsingham, being appointed governor of the Mines Royal, made Beale his deputy. According to the latter's own account he did his duty in this post for fifteen years, keeping the accounts with regularity, without receiving any remuneration. Between 1581 and 1584 he was employed in negotiating with the Queen of Scots at Sheffield. Camden suggests that he was chosen for this business on account of his notorious bias in favour of puritanism, designating him 'hominem vehementem et austere acerbum,' 'quo non alter Scotorum Reginæ præ religionis studio iniquior.' However this may have been, it is certain that he soon came to be suspected of secret partiality to the cause of Mary, and of something like treachery to the council. Of these negotiations he gives the following account: 'Six several

times or more I was sent to the late Queen of Scots. At the first access my commission was to deal with her alone. Afterwards I did, for sundry respects, desire that I might not deal without the privity of the Earl of Shrewsbury, being a nobleman and a councillor. She was with much difficulty brought to make larger offers unto her majesty than she had before done to any others whose negotiations I had seen. I was then suspected to have been, as some term it, won to a new mistress. Whereupon the charge was committed to the said earl and Sir Walter Mildmay, and I was only appointed to attend upon them to charge her by word of mouth with certain articles gathered out of the earl's and my letters. She avowed all that we had reported, and, I thank the Lord, I acquitted myself to be an honest man.'

Beale was hardly fit to treat with a person of such dexterity and resource as Mary Stuart. She seems to have contrived to delude him with the idea that she had really given up ambition, and was desirous only to live a retired life for the rest of her days. This appears from the tone of a letter to Walsingham, written in the spring of 1583. A year later he appears to have formed a juster estimate of the character of the queen. 'With all the cunning that we have,' he then wrote to Walsingham, 'we cannot bring this lady to make any absolute promise for the performance of her offers, unless she may be assured of the accomplishment of the treaty. Since the last break off she is more circumspect how she entangle herself.'

Next year (1585) Beale was returned to parliament for Dorchester, which place he also represented in the two succeeding parliaments (1586 and 1588). In November 1586 he was despatched with Lord Buckhurst to Fotheringay, to notify the Queen of Scots of the fact that sentence of death had been passed upon her. Early in the following year Beale carried the warrant to Fotheringay and performed the ghastly duty of reading it aloud in the hall of the castle by way of preliminary to the execution, of which he was an eye-witness, and wrote an account. Though a zealous puritan, Beale seems to have had a dispassionate and liberal mind. During the persecution of the Jesuits which marked the latter years of Elizabeth's reign, he fearlessly and ably maintained the principle of toleration, both in parliament and as a writer. Thus, we know that he published a work impugning the right of the crown to fine or imprison for ecclesiastical offences, and condemning the use of torture to induce confession, and followed it up at a later date with a second treatise upon the same subject. We cannot fix the precise date of either of these books, but we may infer that the second was a recent publication in 1584 from the fact that Whitgift then thought it necessary to take cognisance of its existence by drawing up and laying before the council a 'schedule of misdemeanours' alleged to have been committed by its author, of which the contents of these two works furnished the principal heads. What precisely he meant to do with this formidable indictment (the articles were fourteen in number) remains obscure. Probably he wished to procure Beale's dismissal from the post of clerk of the council. If so, however, he was disappointed, as apparently no notice whatever was taken of it. In the spring of the same year Beale had shown the archbishop the manuscript of another work which he had nearly completed, dealing with another branch of the same subject, viz. the proper prerogative of the bishops, which the archbishop refused to return when Beale (5 May) presented himself at Lambeth to receive it. On this occasion a great deal of temper appears to have been lost on both sides, Beale predicting that the archbishop would be the overthrow of the church and a cause of tumult, and Whitgift accusing Beale of levity and irreverence, speaking in very disparaging terms of his work, and saying that 'neither his divinity nor his law was great.' Beale addressed a lengthy epistle to the archbishop (7 May), in which he avers that 'by the space of twenty-six years and upwards he has been a student of the civil laws, and long sith could have taken a degree if he had thought (as some do) that the substance of learning consisteth more in form and title than matter, and that in divinitie he has read as much as any chaplain his lordship hath, and when his book shall be finished and answered let others judge thereof.'

In the summer he served under Leicester in the Netherlands during the ill-fated attempt to relieve Sluys, in what precise capacity does not appear, but we infer that he was employed in connection with the transport department. In 1589 he was employed in negotiation with the States, and next year we find him engaged with Burghley and Buckhurst in adjusting the accounts of Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby, commander in the Netherlands. In 1592 the attitude which Beale assumed in a debate upon supply, coupled with an animated speech which he made about the same time against the inquisitorial practices of his old enemies the bishops, gave so much offence to the queen that he was commanded to absent himself both from court and from parliament. In 1592 he addressed a lengthy letter to the lord

treasurer, vindicating his opinions on church government with great learning and considerable apparent ability. The same year he was returned to parliament for Lostwithiel, in Cornwall. In 1595 the Earl of Essex appears to have tried to deprive Beale of his office of clerk to the council in favour of one of his own creatures. Accordingly, we find Beale writing (24 April 1595) a letter to the lord treasurer, in which he sets forth his claims to consideration at great length and with no little emphasis. It appears from this document that he had held this office for twenty-three years, that 'he enjoyed it with the fee of 50*l.* yearly under the great seal of England,' and that he was then suffering from several grievous maladies, amongst them gout and stone. Beale also at this time held another post, that of clerk to the council in the northern parts, and resided at York at least for some part of the year. The emoluments of the office at York amounted, according to Beale's own reckoning, to 400*l.* yearly, though nominally he had there 'but 33*l.* by instructions only alterable without other warrant or assurance.' Beale concluded his letter by begging that on the score of his growing infirmities he might be allowed a deputy to do the business of the office at York during his absence. His request was granted, one John Ferne being appointed in the following August. In 1597 he was joined with Sir Julius Cæsar in a commission to examine into complaints by the inhabitants of Guernsey against Sir Thomas Leighton, the governor of that island. In 1599 he was placed on a special commission to hear and adjudge the grievances of certain Danish subjects who complained of piratical acts committed by English subjects.

In 1600 he was appointed one of the envoys to treat for peace with the King of Spain at Boulogne. The negotiation fell through, the representatives not being able to agree upon the important question of precedency. Next year Beale died at his house at Barnes, Surrey, at eight o'clock in the evening of 25 May. He was buried in Allhallows Church, London Wall. He appears to have left no son, but we know of two daughters, of whom one, Margaret, married Sir Henry Yelverton, justice of the common pleas in the time of Charles I, who thus became possessed of Beale's books and papers, which were long preserved by his descendants in the library of the family seat at Easton-Maudit, Northamptonshire. The library was sold in 1784. The manuscripts are now in the British Museum. The other daughter, Catherine, married Nathaniel Stephens, of Easington, Gloucestershire.

Beale was a member of the Elizabethan Society of Antiquaries, and is mentioned by Milles in the epistle dedicatory to his 'Catalogue of Honour' by the designation of 'worthy Robert Beale, that grave clerk of the council,' as one of the 'learned friends' from whom he had received assistance. He seems also to have taken an interest in geographical discovery; for in Dr. Dee's 'Diary,' under date 24 Jan. 1582, we read: 'I, Mr. Awdrian Gilbert, and John Davis, went by appointment to Mr. Secretary Beale his house, where only we four were secret, and we made Mr. Secretary privy of the north-west passage, and all charts and rutters were agreed upon in general.' Such of Beale's letters as have been printed are dated vaguely 'at his poor house in London.' He certainly had another house at Priors Marston, in Warwickshire, as he is described as of that place in the inscriptions on the tombstone of his wife and daughter Catherine.

Throughout life Beale was a close student and ardent collector of books. He is the author of the following works: 1. 'Argument touching the Validity of the Marriage of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, with Mary, Queen-dowager of France (sister to King Henry VIII), and the Legitimacy of the Lady Frances, their daughter.' In Latin, MS. Univ. Libr., Cambr. Dd. 3, 85, art. 18. 2. 'A Large Discourse concerning the Marriage between the Earl of Hertford and the Lady Catherine Grey.' In Latin, MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii. 5, 3, art. 4. This work contains also the opinions of the foreign jurists consulted by Beale upon the case. 3. 'Discourse after the Massacre in France,' 15 pp. MS. Cotton, Tit. F. iii. 299. 4. 'Rerum Hispanicarum Scriptores aliquot ex Bibliotheca clarissimi viri Domini Roberti Beli Angli.' Frankfort, 3 vols. folio, 1579. Contents: Vol. i., M. Aretius, Jo. Gerundensis, Roderici Toletani, Roderici Santii, Joannis Vasæi; vol. ii., Alfonsia Carthagena, Michaelis Ritii, Francisci Faraphæ, Lucii Marinei Siculi, Laurentii Vallæ, Ælii Antonii Nebrissensis, Damiani a Goes; vol. iii., Al. Gomecius De Rebus Gestis Fr. Ximenis Cardinalis. 5. 'A Book against Oaths ministered in the Courts of Ecclesiastical Commission from her Majesty, and in other Courts Ecclesiastical.' Printed abroad and brought to England in a Scotch ship about 1583. Strype's 'Whitgift,' vol. i. bk. iii. c. xii. pp. 211–12. 6. 'A Book respecting Ceremonies, the Habits, the Book of Common Prayer, and the Power of Ecclesiastical Courts,' 1584. Strype's 'Whitgift,' vol. i. bk. iii. c. v. pp. 143–5, 212, vol. iii. bk. iii. nos. v. vi. 7. 'The Order and Manner of the Execution of Mary Queen of Scots, Feb. 8, 1587.'

Strype's 'Annals,' vol. iii. bk. ii. c. ii. p. 383. 8. 'Means for the Stay of the Declining and Falling away in Religion.' Strype's 'Whitgift,' vol. iii. bk. iii. no. xxxv. 9. 'Opinions concerning the Earl of Leicester's Placard to the United Provinces.' MS. Cot. Galba, c. xi. 107. 10. 'A Summary Collection of certain Notes against the Manner of proceeding ex officio by Oath.' Strype's 'Whitgift, vol. ii. bk. iv. c. ix. 11. 'Observations upon the Instructions of the States-General to the Council of State, June 1588.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. iii. 215. 12. 'A Consideration of certain Points in the Treaty to be enlarged or altered in case her Majesty make a new Treaty with the States, April 1589.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. iv. 163. In this Beale was assisted by Dr. Bartholomew Clerke. 13. 'Opposition against Instructions to negotiate with the States-General, 1590.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. vii. 19. 14. 'Collection of the King of Spain's Injuries offered to the Queen of England.' Dated 30 May 1591. With a 'Vindication of the Queen against the Objections of the Spaniards.' MS. Harl. 253, art. 33. 15. 'A Deliberation of Henry Killigrew and Robert Beale concerning the Requisition for Restitution from the States. London, August 1595.' MS. Cott. Galba, D. xi. 125. 16. 'A Collection of Official Papers and Documents.' MS. Addit. 14028. 17. 'Historical Notes and Collections.' MS. Addit. 14029. 18. Letters. Several of Beale's letters have been printed. They are marked by considerable energy of style

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 311–14, 552; Burghley State Papers, ed. Murdin, 355, 778, 781, ed. Haynes, 412–17; Digges's Complete Ambassador; Willis's Not. Parl. iii.; Mosheim's Eccles. Hist. (tr. Murdock), cent. xvi. sect. iii. part ii. cap. i. 39 *n*: Corresp. of Sidney and Languet (ed. Pears), 132–6, 228–30; Lodge's Illustr. of British Hist. ii. 262–70, 273, iii. 109; Lodge's Life of Sir Julius Cæsar, 15; Froude's Hist. of England, xi. 541, 660; Fuller's Church Hist. (ed. Brewer), v. 15, 22–6; Cal. State Papers, Ireland (1509–1573), Scotland (1509–1603), Domestic (1547–1580); Thomas's Hist. Notes, i. 393; Strype's Annals, iii. parts i. and ii.; Strype's Whitgift; Strype's Parker; Camden's Eliz. i. 260, 338, 445, 457; Britannia (ed. Gough), ii. 178; Cabala, ii. 49, 59–63, 86, 88; Nicolas's Life of W. Davison, 64; Nicolas's Life of Hatton, 461; Dr. Dee's Diary, 18, 38, 46; Zurich Letters, ii. 292, 296, 298; Hearne's Coll. Cur. Discourses, ii. 423; Jardine on Torture, 87, 89; Wright's Eliz. i. 480, ii. 244, 254, 354; Sadler State Papers, i. 389; Ellis's Letters (3rd ser.), iv. 112; Stow's Survey of London, ii. c. 7; Rymer, xvi. 362, 412; Parl. Hist. i. 883–6; Moule's Bibl. Herald, 67; Harris's Cat. Libr. Royal Inst. 313; Coxe's Cat. Cod. MSS. Bib. Bod. iv. 827; Winwood's Memorials; Hardwicke, State Papers, i. 340, 342, 344, 352, 357; Bridges' Hist. Northamptonshire, ii. 163; Atkyns's Gloucestershire, 218; Cat. Cot. MSS.; MSS. Harl. 7, f. 245, 82, f. 43, 1110 f. 102; MSS. Lansd. 27, art. 32; 42, art. 79–82; 51, art. 26; 65, art. 67; 67, art. 10; 68, art. 107, 111; 72, art. 73; 73, art. 2; 79, art. 80; 143, art. 59; 155, art. 62; 737, art. 2; MSS. Addit. 2442, f. 186; 4114, f. 181, 5935, 11405, 12503, 14028, 14029; Malcolm's Lond. Rediviv. ii. 67; Cat. Univ. Libr. MSS. i. 195, iii. 473; Lysons's Environs, i. 22; Madden's Guide to Autograph Letters &c. in British Museum, p. 5.] J. M. R.

BEALE, WILLIAM, D.D. (*d.* 1651), royalist divine, was elected from Westminster School to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1605, and proceeded B.A. in 1609–10. He was chosen a fellow of Jesus College in the same university in 1611, commenced M.A. in 1613, was appointed archdeacon of Caermarthen in 1623, and was created D.D. in 1627. Beale became master of Jesus College on 14 July 1632, and on 20 Feb. 1633–4 he was admitted master of St. John's College, 'per majorem partem sociorum ex mandato regio.' In 1634 he was chosen vice-chancellor of the university. On 27 Oct. 1637 he was presented by his majesty to the rectory of Paulerspury in Northamptonshire. He had also the rectory of Cottingham in the same county, and in 1639 he was presented to the sinecure rectory of Aberdaron.

In the year 1642 Beale took an active part in urging the various colleges to send money and plate to the king at Nottingham. Oliver Cromwell, having failed to intercept the treasure in Huntingdonshire, proceeded to Cambridge with a large force, surrounded St. John's College while its inmates were at their devotions in the chapel, and carried off Beale, whom with Dr. Martin, master of Queen's, and Dr. Herne, master of Jesus College, he brought in captivity to London. The prisoners were conducted through Bartholomew fair and a great part of the city, to be exposed to the insults of the rabble, and finally were shut up in the Tower. At this period Beale was deprived of his mastership and all his ecclesiastical preferments. From the Tower the prisoners were removed to Lord Petre's house in Aldersgate Street, and on 11 Aug. 1643, after having been in detention a year, they were put on board a ship at Wapping, with other prisoners of quality and distinction, to the number of eighty in all, 'and it was afterwards known, upon no false or fraudulent information, that there were people who were bargaining to sell them as slaves to Algiers or the American

islands' (*MS. Addit.* 5808, f. 152). At length, after a confinement of three years, Beale was released by exchange, and joined the king at Oxford. There he was incorporated D.D. in 1645, and in the following year he was nominated dean of Ely, though he was never admitted to the dignity. He was one of the divines selected by the king to accompany him to Holdenby (1646). Ultimately he went into exile and accompanied the embassy of Lord Cottington and Sir Edward Hyde to Spain. His death occurred at Madrid on 1 Oct. 1651. The antiquary Baker gives this curious account of his last illness and clandestine interment: 'The doctor, not long after his coming to Madrid, was taken ill, and being apprehensive of danger and that he had not long to live, desired Sir Edward Hide and some others of the family to receive the holy sacrament with him, which he in perfect good understanding, though weak in body, being supported in his bed, consecrated and administered to himself and to the few other communicants, and died some few hours after he had performed that last office. He was very solicitous in his last sickness lest his body should fall into the hands of the inquisitors, for the prevention whereof this expedient was made use of, that the doctor dying in a ground chamber, the boards were taken up, and a grave being dug, the body, covered with a shroud, was deposited therein very deep, and four or five bushels of quicklime thrown upon it in order to consume it the sooner. Everything in the room was restored to the same order it was in before, and the whole affair, being committed only to a few trusty persons, was kept so secret as to escape the knowledge or suspicion of the Spaniards, and may so remain undiscovered till the resurrection.'

Beale greatly embellished the chapel of St. John's College, and left manuscripts and other books to the library. His portrait is in the master's lodge. Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards Lord Clarendon, in one of his manuscript papers styles Dr. Beale his worthy and learned chaplain, commemorates the blessings he had enjoyed from him, and bemoans his loss; while Baker, the historian of St. John's, declares him to have been one of the best governors the university or college ever had. Contributions of his are found in almost all the collections of poems published on state occasions by the university of Cambridge during his time.

[Addit. MSS. 5808 ff. 151, 152, 5858 f. 194, 5863 f. 91; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Camb., ed. Mayor; Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, ii. 157; Alumni Westmon. 73, 74; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic., ed. Hardy; Bentham's Hist. of Ely, 231, 232; Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 313; Cooper's Memorials of Cambridge, ii. 88; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 328; Prynne's Tryal of Abp. Laud, 73, 167, 177, 193, 357, 359, 360; Parr's Life of Abp. Usher, 471; Life of Dean Barwick, 22, 32, 41, 444; Baker's Northamptonshire, ii. 205.]

T. C.

BEALE, WILLIAM (1784–1854), musician, was born at Landrake, in Cornwall, 1 Jan. 1784. He was a chorister at Westminster Abbey under Dr. Arnold until his voice broke, when he served as a midshipman on board the Révolutionnaire, a 44-gun frigate which had been taken from the French. During this period he was nearly drowned by falling overboard in Cork harbour. On his voice settling into a pure baritone he left the sea, and devoted himself to the musical profession. He became a member of the Royal Society of Musicians on 1 Dec. 1811. On 12 Jan. 1813 he won the prize cup of the Madrigal Society for his beautiful madrigal, 'Awake, sweet Muse,' and on 30 Jan. 1816 he obtained an appointment as one of the gentlemen of the Chapel Royal, in the place of Robert Hudson, deceased. At this period he was living at 13 North Street, Westminster. On 1 Nov. 1820 Beale signed articles of appointment as organist to Trinity College, Cambridge, and on 13 Dec. following he resigned his place at the Chapel Royal. In December 1821 he threw up his appointment at Cambridge, and returned to London, where, through the good offices of Dr. Attwood, he became successively organist of Wandsworth parish church and St. John's, Clapham Rise. He continued occasionally to sing in public until a late period of his life, and in 1840 he won a prize at the Adelphi Glee Club for his glee for four voices, 'Harmony.' He died at Paradise Row, Stockwell, 3 May 1854. Beale was twice married: (1) to Miss Charlotte Elkins, a daughter of the groom of the stole to George IV, and (2) to Miss Georgiana Grove, of Clapham. His voice was a light baritone, and he is said to have imitated Bartleman in his vocalisation. He was an extremely finished singer, though somewhat wanting in power. His compositions, which principally consist of glees and madrigals, though few in number, are of a very high degree of excellence, and often rival, in their purity of melody and form, the best compositions of the Elizabethan madrigalists.

[Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal; Records of the Royal Society of Musicians; London Magazine for 1822, p. 474; Records of Trinity College, Cambridge; information from Mr. W. Beale.]

W. B. S.

BEALES, EDMOND (1803 – 1881), political agitator, was born at Newnham, a suburb of Cambridge, on 3 July 1803, being a son of Samuel Pickering Beales, a merchant who acquired local celebrity as a political reformer. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, and next at Eton, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship (B.A. 1825, M.A. 1828). Called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1830, he practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. For several years he greatly interested himself in foreign politics. He promoted the earliest demonstration on behalf of the Polish refugees, was a member of the Polish Exiles' Friends Society, and of the Literary Association of the Friends of Poland; was president of the Polish National League, and chairman of the Circassian Committee; a member of the Emancipation Society during the American civil war, of the Jamaica Committee under Mr. James Stuart Mill, and of the Garibaldi Committee. It was in connection with Garibaldi's visit to England in 1864 that Beales's name first became known to the general public. He then maintained the right of the people to meet on Primrose Hill, and a conflict with the police occurred. At that time he published a pamphlet on the right of public meeting, but it was as president of the Reform League that Beales became best known. In 1864 a great political agitation in connection with trade societies was begun. The first public meeting of the association was held in the Freemasons' Tavern under the presidency of Beales, who from that time till his promotion to the judicial bench was identified with the principles of manhood suffrage and the ballot. In 1865 the association developed itself under the name of the Reform League. The Reform Bill introduced by Earl Russell's government in 1866 was heartily supported by the league, and after the rejection of that measure by the House of Commons the league renewed its agitation for manhood suffrage and the ballot. Then followed gigantic meetings in Trafalgar Square, which the conservative government vainly endeavoured to suppress. Sir Richard Mayne, the first commissioner of police, issued a notice to the effect that the meeting announced for 2 July 1866 would not be permitted. Beales, however, stated his determination to attend the meeting, and to hold the government responsible for all breaches of the peace. This step led Sir Richard Mayne to withdraw the prohibition, and the meeting of 69,000 persons was held without a single breach of the law. Then came the memorable 23 July, and the immense gathering near the gates of Hyde Park, when Beales displayed great courage and coolness. While he and the other leaders were returning from the Marble Arch to Trafalgar Square, the mob pushed down the iron railings surrounding the park, which they entered in large numbers, but they were eventually driven out by the combined efforts of the military and the police. The following day Beales had an interview with Mr. Spencer Walpole, the home secretary, and afterwards proceeded to the park and caused intimation to be given that no further attempt would be made to hold a meeting there 'except only on next Monday afternoon (30 July) at six o'clock, by arrangement with the government.' The mission of the league was virtually at an end when Mr. Disraeli's Reform Bill passed in 1867. Beales resigned the presidency on 10 March 1869, and three days later the league was formally dissolved. Beales was a revising barrister for Middlesex from 1862 to 1866, when, in consequence of the active part he had taken in political agitation, the lord chief justice, Sir Alexander Cockburn, declined to reappoint him. Mr. Beales was an unsuccessful candidate for the Tower Hamlets in 1868. In September 1870 Lord Chancellor Hatherley appointed him judge of the county court circuit No. 35, comprising Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire. He died at his residence, Osborne House, Bolton Gardens, London, on 26 June 1881.

He published various pamphlets on Poland and Circassia, and on parliamentary reform; also a work on the Reform Act of 1867.

[Men of the Time (1879); Times, 28 June 1881; Irving's Annals of our Time; Annual Register, 1866, pp. 98–102; McCarthy's Hist. of our own Times, iii. 360, iv. 80, 84.] T. C.

BEALKNAP or **BELKNAP**, SIR ROBERT DE (*d.* 1400?), judge, was doubtless descended from the Belknape found in the Battle Abbey list of the nobles who followed the Conqueror into England. Nothing appears to be known of the subsequent history of the family until we find Robert de Bealknap settled in Kent, as lord of the manor of Hempstead, in the fourteenth century. According to a deed dated 1 March 1375, Sir Robert de Belcknappe granted certain lands near Chatham to the prior and convent of Rochester; and his parents' christian names were John and Alice. A certain Bealknap appears as a counsel in the year book for 1346–7, and may have been the father of Sir Robert. Sir Robert himself is first mentioned in the year book for 1362–3. In 1365 and 1369 Bealknap was named one of the commissioners appointed to survey the coast

of Thanet, and take measures to secure the lands and houses in the district against the encroachments of the sea. In 1366 he was appointed king's sergeant, with a salary of 20*l.* per annum, at the same time doing duty as one of the justices of assize, at a salary of the same amount. In 1372 he was placed on a commission entrusted with the defence of the coast of Kent against invaders. In 1374 he was nominated one of seven sent *ad partes transmarinas*, with a special mandate to confer with the envoys of the papal court, not, as Foss absurdly says, 'as to the reformer Wicliff,' who was himself a member of the embassy, but for the purpose of bringing about a happy settlement of such questions as involved the honour of the church and the rights of the crown and realm of England, and in the same year he was made chief justice of the common pleas, but was not knighted till 1385. In 1381, on the outbreak of the insurrection against the poll-tax, afterwards known as that of Wat Tyler, he was sent into Essex with a commission of trailbaston to enforce the observance of the law, but the insurgents compelled the chief justice to take an oath never more to sit in any such sessions, and Bealknap was only too glad to make his escape without suffering personal violence. In 1386 the impeachment of Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, for waste of the revenues and corruption, was followed by the transfer of the administrative authority to a council of nobles responsible to the parliament. The king, at the instigation of his friends, summoned the judges to a council at Nottingham (August 1387). With the exception of Sir William Skipwith, all the judges attended. They were asked whether the late ordinances by which Pole had been dismissed were derogatory to the royal prerogative and in what manner their authors ought to be punished. The questions were answered by the judges in a sense favourable to the king; and a formal act of council was drawn up, embodying the questions and the answers, and sealed with the seal of each judge. We learn from Knyghton that Bealknap protested with some vigour against the whole proceeding; but he yielded eventually to the threats of death with which the Duke of Ireland and the Earl of Suffolk plied him. Early next year all the judges who had subscribed this document (except Tresilian, who was summarily executed) were removed from their offices, arrested, and sent to the Tower, by order of the parliament, on a charge of treason. They pleaded that they had acted under compulsion and menace of death. They were, however, sentenced to death, with the consequent attainder, and forfeiture of lands and goods; but at the intercession of the bishops the sentence was commuted for one of banishment into Ireland, the attainder, however, not being removed. Drogheda was selected as the place of Bealknap's exile, and he was ordered to confine himself within a circuit of three miles round it. An annuity of 40*l.* was granted for his subsistence. He was recalled to England in 1397. In the same year an act of restitution was passed, by which Bealknap and the other attainted judges were restored to their rights. This act, however, was shortly afterwards annulled, i.e. in 1399, on the accession of Henry IV. In 1399 the commons petitioned parliament for the restoration of his estates. He seems to have died shortly afterwards, since he did not join with his former colleagues, Holt and Burgh, when, in 1401, they petitioned parliament for a removal of the attainder. A case in which Bealknap's wife sued alone inspired Justice Markham with two barbarous rhyming hexameters—

Ecce modo mirum quod femina fert breve Regis,
Non nominando virum conjunctum robore legis.

This lady, who is designated indifferently Sybell and Juliana, was permitted to remain in possession of her husband's estates in spite of the attainder until her death in 1414–1415. They then escheated to the crown; but Hamon, the heir of Sir Robert, at the time petitioned parliament for a removal of the attainder, and the prayer was granted. Sir Edward Bealknap, great-grandson of the judge, whose sister Alice married Sir W. Shelley, a justice of the common pleas in the time of Henry VIII, achieved considerable distinction during the reigns of that monarch and of his predecessor, both as a soldier and a man of affairs.

[Hasted's Kent, ii. 69; Duchesne's Hist. Norm. Script. Ant. 1023; Year Books, 20 and 36 Edward III; Lewis's Isle of Thanet, 200; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. Clarke, iii. 870, 952, 961, 1007, 1015; Liber Assis. 40 Edward III; Leland's Collect. i. 185; Devon's Brantingham's Issue Roll, 369, 370; Devon's Issues of the Exch. 240; Stow's Annals, 284; Knyghton Col. 2694; Holinshed, ii. 781–2; Chron. A. Mon. S. Alb. (Rolls series), 380–2; Rot. Parl. iii. 233–44. 346, 358, 461; Trokelowe et Anon Chron. (Rolls Series), 195–6. 303; State Trials, i. 106–20; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii. 319; Cal. Inq. p. m. iv. 7; Cotton's Records, 331, 540.] J. M. R.

BEAMISH, NORTH LUDLOW (1797–1872), military writer and antiquary, was the son of William Beamish, Esq., of Beaumont House, co. Cork, and was born on 31 Dec. 1797. In November 1816 he obtained a commission in the 4th royal Irish dragoon

guards, in which corps he purchased a troop in 1823. In 1825 he published an English translation of a small cavalry manual written by Count F. A. von Bismarck, a distinguished officer then engaged in the reorganisation of the Würtemberg cavalry. Beamish's professional abilities brought him to notice, and he received a half-pay majority in the following year. Whilst attached to the viceregal suite in Hanover he subsequently published a translation of Count von Bismarck's 'Lectures on Cavalry,' with original notes, in which he suggested various changes soon after adopted in the British cavalry. He also completed and edited a history of 'the King's German Legion' from its formation in the British service in 1803 to its disbandment in 1816, which was published in England in 1834–7, and is a model of military compilations of its class. After quitting Hanover Beamish devoted much attention to Norse antiquities, and in 1841 published a summary of the researches of Professor Rafn of Copenhagen, relative to the discovery of America by the Northmen in the tenth century. Although the fact had been notified as early as 1828 (in a letter in Nile's *Register*, Boston, U.S.), it was very little known. Beamish's modest volume not only popularised the discovery by epitomising the principal details in Rafn's great work 'Antiquitates Americanæ' (Copenhagen, 1837), but it contains, in the shape of translations from the Sagas, one of the best summaries of Icelandic historical literature anywhere to be found within an equal space. Beamish, like his younger brother, Richard, who was at one time in the Grenadier guards, was a F.R.S. Lond. and an associate of various learned bodies. He died at Annmount, co. Cork, on 27 April 1872.

His works were: 1. 'Instructions for the Field Service of Cavalry, from the German of Count von Bismarck,' London, 1825, 12mo. 2. 'Lectures on the Duties of Cavalry, from the German of Count von Bismarck,' London, 1827, 8vo. 3. 'History of the King's German Legion,' 2 vols. London, 1834–7, 8vo. 4. 'The Discovery of America by the Northmen in the Tenth Century, with Notes on the Early Settlement of the Irish in the Western Hemisphere,' London, 1841, 8vo; a reprint of this work, edited by the Rev. E. F. Slafter, A.M., was published by the Prince Society of Albany, N.Y., in 1877. 5. 'On the Alterations of Level in the Baltic,' British Association Reports, 1843. 6. 'On the Uses and Application of Cavalry in War,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Army Lists; Publications of the Prince Society, Albany, N.Y.; Beamish's Works.] H. M. C.

BEAMONT, WILLIAM JOHN (1828–1868), clergyman and author, was born at Warrington, Lancashire, 16 Jan. 1828, being the only son of William Beamont, solicitor, of that town, and author of 'Annals of the Lords of Warrington,' and other works. After attending the Warrington grammar school for five years he was, in 1842, removed to Eton College, where he remained till 1846, bearing off Prince Albert's prize for modern languages, and the Newcastle medal and other prizes. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1846, took high honours, gained the chancellor's medal, and was awarded a fellowship in 1852. He graduated B.A. in 1850, and M.A. in 1853. After his election as fellow of Trinity he commenced a tour in Egypt and Palestine, and on being ordained in 1854 he spent some time at Jerusalem, where he engaged earnestly in the education of intending missionaries to Abyssinia, in Sunday school work, and in preaching not only to the English residents but to the Arabs in their own tongue. He afterwards acted as chaplain in the camp hospitals of the British army before Sebastopol. In 1855 Beamont returned home, and became curate of St. John's, Broad Street, Drury Lane, London, in which parish he worked with great zeal until 1858, when he accepted the vicarage of St. Michael's, Cambridge. He died at Cambridge, 6 Aug. 1868, at the age of forty, his death being hastened by a fever caught in the East. He was buried in Trinity College Chapel. Beamont's life was one of unremitting self-denying usefulness, and in addition to his successful parochial labours and his pioneer efforts for church extension in Barnwell and Chesterton, he was the main instrument of founding the Cambridge School of Art (1858) and the Church Defence Association (1859). He was also the originator of the Church Congress (1861), in the foundation of which he was aided by his friend, Mr. R. Reynolds Rowe, F.S.A. His published writings are: 1. 'Catherine, the Egyptian Slave,' 1852. 2. 'Concise Grammar of the Arabic Language,' 1861. 3. 'Cairo to Sinai and Sinai to Cairo, in November and December 1860' (1861). In conjunction with Canon W. M. Campion he wrote a learned yet popular exposition of the Book of Common Prayer, entitled 'The Prayer-Book Interleaved,' 1868. Among his pamphlets are the 'Catechumen's Manual,' 'Paper on Clergy Discipline,' and 'Fine Art as a Branch of Academic Study.'

[Information from Mr. W. Beamont and Mr. R. R. Rowe; Warrington Guardian; Cambridge Chronicle, 15 Aug. 1868; G. W. Weldon, in the Churchman, August 1883, p. 326.] C. W. S.

BEAN or **BEYN**, SAINT (*fl.* 1011), was, according to Fordun (*Scotichron.* iv. 44), appointed first bishop of Murthlach by Malcolm II, at the instance of Pope Benedict VIII. This statement is confirmed by what professes to be a fragment of the charter of Malcolm II (1003-1029?), preserved in the register of the diocese of Aberdeen (*Registrum Aberdonense*, i. 3), but the genuineness of the document is called in question by Professor Innes in his preface to the publication (p. xvi) as contradicting an older record, printed in the preface (p. xvii), which gives the date of the foundation of the see as 1063. In any case there is no doubt that Bean, or Beyn, was the first bishop of the see. Dr. Reeves (*Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 337) identifies St. Bean with the Irish Mophiog, the day of both (16 Dec.) being the same. In Molanus's additions to Usuardus, St. Bean is distinctly referred to as a native of Ireland: 'In Hybernia natalis Beani primi episcopi Aberdonensis et confessoris' (*Martyrologium*, sub die). According to Camerarius he administered the affairs of his diocese for two-and-thirty years. He is not to be confounded with the St. Bean whose day is 16 Oct., and who was venerated at Fowlis in Strathearn.

[Registrum Episcopatus Aberdonensis (Maitland Club, 1845); Collections for Aberdeen (Spalding Club, 1843), i. 123, 141, 142, 649, ii. 253, 254, 258; Brittania Sancta, p. 319; Usuardus's Martyrologium; Reeves and Todd's Martyrology of Donegal, 337–9; Camerarius's De Scot. Fort. p. 202; Forbes's Kalendars of Scottish Saints, 377.]

BEARBLOCK or **BEREBLOCK**, JOHN (*fl.* 1566), draughtsman, was born near Rochester about 1532, and was educated at Oxford. He is said to have become a fellow of St. John's College in 1558 and of Exeter College on 30 June 1566. He graduated B.A. 29 March 1561, and M.A. 13 Feb. 1564-5. Before the close of 1566 he was dean of his college, and was elected senior proctor of the university on 20 April 1579, his colleague being Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Bodley. In 1570 he was granted four years' leave of absence, probably for study abroad, and in 1572 received the degree of B.C.L. from a continental university. Nothing further is ascertainable about his personal history.

In September 1566, on the visit of Queen Elizabeth to Oxford, Bearblock prepared small drawings of all the colleges, the earliest of their kind, for each of which his friend Thomas Neal, Hebrew reader in the university, wrote descriptive verses in Latin. The views, which were greatly admired, were displayed on the walls of St. Mary's Church for several days, and there examined by the queen. A carefully executed copy of them, which is still extant, was subsequently presented to the Bodleian Library by John More in 1630; but the original sketches, having been given to St. John's College, were granted in 1616 to Sir Thomas Lake, and apparently lost. Bearblock's drawings, with Neal's verses, were engraved in 1713, at the end of Hearne's edition of Dodwell's 'De Parma Equestri Woodwardiana Dissertatio.' In 1728 they were again engraved in the margin of a reproduction of Ralph Aggas's map of Oxford, first engraved in 1578, and in 1882 they were for the third time reproduced, with Neal's verses, in a volume privately printed at Oxford. Bearblock wrote an elaborate account of the queen's visit to Oxford in 1566 under the title of 'Commentarii sive Ephemeris Actiones rerum illustrium Oxonii gestarum in adventu serenissimæ principis Elizabethæ.' The pamphlet was dedicated to Lord Cobham and to Sir William Petre, a munificent benefactor of Exeter College, but it was not printed until 1729, when Hearne published it in an appendix (pp. 251–96) to his edition of the 'Historia et Vita Ricardi II.' Bearblock refers to the exhibition of his drawings on page 283. A map of Rochester by Bearblock, of which nothing is now known, was extant in the time of Anthony à Wood. Tanner erroneously gives Bearblock's name as Beartlock.

[Boase's Registrum Collegii Exoniensis, pp. 45, 207; Wood's Athen. Oxon., ed. Bliss, i. 577; Fasti Oxon. i. 168; Annals of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 159; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 82; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners, p. 208; Madan's introduction to the reproduction of the drawings in 1882; History of Rochester, ed. 1817, p. 73.]

S. L. L.

BEARCROFT, PHILIP, D.D. (1697–1761), antiquary, descended from an ancient Worcestershire family, was born at Worcester on 1 May 1697 (SUSANNAH BEARCROFT's preface to *Relics of Philip Bearcroft*). He was educated at the Charterhouse, of which he was elected a scholar on the nomination of Lord Somers in July 1710. On 17 Dec. 1712 he matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford. In 1716 he took his B.A. degree, in 1717 he became probationary, and in 1719 actual, fellow of Merton College, taking his M.A. degree in the same year. He was ordained deacon in 1718 at Bristol, and priest in 1719 at Gloucester. He accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. in 1730. He was appointed preacher to the Charterhouse in

1724, chaplain to the king in 1738, secretary to the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts in 1739, rector of Stormonth, Kent, in 1743, and master of the Charterhouse on 18 Dec. 1753. In 1755 he was collated to a prebendal stall in Wells Cathedral.

Bearcroft published 'An Historical Account of Thomas Sutton, Esquire, and of his foundation of the Charterhouse' (London, 1737). He also intended to publish a collection of the rules and orders of the Charterhouse, but was prevented by the governors, some extracts only being printed in a quarto pamphlet and distributed among the officers of the house (Gough, *British Topography*, i. 691). From his account of Sutton, Smythe's historical account of the Charterhouse was largely derived. In Nichols's 'Bowyer' Bearcroft is spoken of as 'a worthy man, but with no great talents for writing.' Some of his sermons were published both before and after his death. He died on 17 Oct. 1761.

[Gent. Mag. xxxi. 538; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 650; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ii. 202. In the Rawlinson MSS. fol. 16152 (Bodleian Libr.), where a brief account appears, the date of birth is given as 21 Feb. 1695.] A. G-n.

BEARD, JOHN (1716?–1791), actor and vocalist, was bred in the king's chapel, and was one of the singers in the Duke of Chandos's chapel at Cannon. His musical training was received under Bernard Gates, and his reputation as a singer was gained in the representations given by Handel at Covent Garden Theatre of 'Acis and Galatea,' 'Atalanta,' and other works. The favour of the public was, however, won by the delivery of Galliard's hunting song, 'With early horn.' Beard's first appearance as an actor took place at Drury Lane 30 Aug. 1737, the opening night of the season 1737–8, as Sir John Loverule in 'The Devil to pay,' a ballad opera extracted by Charles Coffey from 'The Devil of a Wife' of Thomas Jevons. On 8 Jan. 1738–9 Beard espoused Lady Henrietta Herbert, only daughter of James, first earl of Waldegrave, and widow of Lord Edward Herbert, the second son of William, second marquis of Powis. After these nuptials, concerning which, curiously enough, no mention is found in peerages of authority, Beard retired for a while from the stage, to which he returned in 1743–4. His married happiness, which is said to have been exceptional, was interrupted, 31 May 1753, by the death of his wife, to whom Beard erected a handsome monument in St. Pancras church. She died in her thirty-seventh year. Six years later he married Charlotte, daughter of Rich, the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, who survived him and died in 1818 at the great age of 92. Beard's reappearance is said to have taken place at Drury Lane about 1743. He is first distinctly traced at Covent Garden on 23 Dec. 1743, when he played Macheath in Gay's 'Beggars' Opera' to the Polly Peachum of Mrs. Clive. Macheath remained a favourite character with him. Beard stayed at Covent Garden for some years. On 19 June 1758 he is heard of at Drury Lane, playing Macheath to the Polly of Miss Macklin. On 10 Oct. 1759 he returned to Covent Garden, in which he had since his marriage a species of interest, and reappeared as Macheath. Polly was now played by Miss Brent, whose performance of the part was sufficiently popular to give new life to Gay's opera, and obtain for it a run, all but unbroken, of thirty-seven nights. After the death of Rich, his father-in-law, 26 Nov. 1761, Beard, who through his wife became a shareholder in the theatre, undertook its management. Shortly after assuming the control, February 1763, he resisted with determination an attempt on the part of rioters, who had been successful with Garrick at Drury Lane, to force him to grant admission at half-price at the close of the third act of each performance. Certain ringleaders were brought before the lord chief justice. After undergoing a serious loss by the destruction of property and the subsequent closing of the theatre, Beard was compelled to submit. On 23 May 1767, in his original character of Hawthorne in Bickerstaff's opera, 'Love in a Village,' he retired from the stage, for which loss of hearing had disqualified him. His death took place 5 Feb. 1791 at Hampton, in Middlesex, to which place he had betaken himself upon his retirement. He is buried in the vault of Hampton church. Beard enjoyed great and deserved popularity. Charles Dibdin says that he considers him, 'taken altogether, as the best English singer,' and states that 'his voice was sound, male, powerful, and extensive. His tones were natural, and he had flexibility enough to execute any passages however difficult' (*Complete History of the Stage*, v. 363). His praise is, however, established by the fact that Handel composed expressly for Beard some of his greatest tenor parts, as in 'Israel in Egypt,' 'Messiah,' 'Judas Maccabæus,' and 'Jephthah.' Churchill celebrates him, and Davies, who states that Beard excelled greatly in recitation (*Misc.* iii. 375), speaks of him as the jolly president of the Beefsteak Club (iii. 167). His moral and social qualities are indeed a theme of general commendation.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dibdin's Complete History of the Stage; Grove's

Dictionary of Musicians; Bellamy's Apology; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Gent. Mag. for 1791.] J. K.

BEARD, JOHN RELLY, D.D. (1800–1876), unitarian minister, born at Southsea, Hants, in 1800, was sent, at the age of twenty, to the unitarian college at York, where he was fellow-student with Dr. Martineau. In 1825 he took charge of a unitarian congregation at Salford, Manchester. Shortly afterwards he opened a school, where his son, the Rev. Charles Beard (Hibbert lecturer, 1883), was educated. In 1838 the university of Giessen bestowed on him the honorary degree of D.D. in recognition of his services to religious and general literature. In 1848 he removed to a chapel built for him in Strangeways, Manchester, from which he retired in 1864. During his ministry there he started a scheme for educating young men for home missions, which originated the Unitarian Home Missionary Board or College, of which Beard was the first principal. In 1862, at his suggestion, was founded the Memorial Hall, Manchester, to commemorate the non-compliance with the Act of Uniformity of 1662 of two thousand English clergymen. From 1865 to 1873 he was minister of a chapel at Sale, near Ashton-on-Mersey, where he died in 1876.

Beard's zeal in the cause of public education led to the reforms adopted of late years in the Manchester grammar school, and to the formation of a Lancashire association for popular education. By the labours of Beard and his friends this subject was constantly brought under the notice of the government, until Mr. Forster's bill was introduced. The latter was largely suggested, and in the main drafted, by some of the earlier members of the association, founded, chiefly by the exertions of Beard, thirty years before. By his writings he also contributed to the cause of education; he wrote the papers on Latin, Greek, and English literature for Cassell's 'Popular Educator,' and, with the Rev. Charles Beard, compiled the 'Latin Dictionary' for the same publishers. His topographical description of Lancashire in Knight's 'Illustrated England,' and a 'Life of Toussaint l'Ouverture' (1853), complete the list of his writings on general subjects.

His theological fervour, inherited from his ancestor Relly, a universalist preacher of the eighteenth century, was shown in his various religious writings. Chief amongst these are his controversial works in defence of christianity (1826, 1837, 1845); many papers in the 'Christian Reformer,' the 'Westminster Review,' 'Journal of Sacred Literature,' Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature,' Kitto's 'Papers for Sunday Reading,' and 'People's Dictionary of the Bible' (1847). He also published 'Handbook of Family Devotion from the German of H. Zschokke' (1862), 'Life and Writings of Theodore Parker from the French of Dr. Réville' (1865), 'Autobiography of Satan' (1874), and many minor theological works, original and translated. Beard was the first editor of the 'Christian Teacher,' now the 'National Review,' and also started the 'Unitarian Herald.'

[Manuscript autobiographical sketch in the possession of C. W. Sutton, Esq.; Unitarian Herald, 1 Dec. 1876, and 4 May 1877; Manchester Guardian, 24 Nov. 1876; Manchester Weekly Times, 25 Nov. 1876; Ireland's List of Dr. Beard's Works, 1875.] E. I.

BEARD, RICHARD. [See BEEARD.]

BEARD, THOMAS, D.D. (*d.* 1632), puritan divine, and the schoolmaster of Oliver Cromwell at Huntingdon, was, it is believed, a native of Huntingdon, but the date of his birth is unknown. He received his education at Cambridge, and probably took there his degree of D.D. On 21 Jan. 1597–8 he was collated to the rectory of Hengrave, Suffolk, which he held for a very short time. Not very long afterwards Beard became master of Huntingdon hospital and grammar school. It was at this school that Cromwell was educated in the early years of the seventeenth century. In a letter dated 25 March 1614, in the Cottonian MSS. (Julius, C. iii.), Beard asks Sir Robert Cotton for the rectory of Conington, being tired of the painful occupation of teaching. In 1625–6, as we learn from an indenture, made 23 March, between 'the bailifs and burgesses of the town of Huntingdon, patrons of the hospital of St. John in Huntingdon, of the one part, and Thomas Beard, doctor in divinity, and master of the said hospital, and Robert Cook of Huntingdon, gentleman, of the other part,' Beard was holding a lectureship at Huntingdon, and his puritan zeal in his mastership and preaching had given great satisfaction to the townspeople. 'All the said parishes and town of Huntington were,' runs the document, 'for a long time before the said Thomas Beard became master of the said hospital, utterly destitute of a learned preacher to teach and instruct them in the word of God; but sithence the said Thomas Beard became master of the said hospital, being admitted thereunto by the presentation of the said bailifs and burgesses, the said Thomas Beard hath not only maintained a grammar school in the said town, according

to the foundation of the said hospital, by himself, and a schoolmaster by him provided at his own charges, but hath also been continually resident in the said town, and painfully preached the word of God in the said town of Huntington on the Sabbath-day duly, to the great comfort of the inhabitants of the said town' (*Add. MS.* British Museum, 15665, p. 126; SANFORD'S *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, 1858, pp. 240–1). In 1633 Laud, then archbishop, succeeded in putting the lectureship down.

In 1628, when the Bishop of Winchester (Neile), who, while Bishop of Lincoln, had been Beard's diocesan, was accused before the House of Commons of anti-puritan practices, Beard was summoned as a witness against him. According to Cromwell's speech in the debate on the subject, Beard had been appointed in 1617 to preach a sermon on the Sunday after Easter in London, in which, according to custom, he was to recapitulate three sermons previously preached before the lord mayor from an open pulpit in Spital Square. Dr. Alabaster was the preacher whom Beard had to follow, and so far from agreeing to repeat Alabaster's sermons, he announced his intention of exposing his support of certain 'tenets of popery.' 'Thereupon,' Cromwell continued, 'the new Bishop of Winton, then Bishop of Lincoln, did send for Dr. Beard and charge him, as his diocesan, not to preach any doctrine contrary to that which Alablaster had delivered. And when Dr. Beard did, by the advice of Bishop Felton, preach against Dr. Alablaster's sermon and person, Dr. Neile, now Bishop of Winton, did reprehend him, the said Beard, for it' (GARDINER'S *History* (1884), vii. 55–6). Before Beard could give his 'testimony from his own lips,' the parliament was dissolved.

In 1630 he was made a justice of peace for the county. He was married, and had issue. In the parish registers of Huntingdon are entries of his own and of his wife's death—'Mr. Thomas Beard, Doctor of Divinity, was buried 10 January 1631[-2],' and 'Mrs. Mary Beard, widow, 9 December 1642.' She seems to have been a Mary Heriman, and to have been married 9 July 1628. Brayley (in his *Beauties of England and Wales*, vii. 354) gives the inscription on a brass in the nave of All Saints Church, Huntingdon, to Dr. Beard's memory: 'Ego Thomas Beard, Sacræ Theologiæ Professor: In Ecclesiâ Omnium Sanctorum Huntingtoniæ Verbi Divini Predicator olim: Jam sanus sum: Obiit Januarii 8°, an. 1631.'

Beard's earliest and most famous book first appeared in 1597. Its title-page runs thus: 'The Theatre of Gods Iudgements; or, a Collection of Histories out of Sacred, Ecclesiastical, and Prophane Authors, concerning the admirable Iudgements of God upon the transgressours of his commandements. Translated out of French, and avgmented by more than three hundred Examples, by Th. Beard. London, printed by Adam Islip,' 8vo. It was in the 'Theatre of Iudgement' that first appeared the tragical account of Christopher Marlowe's death. Other editions followed in 1612 and 1631, with additions. A fourth edition in folio of 1648 is well known. In 1625 he published 'Antichrist the Pope of Rome; or the Pope of Rome is Antichrist. Proved in two treatises. In the first, by a full definition of Antichrist, by a plain application of his definition agreeing with the pope, by the weaknesse of the arguments of Bellarmine, Florimond, Raymond, and others, which are here fully answered,' 4to. Beard left in manuscript an 'Evangelical Tragoedie: or, A Harmonie of the Passion of Christ, according to the four Evangelistes' (*Royal MS.*, 17 D. xvii; CASLEY'S *Cat. of MSS. of the King's Library*, 270). A full-length portrait of Beard is prefixed to the only other literary production of his calling for notice, viz. 'Pedantius, Comœdia olim Cantab. acta in Coll. Trin. nunquam ante hæc typis evulgata,' 1631.

[Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 396–7; Carlyle's Cromwell; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus.; Huntingdon Register.]

A. B. G.

BEARD, WILLIAM (1772–1868), bone collector, the son of a farmer at Banwell, Somerset, was born on 24 April 1772. He received such education as the parish clerk, who was also the schoolmaster of the village, could give him. Like his father, he worked on the land. He married and bought a small estate, which he farmed himself. Excited by the tradition that Banwell Hill contained a large cavern, he persuaded two miners to join him (September 1824) in sinking a shaft. At a depth of about 100 feet they came to a stalactite cave. While making a second opening lower down the side of the hill, in order to form a better approach to this cave, he discovered a smaller cavern containing animal bones. With some help procured for him by the Bishop of Bath and Wells (G. H. Law), to whom the land belonged, Beard dug out the cavern, and found among the débris a number of bones of the bear, buffalo, reindeer, wolf, &c. Captivated with his discovery, he let his land, and spent all his time in searching for bones and putting them together. He acted as guide to the many visitors who came to see the cavern and the bones he collected.

He soon learned something of the scientific importance of his discoveries, and became an eager collector of the contents of the bone-caves of the neighbourhood, at Hutton, Bleadon, and Sandford. He was a reserved man, of quaint manners, and with a high opinion of his own skill. The nickname of the 'Professor' given him by the bishop greatly pleased him, and he was generally called by it. He died on 9 Jan. 1868 in his ninety-sixth year. He retained his bodily and mental activity almost to the day of his death. He was a small man, of short stature and light build. There is a bust of him in Banwell churchyard, and an engraving representing him at the age of seventy-seven in Rutter's 'Delineations of Somersetshire.' His collection of bones was bought by the Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, and is now in the museum at Taunton Castle. Some idea of its value may be gained from the fact that it includes a large number of the bones of the *Felis spelæa*, one skull being the most perfect that has been found in England.

[Information received from Mr. W. Edginton of Banwell; Rutter's Delineations of Somersetshire, 147–60; Somersetshire Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc.'s Proc. ii. 103, xiv. 160.] W. H.

BEARDMORE, NATHANIEL (1816–1872), civil engineer, was born at Nottingham on 19 March 1816. He began his professional education as pupil to a Plymouth architect, and subsequently to the well-known engineer Mr. J. M. Rendel, whose partner he ultimately became. Much of the experience he obtained respecting water supplies and so forth was gained in works undertaken at this time. His partnership with Mr. Rendel ceased in 1848. In 1850 Beardmore became sole engineer to the works for the drainage and navigation of the river Lee. In the same year appeared, with the title of 'Hydraulic Tables,' the first edition of a book which, under the fuller description of 'Manual of Hydrology; containing I. Hydraulic and other Tables; II. Rivers, Flow of Water, Springs, Wells, and Percolation; III. Tides, Estuaries, and Tidal Rivers; IV. Rain-fall and Evaporation,' afterwards became the text-book of the profession for hydraulic engineering. The above title is that of the third and enlarged edition, which appeared in 1862. During the remaining ten years of his life Beardmore's practice as an engineer was greatly extended by this work. He died on 24 Aug. 1872, at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, whither he had moved in 1855.

[Annual Report of the Institute of Civil Engineers, 17 Dec. 1872.] A. D.

BEATNIFFE, RICHARD (1740–1818), bookseller, was born in 1740 at Louth in Lincolnshire, and was adopted and educated by his uncle, the Rev. Samuel Beatniffe, rector of Gaywood and Bawsey in Norfolk. He was apprenticed to a bookseller at Lynn of the name of Hollingworth, who was in the habit of taking four apprentices. When we are told that all the four were expected to sleep in one bed, that the sheets were changed only once a year, and that the youths were dieted in the most economical manner, it says much for the sturdiness of Beatniffe that he was the only apprentice Hollingworth had for forty years who remained to serve his full time. The temptations of the hand of his master's daughter, who was deformed in person and unpleasing in manners, together with a share in the business, were not able to retain Beatniffe in Lynn. Upon the termination of his apprenticeship he went to Norwich, and worked there for some years as a journeyman bookbinder. His old master Hollingworth, if harsh, must have been also generous, since he advanced Beatniffe 500*l.* for the purchase of the stock of Jonathan Gleed, a bookseller of London Lane, in Norwich.

Shortly after this period Beatniffe produced his excellent little 'Norfolk Tour, or Traveller's Pocket Companion, being a concise description of all the noblemen's and gentlemen's seats, as well as of the principal towns and other remarkable places in the county,' of which the first edition appeared in 1772, the second in 1773, the third in 1777, the fourth in 1786, the fifth in 1795, and the sixth and last in 1808, 'greatly enlarged and improved.' This edition extended to 399 pages, or about four times the size of the first. In the advertisement the author states that he had carefully revised every page, 'and by the friendly communications of several gentlemen in the county and [his] own observations during the last ten years greatly enlarged' it. Improvements and additions were made by the author to each successive edition, and most of the places described were personally visited. It is written in a plain manner, and is full of information. Mr. W. Rye says: 'The numerous editions to which it ran show it had considerable merit, and in its notes and illustrations there is much useful and interesting reading' (*Index to Norfolk Topogr.* 1881, p. xxvii).

His biographer tells some characteristic anecdotes of the bookseller's unyielding toryism, of his rebuffs to chaffering customers, and of his unwillingness to supply the London trade. He preferred to sell to private buyers, and indeed was often loth to part with his

'jewels,' as he styled his rarities. Beloe, who knew him, has described Beatniffe as 'a shrewd, cold, inflexible fellow, who traded principally in old books, and held out but little encouragement to a youth who rarely had money to expend. . . . The principal feature of this man's character was suspicion of strangers, and a constant apprehension lest he should dispose of any of his *libri rarissimi* to some cunning wight or professed collector. If any customer was announced as coming from the metropolis, he immediately added at least one-third to his price' (*Sexagenarian*, 1818, ii. 246). Booksellers have not unseldom thought it necessary to cultivate blunt and eccentric manners; but Beatniffe's knowledge of books, skill as a bookbinder, and business habits, made him a prosperous tradesman. For many years he owned the best collection of old books among provincial dealers, and was long the first secondhand bookseller in Norwich. He published a few works. His first catalogue was printed in 1779, and his last in 1808; they contained many rare volumes, which he knew how to price at their full value. Among the libraries purchased by him was that of the Rev. Dr. Cox Macro, of Little Haugh in Suffolk, who died in 1767, after having brought together a rich treasure of early-printed books, old poetry, original letters, and autographs. The library remained unexamined for forty years, when it came into Beatniffe's hands at the commencement of the century for the small sum of 150*l.* or 160*l.* On being sold piecemeal the collection realised nine or ten times as much.

Beatniffe married Martha Dinah Hart, who died in 1816, daughter of a writing-master and alderman of Bury St. Edmund's, by whom he had a son and a daughter. Having amassed a considerable fortune, Beatniffe retired from business a short time before his death, which took place 9 July 1818, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, at Norwich. He was buried in the nave of the Norwich church of St. Peter at Mancroft.

[Biography by the Rev. James Ford in Nichols's Illustrations, vi. 522–8; see also iv. 746, viii. 491; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iii. 672, viii. 467, ix. 365; Gent. Mag. 1818, ii. 93, 286.]

H. R. T.

BEATON or **BETHUNE, DAVID** (1494–1546), cardinal archbishop of St. Andrews, was the third son of John Bethune of Balfour, elder brother of Archbishop James Bethune. He studied at the universities of St. Andrews and Glasgow, and in his sixteenth year was sent to Paris, where he studied both the civil and the canon law. About that time his uncle presented him to the rectory of Campsie, and in 1523 he resigned in his nephew's favour the abbacy of Arbroath, though the pope dispensed the young abbot from taking orders till two years later. In 1537 David Beaton was consecrated bishop of Mirepoix in Foix, and very shortly after Pope Paul III made him cardinal of San Stefano on Monte Celio. He succeeded his uncle as archbishop of St. Andrews in 1539, and was murdered at St. Andrews in 1546. From a very early age he was resident for Scotland at the court of France, was made lord privy seal in 1528, and chancellor in 1543. He was also proto-notary apostolic and legate a latere from 1543. Till he became primate Beaton was frequently employed on foreign diplomatic service, for which his education and abilities specially fitted him. He negotiated the marriage of James V with Magdalen, daughter of Francis I, and on her death he was sent on the commission to bring to Scotland the king's second wife, Mary of Guise. He continued his uncle's policy of knitting closer the alliance with France, and standing on the defensive against England. It was due to his influence that James V rejected all his uncle Henry's proposals, and refused to act in concert with him in religious reforms. On the death of James V in 1542, Beaton produced a will appointing himself and the earls of Huntly, Argyle, and Arran, joint regents. This will his opponents rejected as a forgery. Arran was declared governor of the kingdom by the estates. Beaton was arrested; but his imprisonment was more nominal than real, as Lord Seaton, to whose custody he was committed, was one of his sworn partisans, and very shortly restored him to his own castle. It was suspected that his arrest was merely a pretence to secure him against being kidnapped by the English. For a short time the English party, which was also that of the reformers, triumphed. The governor drew the preachers round him, and two treaties with England were set on foot. One in July 1543 arranged the marriage of Mary with Henry's son Edward; the other concluded an alliance with England. But no sooner did the cardinal find himself at liberty than he raised a faction against the governor and the English marriage. His party mustered in great force, and escorted the queen and her mother from Linlithgow to Stirling Castle in July 1543, a proceeding which was approved at the next meeting of the estates. Arran, too, dismissed the preachers, and went over to the cardinal's party on 8 Sept. 1543. The English treaties were repudiated 24 Sept. 1543, a step which provoked a declaration of war from England; and when Hertford invaded Scotland in 1544

he had special instructions to seize the cardinal and raze his castle of St. Andrews, which Beaton had meanwhile been busily fortifying, and had made so strong that he feared neither English nor French. When the English fleet was seen in the Firth of Forth, both the cardinal and the governor hastened out of reach of the invaders, 1544.

As a persecutor the cardinal was even more zealous than his uncle. His memory has been held up to execration for his cruelties to the reformers, especially for the burning of Wishart. But as the reformers were in secret treaty with England, their political as well as their religious creed made it impossible to let the preaching of their doctrines pass unnoticed; and it has now been ascertained that Wishart was a willing agent in the plots laid by Henry against the cardinal. George Wishart was the most popular of the preachers, and had many powerful supporters among the nobles who upheld them. In 1546 the cardinal called a provincial assembly of the clergy at the Blackfriars, Edinburgh. George Wishart was at Ormiston, a laird's house in the neighbourhood. There he was arrested by the Earl of Bothwell, acting for the cardinal, and brought to St. Andrews, where he was tried on a charge of spreading heretical doctrines, condemned, and burnt on 2 March 1546. At this time the cardinal was at the height of his power. Most of the nobles were bound to him by bonds of manrent or promises of friendship, and he had just married his natural daughter Margaret to David Lindsay, afterwards ninth earl of Crawford. But the friends of Wishart, the lairds of Fife, were determined to avenge his death and secure their own safety by getting the cardinal out of the way before he could carry out a scheme he had in hand for their destruction. John Leslie, brother to the Earl of Rothes, had sworn on the day of Wishart's death that his whinger and hand should be 'priests to the cardinal.' This bloody threat he fulfilled. Entering the castle by stealth in company with his nephew Norman, and Kircaldy of Grange, they surprised the cardinal in his bedroom, murdered him, and took possession of the fortress, 29 May 1546.

Beaton's greatest gift was the power he had of gaining ascendency over the minds of others. He ruled in turn the councils of James V, of the governor and the queen dowager, and had great influence with Francis I. He left several natural children, and the immorality of his private life, as well as his pride and cruelty, has been much enlarged upon by his religious opponents. After his body had lain nine months in the sea tower of the castle, it was obscurely buried in the convent of the Blackfriars at St. Andrews.

[Knox's History, ed. Laing; Sir David Lyndesay's poem of The Cardinal; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; Spottiswood's History of the Church of Scotland; Sir James Balfour's Manuscript Account of the Bishops of St. Andrews; Register of the Diocese of Glasgow, edited by Cosmo Innes; Sadler's State Papers; Chambers's Biographies of Eminent Scotchmen.] M. M'A.

BEATON or BETHUNE, JAMES (*d.* 1539), archbishop of Glasgow and St. Andrews, was the sixth son of James Bethune of Balfour in Fife. He was educated at St. Andrews, where he took his master's degree in 1493. His first preferment was the chantry of Caithness, to which he was presented in 1497. He rose by rapid strides to the highest honours in the church and state. He was made provost of the collegiate church of Bothwell in 1503, prior of Whithorn, and abbot of Dunfermline in 1504. He also held the two rich abbacies of Kilwinning and Arbroath. He was elected bishop of Galloway, but was translated to the archbishopric of Glasgow in 1509, and became archbishop of St. Andrews and primate in 1522. He then resigned Arbroath to his nephew David, reserving half the revenue for his own use for life. He also held the offices of lord treasurer from 1505, and chancellor from 1513; but he resigned the treasury on his advancement to the see of Glasgow, and was nominally deprived of the chancellorship in 1526, though his successor was not appointed till some years later. During the minority of James V, Beaton is one of the most prominent figures in Scottish history. Albany, the regent, withdrew to France whenever he could; and though the government was nominally in the hands of a commission of regency, the country was distracted by the feuds of the factions of the Douglases and the Hamiltons. Beaton, who was one of the regents, was more apt to stir the strife than to stay it. When appealed to by Bishop Douglas of Dunkeld to avert a fray that seemed imminent, Beaton swore on his conscience he could not help it; but as he laid his hand on his heart to give weight to his words, the ring of the coat of mail he wore beneath his vestments betrayed that he had come ready armed for the fray, and provoked the retort: 'Methinks, my lord, your conscience clatters.' In the tumult which followed, known as 'Clear-the-causeway,' the Douglases won the day. Beaton sought sanctuary at the altar of the church of the Greyfriars, and would have been torn from it and slain but for the timely interference of Bishop Douglas. At this period the nation

was hanging in the balance between France and England. Both countries were eager to secure Scotland, and each made offers of finding a bride for the young king. Margaret Tudor, the queen mother, and Angus, favoured England. Beaton threw all his weight into the French scale, and it was chiefly due to him that the old league with France was maintained, and James wedded to Magdalen of France instead of to Mary of England. The 'greatest man both of lands and experience within this realm, and noted to be very crafty and dissimulating,' was the report of Beaton which the English ambassador sent home, and Wolsey, who well knew that all his schemes concerning Scotland were futile as long as Beaton was at large, laid many a crafty plot for getting hold of him. He suggested diets on the border and conferences in London, at which the chancellor must represent the kingdom of Scotland, having an understanding with Angus that he was to be kidnapped on the way; but Beaton was too wary for him. Secure in his sea-girt castle of St. Andrews, he pursued a policy of his own, and would not pledge himself to either party. He kept up direct and independent communication with France through his nephew David, who was Scottish resident at the French court. During the latter years of his life this nephew acted as his coadjutor.

As primate, Beaton was constant in his efforts to assert his superiority over the see of Glasgow. The strife between the two archbishops led to unseemly brawls at home, and pleas carried to the court of Rome, whereof the expenses, the estates complained, caused 'inestimable dampnage to the realme.' He also strove to smother the seeds of the new religious doctrines by burning their most diligent sower, Patrick Hamilton, lay abbot of Fern in Ross-shire. He is called the proto-martyr, as being the first native-born Scot who suffered death for teaching the doctrines which afterwards became those of the established kirk. He died at the stake in St. Andrews in 1528. His death proved even more persuasive than his living words, insomuch that a shrewd observer counselled the archbishop to burn the next heretics in the cellar, for the 'smoke of Mr. Patrick Hamilton had infected as many as it blew upon.' Nevertheless, Henry Forest was burned at St. Andrews, and Daniel Stratton and Norman Gourlay at Edinburgh, during Beaton's primacy. Beaton founded the new Divinity College at St. Andrews, and built bridges and walls at Glasgow. He died in 1539 at St. Andrews.

[Register of the Diocese of Glasgow, edited by Cosmo Innes; Keith's History of the Church of Scotland; Spottiswood's History; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; State Papers, Henry VIII; Chambers's Biographies of Eminent Scotchmen.]

M. M'A.

BEATON or **BETHUNE, JAMES** (1517–1603), archbishop of Glasgow, second son of John Bethune of Balfour, and nephew of the cardinal, was the last Roman catholic archbishop of Glasgow, and was consecrated at Rome in 1552. At fourteen he was sent to Paris to study, and at twenty was employed by Francis on a mission to the queen dowager of Scotland. On the death of his uncle, the cardinal, he was in possession of the abbacy of Arbroath, but was required to give it up to George Douglas by the governor. Beaton was the faithful friend and counsellor of the queen regent all through her struggles with the lords of the congregation. He was a determined opponent of religious reform, and protested in the parliament of 1542 against the act allowing 'that the halie writ may be usit in our vulgar tongue.' It was to Beaton the regent handed the lords' remonstrance when it was presented to her, with 'Please you, my lord, to read a pasquil,' and in the civil war which followed he shared with the French auxiliaries all the hardships and privations of the siege of Leith. On the death of the regent Beaton went to France with the French allies, taking with him the muniments and treasures of his diocese, to keep them safe out of the hands of the reformers. Among them was the Red Book of Glasgow, which dated from the reign of Robert III. He deposited these documents in the Scotch college at Paris, and continued to live in that city till his death in 1603. He acted during the whole of that time as Scottish ambassador at the French court, and still took a lively interest in the affairs of Scotland. He also administered the queen's revenues as dowager of France, and received a salary of 3,060 livres for his services. Mary kept up an active correspondence with Beaton, and was anxious to keep his good opinion. She wrote to him herself giving the first news of Darnley's murder, dwelling strongly on the merciful interposition of Providence that had prevented her sharing her husband's fate. Beaton in his reply points out to her that to find out and punish the murderers is the only way in which she can prove her innocence before the world. In 1598, on account of the 'great honours done to his majestie and the country by the said archbishop in exercising and using the office of ambassadoir,' he was restored to his 'heritages, honours, dignities, and benefices, notwithstanding any sentences affecting him.' He was as much respected and liked by the

French as by his own countrymen. He held several French preferments, the abbey de la Sie in Poitou, the priory of St. Peter's, and the treasurership of St. Hilary of Poictiers; but it was thought much to his credit that he had sent none of the revenues which he drew from them out of the kingdom. During his life Beaton was a constant benefactor to the Scots College founded in Paris in 1325 for the benefit of poor Scots scholars, and at his death he left to it his fortune and his manuscripts, including a vast mass of correspondence. These manuscripts, together with the greater part of the ancient records which he had brought with him from Glasgow, were, on the outbreak of the revolution, sent to St. Omer for safety, and have since been lost sight of. He died in Paris, and was buried by his own desire in the church of St. Jean de Lateran, within the precincts of which he had lived for forty-five years (30 April 1603). In his *éloge funèbre*, which was attended by the nuncio and many other magnates and a great concourse of people, he is styled 'unique Phœnix de la nation écossaise en qualité de prélat.' Unique he certainly was among the churchmen of that time in leaving behind him an unblemished reputation, for even his enemies could rake up no scandal either in his private or public life to bring against him.

[Oraison Funèbre by Abbé Cayer, Paris, 1603; Register of the Diocese of Glasgow; Knox's History with Laing's notes; Queen Mary's Letters; Cosmo Innes's Sketches of Early Scottish History; Chambers's Biographies of Eminent Scotchmen.] M. M'A.

BEATSON, ALEXANDER (1759–1833), lieutenant-general in the East India Company's service, governor of St. Helena, and experimental agriculturist, was second son of Robert Beatson, Esq., of Kilrie, co. Fife. He obtained a cadetship in 1775, and was appointed to an ensigncy in the Madras infantry, 21 Nov. 1776. He served as an engineer officer in the war with Hyder Ali, although he appears never to have belonged to the engineers. As lieutenant, he served with the Guides in Lord Cornwallis's campaigns against Tippoo Sultaun; and eight years after, as a field officer, was surveyor-general with the army under Lieutenant-general Harris, which captured Seringapatam in 1799. He attained the rank of colonel 1 Jan. 1801.

After he had quitted India, Beatson was appointed to the governorship of St. Helena, which he held from 1808 to 1813. The island, which then belonged to the East India Company, was in a very unsatisfactory condition. The scanty population had been nearly swept off by an epidemic of measles a short time previously, and, although recruited by emigrants from England and by Chinese coolies, was in a wretched state. The acts of the home authorities in suppressing the spirit traffic and other matters gave rise to great discontent, resulting in a mutiny in 1811, which was put down by the firmness of Beatson, who also introduced a better system of cultivation and many other beneficial measures. After his return to England, he devoted much attention to experiments in agriculture at Knole farm near Tunbridge Wells, and Henley, Essex. He became major-general July 1810, lieutenant-general June 1814, and died 14 July 1833. Beatson was the author of the following works: 1. 'An Account of the Isles of France and Bourbon,' 1794, which was never printed, and remains in manuscript at the British Museum (*Add. MS.* 13868). 2. 'A View of the Origin and Conduct of the War against Tippoo Sultaun' (London, 1800, 4to). 3. 'Tracts relative to the Island of St. Helena,' with views (London, 1816, 4to), and other smaller works on the island besides contributions to the St. Helena 'Monthly Register.' 4. 'A New System of Cultivation without Lime or Dung, or Summer Fallowing, as practised at Knole Farm, Sussex' (London, 1820, 8vo); and various papers on improvements in agriculture.

[Dodswell and Miles's Alph. Lists Ind. Army; Vibart's Hist. of Madras Sappers and Miners, vol. i.; Beatson's writings.] H. M. C.

BEATSON, BENJAMIN WRIGGLESWORTH (1803–1874), classical scholar, was educated first at Merchant Taylors' School, and afterwards at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825 and M.A. in 1828. He was elected a fellow of his college soon after taking his first degree, and was senior fellow at the time of his death (24 July 1874). He compiled the 'Index Græcitatis Æschyleæ,' which was published at Cambridge in 1830 in the first volume of the 'Index in Tragicos Græcos.' An edition of Ainsworth's 'Thesaurus Linguæ Latinæ,' revised by Beatson, was issued in 1829, and republished in 1830 and in 1860. His other works were: 1. 'Progressive Exercises on the Composition of Greek Iambic Verse . . . For the use of King's School, Canterbury,' Cambridge, 1836; a popular school book, which reached a tenth edition in 1871. 2. 'Exercises on Latin Prose Composition,' 1840. 3. 'Lessons in Ancient History,' 1853.

4. An edition of Demosthenes' Oration against the Law of Leptines, 1864.

[Athenæum, 1 Aug. 1874; Luard's Grad. Cantab. 1760–1856; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

BEATSON, GEORGE STEWARD, M.D. (*d.* 1874), surgeon-general, graduated in arts and medicine at Glasgow, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1836. In 1838 he joined the army medical department, and did duty on the staff in Ceylon from 1839 to 1851. He was surgeon to the 51st foot in the second Burmese war, and subsequently served in Turkey during the Crimean war, where he rendered valuable services in the organisation of the hospitals at Smyrna. After serving as deputy inspector-general in the Ionian islands and Madras, he became surgeon-general in 1863, and was appointed principal medical officer of European troops in India, an appointment which he held for the customary five years. For the next three years he was in medical charge of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley; and in 1871 was appointed principal medical officer in India for the second time. He was appointed a C.B. in 1869. He died suddenly at Simla on 7 June 1874. Beatson, who was an honorary physician to the queen, was accounted one of the ablest officers in the army medical service, but it is in the records of the department, at home and in India, rather than in professional literature, that his labours will be noticed.

[Ann. Reg. 1874; Army Lists; Lancet, June 1874.] H. M. C.

BEATSON, ROBERT, LL.D. (1742–1818), compiler and miscellaneous writer, was born in 1742 at Dysart in Fifeshire. He was educated for the military profession, and on one of his title-pages describes himself as 'late of his majesty's corps of Royal Engineers.' It was probably as a subaltern in this corps that he accompanied the unsuccessful expedition against Rochefort in 1757, and was present with the force which, reaching the West Indies early in 1759, failed in the attack on Martinique, but succeeded in capturing Guadaloupe. He is represented in 1766 as retiring on half-pay, and as failing, in spite of repeated applications, to secure active employment during the American war. Afterwards he seems to have betaken himself to practical agriculture in his native county, his writings on the subject being such as could have scarcely emanated from any one not a practical agriculturist. He became an honorary member of the Board of Agriculture, of the Royal Highland Society of Scotland, and of the London Society of Arts. For the information of the first of these bodies he drew up an elaborate 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Fife, with observations on the means of its improvement,' which was published in 1794, and in which he styles himself 'Robert Beatson, Esq., of Pitterdie.' In this report he advocated long leases and the encouragement of small holdings. In 1798 he published 'An Essay on the Comparative Advantages of Vertical and Horizontal Windmills, containing a description of an horizontal windmill and watermill upon a new construction,' &c. For this wheel he took out a patent, and a model of it was exhibited in London. To the fifth volume of A. Hunter's 'Georgical Essays' (York, 1804) Beatson contributed practical papers (in one of them he speaks of having recently made an agricultural tour in many parts of England) on farm-buildings, farmhouses, barns, and stables.

Besides writing on agriculture, Beatson was the author of several works of much more general utility. In 1786 he published in three parts his well-known 'Political Index to the Histories of Great Britain and Ireland, or a complete register of the hereditary honours, public offices, and persons in office from the earliest periods to the present time.' It was dedicated to the author's friend, Adam Smith, who had expressed approval of the work. From its completeness as well as accuracy, it is a most useful, valuable, and indeed a unique work of reference. In 1788 it reached a second edition, in two volumes, containing nearly twice as much matter as the first, and a third edition in 1806. In 1790 appeared, in three volumes, Beatson's 'Naval and Military Memoirs of Great Britain, from the year 1727 to the present time,' also a useful work, in which the naval element predominates. To the narrative are appended lists of the ships in the squadrons and fleets of France and Spain as well as of Great Britain during the period dealt with, and also despatches, state papers, and geographical descriptions of the places referred to in the text. In 1807 appeared the last of Beatson's works of reference, three volumes of 'A Chronological Register of both Houses of Parliament from the Union in 1708 to the Third Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.' Besides lists of peers qualified to sit in each parliament, counties and boroughs alphabetically arranged are given in chronological order, with the names of their members in every house of commons during the period embraced, and notes chronicling as they arose the changes, with their causes, in the representation of each constituency. Election petitions and

the decisions on them are likewise given with a statement of the elective authority, and of the nature of the electoral franchise in each constituency. Beatson was also the author of a pamphlet on the indecisive engagement fought off Ushant by the fleets under Admiral Keppel and Count d'Orvilliers—'A New and Distinct View of the memorable Action of the 27th July 1778, in which the Aspersions cast on the Flag Officers are shown to be totally unfounded.' He died at Edinburgh on 24 Jan. 1818. One obituary notice describes him as 'late barrack-master at Aberdeen.' It is uncertain whether Edinburgh or Aberdeen university conferred on him his degree of LL.D.

[Beatson's writings; Gent. Mag. for April 1818; Annual Biography and Obituary for 1819; Biographical Dictionary of the Living Authors of Great Britain and Ireland, 1816.] F. E.

BEATTIE, GEORGE (1786–1823), Scotch poet, was the eldest son of a crofter and salmon fisher at Whitehills, near St. Cyrus, Kincardineshire, where he was born in 1786. He received a good education at the parish school. During his boyhood he was notorious for his frolics and love of practical jokes. It is also related of him that on Saturday afternoons it was his delight to wander among the 'braes' of St. Cyrus, and that he used to 'visit the auld kirkyard with a kind of melancholy pleasure.' When the boy was about thirteen years of age, his father obtained a situation on the excise at Montrose, and 'young George,' it is said, walked all the way to his new home 'with a tame *kae* (jackdaw) on his shoulder.' After an ineffectual attempt to become a mechanic he obtained a clerkship in Aberdeen, but six weeks later his employer died, bequeathing him a legacy of 50*l*. Returning to Montrose, Beattie entered the office of the procurator-fiscal, and on the completion of his legal education in Edinburgh he established himself in Montrose as a writer or attorney. His remarkable conversational gifts, especially as a humourist, rendered him a general favourite among his companions, and, being combined with good business talents, contributed to his speedy success in his profession. In 1815 he contributed to the 'Montrose Review' a poem, 'John o' Arnha,' which he afterwards elaborated with much care, and published in a separate form, when its rollicking humour and vivid descriptions soon secured it a wide popularity. Its incidents bear some resemblance to those of 'Tam o' Shanter,' of which it may be called a pale reflex. In 1818 he published in the 'Review' a poem in the old Scotch dialect, written when he was a mere boy, and entitled the 'Murderit Mynstrell.' The poem, which is in a totally different vein from 'John o' Arnha,' is characterised throughout by a charming simplicity, a chastened tenderness of sentiment, and a delicacy of delineation which are sometimes regarded as the special attributes of the earlier English poets. In 1819 he published also in the 'Review' the 'Bark,' and in 1820 a wild and eerie rhapsody, entitled the 'Dream.' He also wrote several smaller lyrics. In 1821 Beattie made the acquaintance of a young lady with whom he contracted a marriage engagement. Before, however, the marriage was completed, the lady fell heir to a small fortune, and rejected Beattie for a suitor who occupied a better rank in life. Deeply wounded by the disappointment, Beattie from that time meditated self-destruction. After completing a narrative of his relations with the lady, contained in a history of his life from 1821 to 1823, he provided himself with a pistol, and, going to St. Cyrus, shot himself by the side of his sister's grave 29 Sept. 1823. Since his death his poems have gone through several editions, and a collection of them, accompanied with a memoir, has been published under the title 'George Beattie, Montrose, a poet, a humourist, and a man of genius,' by A. S. M^{t} Cyrus, M.A.

[Memoir mentioned above.] T. F. H.

BEATTIE, JAMES (1735–1803), poet, essayist, and moral philosopher, was born at Laurencekirk, Kincardine, Scotland, on 25 Oct. 1735. His father, a shopkeeper and small farmer, dying in 1742, the boy was supported by his eldest brother, David, who sent him in 1749 to the Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he soon obtained a bursary. At Aberdeen he studied Greek under Thomas Blackwell, author of 'An Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer,' but showed no aptitude for mathematics. In 1753, having taken the degree of M.A., and being anxious to obtain immediate employment in order to relieve his brother from further expense, he accepted the post of schoolmaster and parish clerk to the parish of Fardoun, near Laurencekirk. Here he made the acquaintance of Lord Gardenstown and Lord Monboddo, and began to come into notice by his contributions to the 'Scots Magazine.' He had always been fond of music, and now cultivated it zealously in his retirement. We are assured by his biographers that, in his admiration for the romantic scenery, he would often stay whole nights under the open sky, returning home at sunrise. The impressions gained during his residence at Fardoun are apparent in the descriptive passages of his

best and most celebrated poem, written many years afterwards, the 'Minstrel.' With a view to entering the church he returned during the winter to the Marischal College, in order to attend some divinity lectures. In 1758 he was appointed to a vacant mastership at the grammar school of Aberdeen; and two years afterwards, much to his own surprise, was raised, by the influence of a powerful friend, to the chair of moral philosophy and logic in the Marischal College. He began to lecture in the winter session of 1760–1, and for upwards of thirty years continued to discharge his duties with industry and ability. There existed at Aberdeen a literary and convivial club, known as the 'Wise Club,' consisting chiefly of professors who used to meet once a fortnight at a tavern to read essays. Beattie was admitted to membership, and enjoyed the society of Dr. Reid, Dr. Campbell, Dr. Gregory, and other worthies.

In 1761 he published his first volume, 'Original Poems and Translations,' dedicated to the Earl of Erroll, consisting of pieces contributed to the 'Scots Magazine' and verses recently composed. 'This collection,' says his biographer, Sir William Forbes, 'was very favourably received, and stamped Dr. Beattie with the character of a poet of great and original genius.' The poet, too sensible to form such an astounding judgment, used in later years to destroy all the copies that he could find, and only four pieces from the collection were allowed to accompany the 'Minstrel.'

Beattie's first visit to London was paid in the summer of 1763, on which occasion he made a pilgrimage to Pope's villa at Twickenham. In 1765 he published a smoothly written but inanimate poem, the 'Judgment of Paris,' and later in the same year 'Verses on the Death of Churchill,' a most abusive performance which he afterwards suppressed. In the autumn of 1765 Beattie addressed a letter in terms of extravagant flattery to the poet Gray, who was on a visit to the Earl of Strathmore at Glammis Castle. 'Will you permit us,' he wrote, 'to hope that we shall have an opportunity at Aberdeen of thanking you in person for the honour you have done to Britain and to the poetic art by your inestimable compositions?' In response arrived a letter of invitation to Glammis; a very cordial meeting followed, and a lasting friendship sprang up between the poets. A new edition of Beattie's poems appeared in 1766. Writing to Dr. Blacklock on 22 Sept. of that year, he announced that he was engaged on a poem in the Spenserian stanza, wherein he proposed to be either 'droll or pathetic, descriptive or sentimental, tender or satirical, as the humour strikes.' In May of the following year he recurred to the subject: 'My performance in Spenser's stanza has not advanced a single line these many months. It is called the "Minstrel." The subject was suggested by a dissertation on the old minstrels which is prefixed to a collection of ballads lately published by Dodsley in three volumes.' In 1768 he wrote (in the 'Aberdeen Journal') a poetical address in broad Scotch to Alexander Ross, author of a poem in that dialect, 'The Fortunate Shepherdess.'

On 28 June 1767 Beattie married Mary Dunn, daughter of the rector of the grammar school, Aberdeen. This lady became some years afterwards afflicted with insanity, a malady inherited from her mother. At first it showed itself in strange follies, as when she took some china jars from the mantelpiece and arranged them on the top of the parlour-door so that they might fall on her husband's head when he entered (Dyce's *Prefatory Memoir to Beattie's Poems* in the Aldine Series). Finally she became so violent that she had to be separated from the family. Two sons were the issue of the marriage.

Hitherto Beattie had been known only as a poet; he now aspired to make his mark as a philosopher. In his professorial capacity he had been compelled to make some acquaintance with the writings of Hume, and he now announced his intention of exposing the absurdity of that philosopher's system. 'Our sceptics,' he writes to Dr. Blacklock, 'either believe the doctrines they publish, or they do not believe them; if they believe them they are fools, if not they are something worse.' The result of Beattie's inquiries was given to the world in 1770 under the title of an 'Essay on Truth.' Being anxious to sell the manuscript to a publisher, Beattie had asked his friends Sir William Forbes and Mr. Arbuthnot to conduct negotiations. These gentlemen, finding a difficulty in disposing of the manuscript, determined to publish the book on their own account, wrote to the author that the manuscript was sold, and sent him fifty guineas. The book was received very favourably, passed through five large editions in four years, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Italian. In the history of philosophy it has not the slightest importance. The loose, commonplace character of the professor's reasoning made the essay popular among such readers as wish to be thought acquainted with the philosophy of the day, while they have neither the ability nor inclination to grapple with metaphysical problems. Attacks on Hume in singularly bad taste abound through-

out the book. Hume is said to have complained that he 'had not been used like a gentleman;' and this probably is the only notice that he deigned to take of the professor's labours.

In 1771 appeared anonymously the first book of the 'Minstrel,' which passed through four editions before the publication (in 1774) of the second book. The harmony of versification and the beauty of the descriptive passages have preserved this poem from the oblivion which has overtaken Beattie's other writings. Immediately after the publication of the first book Gray wrote to congratulate the author and offer some minute criticism. In a letter to the Dowager Lady Forbes, dated 12 Oct. 1772, Beattie confessed that he intended to paint himself under the character of Edwin.

His health having been impaired by the labour bestowed on the composition of the 'Essay on Truth,' Beattie went for a change to London in the autumn of 1771. Here he made the acquaintance of Mrs. Montagu, Hawkesworth, Armstrong, Garrick, and Dr. Johnson. In one of his letters he writes: 'Johnson has been greatly misrepresented. I have passed several days with him and found him extremely agreeable.' He returned to Aberdeen in December. Partly for the sake of his health and partly in the hope of improving his prospects, he came again to London in April 1773, accompanied by his wife. Having called on Lord Dartmouth with a letter of introduction, he was shortly afterwards invited to wait on Lord North, who assured him that the king should be made acquainted with his arrival. At the same time he became familiar with Dr. Porteus, afterwards bishop of London. By Lord Dartmouth he was presented, at the first levée after his arrival, to the king, and a few days later he received the honorary degree of doctor of laws at Oxford. On 20 Aug. an official letter arrived from Lord North's secretary announcing that the king had conferred upon him 200*l.* a year. Shortly afterwards Beattie paid his respects to the king and queen at Kew, and was received very affably. 'I never stole a book but one,' said his majesty, 'and that was yours. I stole it from the queen to give it to Lord Hertford to read.' They conversed on the state of moral philosophy and deplored the progress of infidelity, the king remarking that he 'could hardly believe that any thinking man could really be an atheist, unless he could bring himself to believe that he made himself: a thought which pleased the king exceedingly, and he repeated it several times to the queen.' About this time his portrait was painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, who generously made him a present of it. In the picture Beattie is represented in his doctor's gown, with the 'Essay on Truth' under his arm; beside him stands Truth, holding in one hand a pair of scales, and with the other thrusting down three figures (two of which are meant to represent Hume and Voltaire) emblematic of Prejudice, Scepticism, and Folly. After five months' stay in London Beattie returned to Aberdeen.

In 1773 Beattie declined the offer of the vacant chair of moral philosophy at Edinburgh; nor could he be persuaded to accept a living in the Anglican church. Three years afterwards appeared a new edition, published by subscription, in quarto, of the 'Essay on Truth,' to which were appended three essays, 'On Poetry and Music as they affect the Mind,' 'On Laughter and Ludicrous Composition,' and 'On the Utility of Classical Learning.' A new edition of the 'Minstrel,' together with such other poems as the author wished to preserve, was published in 1777. A letter to Dr. Blair, 'On the Improvement of Psalmody in Scotland,' was printed for private circulation in 1778, which was followed (in 1779) by a 'List of Scotticisms,' published for the use of those who attended his lectures. In 1780 he contributed a paper 'On Dreaming' to the 'Mirror;' and in 1783 he published 'Dissertations Moral and Critical,' a book which met with the most enthusiastic praise from Cowper, who declared, in a letter to Hayley, that Beattie was the only author he had seen 'whose critical and philosophical researches are diversified and embellished by a poetical imagination that makes even the driest subject and the leanest a feast for epicures.'

To seek relief from domestic troubles (his wife's insanity being now confirmed), Beattie paid a visit to London in 1784, and afterwards spent some time with Dr. Porteus (now bishop of Chester) at Hunton near Maidstone. In 1786 he published his 'Evidences of the Christian Religion,' and in the following year he came again to London, on which occasion he visited the king and queen at Windsor. The first volume of his 'Elements of Moral Science' appeared in 1790, and about this time he superintended an edition of Addison's 'Periodical Papers,' adding a few notes to Tickell's Life and Johnson's Remarks. Vol. ii. of the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' contains some remarks by Beattie 'On Passages of the Sixth Book of the Æneid.' On 19 Nov. he suffered a severe affliction by the loss of his eldest son (aged 22), James Hay Beattie, a young man of considerable promise.

In the following April he went with his second son to London, and spent some time at Fulham with Dr. Porteus, now bishop of London. The second volume of 'Elements of Moral Science,' which contained a strong attack on the slave trade, appeared in 1793; and in the same year his favourite sister, Mrs. Valentine, died. His health became now so impaired that he was unable to attend to his duties and was obliged to engage an assistant. He continued, however, to deliver occasional lectures until 1797. In 1794 he issued for private circulation 'Essays and Fragments in Prose and Verse, by James Hay Beattie' (published afterwards for sale in 1799), to which he prefixed an affecting biographical sketch. Meanwhile his second son, Montagu, became seriously ill, grew from bad to worse, and died in 1796. As he looked for the last time on the body, the father exclaimed, 'I have now done with the world.' He was quite stupefied with grief, and for a time his memory forsook him. In April 1799 he was struck with palsy, which kept him almost speechless for eight days. From this attack he recovered, but the malady frequently returned, and he eventually succumbed to it, after great suffering, on 18 Aug. 1803. He was buried next to his sons in St. Nicholas's churchyard, Aberdeen, and Dr. James Gregory wrote a Latin inscription for his tomb. In his later years he had grown somewhat corpulent, but it was noticed that he grew thinner a few months before his death.

A life of Beattie by Sir William Forbes, who had much enthusiasm but little judgment, appeared in 1806. Beattie's letters, of which there is a profusion in these volumes, are for the most part dull and cumbersome.

[Bower's Account of the Life of James Beattie, 1804; Sir W. Forbes's Account of the Life and Writings of James Beattie,' 1806: Edinburgh Review, No. xix. The best edition of Beattie's 'Poems' is in the Aldine Series, edited by Rev. Alexander Dyce. In the British Museum there is a copy of the second edition of Forbes's book, containing manuscript annotations by Mrs. Piozzi, formerly Mrs. Thrale, who (as we learn from Boswell's Johnson) once declared that 'if she had another husband she would have Beattie.']

A. H. B.

BEATTIE, JAMES HAY (1768–1790), son of Dr. James Beattie, author of the 'Minstrel,' was born at Aberdeen on 6 Nov. 1768. Having received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of his native city, he was entered, in his thirteenth year, as a student in Marischal College. From the first he showed premature capacity. He took his degree of M.A. in 1786. In June 1787, when he was not quite nineteen, on the unanimous recommendation of the Senatus Academicus of Marischal College, he was appointed by the king 'assistant professor and successor to his father' in the chair of moral philosophy and logic. Although very young, he fulfilled the requirements of his position. He was studious and variously cultured, being especially devoted to music. But his career was destined to be brief. On 30 Nov. 1789 he was prostrated by fever. He lingered in 'uttermost weakness' for a year, and died 19 Nov. 1790, in his twenty-second year. In 1794 his heart-broken father privately printed his 'Remains' in prose and verse, and prefixed a 'Life.' The book was published in 1799.

[Beattie's Life of his son.] A. B. G.

BEATTIE, WILLIAM, M.D. (1793–1875), was born at Dalton, Annandale. His father, James Beattie, had been educated as an architect and surveyor, but his real occupation was that of a builder. He lost his life by an accident in 1809. It has been said that his son inherited from him his classical, and from his mother his poetical, tendencies. The Beatties had been settled in Dumfriesshire for several generations. When just fourteen he went to school at Clarencefield Academy in Dumfriesshire, and during his stay there of six years, under the rector, Mr. Thomas Fergusson, attained a competent knowledge of Latin, Greek, and French. In 1812 he became a medical student at Edinburgh University, and took his M.D. degree with credit in 1818. He helped to keep himself at the university by undertaking, during a portion of his college course, the mastership of the parochial school at Cleish, Kinross-shire, and other kinds of tuition. Of his university days he says: 'At college I acquired the usual accomplishments of young men of my own humble standing in society. I danced with "Doigt," wrestled and fenced with Roland, read to a rich dotard in the evenings, and sat up night after night to make up for lost time, and then took a walk on the Calton Hill as a substitute for sleep; but even then, when surrounded by gay and brilliant companions, I never forgot my religious duties, and the God whom I remembered in my youth has not forsaken me in my old age.' He remained for two years at Edinburgh after taking his diploma, living chiefly 'out of his inkhorn,' teaching, lecturing, translating, and conducting a small private practice. During this period he wrote 'The Lay of a Graduate,' 'Rosalie,' and 'The Swiss Relic.' He afterwards practised medicine in Cumberland, and in 1822 was in London preparing to settle in Russia. This

project he abandoned on becoming engaged to be married to a young lady of fortune, and 'no inconsiderable attractions,' Miss Elizabeth Limner. He accordingly spent three months in Paris, attending the hospitals, returned to London, was married in the autumn of 1822, and was about to commence a medical practice at Dover when he received a summons from the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV), to whom he had been introduced by Admiral Child, a connection of Mrs. Beattie's, to attend the duke's family on a visit to the courts of Germany. At the close of the winter he resumed his studies in Paris, and the next two years he spent travelling and studying in Italy, Switzerland, and on the Rhine. At the end of 1824 he entered upon a medical practice at Worthing (the salubrity of whose climate he recommended in a pamphlet published in 1858), but left it in the following March to again accompany the Duke and Duchess of Clarence to Germany. On this occasion, at Göttingen, he made the acquaintance of Blumenbach, of whom he says: 'Though I have been in company with some of the prime spirits of the age, I have met none from whose conversation I have derived so much solid and original information.' He also busied himself in investigating the medicinal properties of the most renowned German spas. In recrossing the Channel in October on the steamer Comet he was nearly wrecked on the Goodwin Sands. On his return to London he published 'The Heliotrope' and 'The Courts of Germany,' which he completed in a new edition in 1838. Early in 1826 he for the third time formed one of the suite of the Duke of Clarence on a German visit, and ingratiated himself with the Queen of Würtemberg, Princess Royal of Great Britain. When she visited England he was sent for to attend her at Hampton Court and Windsor. He repaid her majesty's good opinion by a flattering memoir of her in 1829. The only recompense Dr. Beattie ever received for all his services to the Duke of Clarence, extending over some fourteen years, including, during three years, those also of private secretary, were a service of silver plate and a letter certifying him to be 'a perfect gentleman.' Dr. Beattie, however, appears to have been grateful. The duchess added 'a pair of bracelets for Mrs. Beattie, knit by her own hands,' and, after her coronation, a gold medallion, as a mark of her majesty's esteem and regard; while the King of Prussia, whom he had professionally attended, also sent him a gold medallion accompanied by 'a complimentary autograph letter.'

In 1827 Dr. Beattie was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, London, and established himself in Hampstead, where for eighteen years he enjoyed an extensive practice. In 1835 and 1836 he travelled in Switzerland and in the land of the Waldenses, and in the former year was in Paris at the time of Fieschi's attempt upon the life of Louis-Philippe, and in the immediate vicinity of the explosion. He was too a frequent contributor to the periodicals, and he published during this period two poems—'John Huss' and 'Polynesia'—'Ports and Harbours of the Danube,' and a series of descriptive and historical works, beautifully illustrated by his friend and fellow traveller, the well-known W. H. Bartlett [q. v.], on 'Switzerland,' 'Scotland,' 'The Waldenses,' 'Castles and Abbeys of England,' and 'The Danube.' He also edited the 'Scenic Annual,' for which the poet Campbell was supposed to be responsible, 'Beckett's Dramatic Works,' and 'Lives of Eminent Conservative Statesmen.' Of the 'Scenic Annual' a leading critical journal observed, 'The name of Campbell is a sufficient pledge for its poetic character;' while Beattie, in a memorandum for the year 1838, wrote: 'Published "Scenic Annual," by which I gained for Campbell 200*l.* clear; *all the pieces, three excepted, are mine.*' 'Scotland Illustrated' passed through several editions, and elicited the acknowledgment from its publisher, Mr. Virtue, 'that the prosperity he had attained was mainly owing to Dr. Beattie's literary assistance.'

In 1833 Dr. Beattie was introduced by her biographer, Madden, to the Countess of Blessington, and became her very useful friend. She frequently availed herself of his services as a poetical contributor to her 'Book of Beauty' and other annuals, bestowing upon him in return for his verses a large amount of fluent flattery, and a general invitation to Seymour Place for any 'evenings between ten and half-past twelve,' a privilege of which Beattie could not avail himself in consequence of the state of his eyes. When Lady Blessington was deserted by many, Beattie remained her firm friend. Madden tells us that 'the very last letter, a very short time before the crash at Gore House, was one of entreaty for his exertions among the publishers to procure for her "any kind of literary employment;" and the answer to that application was a letter of pain at the failure of every effort to accomplish her wishes.' Beattie's relations with Lady Byron also would appear to have been confidential. A friend of Beattie's, whose obituary of him may be found in the 'Dumfriesshire and Galloway Herald' (24 March 1875), says that Beattie told him that Lady Byron 'had imparted to

him the true reason of her separation from her husband, and that it was not the one given by Mrs. Stowe.'

Dr. Beattie was long intimate with Thomas Campbell, and was selected by the poet as his biographer, an office which he discharged in 1849 by the publication of 'The Life and Letters of Thomas Campbell,' in three volumes. In 1833 Beattie speaks of Campbell as coming to take up his quarters at 'Rose Villa,' Beattie's cottage at Hampstead, where on former occasions he had experienced much benefit, and adds: 'These visits in after life were frequently repeated, and whenever he found himself relapsing into a depressed state of health and spririts, "Well," he would say, "I must come into hospital," and he would repair for another week to "Campbell's Ward," a room so named by the poet in the doctor's house.' In 1842 Campbell's 'Pilgrim of Glencoe' appeared, dedicated 'To William Beattie, M.D., in remembrance of long subsisting and mutual friendship.' Both as physician and friend Beattie seems to have been the great stay of the poet's declining years. On hearing of Campbell's illness in 1844, Beattie hastened to his bedside at Boulogne, and never left him again until all was over. Campbell's cherished wish to find his last resting-place in Westminster Abbey would probably never have been realised but for Beattie, nor would a statue have been placed in 'Poet's Corner' to his memory had not Beattie collected contributions to it, and made good a considerable deficit out of his own pocket. He was also intimate with Samuel Rogers, who attributed his longevity to the care and vigilance of his physician, and who requested him to perform for him the same sad office Beattie had discharged for Campbell—that of closing his eyes in death. His intercourse with Rogers was, however, far less close than that with Campbell.

In 1845 Beattie's wife died, and soon afterwards he gave up regular practice as a physician; but he continued to the close of his life to give medical advice to clergymen, men of letters, and others without accepting professional fees, and otherwise to occupy his time in works of charity. In 1846 he published, for instance, a memoir of his friend Bartlett for the benefit of the artist's family, which realised 400*l.*, and through his influence with the prime minister obtained a pension of 75*l.* a year for his widow. This was the last of his systematic literary works, but he continued to contribute papers to the Archæological Society, and to write articles for the reviews.

Beattie's only strictly professional work, unless we except his pamphlet on 'Home Climates and Worthing,' was a Latin treatise on pulmonary consumption, the subject of his M.D. thesis at Edinburgh. Some of his works were translated into German and French. He was foreign secretary to the British Archæological Society, fellow of the Ethnological Society, member of the Historical Institute, and of the Institut d'Afrique, Paris.

Dr. Beattie lost 7,000*l.* by the failure of the Albert Assurance office. This was a great shock to one of his advanced age, and probably accelerated his end; but he bore the loss with manly fortitude, and all he said in reference to it (to a writer in the 'Medical Times') was that 'he should be obliged to give up his charitable donations to the amount of 300*l.* a year.' Dr. Beattie's own verdict on his laborious, painstaking, benevolent, and interesting life, 'Laboriosè vixi nihil agendo,' is much more modest than correct. He died on 17 March 1875, at 13 Upper Berkeley Street, Portman Square, at the age of eighty-two, and was buried by the side of his wife at Brighton. He had no children. It is understood that he left an autobiography, which has not yet seen the light.

[Scotsman, 26 March 1875; Dumfriesshire and Galloway Herald, 24 March 1875; Medical Times, 3 April 1875; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Madden's Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington; Cooper's Men of the Time, 9th edition; Beattie's Journal of a Residence in Germany; Beattie's Life and Correspondence of Thomas Campbell.] P. B.-A.

BEATTY, Sir WILLIAM, M.D. (*d.* 1842), surgeon on board the Victory at the battle of Trafalgar, entered the service of the navy at an early age, and saw much service in it in various districts of the globe. In 1806 he was appointed physician to the Greenwich Hospital, an office which he retained till 1840. He attended Lord Nelson after he received his mortal wound, and published 'An Authentic Narrative of the Death of Lord Nelson, with the Circumstances preceding, attending, and subsequent to that Event; the Professional Report of his Lordship's Wound; and several Interesting Anecdotes,' 1807, 2nd edition, 1808. He gives in the book a representation of the ball which killed Nelson, with the pieces of the coat, gold lace, and silk pad which remained fixed in it. The ball Beatty retained in his possession in a crystal case mounted in gold. Beatty obtained the degree of M.D. from the university of St. Andrews on 14 Oct. 1817, was made licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. of the same year, and was elected F.R.S. on 30 April 1818. On 25 May 1831

he received the honour of knighthood from William IV. He died in York Street, Portman Square, on 25 March 1842.

[Gent. Mag. (N.S.) xviii. 209; Annual Register for 1842, p. 260; Nicholas's Despatches and Letters of Nelson; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (1878), iii. 177.] T. F. H.

BEAUCHAMP, GUY DE, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1315), a lord ordainer, succeeded his father, William, earl of Warwick, the grandson of Walter de Beauchamp [see BEAUCHAMP, WALTER DE, *d.* 1236], in 1298. He distinguished himself at once by his bravery at Falkirk (22 July 1298), for which he received grants of estates in Scotland, and he did homage for his lands 15 Sept. (*Rot. Fin.* 26 *Ed. I.* m. 1). He was one of the seven earls who signed the famous letter to the pope (12 Feb. 1301), rejecting his authority in the Scottish question. He also took part in the next Scotch campaign (1303–4), including the siege of Stirling; and, attending King Edward to his last campaign, was present at his death (7 July 1307), when he was warned by him against Piers Gaveston. On the accession of Edward II Gaveston returned to England, and dubbed Warwick, in insult, from his swarthy complexion, 'the black cur of Arden' (T. WALS. i. 115). Warwick took part in procuring his banishment (18 May 1308), and alone refused to be reconciled to his recall in the summer of 1309 (*Chronicles*, ii. 160). With Thomas of Lancaster, who now headed the opposition, and the Earls of Lincoln, Oxford, and Arundel, he declined (HEMINGB. ii. 275) to attend the council at York (26 Oct. 1309), and presented himself in arms, against the king's orders, at the council of Westminster (March 1310). Here he joined in the petition for the appointment of 'ordainers,' and was himself chosen (*Chron.* i. 170, 172) to act as one (20 March 1310). He refused the royal summons to the Scottish campaign (June 1310), busied himself in the preparation of the 'ordinances,' and attended their publication in St. Paul's Churchyard 27 Sept. 1310 (*Chron.* i. 270, ii. 164). On the return of Gaveston (who had been banished by the ordinances) in January 1312, Lancaster and his four confederates took up arms, seized him, and committed him to the custody of Pembroke, by whom he was left in charge for a time at Deddington Rectory, near Warwick. At daybreak, on Sunday, 10 June, the Earl of Warwick, with 100 footmen and forty men-at-arms, surprised him and carried him off to Warwick Castle (TROKELOWE, 76, *Chron.* i. 206). On the arrival of Lancaster, with Hereford and Arundel, Gaveston was handed over to them and beheaded by them on Blacklow Hill, outside Warwick's fief (19 June 1312), the earl himself declining to be present, and refusing to take charge of the corpse (*Chron.* i. 210). Edward instantly threatened vengeance, and Warwick and his confederates met at Worcester to concert measures for their mutual defence (*ib.* ii. 182). At the head of his foresters of Arden (*ib.* ii. 184) he joined their forces at Ware in September, and remained there during the negotiations of the autumn, till peace was proclaimed on 22 December (*ib.* i. 221, 225). On 16 Oct. 1313 the confederates were finally pardoned, but refused the following year to serve in the Scotch campaign, on the plea that the 'ordinances' had been disregarded (TROKELOWE, 83, *Chron.* ii. 201). A year later the Earl of Warwick fell ill and died (10 Aug. 1315), not without suspicions of poison (T. WALS. i. 137). His untimely death, at forty-three, was lamented by the chroniclers as that of a 'discreet and well-informed man' (*Chron.* i. 236), whose wise advice had been invaluable to the ordainers, and who had been unanimously supported by the country (*ib.* ii. 212). So highly was his sagacity esteemed, that the Earl of Lincoln, the counsellor of Edward I, urged his son-in-law, Thomas of Lancaster, on his death-bed (February 1311) to be guided by him in all things (TROKELOWE, 53).

[Chronicles of Edward I and II (Rolls Series); Chronica J. de Trokelowe (ib.); Thomas of Walsingham (ib.); Rymer's Fœdera; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 229; Stubbs's Constitutional History, chap. xvi.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, HENRY DE, DUKE OF WARWICK (1425–1445), was born at Hanley Castle 21 March 1425, and succeeded his father, Richard, earl of Warwick [see BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, 1382–1439], in 1439. In consideration of his father's merits he was created premier earl by patent 2 April 1444, and duke of Warwick three days later, with precedence above the duke of Buckingham (which precedence was compromised by act of parliament the same year). He is asserted to have been also crowned king of the Isle of Wight by Henry (*Mon. Ang.* ii. 63; LELAND'S *Itinerary*; NICOLAS'S *Synopsis*, ed. Courthope, p. 500), but for this there is no evidence (COKE, *4th Inst.* p. 287; STUBBS'S *Const. Hist.* iii. 433). He died at Hanley 11 June 1445, and was buried at Tewkesbury, leaving an only child, Anne, who died young, 3 Jan. 1449.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 247; Lords' Third Report on the Dignity of a Peer, pp. 155, 157, 210.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, Sir JOHN de, Lord Beauchamp (*d.* 1388), minister of Richard II, was the grandson and heir of John de Beauchamp of Holt (brother of William, earl of Warwick). He was steward of the household to Richard II from his accession; was created by him 'lord de Beauchamp and baron of Kidderminster' 10 Oct. 1387 (being the first baron created by patent); was impeached of treason at the instance of the lords appellant, with Sir Simon Burley [q. v.] and others, by the 'Wonderful Parliament,' 12 March 1388, and was convicted after Easter, and beheaded on Tower Hill (Knighton).

[Thomas of Walsingham (Rolls Series), ii. 173–4; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 250; Reports on the Dignity of a Peer, i. 345, v. 81.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD de, Earl of Warwick (1382–1439), a brave and chivalrous warrior in an age of chivalry, of an ancient family, whose ancestry was traced to the legendary Guy of Warwick, was the son of Thomas, earl of Warwick [see Beauchamp, Thomas de], by Margaret his wife, daughter of William, Lord Ferrers of Groby. He was born at Salwarp, in Worcestershire, on 28 Jan. 1382. His godfathers at baptism were King Richard II and Richard Scrope, afterwards archbishop of York, who was esteemed a saint by the people after he was beheaded for rebellion against Henry IV. Earl Richard's first biographer, Rous—who speaks of Scrope as 'then bishop of Lichfield'—has been followed by later writers hitherto, though a reference to Le Neve shows that he was not a bishop till 1386. We have no record of Beauchamp's boyhood, but in his eighteenth year he was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry IV. He succeeded his father as earl of Warwick in 1401, from whom he received as a bequest, in addition to his inheritance, 'a bed of silk, embroidered with bears, and his arms' (Dugdale, i. 238). On 26 Jan. 1403, when within two days of attaining his majority, he jousted at the coronation of Henry IV's queen, Joan of Navarre. On 13 Feb. following he had livery of his lands after performing homage. That same year he was retained to serve the king with 100 men-at-arms and 300 archers, John Lord Audley being then of his retinue, and was put in commission for arraying the men of Warwickshire. He put Owen Glendower to flight and captured his banner. He fought against the Percys at the battle of Shrewsbury (1403), and is said to have been made knight of the Garter not long after. Some, however, have questioned this date upon internal evidence, thinking his admission to the order must have been about 1420; but if the accounts of the Wardrobe have been correctly enrolled, it was at least not later than 1416 (Rymer, ix. 335).

In 1408 he obtained leave of the king to visit the Holy Sepulchre. He crossed the Channel and first visited his kinsman, the Duke of Bar, with whom he spent eight days; then went on to Paris, where at Whitsuntide he was the guest of Charles VI, who, wearing his crown at the feast, caused him to sit at his own table, and afterwards gave him a herald to conduct him through his realm to Lombardy. Here he was presently met by another herald, despatched by Sir Pandolph Malatete or Malet, to challenge him to certain feats of arms at Verona before Sir Galeot of Mantua. He accepted, and after performing a pilgrimage to Rome, the combat took place, in which he gained the victory. Indeed, he was on the point of killing his opponent outright, when Sir Galeot cried 'Peace,' and put an end to the combat. He went on to Venice, where the doge received him in state, and in course of time reached Jerusalem. He performed his vows, and set up his arms on the north side of the temple. While in the Holy City, he is said to have received a visit from the sultan's lieutenant, who said that he was familiar with the story of his ancestor, Guy of Warwick, which 'they had in books of their own language.' As remarked by Warton (*Hist. of Engl. Poetry*, section iii.), the thing is by no means incredible; but it may be observed that it is an error to talk of Rous, on whose authority it rests, as a contemporary writer. It is added that the sultan's lieutenant declared to the earl privately his belief in christianity, and repeated the Creed to him, but said he dared not profess himself a christian openly.

From Jerusalem he returned to Venice, and after travelling in Russia, Lithuania, Poland, Prussia, Westphalia, and other parts of Germany, he returned to England in 1410. The king immediately retained him by indenture to serve with his son Henry, Prince of Wales, he receiving a pension of 250 marks a year out of the prince's exchequer at Carmarthen. That same year he was also joined with the bishop of Durham and others to treat with the Scots. In 1413 he was lord high steward at the coronation of Henry V, and was soon afterwards appointed a commissioner, both for an alliance with Burgundy and for a truce with France (Rymer, ix. 34–38). In the beginning of the year 1414 he was very instrumental in suppressing the Lollard rising; and about this time we find him first mentioned as deputy of Calais (*ib.* 111). On 20 Oct. in the same year he was commissioned to go with certain bishops to represent

England at the council of Constance, and on 16 Nov. Sir William Lisle, jun., was appointed his lieutenant to supply his place at Calais during his absence. The splendour of the English embassy at the council is said to have excited general admiration and astonishment. The earl appears, however, to have returned to England pretty early next year, as we find him at the Blackfriars in London on 21 May (Rymer, ix. 319). In August he accompanied the king in the invasion of France; but after the siege of Harfleur the king sent him home again, along with his brother Clarence, in charge of a number of prisoners and a quantity of the spoils of war (Monstrelet, i. 226).

It is said that when he was appointed deputy of Calais the French were expected to besiege the place; but that when he found their forces were bent in a different direction he caused some new feats of chivalry to be instituted, of which a curious description may be seen in Dugdale. In 1416 he received the Emperor Sigismund at Calais on his way to England, and also conducted the Duke of Burgundy to Calais to a conference with Henry V. Next year he was appointed to receive the surrender of Caen Castle. So great was Henry's confidence in his military skill that he divided the chief commands in Normandy between himself, his brother Clarence, and the Earl of Warwick. In 1418 he won Domfront from the French, and joined the king at the siege of Rouen. Dugdale's statement, that he was sent to besiege Nully Levesque, is clearly an error, owing to a misreading of Walsingham's words, who really says that the Earl of Kyme was despatched on that mission. While the English army lay before Rouen the Dauphin made overtures for peace, and Warwick, along with other commissioners, was appointed to discuss matters with his deputies (Rymer, ix. 626). But these negotiations took no effect. In January 1419 Warwick was the principal commissioner to receive the capitulation of Rouen; after which he was again employed in frequent negotiations, not now with the dauphin's party, but with the Burgundian faction, who had charge of the imbecile king (Rymer, ix. 717, 750–1, 774–5, 782, 813). He arranged the truce preparatory to the treaty of Troyes and the marriage of Henry V to Katharine of France. It was presumably on the capture of Aumarle, or Aumale, in Normandy, this year, that the king granted him the additional title of earl of Aumarle, which he bore in his later years. In 1420 he besieged and took Melun. He returned to England with the king in 1421, and acted as deputy to the Duke of Clarence, steward of England at Queen Katharine's coronation. In 1422 he was one of the commissioners appointed to receive the surrender of Meaux, and assisted in the rescue of the Duke of Burgundy's city of Cosne when it was besieged by the dauphin.

That same year Henry V died. So great had been the confidence he reposed in Warwick that he bequeathed to him the care of the education of his infant son, Henry VI, and his wishes were complied with by the council a few years later. On 10 July 1423 his commission as captain of Calais was renewed for two years dating from 4 Feb. preceding. Yet he appears to have resided chiefly in England for several years as member of the council during the king's minority. On 1 June 1428 the council gave him a formal commission under the great seal to take charge of Henry's education—a task in which four years later he demanded special authority to chastise his pupil when necessary, and to remove from his presence any associate whose influence might not tend to improve him. In 1429, at Henry's coronation at Westminster, he bore the king to church. In 1430 he went to Edinburgh, and arranged a truce with Scotland. Next year he was again in Normandy, and took a notable prisoner named Poton de Xaintrailles beside Beauvais. But we find him at Westminster again in August 1433 (Rymer, x. 555). He made his will at Caversham, in Oxfordshire, 8 Aug. 1435. Next year he crossed the Channel to protect Calais from a threatened siege by the Duke of Burgundy; and in 1437 (having meanwhile returned to England) he was again sent over sea, being appointed on 16 July lieutenant of France and Normandy, and discharged by the council of the care of the king's person. It was the most serious responsibility he had yet undertaken; for the English dominion in France was even then manifestly giving way, and though his predecessor, the Duke of York—who was now to be withdrawn—had achieved some marked success, he had been very ill supported. Warwick accordingly took care to make special conditions touching his appointment, and particularly stipulated that if those conditions were not fulfilled he might return without blame (Stevenson, *Wars of the English in France*, ii. lxvi–lxx). He set sail from Portsmouth on 29 Aug., and remained in France till his death, which occurred at Rouen on 30 April 1439, hastened, in all probability, by the grave anxieties of his position. His body was brought home and buried at Warwick, where his magnificent tomb and effigy are still to be seen in a chapel attached to the collegiate church of

Our Lady, which was built by his executors under his will.

We have not related all the deeds of this hero of chivalry. The most characteristic were collected a generation later by John Rous, chaplain of the chantry founded by this earl at Guy's Cliff in Warwickshire, and illustrated by pencil drawings of high artistic merit. The manuscript containing them is still preserved in the Cottonian Library; the drawings have been engraved by Strutt (*Manners and Customs*, vol. ii. pl. vii–lix), and the narrative they illustrate has been embodied in Dugdale's notice of this earl. It is to be regretted that the drawings and the narrative have never been published together. They are certainly a most interesting product of the art and literature of the middle ages, exhibiting our earl as the mirror of courtesy and refinement in many things of which we have not taken notice; among others, his declining to be the bearer of the Emperor Sigismund's precious gift to Henry V—the heart of St. George—when he knew that the emperor intended to come to England himself, suggesting that it would be more acceptable to his master if presented by the emperor in person.

Besides the manuscript just referred to and the chapel built by his executors, there is one other memorial of this earl still abiding in the curious stone image of Guy of Warwick exhibited to visitors to Guy's Cliff. It was executed and placed there by his orders. It certainly does not suggest that he was a very discriminating patron of art: of which, indeed, there is little appearance otherwise; for it was his father that built Guy's Tower in Warwick Castle, and his executors that built the chapel at Warwick in which his bones repose.

The earl was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Berkley, by whom he had three daughters. His second, whom he married by papal dispensation, was Isabella, widow of his cousin, Richard Beauchamp, earl of Worcester, who was slain at Meaux in 1422. It was by this second marriage that he had his son and heir, Henry [see BEAUCHAMP, HENRY DE].

[Dugdale's Baronage; Dugdale's Warwickshire, i. 408–11; Cotton MS. Julius, E iv.; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana and Ypodigma Neustriæ; Fabyan; Hall; Gregory, in Gairdner's Historical Collections of a London Citizen; Leland's Itinerary, vi. 89; Paston Letters, No. 18; Rymer, ix.–x.] J. G.

BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE (1430?–1481), bishop of Salisbury and chancellor of the order of the Garter, was the son of Sir Walter Beauchamp [q. v.] and brother of William Beauchamp, Lord St. Amand. Of the date of his birth there is no record, but it was probably about the year 1430. For his elder brother, Lord St. Amand, first received summons to parliament in 1449 by reason of his marriage with the heiress of the old barons of St. Amand; and as early marriages were the rule in those days, he was probably not much over one-and-twenty when he took his seat in the House of Lords. Nothing, however, is known about Richard Beauchamp previous to the year 1448, when, being at that time archdeacon of Suffolk, he was nominated bishop of Hereford by Pope Nicolas V on 4 Dec. His consecration took place on 9 Feb. following. But he had only remained in this see a year and a half when he was translated by papal bull, dated 14 Aug. 1450, to Salisbury, and received restitution of the temporalities on 1 Oct. In 1452 his name appears for the first time in the register of the Garter as performing divine service at a chapter of the order at Windsor, which he did also in 1457 and 1459. It would thus appear that he acted occasionally as chaplain to the order long before he became their chancellor; for, as Anstis observes, he could not have claimed to officiate at Windsor as diocesan, the college being exempt from his jurisdiction. On 10 Oct. 1475 he was appointed chancellor of the order by patent of King Edward IV, the office being created in order to provide a more convenient custodian for the common seal of the brotherhood, which by the statutes was to be kept only by one of its members, who should be in attendance upon the king's person. From this time till his death he was present at most, if not all, the chapters of the Garter; and in 1478 the deanery of Windsor was given him, to hold along with his bishopric. He was installed on 4 March. He moreover procured the incorporation of the dean and canons of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, which was granted by patent of 6 Dec. 19 Edw. IV (1479). He died on 16 Oct. 1481, of what illness does not appear, and is said to be buried at Windsor. His will was proved on 8 Feb. 1482.

[Godwin; Le Neve's Fasti; Anstis's Register of the Order of the Garter; Ashmole's History of the Garter, 89.] J. G.

BEAUCHAMP, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1252), judge, was a minor at the death of his father, Robert de Beauchamp, lord of Hatch, Somerset, in 1211–12. Adhering to John, he was appointed constable of Oxford and sheriff of the county towards the close

of 1215, and received grants of land for his services to the king. He was raised to the bench by Henry III 6 July 1234, and appointed a justice itinerant in August 1234 and April 1238. He last appears as a judge in 1241–2, and died shortly before 1 Feb. 1251–2, when his son did homage for his lands.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 253; Foss's Judges of England, 1848, ii. 230.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, THOMAS DE, EARL OF WARWICK (*d.* 1401), statesman, was son of Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who had distinguished himself at Crecy, Poitiers, and elsewhere, and was one of the founders of the order of the Garter. He succeeded his father 13 Nov. 1369, being then twenty-four years old. He accompanied John of Gaunt in the fruitless French campaign of 1373, and took part shortly after in the descent on Britanny (T. WALS. i. 318). In the 'Good Parliament' of 1376, and in those of February and of October 1377, he was one of the committee of magnates deputed by the lords to act in concert with the commons for reform, and he was placed on the commission of inquiry in that of 1379. The parliament now insisted on a governor for the king, and Warwick was appointed, 'communi sententiâ,' to the post (*ib.* 427), and was placed on the commission of retrenchment in the parliament of January 1380 (*Fœdera*, iv. 75). On the rising of the villeins in 1381 he was despatched, with Thomas Percy, against those of St. Edmund's (T. WALS. ii. 28). He accompanied Richard in his Scotch campaign (1385), at the head of 600 archers and 280 men-at-arms, the largest contingent in the field (*MS. ut infra*); but on the king commencing his struggle for independence, joined the opposition which was forming under Gloucester and Derby. Of a retiring and somewhat indolent disposition, and unsuited to his great station among the nobles, he withdrew for the time to Warwick, and indulged his tastes in quietude, till the decision of the judges in Richard's favour (25 Aug. 1387) compelled him to come forth from his seclusion and join Gloucester and Arundel in their advance on London (T. WALS. ii. 164). From Waltham Cross (14 Nov. 1387) they issued a manifesto against the king's advisers, and formally 'appealed' them of treason, 27 December. A parliament was summoned in February (1388), and the ministers accused by 'the lords appellant' were tried and condemned. The lords appellant retained power till 3 May 1389, when Richard, by a *coup d'état*, removed them from his council; and the earl, again withdrawing to Warwick, occupied himself in adding to his castle and building the nave of St. Mary's Church. Richard, ever eager for vengeance on the opposition, contrived, in 1396, that Warwick and Nottingham should quarrel over the lands of Gower; and the former, who lost his case, may have been goaded into joining the alleged, but most obscure, conspiracy at Arundel in July 1397 (*Chronique*, 5–6), revealed by Nottingham to Richard. Invited by the king, with Gloucester and Arundel, to a banquet 8 July, he alone came, and was arrested (*ib.* 9, T. WALS. ii. 222), and committed to the Tower (his quarters giving name to 'the Beauchamp Tower'). Tried in parliament, on 28 Sept., his courage failed him, and pleading guilty ('confessa toute la traison'), he threw himself on the king's mercy (*Chronique*, 10, T. WALS. 226, TROK. 219–20). He was sentenced to forfeiture and to imprisonment for life in the Isle of Man, where he was harshly treated by the governor, William le Scrope (TROK. 252). But on 12 July 1398 he was recommitted to the Tower, whence he was liberated, on Henry's triumph, in August 1399. Hastening to meet the king and Henry, he returned with them to town, and attended Henry's first parliament (October 1399), in which he attempted to deny his confession of 1397, but was silenced by Henry (TROK. 307–8). He was also one of those who challenged Arundel (*ib.* 310), and he is said, with other magnates (1 Jan. 1400), to have urged Henry to put Richard to death (*Chronique*, 78). On 6 Jan. 1400 he set out with the king from London against the rebel lords (*ib.* 82), but after their capture disappeared from public life, and died 8 July 1401 (T. WALS. ii. 247, TROK. 337). He was succeeded by his son, Richard de Beauchamp, 1382-1439 [q. v.].

[Chronique de la Traison (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Thomas of Walsingham and Trokelowe (Rolls series); a Latin MS. 6049, Bibl. du Roy, f. 30; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 236; The Rows Roll of the Earls of Warwick, 1845; Stubbs's Constitutional History, chaps. xvi. xviii.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, WALTER DE (*d.* 1236), judge, was son and heir of William de Beauchamp, lord of Elmley, Worcester, and hereditary castellan of Worcester and sheriff of the county. A minor at his father's death, he did not obtain his shrievalty till February 1216 (*Pat.* 17 *John*, m. 17). Declaring for Louis of France on his arrival (May 1216), he was excommunicated by the legate at Whitsuntide, and his lands seized by the Marchers (*Claus.* 18 *John*, m. 5). But

hastening to make his peace, on the accession of Henry, he was one of the witnesses to his reissue of the charter (11 Nov. 1216), and was restored to his shrievalty and castellanship (*Pat.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 10). He also attested Henry's 'Third Charter,' 11 Feb. 1225. In May 1226 and in January 1227 he was appointed an itinerant justice, and 14 April 1236 he died (*Ann. Tewk.* 101), leaving by his wife (a daughter of his guardian, Roger de Mortimer), whom he had married in 1212, and who died in 1225 (*Ann. Worc.* 400), a son and heir, William, who married the eventual heiress of the earls of Warwick, and was grandfather of Guy, earl of Warwick [see BEAUCHAMP, GUY DE].

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 226; Foss's Judges of England, 1848, ii. 231.] J. H. R.

BEAUCHAMP, SIR WALTER DE (*fl.* 1415), lawyer and soldier, was the younger son of John de Beauchamp, of Powyke and Alcester, the grandfather of John, first Baron Beauchamp of Powyke. At first he studied the law, but afterwards distinguished himself as a soldier under Henry IV and Henry V in the French wars. Upon his return from France after the battle of Agincourt, he was elected knight of the shire for Wiltshire, and on 16 March 1415–16 was chosen speaker of the House of Commons. This office, however, Sir Walter did not hold long, as parliament was dissolved in the same year. He was employed as counsel by his relative, Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, to argue his claim of precedency before the House of Commons. This quarrel between the Earl of Warwick and John Mowbray, earl marshal, which took up much of the time of the session of 1425, was terminated by the restoration of the forfeited dukedom of Norfolk to Mowbray. Sir Walter was married twice, first to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Peter de la Mere; and secondly to Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Roche, knight. By this second marriage he had three children, one of whom, William, was, in 1449, summoned to parliament as fourth Baron St. Amand, in right of his wife, the great-granddaughter of Almeric, third Baron St. Amand. Another was Richard, bishop of Salisbury [see BEAUCHAMP, RICHARD DE, 1430?–1481].

[Manning's Lives of the Speakers, pp. 60–2; Burke's Extinct Peerage (1883), pp. 32 and 34.] G. F. R. B.

BEAUCHAMP, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1260), baronial leader and judge, succeeded his father, Simon de Beauchamp, lord of Bedford, in 1207–8. He took part in John's expedition to Poitou (1214), but joined the baronial host at Stamford, Easter 1215 (M. PARIS, 253–5), and entertained them at Bedford as they marched on London. He was among the baronial leaders excommunicated by name 16 Dec. 1215 (*ib.* 227), and his castle was seized the same month by John's general, Fulk de Bréaute, who was allowed to retain it. Belonging to the extreme party, he fought with them at Lincoln (19 May 1217), and was there taken prisoner by the royal forces (M. PARIS), but made his peace before the end of the year (*Claus.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 4). On the capture and destruction of Bedford Castle in 1224 [see BRÉAUTE, FULK DE], the site was restored to him (*Claus.* 8 *Hen. III*, m. 7 dors.; cf. *Royal Letters*, 1085). He acted as sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire 1234–7, and on 6 July 1234 was appointed a baron of the exchequer, in which capacity he reappears in 1237. He seems to have attained an unusual age, dying, according to Foss, in 1262, but according to the 'Annals of Dunstable' (p. 215), which are probably right, in 1260. His younger son John fell at Evesham (T. WYKES), having succeeded his brother William shortly before.

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 223; Foss's Judges of England, 1848, ii. 234.] J. H. R.

BEAUCLERK, LORD AMELIUS (1771–1846), admiral, third son of Aubrey, fifth duke of St. Albans, was entered on the books of the Jackal cutter in 1782, and in 1783 was appointed to the Salisbury, bearing the flag of Vice-admiral John Campbell on the Newfoundland station. Afterwards he served in the West Indies under Commodore Gardner, and returned to England in 1789 as acting lieutenant of the Europa, in which rank, however, he was not confirmed till the Spanish armament of the following year. In 1792 he went to the Mediterranean as lieutenant of the Druid frigate, and on 16 Sept. 1793 was posted by Lord Hood and appointed to the command of the Nemesis of 28 guns. In March 1794 he was transferred to the Juno of 32 guns, and attached to the squadron employed, under Admiral Hotham, in the blockade of Toulon. The Juno was also in company with the fleet in the action of 14 March 1795, which resulted in the capture of the Ça ira and Censeur, and was one of the squadron, under Commodore Taylor, which convoyed the homeward trade in the following autumn, and when the Censeur was recaptured by the French off Cape St. Vincent (7 Oct.) On his return to England Lord Amelius was appointed to the Dryad frigate, of 44 guns and 251 men, and on the coast of Ireland, on 13 June 1796, captured

the Proserpine, of 42 guns and 348 men, after a brilliant and well-managed action, in which the Dryad lost only 2 killed and 7 wounded, whilst the loss of the Proserpine amounted to 30 killed and 45 wounded (James's *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. 304, 369). He captured also several of the enemy's privateers, and in 1800 was appointed to the Fortunée, 40 guns, employed in the Channel and in attendance on the king at Weymouth. During the next ten years he commanded different ships—the Majestic, Saturn, and Royal Oak, all 74's—in the Channel, and in 1810 had charge of the debarkation of Lord Chatham's army at Walcheren, and continued, during the operations on that coast, as second in command under Sir Richard Strachan. On 1 Aug. 1811 he became a rear-admiral, but during that and the two following years he continued in the North Sea, stretching in 1813 as far as the North Cape in command of a small squadron on the look-out for the American Commodore Rogers, who was reported to be in that locality. In the following year he commanded in Basque Roads, and conducted the negotiations for the local suspension of hostilities. In August 1819 he was advanced to be a vice-admiral, and from 1824 to 1827 commanded in chief at Lisbon and on the coast of Portugal. He became a full admiral on 22 July 1830, and ended his active service as commander-in-chief at Plymouth, 1836–9. Croker, writing to Lord Hertford, describes a ludicrous scene which took place on New Year's eve 1833, at the Brighton Pavilion, when the king (William IV) danced a country dance with Lord Amelius as his partner. 'I am told,' says Croker, 'by one who saw it, that the sight of the king and the old admiral going down the middle hand-in-hand was the most royally extravagant farce that ever was seen' (*Croker Papers*, 1884, ii. 200). Beauclerk was a fellow of the Royal Society, was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, G.C.H. on 29 March 1831, G.C.B. on 4 Aug. 1835, and principal naval aide-de-camp on 4 Aug. 1839. He died on 10 Dec. 1846. His portrait, bequeathed by himself, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i., part ii.), 484; O'Byrne's Dict. of Nav. Biog.; Gent. Mag. Feb. 1847, p. 201.] J. K. L.

BEAUCLERK, Lord AUBREY (1710?–1741), captain in the royal navy, was the eighth son of Charles, first duke of St. Albans. After some previous service he was made post-captain on 1 April 1731, and appointed to the Ludlow Castle, which ship he commanded on the Leeward Islands station for about eighteen months. Through the years 1734–5 he commanded the Garland in the Mediterranean, and in 1737–9 the Dolphin on the same station. He returned home in January 1739–40, and was almost immediately appointed to the Weymouth of 60 guns, from which, in the course of the summer, he was transferred to the Prince Frederick of 70 guns, one of the fleet which sailed for the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle on 26 Oct. 1740. On the afternoon of one of the first days in January 1740–1, as the fleet was off the west end of Hispaniola, four large ships were sighted. The admiral signalled the Prince Frederick and five other ships of the line to chase. Towards dusk the strangers hoisted French colours, but did not shorten sail, and they were not overtaken till nearly ten o'clock. The Prince Frederick was the headmost ship, and Lord Aubrey hailed the ship he came up with, desiring her to heave to. As she neither did so nor answered his hail, he fired a shot across her bows; she replied with a broadside, and as the other ships came up a smart interchange of firing took place, after which they lay by till daylight. Their nationality was then apparent; they were really French ships, and the two squadrons parted with mutual apologies. The affair passed as a mistake, and probably was so on the part of the English. The fleet, under Sir Chaloner Ogle, arrived at Jamaica on 7 Jan. and joined Vice-admiral Vernon, under whose command it proceeded to Cartagena on the Spanish main. There, in the attack on the Boca Chica, Lord Aubrey was slain on 22 March 1740–1. A handsome monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey, and a pension of 200*l.* per annum was conferred on his widow, which she enjoyed till her death on 30 Oct. 1755.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 221; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, i. 69; Official Letters, &c. in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BEAUCLERK, CHARLES (1670–1726), first Duke of St. Albans, son of Charles II by Nell Gwynn, was born at his mother's house in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 8 May 1670. It is said that one day when the king was with Nell Gwynn she called to the child, 'Come hither, you little bastard, and speak to your father.' 'Nay, Nelly,' said the king, 'do not give the child such a name.' 'Your majesty,' she answered, 'has given me no other name by which I may call him.' Upon this the king gave him the name of Beauclerk, and created him Earl of Burford (Granger, iii. 211; *Ellis Correspondence*, i. 209 *n.*) The story can scarcely

be accurately told, for the child was created Baron Heddington and Earl of Burford, both in Oxfordshire, before the end of 1670, the year of his birth. In 1684 he was created Duke of St. Albans, and on Easter day of that year accompanied his father and two other natural sons of the king, the Dukes of Northumberland and Richmond, when Charles II made his offering at the altar at Whitehall, the three boys entering before the king within the rails. He was at that time, Evelyn says, 'a very pretty boy' (*Diary*, ii. 195, 199). During the last illness of his mother it was said that he was about to go into Hungary, and return a good catholic, and that 'the fraternity' (the other natural sons of the late king) 'would be on the same foot or give way as to their advantageous stations' (*Ellis Corresp.* i. 264). On his mother's death on 14 Nov. 1687 he received a considerable estate (Luttrell, i. 420), and the next year fulfilled one part of the general expectation, for in 1688 he served in the imperial army against the Turks, and was present at the taking of Belgrade on 20 Aug. of that year. Meanwhile, the regiment of horse he commanded in England was placed under the command of Colonel Langston, who in November 1688 brought it to join the Prince of Orange. The duke took his place in the House of Lords on 9 Nov. 1691. On 17 May 1693 he left for Flanders, and served under William III in the campaign of Landen. A false report was brought to London that he had fallen in that battle. The duke was a gallant soldier, and was highly esteemed by the king, who gave him many tokens of his regard. On his return from Flanders William made him captain of the band of pensioners. He attempted to reform the corps, but on a complaint made by certain of the members the council decided that it was to be kept on the same footing as it had been under Lord Lovelace, the last captain (Luttrell, iv. 250, 260). In April 1694 the duke married Lady Diana Vere, daughter and sole heiress of Aubrey de Vere, twentieth and last Earl of Oxford. He served in Flanders as a volunteer in the July following. In August he received a pension of 2,000*l.* a year from the crown, half of which was paid out of the ecclesiastical first-fruits (Luttrell, iii. 358; Burnet's *Works*, vi. 300). The hereditary office of master falconer and the reversion of the office of register of the High Court of Chancery had been granted him by his father. The reversion came to him in 1697, and was worth 1,500*l.* a year. In the summer of that year he was again with the king in Flanders. On his return after the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick, William gave him 'a sett of coach horses finely spotted like leopards.' In December he was sent to Paris to offer the king's congratulations on the marriage of the Duke of Burgundy with Mary Adelaide, daughter of Victor Amadeus II of Savoy. He had the good fortune the next year to escape from three highwaymen, who, on the night of 18 June, plundered between thirty and forty persons on Hounslow Heath, the Duke of Northumberland being among those attacked. These men 'attempted' the Duke of St. Albans, 'but he was too well attended' (Luttrell, iv. 394). In 1703 he received a further grant of 800*l.* a year voted by the parliament of Ireland. The duke voted for the condemnation of Dr. Sacheverell. On the triumph of the tory ministry in January 1712 he was dismissed from his office of captain of the pensioners; he was, however, reinstated by George I, and in 1718 was made a knight of the Garter. He died in 1726. His brother James had died at Paris in 1680. The Duchess of St. Albans, who was a celebrated beauty, died in 1742. The duke had eight sons by her. The eldest succeeded to his father's title; the third was created Lord Vere of Hanworth in 1750; the fifth, Sydney, a notorious fortune-hunter, was the father of Topham Beauclerk [q.v.]; the eighth son was Aubrey Beauclerk [q.v.].

[Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs; Evelyn's Diary, ed. 1854; Ellis Correspondence, ed. Hon. G. A. Ellis; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 211, 3rd edit.; Burnet's Own Time, Oxford ed.; Collins's Peerage of England, ed. Brydges, i. 244; Walpole's Letters, i. 118, ed. Cunningham.] W. H.

BEAUCLERK, Lady DIANA (1734–1808), amateur artist, was born 24 March 1734. She was the eldest daughter of Charles Spencer, second duke of Marlborough. Her sister, Lady Betty Spencer, was afterwards countess of Pembroke. Lady Diana, or, as she was more frequently called, Lady Di, was married in 1757 to Frederick St. John, second Viscount Bolingbroke, nephew and heir of the great Lord Bolingbroke. In 1768 she was divorced by act of parliament. Two days later she was married at St. George's to Topham Beauclerk [q.v.] Johnson, according to Boswell (*Life of Johnson*, ch. xxix.), spoke of her character with great asperity, although he knew her; but he admitted subsequently that she nursed her sick husband (Beauclerk) 'with very great assiduity' (Letter to Boswell, 21 Jan. 1775). Beauclerk died in 1780. His widow survived him for many years. In later life she resided at Spencer Grove, Twickenham, which she decorated with her own paintings.

Walpole speaks of her art with all the extravagant enthusiasm which he employs in praising his friends. She executed a series of seven large designs 'in sut-water' (her first attempt of the kind) for his 'Mysterious Mother.' To these he devoted a closet at Strawberry Hill, which he christened the 'Beauclerk Closet,' where they hung on Indian blue damask. 'Salvator Rosa and Guido could not surpass their expression and beauty,' he says (*Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, vi. 311, 452, vii. 265). In 1778 she made a drawing of Georgiana, duchess of Devonshire, which Bartolozzi engraved. He also engraved a set of illustrations which she prepared for the Hon. W. R. Spencer's translation of Bürger's 'Leonora,' published by Bensley in 1796. In the following year the same publisher issued the 'Fables of John Dryden,' with 'engravings from the pencil of the Right Hon. Lady Diana Beauclerc,' engraved by Bartolozzi, and his pupil, W. N. Gardiner. Bartolozzi also reproduced some of her designs of children, cupids, &c. Reynolds painted her portrait in 1763, when she was Lady Bolingbroke. According to a note in Hardy's 'Life of Charlemont,' 1812, i. 345, Sir Joshua thought highly of her artistic abilities, and said that 'many of her ladyship's drawings might be studied as models.' Hume describes her as 'handsome and agreeable and ingenious, far beyond the ordinary rate' (*Private Corr.*, 1820, 251–2), and Boswell on his own account (*Life of Johnson*, ch. xxix.) bears witness to her 'charming conversation.' Lady Beauclerk died in 1808, aged 74.

[Walpole's Letters, and Anecdotes of Painting; Boswell's Johnson; Tuer's Bartolozzi.] A. D.

BEAUCLERK, TOPHAM (1739–1780), a friend of Dr. Johnson, was the only son of Lord Sydney Beauclerk and a grandson of the first Duke of St. Albans. He was born in December 1739, and on the death of his father, 23 Nov. 1744, succeeded to the estates which Lord Sydney Beauclerk, a man notorious in his day for fortune-hunting, had inherited from Mr. Richard Topham, M.P. for Windsor. Topham Beauclerk matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, 11 November 1757, but does not seem to have taken any degree. Whilst there he had the good fortune to make the acquaintance of Bennet Langton. Beauclerk's tastes were widespread, both in science and literature; his conversation was easy and vivacious, with that 'air of the world' which showed that he had seen much, and knew how to describe what he had seen. But his talents would have passed away without leaving any record behind them had he not sought the acquaintance of Dr. Johnson, and been loved by him with signal devotion. From 1757 to 1780 his name and his good qualities are written in the pages of Boswell. He married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, 12 March 1768, Lady Diana Spencer, eldest daughter of the second Duke of Marlborough, two days after she had been divorced from Lord St. John and Bolingbroke, and she made an excellent wife to her new husband. Beauclerk died at Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, 11 March 1780, leaving issue one son and two daughters. His library of 30,000 volumes, housed, as Horace Walpole remarks, in a building 'that reaches half-way to Highgate,' was sold by auction April–June 1781, and was especially rich in English plays and English history, travels and science. A catalogue ('Bibliotheca Beauclerkiana') is in the British Museum. Many of Beauclerk's letters are in the possession of Lord Charlemont.

[Brydges's Collins's Peerage, i. 249; Gent. Mag. l. 155 (1780); Hardy's Lord Charlemont; Cornhill Mag. xxx. 281–96 (1875), by G. B. H. (Hill).] W. P. C.

BEAUFEU, BELLOFAGO, or **BELLOFOCO, ROBERT DE** (*fl.* 1190), was a secular canon of Salisbury. Educated at Oxford he gained, at an early age, a reputation for learning, and became the friend of Giraldus Cambrensis, Walter Map, and other scholars. He is said to have written a work entitled 'Encomium Topographiæ,' after hearing the 'Topographia Hiberniæ' of Giraldus read by the author at a festival at Oxford. A second work, 'Monita salubria,' is also attributed to him by Bale; and a poem in praise of ale, 'Versus de commendatione Cervisiæ,' in a manuscript in the Cambridge University Library (Gg. vi. 42), bears his name.

[Bale, iii. 36; Works of Giraldus Cambr. (Rolls Series), vol. i. 1861, p. 72, vol. iii. 1863, p. 92; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman Period, 1846, p. 469.] E. M. T.

BEAUFEU or **BELLO FAGO, ROGER DE** (*fl.* 1305), judge, was probably of the same family as Nicholas de Beaufo of Beaufo's Manor, Norfolk, a contemporary of the judge. One Radulphus de Bello or Bella Fago (both genders are found, though the masculine predominates) is mentioned in Domesday Book as holding extensive estates in Norfolk, and the bishop of Thetford also there mentioned we know from other sources to have been William de Beaufo, called by Godwin inaccurately Galsagus, and by others still more corruptly Welson. It may be mentioned in

passing that many other varieties of the name are found, such as Belfagus, Beaufou, Beaufogh, Beaufour, Belflour, Beufo, Beufew, and, in the eighteenth century, Beaufoy. How the bishop of Thetford stood related to Radulphus de Bello Fago we do not certainly know. Of Ralph nothing more is known than has already been stated, while of William [q.v.] we know little more than the dates of his appointment to the see of Thetford and his death. That Roger de Beaufo was a lineal descendant of either Ralph or William de Bello Fago cannot be affirmed, nor can his relation to his contemporary Nicholas de Beaufo, of Beaufo's manor, be precisely determined, and we cannot connect him with Norfolk, all the estates which he is known to have possessed being situate in Berkshire and Oxfordshire; but the singularity of the name renders it highly probable that he was derived from the same original stock as the Norfolk family.

The earliest mention of him occurs in the roll of parliament for 1305, when he was assigned with William de Mortimer and others as receiver of petitions from Ireland and Guernsey, with power to answer all such as might not require the attention of the king. In the same year he received, with the same William de Mortimer, a special commission to try an action of 'novel disseisin'—i.e. ejectment—brought by one John Pecche against the abbot of Westminster for the recovery of a messuage and one carucate of land in Warwickshire. From the writ it appears that the ordinary justices itinerant for that county were in arrear with their business, and it would seem that Mortimer and Beaufo were appointed 'justices of assize' for that occasion only. In the same year and that following he travelled the large western circuit of that day, which stretched from Cornwall to Southampton in one direction, and Staffordshire and Shropshire in another, as one of the first commission of trailbaston issued for those counties. The popular odium which he excited, and of which the memory is preserved by a line, 'Spigurnel e Belflour sunt gens de cruelté,' in a ballad of the time celebrating the doings of the commission, proves him to have displayed exceptional vigour in the performance of his duty. In a writ of uncertain date he is joined with William de Bereford and two other judges in a commission to inquire into the obstruction of the Thames between London and Oxford by weirs, locks, and mills, which was considered so serious a grievance by the merchants who were in the habit of travelling or sending goods by water between the two towns, that they had petitioned the king for its redress. We find him summoned with the other judges to parliament at Northampton by Edward II in 1307, and to attend the coronation of that monarch in 1308. He was not summoned to parliament after that year. He is classed as a tenant of land or rents to the value of 20*l.* or upwards in Berkshire and Oxfordshire in a writ of summons to muster at London for service overseas issued in 1297; in 1301 he was included in the list of those summoned to attend the king at Berwick-on-Tweed with horses and arms for the invasion of Scotland, as one of the contingents to be furnished by the counties of Bedford and Buckingham. From a grant enrolled in the King's Bench we know that he possessed land at Great Multon, in Oxfordshire, and from the record of an assize of 'novel disseisin' preserved in the rolls of the same court it appears that his daughter Isabella acquired by marriage a title to an estate in Little Bereford in the same county, which a subsequent divorce and remarriage was held not to divest. Later on, one Humfrey Beaufo of Bereford St. John, Oxfordshire, is mentioned by Dugdale as having married a lady named Joan Hugford, whereby the manors of Edmondscote or Emscote in Warwickshire, and Whilton in Northamptonshire, passed into his family in the reign of Henry VII. From him descended the Beaufos or Beaufoys of Edmondscote and Whilton. The manor of Whilton was sold in 1619 by the then lord, Henry Beaufo, mentioned by Dugdale as lord of the manor of Edmondscote in 1640. His daughter, Martha Beaufoy, married Sir Samuel Garth, the author of the 'Dispensary,' and their daughter Martha, who inherited the estates, married, in 1711, William Boyle, grandson of Roger, the first earl of Orrery.

[Godwin, De Præsul. 426, 731; Dugdale's Monasticon, iii. 216; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 200, 404, ii. 465; Rot. Parl. i. 168 *b*, 218 *b*, 475 *b*; Rymer (ed. Clarke), i 970; Wright's Political Songs (Camden Society), 233; Parl Writs, i. 155, 291, 353, 408, ii. div. ii. pt. i. 3, 17, 18, 21, 23; Plac. Abbrev. 214, 299; Dugdale's Ant. Warwickshire, 189; Baker's Hist. Northamptonshire, i. 232; Domesday Book, fols. 190 *b*–201 *b*, 225 *b*–229 *b*; Coll. Top. et Gen. viii. 361; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BEAUFEU, WILLIAM, otherwise **DE BELLAFAGO, BELLOFAGO, BELFOU GALSAGUS, VELSON** (*d.* 1091), bishop of Thetford, was, apparently, a son of Robert Sire de Belfou, who fought on the Conqueror's side at Senlac, and whose lordship was situated in the neighbourhood of Pont-l'Evêque. His brother Ralph received several lordships in Norfolk from the Conqueror, and was a personage of great importance in East

Anglia. Of the bishop little is known except the fact that he was consecrated at Canterbury by Lanfranc in 1086, and that he died in 1091. Before his elevation to the episcopate he appears to have acted as chancellor; so at least he is designated in a deed attested by him at some date in or subsequent to 1080—the date is so far fixed by the fact that another attesting witness was William de Carlisle, bishop of Durham, who was not appointed till 1080—by which the Conqueror empowered Ivo Tailboys to endow the church of St. Nicholas of Angers with the manor of Spalding. Whether he was married, and had a son who succeeded to some of his estates; whether he was a monk at Bec; whether he was the husband of Agnes de Tony, and father of Richard de Bellofago, who was archdeacon of Norwich in his time; finally, whether any such person ever existed, and whether he were not identical with his successor, Herbert de Losinga, are questions which have been discussed by antiquaries.

Roger de Bellafago, who lived [see BEAUFEU or BELLO FAGO, ROGER DE] in the time of Edward I, may with probability be reckoned as a member of the same family as the bishop.

[Munford's Analysis of the Domesday Book for the County of Norfolk, 8vo, 1858, p. 31; Planché's The Conqueror and his Companions, 8vo, 1874, ii. 283; Blomefield's Norf., iii. 465; Norfolk Antiquarian Miscell., 8vo, 1877, i. 413; Stubbs's Reg. Sacr. Anglic.] A. J.

BEAUFORT, DUKE OF. [See SOMERSET.]

BEAUFORT, DANIEL AUGUSTUS, LL.D. (1739–1821), geographer, born on 1 Oct. 1739 at East Barnet, was the son of DANIEL CORNELIS DE BEAUFORT, a French refugee (1700–1788), who became pastor of the Huguenot church in Spitalfields in 1728, and of that in Parliament Street, Bishopsgate, in 1729; entered the church of England in 1731; married Esther Gougeon in London, 11 June 1738, and was rector of East Barnet from 1739 to 1743. Going to Ireland with Lord Harrington, the father became rector of Navan in 1747, was provost and archdeacon of Tuam from 1753 to 1758, was rector of Clonenagh from 1758 until his death thirty years later, and published in English, in 1788, 'A Short Account of the Doctrines and Practices of the Church of Rome, divested of all Controversy.' His brother, Louis de Beaufort, published (in 1738) a work on the uncertainty of Roman history, supposed to have given some suggestions to Niebuhr.

Daniel Augustus was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, of which he was elected a scholar in 1757. He became B.A. in 1759, M.A. in 1764, and LL.D. (honoris causa) in 1789. He was ordained by the Bishop of Salisbury, and, in succession to his father, was rector of Navan, co. Meath, from 1765 to 1818. In 1790 he was presented by the Right Hon. John Foster to the vicarage of Collon, co. Louth. He afterwards built the church at Collon, where he remained until his death in 1821. He was successively collated to the prebendal stalls of Kilconnell, in the diocese of Clonfert (3 Oct. 1818), and of Mayne, in the diocese of Ossory (20 April 1820).

Dr. Beaufort took a prominent part in the foundation of Sunday schools and in the preparation of elementary educational works. The Royal Irish Academy owed its formation in great measure to his exertions. His most important work was his map of Ireland, published in 1792, and accompanied by a memoir of the civil and ecclesiastical state of the country. All the places marked on the map are systematically indexed in the memoir and assigned to their respective parishes, baronies, &c. In the preface the author states that this map was prepared from original observations to remedy the defects of existing maps of Ireland. Competent authorities pronounce it and the memoir to be valuable contributions to geography. The publication of this work was encouraged by the Marquis of Buckingham, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Beaufort married Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Waller, of Allenstown, co. Meath. Their elder son, William Louis Beaufort (1771–1849), was rector of Glanmire, and prebendary of Rathcooney, Cork, from 1814 until his death in 1849. Their younger son was Sir Francis Beaufort [q. v.].

[Information from W. M. Beaufort, Esq.; Times, 18 June 1821; Gent. Mag. vol. ix.; Cotton's Fasti Hibernici; Monthly Review, xiii. 173; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] A. G–N.

BEAUFORT, EDMUND (*d.* 1455), second DUKE OF SOMERSET, statesman and general, was the younger brother of Duke John, and excelled him in the brilliancy of his early military exploits. He held his first command in France in 1431, and nine years later he succeeded in recapturing Harfleur, the loss of which had shaken the English ascendency in Normandy. He was at once invested with the garter on the scene of his triumph. In 1442 he obtained the earldom of Dorset for having relieved Calais, and on his return home after a successful expedition into Anjou in conjunction with his future antagonist the Duke of York, he was raised to a marquisate. But on succeeding his

brother in the Somerset titles (to the earldom in 1444 and the dukedom in 1448), though he gained in political influence, military success deserted him. The government had just recognised that England could not hope to permanently hold France as a conquered country, and sought an honourable peace. With this end in view they concluded a truce in 1444, and shortly afterwards married Henry VI to Margaret of Anjou, ceding Anjou and Maine, nominally to her father, really to Charles VII. This policy was wholly unpopular in England, where the warlike spirit remained in the ascendant: and the Duke of York, seizing the opportunity of Gloucester's death to head the opposition to the court, was superseded in the lieutenancy of France by Somerset, whose uncle, Cardinal Beaufort, was chief minister. The truce was taken advantage of by the French to prepare for a final effort to drive the foreigner out, while the English ministers and commanders were especially engaged in swelling their private fortunes. On the one side patriotism, on the other love of plunder, led to frequent breaches of the truce, and removed more and more the prospect of a definitive peace. At length the commander of one of the English detachments, with the secret support of Somerset, surprised the town and castle of Fougères, and Somerset, who probably profited largely by the spoils, refused to give it up, or even exchange it. Hence in 1449 regular war recommenced, in which the English were completely overmatched. Their outposts fell rapidly into the hands of the French, who in October invested Rouen. The inhabitants were their eager partisans, and Somerset, unable to contend with enemies within and without, retired into the castle. His energy seemed paralysed; he had neither courage to make a desperate effort to cut his way out, nor determination to at once capitulate on honourable terms. At last, being hard pressed, he consented to give up not only Rouen but six other strongholds and a large sum of money 'for the deliverance of his person, wife, children, and goods.' The parliamentary opposition in England at once impeached Suffolk, now chief minister, and prepared accusations against Somerset. But Henry VI retained his ministers, and, by pawning his jewels and resorting to other such financial expedients, sought to raise a sufficient force for the campaign of 1450. Unfortunately the English troops were cut to pieces at Formigny in May, and a huge French army advanced against Caen, where Somerset lay with a garrison of 3,000 men. As no relief was possible, he capitulated after a three weeks' siege. His position in Normandy was gone, that in England threatened. Suffolk and two ministerial bishops had been murdered, Cade and the Kentish rebels had occupied London, and York was preparing to take advantage of his popularity and seize upon the government. After five years' marriage Henry remained childless. Of the two possible heirs to the throne, Margaret, Somerset's niece, represented the parliamentary, York the hereditary title. Whichever party was in power at the moment of the sickly king's death would crown their candidate. Supported by Henry, Somerset, on his return from Caen, carried on the government despite the popular hate; but success abroad would alone secure him in power against the attacks of York, and he bent every effort to re-establish the English ascendency in Gascony, where the strictness of French rule was unpopular. He got supplies from parliament, and raised a fleet and army. But the death of the veteran Talbot and the surrender of the English at Chatillon in 1453 put an end to his hopes. The disaster brought on Henry's first attack of insanity; parliament, now supreme, appointed York protector, and sent Somerset to the Tower. He was saved from further proceedings against him by the recovery of the king, who restored him to power and made him captain of Calais, the only continental appointment remaining in his gift. Though the birth of a Prince of Wales changed the quarrel of the two dukes from a dynastic into a personal one, it was none the less bitter. After what had passed one could not brook the existence of the other. Failing to get his enemy tried for treason, York appealed to arms, and, according to a contemporary, raised a force and 'attacked Somerset, who was then in St. Albans, preferring that Somerset should be taken prisoner than that he should be seized and slain by Somerset.' The first battle of St. Albans was fought in May 1455, and in it Somerset was killed. His blood was the first shed in the war of the Roses, which proved fatal to his sons, and ended the male line of the Beauforts.

[The Wars in France under Henry VI, Rolls Series, No. 22; Blondel's Reductio Normanniæ, Rolls Series, No. 32; Rot. Parl. v. 210–81; Stow's Chronicle, 385–400.] H. A. T.

BEAUFORT, Sir FRANCIS (1774–1857), rear-admiral and hydrographer to the navy, was the son of the Rev. Daniel Augustus Beaufort [q. v.], rector of Navan, county Meath, himself a topographer of some distinction. His sister Frances married Richard Lovell Edgeworth, and was thus the

stepmother of Maria Edgeworth, the novelist. He entered the navy in June 1787, under the care of Captain Hugh Cloberry Christian, on board the Colossus; during the Spanish armament of 1790 he was a midshipman of the Latona frigate, with Captain Albemarle Bertie, and was afterwards with the Hon. Robert Stopford, in the Aquilon, 32 guns, one of the repeating frigates in Lord Howe's action of 1 June 1794. He followed Captain Stopford to the Phaeton, 38 guns, and in her he saw much active and splendid service, including Cornwallis's retreat, 17 June 1795, and the capture of the Flore, 36 guns, on 8 Sept. 1798. Beaufort was made a lieutenant on 10 May 1796; and on 28 Oct. 1800, being then first lieutenant of the Phaeton, under Captain James Nicoll Morris, he commanded the boats of that ship when they cut out the Spanish ship, San Josef, of 26 guns, from under the guns of Fangerolle Castle, near Malaga; in this service he received nineteen wounds in the head, arms, and body, three sword cuts and sixteen musket shots, and dearly won his promotion to the rank of commander, which bore date 13 Nov., as well as a wound pension of 45*l*. For some years after this he was unemployed at sea, and in 1803–4 assisted his brother-in-law, Mr. Edgeworth, in establishing a line of telegraphs from Dublin to Galway. In June 1805 he was appointed to the command of the Woolwich, armed store-ship, in which, during the presence of the fleet off Buenos Ayres in 1807, he made an accurate survey of the entrance to the Rio de la Plata. In May 1809 he was appointed to the Blossom, employed in convoy duty on the coast of Spain. On 30 May 1810 he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Frederiksteen frigate. During the two following years he was employed in the archipelago, principally in surveying the coast of Karamania, and incidentally in suppressing some of the most barbarous of the Mainote pirates. His work was brought to an untimely end by the attack of some Turkish fanatics on his boat's crew, 20 June 1812. Beaufort was badly wounded in the hip, and after months of danger and suffering at Malta was obliged to return to England, and the Frederiksteen was paid off on 29 Oct. The account of this survey and exploration he afterwards published in an interesting volume entitled 'Karamania, or a brief description of the South Coast of Asia Minor, and of the Remains of Antiquity' (8vo, 1817); and, it is said, refused to accept any payment for the manuscript on the ground that the materials of the work were acquired in his majesty's service and in the execution of a public duty. For many years after his return to England he was engaged in constructing the charts of his survey, with his own hand, and the charts were engraved directly from his drawings, as sent in to the Hydrographic Office. In 1829 he was appointed hydrographer to the navy, and during the twenty-six years through which he held that post rendered his name almost a synonym in the navy for hydrography and nautical science. It is still preserved by the general introduction of the scale of wind force, and the tabulated system of weather registration in common use both afloat and ashore. These expedients occurred to him when he was captain of the Woolwich, 1805, and wished to render the ship's log at once more concise and more comprehensive. In April 1835 he was a member of a commission for inquiring into the laws under which pilots were appointed, governed, and paid; and in January 1845 of another commission for inquiring into the state of harbours, shores, and rivers of the United Kingdom. On 1 Oct. 1846, according to an order in council just issued, he was made a rear-admiral on the retired list; and on 29 April 1848 he was made a K.C.B. in acknowledgment of his civil services as hydrographer, which post he continued to hold almost till the last. He retired in 1855, only two years before his death on 17 Dec. 1857. A subscription memorial took the form of a prize awarded annually to that young naval officer, candidate for the rank of lieutenant, who passes the best examination in navigation and other kindred subjects, at the Royal Naval College, in addition to which a portrait, by Stephen Pearce, was placed in the Painted Hall at Greenwich Hospital. His scientific work was solely in connection with his office; though a fellow of the Royal Society, his name as an author does not appear in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and the only papers attributed to him in the 'Royal Society Catalogue' are: 1. 'Account of an Earthquake at Sea,' in 'Edinburgh Journal of Science,' v. (1826), 232–4. 2. 'Determination of the Longitude of Papeété, from observations of a Partial Eclipse of the Sun,' in 'Monthly Notices of Royal Astron. Soc.' xiv. (1853–4), 48–9. He was for many years engaged in his own house in preparing the extensive Atlas published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. For this labour of many years, to execute which he rose daily between five and six, he received no remuneration, except a magnificent copy of the large edition of the 'Gallery of Portraits,' presented only to him, the king of the French, and the Duke of Devonshire. He was a fellow of the Royal and Royal

Astronomical Societies, and a member of the Royal Irish Academy, a corresponding member of the Institute of France and of the United States Naval Lyceum.

Sir Francis married Alicia Magdalena Wilson. Their son, Francis Lestock Beaufort, born in 1815, served in the Bengal civil service from 1837 to 1876, and was for many years judge of the twenty-four Purgunnahs, Calcutta. He was the author of the well-known 'Digest of the Criminal Law Procedure in Bengal' (1850), and died in 1879.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (supplement, part ii.), 82; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1858, i. 118; information from W. M. Beaufort, Esq.] J. K. L.

BEAUFORT, HENRY (*d.* 1447), bishop of Winchester and cardinal, was the second and illegitimate son of John of Gaunt by Catherine, widow of Sir Hugh Swynford. His parents having been married in 1396, their children were the next year declared legitimate by Richard II, and the king's patent of legitimation was confirmed by parliament. In common with his brother John, earl of Somerset, and Thomas, duke of Exeter, Henry took his name from Beaufort Castle, in Anjou, the place of his birth. He is said to have studied at Oxford, but he spent the greater part of his youth at Aachen, where he read the civil and the canon law. He was made prebendary of Thame 1389, and of Sutton 1391, both in the diocese of Lincoln. He held the deanery of Wells in 1397, and, having been appointed bishop of Lincoln by papal provision, was consecrated 14 July 1398, after the death of John Bokyngham [see Bokyngham, John]. The next year he became chancellor of the university of Oxford. The election of his half-brother, Henry of Lancaster, to the throne, gave the Bishop of Lincoln a prominent place in the kingdom. Forming a kind of constitutional court party, he and his brother steadily upheld the Lancastrian dynasty, while at the same time they were opposed to the masterful policy of Archbishop Arundel [q. v.]. Bishop Beaufort was made chancellor in 1403, and in the same year was named as a member of the king's 'great and continual council.' On the death of William of Wykeham, in 1404, he was nominated to the bishopric of Winchester by papal provision, and in the spring of the next year received the spiritualities of the see. He resigned the chancellorship on his translation to Winchester. He is said to have been the tutor of the Prince of Wales. He certainly exercised considerable influence over him. While the king was in a great measure guided by Arundel, the prince attached himself to the younger and more popular party, of which the Bishop of Winchester was the head. In 1407 the archbishop, who was then chancellor, gained a triumph over the Beauforts; for when in that year the king exemplified and confirmed the patent of their legitimation granted by Richard, he inserted in it words ('excepta regali dignitate') which expressly excluded them from the succession. As, however, these words do not occur in the document confirmed by parliament in the preceding reign, they have no legal value, though probably this fact was not recognised at the time. The strength of Bishop Beaufort and the weakness of the archbishop alike lay in the parliament. Arundel felt himself unable to continue in office, and in 1410 Thomas Beaufort was made chancellor. As the new chancellor was not installed when the parliament met, his brother the bishop declared the cause of summons. Taking as the text of his discourse 'It becometh us to fulfil all righteousness,' he dwelt on the relations of England with France and Scotland, and on the duty of loyalty to the crown. Dr. Stubbs, who in his 'Constitutional History' (iii. c. 18) has given a masterly sketch of the career of Bishop Beaufort as an English politician, has pointed out the probability that during the administration of Thomas Beaufort the Prince of Wales ruled in the name of his father; for during this period the illness of Henry IV seems to have rendered him incapable of performing the duties of kingship. The rule of the prince involved the predominance of the Bishop of Winchester in the council. The divergence of the parties of Beaufort and Arundel came to a climax in 1411. A family quarrel probably hastened the issue of the struggle. On the death of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, the bishop's brother, in 1410, Thomas of Lancaster, the earl's nephew, married his widow, and demanded that Bishop Beaufort should give up to him part of a sum of 30,000 marks, which he had received as the earl's executor. The bishop refused the demand, and in the quarrel which ensued the Prince of Wales upheld his uncle against his brother. Prince Henry and the bishop were alike anxious to secure the continuance of their power. With the assent of the numerous lords of their party they tried to prevail on the king to resign the crown, and to allow the prince to reign in his stead. The king was much angered at this request, and dismissed the prince from the council. Bishop Beaufort and his whole party seem to have shared the disgrace of the prince; for in November the commons prayed the king to thank the Prince of Wales,

the Bishop of Winchester, and other lords for their labour and diligence during the time that they were of the council. The archbishop succeeded Thomas Beaufort as chancellor in 1412. The change in the administration brought with it a change in foreign politics. The Bishop of Winchester agreed with the prince in upholding the cause of the Duke of Burgundy, and in 1411 the united forces of the English and Burgundians gained a brilliant victory over the Armagnacs at St. Cloud. On the accession of Arundel to power the alliance with Burgundy was suddenly broken, and an expedition was sent to help the Armagnacs.

When, in 1413, the prince succeeded his father as Henry V, he at once gave the chancellorship to Bishop Beaufort, who accordingly, on 15 May 1413, opened the first parliament of the reign. On 23 Sept. he sat as one of the assessors of the archbishop on the trial of Sir John Oldcastle. In opening the parliament held at Leicester in the April of the next year he referred at some length to the dangerous rising which followed Oldcastle's escape. Preaching on the words 'He hath applied his heart to understand the laws,' he described how the christian faith was in danger of being brought to naught by the Lollard confederacy, and the peace of the realm by riots, and called on the estates to aid the crown in the work of government by their good advice. The bishop was this year sent to France, along with other ambassadors, to propose terms which were too hard to be accepted even in the distracted state of that kingdom. In opening parliament on 4 Nov. 1415 the chancellor enlarged on the noble exploits of the king in the war with France, and made an appeal to the gratitude of the people, which was answered by a liberal grant. The war, however, placed the king in constant need of money, and Henry found his uncle the chancellor always ready to lend. As Beaufort cannot have inherited any great estates, and as the income of his see, considerable as it was, was by no means large enough to supply him with the vast sums which he lent the crown from time to time, as well as to provide him with the means of indulging his taste for magnificence, it is probable that his constant power of finding ready money was the result of singular financial ability, combined with a high character for integrity. Knowing how to use money, and using it with boldness, careful to maintain his credit, and not afraid of making his credit serve him, Beaufort gained immense wealth. While he guarded this wealth carefully, he never refused to lend it for the support of the crown. In 1416 he lent the king 14,000*l.*, secured on the customs, and received a certain gold crown to be kept as a pledge of repayment. Having been relieved of his office in the July of 1417, the bishop left England, nominally on a pilgrimage. The real object of his journey was to attend the council then sitting at Constance. His arrival at the council was coincident, and can scarcely have been unconnected, with an important change in the position of parties. Up to that time the English and the Germans worked together in endeavouring to force the council to undertake the reformation of the church. In alliance with the Emperor Sigismund, Henry, by the English representatives, opposed the election of a pope until measures had been taken to bring about this reformation. On the other hand, the Latin nations sided with the cardinals in demanding that the council should at once proceed to the election of a pope, and should leave the work of reformation to be accomplished by him. Henry had, however, suffered from reformers in his own kingdom. Whatever the reasons of the king may have been for changing his policy, there can be no doubt that the Bishop of Winchester carried out this change. He effected a compromise, to which the emperor was forced to agree. At his suggestion the council pledged itself to a reformation to be effected after the election of a pope. The conclave was formed. It was believed in England that the Bishop of Winchester was, among many others, suggested as the future pope. The choice of the conclave fell on the Cardinal Colonna, who took the title of Martin V. The new pope was not unmindful of the good service rendered him by Beaufort, and on 28 Dec. nominated him cardinal, without specifying any title. Claiming a universal right of presentation, and intent on bringing the English church into subservience to the see of Rome, Martin hoped to find in Beaufort an instrument for carrying out his schemes of aggression. He intended to apply to the king to allow the bishop to hold the see of Winchester *in commendam*, and to accept him as legate *a latere* holding office for life. He mistook the king with whom he had to deal. When Archbishop Chichele, who had succeeded Arundel in 1414, heard of the plan, he wrote to Henry, who was then in France, and remonstrated against such an outrage on the liberties of the kingdom and on the rights of his own see. Henry refused to allow the bishop to accept the office of cardinal, saying, if we may trust the account of the matter given in 1440 by the Duke of Gloucester, that 'he had as lief sette his coroune besyde hym as to see him were a cardinal's hatte, he being a

cardinal.' Great as must have been the bishop's disappointment, the refusal of the king did not alienate him from his attachment to the crown; for when in 1421 Henry returned to England to raise money for a fresh expedition, Beaufort, who had as yet only received in repayment part of his former loan, lent him a further sum of 14,000*l.*, making a total debt of 22,306*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and again received from the hands of the treasurer a gold crown as security for repayment. In the December of the same year he stood godfather to the king's son, Henry of Winchester. And the next year the king, when on his deathbed, showed his confidence in him by naming him one of the guardians of the infant prince.

In the debates on the regency which followed the death of Henry V, Beaufort opposed the ambitious claims of the Duke of Gloucester, the late king's youngest brother. During the long and bitter quarrel which ensued between the uncle and nephew, Beaufort's wise and loyal policy stands in strong contrast to the wild schemes by which Gloucester, as protector in the absence of his brother Bedford, sought his own aggrandisement at home and abroad. In December 1422 Beaufort was named a member of the council, and powers were granted to that body which strictly limited the authority of the protector. When, in 1424, Gloucester was about to leave England on his futile expedition against Hainault, the bishop was again appointed chancellor. In the absence of both Bedford and Gloucester the whole burden of the government rested on him, and in consideration of his extra work he received an addition of 2,000*l.* to his salary. His administration was unpopular in London, where the citizens were attached to the Duke of Gloucester. The favour which the chancellor showed to the Flemings angered the merchants, and some ordinances restraining the employment of labourers, which were made by the mayor and aldermen, and were approved by the council, set the working classes against the government. Threatening bills were posted on the gates of the bishop's palace, and a tumultuous meeting of men of 'low estate' was held 'at the Crane of the Vintry,' in which some loudly wished that they had the bishop there, that they might throw him into the Thames. Beaufort took the precaution of placing in the Tower a garrison composed of men from the duchy of Lancaster. While affairs were in this uneasy state, the Duke of Gloucester returned to England. The strictures of the council on his foolish expedition doubtless helped to fan the discord between him and the chancellor. On 30 Oct. 1425 the duke persuaded the mayor to keep London Bridge against the bishop, and so prevent him from entering the city. The men of the bishop and of the duke well nigh came to blows. All the shops in London were shut, the citizens crowded down to the bridge to uphold their mayor, and had it not been for the interference of the archbishop and the Duke of Coimbra, a dangerous riot would have taken place. The chancellor wrote urgently to Bedford begging him, as he valued the welfare of the king, his safety, and the safety of the kingdom, to return to England with haste. On the return of Bedford the council tried to arrange the dispute. Matters were, however, still unsettled when the parliament, called the Parliament of Bats, met at Leicester on 18 Feb. 1426. At the petition of the commons Bedford and the lords undertook an arbitration. Gloucester charged the chancellor with refusing to admit him into the Tower, with purposing to slay him at London Bridge, and with designing to seize the person of the king. He also declared that he had plotted against the life of Henry V when prince of Wales, and had counselled him to take the crown from his father. Beaufort made answer to these accusations. The lords decreed that he should make a distinct denial of the truth of the charges of treason against Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI, that Bedford should thereupon declare him 'a true man to the king, his father, and his grandfather,' and that he and Gloucester should take each other by the hand. The bishop must have felt the pacification, which was effected on 12 March, a distinct defeat. He resigned the chancellorship, and applied for license to perform a vow of pilgrimage by which he was bound. He does not, however, seem to have left England, and his name appears twice in the proceedings of the council during the remainder of the year.

Encouraged by the condition of the government in England, the pope renewed his plan of making the Bishop of Winchester a cardinal, which had been defeated by the vigorous policy of Henry V. His special object in conferring this office on Beaufort at this time was to gain his help against the Hussites. The bishop was nominated cardinal-priest of St. Eusebius on 24 May 1426. He left England in company with the Duke of Bedford in March of the next year, and on Lady day received the cardinal's hat from the hands of the duke in St. Mary's church at Calais. In accepting the cardinalate Beaufort made a false step, which brought him into much trouble. The legatine com-

mission which accompanied his new dignity lessened his popularity, and gave occasion to his enemies to attack him. His energies were to some extent diverted from the service of his country, and men naturally looked on him as identified with the papal policy which, under Martin V, was antagonistic to the ecclesiastical liberties of England. The new cardinal lost no time in obeying the papal call for help in the Hussite war. With the full approval of the emperor he accepted the office of legate in Germany, Hungary, and Bohemia. At the moment of his entrance into Bohemia a combined attack was made by three armies of the crusaders upon the Hussites at Mies. The attack failed, and at Tachau the cardinal met the German host in full flight. He bade them turn against their pursuers, and, planting a cross before them, succeeded for a moment in his attempt to rally the panic-stricken multitude. At the sight of the advancing army of the Bohemians the Germans again turned and fled. The cardinal vainly called on them to halt and make a stand against their enemies. In his indignation he tore the flag of the empire and cast it before the feet of the German princes. His efforts were fruitless, and the close approach of the Bohemian army forced him to share the flight of the Germans. The pope wrote him a letter encouraging him to persevere in the crusade. He exhorted him to restore ecclesiastical discipline in Germany, and to put an end to the quarrel between the archbishops of Coln and Maintz, that the German churchmen might be more earnest in the crusade.

The cardinal returned to England to raise money for the prosecution of the war, and on entering London 1 Sept. 1428 was received with great state by the mayor and aldermen. When, however, he opened his legatine commission, the Duke of Gloucester refused to recognise it, as contrary to the customs of the kingdom, and Richard Caudray, the king's proctor, argued the case against him. Beaufort promised not to exercise his legatine functions without the king's leave, and the matter was dropped for the time. In February 1429 the cardinal went to Scotland on civil as well as ecclesiastical business, and had an interview near Berwick with James and with his niece, Joan the queen. On his return Gloucester made an effort to deprive him of his see by bringing before the council the question whether he, as a cardinal, might lawfully officiate at the chapter of the order of the Garter on St. George's day, a right which pertained to him as bishop of Winchester. The question was left undecided; but the council requested him not to attend the service. In after years he officiated on these occasions without any objection being made. In spite of the somewhat doubtful attitude of the council he obtained leave to raise a body of troops for the Bohemian war, and to publish the crusade. On 22 June he again set out for Bohemia. Disasters in France, however, caused the council to press on him the necessity of allowing his troops to serve six months with the regent. Beaufort agreed to this, and stayed himself with the regent in France. He excused his conduct to the pope by declaring that he was forced to obey the king's command, and that his troops would have refused to follow him had he not done so. The death of Martin V, in February 1431, put an end to Beaufort's legation and to his part in the Bohemian war.

At the close of 1429 Beaufort received 1,000*l.* to defray the expenses of a mission which he was about to undertake to the court of Philip, duke of Burgundy, who had just married his niece, Isabella of Portugal. His compliance in lending the troops which he had raised for the crusade evidently strengthened his position at home; for an attempt made by Gloucester in the December following to shut him out from the council, on the ground of his being a cardinal, was answered by a vote that his attendance was lawful, and was to be required on all occasions except when questions between the king and the papacy were in debate. Alarmed at his increasing power, Gloucester persuaded him to accompany the king to France in April 1430, and during 1430–1 he was constantly employed in the affairs of that kingdom. In November 1430 he lent the king 2,815*l.* 13*s.*, and an order was made in council the following year for the repayment of this and of other sums which were owing to him. On 17 Dec. 1431 he crowned Henry VI king of France at Paris. Meanwhile, Gloucester took advantage of his absence to make another attempt to deprive him of his see. This attack seems to have been made in the name of the crown; for in a general council, held 6 Nov., the king's serjeants and attorney argued that he could not, as cardinal, continue to hold an English bishopric. At this council the Bishop of Worcester, in answer to a question from Gloucester, asserted that he had heard the Bishop of Lichfield, who acted as Beaufort's proctor, say that the cardinal had bought an exemption from the jurisdiction of Canterbury for himself and his see. The Bishop of Lichfield, who was present, seems neither to have denied nor confirmed this statement. The council was not disposed to proceed in haste in a matter of such importance, and made an

order that documents should be searched, and the question was put off until the return of the king. Three weeks afterwards, however, Gloucester was more successful in the privy council, where the number of bishops was larger in proportion to the lay councillors than in the general council. This preponderance of the clerical element was contrary to Beaufort's interest; for Archbishop Chichele naturally bore him no good will, and the chance of a vacancy of the see of Winchester excited the hopes of the other bishops. Accordingly, in this council writs were sealed of præmunire and attachment upon the statute against the cardinal. Some valuable jewels also belonging to him were seized at Sandwich. The cardinal boldly faced the danger. He returned to England and attended the parliament which met in May 1432. There, in the presence of the king and of the Duke of Gloucester, he demanded to hear what accusations were brought against him. He had come back, he said, because the defence of his name and fame and honour was more to him than earthly riches. Gloucester was foiled by this appeal to the estates, and in answer to his demand the cardinal was assured that the king held him loyal. He further demanded that this answer should be delivered under the great seal, which was accordingly done. The parliament then proceeded to consider the seizure of his jewels. In order to get them at once into his possession the cardinal deposited the sum of 6,000*l.*; and as in 1434 an order was made that this money should be repaid, it is evident that on inquiry the seizure was shown to have been made unlawfully. He also lent the crown another sum of 6,000*l.*, and further respited a debt of 13,000 marks. Beaufort owed his victory in this, which was the greatest crisis of his life, to the support of the parliament; and on the petition of the commons a statute was framed exonerating him from the penalties of any offences which he might have committed against the Statute of Provisors, or in the execution of any papal bulls.

On 16 Feb. 1433 the cardinal obtained leave to attend the council of Basel. As he received license to take with him the large sum of 20,000*l.*, it seems probable that he desired to make interest for himself in the hope that he might at some future time be chosen pope. Although he did not take advantage of this permission to attend the council, he did not abandon his intention of doing so, and in the June of the next year he presented a series of 'demands' to the king, in which, after asking for securities for his loans, he stated that he was bound by certain vows, and that since it would be to his jeopardy if the time or end of his journey should be known, he desired license to go when and whither he pleased and to take with him such money as he might choose. In answer to this request he was told that he might attend the council and take with him the sum allowed in the previous year. Meanwhile, on the return of Bedford in 1433, the cardinal upheld him against Gloucester, and, in common with other lords, agreed with the request made by the commons that the duke should remain in England, and help to carry on the government. The change in the administration was followed by a vigorous attempt to introduce economy into the disordered finances of the kingdom, and the cardinal, together with some other members of the council, following the example set by Bedford, agreed to give up their wages as councillors, provided that their attendance was not enforced in vacation.

In 1435 the cardinal was present at the famous European congress, held at Arras, for the purpose, if possible, of making peace. In common with the other ambassadors from England, he had power to treat for a marriage between the king and the eldest or other daughter of his adversary of France. He joined his colleagues on 19 Aug. Failing in their preliminary negotiations with the French, and convinced that the Duke of Burgundy was about to desert their alliance, the English ambassadors returned on 6 Sept. The death of the Duke of Bedford, which took place a few days afterwards, had a considerable effect on the position of the cardinal. With Bedford the Lancastrian house lost almost all that remained of the strength of the days of Henry V. From this time the house of York began to occupy a prominent place, and in doing so it naturally entered into a rivalry with the Beauforts, who had no other hope than in the fortunes of the reigning house. When Bedford was dead, the cardinal was the only Englishman 'who had any pretension to be called a politician.' His policy was now plainly marked out, and from this time he began to labour earnestly for peace (Stubbs, *Constit. Hist.* iii. c. 18). Gloucester, who had of late made his brother Bedford the chief object of his opposition, now turned all his strength to thwart the policy of his uncle, even, as it seems, trying to use against him the hostile family interest of the house of York.

Although by the decision of the council in 1429 the attendance of the cardinal was not required when questions between the king and the papacy were in debate, he took part

in the settlement of a dispute which arose from an attempt made by the council in 1434 to put an end to the claim of the pope to nominate to English bishoprics. The immediate question, which concerned the appointment to the see of Worcester, was settled by a compromise proposed in a letter from the council to Eugenius IV to which the name of the cardinal is subscribed. The jealousy of papal interference which was aroused by this dispute may probably be discerned when, in April 1437, the cardinal having requested license to go to Rome, the council recommended the king not to allow him to leave the kingdom, alleging as their reasons for this advice their fear lest evil should befall him by the way, and the importance of his presence at the negotiations for peace which were then on foot. The following year they further advised the king not to allow him to attend the council of Basel, a determination which Sir Harris Nicolas considers (*Ordinances of the Privy Council*, v. pref. xxx) to have arisen from 'the fear of his intriguing with the cardinals and other influential ecclesiastics at the council for the tiara at the sacrifice of the interests of his country.' In this year Beaufort obtained from the king a full pardon for all offences 'from the beginning of the world up to that time.' This pardon evidently had reference to his dealings with securities. Taken, however, in connection with the refusal of his journey, it seems to indicate that his influence was shaken. If this was so, it was not long before his importance as a financier fully restored him to power. The futile campaign of Gloucester in Flanders, and the continued demands for money from France, having exhausted the treasury, the cardinal lent the king 10,000 marks, extended the time of repayment of another sum of 14,000 marks, and gave him possession of some jewels which had been pledged to him. Each year the hopelessness of the war became more apparent. In January 1439 the cardinal had a conference with the Duchess of Burgundy at Calais, and it was agreed that ambassadors should be sent thither to treat of peace. During the negotiations which ensued, the cardinal had full and secret powers from the king, and in conjunction with the duchess acted as mediator between the ambassadors of the two parties. He landed at Calais on 26 June. As he was the advocate of peace, and hoped to secure it by means of the intervention of the captive Duke of Orleans, while, on the other hand, Gloucester was set on prosecuting the war and on keeping the duke prisoner, the discretionary powers entrusted to the cardinal and the part taken by Orleans in the negotiations show that Beaufort had by this time fully regained his influence in the council. In his absence, however, the Duke of Gloucester was left without control, and the council accordingly sent instructions to the ambassadors to refuse the French demands, which were indeed of such a nature as to make the failure of the negotiations certain. On 2 Oct. the cardinal and the ambassadors returned to England. Another attempt to arrange a peace was made by the cardinal and the Duchess of Burgundy in January 1440. Ambassadors were again appointed, and the council decided on the release of the Duke of Orleans. Against this decision Gloucester made a violent remonstrance to the king. He embodied in a long document all his causes of complaint against Beaufort. He began with his acceptance of the cardinal's hat and his retention of the see of Winchester. He accused him of defrauding the crown, of forwarding the interests of his family to the hurt of the king, alleging divers instances, and among them the fact that while Beaufort was chancellor part of the ransom of James of Scotland was remitted on his marriage with his niece. He further declared that he had been guilty of extravagance and mismanagement at the congress of Arras and at the late meeting of ambassadors at Calais, and that he now intended to destroy the king's realm of France by the release of the Duke of Orleans. To this manifesto, which is full of bitterness and mischievous intent, the council returned a moderately worded answer. Powerful as Gloucester was to do evil by slandering those who were striving for peace and by setting men's minds against them, he had, in comparison with the cardinal, little real weight in the conduct of affairs. His weakness was manifested in the following year by the trial of his wife, Eleanor Cobham, who was accused of witchcraft before the archbishops and the cardinal.

Although Beaufort was eagerly desirous of peace, he never discouraged any efforts which were made to prosecute the war with vigour. In a debate in the council on 6 Feb. 1443, when the question was proposed whether an army should be sent to the relief of Normandy or of Guienne, since there seemed little hope of sending troops to both, the cardinal, after others had spoken, some for the one plan and some for the other, declared that 'him seemeth both to be entended were right necessary,' and suggested that the treasurer should declare what funds he had available for 'the setting of the said armies' (*Ordinances*, v. 224). And when his nephew,

the Duke of Somerset, was persuaded to take the command of the expedition which was fitted out in that year, the cardinal promised to lend 20,000*l.* towards its equipment, insisting, however, at the same time that the patent securing the repayment of this sum should be drawn out in the exact words he chose; 'else he would lend no money.' When, therefore, the form was being read before the lords of the council, the Duke of Gloucester said that such reading was needless, since his uncle had passed it, and would have that and no other (*Ord.* v. 280). Bitterly as the words were spoken, they were true enough, for without the help of the cardinal the whole expedition must have come to naught. In this year Beaufort obtained another general pardon and release from all fines and penalties for anything which he had done. In the marriage of the king with Margaret of Anjou, in 1445, the cardinal must have believed that he saw the promise of that peace for which he had sought so earnestly, and it is therefore interesting to find (*Ord.* v. 323) that the queen's wedding-ring was made out of a ring with 'a fair ruby' which the cardinal had presented to the king on the day of his coronation. In the mysterious death of the Duke of Gloucester, which took place 23 Feb. 1447, Cardinal Beaufort certainly could have had no part. Bitter as was the duke's enmity against him, Beaufort would never have done a deed which was so contrary to the interests of the Lancastrian dynasty, and which opened the way for the ambitious schemes of the rival house. A few weeks later, on 11 April, the great cardinal died. The scene in which Shakespeare portrays (*Second Part Hen. VI*, act iii. sc. 3) 'the black despair' of his death has no historical basis. Hall records some words of complaint and repentance which, he says, Dr. John Baker, the cardinal's chaplain, told him that his master uttered on his death-bed. In spite, however, of this authority, there is good reason for doubting the truth of the story. A short account of the cardinal's last days has been given us by an eye-witness (*Cont. Croyland*). As he lay dying in the Wolvesey palace at Winchester, he had many men, monks and clergy and laymen, gathered in the great chamber where he was, and there he caused the funeral service and the requiem mass to be sung. During the last few days of his life he was busied with his will, and added the second of its two codicils on 9 April. In the evening before he died the will was read over to him before all who were in the chamber, and as it was read he made such corrections and additions as he thought needful. On the morning of the next day he confirmed it with an audible voice. Then he took leave of all, and so died. He was buried, according to his directions, in his cathedral church of Winchester. A large part of his great wealth was left for charitable purposes. When his executors offered the king 2,000*l.* from the residue of his estate, Henry refused it, saying, 'My uncle was very dear to me, and did me much kindness while he lived; may the Lord reward him! Do with his goods as ye are bound to do; I will not have them' (Blakman, *De Virtutibus Hen. VI*). At Winchester Beaufort finished the rebuilding of the cathedral, and re-founded and enlarged the hospital of St. Cross, near that city, giving it the name of Nova Domus Eleemosynaria Nobilis Paupertatis. Busied in the affairs of the world, he lived a secular life. In his early years he was the lover of Lady Alice Fitzalan, daughter of Richard, Earl of Arundel, and by her had a daughter named Joan, who married Sir Edward Stradling, knight, of St. Donat's, in the county of Glamorgan. Beaufort was ambitious, haughty, and impetuous. Rich and heaping up riches, he has continually been charged with avarice. He certainly seems to have clung unduly to his office as trustee of the family estates of the house of Lancaster, which must have given him command of a considerable sum of money. Trading in money, he was not to blame if he took care that he should as far as possible be defended from loss, and if he loved it too well he at least made his country a gainer by his wealth. His speeches in parliament are marked by a constitutional desire to uphold the crown by the advice and support of the estates of the realm. He was unwearied in the business of the state and farsighted and patriotic in his counsels. Family relationships with foreign courts, as well as his position as cardinal, gave him a place in Europe such as was held by no other statesman, and made him the fittest representative of his country abroad. The events which followed his death are the best proofs of the wisdom of his policy and of his loyalty both to the crown and to the truest interests of England.

[Ordinances of the Privy Council, ii.–v. ed. Sir H. Nicolas; Rolls of Parliament, iii. iv.; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. x.; Gesta Henrici V. ed. Williams, Eng. Hist. Soc.; Thomas Otterbourne's Chron. ed. Hearne; Thomas de Elmham's Vita, &c. ed. Hearne; Letters illustrative of the Wars in France, ed. Stevenson, Rolls Ser.; Historical Collections of a Citizen of London, ed. Gairdner, Camden Soc.; Walsingham's Historia, John Amundesham's Annales, Chron. Monast. Sancti

Albani, ed. Riley, Rolls Ser.; Hardyng's Chron.; Hall's Chron.; Cont. Croyland, Gale's Scriptores, i.; Raynaldus, Eccl. Annales; Æneas Sylvius, Historia Bohemica; Andrew of Ratisbon, Höfler, Geschichtschreiber der Hussitischen Bewegung, ii.; Duck's Life of H. Chichele, Abp. of Cant. 1699; Godwin de Præsulibus; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i.; Nichols's Royal Wills; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. c. 18; Excerpta Historica, ed. Bentley; Creighton's History of the Papacy during the Reformation.]

W. H.

BEAUFORT, JOHN (1403–1444), first Duke of Somerset, military commander, was the son of John Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt, by Catherine Swynford, who was created Earl of Somerset and died in 1409. John the younger succeeded to the earldom on the death of his brother Henry in 1419. He was early inured to arms, and fought at the age of seventeen with Henry V in France. In 1421 the Duke of Clarence, the king's brother, being sent against the dauphin in Anjou, advanced rashly against him with his vanguard, and being surprised as he crossed a marsh was killed, and Somerset, who was with him, was taken prisoner. Speedily ransomed, the latter continued fighting in France under Henry VI, his nearness to the throne insuring him high command. But though made duke in 1443 and captain general in Aquitaine and Normandy, the Duke of York was preferred to him as regent of France. Somerset returned home in disgust and died the next year—by his own hand it is said, being unable to brook the disgrace of banishment from court which his quarrel with the government had brought upon him.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Chronicles of Walsingham and Croyland.]

H. A. T.

BEAUFORT, MARGARET (1441–1509), Countess of Richmond and Derby, was daughter and heiress to John, first duke of Somerset, by his wife Margaret, widow of Sir Oliver St. John, and heiress to Sir J. Beauchamp of Bletso. She was only three years old at the time of her father's death; but her mother appears to have brought her up with unusual care until, in her ninth year, she was brought to court, having passed into the wardship of the Duke of Suffolk, then in the height of his power. He hoped to obtain her in marriage for his son, not without thought of her possible succession to the throne. On the other hand, Henry VI destined her for his half brother Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond. A vision inclined her to the latter suitor, and she was betrothed at once to him, and married in 1455. In the following year the Earl of Richmond died, leaving Margaret with an infant son. The breaking out of the war of the Roses endangered the safety of any related to the throne, and the child-widow retired with the future Henry VII to her brother-in-law's castle of Pembroke. Here she remained after her marriage with Henry Stafford, son of the Lancastrian Duke of Buckingham, and here she was detained in a kind of honourable confinement after the triumph of the Yorkists in 1461. The revolution of 1470 saw Margaret back at court; but the speedy return of Edward IV, and his final victory at Tewkesbury, by making the young Earl of Richmond immediate heir to the Lancastrian title, increased his danger, and forced him to escape to Brittany. Margaret remained at home, and, though keeping up communications with her exiled son, wisely effected a reconciliation with the ruling powers, and took as her third husband the Lord Stanley, Edward's trusted minister, afterwards Earl of Derby. The accession of Richard III (1483) and the consequent split in the Yorkist party raised the hopes of the Lancastrians, and Margaret, emerging from her accustomed retirement, took an active part in planning the alliance between her own party and that of the Wydviles by the marriage of Henry with Elizabeth of York, and in preparing for the abortive insurrection of 1484. Richard's parliament at once attainted Henry, and deprived Margaret of her title and lands. Further persecution she was spared, for Richard, though he did not trust, dared not alienate her husband, Lord Stanley, to whom her lands were granted for his life, and her person to be kept 'in some secret place at home, without any servants or company, so that she might not communicate with her son.' Yet Stanley's growing sympathy with her cause enabled her to aid in the preparations for the rising of 1485, and his final defection from Richard's side on Bosworth field secured the throne to her son. After this she took no part in the active duties of government, and seldom appeared at court, except for the christening of a goddaughter or the knighting of a godson; but the king deferred to her opinion, especially in matters of court etiquette, and their correspondence shows the respect he bore her, and that he never forgot that he derived his title through her, who, had there then existed a precedent for female succession, might herself have mounted the throne. Sharing to the full the religious spirit and strict orthodoxy of the Lancastrian house, a life of devotion and charity best suited her after the anxieties of her early life. 'It would fill a volume,' says Stow, 'to re-

count her good deeds.' She fell under the influence of John Fisher, who left his books at Cambridge to become her confessor; and long before her husband's death, in 1504, she separated from him and took monastic vows. Yet she never retired to any of the five religious houses to which she was admitted member, but lived for the most part at her manor of Woking, in Surrey, which had been seized and made a royal palace by Edward IV, and was restored, with its new building, to the countess when Henry VII became king. Following Fisher's advice, she instituted that series of foundations which have earned her a lasting name at the universities as 'the Lady Margaret.' Her divinity professorships at both Oxford and Cambridge date from 1502. Fisher was the first occupant of the latter chair, and when Henry VII, not without asking his mother's leave, made him bishop of Rochester, he was, after an interval, succeeded by Erasmus. The Cambridge preachership was endowed in 1503; but Fisher had still greater plans for the development of the university of which he was now chancellor. Margaret's religious bias had inclined her to devote the bulk of her fortune to an extension of the great monastery of Westminster. Her spiritual guide, strict Romanist as he was, knew that active learning, not lazy seclusion, was essential to preserve the church against the spirit of the Renaissance, and he persuaded her to direct her gift to educational purposes. Henry VI's uncompleted foundation of God's house at Cambridge was enriched by a fair portion of Margaret's lands, and opened as Christ's College in 1505. Nor were her benefactions to cease here. The careful son's full treasury did not require swelling with the mother's fortune. An educational corporation should be her heir. Her Oxford friends petitioned her on their behalf, and St. Frideswide's might have been turned into a college by Margaret, and not by Wolsey. But Fisher again successfully pleaded the cause of his own university, and the royal license to refound the corrupt monastic house of St. John's as a great and wealthy college was obtained in 1508. In the next year both the king and the countess died, and Henry VIII, although, during the short interval which elapsed between the death of his father and that of his grandmother, he followed the advice of the able councillors whom she had selected, tried to divert her estates to his own extravagant expenditure. His selfish intention was thwarted by Fisher, who proved an able champion of his benefactress's will, as he had been an eloquent exponent of her virtues in his funeral sermon. He obtained a peremptory papal bull, which Henry dared not resist, and the charter of foundation was given in 1511, the buildings being completed five years later at the then enormous cost of 5,000*l*. St. John's College is the Lady Margaret's greatest monument, and possesses the best memorials of her life. Although her own contributions to literature are confined to translating part of the 'Imitatio Christi' and other books of devotion into English from French editions, she was a valuable and early patron to Caxton and Wynkyn de Worde, who undertook the composition and printing of several books at her special desire and command, the latter styling himself in 1509 'Printer unto the most excellent princess my lady the king's grandame.' She was one of the few worthy and high-minded members of the aristocracy, in an essentially selfish and cruel age; and Fisher scarcely exaggerated her reputation when he declared: 'All England for her death had cause of weeping. The poor creatures that were wont to receive her alms, to whom she was always piteous and merciful; the students of both universities, to whom she was a mother; all the learned men of England, to whom she was a very patroness; all the virtuous and devout persons, to whom she was as a loving sister; all the good religious men and women, whom she so often was wont to visit and comfort; all good priests and clerks, to whom she was a true defender; all the noble men and women, to whom she was a mirror and exampler of honour; all the common people of this realm, for whom she was, in their causes, a common mediatrix, and took right great displeasure for them; and generally the whole realm hath cause to complain and to mourn her death.' To the list of her benefactions must be added a school and chantry at Wimborne Minster, where her father and mother lay buried beneath the stately monument she erected to their memory, and a sum for perpetual masses to her family at Westminster.

[Halsted's Life of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, 1839; Cooper's Memoir of Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, edited by Rev. J. E. B. Mayor, 1874; Baker's edition of Fisher's Funeral Sermon, re-edited by J. Hymers, 1840; Ellis's Original Letters, Series I. i. 41-8; Lodge's Illustrious Portraits, vol. i.]

H. A. T.

BEAUFORT, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1427), Duke of Exeter, warrior and chancellor, was the third and youngest son of John of Gaunt by Catherine Swynford, and was called, like his brothers, 'De Beaufort,' after his father's castle of that name. With them he was legitimated by Richard II in 1397 (*Rot. Parl.*

iii. 343), and from that king he shortly after received a grant of Castle Acre (*Pat.* 22 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 11). As a half-brother of Henry IV he was promoted by him in state employment, being made constable of Ludlow in 1402, and admiral of the fleet for the northern parts in 1403 (*Pat.* 5 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 20). In the insurrection of 1405 he was one of the commanders of the king's forces against the northern rebels, and on their surrender took a chief part (*Ann. Hen.* 408–9) in procuring the execution of Scrope and Mowbray (8 June 1405). On 9 Feb. 1407 his legitimation was confirmed by Henry, and he had a grant soon after of the forfeited Bardolph estates in Norfolk, and was made captain of Calais. In 1408–9 he was made admiral of the northern and western seas for life, and on the anti-clerical reaction of 1409 he received from Henry the great seal 31 Jan. 1410, being the only lay chancellor of the reign (*Claus.* 11 Hen. IV, m. 8 dors.). In 1411 he asked leave to resign, but was refused (*ib.* 12 Hen. IV, m. 9), and he opened and adjourned the parliament of 5 Nov.–19 Dec. 1411. He was allowed to resign 5 Jan. 1412 (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 658), and, taking part a few months later in the French expedition under the Duke of Clarence (T. Wals. ii. 288), was created earl of Dorset 5 July 1412. On the accession of Henry V (1413) he was made lieutenant of Aquitaine (*Rot. Vasc.* 1 Hen. V, m. 8), and was associated in the embassy to France in 1414. Accompanying Henry on the invasion of the next year, he was appointed captain of Harfleur (T. Wals. ii. 309) on its surrender (22 Sept. 1415), and, after commanding the third line at Agincourt (25 Oct. 1415), sallied forth with his garrison and ravaged the Caux close up to Rouen (*ib.* 314). Armagnac early in 1416 besieged him closely by land and sea, but having been relieved by a fleet under the Duke of Bedford [see Plantagenet, John, duke of Bedford] he engaged and defeated the French (*ib.* 315). He had been made lieutenant of Normandy 28 Feb. 1416, and on 18 Nov. he was created in parliament duke of Exeter for life (*Pat.* 4 Hen. V, m. 11), and also received the garter. In the summer of 1417 he went on pilgrimage to Bridlington, and, hearing of the Foul Raid and the siege of Roxburgh by the Scots, raised forces (the king being in Normandy) and relieved Roxburgh (T. Wals. ii. 325). At Henry's summons he passed over to Normandy about Trinity (May) 1418, at the head of reinforcements 15,000 strong (*ib.* 328). He besieged and took Evreux (*ib.* 329), but failed to take Ivry. He was now (1 July 1418) created by Henry count of Harcourt in Normandy (*Rot. Norm.* 6 Hen. V). On the approach of Henry to Rouen he sent forward the duke to reconnoitre and summon the town to surrender (20–29 July 1418). On the siege being formed he took up his quarters on the north, facing the 'Beauvoisine' gate. The keys of Rouen were given up to Henry 19 Jan. 1419, and handed by him to his uncle, the duke, whom he made captain of the city, and who took possession of it the next day. He was then despatched to reduce the coast towns. Montivilliers was surrendered to him 31 Jan. (1419), and Fécamp, Dieppe, and Eu rapidly followed. In the following April he laid siege to Château-Gaillard, which surrendered to him after a five months' leaguer 23 Sept. (1419). In the spring he was sent to the French court to negotiate the treaty of Troyes (21 May 1420), and in the autumn he took part in the siege of Melun (T. Wals. ii. 335). On Henry's departure he was left with the Duke of Clarence, and was made prisoner on his defeat at Baugé (22 March 1421). Regaining his liberty he was despatched to Cosne with the relieving force in the summer of 1422 (*ib.* 343), but, being one of Henry's executors, returned to England at his death (21 Sept. 1422), and was present at his obsequies. The chroniclers differ as to the king's instructions (see Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* iii. 92); but it seems probable that he entrusted his son to

> Thomas Beauforde his uncle dere and trewe
> Duke of Excester, full of all worthyhode.
> Hardyng, p. 387.

It is certain that the duke was placed on the council under Gloucester's protectorate (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 175), and he was also appointed justice of North Wales (*Pat.* 1 Hen. VI, p. 3, m. 14). He seems, however (*Rot. Franc.* 5 Hen. VI. m. 18), to have returned to the French wars before his death, which took place at his manor of Greenwich about 1 Jan. 1427 (*Esch.* 5 Hen. VI, n. 56) By his will (given in Dugdale) he desired to be buried at St. Edmund's Bury, where, 350 years later, his body was found 'as perfect and entire as at the time of his death.' He had married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Nevill of Hornby, but he left no issue.

[Thomas of Walsingham (Rolls Series); Holinshed's Chronicle; Stow's Chronicle; Chronicque d'Enguerrand de Monstrelet; Poem on the Siege of Rouen (Archæologia, vols. xxi, xxii); Dugdale's Baronage (inaccurate), ii. 125; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, pp. 152 sq.; Foss's Judges of England (1845), ii. 151; Puiseux's Siége et Prise de Rouen (1867).] J. H. R.

BEAUFOY, HENRY (*d.* 1795), whig politician, was the son of a quaker wine merchant in London, who, to provide him

with a liberal education, sent him first (1765–7) to the dissenting academy at Hoxton, and afterwards (1767–70) to the more famous Warrington academy, at the head of which was Dr. Aikin [see AIKIN, JOHN, D.D.]. His education gave him a taste for science, and identified him with the politics of liberal dissent. He sat in parliament nearly fifteen years, being elected for Minehead in 1780, for Great Yarmouth in 1784, and again on 18 June 1790. On 10 March 1786 he was placed on the committee for the establishment of a new dissenting academy, and gave 100*l.* towards the institution, which was opened as the Hackney College on 29 Sept. 1787. The dissenters placed in his hands the advocacy of their case against the Corporation and Test Acts, the repeal of which he moved on 28 March 1787, and again on 8 May 1789. Next year Fox took the initiative, and Beaufoy seconded his motion. He held the post of secretary to the board of control. He was roughly handled in cross-examination by Horne Tooke, on his trial for high treason (November 1794), and this is supposed to have hastened his death, which took place on 17 May 1795. He wrote: 1. 'The Effects of Civilisation on the Real Improvement and Happiness of Mankind, in answer to Rousseau,' 1768 (this was an academical oration at Warrington, published by his father). 2. 'Substance of the Speech on motion for Repeal of Test and Corporation Acts,' 1787, 8vo. 3. 'Substance of the Speech to British Society for Extending the Fisheries,' 1788, 8vo. 4. 'Plan of the Association for Promoting the Discovery of the Interior Parts of Africa,' 1788, folio. 5. 'Speech [18 June] in Committee on Bill for Regulating the Conveyance of Negroes from Africa to the West Indies; with additional observations,' 1789, 8vo. 6. 'Proceedings of the Association for Promoting the Discovery of the Interior Parts of Africa,' vol. i., 1790, 8vo (the first report is his).

[Gent. Mag. May 1795, p. 445; W. Turner in Monthly Repos. 1814, pp. 268, 290; Norf. Tour, 1829, p. 263; Hackney Coll. Reports.] A. G.

BEAUFOY, MARK (1764–1827), astronomer and physicist, was the son of a brewer near London, of the quaker persuasion. He began experiments on the resistance of water to moving bodies before he was fifteen, in the coolers of his father's brewhouse, and it was mainly by his exertions that the Society for the Improvement of Naval Architecture was founded in 1791. Under its auspices an important series of experiments was conducted at the Greenland Dock during the years 1793–8 by the care, and in part at the cost, of Colonel Beaufoy. Many useful results in shipbuilding were thus obtained, as well as the first practical verification in England of Euler's theorems on the resistance of fluids. The details were printed in 1834, at the expense of Mr. Henry Beaufoy (son of the author), in a large quarto volume entitled 'Nautical and Hydraulic Experiments, gratuitously distributed to public bodies and individuals interested in naval architecture. In the laborious calculations connected with this work, Beaufoy was materially assisted, up to the time of her unexpected death in 1800, by his gifted wife. His magnetic observations, prolonged (though not altogether continuously) from March 1813 to March 1822, were superior in accuracy and extent to any earlier work of the kind. They served to determine more precisely the laws of the diurnal variation, as well as to fix the epoch and amount of maximum westerly declination in England. This he considered to have occurred in March 1819, for which month the mean deviation of the needle from the true north was 24° 41′ 42″ W. (*Annals of Philosophy*, xv. 338). The data accumulated by Beaufoy enabled Lamont in 1851 to confirm his discovery of a decennial period in the amount of diurnal variation, by placing a maximum in 1817 (*Pogg. Annal.* lxxxiv. 576).

Beaufoy removed from Hackney Wick to Bushey Heath near Stanmore in Hertfordshire towards the close of 1815. It was here that the series of observations on the eclipses of Jupiter's satellites was made, which the Astronomical Society rewarded with its silver medal on 11 April 1827. They embraced 180 immersions and emersions, observed 1818–26, and their value—as Sir John Herschel pointed out in his address (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* iii. 135)—was enhanced by the uniformity imparted to them by being the work of one observer, using a single telescope (a 5-foot Dollond), and a single power (86). They were communicated to the society in two papers, printed amongst their 'Memoirs' (ii. 129, iii. 69), and reproduced in the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (Nos. 19 to 82), and gave to the little observatory where they were made a European reputation. Beaufoy was prevented by illness from attending in person to receive the medal, and died at Bushey Heath on 4 May 1827, aged 63. His instruments, consisting of a 4-foot transit, an altitude and azimuth circle (both by Cary), and two clocks, were, by his desire, presented to the Astronomical Society by his son, Lieutenant George Beaufoy (*Mem. R. A. Soc.* iii. 391).

Beaufoy's military title dated from 20 Jan. 1797, when he became colonel of the Tower

Hamlets militia. He was admitted to the Royal Society in 1815, was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and one of the earliest members of the Astronomical Society. He was the first Englishman to ascend Mont Blanc, having reached the summit on 9 Aug. 1787, only six days later than Saussure. His 'Narrative' of the adventure was made public in 1817 (*Ann. Phil.* ix. 97). He was a constant contributor to the 'Annals of Philosophy' from 1813 until 1826. The whole of his astronomical, meteorological, and magnetic observations appeared in its pages, besides miscellaneous communications of scientific interest, of which a list, to the number of twenty-eight, will be found in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Silliman's Am. Jour. xxviii. 340 (1835); Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Gent. Mag. xcvii. (pt. i.) 476.] A. M. C.

BEAULIEU, LUKE DE (*d.* 1723), divine, a native of France, was educated at the university of Saumur. Obliged to quit his country on account of his religion, he sought refuge in England about 1667, settled here, and rapidly became known as an acute and learned ecclesiastic. In November 1670 he received the vicarage of Upton-cum-Chalvey, Buckinghamshire, having a short time before been elected divinity reader in the chapel of St. George at Windsor. Beaulieu obtained an act of naturalisation in June 1682. A year later we find him acting as chaplain to the infamous Judge Jeffreys, an office which he continued to hold till the revolution brought his patron's career to a close. Meanwhile he had become a student at Oxford in 1680, 'for the sake of the public library,' says Wood, but he does not seem to have permanently resided there. As a member of Christ Church he took the degree of B.D. 7 July 1685, and in October the same year was presented by Jeffreys to the rectory of Whitchurch, near Reading. He had resigned his living of Upton in 1681. He was installed prebendary of St. Paul's 17 Jan. 1686-7, and on the following 21 May prebendary of Gloucester, promotions which he again owed to the lord chancellor. To modern readers Beaulieu is chiefly known as the author of a remarkably eloquent and original manual of devotion, entitled 'Claustrum Animæ, the Reformed Monastery, or the Love of Jesus,' two parts, 12mo, London, 1677-76, which reached a fourth edition in 1699. This little work is dedicated, under the initials of L. B., to Dr. John Fell, bishop of Oxford, who was also dean of Christ Church, and to whom the author expresses himself under obligations. Beaulieu was afterwards chosen one of the bishop's chaplains. He died 26 May 1723, aged 78, and was buried on the 30th at Whitchurch. His wife Priscilla was laid in the same grave 5 Dec. 1728. Their son, George de Beaulieu, matriculated at his father's college, Christ Church, took his B.A. degree in 1708, and entered into orders. He was buried with his parents 17 May 1736. The late Dr. George Oliver, of Exeter, possessed some curious correspondence of Luke de Beaulieu with a certain Franciscan monk, in reference to devotional manuals and books of meditation, which is said to indicate 'the yet abiding influence of the Laudian revival up to that period.'

Besides the above-mentioned work and several sermons Beaulieu was the acknowledged author of: 1. 'Take heed of both Extreams, or plain and useful Cautions against Popery and Presbytery, in two parts,' 8vo, London, 1675. 2. 'The Holy Inquisition, wherein is represented what is the religion of the church of Rome, and how they are dealt with that dissent from it,' 8vo, London, 1681. 3. 'A Discourse showing that Protestants are on the safer side, notwithstanding the uncharitable judgment of their adversaries, and that their religion is the surest way to heaven,' 4to, London, 1687, which has been twice reprinted. 4. 'The Infernal Observator, or the Quickning Dead,' 8vo, London, 1684, which, according to Wood, was originally written in French. Beaulieu also translated from the Latin Bishop Cosin's 'History of Popish Transubstantiation,' 8vo, London, 1676.

[Information from the Rector of Whitchurch; Wood's Athen. Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 668; Lipscomb's Hist. Buckinghamshire, iv. 573; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, i. 450, ii. 443; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 2nd ed. i. 30, 42, iii. 19; Hist. Reg. 1723, Chron. Diary, p. 29; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 307, 3rd. ser. vii. 37-8; Introduction by F. G. L. to new edit. of the Reformed Monastery, 12mo, London (1865); Jones's Catalogue of Tracts for and against Popery (Chetham Soc.), pt. i. 237, ii. 382, 523.] G. G.

BEAUMONT, SIR ALBANIS (*d.* 1810?), draughtsman, aquatint engraver, and landscape painter, was born in Piedmont, but naturalised in England. Between the years 1787 and 1806 he published a great number of views in the south of France, in the Alps, and in Italy. The short account of him in Füssli's 'Lexicon' (1806) is the best: 'Probably a Piedmontese, and the son of Claudio Francesco, he carried the sounding title of "Architecte pensionné de S. M. le roi de Sardaigne à la suite de S. A. R. le duc de Gloucester." In 1787 he exhibited a set of twelve views in Italy, mostly in the neigh-

bourhood of Nice . . . and in 1788 yet other twelve views (mediocre enough) in the neighbourhood of Chamouny and the lake of Geneva, drawn and etched by himself. The value of these is due to the beautiful colouring added by Bernard Lory the elder. Soon after he betook himself and his landscape factory (Prospektfabrik) to London, and there associated himself with a certain Thomas Gowland as his partner, and Cornelius Apostool as engraver. In the last ten years of the eighteenth century this firm turned out a new series of views in Switzerland, France, and Savoy, which are about on a level with their precursors, but had not the advantage of Bernard Lory's tasteful brush. It must be acknowledged, however, that the clean firm lines of Apostool's needle add as much to this series as the other lost from the flaccid and insecure draughtsmanship of Beaumont. A description of these plates and their prices (high at times) is found in Meusel's Museum.' He afterwards took to landscape painting, exhibiting in 1806 'A Storm at Sea,' in which the waves are said to have been drawn with great truth. A list of his works is in the new edition of Nagler, 1881, and a rather long account of him in the old, 1835.

[Füssli's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexicon, 1806; Meusel's Museum, xiv. 36–38; Meusel's Neue Miscel. 476, 477; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon, 1835 and 1881.] E. R.

BEAUMONT, BASIL (1669–1703), rear-admiral, was the fifth son, amongst the twenty-one children, of Sir Henry Beaumont, of Stoughton Grange and Cole Orton, a distant cousin of the Duke of Buckingham (Burke's *Peerage and Baronetage*, and Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, ii. 317). Of his early service in the navy there is no record: it was short and uneventful, and on 28 Oct. 1688 he was appointed lieutenant of the Portsmouth. Six months later, 21 April 1689, he was appointed captain of the Centurion, which ship was lost in Plymouth Sound in a violent storm on 25 Dec. of the same year. Although so young a captain, no blame attached to him. He was accordingly appointed, after some months, to the Dreadnought, and early in 1692 was transferred to the Rupert, in which ship he took part in the battle of Barfleur. He continued in the Rupert during the following year; and in 1694 commanded the Canterbury in the Mediterranean. In 1696 he commanded the Mountagu, in the fleet cruising in the Channel and off Ushant, and was for a short time detached as commodore of an inshore squadron. He was afterwards transferred, at short intervals, to the Neptune, Essex, and Duke, whilst in command of the squadron off Dunkirk, during the remainder of 1696 and till the peace. In November 1698 he was appointed to the Resolution, and during the next year was senior officer at Spithead, with a special commission for commanding in chief and holding courts-martial (23 Feb. 1698–9). In the end of August he was ordered to pay the ship off. He commissioned her again some months later, and continued in her for the next two years, for a great part of which time he lay in the Downs, commanding—as he wrote—'a number of ships of consequence, with no small trouble and a good deal of charge,' on which he referred it to the lord high admiral, 'if this does not require more than barely commanding as the eldest captain' (9 April 1702). His application did not meet with immediate success; in June he was turned over to the Tilbury, and continued to command the squadron in the Downs, at the Nore, and in the North Sea, till, on 1 March 1702–3, he was promoted to be a rear-admiral, and directed to hoist his flag on board the Mary, then fitting out at Woolwich. His rank, not his service, was altered. During the summer he cruised in the North Sea and off Dunkirk, or convoyed the Baltic trade; on the approach of winter he returned to the Downs, where he anchored on 19 Oct. He was still there on 27 Nov., when the great storm which 'o'er pale Britannia passed,' hurled the ship on to the Goodwin Sands. Every soul on board, the admiral included, was lost. The circumstances of his death have given to Admiral Beaumont's name a wider repute than his career as an officer would have otherwise entitled it to; his service throughout was creditable, without being distinguished; and the only remarkable point about it is that, after having held important commands, he attained flag-rank within fifteen years of his entry into the service, and when he was not yet thirty-four years of age. Two younger brothers, who had also entered the navy, had previously died; one, William Villiers, a lieutenant, had died of fever in the West Indies, 17 July 1697; the other, Charles, was lost in the blowing up of the Carlisle, 19 Sept. 1700; and their mother, Lady Beaumont, after the death of the rear-admiral, memorialised the queen, praying for relief. As Lady Beaumont's second son, George, who, on the death of his elder brother, had succeeded to the title and estates, was unmarried and appointed a lord commissioner of the admiralty in 1714, the implied statement that the family was dependent on Basil is curious. The petition, however, was successful, and a pension of

50*l.* a year was granted to each of the six daughters.

Beaumont's portrait, by Michael Dahl, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by King George IV; it is that of a comely young man, who might have become very stout if he had lived.

[Official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS (*d.* 1598), judge, was the eldest son of John Beaumont, sometime master of the rolls, by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Hastings. His father was removed from the bench in 1552 for scandalously abusing his position [see BEAUMONT, JOHN]. Of Francis's early education nothing is recorded. He appears as a fellow-commoner of Peterhouse, Cambridge, when Elizabeth visited the university. There is no entry of his matriculation, nor of his having graduated. He studied law in the Inner Temple, was called to the bar, and practised with success and reputation. He represented Aldborough in the parliament of 1572. In 1581 he was elected autumn reader in the Inner Temple. In 1589 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (NICHOLS's *Leicestershire*, iii. 655). He was promoted to the bench as a judge of the common pleas on 25 Jan. 1592-3. He was never knighted: he is described in his will, made the day before his death, as 'Esquire.'

He married Anne, daughter of Sir George Pierrepoint, knt., of Holme-Pierrepoint, Nottinghamshire, and widow of Thomas Thorold, of Marston, Lincolnshire. She predeceased him. They had a family of three sons and one daughter. The sons were Henry, who was knighted in 1603 and died in 1605, ætat. 24; John [see BEAUMONT, SIR JOHN]; Francis, the great dramatist [q. v.]. The daughter was Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Seyliard, of Kent. Beaumont died at Grace-Dieu on 22 April 1598, and was buried on 12 June following, with heraldic attendance, in the church of Belton, within which parish Grace-Dieu lies. Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, who was three-and-twenty when Beaumont died, calls him a 'grave, learned, and reverend judge.'

[Cooper's Athen. Cantab. ii. 246; Dyce's Beaumont and Fletcher's Works, i. xix, xxii, lxxxvii, lxxxxix; Introduction to Dr. Grosart's edition of the Poems of Sir John Beaumont in Fuller's Worthies Library (1869); Cal. Chanc. Proc. temp. Eliz. i. 61; Coke's Reports, ix. 138; Foss's Judges of England, v. 408, 411, 414, 421, 456; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. 166, 186; Chron. Ser. 98; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 649, 655, 656, 666*, and pl. lxxvii. fig. 4; Originalia Eliz. p. 3, r. 126; Strype's Annals, iii. 92; Talbot Papers, G. 472, 505, 529, H. 207; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 95.] A. B. G.

BEAUMONT, FRANCIS (1584–1616), dramatist, was the third son of Francis Beaumont, the judge of the common pleas, and younger brother of Sir John Beaumont [see BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, *d.* 1598, and BEAUMONT, SIR JOHN, 1583–1627]. He was doubtless born at Grace-Dieu, Leicestershire, the family seat. The baptismal registers of Grace-Dieu and Belton contain, however, no Beaumont entries of service to us; but the rite may have been administered in the metropolis, where was the father's permanent residence. Thomas Bancroft (in his *Epigrams*, 1639, B. i. Ep. 81), expressly connects all the well-known members of the family with Grace-Dieu in the lines:—

Grace-dieu, that under Charnwood stand'st alone . . .
That lately brought such noble Beaumonts forth,
Whose brave heroick Muses might aspire
To match the anthems of the heavenly quire.

The entry of Francis's matriculation in the Oxford university register establishes the date of his birth. It runs: Broadgates [afterwards Pembroke College], 1596–[7], Feb. 4. Francisc. Beaumont Baron. fil. ætat. 12. The age is dated by the last birthday, so that he must have been born in 1584.

In the second year of his academic course at Oxford his father died (22 April 1598), and, with his brothers Henry and John [q. v.], he then abruptly left the university without taking a degree. Beaumont was 'entered a member of the Inner Temple, 3 Nov. 1600;' but no evidence remains that he pursued his legal studies. Judging from after-events and occupations, he was (it is to be suspected) more frequently within the 'charmed circle' of the Mermaid than in chambers. Very early both his elder brother Sir John and himself were bosom friends of Drayton and Ben Jonson. The former, in his epistle to Reynolds 'Of Poets and Poetry,' thus boasts of their friendship:—

Then the two Beaumonts and my Browne arose,
My dear companions, whom I freely chose
My bosom friends; and in their several ways
Rightly born poets, and in these last days
Men of much note and no less nobler parts,
Such as have freely told to me their hearts,
As I have mine to them.

Francis's earliest known attempt in verse was the little address placed by him before Sir John Beaumont's 'Metamorphosis of Tobacco' (1602). It already shows the inevitable touch of a master, but is mainly interesting for its timorous entrance into

that realm of poetry whereof its writer was destined to be a sovereign. Later in the same year (1602) the young poet grew bolder and published 'Salmacis and Hermaphroditus.' Mr. A. C. Swinburne (in *Encyc. Brit.*) has described this poem as 'a voluptuous and voluminous expansion of the Ovidian legend, not on the whole discreditable to a lad of seventeen [eighteen] fresh from the popular love poems of Marlowe and Shakespeare, which it necessarily exceeds in long-winded and fantastic diffusion of episodes and conceits.' Early in 1613 he wrote a masque for the Inner Temple.

Beaumont must shortly afterwards have come to know Ben Jonson. One priceless memorial of their friendship belongs to 1607 in a commendatory poem prefixed to Jonson's masterpiece, 'The Fox,' acted in 1605. In this beautiful encomium Beaumont addresses the author as his 'dear friend.' In 1609, before Jonson's 'Silent Woman,' and in 1611, before his 'Catiline,' Beaumont was again ready with commendatory verses, though unequal to those of the 'Fox.' Some have supposed that Beaumont did more for Jonson than these slight things—that he helped him to prepare the version of his 'Sejanus' acted in 1603 (cf. Jonson's address 'to the readers' in edition of 1605). But more probably Jonson's assistant there was George Chapman.

There is no record of the circumstances under which Beaumont and Fletcher first met. Jonson may have introduced them to each other, but nothing certain is known. But that their warm and close friendship dated from their early youth there can be little question. 'There was,' says the all-inquiring Aubrey, 'a wonderfull consimility of phansy between him [Beaumont] and Mr. Io. Fletcher, which caused that dearnesse of friendship between them. . . . They lived together on the Banke side [in Southwark], not far from the playhouse [Globe], both batchelors, lay together, had one wench [servant-maid] in the house, between them, which they did so admire, the same cloaths and cloake, &c. between them' (*Letters*, ii., part i., p. 236). The literary partnership, born of this close intimacy, was not one of the sordid arrangements made between needy playwrights of which Henslowe's 'Diary' gives many examples; it arose at their own, not at any theatrical manager's prompting. In worldly matters Beaumont, though a younger son, had on the death of his eldest brother Sir Henry, in 1605, shared the surplusage of the estate, over and above his own direct inheritance, along with Sir John. Fletcher—latterly at least—may have had his difficulties, but so long as Beaumont lived these could not have pressed on him very heavily.

The numerous conjoint works of Beaumont and Fletcher ranged from about 1605–6 to 1616. The question as to the share taken by the two authors will be discussed under Fletcher, John.

Beaumont, in his occasional retirements from the capital to Grace-Dieu, apparently carried Fletcher with him. His verse 'Letter to Ben Jonson,' most probably written from Leicestershire, leaves the impression that the two friends were then together. This letter furnishes the best-remembered example of Beaumont's non-dramatic verse in the undying description of the wit-combats between Shakespeare and Jonson and their fellows. Ben Jonson in reply to these verses paid a high tribute to their author.

It seems to be agreed that Beaumont married 'about 1613' (Dyce, i. li). His wife was Ursula, daughter and coheiress to Henry Isley, of Sundridge in Kent, an ancient though then decayed house (Hasted, *Kent*, i. 368–9). Two daughters were their issue, Elizabeth and Frances, the latter born after her father's death. Elizabeth married 'a Scotch colonel,' and was resident in Scotland in March 1681–2. Frances was living at a great age in Leicestershire in 1700, and then receiving a pension of 100*l.* from the Duke of Ormond, in whose family she had been domesticated as, probably, lady's maid (Dyce, i. lii, and authorities).

The married life was a brief one, for Francis Beaumont died on 6 March 1615–16, and was, like his elder brother, interred in Westminster Abbey. The following is the entry in the register: '9 March 1615–16. Francis Beaumont: at the entrance of St. Benedict's Chapel' (Chester, *Westminster Register*). He left no will, but his widow administered his estate 20 June 1619. Drayton ascribed the elder brother's death to a too 'fiery brain' or overwrought body. Similarly Bishop Corbet sang of the younger:—

> So dearly hast thou bought thy precious lines;
> Their praise grew swiftly, as thy life declines.
> Beaumont is dead, by whose sole death appears,
> Wit's a disease consumes men in few years.
>
> Dyce, i. lii.

Beaumont's successive 'elegies' and minor poems, written at various times, are in the aggregate inexplicably poor and unequal. Even with the 'sole daughter' of a Sidney to inspire him, his 'mourning' verse is mechanical. It is alone as a dramatic poet that he lives. Two collections of poems, published after his death (1640 and 1653) and bearing his name, included miscellaneous waifs and

strays by all manner of men, and very few are to be ascribed to his pen.

The first collected edition of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays appeared in 1647 under the title 'Comedies and Tragedies written by Francis Beavmont and Iohn Fletcher, Gentlemen. Never printed before, and now published by the Authours Originall Copies,' 1647 (folio). Dyce's edition (11 vols. 1843) is the latest, and, like all texts edited by him, modernised. Beaumont and Fletcher, like Ben Jonson, still await a competent editor, for with its many merits Dyce's work lacks faithfulness and thoroughness of collation. Hunter, in his 'Chorus Vatum,' notes Oldys's difficulty as to Beaumont's early poems, viz. that his name appears in Speght's 'Chaucer' (1598); but there was another earlier writer of the same name.

[Burton's Leicestershire; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire; Collier's Life of Shakespeare (cf. with Dyce's Beaumont and Fletcher, xi. 445); Malone's Shakespeare; Darley's Introduction to the Works of Beaumont and Fletcher; Francis Beaumont, a critical study by G. C. Macaulay, 1883; Jonson's Works by Cunningham, 3 vols.; Hallam's Introduction to the Literature of Europe, iii. 99 (ed. 1843); Notes of Jonson's Conversations with Drummond by Laing; College of Arms MSS.; Visitations of Leicestershire; Thompson's Leicester; Davies's Scourge of Folly in his complete Works in Fuller's Worthies Library, 2 vols. 4to; Heywood's Hierarchie of the Blessed Angells, 1635, p. 206.] A. B. G.

BEAUMONT, Sir GEORGE HOWLAND (1753–1827), connoisseur, patron of art and landscape painter, was the son of Sir George Beaumont, the sixth baronet, and Rachel, daughter of Michael Howland, of Stonehall, Dunmow, Essex, where he was born 6 Nov. 1753. He succeeded to the title in 1762, and was educated at Eton and New College, Oxford. In 1778 he married Margaret Willes, daughter of John Willes of Astrop, and granddaughter of Lord Chief Justice Willes, and in 1782 made with her the tour of Italy. From his youth he had shown taste for literature and the fine arts, and cultivated the society of poets and painters, practising himself the art of landscape painting. In 1790 he entered parliament, and was member for Beeralston till 1796. His social position, wealth, and cultivation secured for him a distinguished position as a ruler of taste, and to these qualifications he added much personal attraction, being tall and good-looking, with polished manners and gentle address. In 1800, with the assistance of the architect Dance, he began to rebuild Coleorton Hall, where, according to the dedication of Wordsworth to the edition of his poems in 1815, several of that poet's best pieces were composed. It was here also, after Sir George's death, that Wordsworth wrote his elegiac musings, a tender and eloquent tribute to the character and talents of his friend, and his noble 'Song at the Feast of Brougham Castle' was suggested by one of Beaumont's pictures. Sir George knew Dr. Johnson, was the intimate friend of Sir Joshua Reynolds, and it was under his roof that Sir Walter Scott met Sir Humphry Davy, Samuel Rogers, and Byron, who satirised him in 'The Blues.' He encouraged Coleridge, and helped to procure his pension. Sir George soon began to collect works of art, beginning with drawings by the English artists, Wilson, Gilpin, Hearne, Girtin, and others. To these he added slowly, and with good judgment, a fine but small collection of old masters, and of oil pictures by contemporary Englishmen. Haydon (whose 'Macbeth' he purchased) and Jackson were among the artists whom he specially befriended, and after John Robert Cozens became insane he supported him till he died. Sir George was one of the first to detect the merits of Wilkie, and Edwin Landseer, and Gibson the sculptor. It was for him that the first painted the 'Blind Fiddler.' In 1818, when Landseer was a lad of sixteen, he purchased the now celebrated picture of 'Fighting Dogs,' and when in Rome in 1822 he gave Gibson a commission for the group of 'Psyche borne by Zephyrs.' It was here at the same time that he purchased the beautiful unfinished bas-relief, by Michael Angelo, of 'The Virgin, the Holy Child, and St. John,' now in the possession of the Royal Academy, to whom it was presented by him.

Sir George greatly admired the works of Wilson and Claude, and it was on these painters that he formed his own style; but though his landscapes show signs of poetical feeling, they did not rise above mediocrity in execution. This fact and his reported sayings that 'a good picture, like a good fiddle, should be brown,' and that 'there ought to be one brown tree in every landscape,' have cast undeserved ridicule upon his taste, which was unusually intelligent and independent for his time. This opinion is attested not only by the judgment shown in his collection, but by his criticisms both of ancient and modern pictures. His lifelong devotion to art culminated in the success of his endeavours towards the formation of a national gallery. These were much assisted by his conditional offer to present his own collection to the nation, and in 1826, or two years after the purchase by the state of Mr. Angerstein s pictures (the nucleus of the present National Gallery), he added sixteen of his own, including four

Claudes, two fine Rembrandts, Rubens's landscape of 'The Chateau de Stein,' Wilson's 'Mæcenas's Villa' and 'Niobe,' and Wilkie's 'Blind Fiddler.' To one of the Claudes, now No. 61 in the National Gallery, he was so attached that he requested to have it returned to him for his lifetime. It was this picture probably, and not the 'Narcissus' (No. 19), as recorded by Cunningham, that he used to carry with him whenever he changed his residence from Coleorton Hall to Grosvenor Square, or vice versâ. Sir George Beaumont died on 7 Feb. 1827, aged 74.

[Cunningham's Lives, ed. Heaton; Redgrave's Dictionary; Annals of the Fine Arts; Wordsworth's Poems (1813); Byron's Poems; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Catalogues of the National Gallery; Burke's Peerage; Annual Register, 1827.]

C. M.

BEAUMONT, JOHN (*fl.* 1550), master of the rolls, was great-grandson of Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Bachuile, in Normandy, and great-great-grandson of John de Beaumont, baron, knight of the Garter, who died in 1396. The barony, however, with which this unfortunate judge's family had thus been collaterally connected, had already fallen into abeyance in his time through the death of the seventh baron and second viscount without issue in 1507, the viscounty then becoming extinct. The sixth baron had been distinguished as the first viscount ever created in this country. The barony was claimed, but unsuccessfully, in 1798 by Thomas Stapleton, who traced his descent to Joan Beaumont, sister and heir of the seventh baron. His grand-nephew, Miles Thomas Stapleton, father of the present baron, was successful in asserting his claim in 1840. The earliest mention of John Beaumont appears to be a memorandum in the books of the corporation of Leicester, under date 1529–30, to the following effect: —'Agreed to give to John Beaumont, gent., 6*s.* 8*d.* fee to answer in such causes as the town shall need and require.' In 1534, on the abbot of Leicester subscribing to the king's spiritual supremacy, a commission was appointed to take an ecclesiastical survey of the county, and Beaumont was placed thereon. In 1537 he was appointed reader at the Inner Temple, and in 1543 double reader (duplex lector), as a person appointed for the second time was then called. In 1547 he was elected treasurer of that society. His name is not to be found in the year books of Henry VII's reign, nor in any of the reports belonging to the reign of Edward VI. In 1550 he was appointed recorder of Leicester, and in the same year master of the rolls, in succession to Sir Robert Southwell. In this capacity he was commissioned to hear causes for Lord Chancellor Rich, 26 Nov. 1551, and for Lord Chancellor Goodrich, 21 Jan. 1552. He had not, however, long sat on the bench before he abused his position for his own advantage in the grossest possible manner. He concluded a corrupt bargain (known to lawyers as champerty) with Lady Anne Powis, who was suing in his court to recover possession of land to which she claimed to be entitled from Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by which Lady Anne Powis agreed to sell the benefit of her suit, if she should be successful, to the judge for a sum of money. The selling of titles by persons not having possession of the lands is, even as between private individuals, a corrupt practice by English law, and a statute of Henry VIII renders either party to the contract liable to forfeit the full value of the lands. Beaumont, however, did not stop short at champerty. He endeavoured to corroborate Lady Powis's title by forging the signature of the late Duke of Suffolk to a deed by which that nobleman purported to grant the lands in question to the lady. He was also guilty of appropriating to his own use funds belonging to the royal revenues coming into his hands in his capacity of judge of the court of wards and liveries (established by Henry VIII in 1540–41) to the amount of 20,871*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and of concealing a felony committed by his servant. On 9 February, i.e. when he had been in office little more than a year, he was arrested on these charges and put in prison. He subsequently (4 June) admitted their truth, but retracted his confession on the 16th, only again to acknowledge his guilt on the 20th. Of that, however, there appears to have been no doubt from the first. His successor, Sir Robert Bowes, was nominated as early as 10 May. Beaumont formally surrendered his office, and admitted his defalcations on 28 May, and by the same document assigned all his manors, lands, goods and chattels, with the issues and profits of the same, to the king in satisfaction of his claims. On 4 June he acknowledged a fine of his lands, which were entailed upon himself and his wife, and signed a covenant to surrender his goods. By what may have been either a curious oversight or an intentional act of grace, his wife was not made a party to the fine, and by consequence on Beaumont's death her estate tail never having been barred 'survived' to her. She entered within five years thereafter upon the estate of Grace-Dieu in Leicestershire, which Henry, earl of

Huntingdon, to whom in 1553 it had been granted by the king, released to her. By this lady (named Elizabeth, and daughter of Sir William Hastings, knight, younger son of William, Lord Hastings) Beaumont had two sons, of whom the elder was Francis [see BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, *d.* 1598]. Of the younger, Henry, nothing seems to be known except that he was a member of the Inner Temple, died at the early age of forty-two, and was buried in the Temple Church. The family acquired further distinction in a legal aspect by a celebrated case decided in Lord Coke's time between Barbara, daughter of Sir Henry Beaumont, the eldest son of Sir Francis, the judge, and John, the second son of Sir Francis. Sir Henry had settled Grace-Dieu upon his heirs male, with remainder to his brother John and his heirs male. Accordingly on Sir Henry's death, John took possession, but Barbara being of tender years and ward to the king (James I) the question whether she was not entitled as tenant in tail under the original settlement was raised and elaborately argued with the result that a new point in the law of settlement was established, viz. that the barring of an entail by one of two joint tenants in tail, while it is inoperative to put an end to the entail, is yet sufficient to preclude the issue from inheriting.

[Nicolas's Hist. Peerage of England; Nichols's County of Leicester, i. part ii. 274, 391, 393; Dugdale's Orig. 164, 170, 178; Dugdale's Chron. Series, 89; Rot. Pat. 4 Edward VI, p. 6, m. 24; Hardy's Cat. of Lords Chancellors, 62; King Edward's Journal in Burnet's Hist. Ref. Church Eng. Appendix, under date 1552, 9 Feb., 4, 16, and 20 June; Hayward's Life of Edward VI in Kennet's Hist. ii. [319].] J. M. R.

BEAUMONT, SIR JOHN (1583–1627), poet, was the second son of Francis Beaumont, judge [see BEAUMONT, FRANCIS]. His mother was Anne, daughter to Sir George Pierrepoint, knt., of Holme-Pierrepoint, Nottinghamshire, and relict of Thomas Thorold, of Marston, Lincolnshire. He was born (probably) at the family seat of Grace-Dieu, Leicestershire, in 1582. There are no entries of the baptisms of the Beaumonts at Grace-Dieu, the explanation being that the rite would most naturally be administered in the metropolis, where the judge resided permanently. According to the funeral-certificates in the College of Arms, John Beaumont, 'second sonne,' was 'at the tyme of the death of his father [22 April 1598] of the age of fourteen years or thereabouts' (NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*). He proceeded to Oxford in 1596, and entered as a gentleman commoner at Broadgates Hall 4 Feb. 1596–7, when, according to Wood, he was 'aged fourteen' (*Athen. Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 437, also 434–5). Broadgates Hall, now Pembroke College, was the principal nursery in Oxford for students of the civil and common law. With his brothers Henry and Francis, who went with him to Oxford, John quitted the university without taking a degree on the death of his father in 1598. Henry succeeded to his father's estates in Leicestershire; was knighted in 1603, but died in 1605, aged twenty-four (DYCE, p. xxi), when John succeeded his brother. John, with his brother Henry, was admitted student of the Inner Temple in November 1547 (*List of Students admitted to Inner Temple*, 1571–1625, pp. 80, 82). But it appears that he soon gave up residence—in all likelihood on coming into possession on the death of Sir Henry.

During his college residence, and while in London, he must have begun his poetic studies. 'In his youth,' say Wood and the 'Biographia Britannica' and other authorities, 'he applied himself to the muses with good success' (*Biogr. Brit.* (1747) i. 621). While in his twentieth year (1602) he published anonymously his 'Metamorphosis of Tobacco'—a mock-heroic poem; and prefixed to it, among others, were dedicatory lines to Michael Drayton and the first printed verses of his brother Francis [q. v.].

In the same year (1602) appeared Francis Beaumont's 'Salmacis and Hermaphroditus,' and among the commendatory verses prefixed is a little poem signed 'I. B.'—doubtless by his elder brother.

The Duke of Buckingham was his patron, and introduced his poems to the king. A cavalier and a royalist, he was made a baronet in 1626. But he was a puritan in religion.

He died, according to Anthony à Wood and all the old authorities, 'in the wintertime of 1628;' but in the register of burials in Westminster Abbey it is stated that he was buried 19 April 1627, 'in the broad aisle on the south side' of the Abbey. William Coleman, in his appendix to his 'La Dance Machabre, or Death's Duell,' has some fine lines dedicated to his memory.

He married a lady of the family of Fortescue, whose brother, George Fortescue, added a grateful and graceful poem to the posthumously published volume of Sir John's poems (1629). By her he had four sons—John, Francis, Gervase, and Thomas. The first, who succeeded his father, and lovingly edited his poems, fell at the siege of Gloucester in the service of the king in 1644. Francis—sometimes confounded with his uncle—be-

came a jesuit. Gervase died in his seventh year, and very pathetic is his father's poem to his memory. Thomas ultimately came into possession of the family property and title.

Beaumont's son and heir, Sir John, piously prepared and published in 1629 his father's poems for the first time under the title: 'Bosworth Field, with a Taste of the Variety of other Poems, left by Sir John Beaumont, Baronet, deceased: Set forth by his Sonne, Sir Iohn Beaumont, Baronet: and dedicated to the Kings most excellent Maiestie.' 'Bosworth Field' is written in heroic couplets of ten syllables. The preserving fragrance of the book must be looked for, not in his secular, but in his sacred poems. Very strong religious feeling is apparent in many of his poems, especially in his 'In Desolation,' 'Of the Miserable State of Man,' and 'Of Sinne.' The genuineness of his christianity is well attested by the quotations made from his works by Dr. George Macdonald, in his 'Antiphon' (pp. 143, 145). Beaumont's 'Act of Contrition,' 'Of the Epiphany,' 'Vpon the Two Great Feasts of the Annunciation and Resurrection,' and other of the 'Sacred Poems,' are of a high level for sincerity of sentiment and literary quality.

It is commonly stated, even by Dyce, that Sir John Beaumont's poetry belonged solely to his youth. The dates and names of various of his elegies and other verses disprove this. He seems to have written poetry to the close. Throughout his life he yearned after a true poet's renown, and wrote:—

> No earthly gift lasts after death but fame.

His friend Michael Drayton referred in a poem written after his death to his thirst after celebrity:—

> Thy care for that which was not worth thy breath
> Brought on too soon thy much-lamented death.

The work upon which Sir John evidently put forth all his resources—a poem entitled the 'Crown of Thorns: in eight books'—has unhappily disappeared. It must have been printed, for in his admirable elegy on Shakespeare's Earl of Southampton the author thus refers to it:—

> His onely mem'ry my poore worke adornes:
> He is a father to my crowne of thornes.
> Now since his death how can I ever looke
> Without some teares vpon that orphan booke?

Sir Thomas Hawkins also celebrates the poem. Sir John seems to have dedicated certain hours daily to the gratification of his literary tastes. He tells us something of his studies in a letter prefixed to Edmund Bolton's 'Elements of Armories' (1610). It is entitled 'A Letter to the Author, from the learned young gentleman I. B. of Grace-Dieu in the County of Leicester, Esquier.'

Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, wrote of Sir John Beaumont: 'A gentleman of great learning, gravity, and worthiness; the remembrance of whom I may not here omit, for many worthy respects' (Nichols). Anthony à Wood remarks: 'The former part of his life he had fully employed in poetry, and the latter he as happily bestowed on more serious and beneficial studies, and had not death untimely cut him off in his middle age he might have prov'd a patriot, being accounted at the time of his death a person of great knowledge, gravity, and worth' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 434–5).

[Dr. Grosart's Introduction to the first collected edition of Sir John Beaumont's work in Fuller's Worthies Library, where all that is known of the poet may be found; Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum; Campbell's Specimens; Wordsworth's Poems.] A. B. G.

BEAUMONT, JOHN (*d.* 1701), colonel, was the second son of Sapcote Beaumont, Viscount Beaumont of Swords, Leicestershire, and Bridget, daughter of Sir Thomas Monson of Carleton, Lincolnshire (ped. in Nichols's *Leicestershire*, iii. 744). He attended Charles II in his exile, and was employed at court under James II; but, notwithstanding this close connection with royalty, he was instrumental in thwarting the policy of the king in a matter deemed of the highest importance. With, it was supposed, an ulterior design of gradually leavening the army with Roman catholic sentiments, the experiment was attempted (10 Sept. 1688) of introducing forty Irishmen into the regiment of which the Duke of Berwick was colonel, then stationed at Portsmouth. Beaumont, who was lieutenant-colonel, resisted the proposal in his own name and that of five of the captains. 'We beg,' he said, 'that we may be either permitted to command men of our own nation or to lay down our commissions.' At the court-martial which followed they were offered forgiveness if they would accept the men, but they all refused, whereupon they were cashiered, the highest punishment a court-martial was then competent to inflict. In Clarke's 'Life of James II' (ii. 169) it is affirmed that Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) moved that they should be put to death, but this is apparently a baseless calumny. The resistance of the officers was supported by the general sentiment of the army, and no further attempts were made to introduce Irishmen into the English regi-

ments. All the portraits of the officers were engraved by R. White on one large half-sheet in six ovals, joined by as many hands expressive of their union. The print, which is called the 'Portsmouth Captains,' is extremely scarce (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist.*, 2nd ed., iv. 306). Colonel Beaumont was with the Prince of Orange at his first landing. After the coronation he was made colonel of the regiment of which he had previously been lieutenant-colonel, and served with it in Ireland, where he was present at the battle of the Boyne, in Flanders, and in Scotland, holding his command till December 1695 (LUTTRELL, *Relation of State Affairs*, iii. 564). He was also for some time governor of Dover Castle. In 1685 he was chosen M.P. for Nottingham, and he was returned for Hastings in 1688 and 1690. In May 1695 he fought a duel with Sir William Forrester, 'occasioned by some words between them in the parliament house, and the latter was disarmed' (*ib.* iii. 468). Beaumont died on 3 July 1701. He was twice married: first, to Felicia, daughter of Mr. Hatton Fermor of Easton Neston, and widow of Sir Charles Compton, and, second, to Phillipe, daughter of Sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington, Surrey, but by neither had he any issue.

[Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 738–9, 744; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs (1857); Reresby's Memoirs (1875), pp. 402, 403; History of the Desertion (1689); Burnet's Own Time, i. 767; Clarke's Life of James II; Granger's Biog. Hist., 2nd ed., iv. 306; Macaulay's England, chaps. ix. and xvi.; Townsend-Wilson's James II and the Duke of Berwick (1876), pp. 78–9.] T. F. H.

BEAUMONT, JOHN (*d.*1731), geologist, lived a retired life at Stone-Easton, Somersetshire, where he practised as a surgeon. His letters to the Royal Society in 1676 and 1683 on the 'Rock-plants growing in the Lead Mines of Mendip Hills' attracted much attention, and their author was advised by Dr. Robert Hooke, a distinguished fellow of the society, to write the natural history of the county. Beaumont gave a specimen in his 'Account of Okey [Wookey]-hole and several other subterraneous Grottoes and Caverns,' printed in No. 2 of Hooke's 'Philosophical Collections' for 1681, and some three years afterwards presented a draft of his design to the society. He was elected a fellow in 1685, but soon laid his intended history aside that he might devote himself to theology and spiritualism. He was a man of considerable reading, of excessive credulity, and a firm believer in supernatural agency. His principal and certainly most curious performance, 'An Historical, Physiological, and Theological Treatise of Spirits, Apparitions, Witchcrafts, and other Magical Practices,' 8vo, London, 1705, is written in an amusing, gossiping style, and abounds with grotesque tales and illustrations from little-known authors. His personal experience of spirits, good and bad, was long and varied (pp. 91–4, 393–7); but he innocently contrives to lessen the effect of his narration by adding that in their frequent visitations 'all would disswade me from drinking too freely.' Of this work a German translation by Theodor Arnold appeared at Halle in 1721. Dr. Fowler, bishop of Gloucester, expressed high approval of this curious treatise (THORESBY'S *Diary*, ii. 103, 124). Beaumont was buried at Stone-Easton on 23 March 1730–1. He had married Dorothy, daughter of John Speccott, of Penheale, Egloskerry, Cornwall; and his wife's claim to the family estate involved Beaumont in a long and disastrous lawsuit. His other publications were: 1. 'Considerations on a Book entituled the Theory of the Earth, publisht by Dr. Burnet,' 4to, London, 1693. 2. Postscript to above, 4to, London, 1694. 3. 'The Present State of the Universe,' 4to, London, 1694. 4. 'Gleanings of Antiquities,' 8vo, London, 1724 (the third part of which contains additions to the 'Treatise of Spirits').

[Gough's British Topography, ii. 189, 223; Nicolson's Historical Libraries, ed. 1776, pp. 7, 17–18; Plot's Staffordshire, p. 251; MS. Sloane 4037, ff. 128–32; Ray's Philosophical Letters, p. 262; Letters of Eminent Literary Men, ed. Sir H. Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 199; Stone-Easton Register; Law Cases in British Museum.] G. G.

BEAUMONT, JOHN THOMAS BARBER (1774–1841), founder of insurance offices, usually known as 'Barber Beaumont,' was born 22 Dec. 1774, and devoted his early life to historic painting, securing medals from the Royal Academy and the Society of Arts. At the time of the threatened Bonaparte invasion of England he raised a rifle corps, urged that the people should be armed as sharpshooters, and is said to have trained his men so perfectly in rifle practice, that on one occasion he held the target in Hyde Park, while his entire corps fired at it from a distance of one hundred and fifty yards. In 1807 he founded the County Fire and the Provident Life offices, still carrying on business in Regent Street, in offices designed by himself. He resisted a fraudulent claim made upon the fire company in 1824 by Thomas Thurtell, and ultimately secured the committal of this man and his associates to Newgate. The brother, John Thurtell (after-

wards executed for the murder of Mr. Weare), took up the quarrel, and made an attempt to murder Beaumont, which failed by a mere accident. Beaumont also took an active part in the exposure of a fraudulent insurance office (the notorious West Middlesex). In 1825 he fought against the board of stamps, which charged his company with defrauding the inland revenue, and came off victorious, notwithstanding that he had been mulct in a fine of 500*l*. Under the pseudonym of 'Philanthropos' he published an essay on 'Life Insurance' in 1814. He established (in 1806) the Provident Institution and Savings Bank in Covent Garden, and in 1816 he published an essay on 'Provident or Parish Banks.' In 1821 he published an 'Essay on Criminal Jurisprudence.' Shortly before his death he founded the New Philosophical Institution in Beaumont Square. He died 15 May 1841, aged 67.

[C. Walford's Insurance Cyclopædia, i. 261–2; Morning Chronicle, 20 May 1841; Angelo's Reminiscences, vol. ii.] C. W.

BEAUMONT, JOSEPH, D.D. (1616–1699), master of Peterhouse, poet, was descended from the Leicestershire Beaumonts. He was the son of John Beaumont, clothier, and of Sarah Clarke, his wife. He was born at Hadleigh in Suffolk, on 13 March 1616, and was baptised on the 21st of the same month. From his earliest years he displayed an extraordinary love of learning. He was educated at Hadleigh grammar school. He proceeded to Cambridge in 1631, and was admitted as a pensioner to Peterhouse College on 26 Nov. His university career was a brilliant one; he took his degree of B.A. in 1634, became a fellow of his college on 20 Nov. 1636, the master then being Dr. Cosin, afterwards bishop of Durham. Richard Crashaw, the poet, had now passed from Pembroke to Peterhouse, and in 1638 he and Beaumont received their degree of M.A. together. He read with great enthusiasm during the early years of his fellowship, and gained a high reputation for classic acquirements, although he never became a really fine scholar. In 1640 'he was called out by the master of his college, and appointed guardian and director of the manners and learning of the students of that society.' In 1644 he was one of the royalist fellows ejected from Cambridge, and he retired to his old home at Hadleigh, where he sat down to write his epic poem of 'Psyche.' As this is of very great length, extending in its first form to twenty cantos, it is surprising to learn that its composition occupied Beaumont only eleven months. It was published early in 1648. The poem represented the soul led by divine grace and her guardian angel through the various temptations and assaults of life into her eternal felicity; it is written in a six-line heroic stanza, and contains, in its abridged form, not less than 30,000 lines. Beaumont seems to have fared particularly well during the Commonwealth. From 1643 he held the rectory of Kelshall in Hertfordshire, as non-resident, and in 1646 he added to this, or exchanged it for, the living of Elm-cum-Emneth in Cambridgeshire. He was appointed in the same year to a canonry of Ely. In 1650 he became domestic chaplain to Wren, bishop of Ely, and held various other sinecures. The wealthy ward of the bishop, a Miss Brownrigg, fell in love with the rising young churchman, and they were married from Ely House in 1650. Beaumont and his wife resided for the next ten years at the manor-house of the latter, Tatingston Place, in the county of Suffolk. During this period of retirement he wrote the greater number of his minor poems. At the Restoration Beaumont was not forgotten; he was made D.D. and one of the king's chaplains in 1660. Early in 1661 he went down to Ely to reside, at the bishop's request, but unfortunately Mrs. Beaumont caught the fen fever, and died on 31 May 1662. She was buried in Ely Cathedral. During his wife's fatal illness Beaumont was appointed master of Jesus College, in succession to Pearson, the expounder of the Creed; and after her funeral he proceeded to Cambridge with his six young children, only one of whom lived to manhood. He restored Jesus Chapel at his own expense; but his connection with that college was brief. On 24 April 1663 he was admitted master of his own college of Peterhouse. His long-winded controversy with Dr. Henry More, the Platonist, dates from 1665. In 1674 he was appointed regius divinity professor to the university, and delivered a course of lectures on Romans and Colossians, which he forbade his executors to publish. In 1689 he was appointed to meet the leaders of nonconformity as one of the commissioners of comprehension. He continued to enjoy good health to extreme old age, and, being in his eighty-fourth year, persisted in preaching before the university on 5 Nov. 1699. He was, however, very much exhausted by this exertion, and was attacked a few days after with gout in the stomach. In great composure and resignation of mind he lingered until the 23rd of the month, when he died. He was buried in the college chapel of Peterhouse. Beaumont was an artist of some pretension, and adorned the altar of Peterhouse Chapel with scrip-

ture scenes which have now disappeared. In 1702 Charles Beaumont, the only surviving son, brought out a new edition of his father's 'Psyche,' entirely revised, and enlarged by the addition of four fresh cantos.

[The life of Joseph Beaumont was written by the Rev. John Gee, M.A., of Peterhouse, who affixed it to the collection of Beaumont's miscellaneous poems which he first edited at Cambridge in 1749. Further information was published by the Rev. Hugh Pigot in his 'History of Hadleigh' in 1860. The complete poems of Beaumont, in English and Latin, were first edited, in two 4to vols., privately printed, by the Rev. A. B. Grosart in 1880, with a memoir, in which some important additions are made to the information preserved by Gee. Beaumont prefixed a copy of Latin verses to the 'Musæ Juridicæ' of William Hawkins in 1634, and published in 1665, at Cambridge, 'Some Observations upon the Apologie of Dr. Henry More.'] E. G.

BEAUMONT, JOSEPH, M.D. (1794–1855), was born at Castle Donington, in Leicestershire, 19 March 1794. He belonged to a family which had lived more than four hundred years at Longley, a farm on the hillside above Holmfirth, in the west riding of Yorkshire. His family was said to be connected with that of Francis Beaumont, the dramatist. His father was the Rev. John Beaumont, an itinerant preacher among the Wesleyan methodists, and his mother was a daughter of Colonel Home of Gibraltar. From them he inherited a keen taste for music and the fine arts. He was educated at Kingswood school, near Bristol, founded by Wesley for training the sons of his preachers. While there young Beaumont was afflicted with a serious impediment in his speech, but, by great pains and resolution, he so completely mastered it as to become a most fluent and impassioned speaker. Contrary to the wishes of his maternal relatives, who wanted him to become a clergyman in the established church, he chose the ministry of the Wesleyans, as his father had done. After spending a short time in the shop of a dispensing chemist in Macclesfield, he commenced the itinerancy in 1813, and soon became widely known as an eloquent and popular preacher. He had all the qualities of a true orator. He possessed a sweet and powerful voice, a fertile imagination, and much literary cultivation. Dr. Beaumont was in great request as the preacher of sermons on special occasions, and vast crowds assembled to hear him whenever he appeared in the pulpit or on the platform. He pleaded effectively for many benevolent objects and public institutions outside the limits of his own church. He had a deep-rooted antipathy to hierarchical assumptions, and in the controversies which agitated the methodist community he always took the liberal side. His strong sympathy with the weak and the oppressed occasionally led him into error. Dr. Beaumont was of course subject to the law of methodism which requires its ministers to change their pastoral charge every three years. In two instances, however, at the urgent request of the people, he was reappointed, after an interval of years, to Edinburgh and Hull, in each of which he had previously laboured. It was during his first residence in Edinburgh that he obtained from the university the degree of doctor in medicine. He exercised his ministry for six years in Liverpool, eight years in London, and three years each in Nottingham and Bristol.

In the year 1821 he married Miss Susan Morton, daughter of Mr. Morton of Hardshaw Hall, near Prescot, Lancashire, and sister of the wife of Dr. Morrison, the pioneer of missions in China. By this lady, who survived him, he had a large family. He was elected by the conference of 1846 as a member of the legal hundred. On Sunday morning, 21 Jan. 1855, he entered the pulpit of Waltham Street chapel, Hull, and opened the service by announcing the lines—

> Thee while the first Archangel sings,
> He hides his face behind his wings;

and as the congregation was singing the second of these lines he sank down on the spot where he stood, and, without sound or motion, died. He was in the sixty-first year of his age.

He published a few occasional sermons, and in 1838 a volume containing 'Memoirs of Mrs. Mary Tatham, late of Nottingham.' A posthumous volume of 'Select Sermons' by him was issued in 1859.

[Life, with portrait, London, 1856; Minutes of the Methodist Conferences, vol. xiii., for 1855.] W. B. L.

BEAUMONT, LOUIS DE (*d.* 1333) bishop of Durham, is said to have been of royal descent, and related to the kings of France, Sicily, and England. Surtees, in his 'History of Durham,' makes him grandson of John de Brienne, king of Jerusalem (*d.* 1237), by Berengaria, daughter of Alphonso IX of Leon, and thus son of Louis de Brienne, who married Agnes, Viscountess de Beaumont, about 1252 (Anselme, *Hist. Généal.* v. 583, 584, vi. 137). Another account, however, makes him grandson of Charles, king of Sicily (see Dugdale, ii. 50, and Surtees, i. xliv). He was certainly akin to Isabella of France and her husband Edward II, for both of these call him 'consanguineus' (cf. Graystanes, 757, and

Rymer, iii. 581). According to the inscription on his tomb Louis de Beaumont was born in France. He seems to have come over to England in the reign of Edward I, and was appointed treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral about 1291 (*Fasti Eccles. Sarisb.* 344). In this capacity he seems to have drawn a rebuke on his head for neglecting to repair the church. About the same time he appears to have held the prebend of Auckland (*Registr. Palatin. Dunelm.* iii. cxvii). On the death of Richard Kellaw, bishop of Durham, in 1316, the king, the queen, the Earl of Lancaster, and the Earl of Hereford had each his own candidate for the vacant office. As the day of election came on, the church was filled with the above-mentioned nobles and their followers, as well as with the retainers of Louis de Beaumont and of his brother Henry. Threats passed freely to slay the elected bishop if the monks should dare to choose one of their own number. They, however, made choice of an outsider, the prior of Finchale, who would have been admitted to the office at once had not the queen with bare knees besought Edward to favour her kinsman Louis. The case was transferred to the pope (John XXII), who consented to quash the election in consideration of a fine so large that we are told it could hardly be paid in fourteen years. Next year John XXII despatched two cardinals to England for the sake of making peace between this country and Scotland. Louis de Beaumont, who was a man given to much ostentation, determined to take advantage of this visit and be consecrated in their presence on St. Cuthbert's day. As the cardinals were on their road to Durham, accompanied by the Beaumont brothers, Gilbert de Middleton, warden of the Marches, swooped down upon them at the head of certain Northumbrian freebooters or 'savaldores' (1 Sept. 1317). The cardinals were merely stripped of their horses and forced to continue their journey on foot, but the Beaumonts were carried off to Morpeth and Milford respectively, nor were they liberated till a large sum of money had been paid as their ransom. Before the year was out Middleton was hanged, drawn, and quartered at London for his share in this offence, in the presence of the two cardinals whom he had robbed. The consecration of the new bishop took place next year, on 26 March 1318 (*Annal. Paulin.* i. 282). From this time Louis de Beaumont's life seems to have been one of constant bickerings with all he came into contact with. He first quarrelled with the prior of St. Mary's, who had become security for the 3,000*l.* which the merchants had lent for the bishop's ransom, and so annoyed him with threats of litigation that the prior, who was a peaceable man, resigned his office in 1322. William de Gisburn, who was elected his successor, seems to have been frightened out of accepting a post that would bring him into constant communication with so sturdy a prelate. Next year Louis de Beaumont appears as supporting the claims of the archdeacon of Durham against the prior and chapter of St. Mary's, and threatening to accuse them before the pope of obeying neither their bishop nor archdeacon. Indeed, throughout his whole episcopacy, he seems to have shown a special spite against the monks of his own cathedral. A few years later (1328) he was embroiled with Archbishop Melton of York on similar grounds. Both claimed the right of visitation in Allertonshire—Louis apparently on behalf of St. Mary's chapter, the archbishop on his own. It was to no purpose that the bishop attempted to prevent the prior and chapter from coming to terms with the archbishop. Their love for their immediate spiritual head was hardly sufficient to make them ready at his pleasure to break the arrangement they had already come to with the archbishop, who accordingly made several attempts to enforce his right of visitation. But no sooner did he appear on the borders of Allertonshire than Louis called together a host of armed men from Northumberland and Tynedale—reckless soldiers prepared to take away the archbishop's life at a word from their chief. The bishop was careless how much he spent, whereas the archbishop, though wealthy, was parsimonious. Excommunication was followed by suspension, and these were met on the bishop's part by three appeals to the legates. Finally the question was settled by compromise (1331). At the end of 1332 the archdeacon of Northumbria died, and Louis appointed his nephew—a man who is described as being short and deformed—to the vacant office. A dispute as to visitation rights arose once more, and was again settled by a compromise to last only for the bishop's life. Of the career of Louis de Beaumont outside his diocese little is known. When the northern barons met at Pomfret under the Earl of Lancaster (May 1321), they deemed it right to lay their federation oath before the clergy of the province, who were summoned to meet at Sherburn in Elmet. Louis de Beaumont was present on this occasion, and it cannot be doubted that a man of his high birth and courage had much to do with the decision there arrived at—to render aid against the Scotch invasions, but to hold political matters over till the next parlia-

ment. Louis does not seem to have been a very vigorous protector of his palatinate against the Scotch, though this was one of the pleas on which Edward II urged the pope to appoint him; and we have a letter from that king reproaching the bishop for being by no means a 'stone wall' against the enemy. On 24 Sept. 1333 Louis died at Brantingham, and was buried two days later before the great altar in his cathedral church. His character and even his personal appearance have been minutely sketched by his contemporary, Robert Graystanes, sub-prior of St. Mary's and his elected successor. This writer describes the bishop as comely-featured but limping in each foot, over-lavish in expenditure, and, by the number of his retainers, involved in such huge expenses that it was a saying of the time: 'Never was man so greedy to get, and yet so rashly improvident of what he had gotten.' Forgetting all that he owed to the prior of St. Mary's, he bluntly answered his requests by an unvarnished refusal: 'You do nothing for me, and I will do nothing for you. Pray for my death, for while I live you will get nothing.' Nevertheless he was a stern supporter of the rights of his see, whether against archbishop, earl, or baron. He appealed in parliament for his rights over Bernard Castle, Hert, Geyneford, and other forfeited manors of the Bruces and Baliols; and Edward II issued a confirmation of his claims against the Beauchamps (Warwick), Cliffords, and others into whose hands these estates had fallen. Towards the very end of his life Louis was formulating other claims on Norham and Westupsethington (Upsetlington) against the Scotch, who seem to have then secured them. For his unwavering assertion of the rights of his own see his biographer gives him great praise, and adds that though chaste he was unlearned. Indeed, of Latin the bishop knew so little that before his consecration he had to take several days' lessons before he could *read* his part of the service; and even then, when he came to the word 'Metropoliticæ,' which he could not master, even with the aid of a little prompting behind, after a long pause he had to exclaim, 'Seit pur dite,' 'Let it be taken as said.' The words 'in ænigmate' were a similar stumbling-block, and he could not refrain from whispering to those standing by, 'By St. Louis, the man who wrote that word had no courtesy in him.' Once consecrated he was very masterful in his own diocese, and got two bulls from the pope, one empowering him to appoint any monk he would prior of St. Mary's, and another to hold a third part of the priory's income while the Scotch wars lasted. He was a great builder, and commenced a spacious hall and kitchen with a chapel attached at Middleham. He was buried before the high altar in Durham cathedral in a magnificent tomb, 'wherein he was most excellently and lively pictured as he was accustomed to sing or say mass.' This tomb, which Louis had prepared in his lifetime, is fully described in Davies's 'Durham Cathedral,' and was marked by a Latin epitaph (in hexameters) which claimed for its occupant the character of 'a man of royal birth, lavish, gleeful, and a constant enemy to sadness.'

[Robert de Graystanes ap. Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 751–61; Godwin's Præsules, ed. Richardson, 745–6; Raine's Historical Papers from the Northern Registers (Rolls Series), 265–8, &c.; Hardy's Registrum Dunelmense (Ricardi Kellow), ii. 7, iii. &c.; Annales Paulini, &c., in Chronicles and Memorials of Edward I and II, vols. i. and ii.; Rymer, iii. 581, 670, 952, iv. 297, 405, 491; Surtees's History of Durham, i. xxxvii–xlv; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 50; Davies's Ancient Rites of Durham Cathedral, 24–7; Jones's Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarisburiensis.]

T. A. A.

BEAUMONT, PHILIP. [See TESIMOND, OSWALD.]

BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE (*d.* 1118), count of Meulan, feudal statesman, was son of Roger de Beaumont ('de Bellomonte' in the latinized form) and grandson of Humfrey de Vielles, who had added to his paternal fief of Pont Audemer, by the gift of his brother, that of Beaumont, afterwards 'Beaumont-le-Roger' (including Vielles), from which his descendants took their name. Roger de Beaumont had married Adeline, the daughter of Waleran, count of Meulan ('de Mellente') in France, and was allied paternally to the ducal house of Normandy, of which he was a trusted counsellor. Being advanced in years at the time of the invasion of England, he remained in Normandy at the head of the council, and sent his sons with William. Of these, Robert fought at Senlac (14 Oct. 1066), though confused with his father by Wace (*Roman de Rou*, l. 13462):—

> Rogier li Veil, cil de Belmont,
> Assalt Engleis el primier front.

He distinguished himself early in the day by a charge on the right wing, in which he was the first to break down the English palisade (WILL. POITOU, 134). On William's march into the midlands in 1068, he was rewarded with large grants in Warwickshire (*Domesday*, 239 *b*), and Warwick Castle was entrusted to his brother Henry [see NEWBURGH, HENRY DE]. He then practically disappears for more than twenty years.

He is said to have striven in 1079 to reconcile Robert with his father, the Conqueror (Ord. Vit.), and shortly afterwards he succeeded, in right of his mother, to his uncle, Hugh, count of Meulan. On the death of the Conqueror (1089) he and his brother espoused the cause of Rufus, and were thenceforth high in his favour. Presuming on his power, the count of Meulan is said to have haughtily demanded from Robert, then duke of Normandy, the castellanship of Ivry, which his father had consented to exchange for that of Brionne. The duke, resenting the request, arrested him, and handed over Brionne to Robert de Meules. At the intercession of the count's aged father he was released on payment of a heavy fine, and restored to the castellanship of Brionne. But he was compelled to recover the castle by a desperate siege (Ord. Vit. viii. 13). His father, Roger, not long after entered the abbey of St. Peter of Préaux (founded by his father and himself), and the count, succeeding to the family fiefs of Beaumont and Pont Audemer, was now a powerful vassal in England, in Normandy, and in France (*ib.* viii. 25). He and Robert de Belesme, according to Mr. Freeman, though 'of secondary importance in the tale of the conquest and of the reign of the first William, became the most prominent laymen of the reign of the second' (*Will. Ruf.*) In the struggle between Robert and William Rufus (1096) he sided actively in Normandy with the latter (Ord. Vit. ix. 3), and on William invading France to recover the Vexin (1097) he threw in his lot with his English lord, and by admitting him to his castle of Meulan opened the way for him to Paris (*ib.* x. 5). He was now the king's chief adviser, and when Hélias of Maine offered to come over to him, dissuaded him from accepting the offer (*ib.* x. 7). He and his brother were present at William's death (2 Aug. 1100), and they both accompanied Henry in his hasty ride to London (*ib.* x. 14, 15). The count, adhering strenuously to Henry in the general rising which followed (*ib.* x. 18 *bis*; W. Malm. v. § 394), became his 'specially trusted counsellor' (*Will. Ruf.*), and persuaded him in the Whitsun gémot of 1101 to temporise discreetly with his opponents by promising them all that they asked for (Ord. Vit. x. 16, 18). Ivo de Grantmesnil, who had been a leading rebel, was tried and sentenced the following year (1102), and sought the influence of the powerful count, 'qui præcipuus erat inter consiliarios regis,' for the mitigation of his penalty. The cunning minister agreed to intervene, and to advance him the means for a pilgrimage, on receiving in pledge his Leicestershire fiefs, with the town of Leicester, all which he eventually refused to return (*ib.* xi. 3). Having thus added to his already large possessions, he attained the height of wealth and prosperity, and is distinctly stated by Orderic (*ib.*) to have been created earl of Leicester ('inde consul in Angliâ factus'). But of this the Lords' committee 'found no evidence' (*3rd Report on the Dignity of a Peer*, p. 133). Nor does he appear to have been so styled, though he possessed the *tertius denarius*, and though that dignity devolved upon his son. He was now (1103) despatched by Henry on a mission to Normandy, where from his seat of Beaumont he intrigued in Henry's interest (*ib.* xi. 6). On Henry coming over in 1104 he headed his party among the Norman nobles (*ib.* xi. 10), and was again in close attendance on him during his visit of 1105 (*ib.* xi. 11), and at the great battle of Tenchebrai (28 Sept. 1106), in which he commanded the second line of the king's army (*ib.* xi. 20). He was again in Normandy with the king 3 Feb. 1113, persuading him to confirm the monks of St. Evreul in their possessions (*ib.* xi. 43). The close of his life, according to Henry of Huntingdon, was embittered by the infidelity of his wife, but the details of the story are obscure. He is also said by Henry to have been urged on his death-bed to restore the lands he had unjustly acquired, but to have characteristically replied that he would leave them to his sons that they might provide for his salvation (Hen. Hunt. 240, 306–7; W. Malm. v. § 407). He died 5 June 1118, and was buried with his fathers in the chapter-house of Préaux (Ord. Vit. xii. 1). 'On the whole,' says Mr. Freeman, 'his character stands fair' (*Will. Ruf.*) Almost the last survivor of the conquest generation, he strangely impressed the imagination of his contemporaries by his unbroken prosperity under successive kings, by his steady advance in wealth and power, while those around him were being ruined (Ord. Vit. xi. 2), but above all by his unerring sagacity. 'A cold and crafty statesman . . . . the Achitophel of his time,' he was deemed, says Henry of Huntingdon (p. 306), 'sapientissimus omnium hinc usque in Jerusalem,' and, according to William of Malmesbury, was appealed to 'as the Oracle of God' (v. § 407). In the contest with Anselm he took the same line as his son in the contest with Becket, intervening to save him from the vengeance of Rufus, and in the council of Rockingham (1095) opposing his deposition, yet steadily supporting the right of the crown in the question of investitures (*ib.* v. § 417). For

this, indeed, he was excommunicated (*Anselmi Epist.* iv. 99; EADMER, *Hist. Nov.* 82). Eadmer (94) complains that he disliked the English and prevented their promotion in the church. He is said to have introduced, after Alexios Comnenos, the fashion of a single meal a day in the place of the Saxon profuseness. His benefactions to the church were small, but at Leicester he rebuilt St. Mary's as a foundation for secular canons (*Mon. Ang.* vi. 467). The charter by which he confirmed to his 'merchants' of Leicester their guild and customs will be found in Mr. Thompson's 'Essay on Municipal History,' but the story of his abolishing trial by duel is, though accepted, probably unfounded. He had married, late in life (1096–7), Elizabeth (or Ysabel), daughter of Hugh the Great of Vermandois (or of Crépy) and niece of Philip of France (ORD. VIT. ix. 4). She married, at his death, William de Warrenne, having had by him, with five daughters, three sons (ORD. VIT. xi. 2), Robert and Waleran [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, 1104–1168; and BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE, 1104–1166], and Hugh, 'cognomento Pauper,' who received the earldom of Bedford from Stephen (*Gest. Steph.* p. 74).

[Ordericus Vitalis, lib. viii.; Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls series); William of Malmesbury; Monasticon Anglicanum; Nichols's History of Leicester (1797), pp. 22–3; Thompson's History of Leicester (pp. 27–31), and Essay on Municipal History (pp. 38–40); Third Report on the Dignity of a Peer (p. 133); Planché's The Conqueror and his Companions (i. 203–16); Freeman's Norman Conquest (v. 151, 828), and William Rufus.] J. H. R.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, EARL OF LEICESTER (1104–1168), justiciary of England, was son of the preceding, and a twin with his brother Waleran [see BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE]. He seems, however, to have been deemed the younger, and is spoken of as *postnatus* in the 'Testa de Nevill.' He is stated to have been born in 1104 (ORD. VIT. xi. 6) when his father was advanced in years, a date fatal to the story in the 'Abingdon Chronicle' (ii. 229), that he had been at the Benedictine monastery there as a boy, 'regis Willelmi tempore' (i.e. *ante* 1099). At his father's death (1118) he succeeded to his English fiefs (ORD. VIT. xii. 33), being apparently considered the younger of the twins, and Henry, in gratitude for his father's services, brought him up, with his brother, in the royal household, and gave him to wife Amicia, daughter of Ralph (de Wader), earl of Norfolk, by Emma, daughter of William (Fitz-Osbern), earl of Hereford, with the fief of Bréteuil for her dower (*ib.*) The twins accompanied Henry to Normandy, and to his interview with Pope Calixtus at Gisors (November 1119), where they are said to have astounded the cardinals by their learning. They were also present at his death-bed, 1 Dec. 1135 (*ib.* xiii. 19). In the anarchy that followed, war broke out between Robert and his hereditary foe, Roger de Toesny (*ib.* xiii. 22), whom he eventually captured by his brother's assistance. In December 1137 the twins returned to England with Stephen, as his chief advisers, and Robert began preparing for his great foundation, his Norman possessions being overrun (*ib.* xiii. 36) in his absence (1138), till he came to terms with Roger de Toesny (*ib.* xiii. 38). In June 1139 he took, with his brother, the lead in seizing the bishops of Salisbury and Lincoln at Oxford (*ib.* xiii. 40), and on the outbreak of civil war was despatched with him, by Stephen, to escort the empress to Bristol (October 1139), and is said (but this is doubtful) to have received a grant of Hereford. He secured his interests with the Angevin party (*ib.* xiii. 43) after Stephen's defeat (2 Feb. 1141), and then devoted himself to raising, in the outskirts of Leicester, the noble abbey of St. Mary de Pré ('de Pratis') for canons regular of the Austin order. Having bestowed on it rich endowments, including those of his father's foundation, he had it consecrated in 1143 by the bishop of Lincoln, whom he had contrived to reconcile. In 1152 he was still in Stephen's confidence, and exerted his influence to save his brother (GERVASE, i. 148), but on Henry landing in 1153 he supplied him freely with means for his struggle (*ib.* i. 152), and attending him, shortly after his coronation (December 1154) was rewarded with his lasting confidence, and with the post of chief justiciar, in which capacity ('capitalis justicia') he first appears 13 Jan. 1155 (*Cart. Ant. W.*), and again in 1156 (*Rot. Pip.* 2 *Hen. II*). He was now in the closest attendance on the court, and on the queen joining the king in Normandy (December 1158) he was left in charge of the kingdom, in a vice-regal capacity, till the king's return 25 Jan. 1163, Richard de Luci [q. v.], when in England, being associated with him in the government. He was present at the famous council of Clarendon (13–28 Jan. 1164), and his name heads the list of lay signatures to the 'constitutions' (*MS. Cott.* Claud. B. fo. 26), to which he is said, by his friendly influence, to have procured Becket's assent (GERVASE, i. 177). As with his father, in the question of investitures he loyally upheld the claims of the crown, while maintaining to the church and

churchmen devotion even greater than his father's. In the great crisis at the council of Northampton (October 1164) he strove, with the Earl of Cornwall, to reconcile the primate with the king, pleading hard with Becket when they visited him (12 Oct.) at his house. The following day they were commissioned to pronounce to him the sentence of the court; but when Leicester, as chief justiciary, commenced his address, he was at once cut short by the primate, who rejected his jurisdiction (Gervase, i. 185; Rog. Hov. i. 222, 228; *Materials*, ii. 393, &c.) Early the next year (1165) he was again, on the king's departure, left in charge of the kingdom, and, on the Archbishop of Cologne arriving as an envoy from the emperor, refused to greet him on the ground that he was a schismatic (R. Dic. i. 318). He appears to have accompanied Henry to Normandy in the spring of 1166, but leaving him, returned to his post before October, and retained it till his death, which took place in 1168 (Rog. Hov. i. 269; *Ann. Wav.*; *Chron. Mailros.*). It is said, in a chronicle of St. Mary de Pré (*Mon. Ang. ut infra*), that he himself became a canon regular of that abbey, and resided there fifteen years, till his death, when he was buried on the south side of the choir; but it is obvious that he cannot thus have entered the abbey. This earl was known as *le Bossu* (to distinguish him from his successors), and also, possibly, as *le Goczen* (*Mon. Ang.* 1830, vi. 467). He founded, in addition to St. Mary de Pré, the abbey of Garendon (*Ann. Wav.* 233), the monastery of Nuneaton, the priory of Lusfield, and the hospital of Brackley (wrongly attributed by Dugdale to his father), and was a liberal benefactor to many other houses (see Dugdale). His charter confirming to his burgesses of Leicester their merchant-gild and customs is preserved at Leicester, and printed on p. 404 of the Appendix to the eighth report on Historical MSS., and copies of his charters of wood and pasture are printed in Mr. Thompson's essay (pp. 42–84). He is also said to have remitted the 'gavel-pence' impost, but the story, though accepted by Mr. Thompson (p. 60) and Mr. Jeaffreson (*Appendix to 8th Report, ut supra*, pp. 404, 406–7), is probably false.

[Ordericus Vitalis, lib. xii., xiii.; Roger Hoveden (Rolls Series); Gervase of Canterbury (*ib.*); R. Diceto (*ib.*); Materials for History of Thomas à Becket (*ib.*); Monasticon Anglicanum, ii. 308 (ed. 1830, vi. 462–69); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 85–87; Lyttelton's Henry II (1767); Nichols's History of Leicester (1795), pp. 24–68, app. viii. p. 15; Thompson's History of Leicester (chap. vi.), and Essay on Municipal History (1867); Foss's Judges of England (1848), i. 190; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] J. H. R.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, EARL OF LEICESTER (*d.* 1190), baronial leader, was son of Robert de Beaumont, earl of Leicester [q. v.], who died in 1168. He joined the rebellion against Henry II in favour of Prince Henry, which broke out in April 1173 (Ben. Abb. i. 45), and having obtained permission to visit Normandy, shut himself up in his castle of Bréteuil (R. Dic.) His English fiefs were confiscated in consequence, and an army sent against his town of Leicester, which was taken and burnt (28 July), with the exception of the castle, after a siege of three weeks (*ib.*) Henry II himself marched on Bréteuil, 8 Aug., and (the earl having fled before him) captured and burnt the place on 25–6 Sept. 1173. The earl is said to have been present at Gisors during the fruitless negotiations between the two kings, and to have upbraided Henry with his grievous losses. But this seems incompatible with the fact that he landed from Flanders, at Walton, Suffolk, 29 Sept. 1173, at the head of a force of Flemings (R. Dic.), and having been joined by Hugh (Bigod), earl of Norfolk, plundered Norwich, and besieged and took the castle of Hagenet on 13 Oct. Setting out for Leicester, he was intercepted at Fornham, near Bury St. Edmunds, by Richard de Luci and other supporters of the king (17 Oct.), and taken prisoner, with his wife (Rog. Hov. ii. 54–5). They were sent over to Henry (*Rot. Pip.*) and imprisoned by him at Falaise, till his return to England, 8 July 1174, when he brought them with him (Rog. Hov. ii. 61). Meanwhile the earl's castellan had broken forth from Leicester, and ravaged the country round, and Henry now (31 July 1174) extorted the surrender of his castles, Leicester, Mountsorrel, and Groby (*ib.* ii. 65). The king took his prisoners back with him to Normandy on 8 August, but by the treaty with Louis on 30 Sept. 1174 the earl's liberation was provided for (*ib.*) His castle of Leicester was, however, demolished (R. Dic. i. 404), and it was not till January 1177 that in the council of Northampton he was restored in blood and honours (*ib.* ii. 118), and his castles (except Mountsorrel) returned to him. He accompanied the king to Normandy in the summer, but is not again heard of till the spring of 1183, when, with the earl of Gloucester, he was arrested and imprisoned. He was, however, in attendance on the king at Christmas 1186, when he kept his court at Guildford, and on the accession of Richard (July 1189) he was completely reinstated (*ib.* iii. 5) and appointed at the coronation,

3 Sept. 1189, to carry one of the swords of state (*ib.* iii. 9). He appears as attesting a charter to the monks of Canterbury, 1 Dec. 1189 (Gervase, i. 503), but then went on pilgrimage to Palestine, and died in Greece, on his way back, 1190 (*ib.* iii. 88). This earl was known as Robert (*ès*) *Blanchesmains*. Copies of his charters to his burgesses of Leicester will be found on pp. 36 and 44 of Mr. Thompson's 'Essay on Municipal History.' He married Petronilla ('Parnel'), heiress of the house of Grantmesnil, who is said to have brought him the honour of Hinckley (Leicester), but it is possible that he may have inherited it from his grandfather. His son and heir Robert (*Fitz-Parnel*) was invested with the earldom of Leicester by Richard at Messina, early in 1191 (Rog. Hov.), and having distinguished himself in the crusade and been subsequently captured by the king of France in 1193, while defending Rouen for Richard, and liberated in 1196, died childless in 1204. Of this Robert's two younger brothers, Roger was made bishop of St. Andrew's in Scotland, 1189, and William (founder of St. Leonard's at Leicester) was a leper. The great inheritance of the earls of Leicester consequently passed, through his two sisters, to the houses of de Montfort and de Quenci.

[Roger Hoveden (Rolls series); R. Diceto (*ib.*); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 87; Nichols's History of Leicester, pp. 69–90; Thompson's History of Leicester (chap. vii.) and Essay on Municipal History; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] J. H. R.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT (*d.* 1567), divine, may have belonged either to the Whitley Beaumonts of Yorkshire, whose arms were depicted on the gates of Trinity College after his death, or to the Leicestershire family, so prominent in the sixteenth century. Beaumont went to Westminster School, and afterwards to Peterhouse, Cambridge; graduated B.A. in 1543-4, and became fellow of his college; in 1550 he took the degree of M.A. In the reign of Mary he fled with the protestant refugees, and resided at Zurich (*Troubles at Frankfurt*, published in Phœnix, ii. 55). In 1556 he joined the English congregation of Geneva (Burn's *Livre des Anglois*, 8). Returning to England after the death of Mary, he was admitted Margaret professor of divinity (1559). He proceeded B.D. in 1560, and on 28 Sept. of that year was presented by the Earl of Rutland to the archdeaconry of Huntingdon. In 1561 he became master of Trinity College, and vacated his professorship. He commenced D.D. in 1564, and in that year disputed a thesis in divinity before Queen Elizabeth on her visit to Cambridge.

He was vice-chancellor of the university in 1564–5, and was collated to a canonry of Ely on 15 Nov. 1564. In 1566 he was a second time made vice-chancellor, and died in that office in 1567. (For his preferments see Le Neve's *Fasti*, i. 355, ii. 52, iii. 604, 654, 699).

Dr. Beaumont is a prominent figure in the movement of the Calvinists at Cambridge against conforming to the ordinances of Elizabeth and Parker. Dr. Baker, in his preface to Fisher's sermon on Lady Margaret, mentions Robert Beaumont as 'a learned good man, but deeply tinctured.' By 'deeply tinctured' Baker has been thought to mean that Beaumont was not free from Romish doctrine (*Alumni Westmonasterienses*, 8); but though in his will Beaumont confesses that he once was in 'that damnable pit of idolatry,' all his public acts and his connection with Geneva point towards puritanism. He subscribed to the articles of 1562, and, both by signing a request to the synod concerning rites and ceremonies, and by voting with the minority in convocation for the six articles on discipline, he supported the anti-ritualistic side in the church (Strype, *Ann.* I. i. 480, 501, 504, 512). In a letter to Parker, 27 Feb. 1564, he disapproves of dramatic representations among the students (Fuller's *Cambridge*, 266). On 26 Nov. 1565 Beaumont with Kelk, master of Magdalen, Hutton, master of Pembroke, Longworth, master of St. John's, and Whitgift, then Margaret professor, wrote to Cecil as chancellor of the university for a remission in the orders just issued by the queen through Parker for enforcing the use of the surplice at Cambridge. Cecil was angry and Parker contemptuous (Strype's *Life of Parker*, i. 386, letter in the appendix); thereupon Beaumont wrote in his own name a submissive letter to Cecil, saying that he was careful to observe order himself and only wrote on behalf of others (*Lansdowne MS.* 8, art. 54). Dr. Beaumont and Sir William Cecil had many dealings together on unimportant matters (see Lemon's *State Papers*, 1547–80). Beaumont left a will (dated 1 May 1567), in which he bases his salvation on the free adoption of God, and desires to be buried without 'the jangling of bells or other popish ceremonies.' He also bequeathed 50*l.* to Trinity College.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 245; Alumni Westmonasterienses, 8; Strype's Annals of the Reformation, I. i. and ii.; Life of Parker, book i., and General Index to Strype; Burn's Livre des Anglois à Genève; Troubles at Frankfurt (1575), reprinted in Phœnix, ii.; Lemon's

Calendar of State Papers (1547–80); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, ii.; Bishop Fisher's Sermon for Lady Margaret, ed. Hymers, 68; Baker MSS. iii. 309, xxxii. 427, 430.] A. G-n.

BEAUMONT, ROBERT (*fl.* 1639), essayist, was a man of a retired life and solitary disposition, if his testimony of his own character, which he gives in the preface to his book, is to be believed. He is chiefly remarkable for his 'Missives,' which are, in plain speech, letters, and seem, from one part of Beaumont's epistle to the reader, to be his own composition, and from another part to be the composition of others. But the former intimation has the stronger support. It is evident they were written upon supposititious occasions. Letters, he says, should be like a well-furnished table, where every guest may eat of what dish he pleases. This reminds us of Bickerstaff's once-popular opera, 'Love in a Village:'

> The world is a well-furnished table,
> Where guests are promiscuously set.

The essays are fifteen in number, and are on the various parts of the body—the head, eye, nose, ear, tongue, and so forth. They are full of trope and figure, frequently with much force of application, quaint and sententious. The precise title of his work is as follows: 'Love's Missives to Virtue; with Essaies, Lond. printed by William Godbid, and are to be sold at the signe of the Star, in Little Britain, 1660.' Small 8vo, pp. 120.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Lowndes's Bibliog. Man. i. 138; Sir E. Brydges' Restituta, 3, 278–81.] J. M.

BEAUMONT, THOMAS WENTWORTH (1792–1848), politician, was the eldest son of Colonel Thomas Richard Beaumont, of Bretton Hall, Yorkshire, and Diana, daughter of Sir S. W. Blackett, baronet, of Hexham Abbey, and was born 15 Nov. 1792. He was educated at Eton, and in 1809 became a fellow commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1813. In 1818 he succeeded his father in the representation of Northumberland, but in 1826 he lost the election, under circumstances which led to a duel on Bamburgh sands with Mr. Lambton, afterwards Earl of Durham. After representing the borough of Stafford for a short time he was in 1830 returned for Northumberland, and from the passing of the Reform Bill he continued to represent the southern division of the county until 1837. In early life he was a member of the Pitt Club, but from 1820 an advanced liberal and among the most energetic of politicians in the cause of reform. Acquiring, on the death of his mother in 1831, a large accession of property, he took also an active interest in the advancement of the fine arts, and by his munificent generosity won the attachment of many friends. He was one of the chief originators of the 'Westminster Review,' to which he is said to have contributed some articles. Some of his verses are contained in the 'Musæ Etonenses.' He died at Bournemouth 10 Dec. 1848.

[Annual Register, xci. 213; Latimer's Local Records of Remarkable Events in Northumberland and Durham (1857), p. 254.] T. F. H.

BEAUMONT, WALERAN DE, COUNT OF MEULAN (1104–1166), warrior and feudal statesman, was the twin brother of Robert, earl of Leicester [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, 1104–1168] and the son of Robert, count of Meulan [see BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE, *d.* 1118]. Born in 1104 (ORD. VIT. xi. 2), and brought up with his brother, he succeeded at his father's death (1118) to his French fief of Meulan and his Norman fief of Beaumont (*ib.* xii. 33). In the struggle of 1119 he was faithful to Henry I (*ib.* xii. 14), probably because too young to rebel; but the movement in favour of William 'Clito' and Anjou (1112) was eagerly joined by him (*ib.* xii. 34). He was present at the conspiracy of Croix St. Leufroi, Sept. 1123 (*ib.*), and threw himself into Brionne (*ib.*) On Henry's approach, he withdrew to Beaumont (*ib.* xii. 36), whilst his castles of Brionne and Pont-Audemer were besieged and captured (ROG. HOV. i. 180, HEN. HUNT. 245, SIM. DURH.) On the night of 24 March 1124 he relieved and re-victualled his tower of Watteville, but was intercepted two days later by Ranulf of Bayeux, near Bourg Thorolde, and taken prisoner with thirty of his knights (ORD. VIT. xii. 39). Henry extorted from him the surrender of Beaumont, his only remaining castle, and kept him in close confinement for some five years (*ib.*) He was present with his brother at Henry's deathbed, 1 Dec. 1135 (*ib.* xiii. 19), but warmly espoused the cause of Stephen, and received the promise of his infant daughter in 1136 (*ib.* xiii. 22). Returning to Normandy after Easter, to assist his brother against Roger de Toesny, he captured him after prolonged warfare on 3 Oct. 1136 (*ib.* xiii. 27). Joined by Stephen the following spring, he hastened back with him to England in Dec. 1137, at the rumour of rebellion (*ib.* xiii. 32), but was again despatched by him to Normandy in May 1138, to suppress his opponents (*ib.* xiii. 37). Returning to England with his brother, before

the end of the year, they continued to act as Stephen's chief advisers, and headed the opposition to the bishops of Salisbury and his nephews (*Gest. Steph.*). At the council of Oxford (June 1139) matters came to a crisis, and, in a riot between the followers of the respective parties, the bishops were seized by the two earls, and imprisoned, at their advice, by Stephen (Ord. Vit. xiii. 40; *Gest. Steph.*). This gave 'the signal for the civil war' (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* i. 326), in which the earl, active on Stephen's side, was rewarded by him with a grant of Worcester (and, it is said, the earldom) towards the close of 1139. At the battle of Lincoln (2 Feb. 1141) he was one of Stephen's commanders, but fled at the first onset, and left him to his fate (Ord. Vit. xiii. 42; *Gest. Steph.*; Hen. Hunt. 270; Gervase, i. 116), and though he hastened to assure the queen that he would be faithful to the captured king (*ib.*), he assisted Geoffrey of Anjou to besiege Rouen in 1143. In 1145 he went on pilgrimage to Jerusalem (*Chron. Norm.*), having (as 'count of Meulan') entrusted his lordship of Worcester to his brother, the earl of Leicester, and to the sheriff (*App. 5th Report Hist. MSS.* p. 301). On his return, he adhered to the empress, and held Worcester against Stephen in 1150. The king took the town, but not the castle (Hen. Hunt. 282), which he again attacked in 1152. He erected two forts to block it up, but was treacherously induced to destroy them by the count's brother (Gervase, i. 148). He would seem to have subsequently withdrawn to Normandy, where he was captured by his nephew, Robert de Montfort, who imprisoned him at Orbec till he restored to him his fief of Montfort (*Chron. Norm.*) He reappears in attendance on the court early in 1157, and in May 1160 is one of the witnesses to the treaty between Henry II and Louis. Henry took his castles into his own hands about January 1161, but he is not again mentioned. He died in 1166, being buried on 9 April. His son, Robert, count of Meulan (*d.* 1181), joined in Prince Henry's rebellion against his father, Henry II, in 1173 (Bened. Abb. i. 45), and was father of Robert, count of Meulan, excommunicated as a member of John's faction in 1191 (Rog. Hov.)

Orderic Vitalis, lib. xi. xii.; Gervase of Canterbury and Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls series); Gesta Stephani (Eng. Hist. Soc.), pp. 47, 49; Chronica Normanniæ; Lyttelton's Henry II (1767) vol. i.; Nichols's History of Leicester (1795) pp. 23–4; Green's History of Worcester, pp. 255–6; Eyton's Court and Itinerary of Henry II.] J. H. R.

BEAVER, JOHN. [See Castorius.]

BEAVER, PHILIP (1766–1813), captain in the royal navy, son of the Rev. James Beaver, curate of Lewknor in Oxfordshire, was born on 28 Feb. 1766. He was little more than eleven years old when his father died, and his mother, being left poor, was glad to accept the offer of Captain Joshua Rowley, then commanding the Monarch, to take the boy with him to sea. His naval service began in October 1777; and during the following year, as midshipman of the Monarch, he witnessed the fight, celebrated in song, between the Arethusa and Belle-Poule (17 June), and had his small share in the notorious action off Ushant (27 July). In December he followed Rowley to the Suffolk, and went in her to the West Indies. He continued with Rowley, by this time rear-admiral, in the Suffolk, Conqueror, Terrible, and Princess Royal, in the fleet under admirals the Hon. John Byron, Hyde Parker, and Sir George Rodney, during the eventful years 1779–80, and afterwards under Sir Peter Parker at Jamaica. At Jamaica young Beaver continued during the rest of the war. On 2 June 1783 his patron, Admiral Rowley, advanced him to the rank of lieutenant. During the next ten years he resided principally with his mother at Boulogne, his naval service being limited to a few months in 1790 and in 1791, on the occasions known as the Spanish and the Russian armaments.

In the end of 1791 he associated himself with a scheme for colonising the island of Bulama on the coast of Africa, near Sierra Leone, and left England for that place on 14 April 1792. The whole affair seems from the beginning to have been conducted without forethought or knowledge. The would-be settlers were, for the most part, idle and dissipated. Beaver found himself at sea in command of a vessel of 260 tons, with 65 men, 24 women, and 31 children, mostly sea-sick, and all equally useless. When they landed, anything like discipline was unattainable. The party, assembled on shore, proved ignorant alike of law, industry, or order. The directors lost heart and took an early opportunity of returning to England. The command devolved on Beaver, and during a period of eighteen months he endeavoured, by unceasing toil, to keep a little order and to promote a little industry; but the men were quite unfitted for the work and manner of life, and the greater number of them died. The miserable remnants of the party evacuated the island in November 1793, and went to Sierra Leone, whence Beaver obtained a passage to England, and arrived at

Plymouth 17 May 1794. War with France had meantime been declared, and a proclamation in the 'Gazette' had ordered all naval officers to report themselves to the admiralty. Beaver had felt morally bound to stay with the colony. 'If I disobey their lordships' orders in the "Gazette,"' he wrote to the secretary of the admiralty, 'I know that I am liable to lose my commission; and if I obey them, I never deserved one.' His excuses had been favourably received, and within two months after his return he was appointed first lieutenant of the 64-gun ship Stately.

This ship, commanded by Captain Billy Douglas, sailed for the East Indies in March 1795, but near the Cape of Good Hope fell in with Sir George Elphinstone, afterwards Lord Keith, and was by him detained to take part in the conquest of that settlement. Subsequently, in the East Indies, the Stately was engaged in the reduction of Ceylon, and on the homeward voyage again met with Sir George Elphinstone off Cape Agulhas. It was blowing very hard, and, as she joined the admiral, a violent squall rent her sails into ribbons and threw the ship on her beam-ends. The smart seamanlike manner in which she was righted and brought into station, with new sails set, caught the admiral's attention, and a few days later he moved Beaver into his own ship. Sir George returned to England in the spring of 1797, and, as first lieutenant of the flag-ship, Beaver should, in ordinary course, have been promoted. In this, however, he was disappointed; he was still a lieutenant when, in the next year, Lord Keith was appointed to the command of the Mediterranean station, and went out with his lordship as first lieutenant of the Foudroyant and afterwards of the Barfleur. The juniors were appointed, as it seemed to Beaver, for promotion rather than for duty. He was thus driven to bring Lord Cochrane, the junior lieutenant, to a court-martial for disrespect. Lord Cochrane, though admonished to avoid flippancy, was acquitted of the charge, which Beaver was told ought not to have been pressed. The circumstance did not, however, interfere with the admiral's good will. On 19 June 1799 Beaver was made a commander, and a few months later was appointed by Lord Keith to the flag-ship as acting assistant-captain of the fleet. During April and May 1800 Beaver was specially employed in command of the repeated bombardments of Genoa, and on the surrender of Massena was sent home with the despatches. Unfortunately for him Marengo had been fought before he arrived; it was known in England that Genoa was lost again before it was known how it had first been won; and Beaver went back to Lord Keith without his expected promotion. On his way out he was detained for a fortnight at Gibraltar, where he took the opportunity to get married to a young lady, Miss Elliott, to whom he had been for some time engaged. Shortly after rejoining the admiral he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the command of the flag-ship, in which he had an important share in the operations on the coast of Egypt (1800–1); but in June of this latter year, being weary of the monotony of the blockade, he obtained permission to exchange into the Déterminée frigate, and in her was sent up to Constantinople with despatches. The sultan was desirous of acknowledging this service with a large sum of money, which Beaver positively declined, though he afterwards consented to accept a diamond box for himself and a gold box for each of the lieutenants. He also received for his services in Egypt the Turkish order of the Crescent.

On the conclusion of the peace of Amiens the Déterminée was ordered home, and was paid off at Portsmouth on 19 May 1802. Beaver now settled down on shore, and was placed in charge of the sea fencibles of Essex in July 1803. Three years later he was appointed to the Acasta, 40-gun frigate, and in her proceeded to the West Indies, where he remained until after the capture of Martinique, in February 1809. He was then sent home in charge of convoy and with a large number of French prisoners. Some months later he was appointed to the Nisus of 38 guns, a new frigate just launched, and on 22 June 1810 sailed in her for the East Indies. He arrived on the station in time to take a very distinguished part, under Vice-admiral Albemarle Bertie, in the reduction of Mauritius (November 1810), and, under Rear-admiral the Hon. Robert Stopford, in the conquest of Java (August and September 1811). After nearly a year spent in the Mozambique and on the coast of Madagascar, towards the end of 1812 the Nisus received her orders for England, and in the latter days of March 1813 put into Table Bay on her homeward voyage. Here Beaver, who had complained of a slight indisposition, was seized with a violent inflammation of the bowels, and, after a few days of the most excruciating torment, died on 5 April.

Beaver was a man of remarkable energy and ability, and in the exceptional posts which he held, both in the Mediterranean and in the East Indies, he performed his duty not only effectively, but without awakening the jealousy of his seniors whom he temporarily superseded. So far as his pro-

fession permitted, he was an almost omnivorous reader of solid books; during one cruise he read entirely through the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' In command he was a strict disciplinarian; but at a time when strictness not unfrequently degenerated into cruelty, no charge of tyranny was ever made against him; and yet, says his perhaps partial biographer, 'the pardonable weakness of forgiving a little more frequently would, perhaps, have brought the commander's character nearer to perfection.'

By his early death, and the previous bankruptcy of his agent, his widow, with six children, was left but poorly provided for. The efforts of his friends in her behalf produced no result, and she was eventually reduced to accept the situation of matron of Greenwich Hospital school as a refuge from pecuniary distress.

[The Life and Services of Captain Philip Beaver, late of His Majesty's Ship Nisus, by Captain W. H. Smyth, R.N., K.S.F., F.R.S., &c., 8vo, 1829; Captain Beaver himself published an account of his Bulama experiences, under the title of African Memoranda, 4to, 1805; he also contributed to the papers of the day some letters on nautical subjects, a selection of which was republished by Captain Smyth.] J. K. L.

BEAVOR, EDMOND (*d.* 1745), captain in the royal navy, was made a lieutenant on 2 March 1733–4, and whilst serving in the West Indies was promoted by Sir Chaloner Ogle to command the Stromboli fireship in the summer of 1743, and, in company with the Lion, 60 guns, was sent home with a convoy of thirty merchant-ships. Very bad weather scattered the fleet; several of the convoy were lost, and the Stromboli, dismasted and in an almost sinking condition, just managed to get into Kinsale harbour. There she was refitted, and arrived in the Downs on 21 Dec. Towards the end of the next year he was appointed to the Fox frigate, and during the spring and summer of 1745 was employed cruising, with some success, against the Dunkirk privateers in the North Sea. In September he was in Leith roads, engaged in assisting the transport of the army, and in stopping, so far as possible, the communications of the rebels. On the evening of the 21st, after the defeat of Sir John Cope's army in the morning, the Fox became a place of refuge for numbers of the soldiers who could not get into the castle, the town gates being held by the enemy. Beavor's position was not an easy one for a young officer; for he had no instructions, and did not know how far his authority extended. The rebels were in possession of Leith, and would not allow him to communicate with the shore, even to get fresh provisions. On 6 Oct. he wrote that there were 1,200 rebels quartered in Leith; and though he thought that a few shot might dislodge them, he was not certain that it would meet with their lordships' approval. A few weeks later he put to sea on a cruise, and in a violent storm the Fox went down with all hands, 14 Nov. 1745.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 279; Official Letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

BEAZLEY, SAMUEL (1786–1851), architect and playwright, was born in 1786 in Parliament Street, Westminster, where his father carried on the business of an architect and surveyor, and died at his residence, Tunbridge Castle, Kent, on 12 Oct. 1851. When at school at Acton, a boy of twelve years old, he wrote a farce and constructed the stage upon which he and his comrades performed it. As a youth he volunteered for service in the Peninsula, and experienced many romantic adventures, which he was fond of relating in after-life to his friends. As an architect he enjoyed a considerable practice, especially in the construction of theatres, of which he certainly designed more than any other architect of his day. The Lyceum, St. James's, City of London, the Strand front of the Adelphi, and the colonnade of Drury Lane were among those erected by him in London, and he prepared drawings for two theatres in Dublin, two in Belgium, one in Brazil, and two in different parts of India. Without presenting much artistic attraction, his theatres possessed the merit of being well adapted to their purposes. He designed one or two country houses and some new buildings for the university of Bonn. His last most important works were erected for the South-Eastern Railway Company, and include their terminus at London Bridge, most of their stations on the North Kent line, and the Lord Warden Hotel and Pilot House at Dover. Like his theatres, they were always well suited to their purposes. He was a most prolific writer of dramatic pieces, of which upwards of one hundred are ascribed to his pen. They are chiefly farces and short comedies, showing considerable mechanical dexterity. Among the best known are: 'Five Hours at Brighton,' the first of the author's plays performed, 'The Boarding House,' 'Is he Jealous?' an operetta in one act composed for Mr. Wrench, and first performed at the Theatre Royal English Opera House on 2 July 1816, 'Gretna Green,' 'The Steward,' 'Old Customs,' 'The Lottery Ticket,' 'My Uncle,' 'Bachelors' Wives,' 'Hints to Husbands,' 'Fire and Water,' and

'The Bull's Head.' He also wrote English versions of the operas of 'Robert the Devil,' 'The Queen of Cyprus,' and 'La Sonnambula,' which last is said to have been adapted by him to the pronunciation of Malibran, by being written in morning interviews with her at her bedside. He also wrote two novels, 'The Roué,' 1828, and 'The Oxonians,' 1830. These are cleverly constructed, but to modern taste they seem tedious and formal.

In private life Beazley was a pleasant companion, a good and witty *causeur*, some of his *bonsmots* being remembered and repeated to this day, such as his reply to a lady's inquiry why the rooks near her house made so much noise, that they had *caws* for conversation. He died suddenly of an apoplectic seizure in the sixty-sixth year of his age.

[Builder, 1851 ; Gent. Mag. 1829, 1851.]
G. W. B.

BECHE, Sir HENRY THOMAS DE LA (1796–1855), geologist, the last of an ancient family, was born in a London suburb in 1796. Losing his father, a military officer, at a very early age, young De la Beche was sent to the grammar school at Ottery St. Mary in Devonshire, but his mother soon removed thence, first to Charmouth and afterwards to Lyme Regis, so famous for its liassic fossils, in collecting which the young student showed the first evidence of his taste for natural history. Intending to follow the profession of his father, Henry De la Beche entered the military school at Great Marlowe in 1810; where the artistic powers of sketching, afterwards so useful to him in his geological work, were sedulously cultivated. But his military career was short. The general peace of 1815 led De la Beche, in company with Murchison and many other active and restless spirits, to quit the army.

De la Beche settled in Dorset, where the geological structure of the district engaged his attention; but he soon found the need of wider culture and information, and when in 1817, at the age of twenty-one, he became a member of the Geological Society of London, it became clear to him that he must seek abroad for deeper tuition. For the four or five succeeding years the young geologist was an ardent student of the natural phenomena of the Alps, and spending his time chiefly in Switzerland and France, he gained a sound knowledge of mineralogy and petrography. In 1819 De la Beche's observations on the temperature and depth of the Lake of Geneva were printed in the 'Bibliothèque Universelle' (reprinted in the 'Edinburgh Journal,' 1820), and in the same year his first geological paper, 'On the Secondary Formations of the Southern Coast of England,' appeared in the 'Transactions of the Geological Society' (vol. i. 1819).

In 1824 De la Beche visited his paternal estate in Jamaica, and among the fruits of his stay there was the publication (*Trans. Geol. Soc.*) of a paper in which, for the first time, the rocks of the island were described. On his return to England from Jamaica, De la Beche's pen was very busy in the preparation of other papers on the rocks of the south and west of England; the first distinct volume which he issued (in 1829) appears to be a translation of a number of geological memoirs from the 'Annales des Mines.' The list of books which may be said to have been written by De la Beche in his private capacity include 'Manual of Geology,' 1831; 'Researches in Theoretical Geology,' 1834; and the 'Geological Observer,' 1853. It is not too much to say that the publication of these works would alone have placed De la Beche in the first rank of geologists. In them he exhibits the most varied acquirements, applying almost every branch of science to the elucidation of geological facts. Notwithstanding the rapid advancement of geological knowledge, these books will long continue to be well worthy of the earnest study of every geologist.

But the great epoch of De la Beche's life was now approaching. In 1815 William Smith—the father of English geology—had published the first geological map of England, in which the position of each of the main beds of rock, or formations, is shown as they run across our island from south-west to north-east. This was necessarily a map on a small scale, not sufficiently detailed, for example, to indicate to any landowner the nature of the rocks composing his estate. But a great map of England was now in process of construction by the government department, entitled the Ordnance Survey, on the scale of one inch to a mile. De la Beche's idea was to make this 'ordnance map' the groundwork of a geological survey of each county, representing upon it, by different colours, the exact surface-area occupied by the different beds of rock, and further illustrating the relations of the strata to one another by means of horizontal and vertical sections. This great task was commenced by De la Beche at his own expense in the mining district of Devon and Cornwall. But the work was so clearly one deserving the name of 'national' that the government of the day quickly acceded to De la Beche's request for aid. In 1832 he was appointed to conduct the proposed geological survey under

the board of ordnance, a sum of 300*l.* was granted, and in 1835 a house in Craig's Court, Charing Cross, was placed at the disposal of the new 'director of the ordnance geological survey.' With the help of six or eight field-assistants the work went on rapidly; geological maps of Cornwall, Devon, and Somerset were soon completed. Specimens of rocks, minerals, and fossils poured into Craig's Court so rapidly, that, although an adjoining house was taken, the premises were soon too small to contain the collections, which included all the economically valuable mineral substances met with in the course of the survey, such as materials for making roads, building-stones, useful metals, and all minerals having any industrial importance. De la Beche was now enabled to push forward another of his long-cherished ideas, and, with the help of Sir Robert Peel, Lord Carlisle, and other enlightened statesmen, secured the erection of an excellent building, built 'very much after his own designs,' between Jermyn Street and Piccadilly, for a museum of economic or practical geology.

Previous to the completion of the building, which was opened by Prince Albert in 1851, several other important steps had been made by De la Beche. The geological survey was transferred in 1845 from the Ordnance to the Office of Woods and Forests; a mining record office was established in 1839 for the reception of plans and information about mines, and this has since approved itself a most useful institution; moreover, between the years 1840–50, De la Beche—now 'director general'—collected round the new institution a band of distinguished scientific men, including Lyon Playfair, Edward Forbes, Robert Hunt, Dr. Percy, A. C. Ramsay, and W. W. Smyth. With these to aid him, De la Beche ventured to complete his scheme by the establishment of a 'School of Mines,' the equivalent of the famous Ecole des Mines of France. For want of suitable room the project could not be effectively carried out until the opening of the new Jermyn Street Museum in 1851.

De la Beche was elected president of the Geological Society in 1847; he received the honour of knighthood in 1848, and was awarded the Wollaston palladium medal by the Geological Society in 1855; he was also the recipient of many honours from abroad. Although, during the last three years of his life he suffered much from paralysis and general debility, he continued to work till only a few hours before his death, which occurred on 13 April 1855. He was buried at Kensal Green Cemetery in London. His bust stands in the building of his creation, the Geological Museum in Jermyn Street.

Murchison, Ramsay, and Geikie have in turn occupied the post of director-general of the geological survey since the death of De la Beche. In his 'Life of Edward Forbes' Professor Geikie has described his predecessor as 'a man who for many a long year, with unwearied energy, spent time and toil and money in the service of his country and in the cause of science. The volumes which he wrote, with the survey and museum which he founded and fostered, form after all his most fitting epitaph as well as his proudest memorial.'

In addition to those of De la Beche's writings referred to above, we may name: 1. 'Report on the Geology of Cornwall, Devon, and West Somerset,' 1839, a bulky and valuable volume. 2. 'First Report on Coals for Steam Navy,' in 'Geological Survey Memoirs,' vol. ii., part ii., and in vol. i., part i., 'On the Formation of the Rocks of South Wales,' 1846. 3. 'Presidential Address to Geological Society,' 'Quarterly Journal,' vol. iv., 1848. 4. 'Inaugural Address,' 'Records of School of Mines,' vol. i., part. i., 1852. In the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' there appear the titles of thirty-seven written by De la Beche alone, in addition to three of which he was part author only.

[Quart. Jour. Geol. Soc., vols. xi. xii., President's Addresses; Geikie's Life of Murchison, ii. 177; Geikie's Life of E. Forbes, p. 376.] W. J. H.

BECHER, ELIZA, Lady (1791–1872), actress, was daughter of an Irish actor named O'Neill, of no great reputation, who was stage-manager of the Drogheda theatre. Her mother before marriage was a Miss Featherstone. After a little instruction, obtained at a small school in Drogheda, Miss O'Neill made, as a child, her first appearance on the stage of the Drogheda theatre. Two years were subsequently spent in Belfast, and Miss O'Neill then proceeded to Dublin, where she speedily made a high mark as Juliet and Jane Shore, and as Ellen in a version of the 'Lady of the Lake.' An engagement followed at Covent Garden, at which house she appeared 6 Oct. 1814 as Juliet to the Romeo of Conway. A success altogether beyond the modest expectations of the management was reaped; the houses were nightly crowded, and the débutante was hailed with extravagant enthusiasm as 'a younger and better Mrs. Siddons.' For five years Miss O'Neill was a reigning favourite, commanding acceptance in comedy in such parts as Lady Teazle, Mrs. Oakly, Lady Townly, and Widow Cheerly, but causing a more profound sensation in Juliet, Belvidera,

Monimia, and other characters belonging to tragedy. Stories concerning the influence of her acting—now not easy to credit—were freely told. Men are said to have been borne fainting from the theatre after witnessing her tragic performances. Through her theatrical career an unblemished reputation was maintained, and a constantly iterated charge of avarice was the worst accusation brought against her. On 13 July 1819 she made as Mrs. Haller what was announced as her last appearance before Christmas. It proved to be her last appearance on the stage. On 18 Dec. in the same year she married Mr. William Wrixon Becher, an Irish member of parliament for Mallow, where he possessed considerable estates. By the death of an uncle Mr. Becher became subsequently a baronet. Lady Becher never returned to the stage. She died 29 Oct. 1872. By the best judges she is credited with the possession of gifts all but the highest. Reynolds, the dramatist, alone ventured a word of disparagement, saying that her acting was 'of too boisterous and vehement a nature.' He owns that in this opinion he was in a minority (*Life*, ii. 398). Macready, speaking of her début, says: 'Her beauty, grace, simplicity, and tenderness were the theme of every tongue. . . . The noble pathos of Siddons's transcendent genius no longer served as the grand commentary and living exponent of Shakespeare's text, but in the native elegance, the feminine sweetness, the unaffected earnestness and gushing passion of Miss O'Neill the stage had received a worthy successor to her' (*Reminiscences*, ed. Sir F. Pollock, i. 86). From this estimate of her he did not recede. Hazlitt also gave her high, if discriminating praise, saying that 'her excellence—unrivalled by any actress since Mrs. Siddons—consisted in truth of nature and force of passion' (*Dramatic Essays*, p. 309, ed. 1851). Her beauty appears to have been of the classical type, her features having a Grecian outline; her voice was 'deep, clear, and mellow;' her figure was middle-sized, and she had a slight stoop in the shoulders, which does not seem to have detracted from her grace and dignity. It has been maintained that with her the race of tragic actresses expired—a statement in which there is as much truth as is to be found in other similarly sweeping assertions.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Kelly's Reminiscences; London Magazine; Burke's Baronetage; Era Almanack.] J. K.

BECHER, HENRY (*fl.* 1561), translator, was vicar of Mayfield, in the jurisdiction of South Malling. He translated into the English tongue and adorned with a long preface against the late Pelagians—i.e. Henry Hart and others in Kent, Essex, London, and other places—the two books of 'St. Ambrose de Vocatione Gentium.' In the preface are many things concerning this heresy which infested no small number of provinces in England in the times of Henry VIII and Queen Mary. The full title of his translation is as follows: 'Two Books of Saint Ambrose, Bysshoppe of Mytleyne, entituled Of the Vocation and Calling of all Nations: newly translated out of Latin into Englyshe, for the edifying and comfort of the single-mynded and godly, unlearned in Christes Church, agaynst the late stronge secte of the Pelagians, the maynteyners of the free wyll of men, and denyers of the grace of God,' London, 1561, 8vo.

[MS. Coll. Corp. Chr. Cantabr. Miscell.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hibern. p. 82; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M.

BECHER, JOHN THOMAS (1770–1848), clergyman and writer on social economy, was born in 1770, and received his early education at Westminster School, which he entered at fourteen. In 1788 he was elected thence to Oxford, where in 1795 he took the degree of M.A. In 1799 he was presented to the perpetual curacies of Thurgarton and Hoveringham, Nottinghamshire. He devoted himself actively to the work of local administration, and it was as one of the visiting justices for his division of Nottinghamshire that he wrote what was printed in 1806 as 'A Report concerning the House of Correction at Southwell,' in his immediate neighbourhood. In this he urged that prison discipline should be made reformatory as well as penal. About 1816 he was made chairman of the quarter sessions of the Newark division of Nottinghamshire, an office which he held for thirty years. In 1801 he had been appointed vicar of Rumpton, Nottinghamshire, and of Midsomer Norton in 1801. He became a friend of Byron when the poet was staying at Southwell during his Cambridge vacations; and at his advice Byron suppressed his first privately printed volume. In 1818 he became a prebendary of Southwell, and was vicar-general of that collegiate church, the dean and chapter of which presented him in 1830 to the rectory of Barnborough, Yorkshire. He took a warm interest in everything connected with the social condition of the people, and, whether he was its founder or not, zealously promoted the establishment of a friendly society at Southwell. In 1824 he published 'The Con-

stitution of Friendly Societies upon Legal and Scientific Principles exemplified by the Rules and Tables of Calculations adopted . . . for the Government of the Friendly Institute at Southwell' (3rd edition, 1826); followed in 1825 by 'Tables showing the single and monthly contributions to be paid, the allowances to be granted, and the method of calculating, at every period of life, the value of assurances effected by members of Friendly Societies, together with a system of Bookkeeping recommended for the use of such institutions.' In 1826 appeared his 'Observations upon the Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on the Laws respecting Friendly Societies, exemplifying and vindicating the principles of Life Assurance adopted in calculating the Southwell Tables, together with the heads of a Bill for improving the constitution and management of such institutions.' The vindication was of Becher's contention that sick allowances could be calculated on a scientific basis, and that the Northampton tables of mortality afforded the best data for life assurance and cognate calculations, both of which positions had been contested before the committee by Mr. Finlaison, the actuary of the national debt. In 1828 Becher published 'The Anti-Pauper System, exemplifying the positive and practical good realised by the relievers and the relieved under the frugal, beneficent, and careful administration of the poor laws prevailing at Southwell and in the neighbouring district,' &c. The erection of a workhouse at Southwell, the substitution of indoor for outdoor relief, and the making the former as repulsive as possible to able-bodied paupers, had caused considerable reduction in the rates at Southwell, and the system in operation there had been copied with similar results in various parishes throughout the country. The select committee of the House of Commons on agriculture in its report pointed attention to the value of Becher's system, which was also favourably mentioned by the 'Quarterly Review.' In 1834, during the official investigation which resulted in the new poor law, Becher issued a second edition of this work, with a new introduction. In 1837, he apparently converted, on at least one point, Finlaison, his former antagonist, and there appeared 'Rules of the Northampton Equitable Friendly Institution, and tables calculated from actual returns of sickness, old age, and death, by the Rev. J. T. Becher, M.A., and J. Finlaison, Esq., Actuary of the National Debt.' Becher died at Hill House, Southwell, on 3 Jan. 1848, aged 78.

[Becher's writings; Welch's List of the Queen's Scholars of St. Peter's College, Westminster (new edition, 1852); Gent. Mag. for April 1848.]

F. E.

BECK. [See Bek.]

BECK, CAVE (1623–1706?), writer on pasigraphy, son of John Beck, baker, of the parish of St. John, Clerkenwell, was born in London in 1623. He was educated in a private school kept in London by Mr. Brathwayte, and on 13 June 1638 was admitted a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1641, and subsequently that of M.A., being incorporated in the latter at Oxford, 17 Oct. 1643. In 1655 he was master of the free grammar school at Ipswich; in 1657, however, Robert Woodside was retained as master, during the pleasure of the corporation, in the room of Beck, who perhaps resigned that situation on being instituted to St. Helen's, or Monksoham, of which he was also rector. In 1662 he licensed to the perpetual curacy of St. Margaret's, Ipswich, and in the same year he was presented by the king, by lapse, to the rectory of St. Helen's, Ipswich, with St. Clement's annexed. We have been unable to ascertain the precise date of the death of this ingenious scholar. He was certainly alive in 1697, and William Ray, who was instituted to Monksoham in 1706, was probably his immediate successor.

He wrote an extremely curious and interesting work entitled 'The Universal Character, by which all Nations in the World may understand one another's Conceptions, Reading out of one Common Writing their own Mother Tongues. An Invention of General Use, the Practise whereof may be Attained in two Hours' space, Observing the Grammatical Directions. Which Character is so contrived, that it may be Spoken as well as Written, Lond. 1657, 8vo. The work was also published the same year in the French language. It is dedicated to Nathanael and Francis Bacon, esquires, 'patronis suis colendissimis.' The characters chosen by Beck are the ten Arabic numerals, which he proposes to pronounce *aun, too, tray, for* or *fo, fai, sic, sen, at, nin, o*. The combinations of these characters, intended to express all the radical words in any language, are to be arranged in numerical order, from unity to 10,000, which number he thinks sufficient to express all words in general use; and to each number is to be annexed the word in any language, as for example English, of which it is a symbol, thus forming a numerical vocabulary. The same words are also to be arranged in another vocabulary in the alphabetical order of the language they belong to; thus each

serves for a key to the other. There is also a list of about two hundred characters to denote parts of compound words, and the grammatical modifications of words are expressed by letters of the alphabet. The words are in most instances extended to an unmanageable length, and the difficulty of discovering the meaning of the numerical group which stands for the radical word is increased by the still greater difficulty of disconnecting the radical from the modifying appendage, and of analysing the component parts of the latter. As a frontispiece to the book there is an engraving by Faithorne, and the figure of the European is supposed, with great probability, to be the portrait of the author.

[Addit. MSS. 5863, f. 135, 19166, f. 11; Hollingworth's Character of Charles I, p. 27; MS. note in Thomas Baker's copy of The Universal Character; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 60; Groves's Pasilogia, 62; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 329; Gent. Mag. N. S. xiv. 365; Wodderspoon's Ipswich, 391, 399.] T. C.

BECK, DAVID (*d.* 1656), portrait painter, was born at Delft. His name is variously written B'eec and Beek. The statement of Houbraken and the writers who follow him, that he was born 25 May 1621, is contradicted by the existence of an authenticated picture at St. Petersburg, which is dated 1631, and made at least doubtful by the fact, which Houbraken himself adduces, that he taught drawing to the children of Charles I. In this country he was Vandyck's pupil, and had so much facility in painting that Charles I is stated to have said, 'Faith, Beck! I believe you could paint riding post.' He left England, and worked as a portrait-painter in the courts of France and of Denmark. Still later he entered the service of the Queen of Sweden, and was sent by her to various courts of Europe with a commission to paint portraits of the most illustrious persons of Christendom. This information we find in Cornelius de Bie's 'Het gulden Cabinet,' where is also a panegyrical poem and a fine, as well as very handsome, portrait of the painter. He accompanied the queen to Rome, and was elected a member of the painters' guild of that city in 1653. Returning, he accompanied his patroness as far as Paris, and then left her upon a plea that he wished to revisit his old friends in Holland. He died suddenly at the Hague on 20 Dec. 1656. Houbraken describes him as 'a handsome distinguished man, but without genius.' He also asserts that he was poisoned by order of the Queen of Sweden, who feared he did not intend to keep his promise of returning to her; but Houbraken's tales are in general debateable.

Beck's pictures, the number of which should be very great if the tales of his celerity have any truth, are now rare. There is one in the National Gallery of Stockholm, a three-quarter portrait of his patroness, the Queen of Sweden, which shows him to have been a sober follower of Vandyck; and there is another in a private collection in the same city. His best work is seen in small portraits, as in that already mentioned picture at St. Petersburg, in the possession of Peter von Semmnow, dated 1631. Even here the influence of Vandyck is marked. Beck has little claim to rank among English artists, and the printed accounts of him in English are incomplete and incorrect. The best account is by W. Bode in the latest edition of Nagler.

[Houbraken's De groote Schonburgh, ii. 83; De Bie's Het gulden Cabinet; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painters, i. 338; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters (recounts an extraordinary miracle which befell the painter); Nagler's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, ed. 1881.] E. R.

BECK, THOMAS ALCOCK (1795–1846), author of 'Annales Furnesienses,' was the son of James Beck, gentleman, and was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne 31 May 1795. He was educated at Archbishop Sandys's grammar school, Hawkshead, Lancashire, and later in life by a private tutor. He never adopted any profession. Having, owing to a special complaint, become unable to walk somewhat early in life, he mitigated the tedium of confinement at his residence of Esthwaite Lodge, Lancashire, by the composition of his 'Annales Furnesienses,' published in 1844 in a splendid quarto volume, a work not only completely exhaustive on all matters bearing on the history of the abbey of St. Mary, but of prime importance with regard to antiquarian research throughout the whole district of Furness. He died 24 April 1846, and was buried in Hawkshead churchyard. A beautiful mural tablet has been erected in the church to his memory.

[Historic Society of Lancas. and Ches. Proceedings, New Series, v. 154; Richardson's History and Antiquities of Furness, 1880, i. 80; private information.] T. F. H.

BECKE, EDMUND (*fl.* 1550), theological writer, was ordained deacon by Bishop Ridley in 1551 (Strype's *Memorials*, ii. pt. i. 313). In 1549 he supervised an edition of the Bible, 'truly and purely translated into English and nowe lately with greate industry and diligence recognized.' The volume was printed by John Day and William Seres, and was preceded by a long dedicatory address to 'the most puisant and mighty prince

Edwarde the Sixt,' signed by his 'most humble and obedient subiect Edmund Becke.' An autograph copy of the address is among the Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford. Becke there speaks of the book as 'the frutes of myne industry,' but it appears to be merely a reprint of T. Matthew's (i.e. John Rogers') 'Bible,' published in 1537, with trifling variations in the text and notes. It contains Tindal's preface to the New Testament. Becke's chief original contribution consists of 'a perfect supputation of the yeares and tyme from Adam unto Christ, proued by the Scriptures after the colleccyon of dyuers Authours.' In 1551 Becke published two more Bibles, one printed by John Day, 'faythfully set forth according to y^e^ coppy of Thomas Matthewes translacion [really Taverner's Bible of 1539] wherevnto are added certaine learned prologes and annotacions for the better understanding of many hard places threwout the whole Byble.' The dedicatory address and the various prologues which occur in Becke's earlier edition of the Bible are again inserted. The other Bible followed the Matthew revision, and was printed by N. Hyll. Becke's other works included: 1. 'Two Dyalogues wrytten in Latin by the famous clerke D. Erasmus of Roterodame, one called Polyphemus or the Gospeller, the other dysposing of thynges and names; translated into Englyshe by Edmond Becke. And prynted at Canterbury in Saynt Paules paryshe by John Mychell.' 2. 'A Brefe Confutacion of this most detestable and Anabaptistrial opinion that Christ dyd not take hys flesh of the blessed Vyrgyn Mary nor any corporal substance of her body. For the maintenaunce whereof Jhone Bucher, otherwise called Jhon of Kent, most obstinately suffered and was burned in Smythfyelde, the ii. day of May Anno Domini M.D.L.' (London, John Day, 1550, 4to.) The first tract is described by Becke as 'the fyrste frutes of this my symple translacyon,' and as undertaken at the request of 'a nere cosyn of myne' for 'such as are not lerned in the Latin tongue.' It is undated; its publication at Canterbury suggests some ecclesiastical connection between Becke and that town. The second tract is a popular rhyming pamphlet, written to point the moral of the martyrdom of the anabaptist Joan Bocher [q.v.], which is fully described by Stow. The tract has been reprinted by Mr. J. P. Collier in the second volume of his 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature' (1864).

[Lewis's History of the English Translation of the Bible, prefixed to his edition of Wiclif's New Testament (1731), pp. 44, 47; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Brit. Mus. Cat.] S. L. L.

BECKET, THOMAS, archbishop of Canterbury. [See THOMAS.]

BECKET, WILLIAM (1684–1738), surgeon and antiquary, was born at Abingdon, Berkshire. In the early years of the eighteenth century he was well known in London as a surgeon and an enthusiastic antiquary. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 11 Dec. 1718, and read three papers on 'The Antiquity of the Venereal Disease' at its meetings during the same year (*Phil. Trans.* vi. 368, 467, 492), and one on another subject in 1724 (*ib.* vii. 25). Becket was an original member of the Society of Antiquaries, which was virtually established in 1717, and lived on intimate terms with Stukeley, Bowyer, Browne-Willis, and other antiquaries. He was for some years surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark, but before 1736 he had retired to Abingdon, where he died 25 Nov. 1738. Dr. Stukeley, the well-known antiquary, adds in his common-place book to his note of the death of 'my old friend William Becket, surgeon,' that his papers were bought 'by the infamous Curl,' and purchased of Curll for thirty guineas by Dr. Milward (STUKELEY'S *Memoirs*, ed. Lukis (Surtees Soc.), i. 97).

His works are: 1. 'New Discoveries relating to the Cure of Cancers,' 1711 and 1712. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Antiquity and Efficacy of Touching for the King's Evil, with a Collection of Records,' 1722. John Anstis the elder gave Becket some assistance in this work (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 498). 3. 'Practical Surgery, illustrated and improved, with remarks on the most remarkable Cases, Cures, and Discussions in St. Thomas's Hospital,' 1740. 4. 'A Collection of Chirurgical Tracts,' 1740. Gough in his 'British Topography,' 1780 (i. 519), remarks, on Stukeley's authority, that Becket examined the wills in the prerogative office referring to Lincolnshire and other counties.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 88, v. 278; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, ii. 796; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, appendix, xxxiv; Archæologia, I. xxxvi *n.*] S. L. L.

BECKETT, ISAAC (1653–1719), mezzotint engraver, was born in Kent in 1653, and apprenticed to a calico printer in London, but happening to visit Lutterel, he became captivated by a desire of learning the new art of engraving in mezzotint. Hearing that one John Lloyd was acquainted with the process, and being obliged through an intrigue to absent himself from his business, Beckett

offered his services to him, and entered into articles to work for him. Before long, however, he again fell into trouble, and was assisted by Lutterel, with whom he became associated in the development of the art. He is said to have been noted for his gallantries, and to have married a woman of fortune, which enabled him to set up as the publisher of his own prints, and Lutterel did many heads for him, being more expeditious and more skilful in drawing than Beckett, but they were often finished by the latter. His plates are all referable to dates between 1681 and 1688, yet he survived until 1719. Isaac Beckett and Robert Williams were the first native Englishmen who extensively practised engraving in mezzotint, and, in a measure, may be considered to have founded the school, for the earlier works were executed chiefly by engravers of foreign birth. John Smith was Beckett's pupil, and appears to have obtained possession of many of his plates and to have placed his own name on them, not only as publisher, but on some even as engraver.

Beckett executed several scriptural and allegorical subjects, as well as a few landscapes, but by far the greater number of his plates are portraits, of which Mr. Chaloner Smith describes 107. Among the best of them may be mentioned full-length portraits of Charles II, the Duchess of Portsmouth, James II, and Catharine Sedley, countess of Dorchester, after Kneller; and of Lady Williams, said by Granger to have been a mistress of the Duke of York, after Wissing; and other portraits of Catharine of Braganza, queen of Charles II, Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland, and Elizabeth, countess of Chesterfield, after Sir Peter Lely; Mary of Modena, queen of James II, after Kneller and Largillière; Queen Anne, after Wissing; Prince George of Denmark, after Riley and Wissing; Beau Fielding, after Kneller and Wissing; Henry Compton, bishop of London, after Riley; Thomas Cartwright, bishop of Chester, after Soest; and Sir Peter Lely, Sir Godfrey Kneller, and Nicolas de Largillière and his family, after paintings by themselves. The most important of Beckett's subject plates are 'The Virgin and St. Joseph, with the Infant Jesus asleep;' 'Time cutting the Wings of Love;' 'Cupid and Psyche,' after Turchi; 'The Village Surgeon,' after Lingelbach; and 'The Dutch School,' after Egbert van Heemskerk. Beckett's own portrait has been engraved by John Smith and others.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (ed. Wornum), 1849, iii. 960–1, with portrait; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits, 1878–84, i. 20–54; Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 272–274.] R. E. G.

BECKFORD, PETER (1740 – 1811), eminent sportsman and master of foxhounds, was the son of Julines Beckford, of Stapleton, Dorset, and grandson of Peter Beckford, governor and commander-in-chief of Jamaica. He was thus cousin to William Beckford, the celebrated lord mayor of London. His pre-eminence among foxhunters is due to the fact that he was the first English writer to describe minutely and accurately the whole system of the sport of hunting. This he did in a work entitled 'Thoughts upon Hare and Fox Hunting; also an account of the most celebrated Dog Kennels in the Kingdom,' Sarum, sm. 4to, 1781, 1796, 1820. 'Never,' says a writer (Sir Egerton Brydges?) in the 'Retrospective Review' (xiii. 231), 'had fox or hare the honour of being chased to death by so accomplished a hunter; never was huntsman's dinner graced by such urbanity and wit. He would bag a fox in Greek, find a hare in Latin, inspect his kennels in Italian, and direct the economy of his stables in exquisite French.' In 1781 Beckford published 'Essays on Hunting; containing a philosophical inquiry into the nature and properties of Scent; on different kinds of Hounds, Hares, &c., with an introduction describing the method of Hare-hunting among the Greeks,' London, 8vo.

In 1773 he married Louisa, daughter of Lord Rivers, and by a special patent, granted in 1802, his son William Horace succeeded to the barony, and became the third Lord Rivers. Peter Beckford sat in parliament, as representative of Morpeth, in 1768.

In 1787, just before the outbreak of the French revolution, he travelled in Italy, and wrote an entertaining account of his journey, which was published some years later under the title of 'Familiar Letters from Italy to a Friend in England,' 2 vols. 8vo, Salisbury, 1805. Here he described visits to Voltaire, Rousseau, and other celebrities. In Turin, he writes, he had met Sterne in 1765, and had 'passed hours with that eccentric genius that might have been more profitably employed, but never more agreeably.' He seasons nearly every letter with anecdotes, both grave and gay, and makes remarks, political and philosophical, that must have astounded the country squire of later days. That he was an extensive reader of classical and modern literature is proved by the tenor of both his published works. He died on 18 Feb. 1811, and was buried in Stapleton church, where the following doggerel was inscribed above his grave:—

We die and are forgotten; 'tis Heaven's decree:
Thus the fate of others will be the fate of me.

[Hutchins's Dorset, iii.; Retrospective Review, iii. 231; Watt's Biblioth. Brit. 91w.; Apperley on the Horse; Beatson's Parl. Register, ii. 172.] R. H.

BECKFORD, WILLIAM (1709–1770), alderman and twice lord mayor of London, was born in Jamaica, where he was baptized on 19 Dec. 1709. His father, the Hon. Peter Beckford, was at the time speaker of the assembly in that colony; his mother, Bathshua, being the daughter of Colonel Julines Herring, also of Jamaica. The Beckfords were descended from a family long established in Gloucestershire. In that county the parish of Beckford still marks the site of the ancient manor of the same name, which, according to Domesday Book, had been *terra regis* in the time of the Confessor. One noted ancestor, Sir William Beckford, was among the principal adherents of Richard III. As such he loyally followed that monarch to the field of Bosworth, where he was probably killed. After passing through many vicissitudes, the family had its fortunes restored about the middle of the seventeenth century by Peter Beckford, the alderman's great-grandfather, who, quitting England in search of advancement, settled down in Jamaica, and there rose to considerable wealth as a planter. His son, Colonel Peter Beckford, acquired so much distinction among the colonists during the reign of Charles II that he was nominated president of the council, being eventually, under William III, appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of the island. His immense property having on his death, 3 April 1710, been inherited by his eldest son and namesake (the alderman's father already mentioned), passed on the latter's demise, 23 Sept. 1735, to the fourth Peter Beckford of Jamaica. That eldest son dying unmarried, however, but little more than a year afterwards, the whole inheritance came of right into the possession of his younger brother William.

As a boy of fourteen William Beckford, in 1723, had first arrived in England from Jamaica. Being sent here expressly to be educated, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Robert Freind, then the able headmaster of Westminster School, by whom he was often spoken of afterwards in later life as one of the best scholars that the school had ever had. At Westminster he secured the lasting friendship of Lord Mansfield. Entering public life on the death of his elder brother as an enormously rich West Indian planter, he soon found his onward path made clear before him in many directions. He expanded his operations as a merchant in London. He acquired and adorned a palatial country residence in Wiltshire. He was advanced to the magistracy and entered parliament. According to Nicoll's quarto 'History of the Ironmongers' (p. 453) he was admitted in 1752 to the freedom and livery of that company. According to Noorthouck's quarto 'History of London' (p. 374) he was in that same year on 24 June elected alderman of Billingsgate ward, in succession to Thomas Winterbottom, the then lord mayor, who had died on 4 June 1752. In the following year (1753) Beckford served the office of master of the Ironmongers' company. In the ensuing spring he was returned simultaneously during the course of the general election as M.P. for the city of London and as M.P. for Petersfield, the latter on 19 April, the former on 7 May. Deciding, almost as a matter of course, that he would sit for London, he sent, in munificent evidence of his goodwill, as a solatium to his other constituents, 400*l.* to pave the streets of Petersfield. In 1755 he was installed in the office of sheriff of the city of London, in association with the other sheriff, Ive Whitbread, the lord mayor of that year being Slingsby Bethell, alderman of Walbrook, presumably an ancestor of Lord Westbury. On 4 April 1761 Beckford was re-elected M.P. for the city of London. Before the close of the following year he became lord mayor. Though he was in a manner entitled by rotation to that office, it was known that a strong party were preparing to oppose him. Beckford, on 28 Oct. 1762, attended the court of aldermen and desired leave to resign his gown as alderman. His resolute course in thus acting had its due effect. His request was postponed until the following day, when (29 Oct. 1762) he was elected lord mayor, eighteen votes being given for him and but one for Alderman Bridger, the rival candidate. This mayoralty was memorable for its luxurious character. Though extremely moderate in his own diet, Beckford's public banquets were of the most sumptuous description. Four of them in particular were long afterwards referred to by gourmets as probably more elaborate than any since the days of Henry VIII. His political sayings and doings during this year were remarkable in a different way. John Wilkes's name and his were then and long afterwards intimately associated. Wilkes was at the time a London alderman and M.P. for Aylesbury. On 23 April 1763 No. 45 of the 'North Briton' was published, in which the king was openly charged with uttering falsehood in his royal speech. On the 26th general warrants were issued by Lord Halifax for the apprehension of its authors, printers,

and publishers. On the 30th they were arrested and committed to the Tower. A week later they were (on 6 May), upon their being brought by writ of habeas corpus before Chief Justice Pratt, summarily discharged. But it was only upon the very morrow of the completion of the year of Beckford's mayoralty (15 Nov. 1763) that Wilkes's No. 45 was declared by parliament to be 'a scandalous and seditious libel,' and was ordered as such to be burnt by the common hangman. Beckford throughout that agitated twelvemonth was side by side with Wilkes. Beckford's, not Wilkes's, was the daring dictum then in everybody's mouth—that under the house of Hanover Englishmen for the first time had been able to be free, and for the first time had determined to be free. To him, almost as much as to Wilkes, the opposition looked for their guidance.

Seven years afterwards Beckford was re-elected (25 March 1768) by the metropolitan constituency, and before the close of the following year he again became lord mayor. On 29 Sept. 1769, three persons having been returned by the livery of London to the court of aldermen, the nomination at once took place, when the show of hands was declared by the sheriffs to be in favour of two of them. A poll having been then demanded by the rejected candidate, Beckford, at the close of it on 6 Oct., was found to be at its head with 1,967 votes, the second candidate numbering 1,911, and the third 676. On the following day (7 Oct.) the aldermen scratched Beckford for sixteen, his opponent being able to secure no more than six supporters. The popular champion resolutely declined the proffered honour, pleading as his excuse, though he had not yet completed his fifty-ninth year, his age and infirmities. This intimation having been conveyed to the livery was received by them with signal marks of dissatisfaction. On 13 Oct. a great number of them waited upon Beckford and induced him to reconsider his decision. On 8 Nov. he was duly sworn in at the Guildhall. A stormy time was before him. Attended by the aldermen and common councilmen of London, he went from Guildhall to St. James's Palace on 14 March 1770, and there presented to the king a powerfully worded address complaining in the strongest terms of a certain false return made at the Middlesex election. In consequence of his majesty's answer to this address being couched in words of stern reproof, the agitation was intensified. On 23 May 1770 Beckford, accompanied by the aldermen and livery, again sought audience of the king, to whom he presented another address and remonstrance, equally resolute. The sovereign's answer was even more curt and emphatic than the last. Thereupon, in obedience to a sudden impulse, the lord mayor asked permission of his majesty to utter a few words in reply. Accepting the momentary silence which ensued upon this most unexampled request as indicative of assent, Beckford then delivered an impromptu speech which has since become historical, and the words of which have for more than a century past been legible in gold letters on the pedestal of his monument in Guildhall—a speech which when it was being uttered made the king's countenance flush with anger, while the court surrounding him listened to it with something like consternation.

A glance at the Earl of Chatham's correspondence will demonstrate the absurdity of the pretensions long afterwards put forth by Horne Tooke, that he himself wrote that speech, and that Beckford never delivered it. Those pretensions were first heard of by the public at large more than forty years after Beckford's death, when, in 1813, Stephens, in his 'Memoir of Horne Tooke' (i. 157), remarked that Mr. Horne (as he was then called) lately acknowledged to him that it (the speech) was *his* composition. Gifford, three years afterwards, in a truculent footnote to his edition of Ben Jonson (vi. 481), insisted upon the accuracy of that astounding statement. According to Isaac Reed, these claims were first put forth orally by Tooke in the midst of an informal club-house gossip. Turning now, however, to the 'Chatham Correspondence' (iii. 458–9), it will be seen that immediately after the delivery of Beckford's impromptu address to the king, one of the sheriffs present on the occasion, Mr. Sheriff Townshend, wrote to the Earl of Chatham on that very day, 23 May 1770, 'My lord, I take the liberty of enclosing to your lordship his majesty's answer to our petition. The lord mayor made a reply to the king which greatly disconcerted the court. He (the lord mayor) has promised to recollect what he said, and I fancy the substance will appear in the papers to-morrow.' To this the earl replied on that same day, 23 May, 'I greatly rejoice to hear that my lord mayor asserted the city with weight and spirit, and am full of impatience for the papers to-morrow.' Thereupon, in the 'Public Advertiser' of the morrow, 24 May 1770, the impromptu speech as recollected by the lord mayor duly appeared, with this sentence appended to it: 'The humility and serious firmness with which the Lord Mayor uttered these words

filled the whole court with admiration and confusion.' And on the following day Sheriff Townshend, again writing to the Earl of Chatham under date 25 May 1770 (see *Correspondence*, iii. 460), said: 'The Lord Mayor's Speech in the "Public Advertiser" of yesterday *is verbatim*, the words "and necessary" being left out before "revolution," and is ordered to be entered on the journals of the Court of Common Council.' Besides being entered thus on the records of the city, the speech was scattered broadcast over all contemporary periodicals. Horace Walpole, writing on 24 May 1770 to Sir Horace Mann, referred (see *Letters*, v. 238–9) to its having reduced the king to the alternative of either sitting silent, or tucking up his train, jumping from the throne, and taking sanctuary in the royal closet. Lord Chatham in return for that speech was more affectionate than ever to Beckford. It was printed directly after its delivery in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' xl. 218–9. Half a year later it was deliberately republished as authentic in the 'Annual Register' for 1770, in which may also be found, at p. 111, under date 30 May, an account of the lord mayor, in company with the aldermen, sheriffs, and common councilmen, having again gone from Guildhall to St. James's with an address on the queen's safe delivery, when the lord chamberlain came into the ante-chamber bearing a paper in his hand from which he read these words: 'As your lordship thought fit to speak to his majesty after his answer to the last remonstrance, I am to acquaint your lordship, as it was unusual, his majesty desires that nothing of this kind may happen for the future.' Upon the following day, 31 May 1770, Beckford laid the first stone of Newgate. Exactly three weeks afterwards, at the age of sixty years and six months, he died in London, on 21 June 1770, his fatal illness being the result of a chill caught in hastening up to town from his estate of Fonthill Abbey in Wiltshire. He was buried at Fonthill on the last day of that month, leaving his only child and namesake [see Beckford, William, 1759–1844], then a boy of nine, to come into possession, after a long minority, of a million of money and 100,000*l.* a year. Lord Mayor Beckford's wife, the mother of this boy, was Maria, daughter of the Hon. George Hamilton, second surviving son of James, sixth earl of Abercorn. The sum of 1,000*l.* was set apart by the city of London on the morrow of Beckford's death for the Guildhall monument in his honour, which was unveiled on Midsummer day two years afterwards. Another admirable life-size statue of Beckford in white marble, formerly at Fonthill Abbey, sculptured by More, and the gift of Beckford's son, the author of 'Vathek,' to his father's old city company, stands midway on the staircase of Ironmongers' Hall, in Fenchurch Street.

[Nicoll's History of the Ironmongers' Company, 1866, pp. 453, 467, 491, 590; Orridge's Account of the Citizens of London and their Rulers, from 1060 to 1867, pp. 203, 244–8; Maitland's History of London, continued to 1772 by the Rev. John Entick, 1775, ii. 35, 47, 52, 72, 85, 92, 96–116; Britton's Illustrations of Fonthill Abbey, 1823, ch. iii. pp. 61–8; Noorthouck's History of London, 1783, pp. 417, 462, 468–486; Redding's Memoirs of William Beckford, i. 1–70; Thornbury's Old and New London, i. 407; Gent. Mag. xl. 215–9, 340–1; Annual Register for 1770, 8vo, pp. 111, 199–203, 251, 252; Notes and Queries, 1st series, ii. 262; Craik and Macfarlane's Pictorial History of England, 2nd series, iv. 80, 96–8; Massey's History of England under George III, i. 357, 358; Adolphus's History of England, i. 437–40; Horace Walpole's Letters, v. 238, 239; Chatham Correspondence, iii. 458–9, 460; Gifford's ed. Ben Jonson, 1816, vi. 481 note; History of Lord North's Administration to the Dissolution of the Thirteenth Parliament of Great Britain, 1781, part i. 12–15; Correspondence of Gray and Mason, 1853, p. 439; Public Advertiser, No. 11067, 24 May 1770; Stephens's Memoirs of John Horne Tooke, 1813, i. 157.]

C. K.

BECKFORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1799), historian, passed a great part of his life in Jamaica, where he made observations on the country and particularly on the condition of the negroes. On returning to England he settled at Somerley Hall in Suffolk, and died in London on 5 Feb. 1799.

His works are: 1. 'Remarks on the Situation of the Negroes in Jamaica, impartially made from a local experience of nearly thirteen years in that island,' 1788. 2. 'A Descriptive Account of the Island of Jamaica, with Remarks upon the Cultivation of the Sugar Cane throughout the different seasons of the year, and chiefly considered in a picturesque point of view,' 1790. 3. 'History of France from the most early records to the death of Louis XVI,' 1794. The early part is by Beckford, and the more modern by an anonymous Englishman who had been sometime resident in Paris.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxix. pt. i.; Monthly Review, lxxix. 69; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

A. G-n.

BECKFORD, WILLIAM (1759–1844), author of 'Vathek,' son of William Beckford (1709–1770) [q. v.], was born at Fonthill, 29 Sept. 1759. After the death of his father

he was educated by a private tutor, the Rev. Dr. Lettice. A public school would have afforded a more salutary discipline; the tutor, though judicious and attentive, could hardly be expected to prevent the spoiled heir to enormous wealth from growing up wilful, extravagant, and capricious. Beckford received musical instruction from Mozart, and for his father's sake was particularly noticed by Chatham, who pronounced him 'all air and fire,' and solemnly admonished the future author of 'Vathek' against reading the 'Arabian Nights.' His precocity and talent for satire were evinced by his 'History of Extraordinary Painters,' a mystification composed in his seventeenth year in ridicule of the biographies in the 'Vies des Peintres Flamands,' and to indulge his humour at the expense of the old housekeeper at Fonthill, who is said to have long continued to exhibit her master's pictures as works of Watersouchy, Og of Basan, and other creations of his invention. His mother being strongly prejudiced against the universities, Beckford, accompanied by his tutor, went in 1777 to complete his education at Geneva, and there passed a year and a half. In 1780 and 1782 he visited the Low Countries and Italy. His letters on his travels, together with a description of the Grande Chartreuse dating from 1778, were published anonymously in 1783 under the title of 'Dreams, Waking Thoughts, and Incidents, in a series of letters from various parts of Europe.' The work, however, was almost immediately destroyed, with the exception of six copies, one of which at least is still in existence, though Mr. Redding seems to imply the contrary. He had already, in 1781 or 1782, written 'Vathek' in French at a single sitting of three days and two nights. An English version, made by a person whom Beckford declared to be unknown to him, but who is understood to have been the Rev. S. Henley, rector of Rendlesham, was published anonymously and surreptitiously in 1784. It is sufficiently idiomatic to have entirely eclipsed and to have frequently been taken for the original, and is accompanied by an erudite commentary, whose value is somewhat impaired by the annotator's ignorance of Arabic. The original appeared at Paris and Lausanne in 1787, the latter edition only bearing the author's name. In 1783 he translated and published the little Oriental tale of 'Al Ravni;' in the same year he married Lady Margaret Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Aboyne, and lived with her in Switzerland until her death in May 1786. Two daughters were the fruit of this union. In 1787 he sought distraction in a visit to Portugal, where his intimacy with the Marquis de Marialva enabled him to acquaint himself with the affairs of the court and kingdom. His Portuguese letters, not published for nearly half a century afterwards, are the most valuable in every point of view that he ever wrote. He extended his tour to Spain, and on his return spent much time in Paris, witnessing the destruction of the Bastille. He was again in Paris in 1791 and 1792, proceeded subsequently to Lausanne, where he bought Gibbon's library, shutting himself up like a hermit to read it, and in 1794 again visited Portugal, where he occupied the retreat at Cintra immortalised in Byron's verse, and wrote his celebrated account of Alcobaça and Batalha. Notwithstanding his incessant absences from his country he was successively M.P. for Wells and Hindon; but he had no taste for public life, and retired in 1794. He was, however, re-elected for Hindon in 1806, and sat until 1820. After his return from Portugal the connoisseur and collector seemed to absorb the author, and he published no more except two burlesques on the sentimental novels of the period, 'The Elegant Enthusiast' and 'Amezia,' printed in 1796 and 1797. In the former year he settled down at Fonthill Giffard, and launched out upon the course of architectural and artistic extravagance which, combined with his oriental whims and his mysterious seclusion, has given him even more celebrity than he could acquire by his writings. The imaginations of 'Vathek' seemed to take actual substance, and Coleridge might have beheld the visions of his Kubla Khan with his corporeal eyes. First the old family mansion was rebuilt on a grand scale, then it was pulled down and a yet more sumptuous edifice raised on a different site. The grounds, magnificently laid out and enclosing 'sunny spots of greenery,' were girdled by a lofty wall to baffle intruding tourists and trespassing sportsmen; the costly old furniture was recklessly sold off to make room for new more costly still; a tower three hundred feet high, erected by gangs of workmen labouring day and night, fell from the injudicious haste of construction, and was immediately succeeded by another, which, after Fonthill had passed from Beckford's hands, also tumbled to the ground. Making a hermitage of a palace, Beckford sequestered himself with a physician, a major-domo, and a French abbé, and here, neglectful of his genius, his private affairs, and his responsibilities as a citizen, spent twenty years with few friends or visitors, and apparently with no other object in life than the collection of books and works of art and virtu. This seclusion may have been

partly owing to grave imputations upon his moral character, which, however, in the absence of any avowed accuser or attempt at proof, it is reasonable as well as charitable to regard as rather the consequence of his retirement than the cause. The only recorded external incidents of his existence during this period are the marriages of his two daughters. One became Duchess of Hamilton; the other, who married Colonel Orde without his consent, was never forgiven by him. His expenditure on Fonthill alone for sixteen years is stated by himself at upwards of a quarter of a million. At length he could go on no longer. Extravagance, inattention to his affairs, the depreciation of his West India property, and unfortunate lawsuits, compelled him in 1822 to dispose of Fonthill and the greater part of its contents for 330,000*l.* to Mr. John Farquhar, a person who, reversing Beckford's history, had accumulated a vast fortune from the humblest beginnings. Beckford's collections were resold by the new owner in the following year, the sale occupying thirty-seven days. The collection was not always favourably criticised. 'It is,' wrote Hazlitt when the public were admitted to view Fonthill, 'a desert of magnificence, a glittering waste of laborious idleness, a cathedral turned into a toy shop, an immense museum of all that is most curious and costly, and at the same time most worthless, in the productions of art and nature. Mr. Beckford has undoubtedly shown himself an industrious *bijoutier*, a prodigious virtuoso, an accomplished patron of unproductive labour, an enthusiastic collector of expensive trifles—the only proof of taste he has shown in this collection is his getting rid of it.' But Beckford always maintained that the Chinese furniture was smuggled in by the auctioneers, and Hazlitt may not have known that the library and the choicest pictures had been saved from the wreck and removed to Lansdowne Terrace, Bath, where, with diminished fortune but free from embarrassment, Beckford applied himself to the creation of a miniature Fonthill. He continued to collect books, pictures, engravings, and beautiful objects in general, with as keen a zest as of yore—'all agog, all ardour, all intrepidity,' as he wrote to an agent shortly before his death. He sometimes parted with a picture, but never with a book. In 1834 he republished, with considerable omissions, the suppressed letters of 1783, adding those from Spain and Portugal. On 2 May 1844 he died, scarcely manifesting a trace of age, and having been in vigorous health until within a few days of his decease. Eighty thousand pounds yet remained of the hundred thousand a year and a million in hand with which he had commenced life. He was interred by his own wish under the tower he had erected on Lansdowne Hill, and the grounds with which he had surrounded it were given by the Duchess of Hamilton to form a public cemetery for the city of Bath. His library was sold by auction in 1882. A large proportion of the volumes contained copious notes in his handwriting, more frequently evincing whimsical prejudice than discriminating criticism. He left several works in manuscript, including three suppressed episodes of 'Vathek;' 'Liber Veritatis,' comments on the alleged genealogies of English noble families, probably very candid and caustic; and 'Letters upon the Actual State and Leading Characters of several of the Courts of Europe, particularly France, from the beginning of the Revolution to the death of the King.' None of these have been published.

Beckford's was, on the whole, a wasted life, in so far as neither his genius nor his fortune yielded what they would have produced to a wiser and a better man. At the same time his celebrity as a remarkable personage would have endured had he never written anything; and as an author he achieved a renown which he probably valued more than literary fame of the first order, the distinction of being the most brilliant amateur in English literature. Hardly any other man has produced such masterpieces with so little effort. 'Vathek' was written at a sitting, and his letters betray no trace of unusual pains. These works are masterpieces nevertheless. European literature has no Oriental fiction which impresses the imagination so powerfully and permanently as 'Vathek.' Portions of the story may be tedious or repulsive, but the whole combines two things most difficult of alliance—the fantastic and the sublime. Beckford's letters display a corresponding versatility and union of seemingly incongruous faculties. He is equally objective and subjective; his pictures, while brilliantly clear in outline, are yet steeped in the rich hues of his own peculiar feeling; he approaches every object from its most picturesque side, and the measure of his eloquence is the interest with which it has actually inspired him. His colouring is magical; he paints nature like Salvator, and courts like Watteau. His other works make us bitterly regret the curse of wealth and idleness which converted a true son of the muses into an eccentric dilettante. As a literary figure Beckford occupies a remarkable position, an incarnation of the spirit of the eighteenth century writing in the yet unrecognised dawn of the nineteenth, flushed

by emotions which he does not understand, and depicting the old courtly order of Europe on the eve of its dissolution. His character was patrician in everything but its want of repose and its insensibility to duty; too charitable to be called selfish, attached from caprice to animals, from habit to dependents, he was yet an absolute egotist. It never seemed to occur to him that his magnificent possessions in the West Indies entailed upon him the least responsibility. His misanthropy was mainly affectation, and he was less independent of the opinion of the world than he liked the world to think. Need of human sympathy made him exceedingly kind to very inferior writers who had praised his works; and the few who gained admission to his presence found him a courteous and unassuming gentleman.

[The principal authority for Beckford's life is the memoir by Cyrus Redding, published anonymously in 1859. It is an intolerable piece of book-making, being chiefly made up of extracts from Beckford's own letters, and repetitions of what the author had previously written in magazines, but is indispensable in the absence of an authorised biography. See also the Gent. Mag., Annual Register, and Athenæum for 1844. The most remarkable criticisms on Beckford are Lockhart's review of his letters in vol. li. of the Quarterly, and an article by O. Tiffany in vol. xc. of the North American Review. M. Stephane Mallarmé has reprinted the original French of Vathek (Paris, 1876), and thoroughly investigated the bibliography of the subject. The catalogues of Beckford's Fonthill collections, and of his library, contribute much to the appreciation of his tastes and character. The chapter on his library in Clarke's Repertorium Bibliographicum (1819) is from his own pen. The fullest account of Fonthill is that by Britton (1823), which also contains genealogical and heraldic particulars of the Beckford family.] R. G.

BECKINGHAM, CHARLES (1699–1731), poet and dramatist, was born, according to the register of Merchant Taylors' School, on 25 July 1699 (Robinson's *Register*, ii. 32). His father was a linendraper in Fleet Street. Beckingham was educated at Merchant Taylors' School under Dr. Smith, and is said to have displayed 'great proficiency in his studies,' and given 'the strongest testimonials of extraordinary abilities.' Nothing in his works justifies these eulogies. On 18 Feb. 1718 'Scipio Africanus,' an historical tragedy in the regulation five acts, was produced at the theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. This was followed at the same house on 7 Nov. of the next year by a second work of a similar description, entitled 'Henry IV of France.' The youth of the author, and the presence of a large number of his fellow-students who had been permitted to visit the theatre, gave some éclat to the production of the earlier work. This, however, is but an average specimen of academic labour. A chief subject of praise in contemporary writers is the manner in which the so-called unities are observed by its author. The plot is founded on a story told by Livy (xxvi. 49–50) and other classical writers concerning the restoration of a beautiful captive by Scipio Africanus to Allucius, a Spaniard. A considerable portion of the play consists of tedious love scenes, which are necessarily fictitious. Quin played Scipio. 'Scipio Africanus' was acted four times in all, two performances being, it is stated, for the author's benefit. It was printed in 12mo in 1718. 'Henry IV of France' deals with the jealousy of the Prince of Condé of his wife, who is in love with the king, and ends with the murder of Henry by Ravaillac at the instigation of the papal nuncio and the priests. This play was also given four times, Quin appearing as Henry IV. It was printed in 8vo in 1820. In addition to these dramas Beckingham wrote a poem on the death of Rowe, the dramatist; a second entitled 'Christ's Sufferings, translated from the Latin of Rapin,' and dedicated to the Archbishop of York; and other minor poems. He died 19 Feb. 1730–31.

[Jacob's Poetical Register; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

BECKINGHAM, ELIAS DE (*d.* 1305 ?), judge, was placed on the commission of justices for Middlesex in 1274, but immediately removed. At this time he seems to have held the rank of king's serjeant. He received the commission of justice of assize [for a brief account of the nature and origin of which see under Batesford, John de] in 1276. In 1282–3 he acted as keeper of the rolls of the common pleas, and in 1285 was appointed one of the justices of that bench. In 1289, grave complaints of the maladministration of justice and the venality of the judges being rife, a searching inquiry was instituted, and Beckingham was the only one of the five justices of the common pleas who was not dismissed for corruption. He appears to have continued in the discharge of his duties until 1305, for he was regularly summoned to parliament as a justice between 1288 and 1305. From the fact that he was no longer summoned to parliament after the latter date, it may be inferred that he died or retired before the date when parliament next met. He was interred in the church of Bottisham, in Cambridgeshire, where a monument was dedicated to his memory.

[Dugdale's Chron. Series, 25, 26, 28, 29; Madox's History of the Exch. ii. 7; Rot. Parl. i. 84; Wikes's Chronicon, ed. Gale, 118–121; Holinshed, ii. 491; Parl. Writs, ii. (Index); Orig. Jurid. 44; Lysons's Britannia, ii. part i. 91.] J. M. R.

BECKINGTON or **BEKYNTON, THOMAS** (1390?–1465), bishop of Bath and Wells and lord privy seal, was a native of the Somersetshire village from which he derived his surname. His parentage is unknown, and there is no record of the date of his birth, but from the dates of his admission, first at Winchester (1404) and afterwards at New College, Oxford (1406), it is presumed to have been about 1390. He was admitted a fellow of New College in 1408, and retained his fellowship twelve years. He took the degree of LL.D. In 1420, when he resigned his fellowship, he entered the service of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester; from which time, apparently, church preferments began to flow in upon him. The rectory of St. Leonard's, near Hastings, and the vicarage of Sutton Courtney, in Berks, were perhaps not among the first. Indeed, there are grounds for supposing the former to have been given him in 1439. He had become archdeacon of Buckinghamshire, it appears, before the death of Henry V in 1422, though a later date is given in Le Neve; and in April next year we find him collated to the prebend of Bilton in York, which he exchanged for that of Warthill in the same cathedral four months later. He was appointed to a canonry in Wells in 1439, and was also master of St. Katherine's Hospital, near the Tower of London. But early in 1423 he was already dean of the Arches, in which capacity he assisted at the trial of the heretic William Tailor; and in Nov. 1428 he was appointed, along with the celebrated canonist, William Lyndewood, receiver of the subsidy granted by the lower house of convocation for the expenses of the prosecution of William Russell, another suspected heretic. He was prolocutor of convocation at least as early as 1433, and so continued till May 1438. During the session of 1434 he was commissioned by Archbishop Chichele to draw up, along with others, certain comminatory articles to be proclaimed by the clergy in their parishes four times a year. Meanwhile he had been engaged in several public capacities. In February 1432 he had been nominated to go on embassy to France with Langdon, bishop of Rochester, and Sir Henry Bromflete, to negotiate a peace; but the envoys do not appear to have left till December following, when Sir John Fastolf was substituted for Sir Henry Bromflete. It has been erroneously stated that he was also sent to the congress at Arras in 1435; but it is certain that he was a member of the great embassy sent to Calais in 1439 to treat with the French ambassadors. Of this embassy he has left a journal, in which he styles himself the king's secretary—an office probably conferred upon him just before, though he appears to have acted in that capacity, at least occasionally, for about two years previously. After his return from this embassy he was for three or four years in close attendance upon the king, and speaks of himself at one time as being his reader nearly every day.

In the spring of 1442 an embassy was sent to England by John IV, count of Armagnac, who desired to offer one of his daughters in marriage to young King Henry VI. They were well received, and three officers of the royal household, of whom Beckington was one, were immediately despatched in return to the court of Armagnac fully empowered to contract the proposed alliance. Their commission bore date 28 May 1442, and on 5 June they set out from Windsor. An interesting diary, written by one of Beckington's suite, describes their progress to the west coast, where they took shipping at Plymouth, the letters and messages that overtook them on the road, the voyage and arrival at Bordeaux, where they received alarming news of the progress of the enemy and the capture of Sir Thomas Rempstone, seneschal of Bordeaux. They nevertheless continued for some time to prosecute the object of their mission; but the state of the country and the severity of the season interposed such difficulties in the way that they thought it best to return in the beginning of the following year. Beckington landed again at Falmouth on 10 Feb., met the king ten days later at Maidenhead, and on the 21st arrived in London, where he supped with the lord mayor. Next day he visited Greenwich with Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. On the 23rd he heard mass at his own hospital of St. Katherine's, dined with the lord treasurer, and supped again with the lord mayor. On Sunday the 26th he rejoined the king at Shene, and resumed his duties as secretary; soon after which he was appointed lord privy seal.

The chief effect of this embassy and of its return was to impress upon the government at home the necessity of taking more active steps to avert—as they succeeded in doing for a few years—the threatened loss of Guienne. The marriage negotiation was a failure. Even the artist employed, according to their instructions, to take likenesses of the count of Armagnac's three daughters, that the king might choose which of them he preferred, was

unable to do his work: the frost had congealed his colours when he had barely completed one portrait, and the envoys saw good reason to return home without waiting for the other two. But the result nowise tended to diminish the influence of Beckington, who not only, as we have seen, continued to receive new marks of the king's favour, but had ere this made friends at the court of Rome as well; by whose means, in that same year 1443, he was rather too precipitately nominated by the pope to the see of Salisbury, which it was supposed Bishop Ascough would vacate in order to be promoted to the see of Canterbury. But, as Ascough declined to leave Salisbury, John Stafford, bishop of Bath and Wells, was elevated to the primacy, and Beckington was made bishop of Bath in Stafford's room. His agent at Rome meanwhile had unluckily paid into the papal treasury a considerable sum for the firstfruits of Salisbury, and Beckington obtained a letter from the king himself, directing him to get it, if possible, charged to the account of the see of Bath. How the matter was settled does not appear; but on 13 Oct. Beckington was consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells by William Alnwick, bishop of Lincoln. The rite was performed in the old collegiate church at Eton, and Beckington the same day celebrated mass *in pontificalibus* under a tent within the new church, then not half built, and held his inaugural banquet within the college buildings. As might be expected in one who was so greatly in the confidence of the royal founder, he had taken a strong interest in the new college from the first, and one of his latest acts as archdeacon of Buckinghamshire was to exempt the provost from his own jurisdiction, placing him directly under the bishop of Lincoln as visitor and ordinary.

As bishop of Bath he had in 1445 a controversy with Nicholas Frome, abbot of Glastonbury, an old man who, tenacious of the privileges of his monastery, resented episcopal visitation, and whom Beckington, with unseemly severity, taunted with the infirmities of age. He had a much more pleasing correspondence with Thomas Chandler, who was first warden of Winchester College, then warden of New College, Oxford, and afterwards chancellor of Wells, who looked up to him as a patron. But on the whole it may be said that his personal history, after he became bishop, is uninteresting. His name occurs as trier of petitions in parliament from 1444 to 1453, but no particular act is recorded of him. On 18 June 1452 he obtained an exemption from further attendance in parliament on account of his age and infirmities—a privilege which Edward IV confirmed to him in 1461. He died at Wells on 14 Jan. 1465, and was buried in a fine tomb, built by himself in his lifetime, in the south aisle of the choir. In our own day, during some repairs of the cathedral in 1850, this tomb was opened, and the remains of his skeleton were inspected. It was that of a tall man with a well-formed skull.

Active as his life was, and interesting also in a literary point of view, from his correspondence with learned men both in England and at Rome, Beckington's chief claim upon the regard of posterity is the munificence with which he adorned with fine buildings his cathedral city of Wells. Besides rebuilding the episcopal palace, he supplied the town with a public conduit and fountain, and erected the close of the vicars choral and fifteen tenements in the market place. His curious rebus, a flaming beacon (commonly spelt *bekyn* in those days) and a *tun* or barrel, is seen carved in various quarters, not only at Wells, but at Winchester and in Lincoln College, Oxford. His bequests in his will were princely, and show his strong attachment, not only to the colleges and places of education, but to all the different churches with which he had been connected.

[Memoir by Nicolas, prefixed to Journal of an Embassy to the Count of Armagnac; Official Correspondence of Bekynton, edited by G. Williams, B.D., in Rolls Series, in the introduction to which are some important corrections of Nicolas; Chandler's Life of Waynflete.]

J. G.

BECKINSALL, JOHN. [See BEKINSAU.]

BECKLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1438), Carmelite, was born in Kent, probably in the neighbourhood of Sandwich, where he appears to have entered the order of the Carmelites in early life. While still young he proceeded to Cambridge, where the Carmelites had had a house since the year 1291. Here he seems to have taken his doctor's degree in divinity, and to have established a considerable reputation as a theologian. Bale praises his modesty of speech, and his firm proceedings against evildoers in all the assemblies ('conventibus') over which he presided. This incidental remark would alone prove him to have been a man of mark among the English Carmelites, even without the next sentence, in which we are told that while Beckley was engaged in the king's business Thomas Walden used to protect his interests at Cambridge against the complaints of his fellow-doctors there. Tanner makes mention of a letter from the chancellor and university of Cambridge

to the provincial chapter of the Carmelites at Northampton, referring to a charge that had been brought against Beckley for his absence from the university 'anno primo regentiæ,' for which offence he had been suspended. He also notices Walden's reply to this letter. In his old age, after having spent many years at Cambridge, Beckley seems to have withdrawn to his native place, Sandwich, where, according to Bale, he became head of the Carmelite friary, and devoted the remainder of his life to study. On his death, which occurred in 1438, he was buried in the last-mentioned town, and the Latin verses inscribed upon his tomb, and probably written by himself, are preserved in Weever's 'Funeral Monuments.' Dempster has claimed Beckley as a Scotch monk, and gives several details of his life, how he was exiled from Scotland and took up his abode in France, whence he was recalled by James III, but apparently preferred to remain in England when once he set foot in that country on his return journey. But the authorities to whom Dempster appeals, 'Gilbert Brown' (*d.* 1612), and P. M. Thomas Sarracenus, an ex-professor of Bologna, can hardly be accepted as sufficient testimony for these statements in the face of so much contrary evidence. The tradition of a residence in France may, however, contain some degree of truth when we consider Bale's plain statement as to Beckley's being employed in royal business, and his subsequent statement that Beckley delivered declamations to the nobility and chief officers in many parts of England, and in Calais also. The chief works assigned to this author are similar in their titles to those of most mediæval theologians, and consist of 'Quodlibeta,' 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ,' 'Conciones Variæ,' and one which, had it been preserved, might perhaps have been of some slight interest, entitled 'De Fraterculorum Decimis.'

[Leland, 437; Bale, 579; Pits, 627; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 84; Bale's Heliades, Harley MSS. 3838, ii. 85; Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, 106; St. Etienne's Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 590; Weever's Funeral Monuments, 264.]

T. A. A.

BECKWITH, Sir GEORGE (1753–1823), lieutenant-general, was the son of Major-general John Beckwith, who commanded the 20th regiment at the battle of Minden and the brigade of grenadiers and highlanders in the Seven Years' war. On 20 July 1771 he was appointed to an ensigncy in the 37th regiment, which embarked in that year for America, and, with the 10th, 38th, and 52nd regiments, formed the third brigade under Major-general Jones in the division commanded by Lieutenant-general Earl Percy (*Records of the 37th Regiment*). He obtained his lieutenancy on 7 July 1775, his company on 2 July 1777, and the rank of major on 30 Nov. 1781. From 1776 to 1782 he bore a prominent part in the contest between England and her American colonies, during which he commanded in several surprises of the enemy and in storms and captures of important places, including those of Elizabeth Town and Brunswick in New Jersey.

From 1787 to the end of 1791, during which time no British minister was accredited to the United States, he was entrusted with an important and confidential mission. On 18 Nov. 1790 he obtained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, that of colonel on 21 Aug. 1795, major-general on 18 June 1798, and of lieutenant-general on 30 Oct. 1805. In April 1797 he was appointed governor of Bermuda, and in the following July commandant of the troops in that island. In October 1804 he became governor of St. Vincent, and on 8 Oct. 1808 governor of Barbadoes, with the command of the forces in the Windward and Leeward Caribee islands. England being then at war with France, he organised an expedition for the conquest of the island of Martinique, and, having been reinforced by the 7th, 8th, and 23rd regiments under Lieutenant-general Sir George Prevost, he sailed from Carlisle Bay on 28 Jan. 1809, arrived off Martinique on the 29th, landed on the 30th, and completed the conquest of the island on 24 July. The French eagles then taken were sent home by him, and were the first ever seen in England. On 14 April 1809 the thanks of the House of Commons, and on the 17th those of the House of Lords, were voted to Lieutenant-general Beckwith for 'his able and gallant conduct in effecting with such signal rapidity the entire conquest of the island of Martinique.' On 1 May he was created a knight of the Bath.

On 22 Jan. 1810, having organised a second expedition, he sailed for Guadaloupe, the last possession of the French in that part of the world, landed on the 28th, and on 5 Feb. the conquest of the island was completed. Returning to Barbadoes on 29 July 1810, he remained there till June 1814, when, after nine years' service in the West Indies, he obtained permission to return to England. The last bill presented to him by the legislature of the island was a vote for a service of plate to him. 'This bill, gentlemen,' he said, 'is the only one from which I must withhold my consent.' He sailed from Barbadoes on 21 June. After his departure a vote of 2,500*l.* was passed for a service of

plate to him. It bore the following inscription: 'This service of plate was presented to General Sir George Beckwith, K.B., late Governor of Barbadoes, by the legislature of the island, as a sincere mark of the high regard and esteem in which he has been and will always continue to be held by every inhabitant of Barbadoes. A.D. 1814.'

Sir George Beckwith's military services were further recognised by the king conferring on him armorial distinctions, 'Issuant from a mural crown, a dexter arm embowed, encircled with a wreath of laurel, the hand grasping an eagle, or French standard, the staff broken.' In October 1816 he was appointed to the command of the forces in Ireland, which he retained till March 1820, and died in his house in Half Moon Street in London on 20 March 1823, in the seventieth year of his age.

[Gent. Mag. xciii. part i. 372; Schombergh's History of Barbadoes, p. 373; Annual Register, 1809. li. 488; Records of the 37th Regiment; Army List.] A. S. B.

BECKWITH, JOHN CHARLES (1789–1862), a distinguished Peninsular officer and in later life the benevolent missionary to the Waldenses, was the grandson of Major-general John Beckwith, and nephew of the generals, Sir George [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Sydney Beckwith [q. v.]. His father, like his four brothers, had held a commission in the army, but had soon resigned it on his marriage with Miss Haliburton of Halifax in Nova Scotia (a sister of Judge Haliburton), and had settled in that colony. Charles Beckwith was born 2 Oct. 1789, and obtained an ensigncy through his uncle's influence in the 50th regiment in 1803. In 1804 he exchanged into the 95th or rifle regiment, of which his uncle, Sydney Beckwith, was lieutenant-colonel. He became lieutenant in 1805, and accompanied his regiment to Hanover, to Denmark, where he was present at Kioge, and to Portugal. He was with the 95th all through the retreat of Sir John Moore to Corunna, and became captain in 1808. He was engaged with the 2nd battalion of his regiment in the Walcheren expedition, and afterwards accompanied it to Portugal in the winter of 1810, when he found Lord Wellington's army in the lines of Torres Vedras, and his uncle, Sydney Beckwith, in command of a brigade. He was present with the light division in all the engagements which took place with Masséna's retiring army in the spring of 1811, at Pombal, Redinha, Condeixa, Foz d'Aronce, and Sabugal. In 1812, after his uncle had gone to England for his health, he was appointed by Brigadier-general Andrew Barnard, who had succeeded him, brigade-major to the 1st brigade of the celebrated light division, and was present in that capacity at the storming of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, and at the battles of Salamanca, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthes. His eminent services drew upon him the repeated notice both of Lord Wellington and of General Alten, who had succeeded Craufurd in the command of the light division, and he was appointed deputy assistant quartermaster-general to the division. In this higher capacity he was present at the battle of Toulouse, and in 1814, at the conclusion of the war, he was made major by brevet. In 1815 he was appointed in the same capacity to Picton's division in the Netherlands, and was present at the battle of Waterloo, where he lost his leg, and after which he was promoted lieutenant-colonel and made a C.B. The loss of his leg made it impossible for him to expect active employment, and in 1820 he went on half-pay.

He had been but twenty-six years old at the battle of Waterloo, and was still but a young man when he retired, and hardly knew to what occupation a one-legged man could turn, when he happened one day in 1827, while waiting in the library of Apsley House, to look into Dr. Gilly's book on the Waldenses. He was so much interested that in the same year he paid a visit to the valleys of Piedmont. The past history of the people and their then condition of squalor and ignorance so worked upon his nature that he determined to settle among them, and, taking a house called La Torre, lived among them during the last thirty-five years of his life. His two main aims were to educate the people and to arouse in them once more the old evangelical faith which had first attracted his fancy. To educate them he established no less than 120 schools in the district, all of which he himself perpetually inspected, and the one-legged English general was well known and much loved throughout the Italian valleys. The greatness of his services was recognised by King Charles Albert of Sardinia, who made him a knight of the order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus in 1848, and he further sealed his life to his work by marrying a Waldensian girl, named Caroline Valle, in 1850. Nevertheless he kept up his communications with England, and frequently corresponded with Dr. Gilly and others interested in the Waldenses. An especially interesting letter from him to Sir William Napier is published in Napier's 'Life,' in which he acknowledges the receipt of a copy of the 'History of the Peninsular War,' and

then dwells on the necessity of evangelical christianity to his old comrade of the light division. He had been promoted colonel in 1837, and major-general in 1846, but continued to live at La Torre till his death, 19 July 1862, when his funeral was attended by thousands of the peasants, whose lives he had made happy and cheerful. Of all the officers of the light division none found such a strange mode of employing his unexhausted energies, and few did such a great and self-denying work.

[For his life consult Il Generale Beckwith, sua Vita e sue Opere, par J. P. Meille, 1872, translated with notes by the Rev. W. Arnot, 1873, and condensed by A. Meille, 1879; Times, 5 and 14 Aug. 1862; Gent. Mag. for 1862, pt. ii. p. 362.] H. M. S.

BECKWITH, JOHN CHRISTMAS (1750–1809), organist, born at Norwich 25 Dec. 1750, was for many years pupil and assistant successively of Dr. Wm. Hayes and Dr. Philip Hayes at Magdalen College, Oxford. On 16 Jan. 1794 he was appointed organist of St. Peter Mancroft's, Norwich. He took both the Mus. Bac. and Mus. Doc. degrees at Oxford in 1803, and in 1808 succeeded Thomas Garland as organist of the Norwich Cathedral. Beckwith retained both his organist's appointments until his death, which occurred in consequence of a paralytic stroke on 3 June 1809. He was buried in St. Peter Mancroft's. Beckwith's compositions are not numerous, consisting principally of anthems, organ voluntaries, a concerto, sonata, &c. His most important work was a collection of chants adapted to the Psalms, and published in 1808, which contains an excellent preface on the subject of chanting. As an organist he took very high rank in his day. Professor Taylor said of him: 'I have never heard Dr. Beckwith's equal upon the organ either in this country or in Germany. . . . Neither is this my opinion only, but that of every competent judge who has heard him;' and another critic described his playing as 'brilliancy itself.' He had a remarkable power of extemporising, and would frequently play four extempore organ fugues at one Sunday's services. There is some doubt as to whether Dr. Beckwith was christened John Christmas, or whether his second name was only a nickname. In the works published by him in his lifetime he is always described as John Beckwith, but in the register of his burial the name is stated as 'John Christmas Beckwith, married man, an organist of this parish;' and it is by this name that he is generally known.

[Appendix to Bemrose's Choir Chant Book; Musical Criticism (J. D. Eaton, 1872); Registers of St. Peter Mancroft; British Museum Catalogue.] W. B. S.

BECKWITH, JOSIAH (*b.* 1734), antiquary, was born at Rothwell, near Leeds, on 24 Aug. 1734, where his father, Thomas Beckwith, practised as an attorney. He was himself brought up to the same profession, and settled at Masbrough, near Rotherham. He married in August 1763 the eldest daughter and only surviving child of George D'Oxon, of Woodhead, in Cheshire, by whom he had two sons and four daughters, his wife's death taking place in 1788 at the early age of 49. He seems to have been possessed of considerable natural powers, which, together with a large share of acquired knowledge, rendered him eminently fitted for antiquarian pursuits, for which he had a great taste. His name is known to the world in connection with the enlarged and improved edition of Blount's 'Fragmenta Antiquitatis, or Ancient Tenures of Land and Jocular Customs of some Manors,' which he published in the year 1784, the first edition of this work having appeared in 1679. Speaking of Beckwith's edition, the 'Monthly Review' (lxxiii. 459) remarks: 'Few persons were better qualified for this business, and Mr. Beckwith has enriched this edition with many valuable improvements. He has subjoined many notes and observations, which have been communicated by some of the most respectable antiquaries of the present day.' He left materials for a still further enlarged edition, which was published after his death by his son, who had an appointment in the mint.

[Gent. Mag. 1786, lvi. 265; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, 1857, i. 221; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, 1813, viii. 329–330.] T. F. T. D.

BECKWITH, SIR THOMAS SYDNEY (1772–1831), who with Craufurd shares the honour of being one of the finest leaders of light troops ever known, was the third son of Major-general John Beckwith, who commanded the 20th regiment at Minden, and four of whose sons became distinguished general officers. He was appointed lieutenant in the 71st regiment in 1791, and at once proceeded to join it in India. He found Lieutenant-colonel Baird in command of the regiment, and under him learned both how to lead and how to organise a regiment. With the 71st he was present at the siege of Seringapatam in 1792, at the capture of Pondicherry by Colonel Baird in 1793, and during the operations in Ceylon in 1795. He was promoted captain in 1794, and returned to England with the head-quarters of his regiment

in 1798. He had established his reputation as a good officer in India, and when in 1800 he volunteered for a company in Manningham's new rifle corps his services were accepted. Colonel Manningham had proposed to the Horse Guards to be allowed to raise a regiment of light troops to be specially organised for outpost duties, after the manner of the French voltigeurs. His offer was accepted, and volunteers were called for from every regiment. Beckwith had in the 71st made the acquaintance of William Stewart, the lieutenant-colonel of the new rifle corps, and obtained a captaincy under his friend. He soon got his company into such good order that it was told off to accompany the expedition to Copenhagen in 1801, where its adjutant was killed. He was promoted major in Manningham's rifles, now called the 95th, in 1802, and formed one of the officers whom Sir John Moore trained at Shorncliffe. He became lieutenant-colonel in 1803, and under Moore's supervision got his regiment into model order. He was admired by his officers and adored by his men, whose health and amusement were always his first consideration. In 1806 he served in Lord Cathcart's abortive expedition to Hanover, and in 1807 his regiment formed part of the division which, under their future commander, then Sir Arthur Wellesley, won the battle of Kioge in Denmark, when it was thanked in the general's despatch. In July 1808 he accompanied General Acland to Portugal, and was present at the battle of Vimeiro. After the arrival of Sir John Moore, and on his taking the command of the troops in Portugal, the 95th was brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd under the command of General Anstruther, and formed part of the reserve under General Edward Paget. The conduct of this brigade, and more especially of the 95th regiment under Beckwith, has been described by Napier; it closed the retreat, and was daily engaged with the French, but though suffering the most terrible privations it never broke line, or in any way relaxed its discipline. The regiment particularly distinguished itself at Cacabelos, where it faced round and with the help of the 10th hussars fought successfully the whole advanced guard of the French army. The 95th and Beckwith crowned their services at Corunna, when they were the last troops to leave the city, and managed to take with them 7 French officers and 156 men, whom they had made prisoners on the previous day. In 1809 the 95th was again brigaded with the 43rd and 52nd, and sent to the Peninsula. Craufurd was leading them up to the main army, when he heard that a great battle had been fought, and that General Wellesley was killed. Nothing daunted he pressed forward, and after a forced march of twenty-five hours reached Talavera on the evening of the battle. When Lord Wellington retired from Spain, and cantoned his army on the Coa, the light brigade was stationed far in front to watch the French movements. In their advanced position there were frequent conflicts, all described by Napier, in which the 95th and Beckwith proved their efficiency. At the skirmish of Barba del Puerco and the battle of Busaco the light brigade won the especial praise of Lord Wellington, and when in 1811 it was increased by three Portuguese regiments to a division, Beckwith received the command of one of the brigades. The division led the pursuit of Masséna, was warmly engaged at Pombal, Redinha, and Foz d'Aronce, and defeated a whole *corps d'armée*, though with great loss, at Sabugal. In this engagement Beckwith particularly distinguished himself, was wounded in the forehead, and had his horse shot under him. The perfect discipline and valour of his men were again proved, and the disgraceful blunders of Sir W. Erskine, who had temporarily succeeded Craufurd, were remedied by the men's gallantry. At Fuentes d'Onor the light division was not engaged, and shortly afterwards Beckwith was obliged to return to England from ill-health, and to hand over his perfect regiment and brigade to Colonel Barnard. He had inspired his men with such confidence 'that they would follow him through fire and water when the day of trial came' (Cope, *History of the Rifle Brigade*, p. 53). On his health being restored he was knighted, in 1812, as proxy for his brother George, made a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal in 1813, and in 1812 appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Canada. In that capacity he commanded an expedition to the coast of the United States, which took Littlehampton and Ocrakoke, and had Charles Napier under him as brigadier. In 1814 he was promoted major-general, and made one of the first K.C.B's. He saw no more active service, but in 1827 was made colonel commandant of his old corps, the rifle brigade, which he had done so much to organise. In 1829 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Bombay, in 1830 he became lieutenant-general, and in January 1831 he died at Mahableshwur of fever. The light division was the greatest creation of Sir John Moore; its services appear in every page of the history of the Peninsular war, and Sydney Beckwith was the practical creator of one of its most distinguished regiments. 'He was,' according to Kincaid, 'one of the ablest out-

post generals, and few officers knew so well how to make the most of a small force.'

[Cope's History of the Rifle Brigade, 1877; Surtees, Twenty-five Years in the Rifle Brigade, 1833; Leach's Sketch of the Field Services of the Rifle Brigade from its Formation to the Battle of Waterloo, 1838; Kincaid's Adventures in the Rifle Brigade in the Peninsula, France, and the Netherlands, 1830; Mrs. Fitzmaurice's Recollections of a Rifleman's Wife at Home and Abroad, 1851; Costello's Adventures of a Soldier, 1852.] H. M. S.

BECON, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1587), divine, a native of Suffolk, received his education at St. John's College, Cambridge. He was admitted a scholar of that society on the Lady Margaret's foundation in 1559, proceeded B.A. in 1560–1, was admitted a fellow 21 March 1561–2, and commenced M.A. 1564. Subsequently he became principal lecturer of the college. In July 1571 he was elected public orator of the university, and he served the office of proctor for the year 1571–2. During his tenure of the latter office he headed the opposition of the senate to the code of university statutes which had passed the great seal in 1570. Much disorder was the result, and the heads of colleges exhibited articles against him and his adherents. Ultimately the two archbishops and the bishops of London and Ely decided that the new statutes should stand, and censured the opponents for going from college to college to solicit subscriptions against the same. Becon resigned the oratorship in 1573. The following year he was installed a canon of Norwich, and in 1575 he became chancellor of that diocese. He took the degree of LL.D. in 1576.

On 16 Feb. 1579–80 Becon was collated to the precentorship of the church of Chichester, and in 1581 was admitted to a prebend in the church of Lichfield. In 1582 a great contest took place between him and William Overton, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, about the chancellorship of that diocese. The bishop, who had in the first instance granted it to Becon only, subsequently granted the office to him and one Babington, and to the longer liver of them. This occasioned a great disturbance and riot in the cathedral. The case came successively before the Star-chamber, the privy council, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, who remitted it to four visitors, and they finally induced the contending parties to compromise the matter. Becon was buried at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 4 Sept. 1587.

Various documents written by Becon in reference to the disputes in which he was engaged have been printed, and are enumerated in Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses.'

[Addit. MS. 5863 f. 47; Baker's Hist. of St. John's Coll. Camb., ed. Mayor; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. ii. 16, 542; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglic., ed. Hardy, i. 266, 592, ii. 496, 498, iii. 619; Strype's Works.] T. C.

BECON or BEACON, RICHARD (*fl.* 1594), Irish administrator and author, was a native of Suffolk, and was educated at Cambridge. He entered St. John's College on 12 Nov. 1567, and proceeded B.A. in 1571 and M.A. in 1575. Admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 19 June 1577, he was called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1584–5. He was appointed 'her majesty's attorney for the province of Munster' on 17 Dec. 1586 at an annual salary of little more than 17*l.* He was chiefly employed in regulating crown grants of land, and two letters on the subject, dated in the one case 17 Oct. 1587 from Clonmel, and in the other 2 Dec. 1587 from Limerick, addressed by him with other commissioners to Walsingham, are at the Record Office. Beacon himself received grants of land—Clandonnell and Clan Dermott—in Cork, and of Torcraigh in Waterford, all of which he appears to have sublet to other Englishmen. In 1591 the post of attorney in Munster was conferred on another, but Beacon, although no longer in Ireland, is described as the owner of land there in a visitation of 1611. Beacon was the author of an interesting political pamphlet on Ireland. It is entitled: 'Solon his follie; or a politique discourse touching the reformation of common weales conquered, declined, or corrupted,' Oxford, 1594. It is dedicated to Queen Elizabeth, and is in the form of a conversation between Solon, Epimenides, and Pisistratus as to the policy that Athens should pursue towards Salamina. Old manuscript notes in the copies in the Cambridge University and British Museum libraries state that 'for the better understanding of this allegoricall discourse . . . by Salamina must be understood Ireland, and by Athens England.' Beacon urges on the English government the adoption of strong coercive measures in order to eradicate Irish national feeling.

[Cooper's Athen. Cantab. ii. 174; Foster's Register of Gray's Inn, p. 52; Calendar of Carew MSS. for 1588, 1591, and 1611; Irish series of State Papers for 1589; Beacon's Solon.] S. L. L.

BECON, THOMAS, D.D. (1512–1567), protestant divine, was of Norfolk, as he expressly states in the general preface to the folio (1564) of his works. Strype, in his

'Life of Cranmer,' calls him a Suffolk man, but in his later 'Life of Aylmer' says he was of Norfolk. We gather from the age inscribed upon his successive portraits which accompanied his 'Governance of Virtue,' 1566, 'Ætatis suæ 41, anno Domini 1553,' and in the folio and collected edition of his works, 'Anno ætatis suæ 49, 1560,' that he must have been born in 1511–12. His mother had married again, and a second time become a widow at the close of Henry VIII's reign, as he himself informs us.

Of his school education nothing whatever is known; but before he was sixteen he proceeded B.A. (1530) at St. John's College, Cambridge. He ultimately graduated D.D. During his residence at the university he was a 'diligent hearer' of Hugh Latimer; and he also names gratefully George Stafford, 'reader of divinity.' He quotes a saying that had passed into a proverb: 'When Master Stafford read and Master Latimer preached, then was Cambridge blessed.'

Becon was not ordained until 1538 (on 17 Jan. 1564 he speaks of himself as having then been twenty-six years in the ministry). His first living was the vicarage of Brenzett, near Romney in Kent, which still remains a small village. He appears to have formed fast friendships in the neighbourhood, judging by the epistles-dedicatory of his 'Early Writings.' Probably he was over-studious, as his health was extremely infirm. One illness he designates 'mine so grievous and troublous sickness' (*New Year's Gift*, preface). He was also speedily 'troubled' on account of his pronounced opinions and sentiments in favour of the Reformation. His pseudonym of Theodore Basil did not hinder his being 'presented' in London in 1541, along with Robert Wisdom, and made at 'Paul's cross to recant and to revoke' his doctrine, and 'to burn his books' (Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* 1684, ii. 450; and Strype's *Eccles. Mem.* 1721, i. 367). Bale informs us that Becon's offence was writing against 'their images, their chastity, and their satisfactions.' He was again compelled to abjure his opinions at St. Paul's Cross in 1543. He retired to the Peak of Derbyshire, meaning to support himself by pupils. He met with a gentleman named Alsop at Alsop-in-the-Dale, who gave him much assistance. Finding that his bosom friend Robert Wisdom was in Staffordshire, Becon joined him, and was entertained with him by one John Old, 'a faithful brother,' afterwards prebendary of Lichfield. Wisdom was called away, and Becon after about a year removed to Warwickshire, still with Old, who also had removed thither. But the most memorable of all events to him at this time was daily intercourse with the revered Hugh Latimer. Whilst in Leicestershire, whither he again removed, and where the Marquis of Dorset, and John Aylmer, bishop of London, received him hospitably, Becon received the unlooked-for tidings of the death of his stepfather, and he felt constrained to return to his mother now again widowed. Throughout he had earned 'daily bread' in a lowly way by his teaching of youths. His pen had also been busy during this fugitive period. His 'Governance of Virtue,' he tells us, was written 'in the bloody, boisterous, burning time, when the reading of the holy Bible, the word of our soul's health, was forbidden the poor lay people.' His books were all successively 'proclaimed' as 'heretical' (Foxe, ii. 496).

With the accession of Edward VI fortune returned. He was 'instituted' 24 March 1547–8 to the rectory of St. Stephen, Walbrook. He was also made by Cranmer—to whom he was chaplain—one of the 'six preachers' in Canterbury cathedral. He was further chaplain to the protector, Somerset, at Sheen. During the duke's imprisonment in 1549, daily prayers were offered for him by his household; and when, on 6 Feb. 1549–50, he was liberated, there was a form of thanksgiving which was 'gathered and set forth by Thomas Becon, minister there' (Bishop Kennett, *Collections*, xlvi. No. 12). He is likewise stated to have 'read' at Oxford during this reign (Lupton, *History of Modern Protestant Divines*, 1637, p. 331).

But on 6 July 1553 Edward died. Becon was committed to the Tower by an order of council, as a 'seditious preacher,' 16 Aug. 1553. He was in confinement till 22 March 1553–4. He was also 'ejected' from his 'living' as being 'a married priest.' On his release from the Tower he repaired to Strasburg, and thence addressed an 'Epistle to the afflicted people of God which suffer persecution for the testimony of Christ's gospel.' This epistle was read in the scattered little gatherings of those who still dared to meet together. There was appended to it a 'Humble Supplication unto God for the restoring of His holy Word unto the Church of England.' Spite of the present distress he was hopeful of 'deliverance.' Whilst abroad he also wrote his 'Displaying of the Popish Mass' (Basel 1559, London 1637). But as he was thus actively occupied his enemies at home were busy. A proclamation issued 13 June 1555 against heretical books denounced a severe punishment against any who should (among others) 'sell, read, or keep' any of the books of 'Theodore Basil, otherwise called Thomas

Becon' (Foxe, as before, iii. 225–6; Strype, *Eccles. Mem.* c. xxxii. iii. 250).

On Elizabeth's accession, Becon returned to England. He was restored to his London benefice, and was also replaced at Canterbury. A little later he was presented to the rectory of Buckland, in Hertfordshire, where he was admitted 22 Oct. 1560. He was also appointed to Christ Church, Newgate Street, and on 10 Aug. 1563 to the rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch (Kennett, as before, xlvi. 12). At the outset he had scruples as to certain 'regulations' and 'ritualisms,' but after a time acquiesced. He preached at Paul's Cross and elsewhere on great occasions, with wide popular acceptance. In 1566 he published his latest work —his 'Postils,' or lectures on the gospel of the day. The preface to this, as well as to the folio edition of his works two years earlier, is dated from Canterbury. It would seem that the later years of his life were spent in his prebendal house, and there in 1567 he probably died (Newcourt, *Repert.* i. 320, 330).

Of his wife and children little has been transmitted. A Theodore and a Christophile both died before 1560; a second Theodore, Basil, and Rachel outlived him. His surviving son Theodore was of St. John's College, Cambridge, B.A., 1576: fellow, 1579; M.A., 1580; M.D. 1587. He was a correspondent of Burghley in 1578 (*Burghley Papers, Lansdowne MSS.* xxvii. No. 78). A collected edition of his works, including many unpublished, appeared in 3 vols. folio in 1563–4. In the 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses' (i. 247–9) will be found a full catalogue of the many writings of Becon, to the number of forty-seven. The Rev. John Ayre, M.A., has edited the works of Becon for the Parker Society, and has brought together all that has been transmitted. His 'Biographical Notice' before 'The Early Works' (1843), with its authorities and references, must be the main source of every succeeding biographer and historian. The Religious Tract Society and others still circulate 'Selections' from his works.

Woodcuts of Becon are prefixed to his 'Reliques of Rome' and to his own collected edition of his works.

[Ayre's Biogr. Notice, as before, in Works, three volumes, 8vo, 1843–4; Cooper's Ath. Cantab. i. 246–50; Foxe, as before; Strype's Cranmer, Aylmer, Parker, Grindal; Churton's Life of Nowell, p. 21; MS. Chronology, i. 48, 221; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, i. 166–70—Ayre does not name Brook, but he was largely indebted to him throughout, albeit Brook, like Dr. Bliss (in Athenæ Oxon.), confounds another Becon with Thomas Becon; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 50; Anderson's Annals of the Bible, ii. 154; Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation, 135; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation, 107, 108, 146, 190, 196; Baker's Hist. of St. John's, by Mayor, 366; Warton's History of English Poetry; Ellis's Shoreditch; Machyn's Diary, 216, 231, 288; an excellent paper on Thomas Becon, by Dr. Alexander, will be found in the (American) Princeton Review, v. 504.]

A. B. G.

BEDDOES, THOMAS (1760–1808), physician, was born at Shiffnal in Shropshire, 13 April 1760. Through the interposition of his grandfather, a self-made man of vigorous intellect, he was educated at Bridgnorth Grammar School and at Pembroke College, Oxford. While at the university he taught himself French, Italian, and German, and shortly after quitting it translated or annotated several works of Bergman, Scheele, and Spallanzani. He received his medical education in London and Edinburgh, and, after taking his M.D. degree at Oxford, was appointed in 1788 reader in chemistry, attracting, he says, the largest class that had been assembled in the university since the thirteenth century. He resigned this post in 1792, partly on account of his sympathy with the French revolution. He had previously, in 1790, pointed out the merits of the great and then forgotten chemist, Mayow, the discoverer of the true theory of combustion, and had, in 1792, composed a poem on the conquests of Alexander, partly to denounce English aggrandisement in India, partly as what now seems a highly superfluous demonstration of the possibility of imitating Darwin's 'Botanic Garden.' The poem is in every way a curiosity, having been printed by a woman and illustrated with woodcuts by a parish clerk. In 1793 he produced his treatise on calculus, and his moral tale 'Isaac Jenkins,' describing the reclamation of a drunken labourer, which went through numerous editions. In the same year he removed to Clifton, with the view of establishing a 'Pneumatic Institute' for the treatment of disease by inhalation. Watt constructed his apparatus, Wedgwood contributed a thousand pounds, and the institute was ultimately established in 1798. It failed in its professed object, but is memorable for having fostered the genius of Davy, whom Beddoes had engaged as his assistant, and who discovered the properties of nitrous oxide there in 1799. In the same year Davy's first work, an essay on heat and light, was given to the world in 'Contributions to Physical and Medical Knowledge, principally from the West of England,' a collection edited by Beddoes. Before this he had

married Anna, sister of Maria Edgeworth, 'the best and most amiable woman in the world,' says Davy, and had produced several medical works and some political pamphlets, in the latter assailing Pitt with extreme virulence. He had also, in 1795, edited the 'Elements of Medicine' of John Brown, the founder of the Brunonian system of medicine, with a memoir, certainly well intended, but unduly depreciatory of Brown's character in some respects. In 1801 he published his 'Hygeia,' popular essays in medicine, rich in valuable sanitary precepts and eloquent pathological descriptions. In the same year Davy left Clifton for London, and the institute was virtually given up. Beddoes continued to enjoy a considerable practice, but from this time he added little to medical literature. In 1808 his health failed, and he died on 24 Dec., 'at the moment,' says Davy, 'when his mind was purified for noble affections and great works:' 'literally worn out,' says Atkinson, 'by the action and reaction of an inquisitive nature, and of restlessness for fame.' 'From Beddoes,' wrote Southey on hearing of his death, 'I hoped for more good to the human race than any other individual.' 'I felt,' wrote Coleridge on the same occasion, 'that more had been taken out of my life by this than by any former event.' Yet Beddoes had not succeeded in impressing himself powerfully upon the history of science, and he is now chiefly remembered as the father of the author of 'Death's Jest-Book,' and to some extent the discoverer of Davy. He was, nevertheless, a remarkable and highly interesting man; an enthusiast and a philanthropist; vigorous, original, and independent. The distinguishing merit of his medical writings is their vivid presentation of the phenomena of disease. 'They embrace,' says Atkinson, 'a most extensive surface of queries and inquiry; touching, like a vessel of discovery, upon every little topic or island; but yet with top-sails set, as if stinted to time.' 'He was,' says Davy, 'reserved in manner and almost dry. Nothing could be a stronger contrast to his apparent coldness in discussion than his wild and active imagination, which was as poetical as Darwin's. He had talents which would have raised him to the pinnacle of philosophical eminence, if they had been applied with discretion.' It is extremely interesting to compare these traits with similar manifestations of character in his son.

[Stock's Memoirs of the Life of Thomas Beddoes, 1811; John Davy's Memoirs of the Life of Sir Humphry Davy, 1839; Fragmentary Remains of Sir H. Davy, 1858; Atkinson's Medical Bibliography, 1834.] R. G.

BEDDOES, THOMAS LOVELL (1803–1849), poet and physiologist, was born at Rodney Place, Clifton, on 20 July 1803. He was the eldest son of Dr. Thomas Beddoes [q. v.], the celebrated physician, who died when his son was five years old. His mother, Anna, was the daughter of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, of Edgeworthtown, and the poet was therefore the nephew of Maria Edgeworth, the novelist. At the death of his father T. L. Beddoes was left in the guardianship of Davies Giddy, afterwards known as Sir Davies Gilbert, P.R.S., who died in 1839. He was sent first to Bath Grammar School, and on 5 June 1817 entered the Charterhouse. During his stay at this school he distinguished himself by his mischievous deeds of daring, by the originality of his behaviour, and by his love of the old Elizabethan dramatists, whom he early began to imitate. He wrote a novel called 'Cynthio and Bugboo,' and in 1819 a drama called the 'Bride's Tragedy.' The former was never printed; the latter remained for some years in his desk. His earliest verses belong to 1817; in July 1819 his name first appears as the contributor of a sonnet to the 'Morning Post.' Beddoes, on leaving Charterhouse, went to Oxford, and was entered a commoner at Pembroke on 1 May 1820. At Oxford he was eccentric and rebellious, priding himself on his democratic sentiments, which he preserved through life. In 1821, while yet a freshman, he published his first volume, the 'Improvisatore,' a pamphlet of 128 pages, printed in Oxford. Of this jejune production he speedily became so much ashamed that he endeavoured to suppress it, and with such a measure of success that very few copies of it are now known to exist. In 1822 he published in London his boyish play, the 'Bride's Tragedy,' a work of extraordinary promise, modelled very closely on such Jacobean writers as Webster, Marston, and Cyril Tourneur. In this drama the principal features of Beddoes' later style are all clearly to be discerned. The 'Bride's Tragedy' enjoyed a success such as rarely rewards the ambition of so young a writer; it was favourably noticed by the principal reviews, and in particular by Barry Cornwall and George Darley, who welcomed the new poet with effusion. The former, then thirty-five years of age and at the height of his reputation, extended to the young Oxonian his valuable friendship, and in 1823 Beddoes became acquainted with Thomas Forbes Kelsall, a young solicitor, afterwards his biographer and posthumous editor. He now planned, and partly wrote, several other dramas; of one, 'Love's Arrow Poisoned,' considerable portions still remain unpub-

lished; another, the 'Last Man,' which is frequently referred to in Beddoes' correspondence, has entirely disappeared. He became deeply interested in Shelley, and in 1824 became guarantee, in common with several other friends, for the first edition of that poet's 'Posthumous Poems.' In an unpublished letter in 1824 Procter describes Beddoes as 'innocently gay, with a gibe always on his tongue, a mischievous eye, and locks curling like the hyacinth;' and it appears that this was by far the brightest and happiest part of his career, though even at this time his excessive shyness made him averse to society. His mother's health was now breaking up, and in the summer of 1824 he was called to Florence, where she was residing; but she was dead before he could reach her. He spent some time in Italy, where he became acquainted with W. S. Landor and Mrs. Shelley, and he then brought his sisters back to England. These interruptions delayed the preparation for his bachelor's degree, which he eventually took on 25 May 1825. During this year he wrote the dramatic fragments, the 'Second Brother' and 'Torrismond,' which appear in the second volume of his works, and he began his great poem, 'Death's Jest-Book,' upon the polishing of which he was engaged for more than twenty years. He planned to publish a volume of lyrics, entitled 'Outidana, or Effusions, Amorous, Pathetic, and Fantastical;' but he was dissuaded from doing so by his unpopularity with a certain clique at Oxford, Milman, in particular, denouncing him as belonging to 'a villainous school.' He now determined to abandon literature, which he had thought of taking up as a profession, and to give his whole attention to medicine, and particularly to anatomy. Accordingly, in July 1825, he went to the university of Göttingen, where he remained in residence for four years, studying physiology under Blumenbach, surgery under Langenbeck, and chemistry under Stromeyer. All this time he was slowly completing 'Death's Jest-Book,' which was finished, in its first form, in February 1829. During these four years Beddoes only left Göttingen once, to take his M.A. degree at Oxford on 16 April 1828. In the winter of 1829 he transferred his residence to Würzburg, in Bavaria, where he continued his medical studies, and in 1832 obtained the degree of doctor of medicine at that university. He had, however, by the open expression of democratic opinions, made himself obnoxious to the government, and before the diploma was actually conferred upon him he was obliged to fly out of the Bavarian dominions, and to take refuge at Strassburg. In 1833 he visited Zurich, and was so much pleased with it that, when his political intrigues had again made it impossible for him to remain in Germany, he settled down at Zurich in June 1835. He brought with him a considerable reputation as a physiologist, for Blumenbach, in a testimonial which exists, calls him the best pupil he ever had; and he now assumed his degree of M.D. The surgeon Schoelien proposed him to the university as a professor, and he was elected, although the syndic, for a political reason, refused to ratify the election. Beddoes, however, continued to reside in Zurich for several years, and amassed there a scientific library of 600 volumes. He was at Zurich on 8 Sept. 1839, when the peasantry stormed the town, and deposed the liberal government. He observed the riot from a window, and witnessed the murder of the minister Hegetschweiber, who was one of his best friends. Beddoes had taken an acute interest in the cause of liberal politics, supporting it with his purse and his pen, for he now wrote German with complete fluency. After the defeat and dispersion of his friends, Zurich was no longer safe for him. In March 1840 his life was threatened by the insurgents, and he was helped to fly from the town in secret by a former leader of the liberal party named Jasper. He proceeded to Berlin, where, in 1841, he made the acquaintance of one of his latest friends, Dr. Frey. From this time to the date of his death he was a wanderer, still carrying about with him everywhere, and altering, his 'Death's Jest-Book.' In August 1842 he was in England; in 1843 at Baden in Aargau, and again at Zurich; from 1844 to 1846 at Baden, Frankfort, and Berlin. In the summer of 1846 he came once more to England for nearly a year; his friends found him very much changed, and most eccentric in manner. He complained of neuralgia, and shut himself up for six months in his bedroom, reading and smoking. In June 1847 he finally quitted England, and settled for twelve months at Frankfort in the house of an actor named Degen, practising a little as a physician. Here in the early part of 1848 his blood became poisoned from the virus of a dead body entering a slight wound in his hand. This was overcome, but seriously affected his health and spirits. His republican friends had deserted him, and he felt disgusted with life. The circumstances which attended his death were mysterious, and have not been made known to the public. The published account was founded on a letter from Beddoes to his sister, in which he says: 'In July I fell with a horse in a precipitous part of the neigh-

bouring hills, and broke my left leg all to pieces.' This is the version which he wished to circulate, and this may be accepted in silence. The incident, however, whatever it was, occurred not in July, but in May 1848, and in the town of Bâle, where he had arrived the previous night. He was immediately taken to the hospital, where he was placed under the charge of his old friend, Dr. Frey, and of a Dr. Ecklin. The leg was obstinate in recovery, and eventually gangrene of the foot set in. On 9 Sept. it became necessary to amputate the limb below the knee-joint; this operation was very successfully performed by Dr. Ecklin. Beddoes had not, until this latter event, communicated with his friends in England, but during October and November he wrote to them very cheerfully, declining all offers of help, and chatting freely about literature. In December he walked out of his room twice, and proposed to go to Italy. His recovery was considered certain when, on 26 Jan. 1849, Dr. Ecklin was called to his bedside, and found him insensible. He died at 10 p.m. that night. On his bed was found a paper of directions, written in pencil with a firm hand, leaving his manuscripts to Kelsall, and adding: 'I ought to have been among other things a good poet.' He was buried in the cemetery of the hospital.

His old friend, Thomas Forbes Kelsall, undertook the task committed to him with the greatest zeal and piety. His first act was to publish the poem of Beddoes' life, the famous 'Death's Jest-Book, or the Fool's Tragedy,' in 1850. This play attracted instant attention. It is a story of the thirteenth century, founded on the historical fact that a Duke of Munsterberg, in Silesia, was stabbed to death by his court fool; the latter personage Beddoes has made the hero of his play under the name of Isbrand. This volume was so successful that Kelsall followed it in 1851 by the publication of 'Poems by the late Thomas Lovell Beddoes,' including several dramatic fragments mentioned above, and introduced by an anonymous memoir of Beddoes written by Kelsall. This memoir, which is a very accomplished and admirable piece of biography, contained a large number of interesting letters from Beddoes. In 1838 Beddoes had translated into German Grainger's work on the 'Structure of the Spinal Cord;' but it is supposed that he failed to find a publisher for it. He is known to have contributed largely to the political literature of the day in German prose and verse, but anonymously, and these fugitive pieces are entirely lost, with the exception of one unimportant fragment. In person Beddoes was like Keats, short and thick-set; in the last year of his life he allowed his beard to grow, and 'looked like Shakespeare.' His friends in the hospital spoke of his fortitude under suffering, and said that he always showed 'the courage of a soldier.' He died in possession of several farms at Shifnall and Hopesay, in Shropshire.

[The above notice of T. L. Beddoes is much fuller in detail than any which has yet appeared, and corrects the existing memoirs on several points. After the publication of his memoir in 1851 Mr. Kelsall continued to add to his notes of Beddoes' life, but found no fresh opportunity for making them public. He preserved all the manuscripts referring to the poet, all his poems, letters, and details gleaned from other persons, in a box, which he bequeathed at his death to Mr. Robert Browning, who has very kindly permitted me to be the first to examine it. This box contains a large number of poetical fragments, especially discarded scenes and songs for 'Death's Jest-Book,' which have not yet seen the light.]

E. G.

BEDDOME, BENJAMIN (1717–1795), writer of hymns, was the son of the Rev. John Beddome, baptist minister. Benjamin was born at Henley-in-Arden, South Warwickshire, 23 Jan. 1717, and received his education, first at an independent academy in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, London, and afterwards at the Baptist College, Bristol. He was intended for a surgeon, but felt it his duty to become a preacher of the gospel. In the year 1740 he entered upon his first and only ministerial charge at Bourton-on-the-Water, in East Gloucestershire, where he continued as pastor of the baptist church until his death. Beddome was distinguished by the fulness and accuracy of his biblical scholarship, but it is as a hymn-writer that he is best known. His hymns were composed to be sung after his sermons, being designed to illustrate the truths on which he had been preaching. A volume of his poetry, under the title 'Hymns adapted to Public Worship or Family Devotion,' comprising 830 pieces, was published in 1818. Selections from these are found in most of the hymnals now in use. Beddome wrote an 'Exposition on the Baptist Catechism,' which was published in 1752. Two posthumous volumes of discourses were also printed from his manuscripts, and appeared, the first in 1805, the second in 1835. This latter contained a memoir of the author. By his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Boswell, Beddome had two sons, Benjamin and Foskett, who, having prepared themselves for the medical profession, died prematurely at the ages respectively of 24 and 25 years.

H.

Beddome died at Bourton, the scene of his life-long labours, on 3 Sept. 1795, aged 78 years. His personal character was marked by great urbanity and courtesy. To the sick and the poor he was exceedingly generous and charitable.

[Miller's Singers and Songs of the Church, 2nd ed. 1869; and Memoir prefixed to Sermons, 1835.] W. B. L.

BEDE, or more accurately **BÆDA** (673–735), was born in the district which was the next year given for the foundation of the monastery of St. Peter's, at Wearmouth, in what is now the county of Durham. The exact date of his birth has been disputed. It depends on the short account which he gives of himself at the end of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica.' He brings that work down to 731—for the notice of the defeat of the Saracens in the following year is probably an insertion made later, either by himself or by some other hand—and he says that he had then reached his fifty-ninth year. Mabillon (*Acta SS. O. B.* iii. 505) is therefore probably right in fixing his birth in 673. Some, however (Pagi, *Critic. in Ann. Baron.* p. 141, followed by Stevenson), place it in 674, and others (Gehle, *Disput. Hist. Theol.* and *Mon. Hist. Brit.*) in 672. Besides the short account which Bæda gives of himself, and what we can glean from his writings and from incidental notices of him by others, we have no trustworthy materials for his life until we come to his last hours; for the two anonymous biographies of him (*H. E.* ed. Smith, App., and Mabillon, sæc. iii. 501) are one of the eleventh and the other of the twelfth century.

Early deprived, as it seems, of his parents, Bæda, when seven years old, was placed by his relations under the charge of Benedict Biscop, the abbot of Wearmouth. Shortly before his birth a great ecclesiastical revival began in England. The marriage of Oswiu of Northumbria to Eanfled led to the triumph of the Roman over the Celtic church in the north, and Wilfrith, the champion of St. Peter, was made bishop. Archbishop Theodore began to reform the episcopate after the Roman model, and in a national synod held at Hertford in 673 put an end to the unsystematic practices of the Celtic church. English bishops were for the future to keep to their own dioceses, and not to wander about wherever they would, like the Celtic missionary bishops. The introduction of the Benedictine rule in place of the primitive monachism of the Celts was a movement of a like nature. In this work Benedict Biscop, the guardian of Bæda, took a leading part. When, in 674, he founded St. Peter's at Wearmouth, he sent for workmen from Gaul, who built his monastery after the Roman style. In 682 he founded the other home of Bæda, the monastery of St. Paul's at Jarrow. Foreign artificers filled the windows of his two great houses with glass. The pictured forms of saints and the scenes of sacred history adorned the walls of his churches. Above all, he provided his monks with a noble collection of books, which he deemed necessary for their instruction (*Vit. Abb.* 11). He fetched John, the archcantor of St. Peter's, from Rome, who taught them, and indeed all who came to learn, the ritual of the Roman church. And by his constant journeys abroad, Benedict brought his houses into the closest connection with the ecclesiastical life of the continent. At the same time there is evidence that there was no narrow spirit in the brotherhood which he formed, and that its relations with the Celtic church were not unfriendly (*H. E.* v. c. 21). Such, then, were the influences which were brought to bear on the youth of Bæda. They had a marked effect on his character and work.

When Ceolfrith was appointed to preside over the new foundation at Jarrow, Bæda seems to have gone with him. He can scarcely be said to have changed his home; for the two monasteries were in truth one, so close was the connection between them, and after the death of Benedict, Ceolfrith ruled over both alike (*Vit. Abb.* 15). We may venture to appropriate to the boyhood of Bæda a story told by one of his contemporaries (*Hist. Abb. Gyrv.* auct. anon. 14). A pestilence so thinned the brotherhood at Jarrow, that there was not one monk left who could read or answer the responses save Ceolfrith and a little boy whom he had brought up. So the abbot was forced to order that the services should be sung without responses, save at matins and vespers. For one week this went on, until the abbot could no longer bear the dreariness of it. After that he and the child laboured day by day through the whole services, singing each in his turn alone, until others learned to take their part.

In his nineteenth year Bæda was ordained deacon. The early age at which he was allowed to receive ordination implies that he was distinguished by holiness and ability. He entered the priesthood at the canonical age of thirty. In both cases he was presented by his abbot, Ceolfrith, and received his orders from the hands of Bishop John of Beverley (*H. E.* v. c. 24). A tradition that Bæda visited Rome was current in the time

of William of Malmesbury, and is mentioned by him (*Gest. Reg.* i. 57). Malmesbury gives a letter of Pope Sergius to Ceolfrith, telling him that he had need of a learned man to help him in certain matters of ecclesiastical law, and asking him to send Bæda to him—'Dei famulum Bedam venerabilis tui monasterii presbyterum.' Now, as Sergius died in 701, Bæda could not have been a priest at the time of this invitation. The letter of Sergius, however, exists in a manuscript (*Cotton*, Tib. A. xv. 50–52) which is two centuries earlier than the time of Malmesbury. This manuscript, in place of 'Bedam,' has 'N' = *nomen*, signifying that a name was to be supplied, and the word 'presbyterum' is also left out in it. Both are interlined by a later hand. It is, however, possible that Bæda may have been specially invited to Rome; for Malmesbury may have copied from a still earlier manuscript, and the omission of his name in the Cotton MS. may have been through carelessness. As this manuscript stands (without 'presbyterum'), it seems as if some word was left out, and 'presbyterum' may have been written in the original papal letter, through ignorance of the fact that Bæda had not at that time entered priest's orders. Sergius, when in need of advice, may well have asked for Bæda. He would scarcely have asked Ceolfrith for one of his monks without naming any one in particular. Nor would it be wonderful that the pope should have heard of the learning of the young Northumbrian monk; for the visits of Benedict to Rome had drawn his monasteries into close connection with the papal see, and the letter, whichever way we read it, illustrates the high position which the houses of Wearmouth and Jarrow already held in Christendom. Some of Bæda's fellow-monks were sent by Ceolfrith to Rome in 701, and came back with a papal privilege for their house. Bæda did not go with them (*Vit. Abb.* 15; *De Temporum ratione*, 47). The various legends which relate to his supposed visit to Rome may therefore be passed over. The story which takes him to Cambridge no longer demands refutation, though it once formed the subject of much bygone antiquarianism (*T. Caii Vindiciæ*, p. 321, &c. ed. Hearne, 1719).

With the exception of a few visits to friends, Bæda spent all his life at Jarrow from the time when he moved thither as a child. He studied the Scriptures with all his might, and while he was diligent in observing the discipline of his order, and in taking part in the daily services of the church, he loved to be always learning, teaching, or writing (*H. E.* v. 24). His character and opinions are to be gathered chiefly from his books. He was a man of gentle and cultivated feelings, full of kindly sympathies, and with a singular freshness of mind, which gave life and beauty to his stories. The chapter on the conversion of Northumbria, the tale of how poetic inspiration came to Cædmon, and of how he died, and the whole 'Life of Cuthberht' are but instances of his exquisite power of story-telling. With this power was combined a love of truth and fairness. His condemnation of the cruel and foolish war made by Ecgfrith, the benefactor of his house, against the Irish Scots (*H. E.* iv. 26), and his ungrudging record of the good deeds of Wilfrith (*H. E.* iv. 13, v. 19), are striking proofs of his freedom from prejudice. Brought, as he was from his earliest years, under the influences alike of Iona and Rome and Gaul and Canterbury, he had broad ecclesiastical sympathies. While he condemned and wrote against the Celtic customs concerning the date of Easter and the form of the tonsure, he dwelt much on the holiness of Aidan (*H. E.* iii. 5, 15–17), and he wrote the 'Life of Cuthberht' both in prose and verse. His love for the monastic profession led him to regard with evident admiration the powerful position held by the abbot of Iona (*H. E.* iii. 4), and the universal monachism of the church of Lindisfarne (*Vit. S. Cuth.* 16), though, as a zealous follower of the Benedictine order, which had found its way from the great houses of the continent to the new foundations of Northumbria, he disapproved the laxity of the Celtic rule. Filled with the desire of seeing an increase in the episcopate, he contemplated the possibility of providing for new bishops out of the possessions of those religious houses which were unfaithful to their profession, a plan which would have tended to purify the monasteries by reducing their means of luxury, and to exalt their power by closely connecting them with the episcopate (*Ep. ad Ecgb.* 10–12). With views so far-reaching and catholic, Bæda could have had little sympathy with the eager and narrow-minded Wilfrith. The circumstances of his life made Wilfrith look on Cuthberht and on John of Beverley as intruders (*Hist. of York*, Raine, xxxiv). To Bæda they were saints, and he records with evident disapproval how Eata and Cuthberht and their fellows were driven out of Ripon to make room for Wilfrith (*Vit. S. Cuth.* 8).

The names of several of the friends of Bæda are well known. Most of his works are dedicated to them, and some were written at their request. Among them were Nothelm, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and an

ecclesiastic named Albinus. Both these helped Bæda in his 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' and Albinus more than any one urged him to undertake the work. Ecgberht, archbishop of York, and Acca and Frithhere, bishops of Hexham and Sherborne, were also his friends. To Acca he dedicated most of his theological works. From this bishop, who was also one of the most faithful friends of Wilfrith (Eddius, 56, 64), Bæda probably obtained the full information which he had about Wilfrith's good deeds. Even Bæda had some enemies who seem to have been jealous of his literary pre-eminence. At a feast held by Wilfrith, bishop of York (*d.* 732), he was accused by some of the guests of having expressed heretical opinions in his 'De Temporibus liber minor.' The scandalous accusation was heard unrebuked by the bishop, and was probably circulated by one of his household. Bæda replied to it by a letter to a friend (*Ep. ad Plegwinum*), which was written with the expressed intention that it should be shown to Wilfrith. In it he speaks plainly of the unseemly revelry of the episcopal feast, and this reference (cf. *Carmen de Pontif. Eccl. Ebor.* l. 1232) shows that the bishop in question was the second of that name and not the more famous Wilfrith.

Bæda loved to meditate and make notes on the Scriptures. Simeon of Durham (*d.* 1130) records (*Hist. de Dunelm. Eccl.* c. 14) that there used to be shown a stone hut (*mansiuncula*), where, secure from all interruption, he was wont to meditate and work. In the time of Leland (*Collect.* iv. p. 42, ed. 1720), the three monks of Jarrow, all who were then left of that once famous congregation, showed what is described as his oratory. The little boy who worked so hard with his abbot to keep up the antiphonal chant when all the burden of the singing lay on them alone, rejoiced all his life to take part in the services of the monastery church. Alcuin, writing after Bæda's death to the monks of Wearmouth, tells them (*Alc. Ep.* 16, ed. Migne), that he loved to say, 'I know that angels visit the congregation of the brethren at the canonical hours, and what if they should not find me among the brethren? Would they not say, "Where is Bæda? Why comes he not with his brethren to the prayers appointed?"' The attainments of Bæda prove that he must have been a diligent student. He has recorded the name of another of his teachers besides the abbot Ceolfrith. Trumberht, he tells us, used to instruct him in the Scriptures. He had been a pupil of Ceadda, and used to tell his scholar much about his old master (*H. E.* iv. 3). From him doubtless Bæda learned to reverence the holy men of the Celtic church. John of Beverley is also said by Folcard (*Vit. S. Johan.* c. 2) to have been his teacher. It may have been so, but, as Folcard lived in the middle of the eleventh century, he must not be regarded as an authority on this matter. It is not unlikely that Bæda received help from some of the disciples of Theodore and Hadrian, of whom he speaks with admiration (*H. E.* iv. 2), and he must certainly have come under the instruction of John the archcantor (*Vit. Abb.* 6; see Stevenson's *Introd.* p. ix). Besides knowing Latin he understood Greek and had some acquaintance with Hebrew. He quotes Homer, Lucretius, Virgil, Ovid, Horace, Terence, and many other writers of less classical fame (Wright, *Biog. Lit.* i. 39–41). He was familiar with patristic literature, and was a diligent translator and compiler of extracts from that great storehouse. Like most of his countrymen at that age, he was a singer. His mind was well stored with the songs of his native land, and he had what was then in England the not uncommon gift of improvisation. Besides his powers as an historian and a biographer, he knew all the learning of his time, its grammar, rhetoric, mathematics, and physical science. All his talents were employed in the cause of his church and in the instruction of others. He was a diligent teacher, and found many scholars among the six hundred monks who in his days thronged the sister houses of St. Peter and St. Paul (*Vit. Abb.* 17). Some of these pupils, like Nothelm who has been already mentioned, Huætberht and Cuthberht, two successive abbots of Wearmouth, and Constantine, became the friends of after years, and were among those to whom Bæda dedicated his works.

A sentence in the 'Ep. ad Wicredum de Paschæ Celebratione,' which speaks of 776 as the current year, gave rise to the belief that Bæda lived at least to that date. Mabillon has however pointed out that the sentence is an interpolation by another hand (Pagi, *Critic. Baron.* xii. 401; Mabillon, *Analect.* i. 398). The day of his death is known to have been the Feast of the Ascension, 26 May 735, by a letter written by one of his pupils named Cuthberht to Cuthwine, his fellow scholar (Stevenson, *Introd.* xiv; Simeon of Durham, p. 8; S. Bonifacii *Op.* ep. 113, ed. Giles). Bæda, Cuthberht says, suffered from a tightness of breath which grew rapidly worse during the month of April. Up to 26 May, however, he continued his lectures, and through the many sleepless hours of night was still cheerful, sometimes giving thanks to God, sometimes chanting words of Holy

Scripture, or lines of English verse, which bade men remember how—'Before he need go forth, none can be too wise in thinking, how before his soul shall go, what good or ill deeds he hath done, how after death his doom shall be;' or again he sang the antiphons, hoping to console the hearts of his scholars, but when he came to the words 'Leave us not orphans,' he wept much, and they wept with him. And so the days wore on, and in spite of his sickness he worked hard that he might finish his translation into English of the Gospel of St. John, for he knew that it would be of use to the church, and also of some extracts from Bishop Isidore, for 'I do not want my boys,' he said, 'to read what is false, or to have to work at this without profit when I am dead.' On the day of his death, when the rest had gone to the procession held on the festival, his scribe was left alone with him. 'Dearest master,' he said, 'there is one chapter wanting, and it is hard for thee to question thyself.' 'No, it is easy,' he said; 'take thy pen and write quickly.' He spent the day in giving his little treasures of spice and incense to the priests of the house, in asking their prayers, and in bidding them farewell. The evening came, and his young scribe said, 'There is yet one more sentence, dear master, to write out.' He answered, 'Write quickly.' After a while the boy said, 'Now it is finished.' 'Well,' he said, 'thou hast spoken truly "It is finished."' Then he bade his friends place him where he could look on the spot on which he was wont to kneel in prayer. And lying thus upon the pavement of his cell, he chanted the 'Gloria Patri,' and as he uttered the words 'the Holy Ghost' he breathed his last, and 'so he passed to the kingdom in heaven.'

Bæda was buried at Jarrow. Men recognised the greatness of the loss which had come upon them. Winfrith (St. Boniface) wrote to Cuthberht to beg him to send him one of the works of Bæda, 'that wise searcher of Scripture who of late shone in your house of God like a candle in the church' (Bon. *Epp.* 37, 52, ed. Giles). Before the end of the eighth century, Alcuin used his name to excite the Northumbrian monks to study diligently and betimes, and bade them remember 'what praise Bæda had of men, and how far more glorious a reward from God' (Mabillon, *Analect.* ii. 310). In his poem on the bishops and other ecclesiastics of the church of York, he reckons over the various powers of the departed master, and speaks of a miracle worked by his relics (*Carmen de Pontif. &c. Eccl. Ebor.* l. 1300–1317). In the course of the next century the epithet 'Venerable' began to be generally added to his name. Each year, on the day of his death, men used to come and watch and pray in the church at Jarrow. A certain priest of Durham named Alfred, who lived in the first half of the eleventh century, and who seems to have spent his life in stealing the bones and other relics of departed saints in order to attract the gifts of the faithful to his own church, violated the grave of Bæda. He carried off the bones to Durham, and placed them in the coffin in which St. Cuthberht lay. There they were found at the translation of St. Cuthberht in 1104. Bishop Hugh de Puiset (1153–1195) laid them in a casket of gold and silver in the glorious galilee which he added to his church. In 1541 the casket of Bishop Hugh fell a prey to sacrilegious greed, and the remains of the great English scholar were dispersed (Sim. Dunelm. iii. 7; Gehle, *Disput.* 33 et seq.; As late as the middle of the eighteenth century 'Bede's well' at Monkton, near Jarrow, 'was in repute as a bath for the recovery of infirm or diseased children' (Surtees, *Hist. of Durham*, ii. 80). According to the list which Bæda appended to his 'Historia Ecclesiastica,' the books which he had written by the year 731, when that work was brought to an end, were: 1. On the first part of the Book of Genesis, four books. 2. On the Tabernacle, its Vessels, &c. three books. 3. On the first part of Samuel to the death of Saul, three books. 4. An Allegorical Exposition on the Building of the Temple, two books. 5. On Thirty Questions concerning the Book of the Kings. 6. On the Proverbs of Solomon, three books. 7. On the Song of Solomon, seven books. 8. Extracts from St. Jerome on the divisions of chapters in Isaiah, Daniel, the twelve Prophets, and part of Jeremiah. 9. On Ezra and Nehemiah, three books. 10. On Habakkuk, one book. 11. An Allegorical Exposition of the Book of Tobit, one book. 12. Chapters for readings in the Pentateuch, Joshua, and Judges. 13. On the Books of Kings and Chronicles. 14. On the Book of Job. 15. On the Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon. 16. On Isaiah, Ezra, and Nehemiah. 17. On Mark, four books. 18. On Luke, six books. 19. Two books of 'Homilies on the Gospel.' 20. Extracts from St. Augustine on the Apostle (Paul). 21. On the Acts, two books. 22. A Book on each of the General Epistles. 23. On the Apocalypse, three books. 24. Chapters for readings in the New Testament except the Gospels. 25. A book of Letters, in which are: 'Of the Six Ages,' 'Of the Resting Places of Israel,' 'Of the Words of Is. xxiv. 22,' 'Of Bissextile,'

'Of Anatolius on the Equinox.' 26. On the Histories of the Saints, on the Life and Passion of St. Felix. 27. A more correct translation from the Greek of the 'Life and Passion of St. Anastasius.' 28. The life of St. Cuthberht in verse, the same in prose. 29. The History of the Abbots, Benedict, Ceolfrith, and Hwætberht. 30. The 'Ecclesiastical History of our island and people,' five books. 31. A Martyrology. 32. A book of Hymns. 33. A book of Epigrams. 34. Two books on the 'Nature of Things' and on 'Chronology.' 35. A larger book on Chronology. 36. On Orthography. 37. On the Art of Metre, and appended to it a little book on the Figures and modes of speech in Holy Scripture.

To this list must be added as undoubtedly genuine the letters to Albinus and Ecgberht and the 'Retractationes' which were written later than 731, the book on the Holy Places written before that year, but left out by Bæda probably through forgetfulness, and a 'Pœnitentiale.'

Of the works enumerated by Bæda no genuine copies exist of 8, 13, 14, 15, 16, 20, 27, 33. The extracts from Isidore, and the translation of the Gospel of St. John which employed his dying hours, have also not been preserved. And it is exceedingly doubtful whether the Hymns (32) attributed to him should, for the most part at least, be held authentic. Some scientific and other treatises, such as the 'De Septem Miraculis Mundi' and the 'De Computo seu Indigitatione,' have been wrongly considered to be his work, and a little poem entitled 'Cuculus' (Goldast, *Ovidii Erotica*, Frankf. 1610), is perhaps also spurious.

It is probable that the educational works, e.g. 'De Sanctis Locis' and 'De Natura Rerum,' were the earliest of Bæda's writings. The 'De Temporibus' (liber minor) ends at 702. It was written five years before the 'Epistola ad Plegwinum sive de sex ætatibus,' and if, as seems almost certain, the bishop mentioned in that letter was the second Wilfrith, the dates of both of these works must be considerably later than has been supposed. As the 'Commentary on Samuel' (3) is dedicated to Ceolfrith, it must have been written before his death in 716, while the 'Historia Abbatum' (29) was written after that event. The 'De Temporibus' (liber major) (35) ends with the ninth year of Leo the Isaurian, viz. 724, or, according to the author's chronology, 729, and may be considered to have been finished at that date. From a letter of Acca prefixed to the 'Commentary on Luke' (18) it is evident that that work was written after the 'Commentary on the Acts' (21). The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' (30), as before mentioned, was finished in 731. In the same or in the next year was written the 'Epistola ad Albinum.' The 'Liber Retractationum' also came after the 'Historia.' As the 'Epistola ad Ecgberhtum' was written on his accession to the see of York in 734, it may be considered the latest extant work of Bæda.

Collective editions of the writings of Bæda have been published at Paris in 6 vols. fol. 1544–5, reprinted in 1554; (these editions are extremely rare, and of the earlier one, only a portion is in the British Museum); at Basle in 8 vols. fol. by F. Hervagius, 1563; at Cologne in 1612, a reprint of the Basle edition, but not so fine a work, reprinted at Cologne in 1688; at London in 12 vols. 8vo, by F. A. Giles, LL.D., 1843–4; and in the 'Patrologiæ Cursus Completus' (xc.–xcv.) of J. P. Migne, Paris, 1844. Of the various editions of the several works those only will be mentioned which appear noteworthy. A list, which is probably complete, up to 1842, will be found in Wright's 'Biog. Brit. Lit.' i. 283–288.

The commentaries on the Old Testament are for the most part in the folio editions, and in the more complete collection of Dr. Giles. They were also published in Paris by Gering and Rembolt, 1499—'a very rare book' (Wright). Many of them are dedicated to Acca. They are filled with allegorical interpretations. Even the book of Tobit is made to contain teachings about Christ and the sacraments. For the most part these works appear to be compiled from the Fathers. Bæda says in his book on Genesis (1) that, as the works of Basil, Ambrose, and Augustine are too expensive and too deep for most people, he 'has culled, as from the pleasant meadows of far flowering Paradise, what may supply the need of the weak. This work was appended to Usher's 'Historia Dogmatum,' 1689, and was edited, with some other writings of Bæda, by Wharton (4to, London), in 1693. The 'Thirty Questions on Kings' (5) were propounded by Nothelm, and the treatise was written for him. Short comments of a more practical character than those in most of Bæda's works are appended to the 'Proverbs' (6), though even here allegorical interpretation is not deserted. It wholly prevails in the last part of the commentary. This part is printed separately in the folio editions, under the title of 'Mulier Fortis;' but is really the exposition of c. xxxi. 10–31. The first book of the 'Exposition of the Canticles' (7) was written against the errors of Julian, Bishop of Celano. The 'Commentary on Habakkuk' (10) is not in

the folio editions, and was first published by Martene in his 'Thesaurus Novus,' Paris, 1717. It is dedicated to an abbess.

The commentaries on the New Testament were printed at Paris in 1521. They are also in the folios, and in Dr. Giles's editions. In his dedicatory letter to Acca attached to his commentary on 'Mark,' Bæda says that he has placed on the margin the names of the fathers from whose works his comments are extracted, and he begs that transcribers will not neglect to copy these entries. This request has not been obeyed. A book purporting to be his, 'In Apostolum quæcunque in opusculis S. Augustini,' &c. (20), was published by G. Boussard, Paris, 1499, but has been shown by Baronius to be spurious. A preface to the 'Seven General Epistles' (22) exists in one, and that the earliest, manuscript only. This manuscript was discovered by Wharton in the library of Caius College, Cambridge. The reason of its omission in later manuscripts cannot be mistaken, for it argues that the first place in the apostolic company belongs to St. James and not to St. Peter. An illustration of the large-mindedness of Bæda is afforded by his book on the 'Apocalypse' (23), where, he says, he has followed Tychonius the Donatist, whose interpretations, where they are not affected by the errors of his sect, he praises highly. He adheres to his allegorical method of exposition in his New Testament commentaries, and even applies it to the Acts of the Apostles (21). The 'Retractationes' are corrections of the commentary on the Acts. In this work Bæda says that he made a careful collation of the Greek codex. The Homilies on the Gospels (in folio editions, and with eleven before unedited by Martene, 1717) were for a long time held to be doubtful. By the discovery of an early manuscript at Boulogne, Dr. Giles has proved the authenticity of fifty-nine Homilies of Bæda, which he has published in his collective edition. The teaching about the name Peter in Hom. 27 is in accord with that of the preface to the General Epistles. These discourses certainly present a high view of the sacrament of the Lord's supper (Homs. 4 and 37), but at the same time do not contain the doctrine afterwards propounded by Radbert. The opinions of Bæda on this question were represented in different lights in the once celebrated discussion between Rev. Dr. Lingard and Rev. H. Soames. A curious example of the allegorical method of interpretation is to be found in Hom. 18, where the six water-pots of Cana are explained as types of the six ages of the world.

The 'Life of St. Felix of Nola' (26), a prose version of the poem of Paulinus, was published in Bolland, 'Acta SS.' i. January 1643, and by Smith in 1722. The metrical 'Life of St. Cuthberht' (28), written in Latin hexameters, is a proof of the learning of Bæda rather than of any poetic feeling. It is included in the 'Antiquæ Lectiones' of Canisius, v. In the preface to the prose 'Life' Bæda says that he derived his information from those who were best acquainted with the truth. He certainly used very largely the anonymous 'Life' printed in 'Acta SS.' Mart. iii. and by Stevenson. He frequently, he tells us, submitted his sheets to the priest Herefrith and others, who had long known Cuthberht, and made such alterations as they suggested. At length the work was sent to Lindisfarne, where for two days it was carefully examined by the elder monks, who approved it and gave Bæda some fresh information. When he had made these additions, he dedicated the book to the abbot Eadfrith and the congregation of Lindisfarne, and handed it over to the transcribers. In this preface Bæda refers to the insertion of his name in white in the book of Lindisfarne. This placed him amongst those benefactors who were entitled to be remembered in the prayers of that house. Both the Lives of St. Cuthberht are in 'Acta SS. O. S. B.' sæc. ii., Paris, 1669; in the 'Historical Works' by Smith; and in the 'Opera Hist. Minora' of Stevenson (Eng. Hist. Soc.), 1838. The 'Lives of the Abbots' (29) is founded on another anonymous work. It has been printed by Ware, Dublin, 1664; by Wharton, London, 1693; by Smith and by Stevenson. The 'Martyrologium' (31), as published in the folio editions and Antwerp, 1564, was shown by Henschen to be largely spurious. His discovery of an early manuscript in the library of Queen Christina led to a satisfactory sifting of the work, and in the edition of Smith the entries of Bæda are distinguished from those by other hands. The work generally known as the 'De Sex Ætatibus' is really a part of the 'De Temporum ratione' (35). It was printed with 'De Natura Rerum' at Venice, 1505, at Basle, 1529, and by Smith. The last part, or Sexta Ætas, containing extracts from Eutropius, Orosius, and Gildas, concerning Britain, is printed alone in 'Mon. Hist. Brit.' and by Stevenson. The chronicle of the earlier ages is chiefly taken from Eusebius (*M. H. B.* p. 70). The 'Pœnitentiale' was printed in an imperfect form by Martene and Durand, in collectio vii., from a manuscript at Andain; and correctly by Wasserschleben, in 'Bussordnungen der abendländischen Kirche,' from a Vienna manuscript; and in Haddan and Stubbs's 'Councils and Ecclesiastical

Documents,' iii. 326; the 'Liber de Remediis Peccatorum,' printed at Venice, 1584, and in the collective editions, is a compilation (HADDAN and STUBBS).

Mr. Stevenson in his Introduction has given an exhaustive account of the sources from which the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' (30) is derived. Up to the coming of St. Augustine in 596 the work is compiled from former writers, e.g. Eutropius and Gildas, from legends and popular traditions, and from the 'Life of St. Germanus' by Constantius of Lyons. From 596 Bæda used both written documents and oral intelligence. His extracts from books now become few. Among these books Stevenson reckons (*Introd.* xxiv) the 'Life of Gregory the Great' by Paul the Deacon. As, however, Paul was born 720–725 (WAITZ, *Præf. Paul. Diac.*), it is probable that he and Bæda went to some common source. Paul certainly had the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' at hand when he was writing his 'History of the Lombards.' Bæda made considerable use of local records. Albinus and Nothelm seem to have furnished him with materials for the history of the kingdom of Kent, of the archbishops of Canterbury, of the diocese of Rochester, and of East Anglia. From Bishop Daniel he derived his knowledge of the history of the West and South Saxons, and from the monks of Læstingaeu of the work of Cedd and Ceadda. Bishop Cyneberht gave him a few materials concerning his diocese of Lindesey. His account of Northumbrian history is naturally full, and in some parts, e.g. the history of Eadwine, records details which show that he must have used important local annals. The official documents contained in the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' consist of copies made from the papal registers for Bæda by Nothelm (*Ann. Baron.* xii. 364) and of the proceedings of English councils. Bæda constantly refers to oral communications. He is particular in recording the name and description of any one from whom he received information. He evidently weighed the credibility of his informants, and distinguished between the value of the reports of eye-witnesses and of those who only repeated what they had heard. The earliest edition of 'Historia Ecclesiastica' is a folio, without pagination, catch-words, date, place, or name of printer. It has been assigned to H. Eggesteyn, Strasburg, cir. 1473 (EBERT). Two other editions were put out before the end of the century, at Strasburg in 1483 and at Spires in 1490. Next come the Strasburg edition of 1500, and the Hagenau edition by J. Rynman, 1506 (*M. H. B.* 71). All these are in small folio, double columns, and Gothic letters, and are mainly reprints of the first edition. The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' was again printed at Antwerp by Gravius in 1550. Although this is to a large extent a reprint of the 1500 edition, it supplies the hitherto unprinted conclusion of v. 24, and is a fine and scarce book. It was reprinted at Louvain, 1566; at Heidelberg, 1587, by Commeline, who corrected several errors by collating a good manuscript; at Cologne, 1601; and in the Basle and Cologne collective editions. The first edition brought out in England was by A. Whelo, Cambridge, 1644, together with the Anglo-Saxon version attributed to King Ælfred. A critical edition was produced by P. F. Chifflet, S.J., Paris, 1681. In 1722 all former editions were superseded by that of Canon J. Smith, printed at Cambridge, chiefly founded on the manuscript of Bishop More in the Cambridge Library. It contains the Anglo-Saxon version and other historical works, and is a very noble volume. Another edition of the historical works was brought out by J. Stevenson in 2 vols. 8vo, for the Eng. Hist. Soc., London, 1838, with an excellent introduction. The 'Historia Ecclesiastica' has also been edited by B. Hussey, Oxford, 1846, by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1869, and lib. iii. and iv. by Mayor and Lumby, Pitt Press, 1879. The 'Ep. ad Ecgberhtum' contains interesting information as to the condition of the English church at the time, together with the plan of Bæda for the improvement of its discipline. It has been edited by Ware, Dublin, 1664; Wharton, London, 1693; Smith and Stevenson.

The treatise 'De Natura Rerum' (34) contains such physical science as was then known. It collects the wisdom of the ancient world on this subject, and has the special merit of referring phenomena to natural causes. It was published together with the two works on chronology at Basle, 1529. 'Liber de Orthographia' (36) was printed in the 'Gramm. Lat. Auct. Ant.,' Han. 1605. The 'De Arte Metrica' (37) contains a large number of quotations, not only from the better known, but from obscure Latin poets, and has many references to Greek examples. It was printed by Putsch in 'Vet. Gramm.,' Paris, 1616, and is contained in 'Gramm. Lat.' of H. Keil, Leip. 1857. The short treatises 'De Schematibus et Tropis' (37) were published at Milan by Ant. Zarotus, 1473, with two other grammatical works. This book is without signatures, catch-words, or pagination, and is very scarce (EBERT). It has also been published at Venice, 1522; at Basle, 1527, &c. It is included in the 'Rhetores Lat. Min.' of C. Halm, Leip., 1863. Bæda took his 'Libellus de situ

Hierusalem sive de Locis Sanctis' from the work of Adamnan. He has not included this epitome in his index, but refers to it (*Hist. Eccl.* v. 17) at the close of his extract from the book of Adamnan. It was printed by Mabillon in 'Acta SS.' iii. 1. Eleven hymns attributed to Bæda (32) were printed by Cassander, Paris, 1556; one of these, 'De Die Judicii,' is in Simeon of Durham's 'De Gestis Regum.' Four others have been added by Giles in his 'Opera omnia.' Of the Letters (25) besides the 'Ep. ad Ecgberhtum' are preserved—the 'Ep. ad Albinum' in Mabillon, Analect. i. in Smith and in Stevenson; the 'Ep. ad Plegwinum de Sex Ætatibus,' on the occasion of the accusation made at the feast of Wilfrith, was edited by Ware, Dublin, 1664, and Wharton, London, 1693; the 'Ep. ad Wicredum' is in the folio editions; the 'Ep. ad Accam de Mansionibus,' &c., and 'Ad Accam de eo quod ait Esaias,' &c., were first printed by Dr. Giles in his 'Opera omnia,' 1843, and the 'Ep. de Bissexto' in the 'Anecdota,' edited by Giles for the Caxton Soc., 1844.

The Anglo-Saxon version of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' attributed to Ælfred has been noticed. An Anglo-Saxon version of the 'De Die Judicii' was published under the title 'Be Domes Dæga' by the E. Eng. Text. Soc., 1876. Translations of the 'Historia Ecclesiastica' into English have been made by T. Stapleton, Antwerp, 1565; by F. Stevens, London, 1723; by W. Hurst, London, 1814; by F. A. Giles, London, 1840; and by L. Gidley, Oxford, 1870.

[Bædæ Hist. Eccl. et Opera Historica, Stevenson; other works in Opera Omnia, ed. Giles; Gehle's Disputatio Hist.-Theol. de Bædæ vita, &c.; Wright's Biog. Lit.; Ebert's Bibliog. Dict.; and authorities quoted in text.] W. H.

BEDEL, HENRY (*fl.* 1571), divine, was a native of Oxfordshire. One Henry Bedel took the degree of B.A. at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 13 Feb. 1555–6, and M.A. 1566 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), i. 146, 172). Wood is not certain, but it seems probable from the dates, that this graduate was identical with the preacher of the same name. Bedel was collated to the rectorship of St. Pancras, Soper Lane, on 4 Oct. 1561, and preferred to the vicarship of Christ Church, London, on 28 Jan. 1567. The latter living he resigned in 1576 (Newcourt, *Rep.* i. 320, 519). While vicar of Christ Church he preached 'a sermon exhorting to pity of the poor, which treatise may well be called the mouth of the poor.' It was delivered on 15 Nov. 1571 and published in 1573. Waterland praises it as 'learned and elaborate.' This is his only extant work, although Wood says that he was the author of other sermons.

[Tanner's Bibliotheca; Oxford Univ. Register; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. G-n.

BEDELL, WILLIAM (1571–1642), bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, second son of John Bedell and Elizabeth Aliston or Elliston, his wife, was born at Black Notley, a village in the county of Essex, on or about Christmas day, 1571 (see *Life*, ed. T. W. Jones, p. 91). His paternal ancestors were yeomen of long standing in the county, and originally of the same stock, it has been alleged, as the Bedells of Writtle. His grandfather and father were both men of strong religious convictions, the former being also noted for his sternness as a disciplinarian. The story is told, that when his son John (the father of the bishop), on being first sent to school, ran away to his home, he placed him behind him on horseback, with his face to the horse's tail, and thus conveyed him back to his master. Mr. Denman of Braintree, under whom both William and his elder brother John were educated, was known as 'very able and excellent in his faculty,' but was also in the habit of treating his pupils with the harshness that disgraces the education of those days; and a blow which he inflicted on William was the occasion of a deafness which became permanent. William's maternal relatives were puritans, or at least puritanically inclined; and when little more than twelve years of age he was sent to the newly founded puritan college of Emmanuel at Cambridge, where his name appears as pensioner, admitted 1 Nov. 1584. On 12 March following he was elected a scholar, being the nineteenth on the list from the foundation. In 1588 he graduated B.A. and in 1592 M.A. His entry at an age three or four years below the average in those days probably rendered it difficult for him at first to keep pace with his fellow-students in a society noted for its studious habits, but in due course his natural ability began to manifest itself, and in 1593 he was elected a fellow of his college, being fourteenth on the list from the foundation, including the first three fellows nominated by the founder, Sir Walter Mildmay. On 10 Jan. 1597 he was ordained priest, and in 1599 proceeded B.D. The college had been expressly designed by Sir Walter as a place of education for the ministry, and Bedell began to look forward to engaging in parochial work. His first college duties as a fellow had been well calculated to qualify him for such a sphere of labour, he having been selected to be the catechist of the students in the fundamental doctrines of the

christian faith. It was in the performance of this office that not a few eminent divines —such as Lancelot Andrewes at Pembroke, William Perkins at Christ's, and John Preston at Queens'—achieved their first reputation. Bedell was himself a pupil of Perkins, the eminent theologian and tutor of Christ's College, and on the latter's death in 1602 was the purchaser of his library. Besides his attainments in divinity, Bedell was already known as a good classical scholar, and also as acquainted with Syriac, Arabic, and Hebrew. His aptitude as a linguist, and possibly his skill in discerning the structure of a language, led his Italian friends in Venice to request him to compile an English grammar for their use.

In 1602 Bedell, having received his license to preach, was appointed to succeed Mr. George Estey at the church of St. Mary's, at Bury St. Edmund's in Suffolk. He at once attracted large audiences, and the neighbouring country families were often to be seen among his congregation. In 1607 he was invited to fill the place of chaplain to Sir Henry Wotton, the British ambassador to the Venetian republic. That famous state had recently been attracting to itself the notice of all Europe by its courageous opposition to the encroachments of the papal see and by a generally liberal policy. In his resentment at its conduct, pope Paul V had placed the whole community under an interdict (April 1606). The signory, in retaliation, expelled the Jesuits and certain other religious bodies who had ventured to give effect to the papal decree. The cause of the republic was ably maintained by the eminent scholar and philosopher, Friar Sarpi, better known as Father Paul, who carried on a notable controversy with the defenders of the Ultramontane policy, Baronius and Bellarmine. Bedell did not arrive in Venice until some time after the interdict had been revoked (21 April 1607), but he found the popular mind still deeply agitated by the whole question of papal allegiance, and in conjunction with Sir Henry Wotton he cherished the belief that circumstances augured hopefully for bringing about a Reformation in Italy. Their views were shared by some eminent protestants elsewhere, among whom were Du Plessis, Mornay, and Diodati, of Geneva, the author of the protestant translation of the Bible into Italian. Father Paul, although by no means generally accessible to visitors, took both Sir Henry Wotton and Bedell into his fullest confidence, and the intimacy thus formed exercised a marked influence on the latter, who always afterwards was wont to refer to his intercourse with the great scholar as an invaluable mental experience, and as serving materially to enrich his knowledge both of controversial divinity and of polite learning. It was shortly after this acquaintance had been formed that the attempt to assassinate Father Paul was made. Bedell, writing a few days after the event to his friend, Dr. Samuel Ward, subsequently master of Sidney College, Cambridge, says: 'I hope this accident will awake him a little more and put some more spirit into him, which is his only want' (*Life*, p. 104). After a stay in Italy extending over some three years and a half, during which time he had added considerably to his knowledge of Hebrew by his intercourse with some learned Jews, Bedell returned to England and to Bury. He was accompanied by Dr. Despotine, a Venetian convert to protestantism, who settled as a medical practitioner in Bury, and to the promotion of whose interests, as a stranger in a foreign land, Bedell devoted himself with characteristic generosity and unselfishness. At Bury he continued to reside for upwards of four years, and his ministrations were highly valued. But his voice was weak and the church large, and he consequently found a difficulty in making himself audible to the congregation. This circumstance determined him to accept (1616) the presentation to the rectory of Horningsheath (a neighbouring parish) offered him by the patron, Sir Thomas Jermyn, one of his congregation. On proceeding to take possession he, however, found himself confronted by a difficulty which seemed likely at one time to prove insuperable. This arose out of the exorbitant, though customary, fees exacted by the officers of the bishop of the diocese, Dr. John Jegon, the payment of which Bedell regarded as involving a question of principle, as equivalent to an act of simony. Eventually the bishop (who as a former master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, was probably well informed with respect to Bedell's merits) effectually removed the latter's scruples by directing that the instruments of institution and induction should be sent to him, and that the amount of the fees to be paid should be left to his discretion. Of Bedell's mode of life at Horningsheath and his exemplary conduct in his various relations to his family, his parishioners, and the neighbouring clergy, an interesting account will be found in the 'Life' by his son—a sketch which also gives an insight into the duties and habits of a country clergyman in those days. About a year after his return from Venice to Bury, Bedell had married (29 Jan. 1611) Mrs. Leah Mawe, the widow of a former recorder of that town, by

whom, at the time of her second marriage, she had five children living.

On the summoning of parliament in 1623 Bedell was selected, much against his will, as one of the two representatives of the clergy of the diocese of Norwich in convocation. In 1627 he was appointed, on the joint recommendation of Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, and Ussher, archbishop of Armagh, to the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin. Their testimony in his favour was warmly seconded by Sir Henry Wotton, who, however, in his letter to King Charles, declares that Bedell is best recommended 'by the general fame of his learning, his life, and christian temper, and those religious labours himself hath dedicated to your majestie'—this reference being to 'The Copies of Certaine Letters which have passed between Spaine and England in mattre of Religion,' which Bedell had dedicated to Charles, then prince of Wales, in 1624. He was admitted provost, with the general consent of the fellows, on 16 Aug. 1627. During his short tenure of his new office Bedell approved himself an able administrator. He revised the statutes of Trinity College, and, while introducing not a few alterations, scrupulously abstained from anything that tended to his own pecuniary advantage or to that of the fellows. Like the founder of his own college at Cambridge, Sir Walter Mildmay, he opposed on principle the continued residence of fellows when the long curriculum of their theological studies had been completed; and he accordingly put in force a like proviso to that contained in the statute 'De Mora Sociorum' in the code of Emmanuel (see MULLINGER, *Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge*, ii. 315), requiring that 'every fellow should study divinity, and after seven years' stay should go out into some employ in the church' (*Life*, ed. JONES, p. 27). He required also that those who were Irishmen by birth should cultivate their native language, in order that they might become better qualified to labour among the people. His interchange of opinions with Father Paul and other divines in Italy had rendered him inclined to insist as little as possible on the differences with respect to doctrine between catholic and protestant. These sentiments at one time seemed likely to involve him in some trouble with the extreme protestant party in the college, especially with Dr. Joshua Hoyle, the divinity professor; but his tact and conciliatory temper disarmed their opposition.

After about two years' tenure of his provostship Bedell appears as entering upon the final stage of his career by his acceptance of the united bishoprics of Kilmore (co. Cavan) and Ardagh (co. Longford), to which he was consecrated on 13 Sept. 1629. He found both his dioceses in a very unsatisfactory condition, the revenues plundered, the 'plantations' raw, and the churches in a ruinous state; whilst the catholic clergy held aloof from his neighbourly advances and showed no disposition to co-operate for the general good. On the other hand, as we find from a letter written by him to Laud (1 April 1630), he viewed with grave disapprobation the extortion practised by the ecclesiastical courts on the poor catholics, 'which,' he says, 'in very truth, my lord, I cannot excuse and do seek to reform.' In February 1633 he resigned the see of Ardagh, owing to his expressed objection against pluralities and his opinion that it would be better administered by a separate bishop. Domestic bereavement at this time fell heavily upon him. In 1635 his second son, John, died; and two years after, his step-daughter, Leah, in little more than a month after her marriage to the Rev. Alexander Clogie, and then his wife (26 March 1638), who was buried in the cathedral churchyard at Kilmore.

A lawsuit in which he became involved, owing to his conscientious objections to the re-appointment of his chancellor, Dr. Alane Cook, brought fresh trouble, and was regarded as of considerable importance from the fact that it was likely to furnish a precedent with respect to the rights of the civil lawyers generally in connection with the ecclesiastical courts. Cook, whose appointment rested solely on the choice of Bedell's predecessor, had approved himself a mercenary and unscrupulous official, and the bishop resolved that, if possible, another should be appointed to the post. The case was protracted over several years, and though he lost his suit, with costs against him, he preserved his conscience. No feature in the maladministration of the ecclesiastical courts appears to have arrested his attention more forcibly than the frequent employment of writs of excommunication against the poor catholics, and the cruel oppression carried on under the pretexts thus afforded. 'The corruptions of the jurisdiction ecclesiastical,' he writes to Dr. Despotine, 'are such, as not only not law, but not so much as equity is kept.' Against pluralities and non-residence he strove with unceasing effort; while in appointing new incumbents he invariably preferred those who already possessed some knowledge of the Irish language. On Wentworth's first arrival as lord deputy, he ordered an increase of the army in Ireland. Against the heavy contributions levied for this, memorials to the king were got up in various

parts of the country, among others in Ulster. The bishop, having been prevailed on to sign one of these petitions, drew upon himself the displeasure of Wentworth. Towards the end of Strafford's government, the bishop again incurred the disapproval of the authorities by a manifestation of sympathy with Adair, bishop of Killaloe, who was brought before the high commission court for expressions in favour of the covenanting party in Scotland, and in consequence deprived of his see. Undaunted by these and other signs of unpopularity, Bedell continued to employ his best efforts for the good of the people. The churches were repaired and made available for public worship, and the translation of the Scriptures into Irish completed by the addition of the Old Testament, which was carried on under his supervision.

On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641, Bedell's mansion was respected by the insurgents, so that he was able to give shelter and food to the homeless English who fled to him in their distress. On one occasion he interposed to protect them from violence. At the same time he steadily refused to desert his diocese, personally accepting the offer of a convoy to Dublin. This generosity of conduct afforded the Irish a pretext for seizing first his cattle and then his household goods and library, and finally conveying him and his sons prisoners to Loughoughter Castle. Here the governor, Owen O'Reilly, who had formerly been one of his tenantry, did his best to alleviate the hardships of his position. His friends in the meantime managed to procure his release, when, his own house being now occupied by the popish bishop, he accepted the hospitality of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, whom he had himself presented to the living of Killasser. Dennis Sheridan's house at Drumlor, however, was crowded with destitute English, and this, combined with insufficient and unwholesome diet, led to the outbreak of fever, by which Bedell was in turn attacked and carried off on 7 Feb. 1642. It was during his last days here that, through the assistance of Sheridan, he succeeded in rescuing from his library at Kilmore a manuscript Hebrew Bible which he had brought with him from Venice, and which is now preserved in the library of Emmanuel College, and also the manuscript of the Irish translation of the Old Testament. This Sheridan was the head of the clan, but had been brought up as a protestant, and, being able to speak Irish, had been ordained by Bedell to the ministry. Richard Brinsley Sheridan was of the same clan, and his grandfather William, at one time the friend of Swift, was indebted for his university education to the eldest son of the Rev. Dennis Sheridan, and godson of Bishop Bedell, who many years subsequently became bishop of Kilmore.

[Marshall's Genealogist's Guide, p. 37. It was the Rev. Alexander Clogie who supplied Bishop Burnet with the materials for his Life of Bedell, published in 1685. Clogie, a native of Scotland, had been admitted to holy orders by Bishop Bedell, and received from him the vicarage of Cavan. A manuscript Life of Bedell by Clogie, of which there are copies in the Bodleian and in the Harleian MSS., was edited by W. Walter Wilkins in 1862. Archbishop Sancroft, who had obtained possession of another manuscript, The True Relation of the Life and Death of Bishop Bedell (now in Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian, vol. cclxxviii., bound up with the preceding), appears to have contemplated publishing it, together with Bedell's Collected Works, but probably considered himself forestalled by Burnet's labours. This last-named Life, however, which is by the elder son, William Bedell (see Life, ed. Jones, pp. viii–ix), is the most trustworthy source of information, and has been admirably edited for the Camden Society (1872) by Thomas Wharton Jones, F.R.S., a representative of the bishop's maternal family of Elliston. It has also been published, without notes (1871), by Professor John E. B. Mayor.] J. B. M.

BEDEMAN or **STEVINE**, LAWRENCE (*fl.* 1372–1410), supporter of Wycliffe, appears first, in 1372, as a scholar of Stapeldon Hall (now Exeter College), of which foundation he became fellow and ultimately rector, holding the latter office from 1379 to 1380. In 1382 he is mentioned as one of the principal advocates of Wycliffe's doctrines at Oxford. In June of that year he was suspended from preaching, in company with the other leaders of the party, by Archbishop Courtney, under circumstances which are noticed under Aston (John). A mandate was also issued against him in the same year by Bishop Brantingham, of Exeter, to whom complaints had been made of his activity as a preacher of false doctrine in Cornwall (Boase, xiv, *sq.*). Bedeman appears, however, to have held a less conspicuous position than his associates at Oxford, and was the first of them to make his peace with the church, being restored to public functions by a mandate of 18 Oct. 1382. After this he was made rector of Lifton, in Devonshire, and held this benefice as late as 11 June 1410, when he was licensed to preach in Latin or English. Foxe therefore is mistaken in reckoning him, on the authority of 'ancient writers,' among those who 'suffered most cruel death,' or else 'did forsake the realm,' on account of their attachment to Wycliffe's teaching (*Acts and Monuments*, iii. 96, ed. Townsend).

The name 'Bedeman' occurs more than once as 'Bedenam' or 'Bedmond' (Boase, 194); in the older editions of Foxe it is given as 'Redman.' Other documents style him 'Stevine' ('Stevyn' or 'Stephen'), the fuller description being 'Laurentius Stephyn, alias dict. Bedeman' (Wilkins, iii. 168).

[Boase's Register of Exeter College (Oxford, 1879); Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 273–5, 309–11, ed. Shirley, Rolls Series; Wilkins's Concil. Magn. Brit. iii. 157–65. 168; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, i. 509 sq., ed. Gutch.]

R. L. P.

BEDERIC or DE BURY, HENRY (*fl.* 1380), theologian, was born at Bury, in Suffolk, from which place he derived his surname. Bale, whose account seems to have been followed both by Pamphilus and Pits, tells us that he embraced the monastic life very early by entering the Augustinian foundation at Clare, in Suffolk, sixteen miles south of Bury St. Edmunds, as the bent of his whole mind was towards letters. For the sake of increasing his facilities for study, we are told that he visited the most renowned resorts of the learned in England, a phrase which Tanner translates more definitely into several years' residence at Oxford and Cambridge. He then passed on to the Sorbonne divinity schools at Paris, where, according to Pits, after long studies and almost daily exercises in the schools, he took his doctor's degree. On his return to England he was appointed provincial of his whole order for this country, and Pits enumerates his many qualifications for this office —his uprightness of life and prudence in business. Bale praises his keen intellect and his readiness in public preaching ('declamandas e suggesto conciones'), but qualifies his admiration by adding that this was done in papist fashion. The chief works of this writer, as enumerated by the last-mentioned biographer, are: 'Lectures on the Sentences of Peter Lombard,' certain 'Quæstiones Theologiæ,' 'Sermones de Beatâ Virgine,' and 'Sermones per Annum.' Bandellus, according to Bale, quotes him as an authority for maintaining that the Virgin Mary was conceived in original sin. Bale and Pits state that John Bederic flourished about 1380; but Pamphilus gives an account of his life under the year 1373.

[Bale, 481; Pamphili Chronica Ordinis Frat. Eremit. S. August. 61; Pits, 526; Tanner.]

T. A. A.

BEDFORD, Countess of (*d.* 1627). [See Russell, Lucy.]

BEDFORD, Duke of (*d.* 1435). [See Plantagenet, John.]

BEDFORD, Dukes and Earls of. [See Russell.]

BEDFORD, ARTHUR (1668–1745), miscellaneous writer, was born at Tiddenham in Gloucestershire 8 Sept. 1668. At the age of sixteen he proceeded to Brasenose College, Oxford, graduated B.A. in February 1687–8, M.A. in July 1691, and was ordained in 1688. After acting as curate to Dr. Read of St. Nicholas Church, Bristol, he was presented by the corporation of that town to the Temple Church in 1692 (in Barrett's 'History of Bristol' 1672 is an obvious error for 1692). He remained there for eight years, and was presented by Joseph Langton to the private living of Newton St. Loe in Somerset (Preface to *Scripture Chron.* pp. 1, 2). Here Bedford spent twenty-four years, was made chaplain to Wriothesly, Duke of Bedford, and occupied himself with many important questions. He joined Collier and the other pamphleteers in their crusade against the stage, and issued a series of tracts, of which one became notorious, viz., 'A Serious Remonstrance in behalf of the Christian Religion against the Horrid Blasphemies and Impieties which are still used in the English Playhouses' (1719). This curious work cites a number of scripture texts travestied, and 7,000 immoral sentiments collected from the English dramatists, especially those of the last four years. The great variety of the quotations shows that the author had carefully studied the dramatists he condemned. Bedford also gave his attention to church music; his aim was to promote a purer and simpler style of religious music. He published 'The Temple Musick' (Bristol, 1706), 'The Great Abuses of Music' (1711), and 'The Excellency of Divine Music' (1733). Soon after removing to Newton he projected a work on chronology, on a suggestion in the preface to Archbishop Ussher's 'Annals' that astronomy might simplify ancient chronology, but he suppressed his papers for the time on hearing that Sir Isaac Newton promised a work on the same subject. In 1724 he was appointed chaplain to the hospital of the Haberdashers' Company at Hoxton, and he resumed the subject of chronology by publishing in 1728 'Animadversions on Sir I. Newton's book entitled "The Chronology of Ancient Kingdoms amended,"' and again in 1741 'Scripture Chronology demonstrated by Astronomical Considerations.' These theories were fully discussed in the 'Republick of Letters' (ii., iii., vi.). Bedford's views were afterwards superseded by the work of Hales.

In 1730 Bedford returned to the attack

against the stage by preaching a sermon at St. Botolph's, Aldgate, against the newly erected playhouse in Goodman's Fields, which was very lucrative to Odell the proprietor, and was associated with the fame of Garrick. Whatever the effect of the sermon, the theatre was demolished in 1746 (Gough, *Brit. Topography*, i. 688). Throughout his career Bedford published numerous sermons on doctrinal questions, and was appointed late in life chaplain to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He was also an oriental scholar. He assisted in preparing the Arabic psalter and New Testament for the poor christians in Asia (letter relative to this work from Bedford to Sir Hans Sloane, preserved in the *Sloane MS.* No. 4037). Another production of his versatile mind is the 'Horæ Mathematicæ Vacuæ, a treatise on Golden and Ecliptic Numbers' (1743), written as a pastime during an attack of sciatica; the manuscript of this work was preserved in Sion College Library. He met his death from making observations on the comet of the year (13 Aug. 1745), and was buried in the ground behind the hospital at Hoxton, where he had resided for twenty-one years (Aske's *Burial Register*).

[Gent. Mag. xv. 502; Barrett's History of Bristol; Republick of Letters, ii., iii., vi.; Ellis's Shoreditch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Rawl. MSS. (Bodleian Library).] A. G-n.

BEDFORD, HILKIAH (1663–1724), a nonjuring divine, was born in Hosier Lane, near West Smithfield, where his father was a mathematical instrument maker. The family originally came from Sibsey, near Boston, in Lincolnshire, whence Hilkiah's grandfather, a quaker, removed to London and settled there as a stationer in the early part of the seventeenth century. He was educated at Bradley in Suffolk, and in 1679 proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was elected as the first scholar on the foundation of his maternal grandfather, William Plat. In due time he was elected fellow of St. John's, and having received holy orders was instituted to the rectory of Wittering. At the revolution he refused to take the oaths, and was consequently ejected from his preferment. Like many other nonjurors he had recourse to tuition, and kept a boarding house at Westminster for the scholars of Westminster school. The venture was successful, and he made a considerable fortune by it. He became chaplain to Dr. Ken, the deprived bishop of Bath and Wells, and also employed himself busily in the field of literature. He wrote a translation of 'An Answer to Fontenelle's History of Oracles,' edited Peter Barwick's 'Vita Joannis Barwick,' and made an excellent translation of the same work, enriching it with many valuable notes on the lives and characters of the various persons mentioned therein. He also published in 1710 a 'Vindication of the Church of England,' and also an 'Essay on the Thirty-nine Articles;' but, oddly enough, the book which made Hilkiah Bedford's name most famous and brought him into most trouble was one which he did *not* write. In 1713 a folio volume was published anonymously, entitled 'The Hereditary Right of the Crown of England asserted,' in an answer to Mr. Higden, who had been a nonjuror, but recanted, and defended his recantation in a work entitled 'A View of the English Constitution.' Bedford was suspected of having written the 'Hereditary Right,' and having been tried, according to one authority, at the court of King's Bench, according to another at the Guildhall, was found guilty 'of writing, printing, and publishing it. He was fined 1,000 marks and imprisoned for three years, and after the expiration of the period was to find sureties for his good behaviour during life. He was also condemned to appear before the court with a paper on his hat confessing the crime; but this part of the sentence was remitted in consideration of his being a clergyman. It is said that the real author was George Harbin, also a nonjuror, the chaplain of Lord Weymouth, and friend of Bishop Ken. In fact, according to one authority, Harbin himself avowed the authorship. It is also said that Hilkiah Bedford knew who was the true author, but generously preferred to suffer unjustly rather than betray his friend. The most curious part of the story is that Lord Weymouth, who knew nothing of the true state of the case, actually sent Harbin to Bedford with 100*l.* to relieve him under his sufferings. Hilkiah Bedford became a bishop among the nonjurors; he left a son Thomas (*d.* 1773) [q. v.]

[Bedford's Works; Lathbury's History of the Nonjurors; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 167–170.] J. H. O.

BEDFORD, JOHN (1810–1879), Wesleyan, son of John and Elizabeth Bedford, was a native of Yorkshire, having been born in Wakefield, 27 July 1810. His father died when he was about five years old. John was educated in Wakefield. He studied during several years in a solicitor's office, but, resolving to become a minister of the Wesleyan methodists, he was appointed by the conference in 1831 to Glasgow. There he laboured hard to free the chapels from the heavy debts with which they were encumbered, and by which their growth and development were effectu-

ally hindered. In an essay on 'The Constitution and Discipline of British Methodism' he showed his mastery of the principles of church government. Although Bedford's ministry was afterwards mainly exercised in Manchester and adjacent towns, he also laboured with conspicuous success for a period of three years in each of the towns, Birmingham, West Bromwich, and Derby.

In 1860 Bedford was appointed by the conference secretary to the general chapel committee, and thenceforward lived in Manchester. His orderly habits were of immense service in administering the chapel affairs of the connection. He would tolerate nothing loose or irregular, and spared no pains to place the trust property of the methodist church on a secure basis. At the same time he kept abreast of the thought and theology of the day. His sermons were logical and impressive, and he especially excelled as a debater.

At the conference of 1858 he was elected into the legal hundred to take the place vacated by the death of Dr. Bunting. From that time to the end of his life Bedford was one of the foremost men in his own denomination, and his breadth of sympathy enabled him to exert a powerful influence upon the religious world in general. After being one of the secretaries of the conference for several years, he was in 1867 unanimously elected to the presidency of that assembly. A partial failure of health in 1872 led him to retire from the more onerous duties of his secretaryship, but he continued to give valuable counsel on chapel affairs and in other departments till his death. He died at Chorlton-cum-Hardy, near Manchester, 20 Nov. 1879, aged 69.

He published some occasional sermons and speeches, and also a controversial correspondence with the Rev. William Sutcliffe on the doctrine and system of the Wesleyan methodists, which he very ably defended.

He married Miss Maria Gledhill of Brighouse, in 1835, who, with two sons, survived him.

[Minutes of the Methodist Conference, especially for the year 1880; Dr. Osborne's Outlines of Wesleyan Bibiography.] W. B. L.

BEDFORD, PAUL (1792?–1871), comedian, states, in his gossiping book of 'Recollections and Wanderings,' that he was born in Bath, and entered upon the stage through the customary portal of amateur theatricals. His first appearance was made at Swansea. After playing at Southampton, Portsmouth, and other towns in the south of England, he obtained an engagement in Bath. The first printed mention of him in connection with this city which can be traced is 19 May 1819, when for his benefit he played Don Guzman in 'Giovanni in London.' At this period he had probably been a member of the company four or five years. A reference to his playing with Kean in 'Richard III' which appears in his 'Recollections,' points to the spring of 1815 as the time of his first appearance. He then proceeded to Dublin as one of a company engaged by Henry Harris of Covent Garden to play in the new theatre in that city. Among the company was Miss Green, an actress of little reputation, who subsequently made her first appearance in London with Bedford as Mrs. Bedford. The period of the Dublin migration appears to have been 1820. Two successive tours in Scotland with Madame Catalani followed, without breaking the Dublin engagement, which only ended when Bedford accepted an offer from Sir Henry Bishop for Drury Lane. Bedford's first appearance at this theatre took place as Hawthorn in 'Love in a Village,' 2 Nov. 1824, Mrs. Bedford, late Miss Green, playing Rosetta. The occasion was also signalised by the first appearance of Terry, who took the character of Justice Woodcock. On the 10th of the same month Bedford played Bernhard, head ranger of the forest, in Soane's version of 'Der Freischütz,' the fifth and the most successful adaptation of Weber's great opera which that year had achieved. Soon afterwards he was promoted to Caspar in the same opera. Through successive managements of Elliston, Price, Polhill and Lee, and lastly Bunn, Bedford kept a position chiefly due to his vocal capacity. In 1833 he joined, still as a singer, the company at Covent Garden under Macready, appearing in 'Fra Diavolo,' 'Gustavus III,' and other operas. With his engagement at the Adelphi, then (1838) under the management of Yates, the later and better known phase of Bedford's popularity commenced. Blueskin, in 'Jack Sheppard,' 1839, added to a reputation which attained its climax in Jack Gong in the 'Green Bushes,' 1845, and the Kinchin Cove in the 'Flowers of the Forest,' 1847. During many years he played second low-comedy parts at the Adelphi, with Edward Wright first, and after his death with Mr. Toole. Memories of his portly figure, and his deep and portentous voice uttering his favourite sentence, 'I believe you, my boy,' are still current. Bedford was a sound and trustworthy actor of the rollicking sort. His figure and his voice formed a conspicuous portion of his stock in art. Recalling his singing in Adelphi farces, in a whole series of which he appeared, one is apt to forget that he obtained reputa-

tion in Lablache's great character of Don Pasquale. A farewell benefit was given him at the Queen's Theatre, 18 May 1868, when he played for the last time the Kinchin Cove in a selection from 'Flowers of the Forest.' He had then been above fifty years on the stage. He died of a dropsical complication about 10 P.M. Wednesday, 11 Jan. 1871, at Lindsey Place, Chelsea, and was buried in Norwood Cemetery.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Recollections and Wanderings of Paul Bedford, 1864; Era newspaper, 15 Jan. 1871; The Drama, vols. iii. and vii.] J. K.

BEDFORD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1650), theologian, was prominent in religious controversy between 1620 and 1650, but little is known of his personal history. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, took degrees in arts, and afterwards proceeded B.D. In a letter to Baxter (1650) he says that 'he sat at the feet of Bishop Davenant,' who was Margaret professor of divinity from 1609 to 1621, and master of Queens' from 1614 to 1621. Davenant's successor in the professorship was Dr. Samuel Ward, and from these two divines Bedford affirms that his own theology was mainly derived. A Latin letter from Davenant to Ward on baptismal regeneration was copied by Bedford, and afterwards published by him, at Ussher's suggestion, as a preface to his thesis for the degree of B.D. held before Dr. Ward.

In the above-mentioned letter to Baxter Bedford explains that he was convinced of 'the efficacy of the sacrament to the elect' by reading a book of Dr. Burges. This letter was written because Baxter had appended to his 'Plain Scripture Proof of Infants' Church Membership' a refutation of what he considered Bedford's erroneous view of baptism, and Bedford's object was to show that their tenets were fundamentally the same. This Baxter admitted in a reply called 'A friendly Accommodation with Mr. Bedford' (1656).

In 1647 Bedford published an examination of antinomianism, the substance of which was taken from lectures he had given in the chapel of St. Antholine's parish, London. He received the rectorship of St. Martin Outwich in the city of London some short time before 1649, for in that year he dedicated his 'Sacramental Instructions' to the congregation as his 'first-fruits' to them; and Thomas Pierce, the former rector, had been sequestrated a little before (Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*). How long Bedford continued as rector is not certain, but Matthew Smallwood was appointed previously to the Restoration (v. Newcourt, *Rep.* i. 420).

The only political sentiment Bedford shows is when, in his 'Examination of the Compassionate Samaritan,' he urges the right and duty of the civil power to punish for heretical opinions. His theological writings are marked by a temperance alien to his time, and show an extensive reading, especially in the fathers of the church and in the continental theology of his time.

His works are: 1. 'The Sinne unto Death,' 1621. 2. 'A Treatise of the Sacrament,' 1638. 3. 'Examination of some of the Chief Points of Antinomianism,' and appended to it 'An Examination of a Pamphlet entitled "The Compassionate Samaritan,"' 1647. 4. 'Some Sacramental Instructions,' 1649. 5. 'Vindiciæ Gratiæ Sacramentalis,' 1650.

[Davenant's Baptismal Regeneration, preface to Eng. trans.; Baxter's Works; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. G-n.

BEDFORD, THOMAS (*d.* 1773), nonjuror and church historian, was the second son of Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.], the nonjuror. He was educated at Westminster School, and proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, as sizar to Dr. Jenkin the master, matriculating in December 1730. In consequence of nonjuring principles he did not take a degree, nor did he enter the established church. He was admitted into orders by the nonjurors, and became chaplain in the family of Sir John Cotton, with whom he afterwards resided at Angers. His next home was in the county of Durham, where his sister was married to George Smith, son of Dr. John Smith, the learned editor of Bede. Here Bedford prepared an edition of Symeon of Durham's 'De Exordio atque Procursu Dunhelmensis Ecclesiæ libellus,' from what he supposed to be an original or contemporary manuscript in the cathedral library; from the same manuscript he added 'a continuation to the year 1154, and an account of the hard usage Bishop William received from Rufus,' and he prefaced the work with a dissertation by Thomas Rudd (Gough, *Brit. Topography*, i. 329). This book was published by subscription in 1732.

From Durham Bedford went to live in Derbyshire, at Compton, near Ashbourne, and officiated as minister to the nonjurors in the neighbourhood. He wrote an historical catechism in 1742. The first edition was taken from the Abbé Fleury's 'Catéchisme Historique,' but the second was so much altered that he omitted the abbé's name from the title-page. Bedford was a friend of Ellis Farneworth, the translator, and is

said (Nichols, *Anecdotes*, ii. 392) to have translated for him Fleury's 'Short History of the Israelites,' published in Farneworth's name, in order to raise a few pounds for his friend when in pecuniary distress. Bedford lived at Compton till his death in February 1773.

[Nichols's Anecdotes, i. 169, ii. 392, vii. 698; Gough's British Topography (under Durham); Cole's Athenæ; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. G-n.

BEDFORD, WILLIAM (1764?–1827), admiral, was made a lieutenant in the navy on 12 Sept. 1781. Of his earlier appointments there is no published record; but he served during the Russian armament of 1791 as a lieutenant of the Edgar. He was afterwards in the Formidable, and in May 1794 was first-lieutenant of the Queen, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Gardner. In the partial action of 29 May the captain of the Queen was severely wounded. Bedford had thus the honour of commanding the Queen on 1 June, and for his service on that memorable day was, on the captain's death some weeks afterwards, posted into the vacancy (15 Aug. 1794). He continued in the Queen with Sir Alan Gardner, and was present in Lord Bridport's action off Lorient on 23 June 1795. Afterwards he moved with Sir Alan to the Royal Sovereign, and continued with him till he struck his flag in August 1800. Bedford was then appointed to the Leyden, of 68 guns, in the North Sea, and was present at the attack on the invasion flotilla, 15 Aug. 1801, on which occasion he offered to serve as a volunteer under the junior officer in command of the boats. The offer, however, was declined by Lord Nelson (*Nelson Despatches*, iv. 467). In 1803 he was captain of the Thunderer, 74 guns, and in 1805, in the Hibernia, flagship of his old chief, now Lord Gardner, commanding the blockade of Brest. Afterwards, in 1809, he was flag-captain in the Caledonia with Lord Gambier, in the expedition to Basque Roads, from which, though he escaped blameless, it was impossible to derive any credit. He attained flag-rank on 12 Aug. 1812, and served in the North Sea under Sir William Young as captain of the fleet. He had no further service, though on 19 July 1821 he was promoted to the rank of vice-admiral. He died in October 1827.

In 1808 Bedford married Susan, one of the nine daughters of Captain Robert Fanshawe, commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and was thus a brother-in-law of Sir Thomas Byam Martin, comptroller of the navy, and of Admiral Sir Robert Stopford.

[Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i.), 574; Gent. Mag. xcvii. ii. 465.] J. K. L.

BEDINGFELD, THOMAS (1760–1789), poet, second son of Edward Bedingfeld, Esq., of York, and Mary, daughter of Sir John Swinburne, of Capheaton, Northumberland, was born at York on 18 Feb. 1760, and educated at the university of Liége. In 1780 he was placed in the office of Mr. John Davidson, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with a view to the study of conveyancing. There he became acquainted with George Pickering and James Ellis, who, together with Mr. Davidson's sons, formed a literary fraternity not very common in a lawyer's office. In 1784 Bedingfeld removed to Lincoln's Inn, and continued his legal studies under Matthew Duane, the eminent conveyancer, and his nephew, Mr. Bray. In 1787 he commenced practice as a chamber counsel—being, as a catholic, incapable of being called to the bar—and he was rising rapidly in his profession when his career was terminated by his death, which occurred in London on 5 Nov. 1789. In person he is said to have resembled his celebrated contemporary, William Pitt, so much as sometimes to have been mistaken for him by the London populace.

His poems were surreptitiously published in London—'Poems by T. B——g——d, Esq., of the Inner Temple,' 1800. Afterwards they were collected by James Ellis, one of his youthful associates, and published under the title of 'Poetry, Fugitive and Original; by the late Thomas Bedingfeld, Esq., and Mr. George Pickering. With notes and some additional pieces by a Friend,' Newcastle, 1815, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Walter Scott. The most laboured of his poems is 'The Triumph of Beauty,' addressed to the Duchess of Devonshire on her successful canvass for Charles James Fox in 1784; but his best-known piece is the 'Instructions to a Porter,' which has appeared in several collections.

[Memoir by James Ellis, 1815; Richardson's Local Historian's Table Book, Historical Division, ii. 327, iii. 331; Gent. Mag. lix. 1058, 1127; European Mag. xvi. 392.] T. C.

BEDINGFIELD or **BENIFIELD, Sir HENRY** (1509?–1583), of Oxborough, in Norfolk, supporter of Queen Mary, was born about 1509. He was the son of Sir Edmund Benifield, likewise of Oxborough, who was knighted by Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, on the fall of Montdidier in 1523 (Holinshed, ii. 830), and was later appointed steward, or rather gaoler, of Lady Katharine of Arragon

during the last years of her life, when living in retirement at Kimbolton. In this capacity he seems to have treated her with something of the harshness used by his son towards Lady Elizabeth. Sir Henry succeeded to the estates of his father in the year 1553. He was one of the very earliest to acknowledge Mary as queen on the death of Edward VI, and is said to have rallied round her with 140 fully armed men. In reward for his services on this occasion he was made a privy councillor, and his name appears at the head of several orders in council for the year 1553 (*Burghley Papers*, vol. i.) He is also said to have received a pension of 100*l.* a year, and to have been enfeoffed in part of the forfeited estates of Sir Thomas Wyatt (Blomefield, *History of Norfolk*, 178).

In March 1554 the Princess Elizabeth was committed to the Tower on a charge of complicity in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion. On 5 May the constable of the Tower was replaced by Sir Henry Bedingfield, with a special guard of 100 soldiers, in blue liveries; and, according to Foxe, Elizabeth was in constant fear of murder at the hands of her new gaolers. But in this she did her keeper wrong, who was merely taking the steps necessary for carrying out his orders to conduct her to Woodstock. The journey was commenced under Bedingfield's charge on 19 May, on which day 'with a company of rakehells' she was conveyed by water to Richmond, and thence to Woodstock. Sir Henry Bedingfield's conduct is said by both Foxe and Holinshed to have been extremely harsh, not only on the way but also during the full year during which she was under his care. He is even charged with the impertinence of himself sitting down after a long journey to have his boots pulled off in a chair of state that had been specially prepared for his royal prisoner. But at least he may be allowed the credit of his own apology, 'that if the case were hers he would as willingly serve her grace as now he did the queen's [Mary] majesty.' For he was a careful guardian of Elizabeth's life, and, according to Foxe (viii. 678), it was only owing to the strict injunctions left behind him against the admittance of any one—even with the queen's orders—to Elizabeth's presence during his absence, that she was not made away with by Gardiner's creature Bassett. Sir Henry was released from his charge in June 1555. During the years 1553, 1554, and 1557, he sat in parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Norfolk, but was not returned after Elizabeth's accession. In 1553–4 his name appears as one of two commissioners appointed to receive the payments in compoundment of knighthood throughout England (*Herald and Genealogist*, v. 18, 19). On Elizabeth's accession, according to Foxe, Sir Henry Bedingfield once more made his appearance at court, with apologies for his previous conduct; and the common story runs that the queen contented herself with discouraging his attendance there, and 'with a nipping word:' 'If we have any prisoner whom we would have sharply and straitly kept, we will send for you!' (Foxe, vi. 554). She even appears to have visited, or at least to have purposed to visit him at Oxborough in one of her royal progresses (1578).

For the rest of his life Sir Henry Bedingfield seems to have lived quietly as a country gentleman. His name occurs every now and then in the State papers, as one of the disaffected and an adherent of the old religion; as, for example, in vol. lx. (357) where the justices of Suffolk write to Cecil that bonds have been taken from Sir Henry Bedingfield for his good behaviour and appearance before the privy council, in company with several others who would not subscribe to the Act of Uniformity (Dec. 1569). In 1578 he was excused appearance before the same body on account of sickness; and, later, in 1581, one Thomas Scot writes to Leicester that 'being a preacher, a christian, and an Englishman, he thinks it right to disclose that the papists are favoured by Sir Henry Bedingfield' (*State Papers*, cxl. 12).

Sir Henry Bedingfield died in the year 1583, shortly after the death of his wife, being, apparently, still an adherent of the old religion. He was buried at Oxborough, where a fine monument was erected commemorating his virtues. In his later years the family of which he was the head seems to have been gradually making its peace with the government; for his second son Thomas [q. v.] was one of Elizabeth's pensioners, and his great-grandson, who succeeded to the estates in 1590 while still an infant, was certainly described as a 'schismatic,' that is a protestant, by his jesuit cousin Edward in 1614. He had probably been educated in the new religion, to which faith the elder descendants of Sir Henry Bedingfield seem henceforth to have adhered, while the younger branch, the Bedingfields of Redlington, continued for more than a century to furnish members to the Society of Jesus.

[Foxe; Strickland, under Katharine of Arragon, Mary, and Elizabeth; Blomefield's History of Norfolk; Haynes's Burghley State Papers; Sir Harris Nicolas's Proceedings of Privy Council, vii. 344; Bethel's Baronetage, ii. 196, &c.; Froude's History of England; Foley's Records

of the English Province of the Society of Jesus, v. 571, &c.; and authorities cited above].

T. A. A.

BEDINGFIELD, Sir HENRY (1633–1687), chief justice of the common pleas for nine months in James II's reign, was fourth son of John Bedingfield, of Halesworth, in Suffolk, and a nephew of Sir Thomas Bedingfield [q. v.]. Sir Henry's mother was Joyce, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Morgan of Lambeth, and he was born about 1633. The family mansion at Halesworth is described by Suckling (ii. 335) as being, in spite of modern alterations, 'still indicative of former consequence.' He became a student of Lincoln's Inn, of which his father was a bencher, in May 1650; was called to the bar just seven years later; received the coif in 1683, and was shortly after knighted and made king's serjeant. In 1684 he was elected sub-steward of Great Yarmouth. From Roger North we learn almost all that is known of his character and professional reputation. That writer tells us how the proposal to appoint him to a seat on the bench was seized by Lord Jeffreys as an opportunity of thwarting and humiliating Lord Keeper Guilford. 'There was one Serjeant Bedingfield, a grave but rather heavy lawyer, but a good churchman, and loyal by principle. His lordship (Guilford) had cast his eye upon him, and intended to nominate him to the king for supplying a place in one of the benches then vacant, but thought fit first to speak with him. Being sent for he came, and was told what was designed for him. He was exceeding grateful in acknowledgments of so great a favour and honour done him by his lordship in thinking of him without his seeking, and said he should ever own his preferment as long as he lived to his lordship, and to no other person whatever. All which was well. This serjeant had a brother, a woollen draper in London (afterwards lord mayor), who was a creature and companion of the Lord Jeffreys. That chief, understanding some way that his friend's brother was to be a judge by the lord keeper's means, sent for the draper, and told him plainly that if his brother would not take the judge's place, as of his provision and interest, and not my lord keeper's, or if he so much as went to the lord keeper on such an account, he would oppose him, and he should not be a judge at all. After this the poor serjeant, against his desire, was forced to conform; his spirits were not formed for the heroicks.' He was not, in fact, appointed until February 1686, after Lord Guilford's death. In April of the same year he was further promoted, upon Jeffreys's recommendation, to the chief-judgeship of his court, in the room of Sir Thomas Jones. As the latter was, according to Bramston, removed, with three other judges, on account of his 'opinion as to the dispensing power with the test,' we must infer that Sir Henry raised no objection to that exercise of the royal prerogative. During the nine months that he presided in the common pleas he does not seem to have left any mark on the legal or general history of his time. He died suddenly, 'in a fitt of apoplexie,' on Sunday, 6 Feb. 1687, while in the act of receiving the sacrament in Lincoln's Inn chapel. A mural monument, erected by his widow, in Halesworth church, enumerates his virtues, and informs us that his wife bore him two daughters. They both died unmarried. He had several brothers, one of whom, Sir Robert, was lord mayor of London in 1707.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges of England; North's Life of Lord Guilford, 246; Suckling's Suffolk, ii. 337, 342; Bramston's Autobiography, 221, 223, 268.] G. V. B.

BEDINGFIELD, THOMAS (*d.* 1613), gentleman pensioner to Queen Elizabeth, was son of Sir Henry Bedingfield (*d.* 1583) [q. v.]. He published in 1573 'Cardanus Comforte translated into English and published by comaundment of the Right Hon. the Earl of Oxenford,' 4to, black letter. There is a dedication to the Earl of Oxford, dated 1 Jan. 1571–2, which is followed by a letter to the translator, and a copy of verses to the reader, both written by the Earl of Oxford; and to these succeed addresses to the reader in prose and verse by Thomas Churchyard. In 1584 Bedingfield published 'The Art of Riding, conteining diverse necessarie instructions, demonstrations, helps and corrections apperteining to Horsemanship . . . by Claudio Corte, brieflie reduced into certeine English discourses,' 4to; and this was followed in 1595 by 'The Florentine Historie written in the Italian tongue by Niccolo Macchiavelli, citizen and secretarie of Florence, and translated into English by T. B., Esq.,' folio. Bedingfield died in 1613 (Stow's *Survey of London*, ed. 1720, ii. 65).

[Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica; Works.] A. H. B.

BEDINGFIELD, Sir THOMAS (1593?–1661), was one of the justices of the common pleas appointed by the two houses of parliament in 1648. The Bedingfields are mentioned by Camden (i. 371) as 'a famous and ancient family.' They claim to have come in with William of Normandy, from whom they received lands in Suffolk and else-

where. The judge's father, Thomas, belonged to a younger branch of this family, and lived at Darsham Hall, in Suffolk, which he had purchased. Philip, the eldest son, succeeded to Darsham, but sold it to his younger brother, the subject of this article. The date of his birth is uncertain, but in 1608 he was admitted a student at Gray's Inn, was called to the bar in 1615, and appointed Lent reader in 1636. He was knighted by the king on his appointment as attorney-general of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1642, the House of Lords paid him a higher though less welcome compliment in assigning to him the delicate and important task of defending Sir Edward Herbert, the attorney-general, impeached by the commons for his share in the attempt to arrest the five members. In obedience to the lords, Bedingfield, Gardiner, and others appeared as counsel on the first day of the trial; but Mr. Serjeant Wylde, the manager of the impeachment, objected to counsel being allowed in a case of privilege. These objections were overruled by the lords, and next day Sir Edward's counsel were peremptorily ordered 'to begin with assisting him in his defence, upon their perils.' Either from a wholesome fear of the commons' vengeance, or from want of sympathy with their client's cause, counsel endeavoured to excuse themselves on the plea of not having come prepared, the question being one of privilege. Being a second time commanded to plead, 'Sir Thomas Bedingfield, one of the counsel, answered that he desired some time to prepare for it, not being now provided.' Gardiner gave a similar reply; whereupon the lords, having deliberated in private, ordered the two counsel to be committed to the Tower for contempt of the house in refusing to plead (*State Trials*, iv. 127). Clarendon (v. 47) says that counsel 'positively refused to meddle further in the business or to make any defence for the attorney,' in consequence of the threat of the commons that 'whoever presumed to be of counsel with a person accused by the commons of England should be taught better to know his duty, and should have cause to repent it.' But, from the subsequent attitude of the two houses towards Sir Thomas, it seems unlikely that mere cowardice could have been the full explanation of his refusal. Had this been his character, the one house would not have so persistently voted for his promotion, nor would the other have as persistently vetoed it. Thus, in the years 1646-7, we find him three times proposed by the commons as one of the commissioners of the great seal, and each time rejected by the lords (Whitelocke, 224, 234, 240). However, in October 1648, the commons voted that Sir Thomas Bedingfield and others should be called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and that he should also be made a justice of the common pleas. To this the lords assented, and he was sworn in a month later. This position he held only for about two months, for he was one of the six judges who, after the king's execution, 'were not satisfied to hold' under the new commissions from the parliament, and he accordingly retired from the bench. How he spent the eleven years of the interregnum is not recorded, but on the restoration of the monarchy Sir Thomas Bedingfield was among the first batch of serjeants-at-law appointed by Charles II. He died in less than a year after this appointment, 24 March 1661, and was buried in Darsham church. Darsham Hall remained for some time in his family, but passed to the Rous family before the end of the century.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges of England; Whitelocke's Memorials, 224, 234, 240, 342, 348, 356, 378; Suckling's Suffolk, ii. 222; State Trials, iv. 127.] G. V. B.

BEDLOE, WILLIAM (1650–1680), dishonest adventurer and 'evidence' in the Popish plot, was born on 20 April 1650, at midday, at Chepstow. We must receive with doubt whatever he reported of his family, his boastfulness and unveracity being notorious; but he 'always kept a diary of his most remarkable adventures for the space of ten years together, which was the duration of the scene in which he acted most of his cheats.' He was believed to be of very low extraction, but, according to his own account, his grandfather, on the paternal side, was Major George Bedloe, a younger son in an old Irish family, said to have been a valiant soldier and skilful versifier, leaving manuscripts behind him. Having crossed to England in 1633, George Bedloe married a merchant's widow in London, by whom he had one son, Isaac, and two daughters. He and his wife died in 1641, leaving property to Isaac Bedloe, who became a soldier in the civil wars, and received nine wounds. He was said to be jocose and skilled in music. He went to Ragland, then governed by the Marquis of Worcester. After the surrender he fell ill of fever at Chepstow, and disguised his name as Beddoe. On St. David's Day, 1 March 1649, he married a young lady belonging to that place. By her he had three sons, William, the eldest, Charles, and James; also two daughters, Alice and Mary. Charles was shipwrecked and drowned in the Baltic. William was 'destined for a drier death on shore.' Alice is reported to have

married Lord Duncannon's eldest son, and to have died of a surfeit from sweetmeats. Mary remained unmarried, living with her mother at Chepstow. But after twelve years of widowhood Mrs. Beddoe, alias Bedloe, took another husband, one Taynton, who had trailed a pike at Chepstow Castle under Thomas Nanfan. He was an ingenious contriver of clocks and watches, but made his living chiefly as a cobbler. William Bedloe worked with him at this trade, and it is here that we are on safe ground. If we suppose the reported genealogy to be true, it merely proves that William Bedloe was the most disreputable of his family. If it were false, his forefathers could scarcely have surpassed him in wickedness. He claimed for himself the attainment of proficiency in Latin, heraldry, and mathematics. David Lewis, the Jesuit, who was afterwards executed at Monmouth, took notice of the boy when he was twelve years old, and taught him much, with intent of converting him. When aged twenty, in 1670, he travelled to London with one hundred pounds in his pocket, and lived near two Jesuits, Father Harman and Father Johnson. They dined at Locket's ordinary, and were said to adjourn to Mother Cresswell's. Bedloe certainly lived a sharping life in London before he went to Dunkirk, where he was recommended by the lady abbess to Sir John Warner, who sent him to Father Harcourt, the Jesuit, afterwards executed on the evidence of Oates. By his own account, William Bedloe went to Rome, Flanders, Spain, &c., carrying letters; but opened them and made forged copies, which he delivered, retaining the originals. He bore an alias of Captain Williams, under which he cheated the Prince of Orange, and from him, by fraud, obtained a captain's commission. But this captaincy was as apocryphal as the 'invisible degree' of doctor won by Titus Oates at Salamanca. Five years of varied service, intrigues, frauds, and broils, prepared him, with occasional employment by the Jesuits, for emerging into notice as a betrayer and forsworn spy. He declared that Titus Oates had anticipated and outstripped him in making revelations of the popish plot. At the beginning of August 1678, he confessed that he 'had once been an ill man, but desired to be so no more.' He wrote from Bristol, offering to make startling declarations. The Earl of Danby gave little credit to him; and in revenge for this, Bedloe asserted that a bribe was offered to him by Danby, who promised that he should be supported in whatever country he chose to retire into, if he would suppress his threatened revelations. The commons accepted his account of the murder of Sir E. B. Godfrey, and gave him 500*l*. The extant portrait of Bedloe, prefixed to his 'Narrative' of the fire of London having been caused by the papists, shows a villainous countenance, harsh and forbidding, full of malice and revenge. With beetle brows, hard mouth, and savage eyes, we see the man, unscrupulous, unrelenting, as he in later life became. Dressed in finery beyond his station, his arrogance is as self-evident as his malice. He declared that Counsellor Reading had tried to tamper with him for suppression of his testimony, and Reading was condemned to a year's imprisonment, with exposure for an hour in the pillory, and to pay a fine of 1,000*l*. Bedloe made many accusations and found willing associates. The king's chemist, Dr. James, deposed that one Dr. Smith, a papist, tried to make him poison Bedloe with a pill on 20 March 1679. By this time he was almost as popular as Oates. He received ten pounds weekly allowance from the royal funds, and lived at the rate of two thousand a year. Rich dupes were plentiful. The citizens feasted him. His folio pamphlets, with copperplate portrait prefixed, had a large sale. He attributed the most extensive plots and execrable crimes, falsely, to the Romanists. He now married the elder of two sisters, reputed co-heirs of six hundred pounds per annum, and Richard Duke wrote a clever buffooning poem on the marriage as an 'Epithalamium.' It was popular as a broadside, and is preserved in the Roxburghe collection (iii. 835), reprinted in 'Roxburghe Ballads' (iv. 165). It begins, 'Goddess of Rhime, that didst inspire the Captain with Poetic fire.' This poem was issued at Christmas 1679. The lady's name was Anna Purifoy, daughter of an Irishman, Colonel Purifoy. After Bedloe's marriage he did not remain long in London, where he had printed and published a folio tragedy in 1679, entitled 'The Excommunicated Prince, or the False Relique: a Tragedy, as it was acted by his Majesty's Servants, being the Popish Plot in a Play. By Captain William Bedloe.' It is believed to have been written by Thomas Walter, an Oxford scholar of Jesus College. The sub-title was added to gain a sale, and it was dedicated to George Villiers, second duke of Buckingham. The hero is Teimurazez, prince of Georgia, who is excommunicated by the pope. Bedloe had travelled on the continent as courier to Lord Belasyse, against whom he afterwards swore acts of high treason; but he pretended to have been a soldier, though he never saw a battle. He went to Bristol with his wife, and lived on Stonie Hill for half a year. Then he was recalled to London in the middle of July 1680. He was now, with Oates, experiencing the fickleness of fortune and the waning of

popularity. Sir George Jeffreys, on the bench, told him sharp truths, and he felt his power deserting him. He retreated back to Bristol, where he had left his wife Anna, who, in her illness, summoned him, at beginning of August. He fell ill after his hurried journey, having 'broken his gall' by violent riding. He was said to be past cure. At the commencement of the assizes on 16 Aug., Sir Francis North, chief justice of the common pleas, attended Bedloe, and took his dying deposition. There had been a promise of fresh revelations, but none of importance were forthcoming. He reiterated old statements as really true, his wife being beside him. James Bedloe made immediate application for money from King Charles, through North, next day. This application, 'that his sickness was very changeable, and that money was required for his subsistence,' explains the persistence of the family in the accusation of the Jesuits. William's death took place on Friday, 20 Aug. 1680. Richard Duke, who had written 'a panegyrick upon Oates,' beginning 'Of all the grain our nation yields,' again came forward with a fresh lampoon, unsigned, beginning,

Sad fate! our valiant Captain Bedloe,
In earth's cold bed lies with his head low.

The body lay exposed, as if in state, at Merchant Taylors' Hall, Bristol, on Sunday, and was in the evening buried within the mayor's chapel, called the 'Gaunts.' Thomas Palmer preached a funeral sermon on Romans xiv. 12, 13. Many dreary poems and livelier pasquinades appeared on the occasion, several of which are reprinted in the Ballad Society's twenty-first publication, 1881.

To enter fully into particulars of Bedloe's numerous allegations and sworn depositions would occupy too much space. His chief work is 'A Narrative and Impartial Discovery of the Horrid Popish Plot, carried on for the Burning and Destroying the Cities of London and Westminster, with their suburbs, &c.; setting forth several Consults, Orders, and Resolutions of the Jesuits concerning the same. By Captain William Bedloe, lately engaged in that horrid design, and one of the Popish Committee for carrying on such fires, 1679.' Next in importance, for his history, is 'The Examination of Captain William Bedlow (*sic*), Deceased, relating to the Popish Plot, taken in his last sickness by Sir Francis North; together with the Narrative of Sir Francis North at the Council Board, 1680, appointed by the commons to be printed.' It need scarcely be added that every part of this wretched man s evidence is tainted and untrustworthy. His bitter spite against Scroggs and Jeffreys, when they no longer accepted his testimony, showed that his charges against the Romanists proceeded as much from hatred as from greed. He and his brother James had been accustomed to cheat in company, exchanging the post of master and man in turn. When, in the summer of 1677, he arrived at Ghent, he there took the name of Lord Newport. When he passed into Spain he bore the name of Lord Gerard at Bilbao; thence he went to Valladolid, Santiago to Corunna, and embarked for England. After his death a book was published, called 'Truth made Manifest, or the Dead Man's Testimony to the Living; being a composition of the last sayings of Captain William Bedlow.' This gave Thomas Palmer's sermon. Among the poems not already mentioned are these: In Luttrell Collection, i. 9, 'An Elegy upon the Unfortunate Death of Captain William Bedloe, who departed this life on Friday, 20 Aug. 1680.' It begins, 'How fickle is the state of all mankind,' and eulogises him as 'blest with a kind wife;' ending with the declaration that 'Had he liv'd longer he had more made known.' In Luttrell Collection, i. 112, is 'England's Obligation to Captain William Bedlowe, the grand Discoverer of this most Horrid Plot;' printed by Thomas Dawks, 1679. It is meant to be serious, beginning 'The World is all on fire in Jesus' name, By quick nosed Jesuites who hunt for game,' and ends with an acrostic on 'William Bedlowe.' An 'Elegie on the Death of Captain William Bedloe' begins:—

Could Bedlow fall so softly to his tomb,
Without a comet to foretell his doom?

But the shortest and severest epitaph is this, from an early manuscript:—

The Lord is pleas'd when man does cease to sin;
The divil is pleas'd when he a soul do's win;
The world is pleas'd when ev'ry rascal dies:
So all are pleas'd, for here Will Bedlow lies.

[Life and Death of Captain William Bedloe, 1681; folio pamphlets on the Popish Plot; Roxburghe Coll. of Ballads; Luttrell Coll. of Broadsides, Elegies, and Poems; The Righteous Evidence witnessing the Truth, being an account of the sickness and death-bed expressions of Mr. William Bedlow, &c., with his two last prayers, London, 1680; Defence of the Innocency of the English Jesuites relating to the crimes unjustly charged on them by E. C. in his Narrative, 1680; Granger's Biog. Hist. England, iv. 202, 203 (a very slight account); Reed's Biog. Dramatica.]

J. W. E.

BEDWELL, THOMAS (*d.* 1595), mathematician and military engineer, matriculated as a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge, in November 1562. He became a scholar in the same year; in 1566-7 he took the degree of B.A.; he was subsequently elected fellow;

and in 1570 commenced M.A. He was appointed to the office of keeper of the ordnance stores in the Tower. He is said to have been the first to project 'the bringing of the waters of the Lea from Ware to London.' In conjunction with Frederico Genebelli he was employed as a military engineer in strengthening the works at Tilbury and Gravesend at the time of the Spanish Armada. He died in April 1595.

Thomas Bedwell was uncle of William Bedwell [q. v.], the Arabic scholar, who speaks of him as 'our English Tycho.' The two are sometimes confounded, chiefly, it would appear, on account of an ambiguity on the title-page of the first of two works published by the nephew in explanation of a 'ruler' or *mesolabium architectonicum* which the uncle had devised to facilitate carpenters' calculations (see the Macclesfield collection of *Corresp. of Scient. Men*, Oxford, 1841, p. 1 seq.).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 539; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, p. 35; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 29, 74.] T. W-R.

BEDWELL, WILLIAM (*d.* 1632), nephew of Thomas Bedwell [q. v.], and father of Arabic studies in England, was born in 1561 or 1562, for his tombstone in the chancel of Tottenham church makes him aged 70 at his death on 5 May 1632. The place of his birth seems to be indicated by the words 'Haslingburgensis A. Saxo' on the title-page of his Arabic edition of the epistles of St. John. He was educated at Cambridge, where, according to the university registers, he was A.B. in 1584–5, and A.M. in 1588. He became scholar of Trinity in May 1584, but was never fellow of his college. In 1601 he became rector of St. Ethelburgh's, Bishopsgate Street. He was selected in 1604 as one of the Westminster company of translators of the Bible (the statement often repeated that he was with Sir H. Wotton at Venice is due to a mistake of Lilly (*Life*, edition of 1715, p. 23), who confused him with W. Bedell, bishop of Kilmore). The president of that company was Dr. Lancelot Andrewes, and by him Bedwell was presented in October 1607 to the vicarage of Tottenham High Cross. Andrewes, as we learn from Casaubon (*Ep.* 821), continued to encourage Bedwell's studies after his promotion to the see of Ely. These studies embraced all the oriental languages, but were especially directed to Arabic, which, from the paucity of helps and texts, was then very little known in northern Europe. The nature of Bedwell's interest in so difficult a study is explained in the preface to the epistles of John already mentioned, where he lays stress alike on the practical importance of a tongue which was the only language of religion and the chief language of diplomacy and business from the Fortunate Islands to the China Seas, and on the value for letters and science of a literature so rich in theological, medical, and mathematical works, and in translations of ancient authors. He also expresses just views of the use of Arabic in the elucidation of Hebrew words, as exemplified in the writings of the mediæval Rabbins. His reputation as an Arabist had extended to the continent before 1603 (Casaub. *Ep.* 344); Erpenius, when he visited England about 1608, found particular satisfaction in making the acquaintance of Bedwell, and Casaubon was his correspondent, and watched with impatient interest the progress of an Arabic lexicon which he had commenced to compile before 1610 (*Ep.* 663: 'Bedwellus Lexicon urget suum. O virum bonum doctum et simplicem!'), and, indeed, apparently before Erpenius's visit to England (*Ep.* 662). In 1612 Bedwell went over to Leyden to see Scaliger's Arabic collections with a letter from Casaubon (*Ep.* 821) to Heinsius, and during this visit he published there the epistles of John in Arabic and Latin. The preface is dated from the Hague, 28 Sept. 1612, N.S. In 1615 there appeared at London, under the title 'Mohammedis impostura,' Bedwell's translation of a polemical dialogue which had been printed anonymously in Arabic (*s. l. et a.*) some years before, together with the 'Arabian Trudgman' and an 'Index' of the Suras of the Koran, which Bedwell had studied in manuscripts. The 'Trudgman' is an explanation of Arabic words used by Western writers about the East, and bears evidence of very wide reading in all works of this sort from the Byzantines downwards.

Bedwell had also occupied himself with mathematics ever since he was at Cambridge, and in 1612 put out a little table, 'Trigonicum Architectonicum,' for the use of carpenters. This was followed in 1614 by a treatise on geometrical numbers, which is nominally an enlarged translation of Lazarus Schonerus's 'De Numeris Geometricis,' but in reality is altogether rewritten, with the practical object of explaining the use of the 'trigonicum,' or 'carpenter's square,' and the 'ruler,' or mechanical contrivance for carpenters' computations, which had been invented by his uncle. This 'ruler,' or *mesolabium architectonicum*, had great value in Bedwell's eyes, and in the preface to his book of 1614 he expresses an intention to publish something further on it. This he did in the

'Mesolabium Architectonicum,' 1631 (repr. 1639). Bedwell also translated Salignac's 'Arithmetic,' and his enlarged version of Ramus's 'Way to Geometry' was posthumously published in 1636. From this book it appears that he was a personal friend of John Greaves and H. Briggs. After his death, 'his library being sold into Little Britain,' Lilly, the astrologer, tells us, 'I bought amongs them my choicest books of astronomy.' Amidst these studies he found time to publish in 1631 'A Survey of Tottenham,' in which the well-known burlesque poem, the 'Turnament of Tottenham,' was first published from a manuscript now in the university library at Cambridge. Bedwell died in 1732. He left to his university his manuscript lexicon, together with a fount of Arabic type to print it (Geo. Richter, *Ep. Sel.* 485). This was never done, but by a grace of 25 June 1658 it was lent to E. Castell and R. Clark. Castell used the manuscript largely in his great 'Lexicon Heptaglotton,' and in this way Bedwell has a lasting place in the history of Arabic scholarship. His most famous personal disciple was Edward Pocock, for Erpenius can hardly be called Bedwell's pupil, but rather, as Castell puts it (*Præf. Lex.*), his partner in opening Arabic literature. Bedwell's manuscript lexicon consists of seven volumes folio, with two small quartos containing his final revision of the initials א and ב. It includes Hebrew, Syriac, Chaldee, and Arabic words, and in the original draught is entirely gathered from the author's own reading. For the Arabic, which is much the most important feature in the work, he uses the Koran (in manuscript), the Arabic versions of the Bible (some of which had been printed), and the publications of the Italian press—notably Avicenna and Nāsir-ed-Dīn's 'Euclid.' The connection between Arabic and mathematics was then very close; astronomers especially looked to the Arabs for valuable aid, as appears in Twells's 'Life of Pocock,' and probably enough it was through mathematics and astrology (for he quotes Haly) that Bedwell was first led to Arabic studies. After the seven folios were written out, Bedwell must have got a copy of the great native lexicon, the 'Kāmūs,' extracts from which are written all over the margin and incorporated in the revised volumes.

[Isaacson's Life of Andrewes; Casaubon's Epistolæ (passim); Twells's Life of Pocock; Vossius's Funeral Oration on Erpenius; Prefaces and other notices in Bedwell's works; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 346, 755.] W. R. S.

BEDYLL, THOMAS (*d.* 1537), clerk of the privy council, was educated at New College, Oxford, and took the degree of B.C.L. on 5 Nov. 1508. In 1520 he was acting as secretary to William Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, whom he served in that capacity till the archbishop's death in August 1532. Within a month afterwards the king (Henry VIII) took him into his service as one of the royal chaplains, and on 14 Oct. he signs a letter to the king as clerk of the council, a post to which he had quite recently been appointed. His former master, the archbishop, speaks of his 'approved fidelity and virtue,' and he soon was equally high in the favour of Cromwell and Cranmer, whose views on ecclesiastical polity he thoroughly adopted. His first public employments were in connection with Henry's divorce from Katharine of Arragon. After being sent to Oxford to obtain opinions from the university in the king's favour, he accompanied Cranmer to Dunstable as one of the counsel on the king's side, when the archbishop pronounced the final sentence of nullity of marriage. Several letters from him are extant recording the course of the trial and the pronunciation of the sentence, in the drawing up of which he had some share. In the next two years (1534 and 1535) he was engaged in endeavouring to obtain the oaths of the inmates of several religious houses to the royal supremacy; in conducting as one of the king's council the examination of Bishop Fisher and of Sir Thomas More, when tried for treason for refusing the oath; and in assessing the values of ecclesiastical benefices in England. When the smaller monasteries were suppressed by act of parliament in 1536, Bedyll visited many of them in the neighbourhood of London to obtain the surrenders of the houses; and about the same time presided over a commission appointed to examine papal bulls and briefs conferring privileges on churches and dignities in England, with a view to their confirmation or abolition (*Pat.* 28 Hen. VIII. p. 1, m. 8). The 'book' that was circulated throughout England as a basis for sermons on the futility of the pope's claims to authority in England, was revised and corrected by him. He has left no literary remains, but many of his letters are extant in the Public Record Office and among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum. He died in the beginning of September 1537, his death being mentioned in a letter from Richard Cromwell to his uncle on 5 Sept.

The following is a list of his ecclesiastical benefices:—Rectory of Halton, Bucks, 24 Aug. 1512; chapels of Bockyngfold and Newstede, Cant. dioc. 1 March 1514; Sandhurst, Kent, 1516; East Peckham, Kent,

29 Dec. 1517; prebend of South Searle, Linc., 13 Nov. 1518; Bocking rectory, Essex, 1522; rectory of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, 12 March 1527; prebend of Milton Ecclesia, Linc., 1 Dec. 1529; Hadley church, in deanery of Bocking, 15 May 1531; Wrotham church, Kent, 12 April 1532; archdeaconry of Cleveland, June–Aug. 1533; archdeaconry of London, 5 Aug. 1533 to 19 Dec. 1534; prebend of Mapesbury, London, 17 Dec. to 22 Dec. 1534; rectory of Allhallows-the-Great, 30 Dec. 1534; archdeaconry of Cornwall, 2 March 1535; prebend of Masham, York, 1536; prebend of Lytton, Wells; rectory of Bishopsbourne, Kent; prebend of Appledram and Hampstead, Chichester. The dates of institution to these last are not known, but Bedyll held them in 1535.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 25; Newcourt's Repertorium; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ; Erasmi Ep. xv. 7, xix. 46; Calendar of State Papers of Henry VIII, vols. iv.–vii.; Strype's Eccl. Mem. i. 299, ii. 213; Memorials of Cranmer, 87; Wright's Suppression of the Monasteries; Valor Ecclesiasticus, vols. iii. and iv.; Cott. MSS., Otho, c. x., Cleop. E. iv. vi., Brit. Mus.] C. T. M.

BEE, ST. [See BEGHA.]

BEEARD, BEARD, or **BERDE,** RICHARD (*fl.* 1553–1574), author, was admitted to the rectory of St. Mary Hill, London, 31 May 1560, and was deprived of the living in 1574. He was the author of: 1. 'A Godly Psalm of Mary Queen,' with psalm tunes in four parts, 1553. 2. 'Alphabetum primum Beeardi,' a poem of fifty-six short lines printed as a broadside, without date, by William Copland. 3. An untitled piece of verse of forty-four lines, signed by Beeard, beginning 'M. Harry Whobals man to M. Camel greetes,' printed on a sheet without place, printer's name, or date. A copy of the first is in Trinity College Library, Cambridge, and copies of the last two are in the library of the Society of Antiquaries. In Strype's 'Annals,' iv. 512–516, the dedication to Queen Elizabeth of a manuscript work by Richard Beard 'concerning the doctrine of justification' is printed at length.

[Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 451; Hazlitt's Handbook to Literature, p. 34; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica, 129; Lemon's Catal. of Broadsides, 10–11.] S. L. L.

BEECHAM, JOHN, D.D. (1787-1856), was born at Barnoldby-le-Beck, near Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire, in 1787. His father died at Waltham while he was a child. He was educated privately under a clergyman, the incumbent of the neighbouring parish of Irby. His friends desired him to become a clergyman in the established church. Young Beecham, however, preferred to join the methodists. After a short period of preparation he became, in 1815, an itinerant preacher in the Wesleyan community, and soon reached a position of influence. He showed a thorough mastery of the principles of Wesleyan methodism in his 'Essay on the Constitution of Wesleyan Methodism,' and in his writings and speeches on the work of missions. He was appointed in 1831 to the office of general secretary of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and displayed great ability in administering its affairs at the mission house, in counselling its agents all over the world, and in advocating its claims. In 1850 he was elected to the presidency of the Wesleyan conference, and fulfilled the duties of that onerous position in a time of great anxiety and trouble with dignity and grace. Dr. Beecham's later years were largely occupied in the formation of new methodist conferences in North America and in Australia. His wife died in 1853. Their family consisted of one son and two daughters. He died in London 22 April 1856, aged 68.

The following are his principal literary works: 1. 'An Essay on the Constitution of Wesleyan Methodism,' 3rd edition, London, 1851. 2. 'Ashantee and the Gold Coast; a Sketch of the History of those Countries,' London, 1841. 3. 'Colonisation,' London, 1838.

[Minutes of the Methodist Conferences, vol. xiii.; Memoir in Wesleyan Methodist Magazine for 1856; Osborn's Bibliography.] W. B. L.

BEECHEY, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1796–1856), rear-admiral and geographer, son of Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q.v.], was born on 17 Feb. 1796, and entered the navy in July 1806 under the direct patronage of Lord St. Vincent, and afterwards of Sir Sidney Smith. During the years of his early service in the Channel, on the coast of Portugal and on the East India station, the naval war had almost burnt itself out; and the only occasion in which he was actually engaged with the enemy was when, as midshipman of the Astræa under Captain Schomberg, he was present at the capture of the Clorinde and Néréide on the coast of Madagascar, 20–25 May 1811. In 1814 he was appointed to the Tonnant, of 80 guns, which carried the flag of Sir Alexander Cochrane, the commander-in-chief in North America, and had a part in the boat operation, 8 Jan. 1815, on the Lower Mississippi. For this service he was promoted to be lieutenant on 10 March

following, but remained on the North American station till after the peace. On 14 Jan. 1818 he was appointed to the Trent, hired brig, commanded by Lieutenant (afterwards Sir John) Franklin, and had an interesting share in the Arctic expedition of that year, of which he afterwards published an account under the title 'Voyage of Discovery towards the North Pole, performed in his Majesty's ships Dorothea and Trent, under the command of Captain David Buchan' (8vo, 1843). In the next year, 1819, he served again in the Arctic, on board the Hecla, under Lieutenant William Edward Parry during that remarkable voyage, the account of which was afterwards written by Mr. Parry himself (4to, 1821). In January 1821 Beechey was appointed to the Adventure sloop, under Captain William Henry Smyth, and during the next two years was employed on the survey of the north coast of Africa, some account of which he afterwards published (in conjunction with his brother, Henry William Beechey), under the title 'Proceedings of the Expedition to explore the Northern Coast of Africa from Tripoli Eastward, in 1821–2' (4to, 1828). On 25 Jan. 1822 he had been promoted to the rank of commander, and in January 1825 he was appointed to command the Blossom, which was engaged for the next four years in the Pacific, and in endeavouring to co-operate, by Behring's Straits, with the polar expeditions from the eastward. His narrative of this voyage was published by authority of the admiralty in 1831 (2 vols, 8vo). On his return from this expedition he married (December 1828) Charlotte, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Stapleton, of Thorpe Lee, and having been, whilst still in the Pacific, advanced to the rank of captain (8 May 1827), he now remained for some years on shore. In September 1835 he was appointed to the Sulphur, for the survey of part of the coast of South America; but his health failing, he was compelled to come home in the autumn of 1836. In the following year he was appointed to the survey of the coast of Ireland, and, in different steam-vessels, continued on that duty for the next ten years (1837–47). From this time he lived chiefly in London, engaged in scientific work, and occasionally contributing papers to the Royal and other societies, of which he was a fellow. In 1855 he was elected president of the Royal Geographical Society, an office which he still held at his death, on 29 Nov. 1856.

Besides the works already named, he was the author of two Reports of Observations on the Tides in the Irish Sea and English Channel (*Phil. Trans.* 1848, pp. 105–16, 1851, pp. 703–18), of the Presidential Address to the Royal Geographical Society 1856, and of some minor papers.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 108.] J. K. L.

BEECHEY, GEORGE D. (*fl.* 1817–1855), portrait painter, was a son of Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q. v.], whose profession and style he followed. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1817, and continued to do so through several subsequent years, having many sitters so long as his father's influence lasted; but about 1830 the rapid decline in the number of his commissions induced him to leave England and proceed to Calcutta, whence he sent to the Royal Academy in 1832 a portrait of 'Hinda,' an Indian lady whom he married. He afterwards went to Lucknow, where he attained great celebrity and became court painter and controller of the household to the king of Oudh. He is believed to have been living in India in 1855, and to have died before the mutiny of 1857.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves, 1884.] R. E. G.

BEECHEY, HENRY WILLIAM (*d.* 1870?), painter and explorer, was a son of Sir William Beechey, R.A. [q. v.], and followed his father's profession. He sent a marine subject to the Royal Academy in 1829, and another in 1838 to the British Institution (Graves's *Dict. of Artists*, 1760–1880, p. 18). Some time before 1816 he had become secretary to Mr. Salt, the British consul-general in Egypt, and at the latter's request accompanied Belzoni in that and the following year beyond the second cataract, for the purpose of studying and making designs of the fine monuments existing at Thebes. In the laborious excavation of the temple of Ipsambul, Beechey took his share; he also copied the paintings in the king's tombs in the valley of Biban-el-Muluk, which had lately been opened by Belzoni. In common with his employer, Mr. Salt, Beechey had much to endure from Belzoni's suspicious and jealous nature (*Life and Correspondence of Henry Salt*, ed. Halls, vol. ii.) About 1820 he returned to England, and the next year was appointed by Earl Bathurst, on the part of the colonial office, to examine and report on the antiquities of the Cyrenaica, his brother, Captain Beechey, having been detached to survey the coast-line from Tripoli to Derna. The results of this expedition, which occupied the greater part of the years 1821 and 1822, were chronicled in a journal kept by the brothers, to which

he pencil of Henry Beechey lent additional interest by numerous charming drawings, illustrative of the art and natural peculiarities of the classic region they were exploring, many of which were unfortunately left out when the narrative came to be published in 1828 (*Gent. Mag.* 3rd ser. ii. 109). Of the remainder of Beechey's life we have failed to recover any particulars. He had seen much vicissitude, and in 1855 emigrated to New Zealand, where he is believed by his relatives to have died in or about 1870. He left a family. Besides his share in the above-mentioned work Beechey wrote a painstaking memoir of Sir Joshua Reynolds, prefixed to the edition of the latter's 'Literary Works,' published in 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1835, and afterwards reprinted in Bohn's 'Standard Library' edition, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1852. Beechey became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1825.

[Family information.] G. G.

BEECHEY, SIR WILLIAM (1753–1839), painter, was born at Burford, in Oxfordshire, 12 Dec. 1753. He is stated by Dayes to have begun life as a house-painter. From other accounts it would appear that he was articled to a solicitor at Stowe, in Gloucestershire, and was afterwards transferred to a lawyer in London. In London he made the acquaintance of some art students, who led him to get his articles cancelled, and he became in 1772 a student of the Royal Academy. In 1775 he exhibited some portraits, and from that time he practised in London with tolerable success. In 1781, however, he removed to Norwich. He stayed there some four or five years, painting subject pieces ('in the manner' of Hogarth) and portraits. Returning to London he settled in Lower Brook Street, and got both work and fame. In 1793 he was elected A.R.A., and painted the same year a portrait of Queen Charlotte, which procured him the appointment of portrait painter to her majesty. A large equestrian group of George III, with the Prince of Wales and the Duke of York, reviewing the 10th hussars and 3rd dragoons, gained great celebrity. It was painted in 1793. This work, now hanging at Hampton Court, is considered his best. 'Although a clever and somewhat showy group of portraits, it has little of real nature, and is full of painters' artifices.' In 1793 he was knighted and elected a full member of the Royal Academy.

He was for a long while a fashionable portrait painter; but the great reputation of Lawrence had outshone his own some years before he finally retired. 'His colouring,' according to Redgrave, 'was pleasing. He excelled in his females and children; but his males wanted power. His draperies were poor and ill-cast, and he showed no ability to overcome the graceless stiffness which then prevailed in dress. Yet he possessed much merit, and his portraits have maintained a respectable second rank.' In 1836 he sold his collection of works of art and retired to Hampstead. 'He was twice married, and had a large and highly accomplished family.' His wife, Lady Beechey, was an artist who painted miniatures with ability. His sons, Frederick William, George D., and Henry William, are separately noticed. In the print room of the British Museum are two of Sir William Beechey's drawings—landscape studies, sketched freely with a pen. Amongst his most distinguished sitters (besides royal personages) were the Marquis Cornwallis, Earl St. Vincent, John Kemble, David Wilkie, and Joseph Nollekens. Outside the region of portraiture one of Sir William Beechey's most important pictures (as well as his own favourite) was the 'Infant Hercules.' The painter afterwards, with happy versatility, copied the same picture, and made it do duty as 'John the Baptist.' Sir William Beechey died on 28 Jan. 1839 at the age of eighty-six.

[Gent. Mag. April 1839; Dayes's Works, 1807; Pilkington's Dict. of Painters; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School; Redgraves' Century of Painters, 1866.] E. R.

BEECHING, JAMES (1788–1858), inventor of 'self-righting' lifeboats, was born at Bexhill, near Hastings, in 1788, and there served an apprenticeship to boat-building. Some little time after his apprenticeship had expired he went over to Flushing, and while there, in 1819, built the famous smuggling cutter known as the 'Big Jane.' On leaving Flushing he settled at Great Yarmouth, where he introduced the handsome build of fishing vessel now used at that port. In 1851 attempts were made, under the auspices of the late Prince Consort, to revive the activity of the Royal National Institution for the Preservation of Life from Shipwreck, the affairs of which were at a very low ebb. A prize of 100*l.* for the best model of a lifeboat, and another 100*l.* towards defraying the cost of building, were offered by the president of the institution, the Duke of Northumberland. Out of 280 models sent in from all parts of the world, many of which were displayed at the exhibition of 1851, that on a 'self-righting' principle, invented and exhibited by James Beeching, was awarded the prize, and with a few slight modifications suggested by Mr.

Peake, master shipwright of Woolwich dockyard, one of the judges, has served as the model for the magnificent fleet of lifeboats now possessed by the Royal National Lifeboat Institution (*Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed. xiv. 572). So confident was Beeching of the merits of his invention, that he built a boat on the same model before the prize was awarded, which boat became the property of the trustees of Ramsgate Harbour, and was instrumental in saving several hundreds of lives on the Goodwin Sands (GILMORE). Beeching died on 7 June 1858.

[Information supplied by Mr. Beeching's family; Exhibition Reports, 1851, i. 332; Gilmore's Storm-Warriors, London, 1878; Reports Royal Nat. Lifeboat Inst.] H. M. C.

BEEDOME, THOMAS (*d.* 1641?) poet, is the author of a scarce little volume of verses, posthumously published in 1641 under the title of 'Poems Divine and Humane,' 12mo. The collection was edited by Henry Glapthorne, the dramatist and poet, who prefixed a short prose address 'to the reader,' which is followed by commendatory verses of Ed. May, Henry Glapthorne (in English and Latin), W. C[hamberlaine?], Em. D. (two copies), H. S., H. P., R. W., J. S., Tho. Nabbes, and Fran. Beedome (the author's brother). The chief poem in the collection is entitled 'The Jealous Lover, or the Constant Maid;' it is a juvenile performance (in six-line stanzas), showing some smoothness of versification. Songs, epistles, epigrams, elegies, and devotional poems follow. Two epigrams are addressed 'to Sir Henry Wotten, Knight,' another is in praise of Wither. There are also epigrams 'to his deare friend William Harrington,' 'to the heroicall Captaine Thomas James' (two), and 'to the memory of his honoured friend, Master John Donne, an Eversary.' The author appears to have died at an early age, and of his life nothing is known. His poems have very little value; but the poetaster Henry Bold seems to have thought well of them, for the first fifty pages of his 'Wit a Sporting,' 1657, are taken verbatim from Beedome's book. A copy of commendatory verses by Beedome is prefixed to Farley's 'Light's Morall Emblems,' 1638.

[Poems Divine and Humane, 1641; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ii. 246–50, 311.] A. H. B.

BEEKE, HENRY, D.D. (1751–1837), dean of Bristol, a writer on subjects connected with finance, was the son of the Rev. Christopher Beeke, and was born at Kingsteignton, Devonshire, 6 Jan. 1751. He was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 5 May 1769, and proceeded B.A., 1773; M.A., 1776; B.D., 1785; and D.D., 1800. He was also fellow of Oriel (1775); junior proctor (1784), and professor of modern history (1801). He obtained in succession the vicarage of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford (1782), rectory of Ufton Norcot, Berkshire (1789), deanery of Bristol (1814), and vicarage of Weare (1819). He died at Torquay 9 March 1837. His chief work is entitled 'Observations on the Produce of the Income Tax, and on its Proportion to the whole Income of Great Britain' (London, 1799; new and enlarged edition, 1800). This was written to prove that whilst the lately imposed income-tax might not produce as much as was expected, this was not because the resources of the country had been overrated. 'On the contrary, I have been uniformly persuaded that we are more powerful, have resources more permanent, a population more numerous, and an income more considerable than the most enlarged computations which have been hitherto published.' The real reason was that 'the part of the national income which is made liable to the present tax bears a far less proportion to the whole of it than has been conjectured.' He affirms the tax itself to be 'founded on moral equity and political wisdom.' Of this work J. R. M'Culloch declares that it affords 'the best example of the successful application of statistical reasoning to finance that had then appeared.' It gives an interesting and valuable account of the economic condition of Great Britain at the beginning of the century.

Dr. Beeke had a wide reputation as a financial authority, and Mr. Vansittart, afterwards Lord Bexley, when chancellor of the exchequer (1812–1823), frequently consulted him on questions connected with the duties of his office. He was a keen observer of the politics of the time, and from an unpublished letter, written to Sir Lewis Palk in August 1805, and discussing the condition and prospects of political parties, he seems to have known much of what was passing behind the scenes. It is also said that Pitt 'was indebted to him for the original suggestion of the income-tax,' but, according to Lord Stanhope, 'the scheme of a general tax on all kinds of income (proposed by Pitt in 1798) was by no means a new one. It had several times been suggested to the minister by speculative financiers and writers of pamphlets' (STANHOPE'S *Life of Pitt*, ii. 306, London, 1879). Thus Dr. Beeke's suggestion, if actually offered, can only have been one of several to the same effect.

Dr. Beeke's other works were unimportant. They were: 'Sermon for Exeter Hospital'

Oxford, 1790); 'Letter to a County Member on the means of securing a safe and honourable Peace' (London, 1798); and 'Observations on the Roman Roads in Great Britain.'

[Gent. Mag. new series, vol. vii.; Farley's Bristol Journal (Bristol, 18 March 1837); Egerton MS. 2, f. 193; Addit MSS. 31229 to 31232; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, London, 1845).] F. W-T.

BEESLEY, ALFRED (1800–1847), topographer, was apprenticed to a watchmaker at Deddington, Oxfordshire, but only served a portion of his time, and subsequently devoted himself to literary and scientific pursuits. He died on 10 April 1847, and was buried in Banbury churchyard. He published a collection of poems, and 'The History of Banbury, including copious historical and antiquarian notices,' Lond. 1841, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xv. 65, xxviii. 99] T. C.

BEESLEY or **BISLEY**, GEORGE (*d.* 1591), catholic missioner, was born at a place called the Mount, in Goosnargh parish, in Lancashire. He was an alumnus of Douay College while it was located at Rheims. Ordained priest in 1587 he was sent upon the English mission in 1588. Falling into the hands of the persecutors he was so frequently tortured by the notorious Topcliffe that he was reduced to a mere skeleton. He steadily refused, however, to divulge anything that might have brought others into danger. He was condemned on account of his priestly character, and for remaining in England contrary to the statute of the 27th Elizabeth, and was executed in Fleet Street, London, on 2 July 1591. Another priest, Monford Scot, suffered at the same time and place.

[Diaries of Douay College; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 259; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 90.] T. C.

BEESTON, SIR WILLIAM (*b.* 1636, *fl.* 1702), lieutenant-governor of Jamaica, was born at Tichfield, Hampshire, being second son of William Beeston of Posbrook, by Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Bromfield. His elder brother, Henry, was master of Winchester School and warden of New College, Oxford. Beeston went to Jamaica in 1660. In 1664 he was elected, as member for Port Royal, to the first house of assembly; he was sent to prison by the speaker for contempt of his authority, was brought before the governor and council, reprimanded and released (*Addit. MS.* 12430, fol. 30). Beeston tells us (*ib.*) that when this assembly, which had been 'marked by parties, great heate, and ill-humours,' adjourned, 'to make amends for their jangling, and to cement the rents that had been made, it was determined to treat the governor and council to a dinner, and a splendid dinner was provided, with wine and music, and what else might make it great. This held well till the plenty of wine made the old wounds appear, for then all went together by the ears, and in the unlucky conflict honest Captain Rutter, a worthy gentleman of the assembly, was killed by Major Joy, who was of the council, and had always been his friend, but the drink and other men's quarrels made them fall out.' In December of this year Beeston was made a judge of the court of common pleas, Jamaica (*Cal. State Papers*). In 1665 the governor, Sir Thomas Modyford, sent him to negotiate with a force of privateers who were threatening St. Spiritus, Cuba. In 1668 Sir Thomas Lynch (who had succeeded Sir Thomas Modyford as governor) sent 'Major Beeston with a fleet to carry articles of peace with the Spaniards to Cartagena, and to bring away the English prisoners;' and on his return to Jamaica gave him the command of a frigate (*Addit. MS.* 12430, fol. 33). The following year he sailed to Cuba and Hispaniola 'to look after pirates and privateers,' and to Havanna 'to fetch away the prisoners.' On 10 July 1672 he convoyed a fleet of merchantmen to England (*ib.*). In 1675 Beeston and Sir Henry Morgan (of buccaneering celebrity) were appointed commissioners of the admiralty (*ib.* fol. 33). In 1677 and the two following years 'Lieutenant-Colonel Beeston,' as speaker of the house of assembly, zealously promoted the opposition to the efforts of the governor, the Earl of Carlisle, to assimilate the government of Jamaica to that then existing in Ireland, and to obtain an act settling a perpetual revenue upon the crown. The governor dissolved the assembly, and ordered Colonel Long (late chief justice) and Colonel Beeston to England to answer for their contumacy. On their arrival they brought counter charges against his lordship. He was superseded in the government, and 'his majesty, after hearing Colonel Long and Colonel Beeston, not only returned to their island its former government and all privileges they had hitherto enjoyed, but enlarged them' (LONG'S *Hist. of Jamaica*, i. 16).

Beeston does not appear to have returned to Jamaica until 1693, having at the close of the previous year been knighted at Kensington and appointed lieutenant-governor of the island. He found it still suffering from the effects of the fearful earthquake of

7 June 1692, followed by an epidemic fever, and in October Beeston writes to Lord ——: 'By the mortality which yet continues I have lost all my family but my wife and one child, and have not one servant left to attend me but my cook, so it is very uneasy being here.' He goes on to beg that if his appointment is not to be permanent he may be as soon as possible recalled (*Add. MS.* 28878, fol. 135). In 1694 Beeston, as commander-in-chief, successfully resisted a very formidable invasion of Jamaica by the French. 'A Narrative by Sir William Beeston on the Descent on Jamaica by the French,' and 'A Letter from the Council in England in answer to his narrative,' conveying her majesty's thanks, are to be found in manuscript in the library of the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 12430, fols. 3 and 21). In 1699 Beeston, at the instigation of the home government, helped to complete the ruin of the Scotch colony at Darien by a proclamation forbidding the inhabitants of Jamaica to trade with them or afford them any assistance (Bridge's *Annals of Jamaica*, i. 327). His position as head of the executive was a more than usually difficult one. During his previous residence he had been a leader of the colonists in their struggle for self-government, now he was the recognised upholder of royal prerogative. Yet for some time he contrived to secure for himself a greater share of popularity than had been the lot of any of his immediate predecessors, and he dissolved the assembly of 1700 in tolerable harmony with all its members (*ib.* p. 328).

The succeeding house called upon him 'to account for the large sums of unowned money and treasure' found amidst the ruins of the earthquake, and for an account of the disbursement of 4,000*l.* royal bounty to the sufferers by the French invasion. Beeston would not comply with their demand, and the house, refusing to proceed with any other business, was dissolved. On 21 Jan. 1702 Beeston was superseded in the government, and in the first assembly of his successor, General Selwyn, an address was voted praying that Sir W. Beeston might not be permitted to quit the island without accounting for the moneys he had appropriated. Selwyn died before it could be presented, but it was received by the new governor, Colonel Beckford, grandfather of the lord mayor of London (Burke's *Landed Gentry*), who said that he did not consider Beeston responsible to the house of assembly, but to the king. Nevertheless as an act of grace he submitted to them an explanation which Beeston had made to himself of the application of the money (*Proceeds. H. of Assembly MS.* 12425), which must have satisfied them, as they appear to have taken no further notice of the matter, and Beeston sailed for England on 25 April (*Addit. MS.* 12424, *Beeston's Journal*). In the 'Transactions of the Royal Society' for 1696 there is 'an abstract from a letter of Sir W. Beeston to Mr. C. Bernard, containing some observations about the barometer, and of a hot bath in Jamaica' (iv. 79, abridged edition), and in the library of the British Museum there is a daily journal in the handwriting of Sir William Beeston of seven voyages made by him from 10 Dec. 1671 to 28 June 1702 (*Addit. MS.* 12424). Sir William Beeston's daughter, Jane, married, first, Sir Thomas Modyford, bart., and, secondly, Charles Long, to whom she was second wife (*ib.*)

[Authorities given in the text.] P. B. A.

BEGA (8th cent.?) was a saint whose history is wrapped in much obscurity, and has been much mixed up with that of others. According to Butler (6 Sept.) she was an Irish virgin (7th cent.) who lived as an anchoret, and founded a nunnery in Copeland. Leland (*Coll.* iii. 36) follows another version, according to which, after founding her monastery in Cumberland, she passed into Northumbria and founded another north of the Wear; after which her history seems to become confused with that of St. Heiu and St. Begu. In the Aberdeen breviary there is a lesson for a Saint Bega, with whom she may perhaps be identified. This St. Bega is described as an anchoret who lived in an island called Cumbria in the ocean sea, where she was sometimes visited by St. Maura. She was buried in her island, and was especially venerated at Dunbar.

[Authorities cited above.] W. R. W. S.

BEGBIE, JAMES (1798–1869), physician, was born in 1798 and educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.D. in 1821. He became F.R.C.S. Edin. 1822. He was the pupil, and afterwards for some years the assistant, of Abercrombie, whose instructions and example had great influence on his character and professional life. After many years' successful general practice, Begbie became in 1847 fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, and devoted himself to consulting practice, in which he obtained great reputation and popularity. For several years he was physician in ordinary to the queen for Scotland. He died at Edinburgh on 26 Aug. 1869.

Begbie's writings consisted of a series of medical essays and memoirs, collected into a

volume as 'Contributions to Practical Medicine,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1862. They show considerable originality and practical ability. The most important is an 'Essay on Anæmia,' giving an account of the remarkable disease Exophthalmic Goître (also called Basedow's and Graves's disease), of which Begbie was an independent investigator and one of the earliest. James Warburton Begbie [q. v.] was his son.

[Edinburgh Medical Journal, October 1869, xv. 380; Lancet, 1869, ii. 356.] J. F. P.

BEGBIE, JAMES WARBURTON (1826–1876), physician, was born on 19 Nov. 1826, and was the second son of Dr. James Begbie [q. v.]. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy, and in 1843 became a medical student in the university of Edinburgh. Of his teachers there, Alison appears to have influenced him most. In 1847 he proceeded M.D. with a dissertation 'On some of the Pathological Conditions of the Urine,' which received special commendation. He afterwards studied in Paris, paying special attention to diseases of the skin, under Cazenave and Devergie. About 1852 he settled in Edinburgh as a family practitioner, and was made fellow of the Royal College of Physicians there. In 1852 he married Miss Anna Maria Reid, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. In 1854 he was appointed physician to the (temporary) cholera hospital in Edinburgh, and in 1855 physician to the Royal Infirmary, a post which he held for the statutable period of ten years. During the same time he gave clinical lectures in the Infirmary, and lectured on the practice of physic at the Extra Academical School, where he gave also a short annual course of lectures on the history of medicine.

After 1865 Begbie ceased to teach or hold hospital appointments, though busily occupied in his profession; and in 1869, on the death of his father, he limited himself to consulting practice. For the remainder of his life he was the most popular and highly esteemed physician in Scotland. The incessant calls made upon him for consultations in the country, involving wearying railway journeys, taxed his strength very severely, and doubtless contributed to the breakdown of his health. In 1875, at the meeting of the British Medical Association in Edinburgh, he was entrusted with the delivery of the address on medicine, and at the same time his own university paid him the compliment of conferring upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. Immediately after this event he was compelled to give up work through an affection of the heart, which closed his life on 25 Feb. 1876. Begbie was well fitted, physically, morally, and intellectually, for the work of his profession, and was, in the highest sense of the word, remarkably successful, not only in relieving the bodily ills of his patients, but in winning their confidence and affection. These qualities gained him deservedly a very high reputation in Scotland.

His writings are characteristic of an able but extremely busy man. They are chiefly accounts of cases with copious comments, discussing in almost every instance the views and discoveries of others, without any important original contribution of his own. At the same time these memoirs are very thoroughly done, containing numerous literary references, and not wanting in useful practical hints. Begbie's only separate book was 'A Handy Book of Medical Information and Advice, by a Physician,' published anonymously in 1860, of which a second edition appeared in 1872. He wrote thirteen articles in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine,' of which perhaps the most important were on 'Local Paralysis from Nerve Disease,' 'Dysentery,' 'Fatty Liver,' 'Cancer of the Liver,' &c. The best of his other papers, published in various medical journals, were reprinted by the New Sydenham Society as 'Selections from the Works of the late J. Warburton Begbie, edited [with a memoir] by Dr. Dyce Duckworth,' London, 1882.

[Memoir by Dr. Duckworth (in Begbie's Works); Edinburgh Medical Journal, April 1876, xxi. 950; British Medical Journal, 1876, i. 311, 337.] J. F. P.

BEGG, JAMES, D.D. (1808–1883), Free church minister, was born in the manse of New Monkland, Lanarkshire, where his father was minister, on 31 Oct. 1808. He studied at the parish school, then entered the university of Glasgow, where he took his degree of M.A. After passing through the theological curriculum, he was licensed as a preacher in June 1829, and after a short assistantship at North Leith, was ordained to the ministry at Maxwelltown, Dumfries, 18 May 1830. After a very brief incumbency there he was called to be colleague to Dr. Jones in Lady Glenorchy's chapel, Edinburgh, and in 1831 went from Edinburgh to Paisley as minister of the Middle parish church. In 1835 he was called to Liberton, in the vicinity of Edinburgh, where he remained till the Disruption in 1843. Leaving Liberton for Newington, the neighbouring suburb of Edinburgh, he spent the last forty years of his life as minister of Newington Free Church, and was discharging the duties

of that office when attacked by his last illness. The degree of D.D. was conferred on him by Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, in 1847.

Begg's father, and a circle of friends with whom he was connected, were very ardent supporters of the evangelical or popular side in the church, in opposition to that commonly known as 'the moderate.' They were vehement opponents of the policy which Principal Robertson, Dr. Blair, and others had carried out so triumphantly about the end of last century. The rights of the people in the election of ministers were strongly maintained by them, and the whole traditions of the evangelical school in Scotland from the days of Knox, through reformers, covenanters, and martyrs, were cherished with singular reverence. As soon as James Begg secured a position in the church, his voice was raised in favour of the measures of the evangelical party. The 'voluntary' movement awakened his eager hostility, while he cordially supported Dr. Chalmers, both in his establishment and church extension movements. When the collision occurred between the ecclesiastical and civil courts in Scotland, Begg strongly supported the church, going to Strathbogie, and preaching there in spite of an interdict from the court of session. As the conflict grew desperate, Begg counselled its continuance. He ultimately withdrew from connection with the state, with his 470 brethren, in 1843.

Besides labouring to advance the cause and principles of the Free church, Begg took a keen and practical interest in the cause of protestantism. He deemed it of supreme importance to watch and expose the efforts of the church of Rome, and in 1850, when the attempt was made to form a Roman catholic hierarchy in England, he vehemently attacked the papacy in speeches, sermons, pamphlets, periodicals, and handbooks, some of which had a wide circulation.

Begg was also a keen advocate for the maintenance of the old Scottish Sabbath. For popular education, too, he worked hard. In social questions he took a lively interest, and especially in endeavours to improve the houses of working men. But his influence was chiefly shown in his later years in resisting the proposal for union between the Free and the United Presbyterian churches. Begg clung to the idea that terms between the Free church and the state might one day be made, and he would enter into no union that virtually abandoned that hope. Though he was supported only by a minority, its influence was powerful enough to prevent the union. As it was in the Highland portion of the Free church that the chief opposition to union lay, Begg became more and more identified with that section. With them he opposed the use of hymns in public worship; he denounced instrumental music in churches; he withstood all proposals to make subscription easier to the office-bearers of the church; while the assertion of his opponents, that he stood in the way of all progress, was rather hailed by him as a compliment than otherwise, for he delighted to proclaim that, however other men might change, as for him, he stood precisely where he stood in 1843.

Begg possessed many of the qualities of a leader of the people. He had a fine commanding presence, a splendid voice and elocution, and a style of popular eloquence which even his foes could not but admire. He was always self-controlled and ready, usually radiant and happy in his tone and manner, and he seemed to know instinctively how to arrest his audience and carry them along with him. Yet it was observed that Begg had little control over the deeper feelings of men, and that he seldom tried to move them. Powerful though he was, it was but a fragment of his church whose adherence to his views he was able to secure. On most of the church questions with which he specially identified himself he was in a minority.

Begg was moderator of the general assembly of the Free church in 1865. In the winter of 1884–5 he was sent by his church to Canada on public duty, and while on a visit to the United States, he had the honour of preaching before Congress. He undertook a long journey in 1874, and saw something of India, New Zealand, Australia, and Ceylon. On his return a sum of 4,600*l.* was presented to him by his friends, in token of their esteem for him personally and regard for his public services.

Begg was twice married, and left a numerous family. Usually he enjoyed excellent health; his last illness was congestion of the lungs, accompanied by heart disorder. He died at Edinburgh, after two or three days' illness, 29 Sept. 1883.

[Memoirs of James Begg, D.D., by Professor Thomas Smith, D.D.; books and pamphlets by Dr. Begg; Scott's Fasti, i. 117; obituary notices in Edinburgh papers 1 Oct. 1883.] W. G. B.

BEGHA, also called **BEG**, **BEGGA**, and **BEGAGH** (*d.* 660?), saint, was an Irish virgin of royal birth. To avoid being given in marriage against her will, she fled to Scotland, where she received the veil at the hands of Aidan, and afterwards became the first abbess of nuns in England in the reign of king Oswald. Her chief foundation,

however (*circ.* 656), was in the kingdom of Strathclyde, at the spot on the sea-coast which, under the designation of St. Bees, still preserves the memory of her name. A priory was afterwards founded here by William de Meschines, lord of Copeland temp. Henry I. In her old age Begha resigned her abbacy in Oswald's kingdom into the hands of St. Hilda, under whose rule she lived till her death, the year of which cannot be fixed, but her festival was kept on 31 Oct.

[Bolland. Acta SS. Sept., ii. 694; Faber's Life of St. Bega, 1844; Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 58–9, v. 248–52; Forbes's Cal. of Scotch Saints; Tomlinson's Vita S. Begæ in Carlisle Hist. Tracts.] W. R. W. S.

BEHN, AFRA, APHRA, APHARA, or AYFARA (1640–1689), dramatist and novelist, was baptised at Wye on 10 July 1640. She was the daughter of John Johnson, a barber, and of Amy, his wife. A relative whom she called her father was nominated by Lord Willoughby to the post of lieutenant-general of Surinam, which was then an English possession. He went out to the West Indies with his whole family when Aphra was still a child. The father died on the outward voyage, but the family settled in the best house in the colony, a charming residence called St. John's Hill, of which the poetess has given a probably overcharged picture, painted from memory, in her novel of 'Oroonoko.' She became acquainted, as she grew up, with the romantic chieftain whose name has just been mentioned, and with Imoinda his wife. A great deal of nonsense was long afterwards talked in London about this friendship, in which the scandalmongers would fain see a love-affair between Aphra and Oroonoko. The latter, to say the truth, is a slightly fabulous personage, although the poetess says that 'he was used to call me his "Great Mistress," and my wishes would go a great way with him.' England resigned Surinam to the Dutch, and Aphra returned to her native country about 1658. She presently married a city merchant named Behn, a gentleman of Dutch extraction. It appears that through her marriage she gained an entrance to the court, and that she amused Charles II with her sallies and her eloquent descriptions. Her married life, during which she seems to have been wealthy, was brief. Before 1666 she was a widow. When the Dutch war broke out, Charles II thought her a proper person to be entrusted with secret state business, and she was sent over to Antwerp by the government as a spy. During this stay in the Low Countries she was pestered with attentions from suitors, of whom she has left a very lively account. One of these, in a moment of indiscretion, gave her notice of Cornelius de Witt's intention to send a Dutch fleet up the Thames. Accordingly she communicated the news to London, but her intelligence was ridiculed. She was doomed to adventure in all that she undertook, for having promised to marry a Dutchman named Van der Aalbert, the two lovers separated to meet again in London. But Van der Aalbert was taken with a fever in Amsterdam and died, while Aphra Behn, having set sail from Dunkirk, was wrecked in sight of land, and narrowly escaped drowning. She returned to London, and, as her biographer puts it, she dedicated the remainder of her life to pleasure and poetry.

The fact is that Aphra Behn from this time forth became a professional writer, the first female writer who had lived by her pen in England, and that her assiduity surpassed that of any of the men, her contemporaries, except Dryden. Her works are extremely numerous. The truth seems to be that she had been left unprovided for at the death of her husband, and that the court basely failed to reward her for her services in Holland. She was driven to her pen, and she attempted to write in a style that should be mistaken for that of a man. Her earliest attempt was taken from a novel of La Calprenède, a tragedy of 'The Young King,' in verse. She did not find a manager or even a publisher who would take it, and she put it away. She gradually, however, made friends among the playwrights of the day, and particularly with Edward Ravenscroft, with whom there is reason to believe that her relations were very close. He wrote many of her early epilogues for her. In 1671 she produced at the Duke's Theatre the tragicomedy of the 'Forc'd Marriage,' in which Otway, a boy from college, unsuccessfully appeared on the stage for the first and only time in the part of the king. Still in 1671, she brought out and printed a coarse comedy, called 'The Amourous Prince.' It would appear that she had been for some time knocking in vain at the doors of the theatres; it does not seem to be known what induced the management of the Duke's to bring out two plays by a new writer within one year. In 1673 she published the 'Dutch Lover,' a comedy. Her tragedy of 'Abdelazar,' a *rifacimento* of Marlowe's 'Lust's Dominion,' was acted at the Duke's Theatre late in the year 1676, and published in 1677. This play contains the beautiful song, 'Love in fantastic triumph sat.' In 1677 she enjoyed a series of dramatic successes. She brought out the 'Rover,' an anonymous comedy. This play

took the fancy of the town, was patronised by the Duke of York, and, being supposed to be written by a man, gave rise to great curiosity. She immediately followed it up with the 'Debauchee,' 1677, also anonymous, the worst and least original of her plays, and with the 'Town Fop,' also 1677, in which she makes extraordinary efforts, first, to write as uncleanly as any of her male rivals, and, secondly, to revive the peculiar manner of Ben Jonson, which had quite gone out of fashion. Mrs. Behn never scrupled to borrow, and she took the plot of her next play, 'Sir Patient Fancy,' 1678, from Molière's 'Malade Imaginaire.' She was blamed for this, and for the startling indelicacy of her dialogue, and she tartly responds in an extremely amusing preface to the first edition of this play. Engaged in a great variety of other literary work, she was silent on the stage until 1681, when she brought out a second part of the 'Rover,' with her name attached to the title-page. The next one or two years were years of great prosperity to Aphra Behn. Her comedies produced and printed in 1682, the 'Roundheads' and the 'City Heiress,' were very well received by packed tory audiences; Otway wrote a prologue to the latter; the former was rapturously dedicated to the Duke of Grafton. The 'False Count,' 1682, was her next comedy. Aphra Behn was encouraged in 1683 to publish her mild little first poem, the 'Young King.' After this she appealed to the stage but once more during her life with the 'Lucky Chance,' a comedy, and the 'Emperor of the Moon,' a farce, in 1687; both of these pieces were failures. In 1684 she had collected her 'Poems,' the longest of which is a laborious amorous allegory entitled 'A Voyage to the Isle of Love.' In 1688 she published 'A Discovery of New Worlds,' from the French of Fontenelle, with a curious 'Essay on Translation,' by herself, prefixed to the version. Her laborious life, however, was now approaching its close. In a beautiful copy of elegiac verses which she contributed to a volume of poems in memory of Waller in 1688, she speaks of long indisposition and 'toils of sickness' which have brought her almost as near to the tomb as Waller is. She died, in fact, in consequence of want of skill in her physician, on 16 April 1689, and was buried in Poet's Corner, Westminster Abbey, where her name may still be seen inscribed on a slab of black marble. Her tragi-comedy of the 'Widow Ranter' was brought out in 1690 by 'one G. J., her friend,' and finally in 1696 another of her posthumous plays, the 'Younger Brother,' was published by Gildon, with a short memoir prefixed.

Aphra Behn was a graceful, comely woman, with brown hair and bright eyes, and was painted so in an existing portrait of her by John Ripley. She is said to have introduced milk punch into England. She deserves our sympathy as a warm-hearted, gifted, and industrious woman, who was forced by circumstance and temperament to win her livelihood in a profession where scandalous writing was at that time obligatory. It is impossible, with what we know regarding her life, to defend her manners as correct or her attitude to the world as delicate. But we may be sure that a woman so witty, so active, and so versatile, was not degraded, though she might be lamentably unconventional. She was the George Sand of the Restoration, the 'chère maître' to such men as Dryden, Otway, and Southerne, who all honoured her with their friendship. Her genius and vivacity were undoubted; her plays are very coarse, but very lively and humorous, while she possessed an indisputable touch of lyric genius. Her prose works are decidedly less meritorious than her dramas and the best of her poems.

Mrs. Behn published a great number of ephemeral pamphlets, besides her once famous novels. Works of hers which have not been hitherto named are: 1. 'The Adventures of the Black Lady,' a novel, 1684. 2. 'La Montre, or the Lover's Watch,' a sketch of a lover's customary way of spending the twenty-four hours, in prose, 1686. 3. 'Lycidus,' a novel, 1688. 4. 'The Lucky Mistake,' a novel, 1689. 5. 'Poetical Remains,' edited by Charles Gildon, 1698. Aphra Behn published a great number of occasional odes in separate pamphlet form, among which may be mentioned 'A Pindarick on the Death of Charles II,' 1685, and 'A Congratulatory Poem to her most Sacred Majesty [Mary of Modena],' 1688. She joined other eminent hands in publishing a version of 'Ovid's Heroical Epistles' in 1683. Her plays were collected in 1702, her 'Histories and Novels' in 1698, the latter including, besides what have been mentioned above, 'Oroonoko, or the Royal Slave,' which inspired Southerne's well-known tragedy; 'The Fair Jilt,' a story, the scene of which is laid in Antwerp, and recounts experiences in the life of the writer; 'The Nun;' 'Agnes de Castro;' and 'The Court of the King of Bantam.' The works of Aphra Behn passed through many editions in the eighteenth century, the eighth appearing in 1735, and one of her plays, 'The Rover,' long continued to hold the stage in a modified form.

[The birthplace of Mrs. Behn is here given for the first time. The writer was led to believe,

from a note in the handwriting of Lady Winchilsea in a volume which he possesses, that Mrs. Behn was born, not at Canterbury, as has hitherto been stated, but at Wye, in Kent. On application to the vicar of Wye, it appeared that the register contains the baptism of Ayfara, the daughter, and Peter, the son, of John and Amy Johnson, 10 July 1640. Lady Winchilsea states that her father was a barber. The only other authority for her life is that by an anonymous female hand prefixed to the first collected edition of her novels. For other information reference has been made to original editions of her writings, which are now unusually rare. Some particulars about her were preserved in the manuscript notes of Oldys the antiquary.] E. G.

BEHNES or BURLOWE, HENRY (*d.* 1837), sculptor, was the younger brother of William Behnes, the sculptor. Both brothers were determined in their choice of a profession by the same circumstance [see BEHNES, WILLIAM]. Henry, being a much inferior artist, was honourably anxious to prevent confusion in the public mind, and took the name of Burlowe. The irregularities of William Behnes are considered to have added a strong incentive to this act of repudiation. Henry exhibited at the Academy in 1831–2–3. He afterwards went to Rome, and was much employed as a bust modeller. He died of cholera in that city in August 1837. According to an account in the 'Art Journal' he was a person 'of sterling character and generous impulses, who sacrificed his life in devotion to those of his friends who had been seized with cholera.' Though 'every way superior to his brother as a man,' he was, says the same writer, 'his inferior as an artist' . . . 'the difference in the instant apprehension of form and manipulative power in the two brothers was very remarkable. The composition of the one was hard, piecemeal, and disjointed, while the modelling of the other was rapid, certain, soft, and accurate.' Against this critique may be set the remark of Redgrave: 'He was original in his art and of much promise.'

[Art Journal, 1 March 1864; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of Eng. School.] E. R.

BEHNES, WILLIAM (*d.* 1864), sculptor, the date of whose birth is unknown, was the son of a Hanoverian piano manufacturer, who married an English wife and settled in London. William Behnes, the eldest of three sons, learned the mystery of piano-making. His taste, however, was all for drawing. The family being for a time settled in Dublin, he there entered a public drawing-school, and distinguished himself by the accuracy and finish of his studies. Returning to London he continued to make pianos, yet still pursued his art as best he might. At this early date he is said to have drawn portraits very beautifully upon vellum. Fortune determined him towards sculpture. He gained, with his brother Henry, some 'casual instruction in modelling' from a Frenchman who was their fellow-lodger, and in 1819 we find him exhibiting portraits as well in clay as in oil colour. At this time he was a student of the Royal Academy, 'and in practice of a highly remunerative kind as a portrait draughtsman.' He now took finally to sculpture, removed to No. 31 Newman Street, and was soon fully employed. Between 1820 and 1840 his reputation was at its highest, and he executed some important public works. High in repute, and excellent indeed in his art, he yet regretted that he had not made painting his profession rather than sculpture. Probably he was justified in this regret. The drawings from his hand are of the highest excellence. One specimen only is preserved in the British Museum, a delicate and highly finished portrait in chalk of Thomas Frognall Dibdin, the bibliographer; but this is such a drawing as gives at one glance a very high idea of the artist. 'I should like,' he said, 'to paint a picture before I die.' Diligent in early life, he was not found equal to the trial of prosperity. He fell, as commissions multiplied, into unsatisfactory habits. He neglected his pupils and did scant justice to his sitters, and forced his respectable brother (known now to art as Henry Burlowe) to change his name. The confusion of the names of the two brothers in the public mind is also given as a reason for this act of repudiation by the younger Behnes. A valuable biographical and critical account of Behnes is preserved in the memoirs of the sculptor, Henry Weekes, who was pupil successively to him and to Chantrey. Behnes excelled in the modelling of children, and, whenever he attempted it, of female heads, and generally in portrait busts. From 1822 and onwards his exhibited works were of the portrait class. The bust of Clarkson by him is described as especially fine, as well as those of Lord Lyndhurst, D'Israeli, Macready, and others. There is a certain large simplicity, and a character of essential truthfulness which contrasts most favourably both with the vapidity of the older heroic portrait sculpture and with the niggling veracity of that English school of painter-sculptors who followed the fashion of France. Weekes inclines, a little doubtfully, to rank Behnes above Chantrey in point of true genius for art. But Chantrey was a careful as well as a talented man, and rose easily high in his profession. 'By the time that Behnes had

come to the same point he was tossing about in a sea of trouble. . . . The vivid impulses which served him in his busts hardly helped him in works that required longer and more mature consideration. His statues, with the exception of two, Dr. Babington in St. Paul's Cathedral, and Sir William Follett in Westminster Abbey, are bad. . . . His talent, however, still shone forth by fits and starts in lesser efforts—his beautiful statuette of Lady Godiva, for instance—though they were but the momentary flashes that indicated the expiring flame.' In 1861 Behnes was bankrupt, and at an unknown age he died, picked up from the street, in Middlesex Hospital, 3 Jan. 1864.

[Art Journal, 1864; Weekes's Lectures on Art; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School.] E. R.

BEIGHTON, HENRY (*d.* 1743), an eminent surveyor and engineer, came from a family of yeomen which had been long settled at Chilvers Coton in Warwickshire. He himself resided at Griff, a hamlet in the same parish, where he assisted a small income of about 100*l.* a year by surveying, in which, for elegance, accuracy, and expedition, he is said to have had but few equals. Beighton is now best remembered as the illustrator of Dr. Thomas's edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire,' the maps in which are taken from an actual survey made by him during a period of four years, from 1725 to 1729. Among other drawings published by him may be mentioned a small view of the south-east side of Fairford Church, Gloucestershire, 1715, a north prospect of St. Michael's Church, Coventry, about 1721, and in the same year a view of the beautiful cross at Coventry, built after the model of that at Abingdon in 1544. Besides these he made, in 1716, a large finished drawing of Kenilworth Castle, with manuscript references, from a fresco occupying the whole side of a room at Newnham Paddox, a seat of the Earl of Denbigh. This was copied at the expense of John Ludford, Esq., of Ansley Hall, but was not engraved.

About 1720 Beighton had issued proposals for publishing a map of Warwickshire, 'on two sheets of large paper, about forty-three inches deep and thirty broad,' at the moderate price of five shillings in sheets, but he met with so little encouragement that the design was not carried into effect during his lifetime. The map was ultimately published by subscription, about 1750, in two sheets, with the several emendations left by the author, as also the same map reduced to a single sheet. Both editions are now of rare occurrence. Beighton's map is laid down by English measured miles, reduced to horizontal, by his own hand. He measured both with the chain and compass, and set down the medium scale. In 1713 Beighton succeeded John Tipper, of Coventry, in the editorship of the 'Ladies' Diary,' which he conducted with much success until his death. In his prefaces to that ingenious compilation, 'peculiarly adapted for the Use and Diversion of the Fair Sex,' he speaks of his gallant endeavours to introduce his readers to the study of the mathematical sciences. In 1718 he erected a steam-engine at Newcastle with an improved valve (THURSTON'S *Hist. of the Steam Engine* (1878), 61–3, where is a figure of Beighton's engine). In November 1720 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, and was a valued contributor to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' His 'Description of the Water Works at London Bridge' (*Phil. Trans.* xxxvii. 5–12) is a favourable specimen of his skill in mechanics. He also assisted his friend, Dr. Desaguliers, in the second volume of his 'Course of Experimental Philosophy.' A few of Beighton's scientific manuscripts and note-books are preserved in the British Museum. Dying in October 1743, aged 57, he was buried on the 11th at Chilvers Coton, where a small mural tablet mentions his death but not his merits.

[Pennant's Journey from Chester to London (1782), p. 184; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gough, ii. 347; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire, pp. 29–30, appendix, p. 869; Gough's British Topography, i. 377, 733, ii. 300, 303, 305; vol. xv. pt. ii. of Beauties of England and Wales; Dugdale's Warwickshire, ed. 1765, with manuscript notes by W. Hamper, in Brit. Mus.; Thoresby's Diary, ii. 293; Letters of Eminent Literary Men, ed. Sir H. Ellis (Camd. Soc.), p. 304; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in Brit. Mus.] G. G.

BEIGHTON, THOMAS (1790–1844), missionary, was born at Ednaston, Derbyshire, on 25 Dec. 1790. He was educated by the liberality of a unitarian minister, but adopted evangelical principles, and was sent by the London Missionary Society as a missionary to Malacca. In 1819 he was stationed at Penang. Besides teaching in schools and holding religious services, he set up a printing-press, from which he issued works in the Malay language. He translated into Malay and issued from his press parts of the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' Baxter's 'Saints' Rest,' and the Anglican liturgy. On a rumour that the mission was to be removed, a petition against his removal, signed by fifty-six native merchants and others, was sent in. He died at Penang on 14 April 1844.

[Information from J. T. Beighton, Esq.; Evangelical Magazine, March and April 1845; Sunday at Home, December 1881.]

BEILBY, RALPH (1744–1817), engraver, was the son of William Beilby, a jeweller and goldsmith at Durham, who, being unsuccessful in business there, removed to Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Ralph became a silversmith, jeweller, and seal-engraver under his father, and acquired several useful arts and accomplishments. To the engraving of arms and letters on seals and silver plate he added engraving on copper, as there were at that time no engravers in the north of England. He executed heraldic engravings with extraordinary facility, and his plate of 'Thornton's Monument,' in Brand's 'History of Newcastle,' shows that he possessed considerable skill in engraving on copper. The celebrated Thomas Bewick was apprenticed to him in 1767, and ten years afterwards became his partner. This partnership was dissolved in 1797, and the business then devolved on Bewick alone. Beilby was distinguished for his literary and scientific pursuits, and was also a good musician. He was one of the earliest and most zealous promoters of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle. Beilby engraved the beautiful frontispiece to Gay's 'Fables' (Newcastle, 1779), and he was engaged with Bewick in executing the engravings for Osterwald's edition of the Bible (Newcastle, 1806). He wrote the descriptive part of the 'History of Quadrupeds,' illustrated by Bewick (1790; 8th ed. 1824), and of the first volume of the 'History of British Birds,' also illustrated by Bewick (1797; 8th ed. 1847). Beilby died at Newcastle on 4 Jan. 1817, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

[Cat. of Works illustrated by T. and J. Bewick, 2, 4, 5, 10, 13, 14, 18, 22, 23, 24, 31, 34; Sykes's Local Records (1833), ii. 380; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BEILBY, WILLIAM, M.D. (1783–1849), a philanthropic physician of Edinburgh, was born at Sheffield, 13 April 1783. In 1807 he entered into a partnership in the linen trade with some relatives in Dublin, but in 1813 he removed to Edinburgh to study medicine. After taking the degree of M.D. in 1816, he settled in Edinburgh to practise midwifery. He soon obtained a high reputation in his profession, and was appointed physician accoucheur to the New Town Dispensary. He took a prominent interest in benevolent and religious matters, including the schemes of the Evangelical Alliance, and was the first president of the Medical Missionary Society. He died on 30 May 1849.

[Selection from the Papers of the late Dr. William Beilby, F.R.C.P.E., with a memorial sketch, by J. A. James, Birmingham, 1850.] T. F. H.

BEITH or BEETH, WILLIAM (15th cent.), a Dominican writer, according to Anthony à Wood, spent his early years at Oxford, and was, towards the middle of his life, made provincial of his order for England. The apparent date assigned for his appointment to this office in Altamura's 'Bibliotheca Ordinis Prædicatorum' is 1480; but he does not appear to have continued to hold it till the time of his death. According to Possevinus he was still living in 1498. Those of Beith's writings whose titles have been preserved include commentaries on the 'Sentences' of Peter Lombard, a treatise 'De Unitate formarum,' and certain 'Lecturæ Scholasticæ.' According to Wood, Beith was a most successful provincial of his order, and achieved a great renown amongst the learned men of Henry VII's reign.

[Pits, 684; Quetif's Scriptores Ord. Prædic. i. 892; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses (ed. Bliss, 1813), 6; Ambrosius de Altamura (ed. 1677), 203, 521.] T. A. A.

BEK is the name of a family in Lincolnshire, from which sprang several men of eminence in the thirteenth century. The Beks were descended from one Walter Bek, called in the 'Great Survey' Walter Flandrensis, who came over with William the Conqueror, and received from him the lordship of Eresby in Lincolnshire, 'et multa alia maneria.' From his three sons, I. Henry, II. Walter, and III. John, sprang three great Lincolnshire families: I. Bek of Eresby, II. Bek of Luceby, III. Bek of Botheby. With the last of these we have no concern.

I. From Henry Bek, lord of Eresby, was descended, about the middle of the thirteenth century, Walter Bek, who had three sons: (1) John, lord of Eresby, from whose daughter the Lords Willoughby de Eresby claimed their descent, as they obtained from her their barony; (2) Thomas (*d.* 1293), who became bishop of St. David's in 1280 [see below]. (3) Antony, the third son (*d.* 1310), who became bishop of Durham in 1283 [see below].

II. From Bek of Luceby sprang another Walter, who was constable of the castle of Lincoln at the time when his kinsmen Thomas I and Antony I were respectively bishops of St. David's and Durham, and died 25 Aug. 1291. He had three sons: (1) John, born 18 Aug. 1278; (2) Antony II, born 5 Aug. 1279; (3) Thomas II, born 22 Feb. 1282.

The three sons were all under age at the date of their father's death, and probably

became wards of their kinsman Antony I, the great bishop of Durham. (1) Of John there is nothing that need be said. (2) Antony II was bishop of Norwich from 30 March 1337 till his death, 19 Dec. 1343 [see below]. (3) Thomas II was consecrated bishop 7 July 1342, and died on 2 Feb. 1346-7 [see below].

[The chief authority for the Beks is the MS. Harl. 3720, which is of the fourteenth century, and appears to have been drawn up as a family chronicle some time in the reign of Edward III. There are notices of the various members of the family in the Rolls of Parliament, the Chronicles, and other publications issued by the Master of the Rolls. The identity of name is likely to cause confusion.] A. J.

BEK, ANTONY I (*d.* 1310), bishop of Durham, was the son of Walter, baron of Eresby, in Lincolnshire. As a young man he attracted the notice of Edward I, and was nominated by him bishop of Durham in 1283. He was already well provided with ecclesiastical preferments; for he held five benefices in the province of Canterbury, and was archdeacon of Durham. At the time of his nomination to the see the monks of Durham were at variance with the archbishop of York about his rights of visitation. They knew that the archbishop would not accept any one unless he were supported by the king, and they accordingly elected the king's nominee without opposition on 9 July 1283. Bek was consecrated at York on 9 Jan. 1284-5, and immediately after his consecration the archbishop, John Romanus, ordered him to excommunicate the rebellious monks. Bek refused, saying, 'Yesterday I was consecrated their bishop: shall I excommunicate them to-day?' At Bek's enthronement the claims of the archbishop of York led to another dispute. The official of York contested the right of the prior of Durham to instal, and Bek, in the interests of peace, set them both aside, and was installed by his brother Thomas, bishop of St. David's.

Antony Bek was a prelate of the secular and political type. He was one of the most magnificent lords in England, and outdid his peers in profuse expenditure. His ordinary retinue consisted of a hundred and forty knights, and he treated barons and earls with haughty superiority. Besides the revenues of his bishopric he had a large private fortune; and though he spent money profusely he died rich. He delighted in displaying his wealth. Once in London he paid forty shillings for as many herrings, because he heard that no one else would buy them. At another time, hearing that a piece of cloth was spoken of as 'too dear even for the Bishop of Durham,' he bought it, and had it cut up for horse-cloths. Yet he was an extremely temperate man, and cared nothing for pleasure. He was famed for his chastity, and it was said that he never even looked a woman in the face. At the translation of the relics of St. William of York he was the only prelate who felt himself pure enough to touch the saint's bones. He was a man of restless activity, who needed little sleep. He used to say that he could not understand how a man could turn in his bed, or seek a second slumber. He spent his time in riding, with a splendid retinue, from manor to manor, and was a mighty hunter, delighting in horses, hawks, and hounds.

Such a man was sure to find political employment, and Edward I used him for his negotiations with Scotland. In 1290 he was one of the royal commissioners at Brigham to arrange the marriage of the king's son Edward with Margaret, the infant queen of Scotland. When this was agreed to, Bek was made lieutenant for Margaret and her husband: but this office soon came to an end by Margaret's death (Rymer, *Fœdera*, ii. 487–91). Next year Bek accompanied Edward I to Norham, and, on account of his eloquence, was one of those appointed to address the Scottish estates. Throughout the proceedings which led to the recognition of Baliol as king of Scotland, Antony Bek was one of the chief advisers of Edward I. In 1294 he was sent as ambassador to Adolf of Nassau, to arrange an alliance with Germany against France. In 1296 Bek joined Edward I in his expedition against Scotland. He led one thousand foot and five hundred horse, and before him was carried the sacred banner of St. Cuthbert. Baliol was helpless before Edward's army, and Bek was deputed to receive Baliol's submission in the castle of Brechin. When the war of Scottish independence broke out, Bek again joined Edward I in his second expedition to Scotland in 1298. His first exploit was the siege of the castle of Dirleton, which he had great difficulty in taking. In the battle of Falkirk Bek commanded the second division of the English forces, and, when he came near the foe, ordered his cavalry to await reinforcements before charging. 'To thy mass, bishop,' cried a rough knight, 'and teach not such as us how to fight the foe.' He spurred on, was followed by the rest, and routed the enemy.

Soon after his return from this campaign Antony Bek seems to have lost the king's favour, and was involved in ecclesiastical disputes which lasted for the remainder of his lifetime. In 1300 he proposed to hold a visitation of the convent of Durham, where

some of the monks were dissatisfied with their prior, Richard de Hoton. Prior Richard declined to admit the bishop as visitor unless he came unattended. He feared to admit the bishop's retinue, which would practically enable him to enforce his decisions. Hereon Bek suspended the prior, and on his continued contumacy deposed and excommunicated him. The quarrel led to breaches of the peace, and at last the king interposed as mediator. He decided that the prior was to continue in office, and the bishop was to visit the convent accompanied by a few chaplains. He declared that he would go against that party which opposed his decision. The haughty bishop would not give way. He refused to withdraw his deposition of Prior Richard, and called on the monks to make a new election. When they demurred, he appointed Henry de Luceby, prior of Lindisfarne, to the office. To set up his nominee he called the men of Tynedale and Weardale to besiege the abbey, which was reduced by hunger. Then he seized Prior Richard and put him in prison, whence Richard managed to escape, and carried his grievances before the king and parliament, which was assembled at Lincoln. There were many who joined in his complaints of the bishop's arrogance. The barons of the palatinate were not sorry to see Bek called to account. The men of the bishopric complained that they had been compelled to serve in the Scottish war contrary to their 'haliwere,' or obligation to fight only in defence of the patrimony of St. Cuthbert. Edward was irritated by Archbishop Winchelsey's adhesion to the papal policy, and was inclined to look with disfavour on clerical pretensions. He asked Bek if he had stood with him in 1297 against the earl marshal and the Earl of Hereford. Bek answered that he had been on their side because he thought they sought the honour of the king and his realm. From that time forward Edward I was Bek's enemy.

The decision of parliament was in favour of the dispossessed prior, and he went off to Rome with letters from the king in his favour. Pope Boniface VIII reinstated him in his office, and summoned Bek to answer for his doings. Bek paid no heed to the papal summons, and Boniface VIII threatened him with deprivation. On this Bek set out for Rome, without asking the king's permission, in 1302, for which breach of decorum Edward I seized the temporalities of his see, and administered them by his own officials. At Rome Bek displayed his usual magnificence to the amazement of the people. 'Who is this?' asked a citizen as he saw the bishop's retinue sweep by. 'A foe to money' was the answer. Bek won over the cardinals by his splendid presents. One admired his horses, whereon Bek sent him two of the best, that he might choose which he preferred. The cardinal kept both. 'He has not failed to choose the best,' said Bek. Bek showed that he was no respecter of persons. He gave the benediction when a cardinal was present. He amused himself by playing with his falcons even during his interviews with the pope. Boniface VIII admired a temper so like his own, and dismissed the prior's complaints against Bek. On his journey Bek was in danger through a tumult which arose in a North-Italian city between his servants and the citizens. The mob stormed the house in which he was, and rushed into his room, exclaiming 'Yield, yield!' 'You don't say to whom I am to yield,' said the bishop; 'certainly to none of you.' His dauntless bearing soon quelled the disturbance.

When Bek returned to England he made submission to the king, and recovered the possessions of his see. But he could not endure to be defeated by Prior Richard, and on the death of Boniface VIII again accused him to Benedict XI, who died before he had time to decide the case. Still Bek renewed his complaints to Clement V, who deprived Prior Richard of his office, and conferred on Bek a mark of his special favour by creating him patriarch of Jerusalem in 1305. However, Prior Richard, nothing dismayed, took another journey to the papal court, and, furnished with a thousand marks, succeeded in obtaining a reversal of the sentence. It did him little service; for he died before he could set out homewards, and his possessions were taken by the pope's treasury. Bek was now delivered from this troublesome quarrel; but Edward I would not leave him in peace. On the ground that he had obtained instruments from Rome injurious to the rights of the crown, the king deprived him of the liberties of Barnard Castle and Hartlepool, which had been conferred on him after the forfeitures of Baliol and Bruce. The accession of Edward II saw Bek again restored to royal favour. In 1307 the young king granted him the sovereignty of the Isle of Man. Thenceforth Bek was at liberty to wreak his vengeance upon the friends of the refractory prior. In 1308 he visited the convent of Durham, and suspended for ten years those monks who had taken part against him. His injured pride led him to commit a dishonourable action, which had far-reaching effects on the history of the north of England. William de Vesci, lord of the barony of Alnwick, died in 1297 without lawful issue, and left his castle and barony of Alnwick to

Bek, in trust for an illegitimate son until he came of age. Stung by some disrespectful words of the lad, which were reported to him, Bek broke his trust, and sold the barony of Alnwick to Henry Percy in 1309, thereby increasing the importance of the Percy house which afterwards became so powerful. Bek died at Eltham on 3 March 1310–11, and was buried in the cathedral of Durham. He was the first to whom this honour had been granted; though, out of reverence to St. Cuthbert, his body was not permitted to enter by the door, but through an opening made in the wall.

Bek was a man of great liberality, and spent much money on building. He made the churches of Chester-le-Street and Lanchester into collegiate churches, and endowed a dean and seven prebends at each. He founded the priory of Alvingham in Lincolnshire, and built the castle of Somerton, near Lincoln. He converted the manor-house of Auckland into a castle. He built the castle of Eltham, and gave it to the queen, while he similarly gave Somerton to the king. In all points he is one of the most characteristic figures of his time.

[The chief authority for Bek's life is Robert de Graystanes, De Statu Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis, published in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, and more accurately edited by Raine for the Surtees Society, 1839. Besides this are scattered mentions in Walsingham's and Hemingford's chronicles, and in the documents in Rymer's Fœdera and Prynne's Brevia Parliamentaria, vol. iii. Much about his quarrel with John Romanus, archbishop of York, is in the Rolls of Parliament. Of modern writers the fullest account is given by Hutchinson, History of Durham, i. 228–58; also by Low, Diocesan History of Durham.]

M. C.

BEK, ANTONY II (1279–1343), bishop of Norwich, was born on 5 Aug. 1279, and was the second of the three sons of Walter Bek of Luceby, constable of Lincoln Castle, who died leaving his sons minors on 25 Aug. 1291. He was educated at Oxford, and, like his younger brother, Thomas [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Lincoln, took holy orders, and from his influential connections both in church and state he speedily obtained lucrative preferment. During the episcopate of Bishop John of Dalderby he was appointed to the prebendal stall of Ketton in the cathedral of Lincoln, which he exchanged in 1313 for that of Thorngate, which he again resigned on his receiving the chancellorship of the cathedral, together with the stall of North Kelsey, on 4 Sept. 1316 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 92, 157, 196, 222). While chancellor he exchanged the residence formerly attached to his office to the north-west of the minster, for one on the east side of the close, to which he made large additions, and in which the chancellors still reside. On the death of Bishop Dalderby, the dean, Henry of Mansfield, who had been the first choice of the chapter, declining the office, he was chosen to fill the vacant see 'per viam scrutinii,' 3 Feb. 1320. The royal assent to his election was given on 20 Feb. The pope, however, John XXI (or XXII), asserted that he had already 'provided' for the see, and annulled the election, appointing Henry of Burghersh (Le Neve, ii. 13). In 1329 he became dean of Lincoln (*ib.* 32). His arbitrary temper soon involved him in disputes with his chapter. The dean appealed to the pope, and, without waiting for the royal license, resorted to Avignon to urge the matter in person. He here ingratiated himself with the pope, who made him his chaplain, and a clerk of the Roman curia. At the beginning of 1335 he was summoned by Edward III, then at Newcastle-on-Tyne, to meet him at Nottingham on the ensuing mid-Lent Sunday to treat of divers difficult and urgent matters, setting aside all other engagements (*Harl. MS.* 3720, p. 10). On the death of Bishop Ayreminne of Norwich (1336), he again repaired to Avignon, and secured the vacant see, to which he was consecrated on 30 March 1337, when he had nearly completed his seventy-second year, being forced upon an unwilling church 'reluctantibus monachis' by a papal bull. On the death of Bishop Ayreminne, the monks of Norwich had elected one of their own body, Thomas of Hemenhall, but the election was set aside by Benedict XI, as Bek's own election had been previously quashed by John XXI on the same ground, viz. a previous appointment by 'provision.' Hemenhall's personal remonstrance to the pope himself at Avignon was to no purpose, as far as the see of Norwich was concerned. He was, however, induced to resign all claim to the see, and in reward for his compliance was appointed by the pope to the bishopric of Worcester, vacant by the promotion of Simon Montacute to Ely (Rymer, *Fœdera*, II. ii. 957, 1060; Le Neve, ii. 464). The remonstrances of Edward III proved equally fruitless with those of the bishop-elect and of his electors, the statute of 'provisions' proving no sufficient barrier against papal usurpation. Bek's episcopate lasted little more than seven years, nearly the whole of which were spent in lawsuits and quarrels, in which his aggressive disposition, arbitrary temper, and aristocratic haughtiness involved him. He commenced his episcopate by suing his predecessor's exe-

cutors for dilapidation and waste of the property of the see, for which he recovered very large damages. He stoutly resisted the metropolitical visitation of his diocese by Archbishop Stratford, and stirred up the citizens of Norwich to make common cause with him. On the king's interposition on the primate's behalf, 29 Nov. 1342, the citizens yielded, but the old man continued obstinate, and appealed against the archbishop to the pope. He made himself detested by the monks of his cathedral by his determined attempt to introduce a stricter system of discipline, and to reduce the convent to greater subordination to the bishop, 'suffering them to do nothing in their house but what he liked, plucking down and preferring amongst them whom he listed, dealing so rigorously with them that it got him the hatred of all men, which proved his destruction' (Blomefield, *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 359). His death, which took place at his manor of Heveringham on 19 Dec. 1343, was popularly attributed to poison administered to him by his servants at the instigation of his monks. Such suspicions were very common in the middle ages, and there seems to be no ground for the charge besides vulgar report. The death of an old man of seventy-nine requires no such explanation. With all his faults of temper and character, Bek is described as 'a man of learning and principle, and fearless and inflexible when standing up for what he believed to be right' (Jessopp, *Diocesan History of Norwich*, 115). He appears to have patronised learning, 'his best preferment being bestowed on graduates of the universities' (*ib.*) He seldom left his diocese during his episcopate, but its duration was too short and his own years much too advanced, to allow of his doing much to bring about the reforms his predecessor's scandalous negligence rendered necessary.

[Godwin, De Præsulibus, ii. 14; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 414; Blomefield's Hist. of Norfolk, ii. 358–9; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 13, 92, 464; Harl. MS. 3720.] E. V.

BEK, THOMAS I (*d.* 1293), bishop of St. David's, was the second son of Walter Bek, baron of Eresby, Lincolnshire, and the elder brother of Antony Bek I [q. v.], the bishop of Durham and patriarch of Jerusalem. Thomas Bek, like his brothers, rose high in the royal favour, and filled several important offices of state. In 1269 he became chancellor of the university of Oxford (Le Neve, *Fasti* (ed. Hardy), iii. 464; Smith, *Annals of University College*, p. 12); in 1274 he was keeper of the wardrobe to Edward I (Rymer, *Fœd.* i. 519); on 29 Sept. 1278 he was one of the lords of parliament present at Westminster when Alexander III of Scotland did homage (*ib.* p. 563); in 1279 he became lord treasurer (*Pat.* 1 *Edw. I*, m. 7); and in the same year was entrusted with the keeping of the great seal during Edward's absence in France (Rymer, *Fœd.* i. 575). His ecclesiastical preferments were also many and lucrative. He held the rectories of Silkstone, Yorkshire, and Wainfleet All Saints, Lincolnshire. In 1275 he was archdeacon of Dorset (*Pat.* 3 *Edw. I*), and attended on Edward I and Queen Eleanor, 19 April 1278, on their visit to Glastonbury to inspect the relics of King Arthur (Yardley, *Menev. Sacr.*) He was archdeacon of Berkshire in 1280 (Prynne, *Collect.* tom. iii. p. 108). On 20 Jan. 1280 he was presented by the king to the prebend of Castor in the cathedral of Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ii. 125; *Pat.* 8 *Edw. I*, m. 23). The next year, Sunday, 6 Oct. 1280, Bek was consecrated bishop of St. David's in Lincoln Minster, by Archbishop Peckham, assisted by six other bishops, including the Archbishop of Rages, or Edessa. The same day the body of St. Hugh of Avalon was translated to the new shrine prepared for it in the recently erected 'Angel Choir' in the presence of Edward I and his queen and their children, his brother Edmund of Lancaster and his wife the queen of Navarre, Archbishop Peckham and other prelates, and 230 knights, with other nobles. The whole cost of this magnificent ceremonial and the accompanying festivities was defrayed by the newly consecrated bishop (Girald. Camb. vii. 219, 220, Rolls Series). He sang his first mass in the diocese at Strata Florida, on 1 or 2 Feb. 1281, and was enthroned at St. David's (on St. David's day) 1 March of that year (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 528). In 1282, when Edward was marching against Llewellyn and his brother David, the bishop of St. David's was one of the bishops and abbots ordered on 20 May to have his contingent ready to join the king's forces (Rymer, *Fœd.* i. 607). In 1283 he certified his having received letters from Pope Martin IV allowing the marriage of Rhys ap Mereduc and Auda of Hastings, though within the prohibited degrees (*ib.* p. 635). When in 1284 Archbishop Peckham made a metropolitical visitation of the Welsh diocese, Bek, as a last expiring protest on behalf of the ancient independence of the Welsh church, made an ineffectual remonstrance against the jurisdiction of Canterbury. The protest was completely disregarded, excommunication being threatened if the opposition were persevered in. The visitation was held, and injunctions for the diocese

were drawn up by the archbishop (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 571–9; Wharton, *Angl. Sacr.* ii. 651; Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 106). The same year, on Sunday, 26 Nov., Edward I and his queen visited St. David's 'peregrinationis causa,' and we may safely conclude were the guests of the bishop (*Angl. Sacr.* ii. 651). When at the close of the same year his brother Antony was appointed to the see of Durham, a dispute occurring between the prior and the official of York as to the right of instalment, that 'masterful prelate' settled the matter by calling in his brother of St. David's to perform the office (*ib.* i. 747). In 1287 Bek completed the imperfect capitular body of St. David's, which had consisted only of a bishop and dean in one person and a precentor, by the addition of a chancellor and treasurer, together with a sub-dean and a sub-chanter (Jones and Freeman, pp. 301, 322). To extend the advantages of a resident body of clergy to the more neglected parts of his wide-spread diocese, he in 1283 founded the collegiate church of Llangadoc (*Angl. Sacr.* ii. 651), which was very speedily removed to Abergwili, and in 1287 another at Llandewi-Brefi (Leland, *Collectan.* i. 323), and a hospital at Llawhaden, and obtained two weekly markets from the king for his cathedral city (Jones and Freeman, pp. 300–2). We learn from a survey of Sherwood Forest that Bek had a hermitage at Eastwait on Mansfield Moor, Nottinghamshire, to which he was in the habit of retiring for meditation. According to Bartholomew Cotton (*de Rege Edwardo I*, p. 177, Rolls Series), Bek was one of the many men of high rank who in 1290 were induced by the impassioned preaching of Archbishop Peckham to take the cross and set out for the Holy Land 'sine spe remeandi' (*Annal. Monast.* (*Osney*), iv. 336). If he actually left England, which is not quite certain, he returned in safety and died on 12 May 1293, and was succeeded by Bishop David Martyn.

[Harl. MS. 3720; Jones and Freeman's History of St. David's, pp. 298–302; Le Neve's Fasti (ed. Hardy); Jones's Fasti Eccl. Sarisb. pp. 138, 147; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Eccl. Doc. i. 528, 552–7; Wharton's Angl. Sacra; Annal. Menev. ii. 651; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. ii.; Wilkins's Concilia, ii. 106.]

E. V.

BEK, THOMAS II (1282–1347), bishop of Lincoln, born on 22 Feb. 1282, was the youngest of the three sons of Walter Bek of Luceby, constable of Lincoln Castle [see Bek, family of], a kinsman of the bishops of Durham and St. David's. His father died on 25 Aug. 1291, when Thomas was nine years old, and he and his brothers, John and Antony [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Norwich), probably became wards of Anthony, bishop of Durham. Devoting himself to the clerical profession, he attained considerable distinction, being styled 'clericus nobilis et excellens' by Walsingham (p. 150). He became doctor of canon law, and in 1335 received the prebendal stall of Clifton in the cathedral of Lincoln (Le Neve, *Fasti* (Hardy), ii. 132). On the death of Bishop Burghersh in December 1340 he succeeded to the bishopric of Lincoln, being, it would seem, then at the papal court at Avignon. Though the royal assent was given to his election on 1 March 1341, his consecration was delayed by the pope till the next year (Murimuth, 115, apud Raine, *Fasti Ebor.* p. 439, note m), when it took place at Avignon on Sunday, 7 July 1342, at the same time with Archbishop Zouche of York. He obtained letters of protection to come to England from Rome, and the temporalities of the see were restored to him on 17 Sept. (*Pat.* 16 *Edw. III*, p. 3, m. 20). His episcopate lasted only five years. He died on 2 Feb. 1346-7, and in his will, which is extant, he desired to be buried on the north side of the steps leading from the chapter-house to the choir.

[Le Neve's Fasti (ed. Hardy), ii. 14; Godwin, De Præsul. i. 295; Harl. MS. 3720.] E. V.

BEKE, CHARLES TILSTONE (1800–1874), Abyssinian explorer, was born at Stepney, Middlesex, 10 Oct. 1800. He came of an ancient Kentish family, which, in the twelfth century, gave its name to Bekesbourne; and there Beke himself resided for some years. His father was a prominent citizen of London. Beke was educated at a private school in Hackney, and in 1820 he entered upon a business career. His commercial pursuits called him from London to Genoa and Naples. Upon his return from the latter place he determined to abandon commerce, and entered himself at Lincoln's Inn, where he studied law. While pursuing the legal profession, he published several papers in the 'Imperial Magazine' and other periodicals concerning biblical and archæological research. His first work of importance, entitled 'Origines Biblicæ, or Researches in Primeval History,' was published in 1834. His object was to establish the theory of the fundamental tripartite division of the languages of mankind, from which have arisen all existing languages and dialects. Dean Milman described the work as 'the first attempt to reconstruct history on the principles of the young science of geology;' and for this

literary effort the university of Tübingen conferred upon the author the degree of doctor of philosophy.

In 1834 and 1835 Dr. Beke published a considerable number of papers upon the writings attributed to Manetho, upon Egypt, Midian, the Red Sea of Scripture, and other collateral subjects, and in the latter year he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. In consideration of these Eastern researches Beke was successively elected a fellow of the Statistical and Syro-Egyptian Societies of London, of the Oriental Society of Germany, of the Royal Geographical Societies of London and of Paris, and of the Asiatic Society. From July 1837 till May 1838 Beke was British acting consul at Leipzig. In 1840 he made his first journey into Abyssinia, with a view not only to the opening up of commercial relations with that state and adjoining countries, but also to the abolition of the slave trade and the discovery of the sources of the Nile. 'His journey resulted in his first making known the true physical structure of Abyssinia and of eastern Africa generally, showing that the principal mountain system of Africa extends north to south on the eastern side of that continent, and that the Mountains of the Moon of Ptolemy are merely a portion of the meridional range. Dr. Beke was the first to ascertain the remarkable depression of the Salt Lake, Assal. He fixed, by astronomical observations, the latitude of more than seventy stations, and mapped upwards of 70,000 square miles of country. He visited and mapped the watershed between the Nile and the Hawash, along a line of fifty miles northward of Ankober, and he discovered the existence of the river Gojeb. He constructed a very valuable map of Gojam and Damot, and determined approximately the course of the Abai.' In this expedition Beke also collected vocabularies of fourteen languages and dialects spoken in Abyssinia. In recognition of his discoveries he received the gold medals of the Royal Geographical Societies of London and Paris.

After his return from Abyssinia in 1843, Beke resumed his commercial pursuits in London, devoting the whole of his leisure, however, to the study of the questions which deeply interested him. From 1844 to 1848 many papers connected with Abyssinian exploration appeared from his pen. In the latter year he prepared a bill, which became law, authorising British consuls to solemnise marriages in foreign countries. During the same year he set on foot an exploring expedition for the discovery of the sources of the Nile, the expedition to penetrate for the first time inland, from the coast of Ptolemy's Barbaricus Sinus, opposite Zanzibar, and to descend the river to Egypt. The Prince Consort and other distinguished persons gave their countenance to the expedition, and Dr. Bialloblotzky was appointed to command it; but unfortunately the leader was compelled to abandon the undertaking when it was only partially completed. It is stated that Captain Speke became aware of Beke's plan in 1848; and later explorers have proved the soundness of his theories by discovering that Lake Nyanza is within the basin of the Nile.

In 1849 Beke was appointed secretary to the National Association for the Protection of Industry and Capital throughout the British Empire, and on the dissolution of that society in 1853 he was formally thanked through the Duke of Richmond for his services to the cause of protection. M. Antoine d'Abbadie, a French traveller, having published an account of his alleged journey into Kaffa for the purpose of exploring the sources of the Nile, Beke issued a critical examination of his claims, severely criticising his 'pretended journey.' The Geographical Society of Paris having awarded to M. d'Abbadie its annual prize for the most important discovery in geography, on the ground of his travels, a warm controversy arose. The charges made by Beke, and M. d'Abbadie's defence, were brought before the society, and after considerable discussion the society decided that no action should be taken, and simply passed to the order of the day. This decision being unsatisfactory to Beke, he returned the gold medal which had been awarded him in 1846 for his travels in Abyssinia, and withdrew altogether from the society.

In 1852 Beke edited for the Hakluyt Society Gerrit de Veer's 'True Description of Three Voyages by the North-east, towards Cathay and China.' Notes were added to the work, which had also an historical introduction relating chiefly to the earlier voyages to Novaya Zemlya. The ensuing year he addressed the Foreign Office and the Board of Trade upon the subject of politics and commerce in Abyssinia and other parts of Eastern Africa. Beke had married a grandniece of Sir J. W. Herschel, but this lady dying in 1853, in 1856 he married secondly Miss Emily Alston, a Mauritius lady, the daughter of Mr. William Alston of Leicester, a claimant of the baronetcy of Alston. He had three years before become a partner in a Mauritius mercantile house, and in 1856 he despatched a sailing vessel to the port of Massowah for the purpose of endeavouring to open up commercial relations with Abyssinia.

The attempt proved a failure, however, and entailed on Beke considerable pecuniary loss. But Beke was so convinced of the feasibility of establishing commercial relations with Abyssinia, that he applied, though unsuccessfully, to the Foreign Office for the appointment of British consul at Massowah, with the object of developing his scheme.

In 1860 Beke published 'The Sources of the Nile; being a General Survey of the Basin of that River and of its Head Streams. With the History of Nilotic Discovery.' The work was based upon the author's essay 'On the Nile and its Tributaries,' and various subsequent papers. But much new information was added. The author showed how the truth of his previous contentions respecting the interior of Africa had been established by Captain Burton and other travellers; and that the 'dark continent' possessed fertile and genial regions, large rivers and lakes, and an immense population, which, if not civilised, was yet to a large extent endowed with kindly manners, humane dispositions, and industrious habits. The writer therefore pressed upon the serious consideration of the British merchant, as well as the christian missionary and philanthropist, the necessity for opening up the continent of Africa and civilising its inhabitants.

Dr. and Mrs. Beke travelled in Syria and Palestine in 1861–62, 'for the purpose of exploring and identifying the Harran, or Charran of Scripture, and other localities mentioned in the book of Genesis, in accordance with the opinions expressed in Dr. Beke's "Origines Biblicæ" in 1834. They also travelled in Egypt, in order to see and induce the merchants of Egypt to form a company for carrying out Dr. Beke's plans for opening up commercial relations with central Africa, and for promoting the growth of cotton in upper Egypt and the Soudan.' On their return, the travellers were publicly awarded the thanks of the Royal Geographical Society, and several papers were the result of this visit to the East. Beke also entered into controversy with Bishop Colenso on the subject of the exodus of the Israelites and the position of Mount Sinai.

In 1864 great indignation was caused in England by the news that Captain Cameron and a number of other British subjects and missionaries had been imprisoned by the King of Abyssinia for pretended insults. Beke at once undertook a journey to Abyssinia for the purpose of urging on King Theodore the necessity of releasing the British consul and his fellow-prisoners. Beke obtained the temporary liberation of the prisoners, but the subsequent conduct of the king, in again imprisoning and ill-treating the captives, led to the Abyssinian war, which resulted in the complete defeat, and the death, of King Theodore. During the Abyssinian difficulty Beke furnished maps, materials, and other information to the British government, and to the army, by which many of the dangers of the expedition were averted, and in all probability many lives saved. Beke received a grant of 500*l.* from the secretary of state for India, but his family and friends regarded this remuneration as very inadequate for public services extending over a period of thirty or forty years, and culminating in his aid and advice in connection with the Abyssinian campaign. In June 1868 Professor E. W. Brayley, F.R.S., drew up a memorandum of the public services of Beke in respect of the Abyssinian expedition. Two years later the queen granted Beke a civil-list pension of 100*l.* per annum in consideration of his geographical researches, and especially of the value of his explorations in Abyssinia.

Amongst other questions of oriental interest studied by Dr. Beke, that of the true location of Mount Sinai had always a special fascination for him. In December 1873 he left England for Egypt, accompanied by several scientific friends, for the purpose of investigating this question in person. The Khedive of Egypt placed a steamer at his disposal, and the exploring party performed a tour round the alleged Mount Sinai, and made valuable discoveries along the coast of the gulf of Akaba. They occupied themselves with the sites connected with the passage of the Red Sea by the Israelites, and afterwards proceeded into the interior, and discovered 'Mount Sinai in Arabia,' called by the natives Mount Barghir. In March 1874, Beke arrived in England, and though apparently in good health, considering his advanced age, died suddenly on 31 July ensuing. He was buried at Bekesbourne on 5 Aug.

After his death his widow issued his most important work, entitled 'Discoveries of Sinai in Arabia, and of Midian,' which was accompanied by geological, botanical, and conchological reports, plans, maps, and engravings. It was claimed for him that by this work he had paved the way for others to arrive at a final settlement of the whole of the important questions connected with the exodus of the Israelites. But the questions raised in his latest volume led to much controversy, his opinions being by some vehemently opposed.

In addition to the works mentioned in the course of this biography, Dr. Beke was the

author of: 1. 'The British Captives in Abyssinia,' published in 1865. 2. 'King Theodore and Mr. Rassam,' 1869. 3. 'The Idol in Horeb,' 1871. 4. 'Jesus the Messiah,' 1872. 5. 'Discovery of the true Mount Sinai.' 6. 'Mount Sinai a Volcano' (1873); and many other sketches, pamphlets, and papers.

[Beke's various works; Summary of Beke's published works, by his Widow, 1876; Annual Register for 1874; Transactions of the Royal Geographical Society; An Enquiry into M. A. d'Abbadie's Journey to Kaffa, 1850; The Idol in Horeb. 1871; Letters on the Commerce of Abyssinia, 1852; Reports of the British Association, 1847; The Sources of the Nile, 1860; Views in Ethnography (new ed.), 1863; Men of the Time, 8th ed.] G. B. S.

BEKINSAU, JOHN (1496?-1559), scholar and divine, was born at Broadchalke, in Wiltshire, about 1496. His father, John Bekinsau, of Hartley Wespell, Hampshire, is supposed to have belonged to the Lancashire family of Becconsall (TANNER); but Hoare (*Hist. of Wilts*, iv. 153) argues that there was a family of the name native in Wiltshire.

Bekinsau was educated at Winchester School, and proceeded to New College, Oxford; he was made fellow of that society in 1520, and took the degree of M.A. in 1526. At Oxford he was, according to Wood, esteemed 'an admirable Grecian;' and on proceeding to Paris he read the Greek lecture in the university, probably soon after 1530, the year in which Francis I founded the royal professorships and revived the study of Greek at Paris. Having returned to England, Bekinsau married, and so vacated his fellowship, in 1538.

His only extant work is a treatise 'De supremo et absoluto Regis imperio' (London, 1546), republished in Goldast's 'Monarchia' in 1611; this work is dedicated to Henry VIII, 'the head of the church immediately after Christ,' and affirms the full supremacy of the king against that of the pope. The argument proceeds mainly by quotations from the fathers, of whom Chrysostom seems the favourite. He was a friend of John Leland, who addresses a poem to a forthcoming work of Bekinsau, and refers to the learning and Parisian studies of its author (LELAND, *Encomia*, p. 9). Bale gives a bad account of Bekinsau, alleging that his work on the supremacy was only written for the sake of lucre. The same biographer adds that he returned to the Roman church in 1554, 'like a dog to his vomit.' On the accession of Elizabeth, Bekinsau retired to Sherburne, a village in Hampshire, where he died, and was buried on 20 Dec. 1559.

[Wood's Athenæ, i. 129; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Bale; Hoare's Wiltshire.] A. G-N.

BEKYNTON, THOMAS, bishop of Bath and Wells. [See BECKINGTON.]

BELASYSE, ANTHONY, LL.D. (*d.* 1552), civilian, sometimes called BELLOWS and BELLOWSESSE, was a younger son of Thomas Belasyse, Esq., of Henknowle, co. Durham. He proceeded bachelor of the civil law in the university of Cambridge in 1520, and was afterwards created LL.D., but it is supposed that he took that degree in a foreign university. In 1528 he was admitted an advocate. On 4 May 1533 he obtained the rectory of Whickham, co. Durham, being collated to it by Bishop Tunstal, who on 7 June following ordained him priest. In the same year he was presented to the vicarage of St. Oswald in the city of Durham. In 1539 he became vicar of Brancepeth in the same county, and about this time he resigned Whickham. His name is subscribed to the decree of convocation, 9 July 1540, declaring the marriage of Henry VIII with Anne of Cleves to have been invalid. Later in the same year he obtained a prebend in the collegiate church of Auckland and a canonry at Westminster. Bonner, bishop of London, collated him to the archdeaconry of Colchester on 27 April 1543 (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 91), and it is said that on the same day he obtained a prebend in the church of Ripon. He held also the mastership of the hospital of St. Edmund in Gateshead, and had a prebend in the collegiate church of Chester-le-Street. In January 1543–4 he was installed in the prebend of Heydour-cum-Walton in the church of Lincoln. In 1544 he was appointed a master in chancery, and on 17 Oct. in that year he was commissioned with the master of the rolls, John Tregonwell, and John Oliver, also masters in chancery, to hear causes in the absence of Lord Wriothesley, the lord chancellor (RYMER, *Fœdera*, ed. 1713, xv. 58).

Dr. Belasyse became master of Sherburne Hospital, co. Durham, in or about 1545, in which year Henry VIII granted to him, William Belasyse, and Margaret Simpson, the site of the priory of Newburgh in the county of York, with the demesne, lands, and other hereditaments; also certain manors in Westmoreland which had pertained to the dissolved monastery of Biland in Yorkshire. In 1546 he was holding the prebend of Timberscomb in the church of Wells, and three years later he was installed prebendary of Knaresborough-cum-Bickhill in the church of York. In January 1551–2 his name was inserted in a commission by which certain

judges and civilians were authorised to assist Bishop Goodrich of Ely, the lord keeper, in hearing matters of chancery (Strype, *Memorials*, ii. 296, 488, fol.). It is said that he was one of the council of the north under Edward VI (*Id.* ii. 458, fol.), but the accuracy of this statement has been questioned. On 7 June 1552 he had a grant from the crown of a canonry in the church of Carlisle (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, 1547–80, p. 40), though he does not appear to have been admitted to it, and his death occurred in the following month. Having largely profited by the spoliation of the monasteries, he bestowed the valuable estates thus obtained at Newburgh and elsewhere on his nephew, Sir William Belasyse, whose grandson was ennobled with the title of Fauconberg by Charles I.

[Foss's Judges of England, v. 91, 279, 341; Surtees's Durham, i. 130, 131, 140, ii. 241, iii. 367, iv. (2) 82; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 181, ii. 156, 342, iii. 197, 352; Cal. of State Papers (Dom. 1547–80), 23; Strype's Memorials (fol.), ii. 531; Original Letters relative to the English Reformation, ed. Robinson, 289 *n*; Coote's Civilians, 25; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 543.]

T. C.

BELASYSE, JOHN, Baron Belasyse (1614–1689), was the second son of Thomas, first Lord Fauconberg. The first Lord Fauconberg (miscalled Henry by Fuller in his 'Worthies of Yorkshire') was the eldest son of Sir Henry Belasyse, first baronet, and was by Charles I created in 1627 Baron Fauconberg of Yarm, and in 1642 Viscount Fauconberg of Henknowle. He died in 1652. His eldest son, Henry, who died before him, took some part in the proceedings in the Long parliament at the time of the arrest of the five members (Glover, *Visitation of Yorkshire*; *Notebook of Sir J. Northcote*). His second son was born about 1614. On the breaking out of the civil war he joined the king at Oxford, and was by him at that place, on 22 Jan. 1644–5, created Baron Belasyse of Worlaby, Lincolnshire. At his own charge he raised six regiments of horse and foot, was placed in command of a 'tertia,' and was present at the battles of Edgehill, Brentford, and Newbury, at the sieges of Reading, Bristol, and Newark, and finally at the battle of Naseby. He was also appointed, at different times in the course of the war, lieutenant-general of the king's forces in the counties of York, Nottingham, Lincoln, Derby, and Rutland, and governor of York and Newark. After the restoration he was made lord-lieutenant of the East Riding and governor of Hull, and captain of the guard of gentlemen pensioners. This office he resigned in consequence of a private quarrel; he was then made governor of Tangier. Being unable to take the oath of conformity, he subsequently resigned that post also. That his reputation stood high as a soldier is proved by the fact that in the false information of Titus Oates he, being a catholic, was designated as the leader of the catholic army which Oates pretended was in course of formation. In consequence of this information he was in 1678, together with other catholic lords, viz. Arundell of Wardour [see Arundell, Henry], Powis, Stafford, and Petre, committed to the Tower and impeached of high crimes and offences, but never brought to trial. The imprisonment of the catholic lords lasted till February 1683–4, when they were admitted to bail. Lord Belasyse stood high in the favour of James II, and was in 1687 made first lord commissioner of the treasury, an appointment which, on account of his religion, gave great offence. He died in 1689.

His eldest son, Sir Henry Belasyse, K.B., the husband of Susan Armine [see under Armine, Sir William], died before his father, and Lord Belasyse was succeeded in the title by his grandson Henry, son of Sir Henry. On the death of the second Lord Belasyse in 1692 the title became extinct.

[Dugdale's Baronage; Fuller's Worthies, Yorkshire, p. 220 (fol.); Foster's Visitations of Yorkshire, 1584–1612, and Pedigrees of the County Families of Yorkshire; Money's Battles of Newbury, where is given a copy of the monumental brass in St. Giles' in the Fields, the church where Lord Belasyse was buried; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart.]

C. F. K.

BELASYSE, THOMAS, Earl Fauconberg (1627–1700), son of Henry Belasyse, and grandson of Thomas, first Viscount Fauconberg, succeeded his grandfather in the viscounty of Fauconberg in 1652. Unlike his father and grandfather, he passed over to the side of the parliament, and subsequently became a strong adherent of Cromwell, whose third daughter, Mary, he married in 1667. He again became a royalist at the restoration, and was appointed a member of the privy council of Charles II, captain of the guard (in which office he succeeded his uncle), and ambassador in Italy. He was one of the noblemen who joined in inviting William to England, and was by that king raised in 1689 to the rank of earl. He died in 1700.

[Forster's County Families of Yorkshire; Collins's Peerage.]

C. F. K.

BELCHER, Sir Edward (1799–1877), admiral, son of Andrew Belcher of Halifax,

Nova Scotia [see BERESFORD, SIR JOHN POO], and grandson of William Belcher, governor of the same colony, entered the navy in 1812, and, after serving in several ships in the Channel and on the Newfoundland station, was in 1816 a midshipman of the Superb, with Captain Ekins, at the bombardment of Algiers. He was made lieutenant on 21 July 1818, and after continuous, though unimportant service, was in 1825 appointed as assistant surveyor to the Blossom, then about to sail for the Pacific Ocean and Behring Straits [see BEECHEY, FREDERICK WILLIAM] on a voyage of discovery which lasted over more than three years. He was made commander 16 March 1829, and from May 1830 to September 1833 commanded the Ætna, employed on the survey of parts of the west and north coasts of Africa, and through the winter of 1832 in the Douro, for the protection of British interests during the struggle between the parties of Doms Pedro and Miguel. The results of the Ætna's work were afterwards embodied in the admiralty charts and sailing directions for the rivers Douro and Gambia. On paying off the Ætna, Belcher was employed for some time on the home survey, principally in the Irish Sea, and in November 1836 was appointed to the Sulphur, surveying ship, then on the west coast of South America, from which Captain Beechey had been obliged to invalid. During the next three years the Sulphur was busily employed on the west coast of both North and South America, and in the end of 1839 received orders to return to England by the western route. After visiting several of the island groups in the South Pacific, and making such observations as time permitted, Belcher arrived at Singapore in October 1840, where he was ordered back to China, on account of the war which had broken out, and during the following year he was actively engaged, more especially in operations in the Canton River. The Sulphur finally arrived in England in July 1842, after a commission of nearly seven years. Belcher had already been advanced to post rank, 6 May 1841, and been decorated with a C.B.; he now (January 1843) received the honour of knighthood, and in the course of the same year published his 'Narrative of a Voyage round the World performed in H.M.S. Sulphur during the years 1836–42' (2 vols. 8vo). In November 1842 he was appointed to the Samarang for the survey of the coast of China, which the recent war and treaty had opened to our commerce. More pressing necessities, however, changed her field of work to Borneo, the Philippine Islands, and Formosa, and on these and neighbouring coasts Belcher was employed for nearly five years, returning to England on the last day of 1847. In 1848 he published 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Samarang' (2 vols. 8vo), and in 1852 was appointed to the command of an expedition to the Arctic in search of Sir John Franklin. The appointment was an unfortunate one; for Belcher, though an able and experienced surveyor, had neither the temper nor the tact necessary for a commanding officer under circumstances of peculiar difficulty. Perhaps no officer of equal ability has ever succeeded in inspiring so much personal dislike, and the customary exercise of his authority did not make Arctic service less trying. Nor did any happy success make amends for much discomfort and annoyance; and his expedition is distinguished from all other Arctic expeditions as the one in which the commanding officer showed an undue haste to abandon his ships when in difficulties, and in which one of the ships so abandoned rescued herself from the ice, and was picked up floating freely in the open Atlantic. Belcher has himself told the story in a work published in 1855 with the somewhat extravagant title of 'The Last of the Arctic Voyages' (2 vols. 8vo), with which may be compared the description of the abandonment of the Resolute given by the late Admiral Sherard Osborn in his 'Discovery of a North-west Passage' (4th ed. 1865), pp. 262–6. Belcher was never employed again, although in due course of seniority he attained his flag 11 Feb. 1861, became vice-admiral 2 April 1866, and admiral 20 Oct. 1872. He was also honoured with a K.C.B. 13 March 1867. He passed the remaining years of his life in literary and scientific amusements, and died 18 March 1877. Besides the works already noted, he published in 1835 'A Treatise on Nautical Surveying,' long a standard work on the subject, though now obsolete; in 1856, 'Horatio Howard Brenton, a Naval Novel' (3 vols. 8vo), and an exceedingly stupid one; and in 1867 edited Sir W. H. Smyth's 'Sailors' Word Book,' 8vo.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict.; Journal of the Roy. Geog. Soc. (1877), xlvii. p. cxxxvi; Add. MS. 28509, f. 126.] J. K. L.

BELCHIAM, THOMAS (1508–1537), a Franciscan friar of the convent at Greenwich, was imprisoned, with others of his brethren, for refusing to take the oath of the royal supremacy, and declaring the king (Henry VIII) to be a heretic. He wrote a sermon on the text, 'Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses' (Matt. xi. 8), in which he lashed the vices of the court and the avarice and inconstancy of the clergy. At the intercession of Thomas Wriothesley (after-

wards lord chancellor and earl of Southampton), some of the friars were released, but Belchiam was excepted. He died in Newgate of starvation on 3 Aug. 1537. A copy of his sermon, which was found in the prison after his death, was brought to Henry VIII, who was at first affected by it, but afterwards had it burnt. Another copy was preserved by the friars, and Thomas Bourchier, writing in 1583, expresses a hope that it may be published, which, as far as we know, was never done.

[Bourchier's Historia Ecclesiastica de Martyrio Fratrum Ordinis Minorum; Sanders's Historia Schismatis Anglicani, p. 127; Wadding's Annales Minorum, xvi. 418; Scriptores Minorum; Collectanea Anglo-Minoritica, pt. i. 240; Angelus a S. Francisco (N. Mason), Certamen Seraphicum Provinciæ Angliæ.] C. T. M.

BELCHIER, DAUBRIDGCOURT, or DAWBRIDGE-COURT (1580?–1621), dramatist, the son of William Belchier, Esq., of Gillesborough, in Northamptonshire, was admitted, in company with his brother John, a fellow-commoner of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 2 March 1597. He afterwards removed to Christ Church, where, on 9 Feb. 1600, he took the degree of B.A. A few years later he settled in the Low Countries, and in 1617, when he was residing in Utrecht, he translated from the Dutch—but it cannot now be traced from what original—a piece which he published in London in 1618, 'Hans Beer Pot, his Invisible Comedy of See me and See me not,' which was stated to have been 'acted in the Low Countries by an honest company of Health Drinkers.' This play was anonymous, and was attributed to Thomas Nash by Phillips and Winstanley. The author admits that it is neither tragedy nor comedy, but a plain conference of three persons, divided into three acts. Belchier was the author of various other poems and translations, but none of them appear to have been printed. He presented to Corpus Christi College a silver cup with the family arms upon it, 'Paly of 6 or, and gul, a chief vaire.' He died at Utrecht in 1621.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 158; Masters's History of Corpus Christi College (1753), p. 230.] E. G.

BELCHIER, JOHN (1706–1785), surgeon, was born at Kingston, Surrey, and educated at Eton. On leaving school he was apprenticed to Cheselden, head surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital. By perseverance Belchier became eminent in his profession, and in 1736 he was appointed surgeon to Guy's Hospital. In 1732 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and his name appears on the list of the council from 1769 to 1772. He contributed some papers to the society's 'Philosophical Transactions.' On Belchier's retirement from the office of surgeon of Guy's Hospital he was elected one of its governors, and also a governor of St. Thomas's Hospital. He had an exaggerated reverence for the name of Guy, saying 'that no other man would have sacrificed 150,000*l.* for the benefit of his fellow-creatures.' In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1743 is the following story: 'One Stephen Wright, who, as a patient, came to Mr. Belchier, a surgeon, in Sun Court, being alone with him in the room clapt a pistol to his breast, demanding his money. Mr. Belchier offered him two guineas, which he refused; but, accepting of six guineas and a gold watch, as he was putting them in his pocket Mr. Belchier took the opportunity to seize upon him, and, after a struggle, secured him.' Belchier died suddenly in Sun Court, Threadneedle Street, and was buried in the founder's vault in the chapel attached to Guy's Hospital.

[Philosophical Transactions of the London Royal Society, abridged; Gent. Mag. 1785.] P. B. A.

BELER, ROGER DE (*d.* 1326), judge, was son of William Beler, and grandson of Roger Beler, sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1256. His mother's name was Amicia. That the family was settled in Leicestershire we know from a license obtained by the judge in 1316 to grant a lay fee in Kirkby-by-Melton, on the Wrethek in that county, to the warden and chaplains of St. Peter, on condition of their performing religious services for the benefit of the souls of himself and his wife Alicia, his father and mother, and ancestry generally. In the civil dissensions of the period, in which Piers Gaveston lost his life, Beler was of the Earl of Lancaster's party, and in October 1318 was included in the amnesty then granted to the earl and his adherents. Shortly afterwards he received a grant of land in Leicestershire as the reward of undefined 'laudable services' rendered by him to the king. In the same year the offices of bailiff and steward of Stapleford, in Leicestershire, of which apparently he was already tenant, were entailed upon him. In this year he was one of a commission for the trial of sheriffs and other officers accused of extortion in the counties of Buckingham, Bedford, and Northampton. In 1322 he was created baron of the exchequer in the room of John de Foxle, and placed on a special commission to try

certain 'malefactors and disturbers of the peace' who had forcibly broken into and pillaged certain manors belonging to Hugh le Despenser (amongst whom were Ralph and Roger la Zousch), and upon another commission for the same purpose in the following year. In 1324 he sat on a commission for the trial of persons charged with complicity in a riot at Rochester. On 29 Jan. 1325–6, while on his way from Kirkby to Leicester, he was murdered in a valley near Reresby by one Eustace de Folville and his brother. A commission for the trial of the murderers issued next month, Roger la Zousch of Lubesthorp and Robert Helewell being indicted as accessories. They fled from the kingdom, and their goods were confiscated. One Eudo or Ivo la Zousch was 'appealed of' the murder by Alicia, and, being also threatened with death by Hugh le Despenser, made his escape to France, and died in Paris at Martinmas. Process of outlawry issued against him unlawfully after his death, for the removal of which his son William petitioned parliament next year (1327). Alicia survived her husband by nearly twenty years, dying in 1344. The judge left an heir named Roger, who, being an infant, became a ward of the crown. Alicia was placed in possession of the estates in Leicestershire during his minority. The judge was buried at Kirkby in the church of St. Peter, where a monument in alabaster, representing him as a knight in complete armour, was extant at the date of publication of Nichols's 'History of Leicestershire' (1795), though the lines of the drapery were with difficulty traceable.

[Dugdale's Monast. vi. 511; Madox's Exch. ii. 140; Tanner's Not. Monast. 245; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 230, ii. 6, 171; Parl. Writs, ii. 522, 1647; Rot. Parl. ii. 432; Nichols's Leicest. i. pt. ii. 225, ii. pt. i. 230; Foss's Judges of England.]

J. M. R.

BELESME, ROBERT DE. [See BELLÊME.]

BELET, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1182), judge, was sheriff of Worcestershire 1176–81 and again in 1184, of Wiltshire 1180–82, of Leicestershire and Warwickshire in conjunction with Ralph Glanvill 1185–87, and alone 1189–90. He appears as a justice itinerant for Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1177, in the following year for Lincolnshire, and in 1179, on the redistribution of circuits which then took place, he was assigned for the eastern circuit.

On several occasions between the latter years of Henry II's reign and the third of John, 1201–2, we find him acting as tallager in various counties. He is classed as a baron in the record of a fine levied before him in the exchequer in 1183, and in 1189–90 we find him acting with the barons in assessing imposts in the midland counties. He was lord of the manor of Shene in Surrey, and of that of Wroxton in Oxfordshire. He married Emma, daughter and coheir of John de Keynes, by whom he had several sons, of whom the eldest was named Hervey after his grandfather, and the second Michael [q. v.]. The last fine recorded by Dugdale as having been levied before him is dated 1199. Probably he died early in the thirteenth century. On his death his estates passed to his eldest son, Hervey, who, however, dying in 1207–8 without issue, was succeeded by his brother Michael, who paid a fine of 100*l.* upon the succession.

[Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, ii. 191; Madox's Exch., i. 82, 113, 130, 556, 705, 736; Fuller's Worthies, 137, 159, 178; Rot. Cancell., 3 John, 238; Fines (Hunter) Pref. xxi–xxiii; Pipe Roll 1 Ric. I, 35, 69, 103, 116, 160, 236; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 5; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 406.] J. M. R.

BELET, MICHAEL (*fl.* 1238), judge, second son of Michael Belet, the judge of Henry II's reign, is commonly styled Magister Michael Belet on account of his profession of civilian and canonist. He was presented in 1200–1 by the king to the living of Hinclesham in the diocese of Norwich. In the roll De Oblatis for 1201 occurs the curious memorandum, of which the following is a translation: 'Master Michael Belet offers the lord the king, on behalf of his sister, 40 marks for the hand of Robert de Candos, which is in the gift of the lord the king. And Geoffrey Fitz Peter is authorised to accept the aforesaid fine of 40 marks, provided it be for the profit of the king so to do, because if that be so, it is granted to him because he is in the service of the king.' In 1203–4 he was presented by the king to the living of Setburgham (now Serbergham, near Hesket Newmarket) in the diocese of Carlisle. At a subsequent period, the precise date of which cannot be fixed, he incurred the 'ill will' (*malevolentia*) of the king, who caused him to be ejected from his manor of Shene in Surrey, which he held upon the tenure of 'sergeanty of butlery' to the king, and only reinstated him (in 1213) upon payment of a fine of 500 marks. He was not at the same time restored to the office of royal butler, of which he had also been deprived. On the whole, however, Belet seems to have been a faithful servant of the king, and in 1216 he received the lands of one Wischard Ledet, who is described as being 'with the king's enemies.' In 1223 he was appointed receiver of the rents of the see of Coventry, and in

1225 auditor of the accounts of the justices to whom the collection of the quinzime was assigned, and himself assigned to collect it in Northamptonshire. This is probably the reason why Dugdale includes him among the barons. He is mentioned by Matthew Paris in 1236 as playing his part with due solemnity as royal butler on the occasion of the banquet in honour of the marriage of the king with Eleanor of Provence. Some few years previously, probably in 1230, he founded at Wroxton a priory for canons regular of the order of St. Augustine, endowing it with the manors of Wroxton and Balescote. The grant was confirmed by a charter of Henry III. The priory or abbey, as it came to be called, continued in existence till the dissolution of religious houses in Henry VIII's reign. The property afterwards came into the family of the earls of Downe. The present tenant, the Baroness North, is a descendant of the lord keeper Guilford, who married a sister of the last earl of Downe. A few fragments of the original building are preserved in the existing structure, which was erected between 1600 and 1618 by the earl of Downe of that day.

[Rot. Chart. 75, 134; Rot. Claus. i. 286; Testa de Nevill, 226*a*; Madox's Exch. i. 462, 474, ii. 291; Rot. de Obl. et Fin. (Hardy), 180; Matthew Paris, ed. Luard, iii. 338; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 406; Tanner's Not. Monast., Oxfordshire; Skelton's Engraved Illustrations of Oxfordshire, Bloxham Hundred; Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms, ii. 189.] J. M. R.

BELETH, JOHN (*fl.* 1182?), the author of the often-printed 'Rationale divinorum officiorum,' is somewhat hesitatingly claimed as an Englishman by Pits. According to Tanner, however, his cognomen was Anglicus. He is said by Henricus Gandavensis (*d.* 1293) to have been rector of a theological school at Paris. Albericus Trium Fontium (*fl.* 1241) describes him under the year 1182 as flourishing in the church of Amiens (*Chron. Alberici* apud Leibnitz, ii. 363). Possevinus, apparently quoting from Essengrenius, has assigned him a very different date—1328—which has been adopted by Pits, and, according to Oudin, by some later writers. The latest author quoted by Beleth seems to be Rupert Tuitiensis, who died in the year 1135 (see *Rationale*, c. 123). The chapter in the 'Rationale' on the feast of the Invention of St. Stephen, instituted in the fifteenth century (Migne), is evidently a late insertion. Besides the 'Rationale,' two other works have been attributed to Beleth—a collection of sermons, and a treatise entitled 'Gemma Animæ.' The 'Rationale' seems to have been printed several times during the course of the sixteenth century, and at various places. In later years it has been issued in Migne's 'Patrologiæ Cursus,' vol. ccii. Many manuscripts of this work used to exist in England. Pits mentions two in the private libraries of Baron de Lumley and Walter Cope. Tanner adds two others, to be found respectively in the Royal Library at Westminster (now in the British Museum), and in the Bodleian at Oxford.

[Pits, 869; Possevinus, Apparatus Sacer, i. 825; Fabricius, Biblioth. Lat. iv. 56; Oudin De Scriptor. Ecclesiast. ii. 1589; Du Boulay's Historia Univers. Parisiens. ii. 749; Tanner, and authorities cited above; a list of the various editions of the Rationale is given by Fabricius.] T. A. A.

BELFAST, Earl of. [See Chichester, Frederick William.]

BELFORD, WILLIAM (1709–1780), artillery officer, was born in 1709, and entered the royal regiment of artillery on its formation as a cadet on 1 Feb. 1726. The regiment of artillery was not yet of much importance as a component part of the army, for Marlborough had always employed Danish, Dutch, and German adventurers as gunners, and had not laid much importance upon securing English artillerymen. King George I, Lord Stanhope, and Sir Robert Walpole all saw the importance of this branch of the service, and Albert Borgard [q.v.] was allowed to raise the royal regiment of artillery in 1726. Young Belford soon showed his aptitude for learning all that was then to be learned of the science of artillery, and was promoted fireworker in 1729, second lieutenant in 1737, first lieutenant in 1740, and captain-lieutenant or adjutant in 1741. In that year he served in the expedition to Carthagena, and gave such satisfaction that he was promoted captain in 1742. He then served in the campaigns in Flanders in 1742–45, and was present at the battle of Dettingen, and was promoted a major in the army by brevet in 1745. He next commanded the small force of artillery attached to the Duke of Cumberland's army at Culloden, and 'by his spirit and boldness checked the vigour of the clans, and gave the victory,' for which signal service he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the army by brevet. He then commanded the artillery in Flanders in 1747–8 and at the battle of Fontenoy, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel in his regiment in 1749, and succeeded Albert Borgard, the founder of the regiment, as colonel commandant at Woolwich in 1751. He held this important post till he was promoted major-general in January 1758. He had then to surrender the command of the

regiment, but received the command of the Woolwich district, with the important charge of the Warren, as the arsenal was then called. He was promoted, in due course, lieutenant-general in 1760, and general in 1777. On the outbreak of the Gordon riots, says the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the rioters meant to burn the Warren. 'But General Belford had made such dispositions that 40,000 men could not have forced the arsenal. This important service, and the despatching trains of artillery to the different camps, kept him on horseback day and night. Such extraordinary fatigue, such unremitting application, burst a blood-vessel, and brought on a fever, which carried him off in a few days' (*Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. l., 1780, p. 347). General Belford died at the Warren, Woolwich, on 1 July 1780, and was succeeded in his command by his eldest son, who was also an officer in the artillery. Belford seems to have been a very competent officer, and to have greatly contributed to the high position since taken by the royal regiment; he contributed a curious little pamphlet, 'Colonel Belford's March of the Artillery,' to Müller's 'Treatise on the War in Flanders,' published in 1757, and he was the first officer to introduce the fife into the English army by bringing over a Hanoverian fifer, named Johann Ulrich, in 1748, who taught the fifers of the royal artillery.

[Gent. Mag. 1780; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, 2nd ed. 1869, p. 166 note.] H. M. S.

BELFOUR, HUGO JOHN (1802–1827), author of poems signed St. John Dorset, was born in or near London in 1802. He was the eldest child of Edward Belfour, of the Navy Office, by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Greenwell, of the India House (*Gent. Mag.* May 1801). Before the completion of his nineteenth year, Belfour produced 'The Vampire, a Tragedy in five acts, by St. John Dorset,' 8vo, London, 1st and 2nd editions, 1821. The scene is laid in Egypt. The second edition was inscribed 'To W. C. Macready, Esq.,' to whom the work had been submitted in manuscript. Belfour also wrote 'Montezuma, a Tragedy in five acts, and other Poems, by St. John Dorset,' 8vo, London, 1822. In May 1826 he was ordained, and 'appointed to a curacy in Jamaica, with the best prospects of preferment' (*Gent. Mag.*). He died in Jamaica in September 1827.

[The Vampire, a tragedy, 1821; Gent. Mag. May 1801, January 1816, September 1818, and December 1827; Halkett and Laing's Dictionary of the Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature of Great Britain, Edinburgh, 1882.] A. H. G.

BELFOUR, JOHN (1768–1842), was an orientalist and miscellaneous writer, of whom little is recorded, except that he was a member of the Royal Society of Literature, and that he died in the City Road, London, in 1842, at the age of seventy-four. His works are: 1. 'Literary Fables imitated from the Spanish of Yriarte,' London, 1806, 8vo. 2. 'Spanish Heroism, or the Battle of Roncesvalles; a metrical romance,' London, 1809, 8vo. 3. 'Music; a didactic poem from the Spanish of Yriarte,' London, 1811, 8vo. 4. 'Odes in honour of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent; with other poems,' 1812; only twenty-five copies printed. 5. 'The Psalms of David, according to the Coptic version, accompanied by a literal translation into English, and by the version of the Latin Vulgate, with copious notes, in which the variations from the original text are noticed, the corruptions in the Egyptian text pointed out, and its numerous affinities with the Hebrew for the first time determined,' 1831; manuscript in British Museum, 1110 E. 31. 6. 'Remarks on certain Alphabets in use among the Jews of Morocco,' 1836. In the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature of the United Kingdom,' iii. 136–142, with plates. Belfour also revised, corrected, and augmented the fifth edition of Ray's 'English Proverbs,' London, 1813, 8vo.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 19; Gent. Mag. N. S. xviii. 213; Watts's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BELFRAGE, HENRY, D.D. (1774–1835), divine of the Secession church, was son of the Rev. John Belfrage, minister of the first Associate congregation in Falkirk, Stirlingshire, who was of a Kinross-shire family. The father was born at Colliston on 2 Feb. 1736, soon after the Secession. He had been called to Falkirk in 1758; married Jean Whyte, daughter of John Whyte, a corn merchant, who belonged to the congregation, and had by her five sons and seven daughters. Henry was the fourth son, and was born at the manse in Falkirk on 24 March 1774. From the first he was destined by his parents to be a minister of the Gospel. He 'ran away' to school, while between four and five, along with his elder brother Andrew. At six he read Latin grammatically. He had the advantage of a good teacher at the grammar school in James Meek. At ten he used to preach, and was commonly spoken of as 'the young or wee minister.' In his thirteenth year he proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, in 1786 (November), with his elder brother Andrew. He at once took a high place in his Latin and Greek classes, and read Latin, Greek, and Hebrew as readily as

English. He entered the Theological Hall of his church at Selkirk (under George Lawson) in the autumn of 1789, i.e. in his fifteenth year. His attendance was only required there for about eight weeks in the summer, and Belfrage managed, therefore, to carry on his studies in the winter at the university till his nineteenth year. On 16 May 1793 he appeared for examination before his presbytery, and received license on 1 July. His father's congregation at once invited him to be colleague with his father on 31 Aug. 1793. He was also invited to congregations in Saltcoats and Lochwinnoch. The synod, or supreme ecclesiastical court, assigned him to Falkirk, in accordance with his own wish. He was ordained on 18 June 1794. The congregation was a large and influential one, its first minister having been Henry, son of Ralph Erskine, one of the fathers of the Secession. He devoted himself energetically to his pulpit and pastoral work; he was the main founder in 1812 of a charity school or ragged school which still exists, and of a Sunday school.

Belfrage began in 1814 a series of religious publications. A first series of 'Sacramental Addresses' appeared in 1812, and a second in 1821; and 'Practical Discourses intended to promote the Happiness and Improvement of the Young' in 1817 (2nd ed. 1827). Other of Belfrage's works were: 'Sketches of Life and Character from Scripture and from Observation' (1822); 'Monitor to Families, or Discourses on some of the Duties and Scenes of Domestic Life' (1823); 'A Guide to the Lord's Table' (1823); 'Discourses to the Aged' (1826); 'Counsels for the Sanctuary and for Civil Life' (1829); 'Memoirs of Dr. Waugh,' with Dr. Hay (1830); 'A Portrait of John the Baptist' (1830); 'Practical Exposition of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism' (1822, and 2 vols. 1834); 'Select Essays' (1833). He left behind him various manuscripts ready for the press. His 'Exposition of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism' is still in use in Scotland and our colonies and in the United States.

Belfrage married, in September 1828, Margaret Gardiner, youngest daughter of Richard Gardiner, comptroller of the Customs, Edinburgh. In 1824 the university of St. Andrews conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.D., the more exceptional at that time, as it was obtained through a clergyman of the Established Church (Sir Henry Moncrieff-Wellwood, Bart.). He died 16 Sept. 1835. In 1837 was published 'Life and Correspondence of the Rev. Henry Belfrage, D.D., by the Rev. John McKerrow and Rev. John Macfarlane, with an Appendix on his Works' (8vo)—an authority on Scottish ecclesiastical history and our main source for this notice.

[McKerrow and Macfarlane's Life of Belfrage; McKerrow's History of Secession Church; Lives of the Erskines, George Lawson, and other Secession divines; local inquiries.] A. B. G.

BELHAVEN, Lords. [See Hamilton.]

BELKNAP. [See Bealknap.]

BELL, ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE (1808–1866), writer on law, was the son of John Bell, a manufacturer of Paisley, and was born there 4 Dec. 1809. He studied at Paisley grammar school and at the university of Glasgow. In 1835 he was admitted a member of the Society of Writers to the Signet, and in 1856 was appointed professor of conveyancing in the university of Edinburgh. In this chair he distinguished himself by the thoroughness and clearness of his expositions of the law of conveyancing, and by the mastery which he showed over some of the more difficult departments, ignorance of which had been a fruitful source of litigation. Bell died 19 Jan. 1866, and at his own suggestion his lectures were afterwards published. They still form the standard treatise on the subject, a third edition having been issued. According to the 'Journal of Jurisprudence' (August 1867), the book 'is by far the most trustworthy and useful guide in the ordinary business of the lawyer's office which has yet been produced.' 'In these volumes,' said the 'Glasgow Herald' (4 May 1867), 'the student will find Scottish conveyancing treated with singular clearness and fulness, or rather exhaustiveness, and those in practice will find information sufficient to guide them, and to guide them in safety, along the thorniest and most perplexing paths of every department of the art.'

During the greater part of his professional life Bell was a partner in the firm of Dundas & Wilson, C.S., and was engaged mostly in dealing with matters of conveyancing, for which the large business of that firm furnished unequalled opportunities. Combining much research and thoughtful study with the practical administration of conveyancing, he came to be regarded as *facile princeps* in the department. Personally, he was of quiet retiring habits and sincerely religious temperament. In a minute entered on his death in the records of the Society of Writers to the Signet, he was spoken of as one 'who by his talents, assiduity, and great practical knowledge was well qualified to discharge the important duties devolved upon him [as

a professor'], and who was deservedly esteemed by all to whom he was personally known.'

[Journal of Jurisprudence; Glasgow Herald; Records of Society of Writers to the Signet; Edinburgh newspapers, 20 Jan. 1866; notes furnished to the writer by Professor Bell's son, John M. Bell, Esq., W.S., Edinburgh.]

W. G. B.

BELL, ANDREW (1726–1809), engraver, was born in 1726, and began his professional career in the humble employment of engraving letters, names, and crests on plates and dog-collars. Though a very indifferent engraver, he rose to be the first in his line in Edinburgh. He engraved all the plates to illustrate his friend Smellie's translation of Buffon, which appeared in 1782. His success in life, however, is to be attributed rather to the result of a fortunate speculation than to his powers as an engraver. This was the publication of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' of which he was originally the half-proprietor, and to which he furnished the plates. The first edition of this book (the ninth edition of which is now in course of publication) was completed in 1771, and consisted only of 3 vols. quarto. The plan was Smellie's, and all the principal articles were written or compiled by him. On the death of Colin McFarquhar, an Edinburgh printer, in 1793, Bell became sole proprietor of the 'Encyclopædia.' By the sale of the third edition, which was completed in 1797 in 18 vols., and consisted of 10,000 copies, the sum of 42,000*l.* was realised. Though Bell did not enjoy a liberal education in his youth, yet by means of extensive reading and constant intercourse with men of letters he became remarkable for the extent of his information. In his personal appearance he was noticeable for his smallness of stature, the immense size of his nose, and the deformities of his legs. He bore these personal peculiarities, however, with philosophic equanimity, and they constantly formed the subject of his own jokes. He died at his house in Lauriston Lane, at the age of eighty-three, on 10 May 1809, leaving two daughters and a handsome fortune, which was mostly derived from the profits of the 'Encyclopædia.' A sketch of him, with his friend Smellie, by John Kay, the miniature painter of Edinburgh, will be found in vol. i. of 'The Original Portraits,' No. 86.

[Kay's Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings (1877), i. 13, 210; Kerr's Memoirs of the Life of William Smellie (1811); Encyclopædia Britannica (8th edit. 1860), pp. v–xxix.]

G. F. R. B.

BELL, ANDREW (1753–1832), founder of the Madras system of education, was the second son of a barber in St. Andrews, and was born there on 27 March 1753. His father was a man of some education and of great mechanical ingenuity, and a good chess player. From his mother, the descendant of a Dutchman who came over with William III, Bell inherited a hasty temper and a good deal of eccentricity. She died by her own hand. His school-life began when he was not more than four years old; and no doubt a great part of the energy with which he afterwards took up the subject of education was due to a recollection of the cruel discipline to which he had himself been subjected. In 1769 he entered St. Andrews University, holding a family bursary, and partly supporting himself by private teaching. He distinguished himself chiefly in mathematics and natural philosophy, subjects to which he was attracted by the influence of one of the professors, Dr. Wilkie, the author of 'The Epigoniad.' Little is known of his college days. In 1774 he went to Virginia, where he seems to have lived as tutor in a planter's family, besides doing a little business in tobacco on his own account. Returning home in 1781, and bringing his two pupils with him, he continued for several years to direct their education at St. Andrews. He then took orders in the church of England, and for a short time officiated in the Episcopal Chapel of Leith. In 1787 he sailed for India, after receiving from his university the complimentary degree of D.D. Within less than two years he succeeded, by dint of persistent asking, in getting appointed to no less than eight army chaplainships, all of which he held simultaneously. The salaries were considerable; but the duties were so light as to leave him practically free for other work. His intention was to settle in Calcutta, and as a first step he delivered some scientific lectures, which attracted a good deal of attention; but he was soon diverted from everything else to the subject which filled his mind for the rest of his life. In 1789 he accepted the post of superintendent of the Madras Male Orphan Asylum, an institution founded in that year by the East India Company for the education of the sons of military men. Perhaps the most marked feature in Bell's character was his love of money; but for once he declined to take any salary out of the limited funds of the charity. The work presented peculiar difficulties; for the teachers were ill-paid and inefficient, and the half-caste children little amenable to moral influences; so that for some time the school made slow progress. It occurred to him that the work of teaching the alphabet might be done by the pupils themselves, and

choosing a clever boy of eight placed him in charge of the lowest class to teach by writing on sand. The experiment succeeded, and its success opened out to Dr. Bell the value of the system of mutual instruction. From the alphabet he extended it to other subjects. Soon almost every boy was alternately a master and a scholar; and so far as possible even the arrangements of the school were carried out by the boys. Increased rapidity of acquisition and a healthier moral tone convinced him that he had discovered a new method of education. 'I think,' he said, 'I have made a great progress in a very difficult attempt, and almost wrought a complete change in the morals and character of a generation of boys.' (For details of his labours in the Madras school see, besides his own account, vol. i. of his Life by Southey; see also Miss Edgeworth's *Lame Jervas*.)

His health breaking down, Bell determined to give up his work for a time, and sailed for England in 1796. Though he had gone out nine years before with only 128*l.* 10*s.*, he had prospered so greatly and invested so judiciously that on his return he was possessed of more than 25,000*l.* Soon after arriving in England he abandoned his intention of returning to India, and received from the East India Company a pension of 200*l.* a year. Before leaving India he had drawn up a final report for the directors of the school, in which he summed up its history and gave an account of his method of education. In order, as he said, to fix the authenticity of his system and to establish its originality, he published this report in 1797, together with some other documents relating to the school, under the title, 'An Experiment in Education made at the Male Asylum of Madras; suggesting a system by which a school or family may teach itself under the superintendence of the master or parent.' Of this pamphlet his other works, which appeared at intervals during the rest of his life, are but wearisome expansions. In 1798 the new system was introduced into the protestant charity school of St. Botolph's, Aldgate, and next year into the industrial schools at Kendal. Bell himself pushed it in several places; but it had made comparatively little way before a young quaker, Joseph Lancaster, published in 1803 a pamphlet describing a plan of education which he had followed in his own school in the Borough Road, London, in which the employment of monitors formed a principal part. He had read Bell's report, and in his pamphlet acknowledges that he had derived many useful hints from it, though he had already thought out, independently, a scheme of mutual instruction. And Bell, in 1804, admitted that his rival had displayed much originality in applying and amending the system. The tone of both soon changed. Influenced by Mrs. Trimmer, who pointed out that the church of England would suffer by the success of Lancaster, who, she said, had been building on Bell's foundation, he began to speak ungenerously of Lancaster's work. Lancaster retaliated by proclaiming himself the inventor of the system. Their friends took up this quarrel of 'Bel and the Dragon,' as it was called in a caricature of the time, the church party taking Bell's side, and Lancaster receiving the support of those who wished to make education religious but not sectarian. In form the question at issue was which of the two had been the originator of the common system, but in substance it was whether the church should thenceforth control the education of the people; and consequently no settlement was possible. To show the manner in which the controversy was carried on, it will suffice to quote what Southey thought of Lancaster: 'The good which he has done,' he says, 'is very great, but it is pretty much in the way that the devil has been the cause of Redemption' (*Letters*, ii. 255. See article in favour of Lancaster, *Edin. Rev.* November 1810; and article by Southey in favour of Bell, *Quar. Rev.* October 1811, afterwards published under the title, 'Origin, Nature, and Object of the New System of Education'). At the first cry of the church in danger, Bell had taken up in earnest the work of education. He was rector of Swanage, in Dorset, a living which he had obtained in 1801; but he left his parish pretty much to itself, while he gave his assistance in organising schools on the new system. His work lay chiefly among the elementary schools; but in some cases, as in Christ's Hospital, the mutual method was adopted with apparently satisfactory results in teaching the rudiments of the classical languages—a new field which henceforth engrossed much of his attention (see his *Ludus Literarius*). The establishment of technical schools was also within his plan, and he was not deterred by the favourite objection that the training of tailors and shoemakers would injure trade (*Life* by Southey, ii. 202). Not satisfied with mere isolated efforts, he advocated a scheme of national education (*Sketch of a National Institution*, 1808), which, as he conceived it, could be carried out most speedily and economically by means of the existing organisation of the church, the schools to be under the direction of the parochial clergy. But people were not ready for such a step. In

1807, indeed, Mr. Whitbread's Education Bill had passed the House of Commons, but evidently on the faith that the lords would throw it out (*Life of Romilly*, ii. 67). On the one hand the dissenters were too powerful to suffer education to pass into the hands of the church, and on the other the opinion was still widespread—was held even by Bell himself—that the poor should not be educated overmuch (see the passage, together with his later explanation of it, in *Elements of Tuition*, pt. ii. 416). Despairing of state help, the church party in 1811 formed the 'National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Established Church throughout England and Wales,' which in 1817 was incorporated by royal charter, and which is still a flourishing institution. Bell was appointed superintendent, with the fullest powers to carry out the Madras system, and having already in 1809 exchanged his living at Swanage for the mastership of Sherburn Hospital, in Durham, which did not require residence, he was able to devote his whole time to the work. Henceforth his life was identified with the history of the society. Its progress was rapid, and within Bell's lifetime the number of its schools exceeded 12,000. The bulk of the work of organisation fell on Bell's shoulders, and he laboured indefatigably, finding teachers, training them at the central school in London, constantly moving about through England and Wales, visiting Ireland, and trying, though with little success, to plant the system in Scotland. In 1816 he made a journey abroad to spread his ideas, and met Pestalozzi, whom he describes as 'a man of genius, benevolence, and enthusiasm;' but the British and Foreign School Society (which had developed out of the Royal Lancasterian Institution) had been beforehand, and though his methods were adopted in several places, he never exercised much direct influence on the continent. When Horace Mann made his educational tour in 1843, he found a few monitorial schools in France, and some mere vestiges of the plan in the 'poor schools' of Prussia. 'But nothing of it remains,' he says, 'in Holland, or in many of the German states. It has been abolished in these countries by a universal public opinion' (H. Mann's *Tour*, ed. Hodgson, p. 44).

Though he never made any serious change in the Madras system, Bell was ever on the outlook for ways of improving it in detail, laying special stress on the necessity of doing away with corporal punishment, and on the importance of teaching reading and writing simultaneously, on a plan which was known as ILTO. The name, made up of the simplest letters of the alphabet, was intended to convey the further idea that all instruction should proceed from the easy to the difficult. (For a summary of the general plan adopted in the National Society's schools see Bartley's *Schools for the People*, p. 50.) Towards the schoolmasters under him he played the part of a despot, sternly repressing every attempt to deviate from his own methods, and enforcing obedience by threats of diminishing their salaries; and his perpetual interference, together with his harsh and overbearing manner, made him, says his secretary, 'almost universally dreaded and disliked.' His ideal, in short, was to turn elementary schools into instructing machines, whose automatic action the teacher should not disturb. He inspired others with his enthusiasm. Wordsworth and Coleridge encouraged him; Southey had the most extravagant belief in him; and every year saw the number of his schools increasing. His services in the cause of education were certainly great; but the actual results achieved were less valuable than he or his friends supposed. After Bell's death the schools of the society were examined by government inspectors. The teachers, it was found, were inefficient and ignorant; the use of monitors required that the instruction should be almost entirely by rote, and on its moral side the system led to evil, encouraging favouritism and petty forms of corruption; and 'the schools were generally in a deplorable state in every part of England.' (See *Report of the Education Commission*, 1861, p. 98, and *Essays by the Central Society of Education*, vol. i.) Bell exaggerated both the novelty and the value of his system. (For cases in which it had been applied before his time, and particularly for the work of the Chevalier Paulet, see *American Journal of Education*, June 1861, and La Borde's *Plan d'Education*, chap. i.). It greatly diminished the cost of teaching, and led up to the later pupil-teacher system, which dates from 1846; it was capable of being usefully applied to certain parts of school-work; and it fostered the habit of self-help and the feeling of responsibility. But as a complete system of education it failed. Bell ignored the powerful influence which the full-grown mind can exert upon children; and, following out a good idea in a pedantic manner, he may be said to have as much retarded education in one way as he forwarded it in others. (The monitorial system is discussed in most books on teaching: e.g. in Currie's *Common School Education*, p. 157; see also Donaldson's *Lectures*, p. 60, Stow's *Training System of Education*, p. 313, *Essays on Education by the Central Society*, i. 339, Dr. Potter's *The*

School and the Schoolmaster, p. 222, HORACE MANN'S *Tour*, Hodgson's ed. p. 44. Dr. Hodgson mentions, as containing a fair comparative estimate of the system, Beneke's *Erziehungs- und Unterrichtslehre.*)

In 1800 Bell married a Miss Agnes Barclay, daughter of a Scotch doctor; but the marriage proved unhappy, and ended in a separation. De Quincey, in his 'Essay on Coleridge,' gives an account of the persecution to which Bell was subjected by his wife; but one can well believe that the husband, a vain, imperious man, with a tendency to miserliness, was more than half to blame. In recognition of his public services he was elected a member of several learned societies, including the Asiatic Society and the Royal Society of Edinburgh; he received the degree of LL.D. from his own university; in 1818 he was rewarded with a stall in Hereford Cathedral; and in the following year he was made a prebendary of Westminster. During his last years he was much troubled about the disposal of his money. He resolved to devote it to the support of institutions which should carry out his educational theories; but he seemed to have great difficulty in fixing upon the objects of his bounty. In 1831, deciding finally in favour of his own country, he transferred 120,000*l.* to trustees, half of it to go to St. Andrews, the other half to be divided equally between Edinburgh, Glasgow, Leith, Aberdeen, Inverness, and the Royal Naval School in London. In 1831 was established under his direction, in Edinburgh, the 'Bell Lecture on Education,' out of which have since grown the chairs of education, founded by the Bell trustees and aided by a government grant, in Edinburgh and St. Andrews universities. His writings were to him an object of as much care as was his money. His desire was that they should be collected and edited by Southey and Wordsworth; but this was never done. An abridged edition was published by Bishop Russell of Glasgow.

Bell died at Cheltenham, where he had resided for some years, on 27 Jan. 1832, and was buried with great ceremony in Westminster Abbey.

His writings include: 1. 'An Experiment in Education,' &c. 1797; 2nd ed., with an exposition of his system, 1805; 3rd ed., 'An Analysis of the Experiment in Education,' &c. 1807; 4th ed., with an account of the application of the system to English schools, 1808. 2. A sermon on the Education of the Poor, 1807. 3. 'A Sketch of a National Institution for Training up the Children of the Poor in the Principles of our Holy Religion and in Habits of Useful Industry,' 1808. 4. 'National Education,' 1812. 5. 'Elements of Tuition,' in three parts. Part I. a reprint of the 'Experiment,' 1813; part II., 'The English School; or the History, Analysis, and Application of the Madras System of Education to English Schools,' from the fourth edition of the 'Experiment,' 1814; part III., 'Ludus Literarius: the Classical and Grammar School; or an Exposition of an Experiment in Education made at Madras in the years 1789–96, with a view to its Introduction into Schools for the Higher Orders of Children, and with particular suggestions for its application to a Grammar School,' 1815. 6. 'Instructions for Conducting Schools through the Agency of the Scholars themselves, . . . compiled chiefly from "Elements of Tuition;"' described as 'sixth edition, enlarged' (i.e. of the 'Experiment'), 1817. 7. 'The Vindication of Children,' 1819. 8. 'Letters to the Right Hon. Sir John Sinclair, Bart., on the Infant School Society at Edinburgh, the Scholastic Institutions of Scotland, &c.,' 1829. In the advertisement of this pamphlet are mentioned also a 'Manual of Public and Private Education,' 1823, abbreviated 1827, and an account of his continental tour.

[Southey's Life of Bell, 3 vols. Only the first volume was written by Southey; the work was finished by his son, Cuthbert Southey. About a third of each volume is made up of correspondence. It is the most tedious of biographies, filled with utterly valueless details. A short life, containing everything of importance, has been written by Prof. Meiklejohn under the title 'An Old Educational Reformer.' Southey's Life and Corresp.; Leitch's Practical Educationists; Ann. Biog. and Obit. vol. xvii.; Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation, i. 271; Dunn's Sketches; American Journal of Education, June 1861; Bartley's Schools for the People; Colquhoun's New and Appropriate System of Education for the Labouring People, 1806; New Stat. Acc. of Scotland, Fifeshire; Bell's own writings, which are devoted to his life and work.] G. P. M.

BELL, ARCHIBALD (1755–1854), miscellaneous writer, was born in 1755. Admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, Edinburgh, in 1795, he became sheriff-depute of Ayrshire. He died at Edinburgh 6 Oct. 1854. He was the author of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Policy and Practice of the Prohibition of the Use of Grain in the Distilleries,' 1808, second edition, 1810. 2. 'The Cabinet, a series of Essays, Moral and Literary' (anon.), 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1835. 3. 'Count Clermont, a Tragedy; Caius Toranius, a Tragedy, with other Poems,' 1841. 4. 'Melo-

dies of Scotland,' 1849; the last being an attempt to supply words for the old national airs of such a correct and conventional type as not to offend the susceptibilities of the most fastidious. The verses are generally tasteful and spirited, but in no case have they been successful in supplanting those associated with the old melodies.

[Library Catalogue of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

BELL, BEAUPRÉ (1704–1745), antiquary, was descended from the ancient family of Beaupré, long resident in Upwell and Outwell, Norfolk, a co-heiress of whom married Robert Bell [see BELL, ROBERT, *d.* 1577], an ancestor. His father, Beaupré Bell, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Oldfield, of Spalding, wasted the patrimony through improvident habits and violent passions. The vicissitudes of his career may be realised from an advertisement in the 'London Gazette,' No. 7613, May 1737, from Lord Harrington, the secretary of state, setting out that the life of Beaupré Bell had been threatened, his servant shot, and his house beset several times, and promising free pardon for any one who revealed his accomplices; as a further inducement Mr. Bell added a reward of fifty pounds. The son was educated at Westminster School and at Trinity College, Cambridge, taking the degree of B.A. in 1725, M.A. in 1729. He devoted himself to the study of antiquities, taking especial pleasure in ancient coins, and, by the possession of property worth, even in its reduced state, as much as 1,500*l.* a year, was enabled to gratify his tastes to the utmost. He issued proposals for a work on the coins of the Roman emperors; but though the book was in a forward state long before his death, it was never published. Beaupré Bell was an active member of the Spalding Society, and several papers which he communicated to it are mentioned in the 'Reliquiæ Galeanæ' (*Bibl. Topog. Britt.* iii.), pp. 57–66. The same volume also contains several letters to and from him (pp. 147–490). Four of his letters on the 'Horologia of the Antients' are printed in the 'Archæologia,' vi. 133–43; two are in Nichols's 'Lit. Illustrations,' iii. 572, 582; and several others may be found in the 'Stukeley Memoirs' (Surtees Soc.) He assisted Blomefield in his history of Norfolk, and Thomas Hearne in many of his antiquarian works, and C. N. Cole's edition of Dugdale's 'Imbanking' (1772) was corrected from a copy formerly in his possession. Bell died of consumption on his road to Bath in August 1745, when the estate passed to his youngest sister, but he left his personal property of books, medals, and manuscripts to his college at Cambridge. His remains are said to have been laid in the family burying-place in St. Mary's chapel, Outwell church, but there is no entry of the burial in the parish register, nor is there any mention of his name among the members of his family commemorated in the inscriptions on the family tomb in the chapel.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 459–60 (1807); Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 278–82; Bibl. Topog. Britt. iii. p. xii; Carthew's Launditch, iii. 431–2; Stukeley Memoirs (Surtees Soc.), i. 88, 97, 275–94, 372, 427, 461–5, ii. 22–4, 280–2, 321–2.] W. P. C.

BELL, BENJAMIN (1749–1806), surgeon, son of George Bell, descended from landed proprietors of long standing in Dumfriesshire, was born at Dumfries April 1749. After education at Dumfries grammar school he was early apprenticed to Mr. James Hill, surgeon, of Dumfries; but at seventeen he was sent to the Edinburgh medical school, where the Monros, Black, and John Gregory were among his teachers. After being house-surgeon to the Royal Infirmary for about two years, he travelled on the continent, and especially studied at Paris. In August 1772 he was appointed surgeon to the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh, which office he held for twenty-nine years. He married Grizel, daughter of Robert Hamilton, D.D., about 1775, and soon afterwards, owing to a severe accident, settled on a farm three miles south of Edinburgh, retiring from practice for a couple of years. In 1778 he became surgeon to Watson's Hospital. His first professional work, on the 'Theory and Management of Ulcers' (1779), attracted considerable attention, was translated into French and German, and reached a seventh edition in 1801. His most important work, 'A System of Surgery,' appeared in six volumes, 1782–7; it likewise reached a seventh edition in 1801, and was translated into French and German. It was a valuable work in its day, though now out of date. Bell is much to be commended for his advocacy of saving skin in every operation, a practice till then much neglected. Another of his works, 'On Hydrocele,' was published at Edinburgh in 1794. He gained a large practice, being a skilful and dexterous operator, and accumulated money, being distinguished for his calculating business habits. He also engaged considerably in agriculture, and wrote a number of essays on agriculture between 1783 and 1802, which were collected in a volume in 1802. They opposed corn laws and prognosticated great improvements in modes of

communication. Adam Smith commended them. Bell died at Newington House, Edinburgh, 5 April 1806.

His son, George Bell (1777–1832), succeeded to his father's appointments, and was known as a first-rate operator. His grandson, Benjamin Bell (*d.* 1883), son of Joseph Bell, surgeon, followed the same profession, and published a memoir of his grandfather in 1868. He also edited memoirs of Robert Paul, banker (Edinburgh, 1872), and Lieutenant John Irving, of H.M.S. Terror (Edinburgh, 1881).

[Life, Character, and Writings of Benjamin Bell, by his grandson, Benjamin Bell, Edin. 1868.] G. T. B.

BELL, Sir CHARLES (1774–1842), discoverer of the distinct functions of the nerves, was the youngest of six children of William Bell, a clergyman of the episcopal church of Scotland. His mother was daughter of another episcopal clergyman. The family had produced many useful and prominent men for three centuries, and had been seated during that time in and near Glasgow. Charles was born at Edinburgh in November 1774, and received his chief literary education from his mother. Two others of her children became known in the world—John as an anatomist and surgeon, George Joseph as professor of Scots law in Edinburgh University. Charles had a passion for drawing; and when he went to the university of Edinburgh as a student, he soon became known for his artistic power. He had inherited it from his mother, and she from her grandfather, White, primus of Scotland. While still a student, in 1798, Bell published 'A System of Dissections,' illustrated by his own drawings. In 1799 he was elected a fellow of the College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and as a fellow became one of the surgical attendants of the Edinburgh Infirmary. In 1802 he published a series of engravings of the brain and nervous system, in connection with John Bell's course of lectures. In 1804 he wrote the account of the nervous system and special senses in the 'Anatomy of the Human Body' by John and Charles Bell. Edinburgh did not then offer to him sufficient prospect of professional advancement, and after consultation with his brother George he left Scotland for London, where he arrived 28 Nov. 1804. He was already known by his published works, and he had written, but not published, his 'Anatomy of Expression.' He called upon Dr. Matthew Baillie, the morbid anatomist, on Wilson the anatomist, on Abernethy and Astley Cooper, the principal surgeons of the time, and on other prominent members of his profession. Sir Joseph Banks received him kindly, and the chief physicians and surgeons asked him to dinner; but for a time he was uncertain whether he could find a place in the world of London, and longed to return to Edinburgh, and to the society of his beloved brother George, to whom at this time and throughout his life he wrote often and at length. West, then president of the Royal Academy, advised the publishers to accept Bell's 'Anatomy of Expression,' and it appeared in 1806. It was widely read, and has since passed through several editions. The book is interesting, because it explains the mechanism of familiar movements of expression, and criticises well-known works of art, and it is written in a pleasant intelligible style, and illustrated by striking drawings, but the scientific treatment of the subject is not very deep. It received all the attention which the first book on a subject deserves: Flaxman and Fuseli both enjoyed it; the queen read it for two hours; and the Nabob of Arcot had a copy in red morocco and satin. Bell now lectured to artists, and took medical pupils into his house, and, amid hard professional work and great anxiety about money, found time to make full use of all the intellectual advantages of London: heard Fox speak, saw Mrs. Siddons act, witnessed Melville's impeachment, went to Vauxhall with Mr. and Mrs. Abernethy, enjoyed operas, and read much good literature—Dryden, Spenser, Virgil, Madame de Sévigné. The first step in Bell's discoveries in the nervous system was made in 1807, and is recorded in a letter to his brother George, dated 26 Nov. 1807. He says: 'I have done a more interesting nova anatomia cerebri humani than it is possible to conceive. I lectured it yesterday. I prosecuted it last night till one o'clock, and I am sure it will be well received.' In 1811 he published 'A New Idea of the Anatomy of the Brain, submitted for the observations of his Friends, by Charles Bell, F.R.S.E.' This essay is not dated, but if the letters of Bell did not establish its exact date, this could be fixed by a copy in the British Museum, bearing Bell's known address in 1811, and presented by him, with a written inscription, to Sir Joseph Banks. The work contains an exact statement of the prevailing doctrine as to nerves, of Bell's discovery, and of the experiment which established that discovery. Bell says (p. 4): 'The prevailing doctrine of the anatomical schools is that the whole brain is a common sensorium; that the extremities of the nerves are organised, so that each is fitted to receive a peculiar impression, or that they are distinguished from each

other only by delicacy of structure and by a corresponding delicacy of sensation. It is imagined that impressions thus differing in kind are carried along the nerves to the sensorium and presented to the mind, and that the mind, by the same nerves which receive sensation, sends out the mandate of the will to the moving parts of the body.' His own conclusions were, 'that the nerves are not single nerves possessing various powers, but bundles of different nerves, distinct in office;' and 'that the nerves of sense, the nerves of motion, and the vital nerves, are distinct throughout their whole course.' These conclusions were established by the fact that, 'on laying bare the roots of the spinal nerves, I found that I could cut across the posterior fasciculus of nerves which took its origin from the posterior portion of the spinal marrow without convulsing the muscles of the back, but that, on touching the anterior fasciculus with the point of the knife, the muscles of the back were immediately convulsed.' 'I now saw,' he adds, 'the meaning of the double connection of the nerves with the spinal marrow.' His apprehension of the meaning of this observation was at first obscured by a recollection of the old doctrine that all nerves were sensitive, and for a time he spoke of two great classes of nerves distinguishable in function, the one sensible, the other insensible (letter dated 6 Dec. 1814). But he had established beyond doubt the existence of sensory and of motor nerves. Majendie (*Journal de Physiologie*, Paris, 1822, ii. 371) claims to have first shown this experimentally in 1821, but he is refuted by the printed record of Bell's experiment in 1811, as is admitted by Béclard in his most recent account of the controversy (*ib.*, Paris, 1884, p. 405), where, speaking of Bell's discovery, Béclard says: 'Il n'est pas douteux qu'il a résolu, le premier, cette question par la voie expérimentale.' It was not till 1826 that Bell's discovery was complete in its modern form. He thus explains it (letter, 9 Jan. 1826): 'It shows that two nerves are necessary to a muscle, one to excite action, the other to convey the sense of that action, and that the impression runs only in one direction, e.g. the nerve that carries the will outward can receive no impression from without; the nerve that conveys inward a sense of the condition of the muscle cannot convey outward; that there must be a circle established betwixt the brain and a muscle.' His investigations were completed from 1821 to 1829, in a series of papers read before the Royal Society, and were published, with some slight alterations, in a separate volume in 1830, entitled 'The Nervous System of the Human Body.' Before his time nothing was known of the functions of the nerves, and the reason of the relation between hemiplegia or paralysis of one vertical half of the body and injury of the brain was explained through groundless hypotheses. A few vague expressions in earlier writers have been quoted as showing that something was known; but whatever the words, the interpretation of them was never given till after Bell's discovery had made the whole subject clear. Bell himself states, with perfect fairness, in his republication, all the details known before the time of his discoveries (*Nervous System*, pp. vii, viii). 'Dr. Alexander Monro discovered that the ganglions of the spinal nerves were formed on the posterior roots, and that the anterior roots passed the ganglion. Santorini and Wrisberg observed the two roots of the fifth pair of nerves. Prochaska and Sœmmering noticed the resemblance between the spinal nerves and the fifth pair, and they said, "Why should the fifth nerve of the brain, after the manner of the nerves of the spine, have an anterior root passing by the ganglion and entering the third division of the nerve?"'

Bell's great discovery, thus gradually completed, was that there are two kinds of nerves, sensory and motor; that the spinal nerves have filaments of both kinds, but that their anterior roots or origins from the spinal cord are always motor, their posterior roots sensory. He further (*Phil. Trans.* 28 May 1829) demonstrated that the fifth cranial nerve is a motor as well as a sensory nerve, and that while the fifth supplies the face with sensory branches, the motor nerve of the facial muscles is the portio dura of the seventh nerve. From this discovery of its true function, the portio dura is often spoken of by anatomists as Bell's nerve. His discoveries as to the fifth and seventh nerves were suggested by their anatomical relations, confirmed by observation of the results following accidental injuries in man, and completely established by experiments on animals. These experiments were a cause of delay; for in a letter dated 1 July 1822 (*Letters of Sir C. Bell*, p. 275) he says: 'I should be writing a third paper on the nerves, but I cannot proceed without making some experiments, which are so unpleasant to make that I defer them. You may think me silly, but I cannot perfectly convince myself that I am authorised in nature or religion to do these cruelties.' Bell's discoveries were the greatest which had been made in physiology since Harvey had demonstrated the circulation of the blood, and Bell was only express-

ing a just idea of their importance when he wrote of them in a letter to his brother (November 1821) that they 'will hereafter put me beside Harvey.' Their importance was not perceived by all who heard of them, but they were not controverted as fiercely as Harvey's had been, and scientific men at once gave their author all the honour he had justly won. Brougham was at that time dashing like a comet among the constellations of science and literature, as well as through those of politics, and he was a warm friend of Bell. It was by his advice that the compliment of knighthood was paid to the discoverer of the functions of the nerves, to his great contemporary Herschel, and to some lesser men of science. Bell had already (1829) received the medal of the Royal Society for discoveries in science. The London University had been founded under the auspices of Brougham; and Bell, with Brougham's friend Horner, was persuaded to take office in the new institution. The differing views of its originators prevented the new university from flourishing. In the midst of trivial controversies learning was stifled, and what was to have been a great source of modern science and new learning dwindled into an examining board. Bell and Horner resigned in disgust. In 1832 Bell wrote a paper in the 'Philosophical Transactions' on the organs of voice, and in 1833 a Bridgewater treatise on the mechanism of the hand, illustrated by drawings of his own. In 1836, with Lord Brougham, he wrote annotations of Paley's 'Natural Theology.' He had besides written several books on surgery: in 1807 a 'System of Comparative Surgery;' in 1816, 1817, 1818, quarterly reports of cases in surgery; in 1820, 'Letters on Diseases of the Urethra;' in 1821, 'Illustrations of Great Operations;' in 1824, 'Observations on Injuries of the Spine and of the Thigh Bone,' and somewhat later a small popular work, 'a familiar treatise on the five senses.' Besides all this labour he lectured at his house, at the Middlesex Hospital (1812–36), in the school of Great Windmill Street (Prospectus, *Lancet*, ix. 27), at the College of Surgeons, and on several occasions elsewhere. He went in 1809 to Haslar Hospital to help to treat the wounded of Corunna, and in 1815 to Brussels to treat the wounded of Waterloo. When he went round his wards in the Middlesex Hospital, his method was to examine a patient with minute care and in silence before the students. Then he would retire a little way from the bed, and would give his opinion of the nature of the case, and of what the treatment ought to be, adding with particular emphasis his expectation as to the final result (communication from Rev. Whitwell Elwin.) Like many great medical teachers of his day, he was abused in the numbers of the 'Lancet' (vol. v.) for reasons now difficult to discover, and not worth tracing out in detail. Bell was never completely at home in the medical world of London. In spite of his unceasing labours, perhaps partly in consequence of them, his practice did not increase in proportion to his merits, and when in 1836 he was offered the chair of surgery in the university of Edinburgh, he was glad to return to his early home. He there published in 1838 'Institutes of Surgery,' and in 1841 some 'Practical Essays.' These, like all his surgical works, are worth reading as the productions of close observation and considerable experience; but they are not of the same consequence as his physiological writings. The time he spent in the wards and at the bedside of patients was not lost to science, for the observations there made helped him to his great discoveries; but as an operating and consulting surgeon he does not stand higher than many of his contemporaries. A sensation of failing health was probably the chief reason for his retirement to Edinburgh. He still worked, but less strenuously, and in 1840 enjoyed a tour in Italy. A little more than a year later he was, as he said (letter, 24 April 1842), 'chained in activity' by terrible attacks of angina pectoris, and in one of these he died on the morning of 28 April 1842. He was staying at Hallow Park, near Worcester, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish. In Hallow church there is a tablet to his memory, with an English inscription by Lord Jeffrey.

The anxieties of life and the necessary abstraction of scientific musing made Bell at times seem grave; but his friends all agree in Lord Cockburn's statement about him: 'If ever I knew a generally and practically happy man, it was Sir Charles Bell.' 'He had,' says one of his friends, 'too profound a faith in the Providence who governed the world to be otherwise than deeply thankful for his lot.' The style of his scientific papers is sometimes involved, nor are happy turns of expression frequent in his popular works. His letters are his best compositions. He had a thorough enjoyment of literature and of music, and the intervals of his scientific work were always employed. Fishing was one of his favourite recreations. He kept White's 'Natural History of Selborne' on his table, and loved the sights and sounds of the country. He had married (3 June 1811) Marion, second daughter of Charles Shaw, Esq., of Ayr, and their marriage was one of

perfect happiness. His wife's health was at first precarious, but she became strong, and lived to be more than eighty. In 1870 she published 'Letters of Sir Charles Bell,' a book which gives from his own letters an interesting picture of the character and daily life of her husband, of his unremitting labours, of his frequent disappointments, many difficulties and glorious triumphs. The admirable preface was written off at the publisher's desk by a friend of Sir Charles Bell, the Rev. Whitwell Elwin, who happened to come in at the moment when Lady Bell was expressing to Mr. Murray her inability to compose the introduction which he thought necessary for the completeness of the book. The frontispiece is a portrait of Bell from a painting by Anthony Stewart.

[Letters of Sir Charles Bell, London, 1870; Bell's Works.] N. M.

BELL, FRANCIS (1590–1643), Franciscan friar, was the son of William Bell of Temple Broughton, in the parish of Hanbury near Worcester, by his marriage with Dorothy Daniel of Acton Place, near Long Melford in Suffolk. He was born at Temple Broughton on 13 Aug. 1590, and in baptism received the christian name of Arthur, though on entering the religious life he assumed the name of Francis. At the age of twenty-four he entered the college of the English Jesuits at St. Omer, and after remaining there a year he was sent to the English college of St. Alban the Martyr in Valladolid, where he was ordained priest. Not long afterwards, on 9 Aug. 1618, he took the habit of St. Francis in the convent of Segovia, and on 8 Sept. 1619 he was admitted to his solemn vows and profession. Father John Gennings, who was engaged in the restoration of the English Franciscan province, sent to Spain for Bell, and placed him in the English convent newly erected at Douay. Subsequently he was appointed confessor, first to the Poor Clares at Gravelines, and afterwards to the nuns of the third order of St. Francis, then residing at Brussels. At the first general chapter of the restored Franciscan province of England, which was held (December 1630) in their convent of St. Elizabeth at Brussels, Father Bell was officially declared guardian or superior of St. Bonaventure's convent at Douay, with the charge of teaching Hebrew. Before, however, he had gone through the usual term of his guardianship, he was summoned to Brussels by Father Joseph Bergaigne, the commissary-general of the order, and for the restoring of the province of Scotland was appointed its first provincial, and sent in that capacity to the general chapter then held in Spain. On his return he was sent on the mission to England, where he arrived on 8 Sept. 1634. Here he laboured with great zeal for nine years, but at last, on 6 Nov. 1643, he was apprehended at Stevenage in Hertfordshire by a party of soldiers belonging to the parliament army, on suspicion of being a spy. The documents found in his possession revealed his true character, and he was sent under a strong guard to London, where he was examined by three commissioners deputed by the parliament for that purpose, who committed him to Newgate. Just before this his brethren had chosen him, for the second time, guardian of their convent at Douay. He was brought to trial on 7 Dec., found guilty, and executed at Tyburn on 11 Dec. 1643.

As a linguist he was distinguished among his brethren, for he was skilled in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, and Flemish. There is a fine portrait of him in Mason's 'Certamen Seraphicum Provinciæ Angliæ pro Sancta Dei Ecclesia,' printed at Douay in 1649.

He was the author of: 1. 'A brief Instruction how we ought to hear Mass,' Brussels, 1624; a translation from the Spanish of Andres de Soto, and dedicated to Anne, countess of Argyle. 2. 'The Rule of the Third Order of St. Francis.' 3. 'The Historie, Life, and Miracles, Extasies and Revelations of the blessed virgin, sister Ioane, of the Crosse, of the third Order of our holy Father, S. Francis. Composed by the Reuerend Father, brother Anthonie of Aca, Diffinitor of the Prouince of the Conception, and Chroinckler of the Order aforsaid. And translated out of Spanish into English by a Father of the same Order. At S. Omers, for Iohn Heigham, with Approbation, Anno 1625.' 8vo. This extremely rare translation of Father Antonio Daça's, 'Historia de la Virgen Santa Juana [Vasquez] de la Cruz' has an epistle dedicatory, signed 'Brother Francis Bell,' and addressed to Sisters Margaret Radcliffe and Elizabeth Radcliffe, of the second order of St. Francis, commonly called Poor Clares.

[Mason's Certamen Seraphicum, 127–57; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), ii. 256–98; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 102; J. Stevens's Hist. of Antient Abbeys, i. 107; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 2nd ed. ii. 206; Oliver's Hist. of the Catholic Religion in Cornwall, 543; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BELL, Sir GEORGE (1794–1877), general, son of George Bell, of Belle Vue, on Lough Erin, Fermanagh, by Catherine, daughter of Dominick Nugent, M.P., was born at Belle Vue, 17 March 1794, and whilst yet at school in Dublin was gazetted an ensign

in the 34th foot, 11 March 1811. Sent to Portugal, he carried the colours of his regiment for the first time in the action of Arroyo-de-Molinos; was present at the second and final siege of Badajoz, and in the majority of the celebrated actions which intervened between that time and the battle of Toulouse. On being gazetted to the 45th regiment in 1825 he proceeded to India, and was present in Ava during the first Burmese war. Bell became a captain in 1828, and in 1836 was in Canada, where he was actively employed during the rebellion of 1837–8. He commanded the fort and garrison of Couteau-du-Lac, an important position on the river St. Lawrence, and received the thanks of the commander of the forces and his brevet-majority, 29 March 1839, for his exertions in recovering the guns of the fort, which had been sunk in the river, unspiking and mounting them in position, when it had been reported to be impossible to do so. The guns were 24-pounders, sixteen of which, with 4,000 round shot, he recovered from the deep in the middle of a Canadian winter. On becoming lieutenant-colonel of the 1st foot, known as the Royal regiment, 5 Dec. 1843, he next served in Gibraltar, Nova Scotia, the West Indies, the Mediterranean, and Turkey, after which he landed with the allied armies in the Crimea, and was present at the battles of the Alma and Inkerman, and in the siege of Sebastopol, where he was wounded and honourably mentioned in a despatch from Lord Raglan, who appointed him to the command of a brigade. On his return to England he was made a C.B., 5 July 1855, and took up his residence at Liverpool as inspecting field officer until 1859, when he became a major-general in the army. He was in the Royal regiment for the long period of thirty years. From this time onwards he never obtained any further employment, the reason being, as he fully believed, a letter which he wrote to the 'Times,' 12 Dec. 1854, complaining of the deficiencies of the commissariat in the siege of Sebastopol, and soliciting help from the people of England. On 23 Oct. 1863 he was appointed colonel of the 104th foot; he became colonel of the 32nd foot 2 Feb. 1867, and colonel of the 1st foot 3 Aug. 1868. His work, in two volumes, entitled 'Rough Notes by an Old Soldier during fifty years' service,' a gossiping and amusing account of his life and services, was published early in 1867. He was created a K.C.B. 13 March 1867; a lieutenant-general 28 Jan. 1868; and a general 8 March 1873. His death took place at 156 Westbourne Terrace, London, 10 July 1877. He had been twice married, the first time to Alicia, daughter and heiress of James Scott, of Ecclesjohn and Commiston, N.B., and secondly, in 1820, to Margaret Addison, a daughter of Thomas Dougal, of Scotland, banker.

[Dod's Peerage and Baronetage; Army Lists, &c.] G. C. B.

BELL, GEORGE JOSEPH (1770–1843), advocate, brother of Sir Charles Bell [q. v.], the celebrated anatomist, born at Fountain Bridge, near Edinburgh, 26 March 1770, was educated chiefly at home, and very largely by himself, his mother being left by her husband's death (1779) in very straitened circumstances. He does not appear to have had any regular academical training at the university of Edinburgh, though he attended some courses of lectures there. He was admitted advocate in 1791. In 1805 he married Barbara, eldest daughter of Charles Shaw, Esq., of Ayr, by whom he had several children. Having for some years previously devoted himself to the systematic study of the Scottish mercantile law, then in a very imperfect condition, he published in 1804 a work in two volumes, 4to, entitled 'A Treatise on the Laws of Bankruptcy in Scotland,' and in 1810 a second enlarged and improved edition of the same work, under the title 'Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland and on the Principles of Mercantile Jurisprudence considered in relation to Bankruptcy, Compositions of Creditors, and Imprisonment for Debt.' A third edition followed in 1816, and a fourth in 1821. This work, which dealt with the whole extent of the mercantile law of Scotland, and was the only scientific treatise which did, early obtained a deservedly high reputation, and brought its author a considerable accession of practice. It took rank with the classic 'Institutes' of Lord Stair, and was treated by the judges with a respect which in this country is never paid to any living jurist, and to but very few amongst the dead. In 1822 he was elected professor of Scots law in the university of Edinburgh, the motion, seconded by Sir Walter Scott, being carried unanimously. Bell was not altogether new to professorial duties, having held for two years (1816–18) the post of professor of conveyancing to the Society of Writers to the Signet, devoting the income to the support of the widow and children of the late professor, his brother Robert (the eldest of the family), who were left but ill provided for. In 1823 he was placed on a commission appointed, pursuant to an act of the same year, to 'inquire into the forms of process in the courts of law and the course of appeals from the Court of Session to the House of Lords,' in which capacity he very

ably discharged the important duty of drawing up the report upon which was founded the bill which passed into law in 1825 as the Scottish Judicature Act, a measure largely superseded by later reforms, and was consulted by the committee of the House of Lords, which had charge of the framing of the measure, upon many points of detail. In 1826 he published a fifth edition of his 'Commentaries.' In 1832 he succeeded David Hume, nephew of the philosopher, as one of the four principal clerks of session. In 1833 he was nominated chairman of the royal commission then appointed to inquire into and draft proposals for the amendment of the Scotch law, from which resulted the Scotch Bankruptcy Act of 1839 (2 & 3 Vict. c. 41) which continued to regulate bankruptcy proceedings in Scotland until 1856, when it was superseded by the act now in force. In 1841 he was attacked by a severe inflammation of the eye. Though the son of an episcopalian clergyman, he belonged to the whig party. He was of a genial disposition and courteous manners, and appears to have had a larger culture than is common amongst lawyers. Throughout life he was on terms of close intimacy with Jeffrey. A fine portrait of him by Raeburn hangs in the Parliament House, Edinburgh. His great work, the 'Commentaries,' has fully sustained the reputation which it acquired during its author's life. A sixth edition with notes was published in 1858 by his brother-in-law, Patrick Shaw, Esq., advocate, and a seventh, also with notes, in 1870, by John M'Laren, Esq., advocate. In a very recent case reported in the law reports (appeal cases) for 1882 (The Royal Bank of Scotland *v.* The Commercial Bank of Scotland), the judges of the Court of Session having to choose between the authority of Lord Eldon and that of Bell upon a difficult question of bankruptcy administration, and having preferred to follow the latter, the House of Lords declined to overrule them.

Bell also published: 1. 'An Examination of the Objections stated against the Bill for better regulating the Forms of Process in the Courts of Scotland,' 1825. 2. 'Principles of the Law of Scotland, for the use of Students in the University of Edinburgh,' 1829, a professorial manual originating in outlines of his lectures issued to his students, of which a second edition appeared in the following year, a third in 1833, and a fourth in 1836. 3. 'Illustrations from adjudged Cases of the Principles of the Law of Scotland,' 1836 (second edition, 1838), in three volumes, 8vo, being a commentary upon the preceding work. 4. In 1840, 'Commentaries on the recent Statutes relative to Diligence or Execution against moveable Estate, Imprisonment, Cessio Bonorum, and Sequestration in Mercantile Bankruptcy.' This book, a thin quarto, was not so much an independent work as a supplement to the 'Commentaries on the Laws of Scotland.' A short treatise, 'Inquiries into the Contract of Sale of Goods and Merchandise,' revised and partly printed before his death, was published the following year.

[Letters of Sir C. Bell; Edinburgh Review, April 1872; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Grant's Story of the Univ. of Edinburgh, ii. 374.]

J. M. R.

BELL, HENRY (1767–1830), the builder of the Comet steamship, and therefore the introducer of practical steam navigation in England, was born at Torphichen Mill, near Linlithgow. His father, Patrick Bell, was a millwright, and, according to an account given by himself, his relations both on the father's and mother's side were engaged in mechanical businesses. He was first intended to be a mason, but, at the age of sixteen, he was apprenticed to the millwright's trade. After serving under several engineers he went to London, and spent some time under Rennie. It appears to have been while he was with Shaw and Hart, shipbuilders of Borrowstounness, in 1786, that he conceived the idea of applying steam to navigation, an idea that was at that time filling the minds of many inventors and engineers. In 1790 he settled in Glasgow, and in the following year he entered into partnership with a Mr. Paterson, forming the firm of Bell & Paterson, builders. In 1798 he is said to have turned his attention specially to the steamboat, and in 1800 he began experimenting with an engine placed in a small vessel. An application the same year to the admiralty was unsuccessful, as was a second appeal in 1803, though on the latter occasion Lord Nelson is stated to have spoken strongly in favour of the scheme. There is evidence to show that Fulton, who started a steamer on the Hudson in 1807, had obtained his ideas from Bell in the previous year, and that therefore Bell has a fair claim to be considered, not the inventor of the steamboat—Papin (1707), Jouffroy (1776), Miller of Dalswinton (1787), and many others (some, indeed, only on paper) anticipated him—but the first to realise practically the proposals then in the minds of many for applying the steam-engine to the propulsion of vessels. He certainly was the originator of steam navigation in Europe, and in America he was only preceded by Fulton, who,

if the above statement is correct, was his pupil.

In January 1812 the Comet, a thirty-ton boat, built by Wood & Co., of Glasgow, and driven by an engine of three-horse power made by Bell, commenced to ply from Glasgow to Greenock; she continued running till 1820, when she was wrecked. Many erroneous statements have been made about this vessel. She was by far from being the first vessel moved by steam, but she was the first practical steamship which regularly worked on any European river.

Though Bell's claims were generally acknowledged, he reaped but little reward. The river Clyde trustees gave him a pension of 50*l.*, afterwards increased to 100*l.*; Mr. Canning gave him 200*l.*; and a subscription was got up for him at Glasgow and elsewhere near the close of his life.

Besides his efforts in the cause of steam navigation he was interested in several other engineering enterprises, and is credited with the invention of an important improvement in the process of calico printing, the 'discharging machine.' He died at Helensburgh in 1830, and was buried in the churchyard of Row parish, two miles from Helensburgh.

[There is a life of Bell by Edward Morris (Glasgow, 1844), but the information it gives is meagre. An account of him also appears in Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.]

H. T. W.

BELL, HENRY GLASSFORD (1803–1874), sheriff, was the eldest son of James Bell, advocate. He was born in Glasgow 8 Nov. 1803, and received the rudiments of his education in the High School of that city. On the family removing to Edinburgh, he passed through the regular university course there, and, while beginning to study law, exhibited his love of letters in a series of precocious criticisms in the columns of the 'Observer.' Those on the actors and acting of the day, under the signature 'Acer,' attracted the attention of some of the leaders in the then brilliant literary society of the place, and are said to have had some influence in raising the tone of the stage—an institution in which he continued to the last to take a keen interest. A privately printed volume of poems (1824) testifies to his scholarship, early command of verse, and his share in the Byronic enthusiasm for the Greeks. In 1827 Bell was present and spoke at the famous dinner of the Edinburgh Theatrical Fund, at which Sir Walter Scott publicly acknowledged the authorship of the 'Waverley Novels.' In 1828 he started and conducted the 'Edinburgh Literary Journal,' which numbered among its contributors Thomas Aird, L. E. L., Mrs. Hemans, Thomas Campbell, Christopher North, the Ettrick Shepherd, Delta (Moir), Allan Cunningham, G. P. R. James, Sheridan Knowles, and others of scarce inferior note. The youthful editor maintained for the publication a position of steadily increasing influence; but at the expiration of three years it passed into other hands, and was ultimately merged in the 'Edinburgh Weekly Chronicle.' Some of the most salient of his own contributions were afterwards collected by Bell, and republished in two volumes: 'Summer and Winter Hours' (1831), containing the most widely known of his poems, the panoramic scenes from the life of Mary Stuart, so familiar to elocution; and 'My Old Portfolio' (1832). Three of the prose pieces in the latter collection deserve special mention: 'The Marvellous History of Mynheer von Wodenblock,' which, as afterwards popularised in the doggerel song, 'The Cork Leg,' has travelled over England and through Germany; 'The Dead Daughter' and 'The Living Mummy,' from which Edgar Poe seems to have taken the hint of two of his most famous fantasies. Meanwhile, at the request of the publisher Constable, he had (1830), in compiling his elaborate defence of the Queen of Scots, entered the lists as champion of the cause which he espoused through life with an almost religious zeal. The book was at the time a swift success. The first edition being exhausted, a second was called for within the year; it was translated into French and pirated in America. In 1831 Bell married Miss Stewart, only daughter of Captain Stewart of Sheerglass, Glengarry, by whom he had six children. In the following year he passed as advocate, and henceforth devoted himself mainly to his legal pursuits; but advancement in the ranks of a profession then adorned by the competing talents of Jeffrey, Clark, Cockburn, Hope, Macneil, Rutherfurd, Maitland, Ivory, Robertson, Inglis, and Moncreiff, was, even if sure, necessarily slow, and the cares of an increasing family induced him to accept an appointment as one of the substitutes of the sheriff of Lanarkshire, whose attention had been attracted to the young counsel by his appearance (1838) at the cotton spinner's trial. Bell entered upon this office in 1839, and for twenty-eight years discharged his duties, yearly increasing in extent and responsibility, with a conscientiousness, judgment, and tact, which exceeded expectation and arrested cavil. When, in 1852, it was believed that Sheriff Alison was to become a lord of session, the Glasgow faculty of law memorialised the lord advocate to pro-

mote Mr. Bell to the expected vacancy, and on Sir Archibald's death in 1867 he was made sheriff principal, with the unanimous approval of the profession. During thirty-four years' tenure of the two posts he found an arena well calculated to call forth his varied powers; his mental energy and physical strength enabled him to overtake the increasing work of the great commercial city, his discrimination and accuracy made his judgments generally final, and he came to be regarded as the best mercantile lawyer of his day in Scotland. A distinguished contemporary has said of him that 'he realised the ideal of what a judge ought to be.' Another writes as follows: 'The older members of the legal profession hold the opinion that Sheriff Glassford Bell was the best judge that ever sat in the sheriff court of Glasgow. . . . Approaching every case without a shade of bias, he listened so quietly to the arguments on either side that it was only when his decisions, always remarkable for their clearness, were made that it was seen how carefully he had weighed the matters at issue; it was a common custom of procurators to agree beforehand to accept his ruling and carry the case no further. Early in his career he had to grapple with new and difficult questions under the Poor Law and Bankruptcy Acts, in relation to which many of his judgments have become leading cases. His popularity was increased by the absence of self-assertion, somewhat rare on the bench, the reticence on all irrelevant matters, and the invariable courtesy to witnesses, which were leading features of all his procedure. He always kept abreast of his work, and may be said to have died in harness.'

Outside his court, from which, till his last illness, he was never absent for a day, Mr. Bell took a lively interest in every matter affecting the welfare of Glasgow, advocating the interests of the city and promoting its institutions with an oratory at once genial and forcible, to the uniform success of which his commanding presence and impressive voice doubtless contributed; but the matter of his speeches was always valuable, and several of his addresses, as that to the Juridical Society 1850, and as president of the Athenæum 1851, have stood the test of publication. He was a constant patron of the fine arts, and while in Edinburgh, where he was one of the originators of the Royal Scotch Academy, had given a course of lectures on their history; those on Michael Angelo and Raphael, subsequently delivered before the Philosophical Institution and the Glasgow Architectural Society, attracted considerable attention. The only other prose work of those years of a thousand interlocutors was the long and able introduction to Bell and Bains's edition of 'Shakespeare,' published in 1865. During this period his few relaxations were angling, chess —in which game he was the champion of the west of Scotland—and occasional trips to the continent, memories of which he has preserved in his volume, 1866, entitled 'Romances and Minor Poems,' which showed that all that weight of law had not stifled the author's imagination. The best verses in this volume are, if somewhat less elastic than those of his youth, more mature and searching. They are the reflex of a mind that has seen more of life and become perplexed by mysteries, for which its former easy solutions have proved inadequate. Mr. Bell's first wife died in 1847; in 1872 he married Miss Sandeman, who survives him. Towards the close of 1873 a disease in the hand, which had for some time caused only trifling inconvenience, assumed so grave an aspect that an operation became imperative. This for a time appeared to have been successful, but early in the next year unfavourable symptoms set in, and he died on 7 Jan. 1874. The respect of his fellow-citizens was attested by the fact of his being—the first example of the century—interred in the nave of St. Mungo's Cathedral. Through life a staunch tory, Glassford Bell had better claim to the title of liberal than many of those who assume it, for he was generous almost to a fault, and took account of men by what they were rather than by what they professed to believe. He will be remembered in Scotland as the genial friend of Wilson, Hogg, and Lockhart, the worthy associate of the great legal race of which Jeffrey, Cockburn, Aytoun, and Burton were but slightly more distinguished representatives. He has been called 'the last of the literary sheriffs.'

[Journal of Jurisprudence, February 1874; Glasgow Herald, 8 Jan. 1874; personal knowledge and information from Mr. Bell's family.]

J. N.

BELL, HENRY NUGENT (1792–1822), genealogist, was the eldest son of George Bell, Esq., of Belleview, county Fermanagh (*Inner Temple Admission Register*). He followed the profession of a legal antiquary, and, in order to obtain a recognised status, entered himself at the Inner Temple, 17 Nov. 1818. In the same year he acquired considerable distinction by his successful advocacy of the claim of Mr. Hans Francis Hastings to the long-dormant earldom of Huntingdon; the estates, however, with the exception, it is said, of a mill in Yorkshire, had passed away from the title, and were legally invested in the Earl of Moira's family. Bell published a detailed account of the pro-

ceedings in 'The Huntingdon Peerage,' 4to, London, 1820, pp. 413, and the narrative of his various adventures, which are given at length, displays a suspicious luxuriance of imagination not altogether in keeping with what professed to be a grave genealogical treatise. To the unsold copies a new title-page was affixed in 1821, with a genealogical table and additional portraits (LOWNDES, *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, i. 149). Bell was also employed by Mr. J. L. Crawfurd to further his claim to the titles and estates of Crawfurd and Lindsay, and, if we may credit the common report, received no less a sum than 5,036*l.* for prosecuting the suit. He was cut off before he could bring the matter to a decisive issue, and dying insolvent, the unfortunate claimant's money was in a great measure lost (*The Crawfurd Peerage*, by an Antiquary, chap. iv.; DOBIE, *Examination of the Claim of J. L. Crawfurd*, p. 15). According to Lady Anne Hamilton (*Secret History of the Court of England*, i. 324, ii. 108), Bell, with other minions, was delegated by Lord Sidmouth in 1819 to incite the starving people of Manchester against the ministry—if that were needed—and by their means the meeting of 16 Aug. was convoked which led to the massacre of Peterloo. The circumstances attending his death as narrated in the journals of the day were somewhat tragic. An action to recover a sum of money advanced to him by an engraver named Cooke was tried on 18 Oct. 1822, and a verdict passed against him; on the same evening he died. His younger brother was Sir George Bell, K.C.B. [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. vol. xc. pt. ii. p. 521, vol. xci. pt. i. p. 44, vol. xcii. pt. ii. p. 474; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 69, 234, 278, 475, 6th ser. i. 66; Annual Reg. (1877), p. 153.] G. G.

BELL, JACOB (1810–1859), founder of the Pharmaceutical Society, and patron of art, was born in London on 5 March 1810. His father, a prominent member of the Society of Friends, first established the pharmaceutical business which, in the hands of the son, acquired a world-wide fame. At the age of twelve Bell was sent to a Friends' school at Darlington to be educated. He exhibited a decided faculty for composition both in prose and verse, and at the age of sixteen gained the prize in a competition for the best original essay on war. In conjunction with a schoolfellow, he also founded a manuscript journal devoted to literature and the events of his school life. His education completed, he entered his father's business in Oxford Street, London, but at the same time diligently attended the lectures on chemistry at the Royal Institution, and those on the practice of physic at King's College. He also devoted his leisure to the study of practical chemistry, and converted his bedroom into a laboratory, fitting it with a furnace and other apparatus. His tastes appear to have been of a varied character, for at one time he gave much attention to comparative anatomy, at another to outdoor sports, while, in a third instance, he studied art under H. P. Briggs, R.A. His faculty for art was considerable, especially upon the grotesque and humorous side. His taste for the works of eminent painters was very early developed, and before he was five-and-twenty he had formed the nucleus of a collection which afterwards became famous. He also strongly interested himself in the question of copyright as affecting artists, and gave valuable advice and assistance in this direction.

In 1840 Bell visited the continent, having as his travelling companion Sir Edwin Landseer, whose health was then in an unsatisfactory condition. The friends travelled through Belgium and up the Rhine to Switzerland, but at Geneva Bell himself was taken ill with a very severe attack of quinsy. The seizure caused him to be detained at Geneva for six weeks, and it laid the foundation of an affection of the larynx, from which he suffered much in after years. Returning to London by way of Paris, he witnessed in the latter city the solemnities which celebrated the arrival of the remains of the first Napoleon.

Bell was a vigilant guardian of the rights of his fellow-traders, and it was chiefly owing to his efforts that in the year 1841 Mr. Hawes was compelled to withdraw a measure which he had submitted to Parliament for the purpose of 'amending the laws relating to the medical profession in Great Britain and Ireland.' This measure, if carried, would have pressed heavily upon the chemists and druggists throughout the kingdom. At this time Bell conceived a scheme for a society which should act as an effectual safeguard for the protection of the interests of the trade, and at the same time assist in raising it to the status which it already occupied in other countries. Accordingly, at a public meeting held 15 April 1841, the formation of the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain was resolved upon. Bell subsequently issued a pamphlet showing the necessity for such a society. Great difficulties were encountered in the formation of the society, but they were all surmounted by Bell's tact and ability. In the formation of provincial branches of the society he also took a deep interest; and for the

advancement of the cause of true pharmacy he established the well-known periodical, the 'Pharmaceutical Journal.' The publication of this work he superintended for eighteen years. The conduct of the journal was with him a labour of love, for it resulted in no pecuniary advantage during its first fifteen years of existence, notwithstanding its acknowledged usefulness. To the new journal Bell was also a constant contributor himself until his death. His efforts in connection with an improved pharmacy led to his being elected an honorary member of various foreign scientific societies, and a Fellow of the Chemical, Linnean, and Zoological Societies of London, and of the Society of Arts.

In 1843 the Pharmaceutical Society was incorporated by royal charter, and the same year Bell published his 'Historical Sketch of the Progress of Pharmacy in Great Britain.' The author dealt with the practice of pharmacy from the time of its partial separation from the practice of medicine until the establishment of the Pharmaceutical Society. It was found that an act of parliament was required for restricting the practice of pharmacy to persons duly qualified, and in 1845 Bell drew up an account of desirable provisions, including the registration of all persons carrying on business as chemists and druggists; the introduction of a system of education and examination; the protection of the public against the proceedings of ignorant persons; the separation of the trade in medicines from the practice of physic and surgery as far as practicable; the recognition of the Pharmaceutical Society as the governing body in all questions relating to pharmacy. For several years the question of pharmaceutical legislation was much discussed, and numerous petitions on the subject were presented to parliament; but as no practical issue was arrived at, Bell decided to seek a seat in parliament for the purpose of advocating the necessary measures. In 1850, accordingly, he contested the borough of St. Albans in the liberal interest, and was returned, although the unscrupulous means used by his agents led to the ultimate disfranchisement of the borough. Bell, however, was absolved from blame, except in regard to the laxity he displayed in placing himself unreservedly in the hands of his parliamentary agents. In June 1851 Bell brought forward in parliament a bill to regulate the qualifications of pharmaceutical chemists, and for other purposes in connection with the practice of pharmacy. The measure passed its second reading, but could not be further proceeded with. In the following session the bill was reintroduced, and after considerable discussion it was referred to a select committee. The act, as it eventually became law, only very partially fulfilled the intentions of its framer.

At the general election of 1852 Bell offered himself for the representation of Great Marlow, but was unsuccessful. Two years later, on the death of Lord Dudley Stuart, he contested the borough of Marylebone with Lord Ebrington, but was again unsuccessful. He was subsequently solicited to offer himself again for Marylebone, but ill-health compelled him to decline the invitation. During the last winter of his life, while suffering from a painful affection of the larynx, as well as from great debility and emaciation, he still took an active part in professional matters, and also devoted himself to philanthropic causes. He died from exhaustion 12 June 1859. It is stated that Bell spent a fortune in founding and advancing the Pharmaceutical Society, but he felt himself repaid by the knowledge that his efforts had raised enormously the educational standard of his order. On the day of his funeral nearly the whole body of chemists throughout the country closed their places of business.

Bell's chief works were: 1. 'Observations addressed to the Chemists and Druggists of Great Britain,' 1841. 2. 'Historical Sketch of the Progress of Pharmacy in Great Britain,' 1843. 3. 'Chemical and Pharmaceutical Processes and Products,' 1852.

With regard to his patronage of art, the gallery of pictures at his house in Langham Place testified to its extent and catholicity. The finest part of his collection he bequeathed to the nation, including six of the best works of Sir Edwin Landseer, and well-known examples of O'Neil, Sidney Cooper, Charles Landseer, E. M. Ward, W. P. Frith, Rosa Bonheur, &c.

[Annual Register, 1859; Pharmaceutical Journal and Transactions, 1842, &c.; Bell's works.]

G. B. S.

BELL, JAMES (1524–1584), catholic priest, born at Warrington in Lancashire, in 1524, was educated at Oxford, where he was ordained priest in Queen Mary's reign. For some time he refused to conform to the alterations in religion made by Queen Elizabeth; but afterwards, adopting the tenets of the Reformation, he exercised the functions of a minister of the church of England for twenty years, and was beneficed in several parts of the kingdom. In 1581 he applied to a lady to solicit her good offices to procure for him

a small readership, of which her husband was the patron. This lady, being a catholic, upbraided him with his cowardice, and exhorted him to lead a life in accordance with his sacred profession. Moved by her words he sought reconciliation with the catholic church, and laboured zealously as a priest for two years among the poorer class of catholics. In January 1583–4 he was apprehended by a pursuivant, and was brought to trial at the Lent assizes at Lancaster. He behaved with great courage, and on being convicted said to the judge: 'I beg your lordship would add to the sentence that my lips and the tops of my fingers may be cut off for having sworn and subscribed to the articles of heretics, contrary both to my conscience and to God's truth.' He was executed at Lancaster on 20 April 1584. John Finch, a layman, suffered at the same time and place for being reconciled to the catholic church, and denying the queen's spiritual supremacy.

[Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 132; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 102; Concertatio Eccl. Catholicæ in Angliâ, ed. Bridgewater (1594), ii. 160–164; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 160; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, Introd. xxxiv.]

T. C.

BELL, JAMES (*fl.* 1551–1596), reformer, was a native of the diocese of Bath, Somersetshire, and was admitted a fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, probably in 1547. He graduated B.A. in 1551, and on 30 May 1556 was nominated a fellow of Trinity College, when he was appointed rhetoric lecturer. The doubts expressed by Wood as to whether these details do not apply to James Bell, a Roman catholic priest executed in 1584 [q.v.], are set at rest by Bliss in a life of Bell added to the 'Athenæ.' Bell in the Michaelmas term of 1556 gave up his fellowship, and became a zealous partisan of the Reformation. In 1564 he wrote and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth 'An Account of Cæcilia, Princess of Sweden, travelling into England,' which exists only in a manuscript preserved in the British Museum (*MS. Royal*, 17). From the character of his description it is probable that he accompanied the princess to England. The other works of Bell are translations from the Latin as follows: 1. 'Sermon preached at the christening of a certain Jew at London,' by John Foxe, 1573. 2. 'Sermon of the Evangelical Olive,' by John Foxe, 1578. 3. 'Treatise touching the Libertie of a Christian Man,' by Luther, 1579. 4. 'The Pope Confuted—the Holy and Apostolical Church Confuting the Pope—the First Action,' by John Foxe, 1580. 5. 'Answer Apologetical to Hierome Osorius, his Slanderous Invectives,' by Haddon and Foxe, 1581. On 13 Feb. 1595 Bell was presented to the prebend of Holcombe in the church of Wells, and on 11 Oct. 1596 to that of Combe in the same church. The date and place of his death are unknown.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 651–2; Fasti, i. 132, 137; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 94.] T. F. H.

BELL, JAMES (1769–1833), geographical author, was born in Jedburgh in 1769. At the age of eight he went to Glasgow, where his father, the Rev. Thomas Bell [see Bell, Thomas, 1733–1802], was appointed, in 1777, minister of Dovehill Chapel. During childhood and youth James suffered much from feeble health and sickness, and gave but little promise of either much bodily or mental vigour; but he managed to acquire a liberal education. As he grew up his constitution became stronger, and he evinced a remarkable propensity for desultory reading. His first employment was that of a weaver, to which business he served an apprenticeship. In 1790 he commenced trade on his own account, as a manufacturer of cotton goods, with a fair prospect of success, but, finding himself hindered by the mercantile depression of 1793, he gave up his business, and for some years worked as a warper in the warehouses of manufacturers. As his tastes and the uncommon simplicity of his character rendered him unfit to win his way in business pursuits, his father at length settled upon him a small annuity which enabled him to revert to those studies and researches to which his natural inclination led him in early life. About 1806 he quitted warping to earn a livelihood as tutor in Greek and Latin to advanced students attending the university. At the same time he, with untiring zeal, studied history, theology, and especially geography. To this science, around which the whole of his sympathies were gathered, he devoted the labour of his life. His first literary effort was made about 1815, when he contributed some chapters to the 'Glasgow Geography,' a popular work of the period, published by Khull, Blackie, & Co., now scarce. In 1824 he wrote 'An Examination of the various Opinions that have been held respecting the Sources of the Ganges and the Correctness of the Lama's Map of Thibet.' It was published as Article 2 in 'Critical Researches in Philology and Geography,' an anonymous volume in 8vo, now known to be the joint work of James Bell and a gifted young student in philology, one John Bell, a namesake but not a relative. The high encomiums that this article elicited from some of the leading periodicals of the day served at once to establish the reputation of James Bell as a writer upon geo-

graphy. He was forthwith entrusted with the serious task of preparing and editing an unabridged edition of Rollin's 'Ancient History,' Glasgow, 1828, 3 vols. 8vo. The original notes, geographical, topographical, historical, and critical, with the life of the author by Bell, serve to this day to place this edition at the head of all that have yet appeared in English. Bell's fame as a geographical author reached its climax in his 'System of Geography, Popular and Scientific,' Glasgow, 1830, 6 vols. 8vo. It may be fairly urged that it opened a new era in the study of geography in our language; but it is doubtful if it has commanded the attention of the geographical student south of the Tweed as much as it even now deserves. By his contemporaries Bell was held to be 'certainly one of the first critical geographers of this country.' In its method it never yet has been, and probably never will be, entirely superseded. The chapters on the history of geography contained in the third volume of Rollin and in the sixth volume of his 'System of Geography' have apparently served for models for all subsequent attempts of the kind during the last half-century.

His latest, but posthumous, work, 'A Comprehensive Gazetteer of England and Wales,' Glasgow 1836, 4 vols. 8vo, although now almost obsolete, was, in its day, an exceedingly useful book of reference, a model of conciseness, and still valuable for its introduction drawn up under twelve sections; one of these, on the cartography of England and Wales, compiled mainly from Gough's 'British Topography,' is a feature peculiar to the gazetteer which has never been imitated by any subsequent one.

In forming a correct estimate of Bell and his literary work it is necessary to note that although he was an accomplished classical scholar, as his notes to Rollin show, he was not always an exact one, being more intent upon elucidating the ideas of his author than upon niceties of language. Finally, the greater portion of his work was done under the disadvantages of ill-health, the want of powerful friends, and an exceedingly limited apparatus of books; the last disadvantage his extraordinary memory enabled him to partially overcome. His religious sentiments were thoroughly Calvinistic, tempered with a feeling of wide tolerance for the religious convictions of others, while few could wield the weapons of theological controversy with greater vigour and effect. Owing to increasing attacks of asthma to which he had always been subject, he was obliged to leave Glasgow about ten or twelve years before his death and retire into the country. The place selected for the scene of his labours was a humble cottage at Campsie, twelve miles north of Glasgow. He died in this secluded but beautiful spot 3 May 1833, and was there buried, at the age of sixty-four.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, i. 282; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, 1868, i. 119; Dublin University Mag. i. 687; Edin. Journal of Natural and Geographical Science, ii. 109, 193; Roy. Geog. Soc. Journal, ix. lvii.] C. H. C.

BELL, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1556), bishop of Worcester, was a native of Worcestershire, and was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, and at Cambridge, where he took the degree of LL.B. in 1504. He probably attended Sylvester Gygles, bishop of Worcester, to Rome, when sent by Henry VIII to the Lateran Council, for Sylvester in his letters thence mentions him as in communication with the pope, and as the best man to fill the vacancy of master of the English Hospital. He speaks of him as 'Master Bell, now dean of the arches' (*State Papers Henry VIII*, ii. 849, 928). In 1518 he was made by Sylvester vicar-general and chancellor of the diocese of Worcester, offices which he continued to hold under two of his successors (Thomas, *Survey of Worcester Cathedral*, p. 205). Bell was rector of Sub-Edge, Gloucestershire, warden of the collegiate church of Stratford-upon-Avon, master of the hospital of St. Walstan's, archdeacon of Gloucester, and prebendary of Lichfield, St. Paul's, Lincoln, and Southwell cathedrals. 'At length his abilities being made known to Henry VIII, he was made one of his chaplains, sent by him to foreign princes on state affairs, and at his return was one of his counsellors' (*ib.*) While abroad he was made LL.D. of some foreign university, in which degree he was incorporated at Oxford in 1531 (Wood, *Fasti*, pt. i. col. 88). In 1526 Bell as 'official of Worcester' appears frequently as a member of the court appointed by Wolsey for the trial of heretics (*State Papers Henry VIII*, iv. 885–6). During the next three years he seems to have been in almost constant attendance upon the king, employed by him in divers ways in furthering his divorce from Katharine. He appeared as the king's proxy in 1527. In 1528 he was consulted by the king and by Wolsey on the pope's dispensation, and on the commission to Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the validity of his union with Katharine. In 1529, when the cause came before the legates in Blackfriars Hall, Bell appeared on several occasions as one of

the king's counsel, and also in the same capacity at Dunstable before Archbishop Cranmer and the Bishop of Lincoln 'on the morrow after Ascension day, 1632, when Cranmer gave final sentence that the pope could not license such marriages' as that of Henry and Katharine. During this period Bell showed great courage in preventing the appointment of Elinor Carey, sister of Mary Boleyn's husband, as abbess of Wilton, by reporting her (as Wolsey's commissary for the diocese of Salisbury) to have been guilty of 'gross incontinency,' at a time, too, when the king was contemplating his appointment to the archdeaconry of Oxford. Two years before the sentence of divorce was pronounced by Cranmer, Henry sent Bell, together with the Bishop of Lincoln and Foxe, to Oxford, to obtain an opinion condemning marriage with a deceased brother's wife. Oxford hung back in spite of threats and promises. Eventually the commissioners only succeeded by the exclusion of the junior members of convocation from any voice in the matter. The excitement was so great that it was thought necessary to hold a secret conclave by night to affix the university seal. Bell was in 1529 one of a commission, including Sir John More, to assist the archbishop in preparing a royal proclamation against Tyndal's translation of the Scriptures and a number of heretical books, and to present it in St. Edward's chapel to be signed there by Henry in person (Collier, *Eccl. Hist.* iv. 145). In 1532 he took part in the proceedings of the convocation which decided that the king's marriage was contrary to divine law, and consequently that the pope's dispensation was *ultra vires*, and which drew up 'the articles about religion,' of which the original may be seen, with John Bell's name attached, in the Cotton Library. In 1537 he was one of 'the composers' of the 'Bishop's Book,' and one of the learned divines who, in the course of its preparation, were called upon to define the true meaning of various church ordinances. In this year, too, he was present at the baptism of Edward VI at Hampton Court. On 11 Aug. Bell was promoted to the see of Worcester. As bishop he was a member of the committee of the convocation of 1540 who pronounced the marriage of Henry and Anne of Cleves illegal, and was also one of six bishops appointed by the king 'to examine what ceremonies should be retained in the church, and what was the true use of them.' In the following year he promised his support to Cranmer, when he brought forward in the House of Lords 'an act for the advancement of true religion and the abolishment of the contrary,' but when he saw the angry excitement of the popish opposition 'he fell away from him' (Strype, *Cranmer*, p. 141). In the convocation of 1542, when the bishops undertook the work of a revised translation of the New Testament, the first and second epistles to the Thessalonians were assigned to Bell. On 17 Nov. 1543 Bell resigned his bishopric. Burnet, after speculating as to his motive, decides to 'leave it in the dark.' Nichols (*Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 109) says he was 'deprived,' but the form of his resignation may be seen in Rymer's 'Fœdera' (xv. 10), by which it would appear to have been quite voluntary. Bell retired to Clerkenwell, then a fashionable suburb. Of his life there we only learn from his will that he was 'priest of Clerkenwell parish.' He died on 2 Aug. 1556, and was buried with episcopal honours on the south side of the east end of the chancel of St. James's Church, where Bishop Burnet was also afterwards buried. The monumental brass from his tomb, engraved by Malcolm in his 'Londinium Redivivum,' was in 1866 in the possession of Mr. J. G. Nichols (Nichols, *Herald and Genealogist*, iii. 444). He gave by his will 2*l.* to the poor of Clerkenwell, 5*l.* to Stratford-upon-Avon, and some legacies to Jesus chantry in St. Paul's Cathedral, desiring that 'his soul might be prayed for.' He was also a benefactor to Balliol College, Oxford, and to Cambridge, but especially to the former, where he provided for the maintenance of two scholars born in the diocese of Worcester. Coote says of Bishop Bell (*English Civilians*): 'He died with the character of an eloquent preacher and advocate, a learned divine, and a man of integrity and beneficence.'

[Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, Camb. 1743; Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, Singer's ed.; Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire; Thomas's Henry VIII, 1774; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Eccl. Memorials and Life of Cranmer; Thomas's Survey of Worcester Cathedral; Calendar of State Papers, Henry VIII, vols. ii., iii., iv., v., vi., and vii.]

P. B. A.

BELL, JOHN (1691–1780), traveller, son of Patrick Bell of Antermony, was born on the paternal estate in 1691. No details of his education are extant, but it is stated that, after obtaining the degree of doctor of medicine, he determined to visit foreign countries. He obtained recommendatory letters to Dr. Areskine, chief physician and privy counsellor to the Czar Peter I, and embarked at London in the month of July 1714. An embassy was then preparing from the czar to the sophy of Persia. On Dr.

Areskine's recommendation Bell was engaged in the service of the Russian emperor. He left St. Petersburg on 15 July 1715, and proceeded to Moscow, from thence to Cazan, and down the Wolga to Ostracan. The embassy then sailed down the Caspian Sea to Derbent, and journeyed by Mongan, Tauris, and Saba to Ispahan, where they arrived on 14 March 1717. They left that city on 1 Sept., and returned to St. Petersburg on 30 Dec. 1718, after having travelled across the country from Saratoff. On his arrival in the capital Bell found that Dr. Areskine had died about six weeks before; but he had now secured the friendship of the ambassador, and upon hearing that an embassy to China was preparing he easily obtained an appointment in it through his influence. The account of his journey to Cazan, and through Siberia to China, is by far the most complete and interesting part of his travels. His description of the manners, customs, and superstitions of the inhabitants, and of the Delay-lama and the Chinese wall, deserve particularly to be noticed. They arrived at Pekin, 'after a tedious journey of exactly sixteen months.' Bell has left a very full account of occurrences during his residence in the capital of China. The embassy left that city on 2 March 1721, and arrived at Moscow on 5 Jan. 1722. Bell next accompanied an expedition into Persia as far as Derbent, returning thence in December 1722. Soon afterwards he revisited his native country, and returned to St. Petersburg in 1734. In 1737 he was sent to Constantinople by the Russian chancellor, and Mr. Rondean, the British minister at the Russian court. It was his last effort in Russian diplomacy. He afterwards abandoned the public service, and seems to have settled at Constantinople as a merchant. About 1746 he married Mary Peters, a Russian lady, and returned to Scotland, where he spent the latter part of his life on his estate, enjoying the society of his friends. After a long life spent in active beneficence and philanthropic exertions he died at Antermony on 1 July 1780, at the advanced age of eighty-nine. His only work is 'Travels from St. Petersburg in Russia to various parts of Asia,' 1763, in two vols. quarto, printed by Robert and Andrew Foulis of Glasgow, whose beautiful fount of type enhances the value of the book. The 'Quarterly Review' (1817, pp. 464–5) says that Bell wished to obtain literary help in writing his book, and applied to Robertson, who could not help him, but advised him to take 'Gulliver's Travels' for his model. The advice was accepted with the best results. Besides the Glasgow edition of 1763 the 'Travels' were published in Dublin 1764, in Edinburgh 1788 and 1806, and they are reprinted in the seventh volume of Pinkerton's 'Collection of Voyages and Travels.' The 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1763 (p. 392) contains a long extract from the 'Travels,' describing in a graphic manner the reception of the Russian embassy by the Shah of Persia. A French translation of the whole work appeared in Paris, 1766, 3 vols. 12mo.

[Bell's Travels; Quarterly Review; Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] R. H.

BELL, JOHN (1747–1798), artillerist, was the eldest son of a hatter at Carlisle, where he was born on 1 March 1747. His father ruined himself in attempts to discover the longitude. In 1765 Bell joined the artillery. He served at Gibraltar and afterwards in England. He was at Southsea in 1782, and was an eye-witness of the foundering of the Royal George. He invented a plan for destroying the wreck, which was the same as one carried out by Colonel Pasley in 1839. He also invented the 'sunproof' for testing the soundness of guns, long in use in the royal arsenal; a 'gyn,' called by his name, and a petard, of which there is a model in the Woolwich laboratory; a crane for descending mines; and a harpoon for taking whales (for the last two of which he received premiums from the Society of Arts); and an apparatus for rescuing shipwrecked mariners, said to be identical with that afterwards devised by Captain Manby. For this he received a premium from the Society of Arts of fifty guineas, and in 1815 the House of Commons voted 500*l.* to his daughter (Mrs. Whitfield) in recognition of the same invention. In 1793 the Duke of Richmond gave him a commission as second-lieutenant in the artillery, and in 1794 he was promoted to a first-lieutenancy. He was employed in a secret expedition for the destruction of the Dutch fleet in the Texel, which was abandoned. He died of apoplexy at Queenborough on 1 June 1798, whilst engaged in fitting out fire-ships.

[United Service Journal, April 1840; Society of Arts' Transactions (1807), vol. xxv., where there is an engraving of his apparatus for wrecks.]

BELL, JOHN (1763–1820), surgeon, was born in Edinburgh 12 May 1763, being the second son of the Rev. William Bell, and elder brother of Sir Charles Bell. He was educated at the High School of Edinburgh, and early showed a liking for medical studies. He became a pupil of Mr. Alexander Wood, an eminent surgeon in Edinburgh, and, after attending the lectures and practice of Black, Cullen, and the second Monro, became a fellow

of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, in 1786. In 1790 he established himself as a lecturer on anatomy and surgery in Edinburgh in a lecture-theatre built for him in Surgeon's Square, where he carried on dissections, and formed a museum. He vigorously attacked the stereotyped methods of Monro and Benjamin Bell, and naturally met with strong opposition in this extra-university enterprise; but his ability and zeal as a teacher brought him popularity and success. Among his pupils was his brother Charles, who for some years assisted him. His extended work on the 'Anatomy of the Human Body,' to which Charles largely contributed, went through numerous editions, and was translated into German. A rapid improvement in the surgery of the arteries followed the publication of the volume of the 'Anatomy' in which they were described. His 'Engravings of the Bones, Muscles, and Joints' appeared in 1794. His 'Discourses on the Nature and Cure of Wounds' (1793–5) were remarkable for their clear expositions of the then recently introduced practice of aiming at the early union of wounds after operations, of the importance of the free anastomosis of arteries in dealing with injuries to the main trunks of the arteries, and other novel modes of treatment founded on rational views of anatomy and physiology. For twenty years he was the leading operating surgeon in Edinburgh. Unfortunately for his health and reputation, Bell entered into the lengthy and bitter controversy set on foot by Dr. James Gregory, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh, about the arrangements for the attendance of surgeons at the Royal Infirmary, writing an 'Answer for the Junior Members of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh to the Memorial of Dr. J. Gregory,' 1800. One result was the limitation of the number of surgeons to six, and the exclusion of Bell and many others, in 1800; and although Dr. Gregory was subsequently severely censured by the College of Physicians for violations of truth, Bell unwisely spent much time and feeling in the composition of his 'Letters on Professional Character and Manners,' addressed to Dr. Gregory, extending to 636 pages (1810). After his exclusion from the infirmary Bell published (1801–8) the 'Principles of Surgery,' in three quarto volumes, in the second edition of which (1826) Sir Charles Bell speaks of the admirable capacity he had for teaching, as well as the correctness and importance of the principles which he taught. In 1805 Bell married Rosina, daughter of a retired physician, Dr. Congleton; but he never seems fully to have recovered from his exclusion from the infirmary, and although his private practice was extensive, this did not make up to him for the lack of a public position. Early in 1816 he was thrown from his horse, and in 1817 his health was still so impaired that he went on a foreign tour, and spent the last three years of his life in Italy, where he found means of gratifying those artistic tastes which he had shown in the illustrations to many of his own and his brother's works. He diligently made notes on paintings, statuary, architecture, and life, and these were embodied in the 'Observations on Italy,' edited by his friend Bishop Sandford, of Edinburgh, and published in 1825, and again, with additional chapters on Naples, in 1835. This work abounds in fine descriptions and just criticisms, based on anatomical knowledge. His widow remarks in the preface: 'With warm affections and sanguine temper, he looked forward with the hope that his labours and reputation would one day assuredly bring independence; and meanwhile, he would readily give his last guinea, his time and his care, to any who required them. Judging of others by himself, he was too confiding in friendship, and too careless in matters of business; consequently, from the one he was exposed to disappointment, and from the other involved in difficulties and embarrassments which tinged the colour of his whole life.' He died of dropsy, at Rome, 15 April 1820. Dr. Lankester says of him in the 'Imperial Dictionary:' 'He was impetuous and energetic, and in his controversial writings almost violent. He had no sympathy with conservatism, and was indignant with those who had not made the same advances with himself. He was one of those men who, without apparently achieving great success, leave behind them an abiding impression, and stamp their character in the institutions and thought of the age in which they live.' In person he was below the middle height, of good figure, active-looking, and dressed with excellent taste. Keen and penetrating eyes gave effectiveness to his regular features, so that his expression was of a most highly intellectual type.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ed. Thomson, 1858; Letters of Sir C. Bell.] G. T. B.

BELL, JOHN (1745–1831), publisher, has been called by Charles Knight 'the mischievous spirit, the very Puck of booksellers.' John Bell had defied the power of a combination of some forty publishing firms, who called themselves 'the trade,' and issued books on the joint-stock principle, in order to secure a monopoly of the best publications.

In 1777 these gentlemen met at the Chapter Coffee-house, Paternoster Row, and resolved to bring out a collection of the works of English poets, afterwards known as 'Johnson's Poets,' of which the first edition appeared in 1779, and the second in 1790.

Bell, who was agent for the brothers Martin, owners of the Apollo Press in Edinburgh, brought out, in London 1782, their edition of the 'British Poets,' the early volumes of which, issued in 1777, had stimulated the London trade to their undertaking of 1779. Bell's work was in one hundred and nine volumes, 18mo, and bore the general title of 'Bell's edition: The Poets of Great Britain complete from Chaucer to Churchill.' Each volume was illustrated by a frontispiece, an engraved title or a portrait after the designs of Stodhardt, Mortimer, and other artists of the day. Martin and Bell were debarred by an exclusive copyright from inserting in their collection Young, Mallet, Akenside, and Gray, which appeared in the London trade edition, together with Dorset, Stepney, Walsh, Duke, and Sprat, rhymesters whom Bell had cast aside. The attractiveness of this pocket edition nevertheless was indubitable, and Mr. Bell's enterprise and good taste were generally acknowledged. He published a similar edition of 'Shakespeare' and 'The British Theatre.' He is distinguished among printers as being the first to discard the long ſ (s) from his fount of type. He was one of the original proprietors of the 'Fashionable World,' of the 'Oracle,' and of the 'Morning Post' (1772). He established a Sunday newspaper, 'Bell's Weekly Messenger,' much esteemed for its country politics and accounts of country markets. 'La Belle Assemblée,' an illustrated monthly publication, was another of his successful projects. In Leigh Hunt's 'Autobiography (i. 276) is a description of Bell's appearance, ending thus: 'He had no acquirements, perhaps not even grammar; but his taste in putting forth a publication, and getting the best artists to adorn it, was new in those times, and may be admired in any.'

Bell was, in fact, the pioneer in that kind of publication so much in vogue in later days, by which the multitude is taught to feel an interest in the best literature by means of prints and illustrations executed by good artists. He died at Fulham in 1831, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

[Timperley's Dictionary of Printers, p. 916; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers, p. 250, 256, 276; Leigh Hunt's Autobiography, i. 276.]

R. H.

BELL, JOHN (1764–1836), barrister-at-law, only son of Matthew Bell, was born at Kendal, Westmoreland, 23 Oct. 1764, and was educated at the grammar school at Beetham in the same county and at Trinity College, Cambridge. There he graduated in 1786, was first Smith's prizeman and senior wrangler, and was subsequently elected to a fellowship at his college, and entered at the Middle Temple 10 Nov. 1787, and at Gray's Inn 8 Nov. 1790, having taken his M.A. degree in the preceding year. After reading for some time in the chambers of Samuel (afterwards Sir Samuel) Romilly, he began to 'practise below the bar,' i.e. as a special pleader, in 1790, and was called to the bar in 1792. He devoted himself to the equity branch of the profession, and gradually acquired an extensive practice in the court of Chancery. He did not, however, attain the rank of king's counsel until 1816, though long before that date he had gained a reputation as a lawyer second to that of none of his contemporaries. Lord Eldon is said, in conversation with the prince regent, to have described Bell as the best lawyer then at the equity bar, although he could 'neither read, write, walk, nor talk.' Bell was lame, spoke with a broad Westmoreland accent, the effect of which was heightened by a confirmed and distressing stammer, and wrote a hand never more than barely legible. He was accustomed to say that he wrote three hands, one which he himself could read, one which his clerk could read, and one which neither he nor his clerk could read. Nevertheless, his penetrating intelligence and thorough knowledge of law secured for him a large and lucrative practice. Between 1816 and 1819 his name occurs with extraordinary frequency in the reports, but thenceforward is very rarely found there; and he does not seem to have been engaged in any case of great importance after 1820, some years before he retired from professional life. He gave evidence before the commission which was appointed in 1824 to inquire into and report upon the procedure of the court of Chancery, but his lifelong familiarity with the business of this court appears to have had the effect of rendering him almost as obstinately averse to change as the lord chancellor (Eldon). Though conservative as a lawyer, in politics Bell was a whig. In person he was short, stout, and round-shouldered. In 1830 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Thoughts on the proposed Alterations in the Court of Chancery.' He died at his house in Bedford Square 6 Feb. 1836, leaving his wife Jane, daughter of Henry Grove, and an only son, Matthew Bell, now of Bourne Park, Kent, surviving him. Lord Langdale, who had been his pupil, was one of his executors.

He was buried at Milton, near Canterbury, where he had an estate. His fortune was considerable. He married late in life, his son being under age at his decease. His widow died in 1866.

[Foster's Coll. Gen. Reg. Gray's Inn; Gent. Mag. (1836), 670; Merivale's Reports; Swanston's Reports; Wilson's Chancery Reports; Jacob and Walker's Reports, ii. 9; Jacob's Reports, 633; Ch. Com. Report, App. A. 1; Times, 7 Oct. 1826; Hardy's Memoir of Lord Langdale, i. 238–43.] J. M. R.

BELL, Sir JOHN (1782–1876), general, was born at Bonytoun, Fifeshire, 1 Jan. 1782, being the son of David Bell of that place. It was not until 1805 that he abandoned the more lucrative prospects of mercantile life open to him by family connections, and followed the bent of his own inclination by accepting a commission as an ensign in the 52nd foot on 15 Aug. in that year. He was ordered to join his regiment in Sicily in 1806. Throughout the Peninsular war he was actively engaged in the majority of the more celebrated actions, and was wounded at the battle of Vimeiro by a shot through the shoulder. He was appointed permanent assistant quartermaster-general during the later years of the war. He received the gold cross for the battles of the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, and Toulouse, and the silver war medal with six clasps for some other battles and sieges. He was employed for the last time in active service abroad against Louisiana, December 1814 to January 1815. From 1828 to 1841 he was chief secretary to the government at the Cape of Good Hope, and from 1848 to 1854 lieutenant-governor of Guernsey. The colonelcy of the 95th foot was awarded to him in 1850, which he exchanged for that of the 4th foot three years afterwards. He was nominated a C.B. as far back as 4 June 1815, and for his many services he was made a K.C.B. 6 April 1852, and a G.C.B. 18 May 1860. Immediately afterwards he became a general, and before his death he was the senior general in the army. He died at 55 Cadogan Place, London, 20 Nov. 1876, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery. He married, 14 June 1821, Catharine, the elder daughter of James Harris, the first earl of Malmesbury. She was born at St. Petersburg, 29 May 1780, and was named after her godmother, the Empress Catharine. She died in Upper Hyde Park Street, London, 21 Dec. 1855.

[Illustrated London News, lxix. 541 (1876), with portrait; Men of the Time, 1875; Army Lists, &c.] G. C. B.

BELL, JOHN GRAY (1823–1866), bookseller, was the son of Thomas Bell, *d.* 1860 [q.v.], house agent and surveyor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He was born at Newcastle 21 Sept. 1823, and married, in 1847, Dorothy Taylor of North Shields. In 1848 he went to London, and began business as a bookseller. He removed to Manchester in 1854, where he successfully followed his trade during the remainder of his life. He died there 21 Feb. 1866, aged 43. Bell was an earnest student of antiquarian literature, collected topographical books and prints, and issued many interesting trade catalogues. In 1850 he commenced the publication of a valuable series of 'Tracts on the Topography, History, Dialects, &c., of the Counties of Great Britain,' of which about sixteen came out, including original glossaries of Essex, Gloucestershire, Dorset, Cumberland, Berkshire. In 1851 he published 'A Descriptive and Critical Catalogue of Works, illustrated by Thomas and John Bell.' This was compiled by himself. Another of his works was a genealogy of the Bell and other families, printed for private circulation in 1855, and entitled 'A Genealogical Account of the Descendants of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster,' &c.

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 511, vii. 78; Bell's Descendants of John of Gaunt, 1855.] C. W. S.

BELL, JOHN MONTGOMERIE (1804–1862), an advocate of the Scottish bar, and sheriff of Kincardine, was born at Paisley in 1804. He was educated at the grammar school of that town and at the university of Glasgow. He was called to the Edinburgh bar in 1825, and from 1830 to 1846 assisted, with conspicuous ability, in conducting the court of session reports. In 1847 he was appointed an advocate-depute, and in 1851 sheriff of Kincardine. In 1861 he published a 'Treatise on the Law of Arbitration in Scotland,' a comprehensive and perspicuous exposition of this branch of Scotch law, and the standard work on the subject. He died from the effects of an accident 16 Oct. 1862. In 1863 a poem, 'The Martyr of Liberty,' which he had written shortly after his call to the bar, was published in accordance with directions left by himself.

[Catalogue of the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh; Scotsman, 23 Oct. 1862.] T. F. H.

BELL, JONATHAN ANDERSON (*d.* 1865), architect, second son of James Bell, advocate, was born in Glasgow and educated at Edinburgh University. The best account of him is preserved in a volume of poems

printed privately and posthumously in 1865. He showed, we there learn, an early fondness for art, and in the study of it spent the greater part of 1829 and 1830 in Rome. Returning, he decided to become an architect. He served his articles and remained for some years afterwards in the office of Messrs. Rickman & Hutchison of Birmingham. Mr. Rickman is well known as a prime mover in the English Gothic revival; Bell was his favourite pupil, and became his intimate friend.

As a result of this education and companionship, Bell acquired a remarkable knowledge of Gothic architecture. He was a correct and elegant draughtsman. Thirty of the engravings in Le Keux's 'Memorials of Cambridge' are from his drawings. His 'Dryburgh Abbey,' engraved by William Miller, is no less remarkable. For about twenty-seven years he practised as an architect in Edinburgh. 'His larger works were not numerous, but they are of great merit and evince refined taste. The country houses he erected were always justly admired. The extensive range of premises in Glasgow, known by the name of Victoria Buildings, which he designed for Mr. Archibald Orr Ewing .... exhibit a very pure specimen of Scotch Gothic, finely adapted to commercial purposes, and form one of the most imposing elevations in the city.' Bell was a member of the Institute of Scottish Architects. In 1839 he was appointed secretary to the Royal Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. He was nominated for the office by the late Professor Wilson, and retained it until his death. In the printed reports of that society will be found graceful and sufficient tributes to the abilities and the zeal of its secretary. He was one of the leading witnesses examined by the select committee appointed to inquire into the subject of art unions. He was secretary also to the committee concerned with the direction of the Edinburgh Wellington Testimonial. Bell had not only 'a learned knowledge of art in all its departments, but was himself a cultivated artist. . . . His water-colour drawings are of a high order of excellence and are finished with the greatest delicacy.' His poems were printed only for private circulation, 'in the belief that they possessed much originality and beauty.' He died, in his fifty-sixth year, on 28 Feb. 1865.

[Bell's Poems, printed 'in memoriam' and not for publication, 1865; Proceedings of the Royal Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland; Scotsman, 2 March 1865.] E. R.

BELL, Lady MARIA (*d.* 1825), amateur painter, the daughter of an architect named Hamilton, was the pupil of her brother, William Hamilton, R.A., and received some instruction from Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose pictures she copied with much skill. She copied likewise the works of Rubens at Carlton House, among which was a 'Holy Family,' which was highly commended. Between the years 1809 and 1824 she exhibited at the Royal Academy and elsewhere several figure-subjects and portraits, among the latter being in 1816 those of Sir Matthew Wood, Bart., lord mayor of London, and of her husband. She also practised modelling, and exhibited two busts at the Royal Academy in 1819. She married Sir Thomas Bell, sheriff of London, who was knighted in 1816, and died in 1824, and whose portrait was engraved by William Dickinson after a painting by her. Lady Bell died in Dean Street, Soho, on 9 March 1825. Her own portrait has been engraved by Edward Scriven from a miniature by W. S. Lethbridge.

[Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 570; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BELL, PATRICK (1799–1869), one of the first inventors of the reaping machine, was born at Mid-Leoch, a farm of which his father, George Bell, was tenant, in the parish of Auchterhouse, a few miles north-west of Dundee, in April 1799. When he was a young man studying for the ministry at the university of St. Andrews, he turned his attention to the construction of a machine which might lessen the labour of harvesting. This was in 1827, and in the following year a machine which he had made was tried on a farm in Perthshire belonging to his brother, Mr. George Bell. For a long time Dr. Bell was considered to be the original inventor of the machine, though claims were also put forward on behalf of McCormick in America. It has, however, been ascertained, with tolerable certainty, that John Common, of Denwick, was the first to produce a machine having the essential principles of the modern reaper. This was done in 1812, as is proved by an entry in the minutes of a committee of the Society of Arts in that year. There is also evidence to show that Common's machine was really the original of that brought out by McCormick, and shown in the Great Exhibition of 1851. It should be added that there were before this many experimental reaping machines; but those of Common and Bell seem to have been the only two which were in any way successful. Dr. Bell never took out a patent for his machine, but it was worked regularly from the time of its first construction until about 1868, when it was purchased for the museum of the Patent Office, where it now

remains. A full account of the invention was given by Dr. Bell at the meeting of the British Association at Dundee in 1867; but unfortunately only a very brief report of the paper appears in the reports of the association. Dr. Bell was ordained in 1843, and became minister of the parish of Carmylie, Arbroath, which cure he held till the time of his death. As a recognition of his services to agriculture he was presented by the Highland Society with 1,000*l.* and a piece of plate, subscribed for by the farmers of Scotland and others. He also had conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. by the university of St. Andrews.

[A fair account of Dr. Bell is given in Nichols's Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, p. 473. It includes some particulars about the origin of the invention, evidently taken from the British Association paper. A short obituary notice appeared in Engineering for 30 April 1869. This seems to contain nothing beyond what is given in Nichols. For a description of his and other early reaping machines see Woodcroft's Appendix to Specifications of Patents for Reaping Machines, 1852 (published by the Patent Office). For an account of Common's machine see Soc. of Arts Journal, xxvi. 369, 419, 479, xxxi. 324.]

H. T. W.

BELL, ROBERT (*d.* 1577), judge, was of a Norfolk family, and was educated at Cambridge. He is mentioned as reader at the Middle Temple in the autumn of 1565 (Dugdale, *Orig.* 217). In 1558–9 he was of counsel for the patentees of the lands of the bishopric of Winchester on a bill in parliament which touched their interest. His career was at first political. From 1562, when he was first returned for Lynn Regis, until his death he sat in parliament. In October 1566, being a member of a committee to petition the queen as to her marriage, he commented boldly on the unsatisfactory answer returned. A dissolution ensuing, in the next parliament, in April 1571, he was named among those assigned to confer with the lords spiritual on the reformation of abuses in religion. Having pressed, during a subsidy debate, for a reform of abuses connected with licenses to four courtiers, he was sent for by the council, and 'so hardly dealt with, that it daunted all the house in such sort that for several days there was not one that durst deal in any matter of importance.' He is found, however, speaking later on upon a usury bill and on parliamentary reform and non-resident burgesses. A new parliament being summoned in 1572, he was elected speaker on 10 May, and still held that office at the close of the parliament when, on 8 Feb. 1576, it fell to him to move the queen on the subject of her marriage, and to offer a subsidy. The queen, by the lord keeper, returned a conditional assent, and parliament was prorogued on 14 May.

During this time Bell had pursued his profession, as the occasional mention of his name in Dyer's and Plowden's reports testifies. On 11 Feb. 1562–3 he had been appointed counsel for the town of Great Yarmouth for life at an annual fee of 40*s.*, and in August 1570 he was of counsel for the crown on the trial at Norwich assizes of persons charged with a treasonable rising on behalf of the Duke of Norfolk. In 1573 (20 Oct.) his name occurs in a commission of oyer and terminer for the county of Norfolk. On the death of Sir Edward Saunders, chief baron of the exchequer, Bell succeeded him 24 Jan. 1577, having a short time previously been knighted and raised to the degree of serjeant-at-law (Dugdale, *Chron. Ser.* 95, citing MS. Ashmol.) No parliament assembling for nearly four years, a successor was not for that time appointed to the speakership. He sat on the bench, however, but a few months; for at the Oxford summer assizes in the same year, when presiding at the trial of Rowland Jenckes, 'a scurvy foul-mouthed bookseller,' for a slander on the queen, Bell, along with Mr. Serjeant Barham, the high sheriff, many knights and gentlemen, most of the grand jury, and above three hundred more, was taken sick from the stench of the prisoners, and died in a few days. On the same occasion, having been nominated 23 April 1577, he was a member of a commission for a special visitation of the University of Oxford, along with the bishops of London and Rochester, Sir Christopher Wray, lord chief justice, and four others (*State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth*, p. 543). His successor as chief baron was Sir John Jeffreys, appointed 12 Oct. 1577. Camden describes Sir Robert Bell as 'a sage and grave man, and famous for his knowledge in the law.' He was thrice married: to Mary, daughter of Mr. Anthony Chester; to Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Anderson, a son of Sir Edmund Anderson, lord chief justice of the common pleas; and (15 Oct. 1559) to Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Edward Beaupré, who brought him the manor of Beaupré in Upwell and Outwell, Norfolk, and, surviving him, married Sir John Peyton of Doddington in Kent, lieutenant of the Tower, and governor of Jersey under James I. He had several children: Dorothy, who married Sir H. Hobart, chief justice of the common pleas; Mary, who married Sir Nicholas L'Estrange of Hunstanton in Norfolk; Frances, who was second wife to Sir Anthony Dering of Surenden in Kent; and

one son, Edmund, who married Ann, daughter of Sir Peter Osborn. His descendants long resided in Norfolk. There are portraits of him in the possession of the Misses Bell of North Runcton, and of the Rev. H. Creed, of Mellis; the latter has been engraved by W. C. Edwards.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 182; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 375, ii. 17, iii. pt. 2, 427; Parl. History, i. 715, 735, 757, 779, 794; Cal. State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., p. 443; Wood's Annals, ii. 188; Manning's Speakers, 242; Rymer, xv. 725, 773; Manship's Yarmouth, ii. 358; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab., i. 365, 565.]

J. A. H.

BELL, ROBERT (1800–1867), journalist and miscellaneous writer, was the son of an Irish magistrate, and born at Cork on 16 Jan. 1800. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he originated the Dublin Historical Society to supply the place of the old Historical Society which had been suppressed. He is said to have obtained early in life a government appointment in Dublin, and to have edited for a time the 'Patriot,' a government organ. He is also described as one of the founders of and contributors to the 'Dublin Inquisitor,' and as the author of two dramatic pieces, 'Double Disguises' and 'Comic Lectures.' In 1828 he settled in London either before or after publishing a pamphlet on catholic emancipation. About this time he was appointed editor of the 'Atlas,' then one of the largest of London weekly journals, and he conducted it creditably and successfully for many years. In 1829, at a time when press prosecutions were rife, he was indicted for a libel on Lord Lyndhurst, a paragraph in the 'Atlas' having stated that either he or his wife had trafficked in the ecclesiastical patronage vested in the lord chancellor. The indictment would have been withdrawn if Bell had consented to give up the name of his authority, but he refused. He defended himself in a manly and ingenious speech, and was complimented both by the judge, Lord Tenterden, and by the attorney-general, on the tact and talent displayed in it. The verdict of the jury found him guilty of publishing a libel, but virtually acquitted him of any malicious intention, and recommended him to the merciful consideration of the court. The attorney-general expressed great satisfaction with the verdict, and Bell seems to have escaped punishment (*Greville Memoirs* (1875), i. 258).

To Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' the publication of which began in 1830, Bell contributed the 'History of Russia' (3 vols.), the 'Lives of the English Poets' (2 vols.), and the concluding volumes both of Southey's 'Lives of the British Admirals,' and of the continuation, in which he had been preceded by Wallace, of Sir James Mackintosh's 'History of England.' Meanwhile he assisted Bulwer, afterwards the first Lord Lytton, and Dr. Lardner in establishing the 'Monthly Chronicle' (1838–41), and ultimately became its editor. He also edited 'The Story-teller,' 1843, and in 1849 the concluding volumes of the 'Correspondence of the Fairfax Family.' In 1846 had appeared his popularly written 'Life of Canning;' in 1849 he published an agreeable record of one of his holiday tours on the continent, 'Wayside Pictures through France, Belgium, and Holland' (second edition, with the addition of a 'Trip up the Rhine,' 1858). Of his three five-act comedies, 'Marriage' was published in 1842, 'Mothers and Daughters' in 1843 (second edition, with explanatory preface giving an account of its abrupt withdrawal from the stage, 1845), and 'Temper,' 1847. Bell also wrote two three-volume novels, 'Hearts and Altars,' 1852, and the 'Ladder of Gold,' 1856. But the literary enterprise, left unfortunately uncompleted, by which Bell will be chiefly remembered, is his annotated edition of the English poets, 24 vols. 1854–7. The originality of the work lay in its numerous and useful annotations, but the texts contained in it were the result of sedulous revision, and a careful memoir was prefixed to the works of each poet. The earliest poet in the series was Chaucer, and the latest Cowper, but, apart from Bell's announced intention to make it only a selection, there are great gaps in it. Noticeable among the 'occasional' volumes is the unique selection of 'Songs from the Dramatists,' beginning with Udall and ending with Sheridan.

During his later years Bell edited with assiduity the 'Home News,' a monthly journal circulating among English residents in India and the East. His last productions were selections from the poets, to accompany pictorial illustrations, 'Golden Leaves from the Works of the Poets and Painters,' 1863, and 'Art and Song,' 1867, the year of his death. He also wrote 'Outlines of China,' and contributed to the 'New Spirit of the Age,' edited by R. H. Horne. Latterly he became interested in spiritualism, and among his contributions to periodicals was a paper on table-rapping in the 'Cornhill Magazine.' A very prominent and active member of the committee of the Literary Fund, Bell was personally most helpful to struggling and unsuccessful men of letters, and his death on 12 April 1867 was much and widely

regretted. In accordance with his request he was buried near the grave of his friend, W. M. Thackeray, in Kensal Green Cemetery.

[Notices in Home News for May 1867, in Encyclopædia Britannica, ninth edition, and in Chambers's Cyclopædia; Atlas for 27 Dec. 1829; Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] F. E.

BELL, ROBERT CHARLES (1806–1872), line-engraver, was born at Edinburgh in 1806. At an early age he was articled to John Beugo, the friend of Burns, and while in his studio he also attended the classes at the Trustees' Academy, then under the direction of Sir William Allan. After leaving Beugo he engraved a series of Scottish views and a considerable number of vignette portraits, the best known of which are those of Professor Wilson and Dr. Brunton; but the works which brought him more prominently into notice were 'The Rush Plaiters,' after Sir George Harvey, and the plates which he engraved for the Royal Scottish Association, among which were 'The Widow' and 'Roger and Jenny,' after Sir William Allan; 'The Expected Penny,' after A. Fraser; 'The Quarrel Scene in The Dowie Dens o' Yarrow,' after Sir J. Noel Paton; and 'Baillie McWhirter at Breakfast,' after J. Eckford Lauder. The largest and most important plate he ever undertook was 'The Battle of Preston Pans,' after Sir William Allan, upon which he was engaged at intervals for some years, and which he had only just completed at the time of his decease. Several of his best plates appeared in the 'Art Journal' between the years 1850 and 1872. They included 'The Duet,' after Etty; 'The Philosopher,' after H. Wyatt; 'The Bagpiper,' after Sir David Wilkie; and 'The Young Brother,' after Mulready, from the pictures in the Vernon Gallery; 'Teasing the Pet,' after that by Mieris in the Royal Collection; 'Sancho Panza,' after that by C. R. Leslie in the Sheepshanks Collection; 'Words of Comfort,' after Thomas Faed; 'Renewal of the Lease refused,' after Erskine Nicol; and 'Within a Mile of Edinbro' Town,' after John Faed. He died in Edinburgh on 5 Sept. 1872. His son, Mr. Robert P. Bell, A.R.S.A., is a well-known Scottish painter of figure subjects.

[Art Journal, 1872, p. 284.] R. E. G.

BELL, THOMAS (1733–1802), divine, was born at Moffat on 24 Dec. 1733, and there attended the parish school. He was sent to the university of Edinburgh while still a mere youth. He completed his secular course and continued his theological at his university. But instead of seeking license from the national church he applied to the 'Presbytery of Relief,' recently founded by Thomas Gillespie. He was licensed in 1767, and in that year was settled as minister of the Relief congregation at Jedburgh as successor to the son of Thomas Boston, of Ettrick. He remained in Jedburgh for ten years, having made for himself a wide local reputation. In 1777 he was translated to a large congregation of the Relief church in Glasgow.

He found sufficient leisure to learn Dutch. The Dutch divines were then held in high repute in Scotland for their evangelical 'soundness in the faith.' The fruits of his new acquisition were seen in various faithful and readable translations from the Dutch. In 1780 he published 'The Standard of the Spirit lifted up against the Enemy coming in like a Flood.' In 1785 appeared his erudite and powerful treatise, 'A Proof of the True and Eternal Godhead of the Lord Jesus Christ.' The Dutch original of Allinga on the 'Satisfaction of Christ' (1790) is improved in his translation. He likewise translated from the Latin 'The Controversies agitated in Great Britain under the Unhappy Names of Antinomians and Neonomians.' This was posthumously published, as well as 'A View of the Covenants of Works and Grace,' and 'Sermons on various Important Subjects' (1814). He was father of James Bell, the geographical writer [q. v.] He died at Glasgow on 15 Oct. 1802.

[Struthers's History of Relief Church and Annals of Glasgow; Memorials of Relief Church, Jedburgh; Church Records at Jedburgh and Glasgow.] A. B. G.

BELL, THOMAS (1785–1860), antiquary, was the son of Richard Bell, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and was born at that town 16 Dec. 1785. For many years he followed the business of land valuer and surveyor. He was a diligent antiquary and the collector of an extensive library, which was dispersed at Newcastle after his death. Though he left no published writings, his library was enriched by his manuscript genealogical and antiquarian compilations, and he assisted most of the local topographical writers of his day in their undertakings. The Rev. John Hodgson was much aided by him in the 'History of Northumberland.' He was a promoter of the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society, and one of the founders of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, and continued to take an active interest in both societies as long as he lived. He died in his native town 30 April 1860, aged 74.

[Gent. Mag. August 1860, p. 196; Sale Catalogue of the Bell Library, 1860; J. G. Bell's Descendants of John of Gaunt, 1855.] C. W. S.

BELL, THOMAS (1792–1880), dental surgeon and zoologist, was born at Poole, Dorsetshire, 11 Oct. 1792, being the only son of Thomas Bell, surgeon. In 1813 he entered as a student at Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals, London, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1815, and a fellow in 1844. In 1817 he was appointed dental surgeon to Guy's, a post he held till 1861. He was for a long period the only capable surgeon who applied scientific surgery to diseases of the teeth; but his work on the teeth (1829) was largely a compilation from Hunter, Blake, and Fox. He was early attracted to natural history, especially zoology, and for some years he lectured on comparative anatomy at Guy's. In 1836 he was appointed professor of zoology at King's College, London, but in this capacity he made no mark. The first edition of his 'History of British Quadrupeds' (1837), being written in an easy and attractive style, became popular; but it was not without serious defects. It was followed in 1839 by the 'History of British Reptiles,' and in 1853 by the 'History of British Stalk-eyed Crustacea.' A second edition of the 'British Quadrupeds' appeared in 1874, revised and partly rewritten by the author, assisted in regard to cheiroptera and insectivora by Mr. R. F. Tomes, and in regard to seals and whales by Mr. E. R. Alston, whose additions are standard contributions. The matter relating to our domestic quadrupeds is omitted from the second edition. Bell was elected F.R.S. in 1828, was one of the originators of the scientific meetings of the Zoological Society, and for eleven years one of its vice-presidents. His excellent administrative qualities found full scope as one of the secretaries of the Royal Society from 1848 to 1853, and as president of the Linnean Society from 1853 to 1861. Under his guidance the latter society greatly advanced in prosperity; and to him is especially due its location in Burlington House, to which the government was originally strongly opposed. He was president of the Ray Society from its foundation in 1843 till 1859. At the age of nearly seventy he retired from practice to the Wakes at Selborne, Hampshire, which he had purchased from Gilbert White's grandnieces. Here he collected relics and memorials of White, receiving with delight White's admirers who visited Selborne. Thus, enjoying robust health almost to the last, he spent a happy and prolonged old age, and in 1877 produced his classic edition of the 'Natural History of Selborne.' It contains a memoir of White, written in his most pleasing style. Bell's manners were most attractive, gaining the confidence of young and old of all classes. His remarkable memory, stored with very varied information, remained intact almost to the close of his life, 13 March 1880. As a naturalist he was more at home in his study than in the field, and he made few original contributions of special value to zoology. As a writer, his chief merit is that of agreeable compilation.

Besides the works already mentioned, Bell published 'Monograph of Testudinata,' parts 1–8, 1832–6, folio, not completed; Presidential Addresses to Linnean Society, 1853–1861; 'Palæontographical Society Monograph on Fossil Malacostracous Crustacea,' two parts, 1857, 1862; 'On Chelonia of London Clay,' in 'Fossil Reptilia of London Clay,' by Professors Owen and Bell, 1849; 'Catalogue of Crustacea in British Museum,' part i. 1855; account of Crustacea in Belcher's 'Last of the Arctic Voyages,' vol. ii. 1855.

[Athenæum (1880), i. 379; Academy (1880), i. 215; Lancet (1880), i. 507; Nature, xxi. 473, 499; information from Mr. Salter, F.R.S.]

G. T. B.

BELL, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1599), lawyer, was born in Hampshire, and educated at Warwick and Balliol College, Oxford, where he was elected to a fellowship, which, however, being a Roman catholic, he was unable to hold. Subsequently he turned his attention to the law, studying at Clement's Inn for two years. He then appears to have returned to his native county, where he came to hold the office of clerk of the peace. He is said to have died at Temple Broughton (perhaps the same as the place now known as Broughton) in that county. His son, a Franciscan of the order of friars minor and warden of the college of St. Bonaventura at Douay, published in 1632 an octavo volume containing his father's will, a statement of his theological opinions, and his pedigree.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.]

J. M. R.

BELL, WILLIAM, D.D. (1625–1683), archdeacon of St. Albans, was born at London, in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, on 4 Feb. 1625. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and elected a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, in 1643. He graduated B.A. in July 1647, and obtained a fellowship in his college, of which he was subsequently a benefactor. Ejected from this post by the visitors appointed by parliament, he appears to have visited the Continent in 1649, and to have obtained a benefice in Norfolk in 1655, for which he was disqualified by the tryers. On the Restoration he was made chaplain to Sir John Robinson, lieutenant of

the Tower, and in the following year was admitted to the degree of B.D. In 1662 he was presented by his college to the living of St. Sepulchre's, London, which he seems to have filled in a way that secured the respect and affection of his parishioners. Three years later, Dr. Henchman, bishop of London, made him prebendary of Reculversland in St. Paul's Cathedral. In 1667 he was made chaplain to the king, and in 1671 archdeacon of St. Albans. To these preferments was also added a lectureship at the Temple. He died 19 July 1683, aged 58, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's Church.

He published the following sermons: 1. 'City Security,' 1660. 2. 'Joshua's Resolution to serve God,' 1672. 3. 'Sermon at the Funeral of Mr. Anthony Hinton,' 1679. There is an 'Elegy on the Death of the reverend, learned, and pious William Bell, D.D.' amongst the Luttrell collection of broadsides, in which he is pronounced 'a mighty loyalist and truth's defendant.'

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iv. 94, and Fasti, ii. 103, 254, 302; Kennett's Register and Chronicle, Ecclesiastical and Civil, 1728, p. 796; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccles. Paroch. 1708, i. 96, 205, 534; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, 1854, ii. 431; Stowe's Survey, ed. Strype, 1720, iii. 243; Ackerman's Hist. of Univ. of Oxford, 1814, ii. 128.]

A. R. B.

BELL, WILLIAM (1740?–1804?), portrait painter, was born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne about the year 1740. He came to London about 1768 and entered as a student the schools of the Royal Academy, which had just then been founded, and in 1771 he carried off the gold medal for his picture of 'Venus entreating Vulcan to forge arms for her son Æneas.' Being patronised by Lord Delaval, he painted several full-length portraits of members of that nobleman's family, and in 1775 he exhibited at the Royal Academy two views of Seaton Delaval, his lordship's seat. Still he did not make any further progress, but returned to Newcastle, where he maintained himself by portrait painting until his death, which took place about 1804.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.]

R. E. G.

BELL, WILLIAM, D.D. (1731–1816), divine, was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1753 with considerable distinction, being the eighth wrangler of his year. In 1755 he gained one of the members' prizes, and proceeded M.A. in 1756, in which year he obtained one of Lord Townshend's prizes by a dissertation on the causes of the populousness of nations, and the effect of populousness on trade. The dissertation was translated into German in 1762, under the title of 'Quellen und Folgen einer starken Bevölkerung,' and was replied to by 'A Vindication of Commerce and the Arts,' proving them the source of the greatness, power, riches, and populousness of a state, wherein 'Mr. Bell's calumnies on trade are answered, his arguments refuted, his system exploded, and the principal causes of populosity assigned,' by I—— B——, M.D., 1758. A fancy that he had detected an argument of the divine origin of christianity in the evangelic writings, in a circumstance hitherto overlooked or slightly mentioned, produced in 1761 Bell's 'Enquiry into the Divine Mission.'

After remaining for some time at Magdalen, he became domestic chaplain and secretary to the Princess Amelia, daughter of George III, with whom he became domesticated at Gunnersbury House. By her interest he obtained a prebend of Westminster in 1765, and in 1767 he proceeded S.T.P. *per literas regias*. In 1776 he was presented by the dean and chapter of Westminster to the vicarage of St. Bridget's, London, but vacated it in 1780. It was in this year that he dedicated to the princess an elaborate essay upon the sacrament. Dr. Lewis Bagot, dean of Christ Church, controverted Bell's argument in his Warburtonian lectures in an excellent note, pp. 210–13, and published in 1781 a letter addressed to the author on the subject. Bell's opinions on this question agreed with those of Hoadly and John Taylor of Norwich. A second edition of Bell's tract appeared, and he continued the discussion in another tract published in 1790. Bell also published his 'Attempt to ascertain the Nature of the Communion,' including only the main argument, in the simple form of question and answer. After quitting St. Bridget's, Bell was presented to the rectory of Christ Church, London, which he resigned in 1799. He also enjoyed the treasurer's valuable stall in St. Paul's Cathedral, and administered the office with becoming disinterestedness. He, in fact, rendered himself conspicuous through life for acts of discerning liberality.

In 1787 Bell published a curious tract, entitled 'Déclaration de mes derniers Sentimens sur les différens Dogmes de la Religion,' by Pierre François le Courayer, D.D., the courageous, learned, and intelligent champion of English ordinations to a French public bent upon questioning their validity. The manuscript of this work had been given by Dr. Courayer himself to the Princess Amelia, with a request that it might not be published till after his death. It proved, says Bell, that its author was firmly convinced that

the doctrine of the Roman religion, in nearly all wherein it differs from the protestant, is contrary to truth and the word of God. This manuscript, together with the 'Traité où l'on expose ce que l'Ecriture nous apprend de la Divinité de Jésus-Christ,' also by Dr. Courayer, were bequeathed to Bell by the princess. Soon after the 'Déclaration' was published a translation of the 'Traité' appeared, with an account of Dr. Courayer prefixed. The writer of this anonymous work was the Rev. Dr. John Calder, and with it Bell was not concerned. A strong dislike to being the editor of a controversial work such as the 'Traité où l'on expose,' &c., in which the doctrine concluded upon is very widely different from that adopted by the church of England, was the cause, according to his own written confession, of Bell's not publishing this work immediately. Till 1810 he therefore withheld it from the world, when he published it, thinking it might be 'a highly blameable presumption' to suppress it longer. In the same year Bell, with great munificence, transferred 15,200*l.* 3 per cent. consols to the university of Cambridge, in trust to found eight new scholarships for the sons or the orphans of clergymen of the church of England, whose circumstances were such as not to enable them to bear the whole expense of sending their sons to the university. The particulars of the benefaction will be found in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' lxxx., ii. 490. It was especially provided that no scholar was ever to be elected from King's College or Trinity Hall. These provisions have been subsequently altered. Bell, in the course of his life, held several parochial benefices besides those already mentioned, but long before his death he had resigned all such preferment. He died at his prebendal house in Little Dean's Yard, Westminster, on 29 Sept., aged 85. Of Bell's posthumous works the sermons have been highly praised. Lowndes says, as a compendium of Christian ethics they deserve a place among the best writers of our language. Bishop Watson recommends them as 'of excellent instruction.'

The full titles of Bell's works, in the order of their publication, are: 1. 'A Dissertation on "What Causes principally contribute to render a Nation Populous, and what Effect has the Populousness of a Nation on its Trade,"' Cambridge, 1756. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Divine Missions of John the Baptist and Jesus Christ, so far as they can be proved from the circumstances of their births and their connection with each other,' London, 1761. 3. A second edition to which are prefixed 'Arguments in proof of the Authenticity of the Narratives of the Births of John and Jesus contained in the two first chapters of the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke,' 1810. 4. 'A Defence of Revelation in general and the Gospel in particular; in answer to the objections advanced in a late book entitled "The Morality of the New Testament, digested under various heads," &c., and subscribed, a Rational Christian,' 1765. 5. 'A Sermon preached in Lambeth Chapel at the consecration of Dr. Thomas, Bishop of Rochester,' 1774. 6. 'An Attempt to ascertain and illustrate the Authority, Nature, and Design of the Institution of Christ, commonly called the Communion and the Lord's Supper,' 1780; a second edition, 1781. 7. 'An Enquiry whether any Doctrine relating to the Nature and Effects of the Lord's Supper can be justly founded on the Discourse of our Lord recorded in the sixth chapter of the Gospel of St. John,' 1790. This is a supplement to the preceding 'Attempt,' &c.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxvi. pt. ii. 371; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lowndes's Bib. Man. i. 150; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] J. M.

BELLAMONT, Viscount (*d.* 1660). [See Bard, Henry.]

BELLAMONT, Earl of. [See Coote, Richard.]

BELLAMY, DANIEL, the elder (*b.* 1687), miscellaneous writer, son of Daniel Bellamy, scrivener of the city of London, was born in the parish of St. Martin's, Ironmonger's Lane, on 25 Dec. 1687. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 March 1702, and matriculated as a commoner of St. John's College, Oxford, on 4 March 1706. In consequence of a reverse of fortune he was forced to leave Oxford without taking a degree in 1709, and became a conveyancer's clerk. He was the author of: 1. 'A Translation of the "Muscipula."' 2. 'Thoughts on the Trinity, translated from the French of Lord Morny du Plessis-Marly,' 1721. 3. 'Love Triumphant, or Rival Goddesses; a Pastoral Drama for Schools.' 4. Various dramatic pieces and moral essays, published together as the 'Young Lady's Miscellany,' 1723. 5. 'The Generous Mahometan;' a novel. 6. 'Moral Tales adapted from Fénelon,' 1729. 7. A Latin edition of the Fables of Phædrus, 1734. 8. 'The Christian Schoolmaster,' 1736. He also began a translation of Picart's 'Ceremonies.' In some other works he was associated with his son Daniel [q. v.]

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 7; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. i. 31; Rawlinson MSS., Bodleian Library.] N

BELLAMY, DANIEL, the younger (*d.* 1788), divine and miscellaneous writer, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of M.A. 'per literas regias' in 1759. His first work was the 'Christian Schoolmaster,' 1737, 16mo. He joined with his father (of the same name) in publishing a collection of 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse;' the first volume appeared in 1739, and the second in 1740. This collection contained some dramatic pieces, written to be performed by school-girls at breaking-up-time. In 'Biographia Dramatica' these little chamber dramas are warmly praised. The other works of the younger Bellamy are: 1. 'Discourses on the Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1744. 2. 'A Paraphrase on Job,' 1748, 4to. 3. 'On Benevolence, a sermon (on Ps. cxii.), with a summary of the life and character of Dean Colet, preached before the gentlemen educated at St. Paul's School,' 1756, 4to. 4. 'The British Remembrancer, or Chronicles of the King of England,' 1757? 12mo. 5. 'Ode to her Royal Highness the Princess Dowager of Wales,' 1768? 4to. 6. 'The Family Preacher,' 1776, 8vo, discourses for every Sunday throughout the year, written in conjunction with James Carrington, William Webster, and others. Bellamy was minister of Kew and Petersham, and in 1749 was presented to the vicarage of St. Stephen's, near St. Albans. He died 15 Feb. 1788.

[Gent. Mag. lviii. 272; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, i. i. 31; Watt; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant, ii. 34; European Magazine, xiii. 144; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 507.] A. H. B.

BELLAMY, GEORGE ANNE (1731?–1788), actress, was born, according to her 'Apology,' at Fingal, in Ireland, on St. George's day (23 April 1733). For this year she afterwards substituted 1731, supplying a copy of a certificate of birth. The year 1727, given without comment by Chetwood in 1749, is more probable. The name George Anne was given by mistake for Georgiana. Her mother, whose maiden name was Seal, was a quakeress, the daughter of a rich farmer at Maidstone. She eloped from a boarding-school with Lord Tyrawley, ambassador at Lisbon. She there married Captain Bellamy, the master of a trading vessel. The birth very shortly after of George Anne Bellamy led to the immediate disappearance of Captain Bellamy. Lord Tyrawley acknowledged the paternity of the infant. He sent her, when five years old, to Boulogne, where she was placed in a convent until she was eleven, when she returned to England, and lived for some time with a peruke-maker in St. James's Street, formerly in the service of Lord Tyrawley. After the return of her father she saw under his charge a good deal of company, and was introduced to Lord Chesterfield and to Pope. Her father, on going as ambassador to Russia, made her an allowance, which she forfeited by going to live with her mother. She became acquainted with Mrs. Woffington, Sheridan (the actor), and Garrick. She even took part with Garrick in a private performance of 'The Distressed Mother,' in which she played Andromache. A rehearsal of an amateur performance of 'Othello' led to an engagement with Rich, the manager of Covent Garden. Rich introduced her to Quin, then the virtual director of the house. Rich insisted, in spite of Quin's opposition, that she should play Monimia in 'The Orphan.' Her appearance took place on 22 Nov. 1744. At the rehearsals Quin, who was to play Chamont, did not appear. Through the first three acts she could scarcely proceed, but in the fourth act she obtained a success. Quin lifted her in his arms from the ground, called her 'a divine creature,' and proclaimed himself henceforward her supporter and friend. This was not, in fact, her first appearance. Her name appears in the bill for Covent Garden for 27 March 1742, quoted by Genest, as acting Miss Prue in 'Love for Love.' Mrs. Bellamy was patronised by aristocratic society, and rose rapidly in her profession. An abduction by Lord Byron led to a severe illness, after which she took refuge with some quaker relatives in Essex. Her private adventures cannot be followed. In 1745–6 she was in Dublin. Sheridan, who had the management of the Smock Alley and Aungier Street theatres, brought her out at the latter house on 11 Nov. 1744, according to Hitchcock, but the year must be 1745, as Monimia. Desdemona and other characters followed. Mrs. O'Hara, her father's sister, introduced her into society. She became in consequence so much the rage, that an attempt of Garrick to prevent her appearance as Constance in 'King John' was the means of causing him much public mortification. On 22 Oct. 1748 she reappeared at Covent Garden as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved.' Here she remained playing, generally in tragic characters, but occasionally appearing in comedy, until 1750, when (28 Sept.), with Garrick, by whom she was specially engaged, she appeared as Juliet in the famous combat with Barry and Mrs. Cibber at the rival house. Her success in this character was conspicuous. Her private character was, however, suffering. Her reconciliation to her father, her relations with

Mr., afterwards Sir George Metham, with Mr. Calcraft, to whom she was believed to be married, at a subsequent date with West Digges, an actor, who married her, having another wife living, and finally with Woodward, the actor, like the record of her gambling and extravagance, may be read in her 'Apology' and elsewhere. During many years she appeared at various theatres: Covent Garden, 1753–9, Smock Alley, Dublin, 1760–1, Covent Garden, 1761–2. In 1764 she went to Scotland, and reappeared at Covent Garden in 1764–70. With increasing age her attraction naturally diminished, and mental decay seems to have followed. In 1785 appeared in five volumes, to which a sixth was subsequently added, her 'Apology,' the materials for which, supplied by herself, are supposed to have been arranged and transcribed by Alexander Bicknell, author of a 'Life of Alexander the Great' [q. v.] A benefit was arranged for her at Drury Lane on 24 May 1785. Mrs. Bellamy took no part in the performance of the piece ('Braganza'), but mumbled a few words to the audience in prose. She died 16 Feb. 1788. So far as can be judged, her position was below the greatest actresses of her day. Her beauty and social reputation stood her, however, in good stead. She was small in stature, fair, with blue eyes, and was, according to O'Keefe, very beautiful. During her early life she was thrown into intimacy with Fox and many characters of highest mark. Her later years were burdened with suffering and debt. She describes herself on her reappearance in Dublin, when still little more than thirty, as 'a little dirty creature bent nearly double, enfeebled by fatigue, her countenance tinged with jaundice, and in every respect the reverse of a person who could make the least pretension to beauty.' A portion of her correspondence is preserved by Tate Wilkinson and others. It consists almost exclusively of applications for money, which was no sooner obtained than it was wasted. One or two letters lent by Mr. Stone, of Walditch, Bridport, are now before us, written from Berwick Street, Soho. They are wholly concerned with her pecuniary troubles. In one she acknowledges the receipt of two guineas, and says she needs twenty-five guineas again to pay her debts. In a second she bids her correspondent not to call, as she is going to an officer's (sheriff's) house on her way to the King's Bench, which was indeed a familiar bourne. Her career has furnished a familiar theme for writers on the stage. Dr. Doran is especially eloquent over the sadness of her life; she was, in fact, less neglected than she assumes herself to have been, and in 1785 she speaks of herself as having every prospect of being comfortably situated for life (*Apology*, vi. 111–12).

[An Apology for the Life of George Anne Bellamy, late of Covent Garden Theatre, written by herself, 6 vols. 1785; Memoirs of George Anne Bellamy, by a Gentleman of Covent Garden Theatre, 1785; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Thespian Dictionary; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Jackson's History of the Scottish Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs of his own life, 4 vols. 1790, and Wandering Patentee, 4 vols. 1795; Chetwood's General History of the Stage, 1749.] J. K.

BELLAMY, RICHARD (1743?–1813), Mus. Bac., one of the chief bass singers of his day, was appointed a gentleman of the Chapel Royal 28 March 1771, and a lay vicar of Westminster Abbey 1 Jan. 1773. Bellamy married Miss Elizabeth Ludford, daughter of a Mr. Thomas Ludford, who died in 1776, leaving considerable property to his grandchildren. In 1777 Richard Bellamy became a vicar choral of St. Paul's Cathedral, and from 1793 to 1800 he was also almoner and master of the choristers. In 1784 he was one of the principal basses at the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey. He gave up all his appointments in 1801, and died about the end of August 1813. Bellamy published a few sonatas, a collection of glees, and a Te Deum with orchestral accompaniment.

[Appendix to Bemrose's Chant Book (1882); Grove's Dictionary, i. 211 *a*; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, p. 421; Burney's Account of the Handel Commemoration (1785).] W. B. S.

BELLAMY, THOMAS (1745–1800), miscellaneous writer, was born at Kingston-on-Thames in 1745. Having served his apprenticeship to a hosier in Newgate Street, he began business on his own account. Very early he showed a taste for verse-writing, some of the pieces in his 'Miscellanies' being dated 1763. After carrying on business with success for twenty years he became tired of serving at the counter. So, relinquishing the hosiery trade, he served as clerk in a bookseller's in Paternoster Row. 'But Bellamy,' says his biographer, 'was not calculated for a subordinate position.' A disagreement arose between him and his employer, and Bellamy had to seek a livelihood elsewhere. In 1787 he started the 'General Magazine and Impartial Review,' which lived for some months. Another venture was 'Bellamy's Picturesque Magazine and Literary Museum,' which contained engraved portraits of living persons, with some account of their lives; but the public gave little support to this undertaking.

In 1794 he collected into two volumes the moral tales which he had written for the 'General Magazine,' adding some verses, unpublished tales, and a life of Parsons, the comedian. These 'Miscellanies in Prose and Verse' were dedicated to Charles Dibdin, with whom the author afterwards quarrelled. Later he projected the 'Monthly Mirror,' which was chiefly concerned with the stage. When this periodical had run its race, he established a circulating library. On the death of his mother he became possessed of some property, which enabled him to retire from business and devote himself to literary pursuits. But he did not long enjoy his leisure; seized with a sharp and sudden illness he died, after four days' suffering, on 29 Aug. 1800.

In addition to the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Benevolent Planters,' a dramatic piece performed at the Haymarket in 1789, and printed in the same year. 2. 'Sadaski, or the Wandering Penitent,' 2 vols., 12mo, 1798. 3. 'Lessons from Life, or Home Scenes.' 4. 'The Beggar Boy,' a novel in three volumes, published posthumously in 1801, to which is prefixed a biographical memoir of the author by Mrs. Villa-Real Gooch.

[Mrs. Villa-Real Gooch's Memoir, prefixed to the Beggar Boy; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; British Museum Catalogue.] A. H. B.

BELLAMY, THOMAS LUDFORD (1770–1843), son of Richard Bellamy [q. v.], was born in St. John's parish, Westminster, in 1770. He learned singing and music from his father and Dr. Cooke, and (when his voice had broken) from Tasca. In 1784 he sang amongst the trebles at the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey, and in 1791 he sang in the so-called oratorios at Drury Lane. In 1794 he went to Ireland, as it is generally stated, to manage a nobleman's estate, but it is more probable that his visit was connected with the Irish property which had been bequeathed him by his maternal grandfather in 1776 (Chester's *Westminster Registers*, p. 421). In 1797 he was in Dublin, where he acted as stage manager at the theatre; but in 1800 he bought shares in the Manchester, Chester, Shrewsbury, and Lichfield theatres. Three years later he sold his interest in these undertakings, and became sole proprietor of the Belfast, Londonderry, and Newry theatres. This speculation turning out a failure, he returned to London, where he obtained an engagement to sing at Covent Garden for five years. In 1812 he was engaged for a similar period at Drury Lane. On the expiration of this engagement he started an academy of music on the Logerian system; but this does not appear to have been successful, as in 1819 he obtained the appointment of master of the choir of the Spanish chapel. Two years later he succeeded Bartleman as principal bass singer at the Ancient concerts. Bellamy died 3 Jan. 1843.

[The Georgian Era, iv. 537; Grove's Dictionary, i. 211 *a*; Burney's Account of the Handel Commemoration (1785); Musical Examiner for 7 Jan. 1843.] W. B. S.

BELLASIS. [See Belasyse.]

BELLASIS, EDWARD (1800–1873), serjeant-at-law, only son of the Rev. George Bellasis, D.D., of Queen's College, Oxford, rector of Yattendon and vicar of Basilden and Ashampstead, Berkshire, by his second wife, Leah Cooper, only surviving child and heir of Emery Viall, of Walsingham, Norfolk, was born 14 Oct. 1800, in his father's vicarage at Basilden. From 1580 his family were well known as of Long Marton, Westmoreland; while from 1763, when his uncle General John Bellasis, commander of the forces at Bombay, first went to India, several members of it won distinction in the military and civil service of the company. Conspicuous among these were the two half brothers of Serjeant Bellasis, General Joseph Harvey Bellasis, who, in 1799, was killed while storming a fort at Sondah in Bundelcund, and Colonel George Bridges Bellasis, who, in the same year, received a medal for gallantry at the battle of Seringapatam.

Bellasis was a student at Christ's Hospital from the Easter of 1808 to the October of 1815. He was entered as a student at the Inner Temple on 8 Nov. 1818, and was called to the bar 2 July 1824. For several years he practised in the court of chancery and in the county palatine of Lancaster. In 1836 he was engaged to watch over the interests of his friend Mr. Wood, of Hanger Hill, when Brunel first projected the Great Western Railway. He became thenceforth, as a barrister, exclusively employed in parliamentary business until his formal retirement in 1866 from professional practice. Briefs and retainers soon began to pour in upon him. The cases of grave importance in which he was engaged before the committees of the Lords and Commons reached at last a grand total of 342. He was employed in many of the great railway and navigation bills. His sagacity influenced the reconstruction of the laws regulating the salmon fisheries, and the acts directing the supply of water to Manchester, Liverpool, Edinburgh, Bristol, Sheffield, Glasgow, and London. He was employed in 1838 in the Salford and Shaftesbury election petitions. On 10 July 1844 he became serjeant-at-law.

From 1853 to 1856 Bellasis, in conjunction with his fast friend, James Robert Hope-Scott, Q.C., was the confidential adviser of the young Earl of Shrewsbury, and undertook the superintendence of a great landed estate bringing in nearly 50,000*l.* a year. The earl died on 10 Aug. 1856. In 1857 the memorable litigation arose for the possession of the Shrewsbury property, the contention lying between Earl Talbot, claiming it as heir, and the Duke of Norfolk, to whose younger son, Lord Edmund Howard, it had been devised by the recently deceased Earl of Shrewsbury. For ten years Bellasis and Hope-Scott had its entire control. Lord Talbot's claim to the title before the committee of privileges, though decided in his favour in the very first year of the action, did not necessarily involve the recovery by him of the Shrewsbury estates. Hence, in 1858, there came on in the court of common pleas an action of ejectment by the newly installed Earl of Shrewsbury for the recovery of Alton Towers. Again the decision was in the earl's favour, and the trustees appealed against it without success in the exchequer chamber. At length, in 1867, judgment was finally given by Lord Chancellor Chelmsford and the Lords Justices Cairns and Turner, as to certain entailed portions of the Shrewsbury estate. This was the one success achieved by the trustees.

In 1863 Bellasis became steward of the Duke of Norfolk's manors in Norfolk and Suffolk. On the death of Sir Charles Young, Garter king-at-arms, in 1869, he was appointed, together with Lord Howard of Glossop and Sir William Alexander, Bart., a commissioner of the earl marshal to examine and report upon the working of the College of Arms. As the result of the great mass of evidence taken down by the commissioners, an elaborate report was issued by them suggesting certain important reforms, revisions, and alterations in the general working and organisation of the Heralds' College.

From 1833 to 1845 Serjeant Bellasis watched with intense interest the course of the tractarian movement. He made several visits to Oxford, and became intimate with Mr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, Dr. Pusey, and Dr. Ward, as well as with Canon Oakeley and Archdeacon Manning, afterwards cardinal archbishop of Westminster. Cardinal Newman, on 21 Feb. 1870, dedicated to him, in terms of strong affection, the 'Essay in Aid of a Grammar of Assent.' Early in 1850 Bellasis published two anonymous pamphlets: 'The Judicial Committee of the Privy Council and the Petition for a Church Tribunal in lieu of it: a Letter by an Anglican Layman,' 8vo, pp. 16; and 'Convocations and Synods, are they the Remedies for Existing Evils? a Second Letter by an Anglican Layman,' 8vo, pp. 16.

Bellasis took part in the animated discussion produced by the bull of Pius IX in 1850. He wrote 'A Remonstrance with the Clergy of Westminster, from a Westminster Magistrate,' 8vo, pp. 22. And in 1851 he published anonymously a remonstrance with the protestant episcopate, under the title of 'The Anglican Bishops *versus* the Catholic Hierarchy; a Demurrer to further Proceedings,' 8vo, pp. 16. It soon became known that it was by Bellasis, who, on 28 Sept. 1850, acting upon the advice of Cardinal Wiseman, had been received by Father Brownbill, of the Society of Jesus, into the Roman catholic communion. While yet an Anglican, he had, in 1847, written four letters on the question of Bishop Barlow's consecration, which, a few years afterwards, were published in a newspaper. A reprint of them, authorised by Bellasis, appeared in 1872 under the title, 'Anglican Orders, by an Anglican, since become a Catholic,' 8vo, pp. 15. Bellasis also issued anonymously early in 1850 '[Twelve] Preliminary Dialogues between two Protestants approaching the Catholic Church, being the substance of real conversations,' 1861, 8vo, pp. 66. The interlocutors, Philotheus and Eugenia, were Bellasis and his wife. A thirteenth dialogue was posthumously published in 1874, with the author's name on its title-page: 'Philotheus and Eugenia, a Dialogue on the Jesuits, by the late Mr. Serjeant Bellasis,' small 8vo, pp. 16. Besides these fragmentary writings, Bellasis left among his papers a curiously interesting autobiography, still in manuscript, as well as a number of elegantly turned metrical effusions.

Having been for some time in rather delicate health, Bellasis left England in November 1872 for his winter residence in the South of France, at Hyères, in Provence. There, two months afterwards, on 24 Jan. 1873, he died in the seventy-third year of his age. Cardinal Newman wrote: 'He was one of the best men I ever knew. There was a great deal in common in him and Mr. Hope-Scott. This similarity is what made them such great friends—they were so honest and so true.' It was remarked of him by one who knew him intimately: 'His great charity was perhaps what most distinguished him, so that it was a family saying that he would find a good side to a bad shilling.'

Bellasis was a magistrate of both Middlesex and Westminster. He represented, at the time of his death, the only remaining branch of the old Roman catholic family of Durham, to which formerly appertained the earldom of

Fauconberg [see under BELASYSE, JOHN]. Bellasis was twice married, first on 17 Sept. 1829, to Frances, only surviving child and heir of William Lycett, of Stafford, who died without leaving issue on 27 Dec. 1832; and secondly, on 21 Oct. 1835, to Eliza Jane, only daughter of William Garnett, of Quernmore Park and Bleasdale Tower, Lancashire, high sheriff in 1843, by whom he left ten children. Both the eldest of his four sons, Richard Garnett, and the youngest of them, Henry Lewis, are priests, his second son, Edward, being Lancaster herald, and the third son, William, a merchant. Of his six daughters three became nuns, one married Mr. Lewin Bowring, formerly of the Indian Civil Service, a son of Sir John Bowring, while another became the wife of Dr. Charlton, M.D. and D.C.L., of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

[Garside's In Memoriam notice in the Tablet, 1 Feb. 1873, p. 138; Law Times, 1 March 1873, p. 334; Serjeant Bellasis's Manuscript Autobiography.] C. K.

BELLEMAN or **BELMAIN, JOHN** (*fl.* 1553), was, according to Fuller, the French tutor of Edward VI. The prince appears to have commenced his studies under this instructor in his seventh year (1534). Belleman seems, however, to have been retained in the royal service till the close of Edward's reign, for there is still extant in the British Museum a manuscript translation into French of the second Prayer-book of Edward VI, written by Belleman, with a dedicatory epistle to his former pupil. This preface is dated 18 April 1553 from the royal palace of Sheen. In the same collection of manuscripts there is also to be found a translation of Basil the Great's letter to St. Gregory on the solitary life. This work Belleman, in a somewhat curious preface, dedicates to the Lady Elizabeth, with the assurance that it is rendered from the original Greek. This introductory letter contains a rather sharp attack on the phonetic principle of French orthography then coming into vogue, though its author seems perfectly willing to adopt a well-considered reformed method of spelling; and indeed he pronounces his intention of writing a treatise on the subject. There does not seem to be any means of ascertaining the date of this translation, but it is probably earlier than the French version of the Prayer-book.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 94; Fuller's Church History, edit. 1655, p. 422; MSS. Biblioth. Reg. in British Museum, 20 A, xiv. and 16 E 1.] T. A. A.

BELLÊME, ROBERT OF (*fl.* 1098), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, sometimes called TALVAS, was the eldest son of Roger, lord of Montgomery in Normandy, of Arundel and Chichester, earl of Shrewsbury, and founder and lord of Montgomery in Wales, and of Mabel, daughter and heiress of William Talvas, lord of Bellême, Séez, Alençon, and many other castles in Normandy and Maine. He was knighted by the Conqueror before the walls of Fresnay in 1073. In the revolt of Robert, the king's eldest son, in 1077, he and many other young Norman nobles upheld his cause against the king. After the battle of Gerberoi, Roger of Shrewsbury and the other lords who had sons or relations among the rebels begged the king to pardon them. William at length agreed to do so, and received Robert of Bellême and the rest of the rebel party in peace. On the death of his mother, the Countess Mabel, who was slain in 1082, Robert succeeded to the wide estates she inherited from her father. As long as the Conqueror lived he and other Norman lords were compelled to receive garrisons from him into their castles. This disabled them from disturbing the peace of the duchy. Robert in 1087 was on his way to visit the king, and had gone as far as Brionne when he heard of the Conqueror's death. He at once turned back, and turned the ducal garrisons out of his castles. He forced as many of his neighbours as were weaker than he was to receive garrisons from him, and if any refused to do so he destroyed their castles (ORDERIC, *Eccles. Hist.*, 664 B). When, in 1088, Robert of Normandy heard that the larger part of the barons in England had rebelled against Rufus, and that his uncle, Bishop Odo, was holding Rochester on his behalf against the king, he sent over Robert and Eustace of Boulogne to reinforce the rebels. Robert joined in the defence of Rochester. When the castle fell, he and his companions were allowed to come forth with their horses and arms. They were, however, exposed to the jeers of the English who composed the greater part of the king's host, and whose loyalty had given him the victory (*ib.* 669 A). The surrender of Rochester probably took place in May 1088. In the course of the summer Robert and William II were fully reconciled. During the visit of Henry, the king's brother, to England, Robert made alliance with him, and returned with him to Normandy in the autumn. Duke Robert thought their friendship boded him no good. Accordingly he sent an armed force to the coast, and had both Robert and Henry taken prisoners as soon as they landed. Robert he sent to be kept by Bishop Odo, at Neuilly. When the Earl of Shrewsbury heard of his son's imprisonment, he came over to Nor-

mandy and garrisoned his castles against the duke. The fortresses and towns held by Shrewsbury and his son were many and strong, and some were of special importance, because they were situated on the borders of Normandy. Bishop Odo urged the duke, now that he had Robert in prison, to drive the whole of the accursed race of Talvas out of his duchy. He dwelt on the strength of the house, and the evil its members would bring upon him. For a while the duke obeyed his counsel; he made war on Robert's castles, and forced Saint Cenery, Alençon, and Bellême to surrender. Then he disbanded his army, made peace with Bellême's father, Earl Roger of Shrewsbury, and let Bellême out of prison. As long as Duke Robert held his duchy he had cause to repent his weakness. Tall and strong, a daring soldier, ever coveting the lands of others, and ever striving to make them his own, a false, restless, and cruel man, Bellême was mighty to do evil. From his mother he inherited not merely the savage and greedy temper for which she was famed, but a remarkable readiness of speech. He was noted too for his skill as a military engineer. Unlike his father, and, indeed, his countrymen generally, he had no religious feelings. But that which most impressed men about him was his extraordinary cruelty. If the stories of his evil deeds rested only on the authority of Orderic, it would be necessary to remember that he was the hereditary foe of the house of Geroy, to whom the chronicler's monastery of St. Evroul was deeply indebted. But Orderic's account receives the strongest confirmation in the record of the horror with which Robert's memory was regarded by the next generation. Greedy of gain as he was, he would refuse to allow his captives to be ransomed that he might have the pleasure of torturing them (*ib.* 707 D). He is said by Henry of Huntingdon, a writer of the time of Henry II, to have impaled both men and women (*De Mundi Contemptu*, ap. Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 698). William of Malmesbury says that once when he held a little boy, his own godson, as a hostage, he tore out his eyes with his own nails, because the child's father did something that displeased him (*Gesta Regum*, v. 398). The 'Wonders of Robert of Bellême' became a common saying (*De Mundi Contemptu*, p. 699). In Maine 'his abiding works are pointed to as the works of Robert the Devil,' a surname that has been transferred from him to the father of the Conqueror (Freeman, *William Rufus*, i. 181–3). William II, for the love he bore Earl Roger of Shrewsbury and his countess, Mabel, showed favour to their son, in spite of the part he took in the war against him in England, and procured him to wife Agnes, the daughter and heiress of Guy, count of Ponthieu, who bore him a son, named William Talvas after his great grandfather. Robert treated her cruelly, and long kept her a prisoner in his castle of Bellême, until she escaped by the help of a chamberlain, and fled for refuge to the Countess Adela of Chartres.

After Robert was set free he made war upon his neighbours, on Hugh of Novant, Geoffrey, count of Perche, and others, maiming and blinding his captives, and bringing many to poverty. Jealous at hearing that Gilbert of L'Aigle had received Exmes from the duke, he besieged the castle in January 1090, hoping to take the place by surprise. Gilbert, however, made a stout resistance, and at the end of four days was reinforced by one of his house. A long siege would have given Robert's enemies time to gather, and he gave up the attempt. A full record of his wars in Normandy will be found in Orderic's 'Ecclesiastica Historia.' If he found that the lord he designed to plunder was able to withstand his first attack, he wasted no time in a siege, and turned aside to seek some easier prey. This method of warfare explains the passage in which Orderic speaks of his frequent failures (Orderic, 708 A). When the citizens of Rouen revolted against the duke, and were about to deliver their city to Rufus in the autumn of 1090, Robert joined Henry of Coutances (Henry I) in putting down the rebellion. The duke wished to pardon the citizens, but Bellême and William of Breteuil robbed many of their goods, and carried many off to their dungeons. Early in the next year Robert was in turn helped by the duke in his private wars. The burghers who dwelt round Robert's castles suffered much evil from their lord. One of his towns, Domfront, dared to rebel against him. The citizens chose Henry of Coutances as their lord, and he successfully defended them against Robert's attacks. In the summer of 1094 Robert harried the lands of Robert, son of Geroy, the owner of Saint Cenery. Robert of Geroy, or rather his ally Henry, was the aggressor on this occasion. Robert found Saint Cenery undefended; he burnt the castle and carried off his enemy's little son. The child died shortly afterwards, and the friends of the house of Geroy believed that he was poisoned by his captor's orders (*ib.* 707 A). In 1094 Earl Roger of Shrewsbury died. His English earldom and estates passed, according to custom, to his second son, Hugh, and Robert took all his possessions in Normandy. While the inheritance of his father was his by right, it was held that he

dealt hardly with his brothers in making no provision for them (*ib.* 808 D) probably out of the estates of their mother. When Rufus made his abortive invasion of France in 1097, he secured Normandy, which the duke had handed over to him the year before, by employing Robert to fortify Gisors. In this expedition Robert acted as captain of the king's forces. Early in the next year he engaged in war with Helias of Maine, and invited the king to come over and help him. Rufus did little worthy of notice, and soon left his ally to carry on the war alone. Robert strengthened the castles he held in Maine and built new ones; he oppressed the people and violated the lands of the church. Indignant at the wrongs done him, Helias, though with an inferior force, met him in the open field at Saônes, and, calling on God and St. Julian, beat off the invaders. In spite of this check Robert carried on the war. A fearful story is told of his starving three hundred prisoners to death during the season of Lent. After another victorious engagement Helias was taken prisoner by Robert's men and delivered to Rufus. The war was now again taken up by the king, and Robert went on ravaging the land until the submission of Le Mans to Rufus (*ib.* 768, 772; *William Rufus*, ii. 213–41).

On the death of his brother Hugh, earl of Shrewsbury, in 1098, Robert claimed to succeed to his earldom and estates in England. Before Rufus allowed him to do so he made him pay 3,000*l.* as a relief, the exact sum in which his brother had been fined less than two years before. Robert was now earl of Shrewsbury, lord of Arundel and Chichester, and of many other estates in England, and of Montgomery and the lands conquered in Wales by his father and brother, the Earls Roger and Hugh. Before long he succeeded, after another payment to the king, to the estates of Roger of Bully, lord of Tickhill and Blythe. He was now by far the most powerful lord that owed homage to the English king. The earl at once began to strengthen himself in his newly acquired lands. Leaving his father's castle at Quatford, he took up his abode at Bridgenorth, and raised fortifications there, of which the remains are still to be seen. His castle at Bridgenorth completed the group of fortresses that defended Shrewsbury, the capital of his earldom, by commanding the valley of the Severn. Against the Welsh he raised a stronghold at Careghova, in Denbigh (Flor. Wig. ii. 49; *William Rufus*, ii. 147–64). On his Welsh lands he bred horses from stallions imported from Spain, and in the reign of Henry II, Powys was still famous for his breed (Giraldus Cambrensis, *Itin. Cambriæ*, op. vi. 143). In 1099 Earl Robert was again at war with Helias, who was trying to reconquer Maine from William. The story that in this war he ordered villeins to be thrown into the ditch of Mayet to fill it up (Wace, 15038) is, Mr. Freeman observes, 'a bit of local Cenomannian romance' (*W. Rufus*, ii. 292). Robert was in Normandy in 1100 when he heard of the death of William II. He hastened to England, did homage to Henry, and received from him the confirmation of his honours and estates. Nevertheless, on the return of Duke Robert in the next year, he and his brothers Arnulf and Roger began to conspire together in Normandy against the king. To reward him and to secure his help, the duke granted him the patronage of the bishopric of Séez, the castle of Argentan and the forest of Goufflers. When the duke then landed in England, Bellême must have been foremost among the discontented nobles who upheld his claims (Flor. Wig. ii. 49; Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* p. 430). His power was still further increased in 1101, when, by the death of his father-in-law, he succeeded to the county of Ponthieu, the inheritance of his son. By the acquisition of this fief he became a member of a higher political rank than he had hitherto reached; he was 'entitled to deal with princes as one of their own order' (*W. Rufus*, ii. 423), while the geographical position of his new territory made his alliance of peculiar value to the rulers of England, France, and Normandy. Henry knew that he was unfaithful to him; spies were set to watch him, and all his evil deeds were reported and written down. In 1102 he was summoned to appear in the king's Easter court, there to answer forty-five charges brought against him. He set out for Winchester, taking men with him to be his compurgators. On his way he changed his mind and turned back to his own castles. When the king found that he did not come, he declared that if he failed to appear he would be outlawed. Again he caused the earl to be summoned, and this time Robert flatly refused to obey. He made alliances with the Welsh and Irish. Henry persuaded Duke Robert to attack his Norman possessions. The duke's attack was easily beaten off, and only brought fresh desolation on the land. In England Henry called out the force of the kingdom, and laid siege to Arundel. Robert, who was busy in Shropshire, urging on the still unfinished works of fortification, could give no help to his men in Arundel, and allowed them to surrender the place to the king. As a condition of their surrender they obtained a promise from Henry that their lord should be allowed to leave the

kingdom in safety (Will. Malm. ii. 396). The fall of Arundel cut Robert off from his possessions and allies on the continent. Henry next sent Blost, bishop of Lincoln, against Tickhill, which was also surrendered, and lastly, in the autumn, led his army against the earl's strong places in Shropshire. Robert took up his quarters in Shrewsbury, and the king laid siege to Bridgenorth which he had entrusted to three of his captains. During the siege the nobles in the royal host held a set meeting with the king, and pressed him to make peace with the earl. This meeting took place in the open field. Three thousand [illegible] posted on a hill hard by guessed the subject of the debate, and shouted to the king not to spare the traitor, for they would stand by him. Henry knew that the men of Robert's own order were not to be trusted. He continued the siege and succeeded in drawing away the earl's Welsh allies from him. Robert sent his brother Arnulf to hasten the coming of succour from Ireland, and lastly appealed for help to Magnus of Norway, who was now for the second time in Man (*Brut y Tywysogion*, p. 73, 1100; Laing, *Sturleson's Heimskringla*, iii. 143; *W. Rufus*, ii. 618). No help came to him, and his captains in Bridgenorth and the people of the town, much to the anger of his mercenaries, insisted on the surrender of the place. Henry then advanced on Shrewsbury at the head of an overwhelming force, the armed host of England which came at the king's bidding to help him against the worst of the Norman oppressors. Robert was forced to surrender; he and his brothers left England with their arms and horses, and he swore that he would return no more. The gladness of the people was loudly expressed. 'Rejoice, King Henry,' we are told they said, and the words doubtless preserved a fragment of some popular song, 'and give thanks to the Lord God; for thou wast first a free king on the day that thou overcamest Robert of Bellême, and dravest him from the borders of thy kingdom' (Orderic, 808 B).

When Robert returned to Normandy after the loss of his English earldom and estates, all his enemies banded together against him. Indignant, as it seems, at Robert's refusal to give him any share of his estates, his brother Arnulf surrendered one of his towns to the duke, and other towns revolted from him. After some savage warfare he showed that he was still more than a match for the inactive duke, who gave him back all his possessions. Among these was the advowson of the bishopric of Séez. This led to a quarrel between him and Bishop Serlo, who excommunicated him and his adherents, and laid his lands under an interdict. Robert revenged himself on the monks and clergy of the diocese, and the bishop was forced to flee (Orderic, 678 A, 707 D, tells this under 1089 and 1094. Freeman refers to the circumstance, *W. Rufus*, i. 184, 242, apparently accepting 1094. Unless there were two excommunications, the date must be about 1103). Robert laid his case before Ivo, bishop of Chartres, in 1103, who wrote to him saying that even if his brother bishop had done him wrong he could do nothing to help him (*Epp. Ivonis Carnot.* 75; *Recueil*, xii. 122). Ralph, the abbot of Séez, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was also forced to flee to England to escape his tyranny (Will. Malm. *Gesta Pontif.* i. 127). The restoration of Robert's lands threw the duchy into disorder, and when Henry made his expedition into Normandy in 1105 he charged the duke with breach of faith in the matter. At Christmas in that year Robert of Bellême visited England, probably as the ambassador of the duke, and in the hope of making his own peace, but he was sent away without any reconciliation with the king (*A.-S. Chron.* 1105). The peace between the king and the duke was grievous to him. He joined William of Mortain in attacking the king's party in the duchy, and persuaded the duke to act with them. He led a division of the duke's army at Tinchebrai, 28 Sept. 1106, and saved himself by flight. After striving in vain to persuade Helias to join him in an attempt to gain the duke's freedom, he prevailed on him to make his peace with the king. Henry allowed him to keep Argentan and the lands of his capital demesne in Normandy, but this partial reconciliation did not extend to England. As far as his kingdom was concerned, Henry, after he had once rid England of his presence, never gave him a chance of disturbing its peace again. The character of the new reign in Normandy was declared by the destruction of all the castles Robert had raised without license. Robert joined Helias of St. Saen in upholding the cause of William Clito, and when Fulk of Anjou went to war with Henry, he openly declared against the king. He appears to have gone to the court of Lewis of France and to have been sent by him as his ambassador to Henry in November 1112. In spite of his privileged character Henry seized him and had him tried before his court. He imprisoned him for a little while at Cherbourg, and the next [illegible] him to Wareham. There he kept him so close a prisoner that the day of his death was not known (Orderic, 841 A, 858 D; Will. Malm. v. 626; *De Mundi Contemptu*, ii.)

[Ordericus Vitalis, Ecclesiastica Historia, ap. Duchesne, Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; William of Malmesbury, Gesta Regum, vol. ii. (Eng. Hist. Soc.), Gesta Pontificum (Rolls Ser.); Florence of Worcester, vol. ii. (Eng. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chronicle; Eadmer's Hist. Nov. (Migne); Henry of Huntingdon, ap. Wharton, Anglia Sacra, ii. 694; Laing's Heimskringla; Wace's Roman de Rou; Brut y Tywysogion (Rolls Ser.); Freeman's Norman Conquest iv., William Rufus i. and ii.] W. H.

BELLENDEN, ADAM (*d.* 1639?), bishop of Dunblane and Aberdeen, was second son of Sir John Bellenden [q. v.] of Auchinoul, lord justice clerk, and brother of Sir Lewis Bellenden [q. v.], also lord justice clerk. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, took the degree of M.A. there on 1 Aug. 1590, and continued in residence for some time after. He was on 'the Exercise;' obtained a 'testimonial' on 12 June 1593, was ordained 19 July following; was a member of the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland in 1602, and was one of the brethren 'who met at Linlithgow 10 Jan. 1606 in conference with the imprisoned members previous to their trial for declining the authority of the sovereign in causes spiritual.' At a later convention in the same place on the following 10 Dec. he proposed a protestation that it should not be held as a general assembly. In 1608 he was minister of the parish of Falkirk (Stirlingshire). He attended the convention at Falkland in 1609, and was 'suspended' 16 Nov. 1614. He was released; the sentence was taken off 18 Jan. 1614–15, and on 22 Feb. he was enjoined 'to wait more diligently on his flock in preparing them for the communion.' He 'demitted' his parish of Falkirk and his status as a clergyman of the presbyterian church of Scotland in July 1616. He was thereupon appointed to the bishopric of Dunblane (1616), although he had hitherto been violently opposed to episcopacy, and was one of the forty-two presbyterian ministers who signed a protest to parliament against its introduction (1 July 1606). He was consequently censured for accepting this preferment. In 1621 he still appears as bishop of Dunblane. He was succeeded there by Wedderburn in 1636, having been in 1635 translated to the bishopric of Aberdeen. In 1638 he was, in common with all the Scottish bishops, deprived of his see on the abolition of episcopacy in Scotland by the Glasgow assembly. He is believed to have retreated to England, and to have died there in 1638-9.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 186, 353; Keith's Catalogue (1824), 132; Douglas's Peerage, ii.; Melvill's Autob.; Presby. Stirling and Synod Reg.; Boke of the Kirke; Row, Calderwood's Hist. i.; Forbes's Records; Select Biogr. (Wodrow Society), i.; Edin. Grad.; Sir Alexander Grant's Story of first 300 years of Edinburgh University, 1884; researches at Falkirk.] A. B. G.

BELLENDEN, or **BALLENDEN,** or **BALLENTYNE, JOHN** (*fl.* 1533–1587), poet, is generally supposed to have been a native of Haddington or of Berwick, and to have been born in the last decade of the fifteenth century. He matriculated as a student at the university of St. Andrews in 1508, as 'of the Lothian nation.' He proceeded from Scotland to Paris, and took the degree of D.D. at the Sorbonne. He was again in Scotland during the minority of James V. He brought over with him Hector Boece's 'Historia Scotorum' (Paris, 1527), and, having gained access to the court of the young monarch, was admitted into high favour. He was appointed by the king to translate into the Scottish vernacular Boece's great work. This he did, and was engaged upon it from 1530 to 1531-2. His translation was delivered to the king in 1533, and appeared in 1536, and remains an interesting example of the Edinburgh press of the period. On the title-page of Boece, Bellenden is designated thus: 'Translaitit laitly be Maister Johne Bellenden, archdene of Murray, channon of Ros' (Moray and Ross). From various incidental expressions the folio must have been semi-privately printed for the king and nobles and special friends. The translation is a close yet original rendering. To it Bellenden added two poems of his own, one entitled 'The Proheme to the Cosmographe,' and the other 'The Proheme of the History.' He also wrote for it in prose an 'Epistil direckit be the Translatoure to the Kingis Grace.' Some enemies apparently caused Bellenden to be dismissed from the royal service. He tells us in the first 'Proheme'—

> How that I was in seruice with the kyng
> Put to his grace in zeris tenderest
> Clerk of his comptis.

But he adds—

> Quhil hie inuy me from his seruice kest
> Be thaym that had the court in gouerning,
> As bird bot plumes heryit of the nest.

His office at court as 'clerk of his comptis' included undoubtedly the superintendence of his sovereign's education.

Contemporaneous with, or perhaps immediately following upon, the translation of Boece, Bellenden was similarly commanded by the king to translate Livy. In the treasurer's accounts we have these entries—'1533 July 26. Item to Maister John Ballentyne, in part payment of the translation of Titius Livius, 8*l.*;' '1533, August 24°. To Maister

John Ballentyne, in part payment of the secund buke of Titius Livius, 8*l.*;' '1533, Nouember 30°. To Maister John Ballentyne be the kinges precept for his laubores done in translating of Livie, 20*l.*' This was the first version of a Roman classic executed in Britain. The 'Livy' was first published in 1822 by Maitland, Lord Dundrennan, uniform with his excellent reproduction of the 'Boece,' from the manuscript in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh.

Bellenden has been supposed to have entered the service of Archibald, earl of Angus, because one of both his names was the earl's secretary in 1528; but according to Hume (*History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus*, p. 258) this was Sir John Bellenden, afterwards a distinguished lawyer and judge. The royal treasurer's accounts show that Bellenden received at various times considerable amounts. He was appointed archdeacon of Moray during the vacancy of the see, and about the same time canon of Ross. He also received the forfeited property of two clergymen convicted of treason. But in the succeeding reign, being an adherent to Roman catholicism, he opposed the reformation and fled beyond seas. Some accounts state that he died at Rome in 1550, but Lord Dundrennan alleges that he was certainly still alive in 1587.

[Bellenden's Works; Irving's Scottish Poets; Sibbald's Chronicle; Carmichael's Collection of Scottish Poems; Bannatyne MS. has poems by Bellenden, recently given in the Hunterian Society reproduction of the entire MS.] A. B. G.

BELLENDEN, Sir JOHN, of Auchnoul, or Auchinoul (*d.* 1577), Scottish lawyer, was the elder son of Thomas Bellenden of Auchinoul, who, in January 1541, was one of the two Scottish commissioners for the negotiation of an extradition treaty for the reciprocal surrender of fugitives between England and Scotland; had the office of justice clerk in 1540; and held it until his death in 1546. Sir John succeeded his father in his office 25 June 1547; appears as an ordinary lord for the first time, 4 July following (Brunton and Haig's *Historical Account*), and occurs for the first time in the 'Books of Sederunt,' 13 Nov. 1554, with the title of Auchinoul (Lord Hailes, *Catalogue of the Lords of Session*). He was employed by Mary of Lorraine, queen regent, as a mediator between her and the lords of the congregation; but he soon joined the reformers. Under the queen regent he was likewise employed as one of the two Scottish commissioners appointed to meet two others on the part of England with a view 'to cement the two nations in a firm and lasting bond of peace' (Keith's *History*, p. 69). Soon after the arrival of Mary Queen of Scots at Edinburgh, 19 Aug. 1561, he was sworn a member of the privy council, which was constituted on 6 Sept. following; and in December of the same year was appointed one of the commissioners for the adjustment or 'modification' of the stipends of the reformed clergy. Two years afterwards he was one of the two Scottish commissioners who concluded with four representatives of England a 'border treaty,' or 'convention of peace for the borders of both nations,' which was executed at Carlisle on 11 Sept. and at Dumfries on 23 Sept. 1563. He was implicated in the assassination of Rizzio, and fled from Edinburgh on 18 March 1566 on the arrival of Mary and Darnley with an army, but was shortly afterwards restored to favour. He was deputed in 1567 to carry the queen's command for the proclamation of the banns of marriage between her and Bothwell to Mr. John Craig, at that time the colleague of John Knox in the parish church of Edinburgh, and had 'long reasoning' with the kirk, with the result that he substantially removed their objection to the royal mandate (Keith, *History*, pp. 586 and 587). He joined, however, the confederation of nobles against Mary and Bothwell, and was continued in his office by them when they imprisoned the queen and took the government into their own hands. He was also a member of the privy council of the regent Murray, by whom he was confirmed in the possession of the lands of Woodhouselee, which had been obtained from Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh on condition of his procuring for Hamilton pardon for some crime of his commission—a transaction which indirectly led to the assassination of Murray. In his capacity of 'clerk of justiciarie' he was one of the 'nobilitie, spiritualitie, and commissionaris of Burrowis,' who 'conveint for coronation' of James VI at Stirling, 29 July 1567, after the ceremonious performance of which the justice-clerk, in the name of the estates of the kingdom, 'and also Johne Knox, minister, and Robert Campbell of Kinzeancleuch, askit actis, instrumentis, and documentis' (Keith, pp. 435, 439). In February 1572–3 Bellenden was employed in framing the pacification of Perth, by which all the queen's party, with one or two exceptions, submitted themselves 'to the king's obedience,' and by one of the conditions of which Lord Boyd, the commendator of Newbattle, and the justice-clerk, were to be sole judges in any actions for the restitution of goods to persons on the south side of the Forth who had been deprived of the same 'be vertew of thir trublis' (*Historie of King James the Sext*,

pp. 129, 132). In March 1573–4 Bellenden was one of the four commissioners appointed by the regent Morton to debate with a committee of divines appointed by the kirk the question 'whether the supreme magistrate should not be head of the church as well as of the commonwealth.' They conferred for the space of twelve or thirteen days, when the regent, finding no appearance of obtaining his object, 'dissolved the meeting till a new appointment' (Hume, *Houses of Douglas and Angus*, p. 334). Bellenden died before 20 April 1577, when Thomas Bellenden of Newtyle was appointed a lord of session in his place, described as vacated by his death (Hailes, *Catalogue*). He was twice married; the first time to Barbara, daughter of Sir Hugh Kennedy of Girvanmains, by whom he had two sons, Lewis [q. v.] and Adam [q. v.], and the second time to Janet Seton, said to be of the family of Touch, by whom he left three daughters.

[Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session, Edinburgh, 1794; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832; Keith's History of Church and State in Scotland, 1734; Historie of the Reformation of the Church of Scotland, 1644; Hume's History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, 1644; Historie and Life of King James the Sext, 1825; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813.] A. H. G.

BELLENDEN, Sir LEWIS, Lord Auchinoul (1553?–1591), Scottish lawyer, was the eldest of the five children of Sir John Bellenden of Auchinoul, justice-clerk [q. v.], whom he succeeded in that office in 1578. In 1579 he was appointed a member of the privy council (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, iii. 150), and was one of the most violent members of the first of the Gowrie conspiracies, popularly known as the Raid of Ruthven, 23 Aug. 1582. He was promoted, as Lord Auchinoul, to an ordinary place on the bench on 1 July (Brunton and Haig, pp. 15, 195) or 17 July (Hailes and Douglas) 1584, in succession to Sir Richard Maitland of Lethington. Bellenden combined with secretary Sir John Maitland and the master of Gray to form a faction about the king against the Earl of Arran, the chancellor, in 1585; bore a principal part in Arran's downfall, and helped to secure the return of the banished lords, Angus and others, who were Arran's chief enemies. Affecting to be opposed to Angus and his friends, Bellenden was nominated by the Scottish government ambassador to England, to demand their expulsion from the English court, whence they were to proceed straightway to Scotland. From this embassy, in which he met with complete success, he returned 15 May 1585 (Moyses' *Memoirs*, p. 96), and was at Stirling in November of the same year, when the banished lords surprised the king and Arran, the latter of whom intended to have slain Bellenden and Maitland; 'but they drew to their armes and stude on their awn defence,' and Arran had too much on hand with his enemies without the walls to attack them. In July 1587 Sir Lewis Bellenden assisted the prior of Blantyre, and Maitland, who had succeeded the Earl of Arran as chancellor in 1585, in procuring the consent of the clergy to the act proposed by the chancellor, whereby the temporalities of the prelacies 'sould heirefter apperteyne to the king and his croun' (*Historie of King James the Sext*, pp. 231, 232). In the same year, 1587, Bellenden was named one of the members of the 'commissioun for satisfactioun of the clergie for thair lyverentis' (*Acts of the Parliaments*, iii. 438). On 22 Oct. 1589 he sailed from Leith for Norway, in attendance, with the Chancellor Maitland and other officers and courtiers, on the king, in his matrimonial excursion, which, with a short stay in Norway and a longer one in Denmark, was protracted until 1 May 1590 (Spotswood, *History*, 4th ed. fol. 380, and *Historie of James the Sext*, p. 241). The justice-clerk did not, however, continue so long, for in the early spring he 'was directed out of Denmark on an embassy to England, and returned again into Scotland about 26 April 1590' (Moyses' *Memoirs*, p. 168). Bellenden was succeeded as a lord of session by Sir Richard Cockburne, whose presentation from the king was dated 25 Oct. 1591. The death of Sir Lewis Bellenden took place, therefore, in the autumn of 1591 (Brunton and Haig). 'By curiosity he dealt with a warlock called Richard Graham, to raise the devil, who having raised him in his own yard in the Canongate, he was thereby so terrified, that he took sickness and thereof died' (Scot, *Staggering State*, pp. 130–1). Bellenden married Margaret, second daughter of William, sixth Lord Livingston, by whom he had a son and a daughter—Sir James Bellenden, his heir, and Mariota, married to Patrick Murray of Fallahill. 'Having left his lady, sister to the Lord Livingston, a great conjunct-fee, the Earl of Orkney married her, and, after some years, having moved her to sell her conjunct-fee-lands, and having disposed of all the monies of the same, sent her back to the Canongate, where she lived divers years very miserably, and there died in extreme poverty' (Scot, *Staggering State*, p. 131).

[Lord Hailes's Catalogue of the Lords of Session, 1794; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832; Spotswood's History of the Church and State of Scotland, 4th ed. London,

1677; Hume's History of the Houses of Douglas and Angus, 1644; Historie of the Life of King James the Sext, 1825; Moyses's Memoirs of the Affairs of Scotland, 1755; Scot's Staggering State of the Scots Statesmen, 1754; Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland, vol. iii. fol. 1814, passim; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813.]

A. H. G.

BELLENDEN, WILLIAM (*d.* 1633?), Scotch professor, was born between the years 1550 and 1560, and was probably the son of John Bellenden of Lasswade, near Edinburgh (IRVING's *Scottish Writers*). Riddell's 'Peerage Law,' quoted by Irving, gives an account of an action brought by 'William Ballenden,' advocate in the parliament of Paris in 1586, on behalf of his sister, 'Issabel Ballenden, dochter lauchful to umquhile John Ballenden of Leswaid.' This advocate is doubtless identical with the professor (cf. DEMPSTER). Bellenden appears, according to Dempster, to have been employed in diplomatic services by both James VI and his mother, Mary, queen of Scots. From James, Bellenden received (probably between 1608 and 1612) the title, if not the emoluments, of the office of 'magister libellorum supplicum.' A letter is extant in which Bellenden complains to the king of his unfortunate position in having to live abroad, whilst holding such a post, owing to his want of the money requisite for his return and proper maintenance at home. This letter is written in French. Dempster indeed tells us that he was for some time professor in the university of Paris, and we may perhaps infer with Irving that he was a Roman catholic. In 1608 Bellenden published the first work of which we have any knowledge, i.e. 'Ciceronis Princeps: Rationes et Consilia bene gerendi firmandique Imperii.' This little volume purports to be only a selection from a larger work (still unpublished) by the same author, which bore the title of 'De Statu Rerum Romanarum.' A translation of the 'Ciceronis Princeps by T. R. Esq.' was published at London in 1618, with a dedication to the young Duke of Monmouth. In 1612 appeared Bellenden's second work, 'Ciceronis Consul, Senator, Senatusque Romanus.' This book is dedicated to Prince Henry, Prince Charles, and Princess Elizabeth. Like its predecessor it is a selection from the works of Cicero, made up of extracts bearing upon the constitution of the Roman republic. Three years later (1615) Bellenden issued his third book, entitled 'De Statu Prisci Orbis in religione, re politica, et litteris,' and dedicated it to Prince Charles. Bellenden's next appearance as an author seems to have been on the marriage of Henrietta Maria and Charles I, for which occasion he wrote an epithalamium in elegiac verse, which, like the preceding works, was published at Paris (1625). In 1634 Bellenden's last work, 'De Tribus Luminibus Romanorum,' issued from the press. This is inscribed to Charles I, but, as is evident from its dedication, was only published after the death of its author. Bellenden probably died between September 1631, when the king's license was granted, and 27 Aug. 1633, when, according to Irving, the French edition of this compilation was completed. This volume is a history of Rome from the earliest periods, and consists, like its author's previous works, of quotations from Cicero so woven together as to make a continuous whole. It appears to be a mere torso of a larger work, in which the same method was to have been employed for illustrating 'the moral and physical science of the Romans' from the writings of Seneca and Pliny. Warton has suggested that it was from Bellenden's 'De Tribus Luminibus' that Middleton conceived the idea of writing Cicero's history in his own words. Bellenden's 'Epithalamium,' 'Princeps,' the 'De Statu,' and the 'Ciceronis Consul' were republished in 1787 by Dr. Samuel Parr with a dedication to Burke, Lord North, and Chas. James Fox. The preface to this edition was used by Dr. Parr as an occasion for writing a panegyric upon the 'Tria Lumina Anglorum' and other of his contemporaries.

[Irving's Lives of Scottish Writers, i. 247–257; Dempster's Historia Ecclesiastica, and the volumes cited above.]

T. A. A.

BELLENDEN, WILLIAM, LORD BELLENDEN (*d.* 1671), treasurer-depute of Scotland, was born before 1606. He was the son of Sir James Bellenden of Broughton, and Margaret Ker. He does not come into notice until the Restoration. On 10 June 1661 he was created Lord Bellenden, was made treasurer-depute, and was placed on the privy council of Scotland. In 1662 Lauderdale, on the advice of his brother, managed to secure Bellenden's interest in his struggle with Middleton's faction, and he is from that time one of his most frequent correspondents. In especial he kept Lauderdale well informed regarding the designs of James Sharp, to whom he was bitterly hostile. When the treasurership was taken from Rothes in 1668 and was put into commission, Bellenden was one of the commissioners. He was then in failing health, and was noted for his violent and overbearing manners at the treasury board meetings, especially when, as was the case, his own accounts as treasurer-depute were called in question, or when any matter of precedence was in dispute. He died during 1671. His title and fortune he left

in 1668 to the second son of the Earl of Roxburghe.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Lauderdale MSS. British Museum.] O. A.

BELLERS, FETTIPLACE (1687–1750?), dramatist and philosophical writer, son of John [q. v.] and Frances Bellers, was born in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, London, 23 Sept. 1687. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and his father may perhaps be identified with the writer of many tracts on the employment of the poor and other topics. Fettiplace Bellers left his father's faith; the cause of this step may probably be found in the title of his anonymous play, 'Injur'd Innocence; a tragedy,' London, 1732, which was acted at Drury Lane Theatre in February 1732. The plot is partly taken from Davenant's 'Unfortunate Lovers.' The play failed, though acted six or eight times. A work, 'Of the Ends of Society,' which did not appear until 1759, was drawn up in 1722. It is a mere outline, in which matters relating to government and social comfort are arranged in an elaborate classification. His most important work is 'A Delineation of Universal Law: being an Abstract or Essay towards deducing the Elements of Natural Law from the First Principles of Knowledge and the Nature of Things. In a methodical and connected series. In five books: (1) Of law in general, (2) Of private law, (3) Of criminal law, (4) Of the laws of magistracy, (5) Of the law of nations.' It was printed for Dodsley in 1750. The 'Advertisement' shows that this was a posthumous publication, although 'proposals,' and perhaps a specimen, had been issued at an earlier date. 'The author had been engaged in the great work of which this is an abstract for twenty years.' Lowndes, Allibone, and Smith speak of this as having been issued in 1740, but this appears to be an error for 1750. A second edition is recorded for 1754, and a third for 1759. Lowndes styles it 'an excellent outline,' whilst Marvin, referring to the long time that the author spent upon the work, says: 'It is with a feeling of regret, mingled with something like reproach, that we find the labours of twenty years so wasted, and reflect upon the great expenditure of time and diligence that has been destitute of any useful result.' The advertisement to the 'Delineation' printed in 1750 distinctly states that Bellers was then dead, and yet the official archives of the Royal Society record that he was elected a fellow 30 Nov. 1711, was admitted 17 April 1712, and withdrew from the society 12 April 1752. This chronological puzzle remains unsolved. According to a memorandum made by Mendes de Costa, 'the remains of his collections are in the hands of — Ingram, Esq., at Northleach, in Gloucestershire (N.B. MSS. 1747)' (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxxii. pt. i. p. 205).

[Genest's Account of the English Stage, Bath, 1832, iii. 330, x. 80; Baker, Reed, and Jones's Biographia Dramatica, i. 32, ii. 324; Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867. The particulars from the Royal Society's archives were obligingly communicated by Mr. Walter White.] W. E. A. A.

BELLERS, JOHN (1654–1725), philanthropist, was born about 1654. He was a member of the Society of Friends. When about thirty years old he married Frances Fettiplace, one of the three daughters and heiresses of Gyles Fettiplace, also a member of the Society of Friends, and representative of an old Gloucestershire family, long settled at Coln St. Aldwyn's. On the death of his father-in-law he became, in right of his wife, joint lord of the manor, which was held in lease from the dean and chapter of Gloucester. He was likewise patron of the living, to which in 1703 he presented the Rev. George Hunt. His wife died at Coln St. Aldwyn's on 22 Feb. 1716, and was interred at Cirencester 5 March following. From the marriage there was born at St. Andrew's, Holborn, London, 23 Aug. 1687, Fettiplace Bellers [see BELLERS, FETTIPLACE]. For a number of years John Bellers seems to have spent his winters in London and his summers in the country. He was always engaged in philanthropic schemes. 'Many thoughts have run through me; how then it comes that the poor should be such a burthen, and so miserable, and how it might be prevented,' he says in a discourse 'To the Children of Light, in scorn called Quakers.' He addressed an elaborate proposal to parliament for a confederation of states to do away with war. He devised a scheme of education for poor children; he drew out a plan for the establishment of hospitals for the sick in London, and the providing for medical advice for the necessitous in every parish in the kingdom, and he devoted earnest attention to the state of the ill-managed prisons of the period. His labours anticipated to some extent those of John Howard. He urged his fellow-religionists to visit the prisons, to comfort and exhort the prisoners, and to ameliorate their condition. He proposed that to 'make them the more ready to hear what advice may be given unto them,' they should be 'treated with a dinner of baked legs and shins of beef and ox cheeks; which is a rich and yet cheap dish, with which they may

be treated plentifully for 4d a head, or less, and he enforced this by a reference to the account of the feeding of the multitude by Christ, 'tho' they might come for the sake of the loaves more than the miracle, yet by that means there was opportunity for him to preach the gospel unto them.'

Among the friends of Bellers were William Penn and Sir Hans Sloane. In a manuscript letter to the latter in August 1724, about six months before the death of the writer, Bellers gives us a glimpse of his life in the country. He tells Sloane that he is not well, and that if he takes 'milke, or chocolate with spaw water, or bear,' he gets still worse. Riding is, perhaps, the best exercise for him, but he does not care for it. He asks advice, and says, 'I will pay thee a fee when I see thee,' which will be soon, as he is coming to town immediately for the winter. In a postscript he refers to his plan of 'treating ye poor prisoners,' and says that in accordance with it he had on the occasion of the marriage of his 'man and chambermaid at the house' entertained fifty-eight of his poorer neighbours 'with baked beefe,' 'much,' he adds, 'to their satisfaction, and but about 3d. head cost.'

He died 'of age,' says the record, in the parish of St. Stephen, Walbrook, 8 Feb. 1725, and is interred in the Friends' burial-ground, Bunhill Fields.

Bellers wrote a considerable number of short works, either consisting of religious addresses to members of his own persuasion or of expositions of philanthropic schemes. The most important is: 'Proposals for Raising a Colledge of Industry of all useful Trades and Husbandry, with profit for the Rich, a plentiful living for the Poor, and a Good Education for Youth. Which will be an advantage to the Government, by the Increase of the People and their Riches' (London, 1695, reprinted 1696). This college was to be 'an Epitomy of the World.' In it a number of workmen and workwomen of various trades were to live together. On the death of workmen their families were to be carefully provided for, and the children to be educated. If the workmen became old in the service, they were to be appointed overseers, and their labour was to be lightened or to cease, according as their strength failed. The rich were to found the college, and derive an annual profit from it; but it was to be, in the first place, for the benefit of the poor, especially of such as could not get employment. This scheme he worked out in detail, and stated and answered objections to it.

Certain economic views as to the importance of labour and the community of toil stated in this brief treatise have made it noteworthy in the history of political economy. Eden refers to it at some length in his 'State of the Poor' (London, 1797, i. 264 et seq.) It is reprinted by Robert Owen, in his work entitled 'New View of Society' (London, 1818). Karl Marx, in his 'Das Capital,' quotes it on several occasions, and calls its author 'A Phenomenon in Political Economy' (i. 639); and H. M. Hyndman, in his 'Socialism in England,' asserts that it contains 'some of the most luminous thoughts on political economy ever put on paper' (London, 1883, p. 85 et seq.).

The scheme reappears in slightly different form in other works of Bellers, which are as follows: 1. 'A Supplement to the College of Industry; Dedicated to the Parliament' (London, 1696). 2. 'An Epistle to Friends concerning the Education of Children' (London, 1697). 3. 'Essays about the Poor, Manufactures, Trade, Money, Plantations, and Immorality, with the Excellency and Divinity of Inward Light' (London, 1699). 4. 'A Caution against all Perturbations of the Mind' (London, 1702). 5. 'Watch unto Prayer; or Considerations for all who profess they believe in the Light' (London, 1703, reprinted in America 1802). 6. 'To the Lords and other Commissioners appointed to take care of the Poor Palatines' (1709). 7. 'Some Reasons for an European State proposed to the Powers of Europe, by an Universal Guarantee, and an Annual Congress, Senate, Dyet, or Parliament, to settle any Disputes about the Bounds and Rights of Princes and States hereafter' (London, 1710). 8. 'To the Archbishop, Bishops, and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury met in Convocation' (1712). 9. 'An Essay towards the Ease of Election of Members of Parliament' (London, 1712). 10. 'An Essay towards reconciling the Old and New Ministry' (London, 1712). 11. 'Considerations on the Schism Bill.' 12. 'An Essay towards the Improvement of Physick, in twelve proposals' (London 1714). 13. 'To the Criminals in Prison.' 14. 'An Epistle to the Quarterly Meeting of London and Middlesex' (1718). 15. 'An Essay for imploying the Poor to Profit; dedicated and presented to the Parliament' (London, 1723). 16. 'To the Yearly, Quarterly, and Monthly Meeting of Great Britain and elsewhere' (concerning the education of the Poor, 1723). 17. 'An Abstract of George Fox's Advice and Warning to the Magistrates of London, in the year 1657, concerning the Poor, &c.' (London, 1724). 18. 'An Epistle to Friends of the Yearly, Quarterly, and Monthly Meetings concerning the Prisoners and Sick, and the Prisons and Hospitals of Great Britain' (1724).

[MS. Burials Register of Coln St. Aldwyn's, Gloucestershire, excerpted by Rev. Alfred Kent; MS. Sloane, 4037, vol. ii. f. 188; Atkyn's Ancient and Present State of Gloucestershire (London, 1712); Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, vol. i. (London, 1867).] F. W-T.

BELLERS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1761–1774), landscape-painter, who worked in London in the second half of the eighteenth century, was a frequent contributor of pictures in which effects of sunset, moonlight, and storm play a prominent part, as well as of tinted and crayon drawings, to the exhibitions of the Free Society of Artists between the years 1761 and 1773. Eight views of the Cumberland and Westmoreland lakes were engraved after him by J. S. Müller, Chatelain, Grignion, Canot, and J. Mason, and published by Boydell in 1774; and a set of ten English landscapes by him was etched by P. P. Benazech, J. Mason, G. Bickham, and J. Peake. There is also a view of Netley Abbey engraved after him by J. Toms and J. Mason. The dates of his birth and death are not known.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BELLEW, JOHN CHIPPENDALL MONTESQUIEU (1823–1874), author, preacher, and public reader, was born at Lancaster 3 Aug. 1823. He was the only child of an infantry officer, Captain Robert Higgin, of H.M. 12th regiment. His mother, who, towards the close of 1822, had married Captain Higgin, was the daughter of John Bellew, of Castle Bellew, county Galway, and cousin of Lord Bellew. She was co-heiress under the will of her uncle, Major-general Bellew, heir-at-law of the O'Briens, earls of Thomond.

Educated during his earlier years in the grammar school of his birth-place, Lancaster, young Higgin, while yet a stripling, was entered in 1842 as a student at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford. On attaining his majority in the autumn of 1844 he assumed his mother's maiden name, and thenceforth entirely dropped his patronymic. He was induced to do this by the circumstance of his being descended maternally from the senior branch of the O'Briens, and thus a descendant from Teige the second brother of Donough, the fourth earl (commonly spoken of as the great earl in Irish history), brother of Daniel, the first Viscount Clare. Not long after entering the university, and before he had yet come to be known there as Bellew, he became a frequent and, almost from the outset, a singularly effective speaker at the Union. His great natural aptitude for oratory was from the first apparent. It helped to guide him even then to the selection of a clerical career.

Ordained in 1848, he was appointed at once a curate of St. Andrew's in Worcester. Thence, in 1850, he was transferred to a curacy at Prescot. In the following year he went to the East Indies. There, almost immediately upon his arrival in 1851 at Calcutta, he was nominated chaplain in that city of St. John's Cathedral. That position he held for four years, during part of which interval, besides writing for the 'Morning Post,' he edited the 'Bengal Hurkaru.' At length, in 1855, he returned to England, and before the year ran out was appointed assistant minister of St. Philip's, Regent Street. In 1857 he assumed the sole charge of St. Mark's, Hamilton Terrace, Marylebone. That office he held for five years; in 1862 he became incumbent of Bedford Chapel, Bloomsbury. During the twelve years which elapsed between 1855 and 1867 he held his ground in the metropolis as one of the most popular of the London preachers. It was said of him quite truly that no preacher of his time had greater oratorical gifts by nature, and that no man had taken greater pains than he to improve and cultivate them. In 1868, however, after nearly twenty years of clerical life, during which he had published several volumes of sermons, and enjoyed a high degree of popularity as a pulpit orator, he not only resigned his position as a clergyman, but became a convert to catholicism, to which creed his mother had all along belonged. His sincerity in thus acting was attested by the circumstance that in so doing he gave up what brought him in, at a moderate computation, 1,000*l.* a year. Thenceforth, so far as the outer world was concerned, his time was devoted by turns to public readings and to literature. As a public reader in particular he was preeminently successful. His fame as a reader was such that his name was brought into honourable juxtaposition with those of Charles Dickens and Fanny Kemble. His powers as an elocutionist were undoubtedly great, and they were cultivated, through many years of assiduous application, to the highest pitch of excellence. But they were grievously overtaxed in the end. Two expeditions to America, undertaken in too rapid sequence, completely prostrated his vital energies at last. He died in London, at 16 Circus Road, St. John's Wood, on 19 June 1874, in his fifty-first year.

Besides the volumes of sermons already referred to as having been issued from the press while he was still a protestant clergy-

man, and a work of a kindred character entitled 'The Seven Churches of Asia Minor,' Bellew published in 1863 a book on 'Shakespere's Home at New Place, Stratford-upon-Avon, being a history of the Great House built in the reign of King Henry VII by Sir Hugh Clopton, Knight, and subsequently the property of William Shakespere, Gent., wherein he lived and died,' 8vo, pp. 380; in 1865 a novel in three volumes, called 'Blount Tempest,' and in 1868 a carefully selected, annotated English anthology, from Chaucer to Aytoun, not inaptly designated 'Poet's Corner, a Manual for Students in English Poetry, with biographical Sketches of the Authors, by J. C. M. Bellew,' 8vo, pp. 920.

Whenever he stepped upon the platform as a public reader, he brought to his audience a letter of recommendation in his animated presence and handsome features crowned with a shock of hair prematurely whitened.

[Men of the Time, 8th edition, p. 80; Tablet, 27 June 1874, p. 815; Weekly Register, same date, p. 76; Athenæum, same date, p. 862.] C. K.

BELLEW, RICHARD (*fl.* 1585), legal reporter, published in 1585 an abridgment of the reports of Statham Fitzherbert and Brooke, described by Dugdale as 'the Year-book of Richard II,' being even in his time the only extant authority for that period, but now known as 'Bellewe's Cases tempore Richard II.' The book, which is very rare, is in duodecimo. It is entitled: 'Les Ans du Roy Richard Le Second Collect Ensemble hors de les Abridgments de Statham Fitzherbert et Brooke per Ric. Bellewe de Linc. Inn.' The reports are in Norman French.

[Dugdale's Orig. Jur. 58.] J. M. R.

BELLINGER, FRANCIS (*d.* 1721), physician, educated at Brasenose College, Oxford, was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians 29 March 1708; practised at Stamford, and afterwards in London. He was an original member of the Spalding Society. He died Sept. 1721. He was author of (1) 'A Discourse concerning the Nutrition of the Fœtus,' Lond. 1717; (2) 'A Treatise on the Small-pox,' Lond. 1721.

[Munk's Roll, ii. 20; Nichols's Anecdotes, vi. 29, 71.]

BELLINGHAM, SIR EDWARD (*d.* 1549), lord deputy of Ireland, was the eldest son of Edward Bellingham, Esq., of Erringham in Sussex, by Jane, daughter of John Shelley of Michelgrove in the same county, of the family from which sprang Percy Shelley. Bellingham was brought up in the household of the Duke of Norfolk. He was a soldier of distinction, having served in Hungary with Sir Thomas Seymour, and with the Earl of Surrey at Boulogne, and when lieutenant of the Isle of Wight in 1545, he took the chief part in the repulse of the French attack on that island. He was a member of the privy council of Edward VI. From the State Papers we know that he was in Ireland in October 1547. How long he had been there does not appear. He returned to England early in 1548, and on 12 April in that year was appointed lord deputy, but did not arrive in the country till 27 May (19th according to one account). His conduct in this office is highly praised by Fuller (*Worthies, Westmoreland*, p. 138) and by Holinshed (*Irish Chronicle*, p. 109). 'He had,' says the former, 'no fault in his deputyship but one, that it was too short.' The country was in a state of extraordinary confusion when he arrived in it, and it is not easy from the contemporary documents to trace the action of his government. The chief difficulty with which Bellingham had to contend was a rebellion in the district now known as King's County and Queen's County, but at that time as the O'Connor's country and the O'More's country. Both these chiefs had taken up arms against the English crown, and both were brought to submission by the forces directed against them by Bellingham, although the troops at his command did not exceed 1,500 men. O'More's lands were taken from him and parcelled among English colonists. This was almost the first extension of the English westwards from the Pale. Bellingham then turned his attention to two other objects—the freeing the coast from pirates, and the opening up of the passes into Munster and Connaught. To secure the latter he built a strong castle at Athlone; he likewise quelled an attempted rising on the part of the Earl of Desmond. He is related by Holinshed to have taken prisoner the Earl of Desmond, to have brought him to Dublin, and there kept him till he grew civil and obedient to the king. But no distinct mention of this latter act is to be found in the State Papers. Though a man of great administrative ability, he seems to have given offence by his arrogance, and it may have been on this account, or it may have been only on account of ill-health, that he was recalled in 1549. He died in the autumn of the same year.

[Visitation of Westmoreland, Harl. MS. 1435; State Papers, Ireland, Edward VI, vol. i.; Holinshed's Irish Chron. p. 109.] C. F. K.

BELLINGHAM, RICHARD (1592?–1672), governor of Massachusetts, was educated for the law, and from 1625 to 8 Nov. 1633 was recorder of Boston, Lincolnshire (THOMPSON, *History and Antiquities of Boston*, p. 428). Nothing is recorded of his parentage, but he may possibly have been related to Francis Bellingham, who was member of parliament for Boston in 1603. In 1634 he emigrated, along with his wife, to Massachusetts, and in the following year he was elected deputy governor of the colony. By a majority of six votes over John Winthrop he was, in 1641, elected governor. He was several times re-elected, and from 1665 held office uninterruptedly till his death. In 1664 he was chosen assistant major-general. After the visit of the royal commissioners to the colony in the same year he and several others were summoned to England to be examined as to their management of affairs; but, standing on their charter rights, they refused compliance. Happily the present of 'a shipload of masts' secured them the goodwill of the king, and no further steps were taken against them by the government in England. Bellingham died 7 Dec. 1672, having attained the distinction of being the last survivor of the patentees in the charter. Notwithstanding certain eccentricities of character, his knowledge of law and the practical business of government, his strong will, and the incorruptible integrity of his public life, won him the high respect even of his opponents. In 1641 he contracted a second marriage by a method probably without a parallel. He proposed to a young lady who was engaged, with his approval, to a friend of his own, and, obtaining her consent, performed the marriage ceremony himself without any proclamation of banns. The great inquest presented him for breach of the order of court; but when he refused to vacate the bench and answer as an offender, the other magistrates were too nonplussed by the exceptional circumstances to venture on decisive steps, and he thus escaped without any censure. Bellingham was ardently attached to the principles of the 'first church,' and left the bulk of his estates —part of them after the decease of his wife, and part after the decease of his son—for the support and encouragement of 'godly ministers and preachers;' but the will was set aside by the general court as trenching on the rights of his family. Several of his letters and his signatures, and also his seals, will be found in the 'Winthrop Papers' (published by the Massachusetts Historical Society), 4th series, pp. 596–600. A sister of Bellingham, Anne Hibbins, widow of William Hibbins, was burned as a witch in June 1656.

[Savage's Geneal. Dict. of the First Settlers of New England, i. 161; Winthrop's History of New England, ii. 37–76; Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Allen's American Biog. Dict. 82; Thompson's History and Antiquities of Boston, 428–9.] T. F. H.

BELLINGS, RICHARD (*d.* 1677), Irish historian, eldest son of Sir Henry Bellings, who owned considerable estates in Leinster, was born near Dublin towards the commencement of the seventeenth century. While a student in Lincoln's Inn, London, he composed a sixth book to the 'Arcadia' of Sir Philip Sidney. This production was published with the 'Arcadia' in 1629, and has been appended to most of the editions of that work. Bellings married a daughter of Viscount Mountgarrett, and sat as a member of parliament in Ireland. On the formation of the Irish Confederation in 1642 Bellings was elected a member of and secretary to the supreme council of that body, of which his father-in-law, Mountgarrett, was president. In 1644 Bellings went to the continent as official representative of the Irish Confederation. After his return to Ireland in 1645 he continued, as an adherent of the royal cause, actively engaged in public affairs till 1649, when he retired to France. In 1654 he published at Paris, in Latin, a vindication of his political conduct. Bellings was highly esteemed by Charles II and the Duke of Ormonde. After the king's restoration Bellings obtained possession of a portion of his estates which had been appropriated by the parliamentarians. Bellings died in 1677, and was buried near Dublin. During his latter years he wrote a history of Irish affairs in which he had taken part. This work seems to have been lost sight of for nearly a century. A fragment of it was very incorrectly printed at Dublin in 1772. The original manuscript, supposed to have perished, has, however, been brought to light. The first portion of it, edited by John T. Gilbert, F.S.A., was printed in 1882, in two volumes quarto, for private circulation, under the following title: 'History of the Irish Confederation and the War in Ireland, 1641–3: containing a narrative of affairs of Ireland from 1641 to the conclusion of the treaty for cessation of hostilities between the Crown of England and the Irish in 1643. By Richard Bellings, Secretary of the Supreme Council of the Irish Confederation. With original documents, correspondence of the Confederation and of the English government in Ireland, contemporary personal statements, memoirs, &c. Published, for the first time, from original MSS.' This publication is frequently referred to by

Mr. S. R. Gardiner in his 'History of England, 1603–42.'

Bellings's son, Sir Richard, was secretary to Catherine, queen of Charles II, and married Frances, heiress of Sir John Arundell. Their son assumed the name of Arundell, and his only child married Henry, Lord Arundell of Wardour in Wiltshire.

[Additional MSS. 15856, 4763, British Museum, London; State Papers, Ireland, Charles I, Public Record Office, London; Carte and Clarendon MSS. 1641–77, Bodleian Library, Oxford; Ormonde Archives, Kilkenny Castle, Ireland; MSS. of the Earl of Leicester, Holkham, Norfolk, and of Lord Arundell, Wardour Castle, Wiltshire.] J. T. G.

BELLOFAGO or **BELLAFAGO.** [See BEAUFEU.]

BELLOMONT. [See BEAUMONT.]

BELLOT, HUGH, D.D. (1542–1596), bishop of Chester, the second son of Thomas Bellot, Esq., of Great Moreton, Cheshire, matriculated at Cambridge as pensioner of Christ's College 21 May 1561, became B.A. 1563–4, M.A. 1567. In this year he migrated to Jesus College, of which he was elected fellow. In 1570 he was one of the proctors of the university. In 1571 he became rector of Tyd St. Giles in Cambridgeshire, being at that time chaplain to Cox, bishop of Ely, who, on 15 March 1572–3, collated him to the rectory of Doddington-cum-March, in the isle of Ely, then vacant by the death of Christopher Tye, Mus. D., the noted composer. About the same period he vacated his fellowship at Jesus. In 1579 he was created D.D. In 1584 he obtained the rectory of Caerwys in Flintshire, and the vicarage of Gresford in Denbighshire. On 3 Dec. 1585 he was elected bishop of Bangor, being consecrated at Lambeth 30 Jan. 1585–6. With the bishopric he held the deanery *in commendam*. He was nominated one of the council of Wales. He was translated to the see of Chester 25 June 1595, and retained possession of it until his death, which took place at Berse Hall or Plâs Power, in the parish of Wrexham, Denbighshire, 13 June 1596. His body was interred in the chancel of Wrexham Church. His funeral was solemnised at Chester Cathedral 22 June. The following inscription to his memory was placed on his monument at Wrexham, erected by his brother Cuthbert, prebendary of Chester: 'Sub certa spe gloriosæ resurrectionis hic in Domino obdormivit reverendus in Christo pater Hugo Bellot, sacræ theologiæ doctor ex antiqua familia Bellotorum de Moreton in com. Cestriæ oriundus; quem ob singularem in Deum pietatem, vitæ integritatem, prudentiam et doctrinam, regina Elizabetha primum ad episcopatum Bangorensem, in quo decem annos sedit, postea ad episcopatum Cestrensem transtulit, ex quo post paucos menses Christus in cœlestem patriam evocavit an. Dom. 1596, ætatis suæ 54. Cuthbertus Bellot fratri optimo et charissimo mœstissimus posuit.'

Bellot was a great persecutor of the catholics. He assisted William Morgan in translating the Bible into Welsh. He was intimate with Gabriel Goodman, dean of Westminster, who probably helped him to procure some of his preferments. Mr. Yorke, in his 'Royal Tribes,' says that Bishop Bellot was employed by Elizabeth as one of the translators of the English Bible, but on what authority he does not mention. His name is not given in Strype's 'Parker,' and we may therefore suppose that the aid he afforded to the Welsh translation of Morgan may have led to the mistake, if it be one.

The Bellots were an ancient family, early seated in Norfolk, and became subsequently located in Cheshire by the marriage of John Bellot, *temp.* Henry VI, with Katherine, sister and heir of Ralph Moreton, of Great Moreton, in the Palatinate. Of this alliance the lineal descendant, Sir John Bellot, was created a baronet in 1663. It has been suggested that the name is derived from *belette*, a weasel, or *bellotte*, gentle, pretty. Thomas Bellot, R.N., author of Bellot's 'Sanskrit Derivations,' thought that the name might even go back to the Romans, 'Bellus,' as it is still found in Italy and France. We find the name spelt in various ways—Billet, Bellott, Billett, &c.

[Ormerod's Cheshire, i. 75, 126, 146; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 105, 111, iii. 259; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 469; Churton's Nowell, 268, 282; Newcome's Goodmans, 35, 37; Cooper's Ath. Cant. ii. 204, 548.] J. M.

BELLOT, THOMAS (1806–1857), naval surgeon and philologist, was born at Manchester 16 March 1806, where his father, after whom he was named, was a practising surgeon in Oldham Street. The father was a native of Derbyshire, and gave evidence in 1818 before a committee of the House of Lords on Sir Robert Peel's factory bill. His mother's maiden name was Jane Hale, and she was the daughter of Thomas Hale of Darnhall, Cheshire, author of 'Social Harmony,' who claimed to be of the same family as Sir Matthew Hale. Thomas Bellot became a pupil at the Manchester Grammar School in 1816, and, on leaving that foundation, he became a pupil of Mr. Joseph Jordan, a well-known practitioner in his

native city. In 1828 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, 15 Feb. 1828, and in 1831 entered upon the active service as a naval surgeon, in which he passed the greater part of his life. His first appointment was on the Harrier, where he joined in several boat attacks on the pirates infesting the straits of Malacca. In 1835 he joined the Leveret, and served in the prevention of the African slave trade until 1839. In this expedition he was one of the party that boarded the slave brig Diogenes, and had charge of the wounded prisoners until they were transferred to the hospital at Mozambique. He next served for three years with the Firefly on the West Indian coast. In 1843 he went with the Wolf to the coast of China. During his absence, and without his knowledge, he was elected F.R.C.S. *causâ honoris*, 6 Aug. 1844. In 1849 he had medical charge of the Havering, which conveyed 365 convicts to Sydney. Cholera broke out, but his firmness and judgment enabled him to dispense with the exercise of the great powers entrusted to him on this occasion. Some scientific maps and specimens sent by him to the admiralty from Labuan were forwarded to the Museum of Economic Geology. His last outward voyage was in November 1854, when he joined the flagship Britannia, which conveyed Vice-admiral Dundas to the Black Sea as commander of the fleet. Bellot was assigned the care of the sick at the naval hospital of Therapia on the Bosphorus, as one of the chief hospital surgeons, and returned to England in March 1855 in charge of invalids. This adventurous life was not without influence on his health, and during his stay in the West Indies he had two attacks of yellow fever. He returned to Manchester, and, dying in June 1857, was buried in the churchyard of Poynton, Cheshire. He was honorary member of the Philosophical Society of Sydney, and of several other learned associations. The classical learning received at the Manchester school was increased by further study in the scanty leisure of his busy professional life. He translated the Aphorisms of Hippocrates and of Galen on the Hand (1840). In the latter he was helped by Mr. Joseph Jordan. His interest in philology led him to make excursions into the domain of oriental literature. In the intervals on half-pay he visited many cities of Europe, attended the lectures of H. H. Wilson at Oxford, made the acquaintance of Bunsen, and was a friend and disciple of Bopp. Bellot's work on the 'Sanscrit Derivations of English Words,' printed at Manchester in 1856 by subscription, is in effect a comparative dictionary, in which a number of English words are traced to their source. The illustrations range over a wide field of philological knowledge, including Chinese.

He had paid considerable attention to the language and antiquities of China, and bequeathed his collection of Chinese books and bronzes to the Manchester Free Library. An article by him on the best means of learning the Chinese language will be found in 'Notes and Queries' (1st series, x. 168).

[Smith's Manchester Grammar School Register (Chetham Society), 1874, iii. 164; Axon's Handbook of the Public Libraries of Manchester, Manchester, 1877, p. 174; Catalogue of the Library of the Manchester Medical Society, 1866; information supplied by his brother, W. H. Bellot, M.D., Leamington.]

W. E. A. A.

BELMEIS or BELESMAINS, JOHN, JOHN OF THE FAIR HANDS (*d.* 1203?), bishop of Poitiers, and archbishop of Lyons, was a native of Canterbury, and was in his early years brought up in the household of Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury. According to Bale, who has preserved or invented several early details, John was born of illustrious parents, but, finding the opportunity for study too scant in his native country, he travelled to Gaul and Italy in search of knowledge, where he profited so much that on his return he was held 'princeps literatorum.' John of Salisbury, who was with Belmeis in Apulia, probably about 1156, praises him above all the men he had ever met for his knowledge of the three tongues (i.e. Latin, Greek, and Hebrew) (*Polycraticus*, viii. c. 7, with which cf. vi. 24 *Metalogicus* ii. prologue, and Baronius, sub anno 1156). Bale adds that John was an intimate friend of Adrian IV; but, according to Pits, this intimacy with the only English pope occurred in Adrian's papacy, and after John had been made canon and treasurer of York. William of Canterbury tells us that John was originally one of a little band of three churchmen who influenced Theobald in his ecclesiastical appointments, mainly, it would seem, to their own advantage (cf. FITZSTEPHEN (R.S.), iii. 17). The other two members of this group were Thomas Becket and Roger, afterwards archbishop of York. We may place the date of this friendship in the last years of Stephen's reign, as it seems that of the three John became treasurer, and Roger archbishop of York in 1154, while Thomas was made archdeacon of Canterbury in 1153.

In 1157, when firm ground in Belmeis' biography is first reached, he was present when Henry II inquired into the claims of

Battle Abbey. Somewhere about 1158 he appears acting a very prominent part in the famous Scarborough case of clerical extortion, that seems to have determined Henry II to make his attack on the ecclesiastical privileges. On this occasion Belmeis, the treasurer of York, appears as the chief maintainer of the rights of his order, and advised that the money should be restored and the offender left to the mercy of his bishop. The king, he urged, had no claim in the matter. At the outbreak of the Becket controversy, Belmeis was, according to Becket's biographer, FitzStephen, a close friend and protégé of the archbishop, and to prevent Becket profiting by his counsel, Henry II removed him in 1162 to the see of Poitiers, but the ceremony of consecration does not seem to have taken place till next year, when it was performed by the pope himself at the council of Tours (cf. Robert de Monte, sub. 1162, and Ralph de Diceto, i. 311, and ii. 120). But though abroad the new bishop seems to have been a staunch supporter of his order. An extant letter written some few months after this date is full of the kindliest feeling for his old friend. Next year we find that the bishop of Poitiers had been maintaining Becket's nephew, Geoffrey, and even giving him money. Towards the middle of 1164 we have another affectionate letter from John of Poitiers to Becket. Here the bishop speaks out his mind boldly, and declares that though, owing to the schism in the church and the necessities of the times, they had not resisted unto blood and had even stooped to dissimulation, yet no one could say that they had yielded to threats or acquiesced in impious plans. The letter indirectly explains that Belmeis did not go more frequently to plead Becket's cause with the pope, because the people of his diocese, with whom there are other indications to show that he was little in sympathy, were only too ready to carry news of these visits to the king in the hope of doing the bishop harm. Belmeis had, however, taken care to engage the interests of the abbot of Pontigny, in whose abbey Becket, a few months later, took refuge. Next year (1165), in another letter, Belmeis advises Becket to receive thankfully whatever the French king offers, and hints at the same time that the archbishop would do well to be content with a moderate retinue. The same year he recommended Becket to attend a conference with the empress and the archbishop of Rouen, having only one or two monks in his train, so that by contrast with his former state as chancellor he might move men's hearts to pity. But above all things he advises Becket to have all questions as to the way and form of his return settled before he reached England; for abroad he has the Count of Flanders and the empress at his back, whereas in England men speak only what the king wills. Next year (1166) a determined attempt was made to take away the bishop's life by means of a poisoned draught. Early in 1167, as Henry's envoys were returning from Rome by way of France, Becket asked Belmeis to ascertain all he could as to the success of their mission; but, as they were bound not to make any confession to the bishop, Belmeis had to trust to such scraps of information as he could pick up from the dean at whose house they lodged. Two years later, when it was hoped that Becket would make some concession at the meeting of Montmirail, but would only substitute 'salvo honore Dei' for 'salvo ordine nostro,' and the conference was broken off in anger, the bishop of Poitiers appears in the part of a reconciliator. He was sent after Becket to Etampes, begging him to leave all things to the king's will; Becket had often openly longed for peace, let him now show that his wish was sincere. But he could only get for answer that the archbishop would promise nothing to the prejudice of the divine law. It was on this occasion that Becket reproached his old friend with the words: 'Brother, beware lest God's church be destroyed by you; by me, with God's favour, it shall not be destroyed.' John, being loth to carry back the archbishop's true message, translated it into a desire on Becket's part to commit his cause to Henry before all other mortals, adding a prayer that the king would provide (as a christian prince should) for the honour of the church and the archbishop's person. This design, however kindly meant, broke down. In the next few years we find the name of John, bishop of Poitiers, mentioned in Sainte-Marthe's 'Gallia Christiana' as occurring in several documents of the time. He was present at the council of Albi in 1176 (Sainte-Marthe, ii. 1180), and in the same year he appears beating back an incursion of plundering Brabantines from his province (Ralph de Diceto, i. 407). Next year he was one of the witnesses when Henry II bought La Marche from its count for 15,000*l.* (December 1177), and, if we may trust Stephen of Tournay, was legate of the holy see both before and after this year. In 1178, when the kings of France and England determined on taking measures for the suppression of the growing heresy in Toulouse, John of Poitiers was one of the five chief ecclesiastics sent to convert that region, and

was present when the heretics were solemnly excommunicated before the assembled people of Toulouse. By this time John may have won the love of his diocese, for we are told on contemporary authority that four years later, at his departure from his cathedral city, the cross of St. Martial shed tears (Hoveden, iv. 17). In 1179 the bishop of Poitiers was present at the great Lateran council (D'Achery, i. 638). Two years after he was elected archbishop of Narbonne, and went to Rome for the sake of receiving the papal benediction from Lucius III. This pope, however, had him elected to the more important see of Lyons instead, an appointment which seems to have been greatly to the satisfaction of his contemporaries (December 1182). There still remains a letter written by Stephen of Tournay to the new archbishop, congratulating him on his preferment, and speaking of 'that admirable and lovely contest between the churches,' i.e. the rivalry between Narbonne and Lyons, as to which should win the bishop of Poitiers for its head. According to Sainte-Marthe the new archbishop did homage to Frederic Barbarossa in 1184, and was confirmed in his rights over the city of Lyons. Five years later we find him extracting from Philip Augustus an acknowledgment that the right of guarding the vacant see of Autun belonged to the archbishopric of Lyons; for the king on the death of the last bishop had seized all the regalia into his own hands (D'Achery, iii. 554). In 1192 Sainte-Marthe tells us he was engaged in dedicating a chapel to the memory of his old friend Thomas of Canterbury. During all these years he seems to have kept up some connection with his native land and with Canterbury. We have several letters written to him by the convent of Christ Church, begging him to use his influence on its behalf; and it is to him that Ralph de Diceto appeals on a question of church history (Ralph de Diceto, i. 5, 6). In the middle of 1193 he appears to have resigned his see, and in the course of the next year to have crossed over to England to perform his vows at the tomb of Becket (8 Sept.). William of Nasburgh's words seem to imply that he was present at the council of London (10 Feb. 1194), and there spoke on behalf of the absent Richard I. He then retired to St. Bernard's abbey of Clairvaux, where he spent the rest of his life in meditation and prayer. The reasons given for this retirement in a letter to the bishop of Glasgow (Mabillon's *Analecta*, 478–79) are his dissatisfaction at having to be so constantly present at scenes of bloodshed in the exercise of his archiepiscopal functions, and a desire to foretaste the sweetness of heaven by following the contemplative life on earth for a little space before he died. He seems to have retained the church of Eynesford as a provision for his old age (*Epist. Cant.*, R.S., 472), and this living, though disputed for a time, he was finally allowed to hold till his death (p. 513). In Adam the Benedictine's 'Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln' we catch a last glimpse of the aged archbishop. When, in the last year of his life (1200), St. Hugh was returning through Burgundy to London, he visited Clairvaux at the special request of Belmeis, whom he found intent on study. Asking the old man to what he devoted himself chiefly, he received for answer that meditation on the psalms demanded all his intellectual energy. According to Sainte-Marthe, John was still living in 1201, when Innocent III presented the abbey with a selection of prayers to be sung in honour of St. Bernard, and, if we may trust the letters of the same pope, in December 1203, Belmeis seems to have been a man of great learning for his age. Robert de Monte calls him 'vir jocundus et apprime literatus.' Bale mentions among his writings thirty-two letters to the Archbishop of Canterbury; an invective against the same; certain 'orationes elegantes;' and a history, apparently of his own times. None of these latter works appear to be extant now; but many of his letters are to be found scattered among the collections bearing the names of Thomas Becket, John of Salisbury, and Gilbert Foliot.

[William of Canterbury, Herbert of Bosham, William FitzStephen, and Letters of Thomas Becket in materials for the History of Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.), vols. i.–vi.; Ralph de Diceto (Rolls Ser.), i. 307, 311, ii. 120, &c.; Roger Hoveden (Rolls Ser.), ii. 148, 151, iii. 274, iv. 17, 127; Vita Hugonis Lincolnensis (Rolls Ser.), 324; William of Newburgh, l. v. c. 3; Epistolæ Cantuarienses (Rolls Ser.), 245, 275, 513, 541, &c.; Sainte-Marthe's Gallia Christiana, ii. 1180, iv. 130, vi. 56; D'Achery's Spicilegium (ed. 1733, Venice), i. 638, ii. 1180, iii. 554; Migne's Cursus Completus Theologiæ, ccix. 877–882; Stephen of Tournay, apud Migne, ccxi. 328, 373; Epistolæ Innocentii III, apud Migne, ccxv. 213–220, ccxiv. 1032; John of Salisbury's Polycraticus and Metalogicus, apud Migne, cxcix. 735. &c.; Baronius' Annales Ecclesiastici (ed. Pagi, 1746), xix. 103, 524, 525; Robert de Monte, in his Aucturarium Sigeberti Gemblacensis, ap. Migne, clx. 496, 539; Bale, 218; Martene's Anecdota, iv. 1290; Migne's Histoire Littéraire de la France, xvi. 477–483; Pits, 261; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.] T. A. A.

BELMEIS or **BEAUMEIS, RICHARD** de (*d.* 1128), surnamed Rufus, bishop of

London, was in early life a follower of Roger of Montgomery, palatine earl of Shropshire. He is with much probability identified with the Richard who at the time of the compilation of the 'Doomsday Book' held the manor of Meadowley in that county under a sub-tenant of the earl. His name appears on several occasions as attesting charters, both of Earl Roger and of his successor, Earl Hugh, from whom he doubtless received ecclesiastical preferment. But on the fall of the next earl, the famous Robert of Bellême (1102), after his attempt to rouse the feudal party against Henry I, Richard must have separated himself from his old masters, and attached himself closely to the king. After assisting in the settlement of the escheated estates of Robert in Sussex, he was sent to Shropshire as the royal agent in the forfeited palatinate. Henry I might now have annexed Shropshire to the crown, and extinguished its independent position, but the disturbed state of the Welsh frontier, which had been the cause of its acquiring exceptional prerogatives, must have rendered it expedient to retain its separate jurisdiction, but under a royal nominee, who owed everything to the king's favour, and whose clerical profession rendered it difficult for him to found a great family. Henry accordingly appointed Richard of Belmeis to an office variously described as the sheriffdom, stewardship, or even the viceroyalty of Shropshire. But Belmeis was no ordinary sheriff. Though often called sheriff himself, he had a sheriff under him to discharge the routine business of the shire. He stood to Shropshire in the same relation in which the justiciar stood to the whole of England in the king's absence. His judicial decisions were regarded as possessing equal authority with those of the king himself, and were recorded in regal style in letters patent. His jurisdiction even extended into Staffordshire, and perhaps Herefordshire. As a large owner in the county of landed property, including the manors of Tong and Donington, he was connected with his subjects by other ties than the mere royal delegation. His family, afterwards united with the more famous Zouches, was for several centuries after his time a prominent Shropshire house. He exercised over the wild tribes of central Wales the same authority that Bellême himself had wielded over them. Not without reason has his position been connected with the later wardenship of the western marches. In his dealings with the Welsh, Belmeis followed the precedent of Robert of Belesme in securing the supremacy of the English by stirring up the feuds among the rival Welsh princelings. Owain, son of Cadwgan, prince of Ceredigion, stole Nest, wife of Gerald of Windsor, from her husband's stronghold of Cenarch Bychan. Richard suborned two rival chiefs, Ithel and Madog, to revenge the deed. Only on his disowning the unruly son and paying a substantial fine did Cadwgan secure a new grant of Ceredigion. But Belmeis was a true successor to Bellême in the treachery of his dealings with his turbulent vassals. The Welshmen who took his side soon learnt that no reliance was to be placed on the word of the new lord of Shrewsbury. Iorwerth, whose timely desertion of Robert of Bellême had materially favoured the king's cause, was enticed to Shrewsbury and imprisoned there. At last Madog and Owain joined together against their common enemy, though Madog soon won Belmeis' favour again by the murder of Cadwgan; yet some sort of general attack seems to have been made on the English, which was only repelled by an invasion by Henry I in person in 1114, and by a new wave of Norman conquest in Wales.

Henry I rewarded Belmeis' faithful services in the west with the bishopric of London. He was elected on 24 May 1108, ordained priest by Anselm at Mortlake a few days later, and consecrated bishop on 26 July at Pagham in Sussex. Anselm was already broken in health, and seems only with some difficulty to have yielded to Henry's extreme anxiety for the speedy consecration of his minister. A handsome donation to the mother church of Canterbury testified Richard's gratitude for the archbishop's readiness to meet his wishes. He proved a true subject of the see of Canterbury in the zeal with which he endeavoured to force Thomas, archbishop-elect of York, to acknowledge the supremacy of the primate of all England; but Anselm seems to have suspected that the ambitious bishop of London himself aspired to the pallium. On Anselm's death Richard himself consecrated Thomas after due profession of canonical obedience, but a fierce struggle for precedence broke out at the king's Christmas court in 1109 between the rival prelates. Richard claimed, as dean of the province of Canterbury and as senior bishop, to say mass before the king in preference to Thomas, to whom he would allow no archiepiscopal dignity. Meeting at dinner at the king's table, the dispute was renewed, and became so intense that Henry, in disgust, sent them both home to dine by themselves. But the consecration of a new archbishop of Canterbury put an end to Richard's aspirations in this direction.

Richard retained his viceroyalty in the marches many years after his appointment to

London. He certainly held office until 1123, and nothing but ill-health drove him ultimately from power. His great position in the west enabled him for some years to devote the whole revenue of his bishopric to carrying out the rebuilding of St. Paul's Cathedral, which the preceding bishop, Maurice, had begun on so lavish a scale as to prove a serious burden to his successor. He almost finished the great work, but after a few years he apparently grew tired of the excessive outlay, and perhaps completed it in a less magnificent way. Towards the end of his life he employed his wealth mainly in the foundation of the priory of St. Osyth, for Augustinian regular canons, on the manor of Chich (Osyth St. Chick), in Essex, belonging to the see of London. He had already advised Queen Matilda to establish the Augustinians at Holy Trinity in Aldgate, the first settlement of this popular order in England. In 1123 William of Corbeuil, first prior of St. Osyth's, was made archbishop of Canterbury, an election not improbably due to the founder's influence. But an attack of paralysis in the same year compelled Belmeis, very unwillingly—for he loved power to the last—to resign his position in Shropshire. At last he sought at St. Osyth's a refuge from the cares of active life. He died in that monastery on 16 Jan. 1127, though it is doubtful whether he had formally retired from his see. His last act was to make some restitution of lands and churches he had wrongfully taken from the abbey of Shrewsbury. He was buried where he died, and the canons celebrated their founder in his epitaph as 'vir probus et grandævus, per totam vitam laboriosus.'

Richard of Belmeis was a type of the ministerial prelate of the twelfth century, and may be placed after Roger of Salisbury, among the ecclesiastical advisers of Henry I. Active, energetic, a good administrator and subtle intriguer, not above treachery when it served him or his master's cause, he remained faithful to Henry in a position of great difficulty and delicacy, and was proportionately trusted by that monarch. He had little of the saint about him, and took good care of his nephews' interests both in Shropshire and London. One he made dean of St. Paul's, another archdeacon of Middlesex, and both to ecclesiastical and secular nephews he secured rich lands in Shropshire. Yet the continuer of the work of Maurice, the founder of St. Osyth's, the magnificent prelate who lavished the whole revenues of his see on his great buildings, can at least escape the charge of mere self-seeking. He was only greedy of power and influence. In his contest with Thomas of York he showed his zeal for his order and province. As administrator and jurist, as ecclesiastic, church-builder, and statesman, he ranks high among the bishops of his age.

[William of Malmesbury, De Gestis Pontificum; Eadmer's Historia Novorum; Diceto; Brut y Tywysogion; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire (especially vol. ii. 193–201) collects in a convenient form all that is known about Bishop Richard; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1, 309, gives some account of St. Osyth's; Milman's Annals of St. Paul's, a summary of Richard's building operations.] T. F. T.

BELMEIS or **BEAUMEIS, RICHARD DE** (*d.* 4 May 1162), bishop of London, was son of the first Bishop Richard's younger brother, Walter of Belmeis. While the elder Bishop Richard made Walter's elder son, Philip, heir to his temporal estates in Shropshire, he selected his namesake as the representative of the family interest in the church. While still very young he was made prebendary of St. Paul's and archdeacon of Middlesex, though, owing to his extreme youth, the duties of the latter office were fulfilled by a deputy named Hugh, who seems to have been under a pledge to retire when Richard attained the canonical age. But on Bishop Richard's death (1128), Hugh refused to fulfil the simoniacal contract, and the new bishop, Gilbert the Universal, supported him in his action. The young Richard found a better reception in Shropshire, where a royal grant invested him with certain prebends of the collegiate church of St. Alkmund's, Shrewsbury, which his uncle had previously possessed, and which gave him a preponderating influence on that body. He did not, however, despair of pushing his way in his uncle's old diocese. Bishop Gilbert, his enemy, died in 1134, and, after a long vacancy, the chapter vehemently opposed an attempt to make a certain Anselm bishop. In 1138 they sent their brother, Prebendary Richard, to Rome to represent their case to Pope Innocent II. He won the cause of the chapter, and also persuaded the pope to appoint the bishops of Lincoln and Hereford commissioners to investigate his personal claims to the archdeaconry of Middlesex. Before long they decided in his favour. The interloper, Hugh, was expelled, and Richard's ordination as deacon by Bishop Henry of Winchester, at the request of the papal legate, marks his actual entry into possession of the archdeaconry.

The great work of Richard's life was the conversion of the estates of the secular canons of St. Alkmund to the foundation of a college of canons regular of that branch of the Augustinian order called the Arroasian. In

conjunction with his brother Philip, he settled some Arroasian canons on the family estate at Donington, and obtained in 1145 a grant from King Stephen to his canons of his own prebends at St. Alkmund's and all the other prebends of that church as they fell vacant. During the contests of Stephen and Matilda he vacillated from side to side, always anxious to obtain from both monarchs alike the confirmation of the above grant. He obtained such confirmations from Archbishop Theodore, from the empress, and from her son Henry, both before and after his accession to the throne. He persuaded Eugenius III to force the unwilling bishop of Lichfield to confirm the grant. About 1146 he had transferred his canons to Lilleshall, where their house was finally settled. By this time they had acquired the whole of the revenues of St. Alkmund's, which speedily became a poor vicarage. The foundation of Lilleshall is very typical of the process of converting seculars into regulars which was so common at that period.

In 1152 Archdeacon Richard was made bishop of London, being ordained priest on 20 Sept., and consecrated on 28 Sept. by Archbishop Theobald. The presence of every bishop except Henry of Winchester testifies to the popularity or to the position of the new prelate, and Henry excused his absence in a letter of extreme eulogy. As bishop, Richard seems to have done very little. In 1153 he was a party to the treaty which secured the succession to Henry II, and attended with some regularity that king's court up to the year 1157. About that date he was seized with a malady that deprived him of speech —probably paralysis like his uncle's—and though he lived on until 1162, his public career was closed.

Richard of Belmeis the younger seems to have mainly owed his position both in London and Shropshire to family influence. His only remarkable act was the foundation of Lilleshall. His vacillation during Stephen's reign may have been an elevated aversion to espousing the cause of a faction, but it more probably proceeded from weakness or self-seeking. Yet Bishop Henry of Winchester speaks of him as beautiful in person and polished in manner, and as both learned and hard-working. Whether this was panegyric or sincere praise we have no means of ascertaining.

[Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire (especially vol. viii. 212 sq.), where the account of the foundation of Lilleshall is taken from the unpublished register and chartulary preserved at Trentham; cf. Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1; Diceto (Ymagines Historiarum, i. 296) gives Henry of Blois' letter.] T. F. T.

BELOE, WILLIAM (1756–1817), divine and miscellaneous writer, was born at Norwich in 1756, and was the son of a respectable tradesman. His 'pruriency of parts,' as he expresses it, led to his receiving a liberal education. After an unsuccessful experiment at a day school in his native city he was placed under the care of the Rev. Matthew Raine, and subsequently under 'a dragon of learning,' no other than Dr. Samuel Parr, whom he describes as 'severe, wayward, and irregular.' His departure from Parr's school at Stanmore was hastened by quarrels with his schoolfellows, and at Bene't College, Cambridge, where his education was completed, he got into considerable trouble by writing ill-advised epigrams. His university career, nevertheless, was in the main so creditable that his old instructor Parr, upon becoming head master of Norwich grammar school, offered him the assistant mastership. Beloe held this situation for three years, but, from the manner in which he usually speaks of Parr, apparently without much satisfaction to his principal or himself. During his residence at Norwich he married, and after resigning his appointment came to London, where he soon obtained abundance of employment from the publishers. One of his commissions was to translate Parr's preface to 'Bellendenus' into English, and the skill displayed in dealing with this choice but crabbed piece of latinity recommended him to the acquaintance of Porson, of whom he has preserved many interesting particulars in his 'Sexagenarian.' He successively brought out translations of Coluthus, Alciphron, in which he was assisted by the Rev. T. Monro, Herodotus, and Aulus Gellius, the preface to which was written by Parr; and co-operated in Tooke's 'Biographical Dictionary,' published (1795) three volumes of miscellanies, and in 1793 established, in conjunction with Archdeacon Nares, the 'British Critic,' the first forty-two volumes of which were partly edited by him. He also, according to his biographer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'gave his assistance in editing various books of considerable popularity and importance, which it is less expedient to specify,' doubtless because the reputed authors' obligations to him were too extensive. In 1796 he was presented to the rectory of Allhallows, London Wall, and in 1803 became keeper of printed books at the British Museum. He did not long retain this appointment. In those days the prints and drawings, equally with the printed books, were under the care of the keeper of the latter department, and Beloe's misplaced confidence opened the way to extensive thefts by a person named Dighton, who is said to have

insinuated himself into the good graces of the easy-going and somewhat *bon vivant* custodian by sending him delicacies for his table. The detection of Dighton's depredations in 1806 inevitably led to Beloe's dismissal, and he never recovered the blow. He was not deterred, however, from prosecuting his 'Anecdotes of Literature and Scarce Books,' which he had been induced to undertake by his appointment at the Museum. Two volumes, chiefly derived from his researches in the national library, appeared in 1806; and by the assistance of Earl Spencer, the bishop of Ely, and other patrons, he was enabled to publish four more, the last appearing in 1812. He died on 11 April 1817, his latter days having been embittered by ill-health and other circumstances not precisely stated. His last work, 'The Sexagenarian, or Recollections of a Literary Life,' had just passed the press at the time of his decease, and was published immediately afterwards under the editorship of the Rev. Thomas Rennell. It excited much unfavourable comment. Dr. Butler, head master of Shrewsbury, criticised it severely in the 'Monthly Review,' and Dr. Parr, in the catalogue of his library, felt 'compelled to record the name of Beloe as an ingrate and a slanderer.' The modern reader may feel rather disposed to complain that there is not ill-nature enough to preserve some portions from insipidity, and that it is hardly worth consulting, except in one of the numerous copies where blanks left for names have been filled up in manuscript. With this assistance, however, it is in the main very entertaining reading, and preserves many traits and anecdotes with sufficient flavour of human nature to interest, even when the particular individuals mentioned have ceased to excite public curiosity.

Beloe's character is represented by his friends in an amiable light, and this estimate seems on the whole supported by his writings. There are traces of peevishness and asperity in the 'Sexagenarian;' but, considering his broken health and fortunes, these might well have been more numerous. If he forsook the liberal principles which he originally professed, the excesses of the French revolution are at hand to excuse him. He was a fair scholar and a man of extensive miscellaneous reading, but entirely devoid of mental vigour and originality of talent. He, therefore, excels chiefly as a translator and annotator. Something in his mental constitution qualified him admirably for reproducing the limpid simplicity and amiable garrulity of Herodotus; his version, infinitely below the modern standard in point of accuracy, is much above modern performance in point of readableness. Aulus Gellius was another author entirely congenial to him, and his translation, the only one in English, is a distinct addition to our literature. The value of both translations, especially that of Herodotus, is enhanced by a discursive but most entertaining commentary. The 'Sexagenarian' has been characterised already; the 'Anecdotes of Literature' are an amusing but uncritical compilation, consisting chiefly of extracts from, and bibliographical particulars concerning, old English books.

[The Sexagenarian; Preface to Anecdotes of Literature; Gent. Mag. and Annual Register for 1817; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vol. ix.; Bibliotheca Parriana, p. 393.] R. G.

BELPER, LORD. [See STRUTT.]

BELSHAM, THOMAS (1750–1829), unitarian divine, was born at Bedford, 26 April 1750, being a son of the Rev. James Belsham, dissenting minister there, and of Anne, his wife, a daughter of Sir Francis Wingate, and granddaughter of the first Earl of Anglesey (WILLIAMS, *Memoirs of Thomas Belsham*, p. 1). Belsham received his education first under Dr. Aikin (a relative on the mother's side) at Kibworth; next under a Mr. French, at Wellingborough, and at Ware when the school moved there; and finally at the Daventry academy, which he entered in August 1766. In 1768 he was received as a member of the independent church there; in 1770 he became assistant-master of Greek, and in 1771 tutor in mathematics, logic, and metaphysics. In 1778 he was appointed minister of the congregation at the independent chapel, Angel Street, Worcester (WILLIAMS, p. 159); but in 1781 he returned to Daventry to be resident tutor, and to fill the divinity chair, together with the pulpit of the town chapel (independent); he began his duties with forty students. In the course of the next eight years Belsham's biblical studies led him to doubt whether the trinitarian position could be held; and having satisfied himself that he could no longer teach trinitarianism he resigned his post in 1789, and was appointed professor of divinity and resident tutor at the Hackney College, where his unitarianism was acceptable, and where Priestley was lecturer on history and philosophy (WILLIAMS, p. 444). In March 1794 Priestley resigned the pulpit of the Gravel Pit Unitarian Chapel at Hackney on his departure for America, and it was offered to Belsham (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxiv. part i. p. 486), who preached his first sermon as minister on April 6. In 1796 his college ceased to exist, and he took a house in Grove Place

for the reception of private pupils. In 1802, Priestley's chapel at Birmingham having been rebuilt, Belsham preached the opening sermon there (Williams, p. 508). In this year, also, he was appointed one of the trustees of Dr. Williams's charities (*ibid.* 513). In 1805 the pulpit of Essex Street chapel, London, which had been occupied by the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey and Dr. Disney, was accepted by Belsham, though he continued to reside at Hackney, and Lindsey still occupied the parsonage known as Essex House. In 1811, Belsham injured his leg by falling on the step of a coach. This first impaired his health, which suffered more on his removal to Essex House, in 1812, on the death of Mrs. Lindsey. In 1820, an attack of paralysis forced Belsham to spend much time at Brighton; and in 1823, a second accident to his leg, attended to by Lawrence and Sir Astley Cooper, and which resulted in his being on crutches for nearly three years, made him move from the Strand to Hampstead. Apoplectic seizures were frequent with him from this period; the Rev. Thomas Madge was appointed his assistant in 1825; and dying at Hampstead 11 Nov. 1829, aged 80, he was buried in the Bunhill Fields Cemetery, in the same grave with the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey.

Belsham never married. One of his sisters married John King, archdeacon of Killala, and this took him frequently to Ireland. His controversial publications, his sermons, and other theological works, were very numerous. His first sermon was published in 1755, two volumes of discourses were published half a century after, in 1826 and 1827, and between these two issues fifty other works were printed by him, a complete list of which is appended to the reprint of his 'Character and Writings,' 1830, extracted from the 'Monthly Repository' for February, &c., 1830. Belsham's 'Memoirs of Theophilus Lindsey,' first published in 1812, went through several editions, the last being as late as 1873, when the Unitarian Association printed the centenary edition, with preface by Rev. R. Spears. Others of Belsham's more important works are 'Elements of the Philosophy of the Human Mind,' 1801; the 'Improved Version of the New Testament' (Belsham being principal editor), 1808, which was severely attacked in the 'Quarterly Review' (Williams, p. 590); 'Letters to the Bishop of London in Vindication of Unitarianism,' 1815; and the 'Epistles of St. Paul translated,' 4 vols, 1822, which also received bitter treatment in the 'Quarterly Review,' No. lix. (Williams, p. 752). But, besides these, the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from vol. lxi. abounds with sharp letters from correspondents attacking Belsham and unitarianism (the Bishop of St. David's being prominent amongst them), and with Belsham's sharp answers in defence of himself and of the principle of religious liberty, till in vol. lxxxvi. Mr. Sylvanus Urban declined to give any more space to the subject. In the 'Monthly Magazine' for February 1807, Belsham published some objections to Lysons's account of Bedford in the 'Magna Britannia,' and Lysons replied in 'Gentleman's Magazine,' vol. lxxvii. pt. ii. p. 405.

[Williams's Memoirs of the late Rev. Thomas Belsham, 1833; Monthly Repository, Feb. et seq. 1830; Reprint of this, published by the Unitarian Association, 1830; Boswell's Johnson, i. 329, Malone's ed. 1823; Freethinking Christian's Mag. ii. 278 et seq., 360 et seq.] J. H.

BELSHAM, WILLIAM (1752–1827), political writer and historian, brother of Thomas Belsham [q.v.], the unitarian minister and writer, was born at Bedford in 1752. He devoted his life to the support, by his pen, of whig principles, commencing his career as an author by publishing 'Essays, Philosophical, Historical, and Literary,' two vols. 1789–91. In 1792 he published 'Examination of an Appeal from the Old to the New Whigs,' and in 1793 'Remarks on the Nature and Necessity of Political Reform.' He also wrote on the test laws, the French revolution, the treaty of Amiens, and the poor laws. In 1793 he published, in two volumes, 'Memoirs of the Kings of Great Britain of the House of Brunswick-Luneburg,' and this was followed in 1795 by 'Memoirs of the Reign of George III to the Session of Parliament 1793,' in four volumes, a fifth and sixth volume appearing in 1801, bringing it down to 1799. In 1798 he published, in two volumes, 'A History of Great Britain from the Revolution to the Accession of the House of Hanover,' and in 1806 all the volumes were reissued, with two additional volumes, the twelve volumes appearing under the title, 'History of Great Britain to the Conclusion of the Peace of Amiens in 1802.' The style of Belsham is clear and simple, his information extensive, and his opinions enlightened and liberal, if not philosophical. He justified the Americans in their resistance to the demands of England, and he was a strenuous advocate of progressive political liberty. He died near Hammersmith 17 Nov. 1827.

[Literary Gazette for 1827; Gent. Mag. vol. xcviii. pt. i. pp. 274–5.] T. F. H.

BELSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1688), was a catholic gentleman, much esteemed on account of his knowledge of history and controversial

matters. He rendered great assistance to White, Austin, Thomas Blount, John Sergeant, and several other learned writers of his time. He was living in 1688. Among other works he left a controversial treatise concerning tradition, entitled 'Tradidi vobis.'

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 458.] T. C.

BELSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1589), a catholic gentleman, born at Brill, the seat of his family in Oxfordshire, studied in the English college at Rheims, which he left for England on 5 April 1584. He was apprehended at Oxford in the company of George Nicols and Richard Yaxley, priests, and, having been convicted on the charge of assisting them, he was executed on 5 July 1589.

[Diaries of Douay College, 201, 296; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 151; Challoner's Missionary Priests (1741), i. 247.] T. C.

BELT, THOMAS (1832-1878), geologist, was born at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1832, and was educated at a private school there. From his early youth he was an enthusiastic student of natural history, became a member of the Tyneside Naturalists' Club in 1850, and contributed to its 'Transactions.' In 1852 he left England for the Australian gold-diggings, and there devoted himself to geological investigations. When the government expedition for crossing the Australian continent was first proposed, Belt pointed out the dangers attending any attempt to travel from south to north, and promised to make the journey successfully, with his brother as his only companion, if the government would convey them to the northerly gulf of Carpentaria, and let them start thence for the south. The disastrous termination of Burke's expedition in 1861 is a proof of Belt's sagacity [see BURKE, ROBERT O'HARA]. In 1862 he returned to this country, with a high reputation as a mining engineer, and soon afterwards proceeded to Nova Scotia as superintendent of the Nova Scotian Gold Company's mines. A few years later, while again in England, he examined the quartz rocks of North Wales in a vain search for gold. From 1868 to 1872 he conducted the mining operations of the Chontales Gold Mining Company at Nicaragua, and between 1873 and 1876 he paid frequent visits to Siberia and the steppes of Southern Russia. In 1878 he went out to Colorado to fulfil a professional engagement, and died at Denver on 21 Sept. 1878. Belt was a fellow of the London Geological Society, and corresponding member of the Philadelphian Academy of Natural Sciences.

Belt made the glacial period the chief subject of his geological studies, and took full advantage of his travels in North America and Russia and Wales. To the action of ice flowing from the direction of Greenland he ascribed the formation of the lower boulder clays and diluvium in Europe, and the destruction of the great mammals, and probably of palæolithic man. On this subject he contributed papers to the 'Transactions of the Nova Scotian Institute' (ii. pt. iii. 70; pt. iv. p. 91), to the 'Geological Magazine' (xiv. 156), to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society' (xxx. 463, 843, xxxii. 80), and to the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (xi. 421, xii. 135, xiii. 289, xiv. 67, 326, xv. 55, 316). A paper by Belt on the origin of whirlwinds, read in 1857 before the Philosophical Institute of Victoria, was communicated by the astronomer-royal to the 'Philosophical Magazine' (xvii. 47) for 1859. He was also the author of 'Mineral Veins: an inquiry into their Origin, founded on a Study of the Auriferous Quartz Veins of Australia' (London, 1861), and 'The Naturalist in Nicaragua: a narrative of a residence at the Gold Mines of Chontales, and journeys in the Savannahs and Forests' (London, 1874). In these works Belt proves himself a careful observer of zoological and botanical, as well as of geological, phenomena.

[Wright's Memoir of Thomas Belt in Natural Hist. Transactions of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle-on-Tyne, vol. vii.; Quarterly Journal of Science, January 1879; information from Anthony Belt, Esq.] S. L. L.

BELTZ, GEORGE FREDERICK (1777–1841), Lancaster herald, was for many years employed in the office of the Garter king of arms. He became gentleman usher of the scarlet rod of the order of the Bath, and Brunswick herald in 1814, in succession to Sir Isaac Heard. In 1813 he was secretary to the mission sent to invest the Emperor of Russia with the order of the Garter, and in 1814 he performed a similar office at the investiture of the Emperor of Austria. After being portcullis pursuivant from 1817 to 1822 he was appointed Lancaster herald. In 1826 he was made a companion of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic order, of which order he was honoured with knighthood in 1836. Mr. Beltz, who was an executor for the widow of David Garrick, wrote a memoir of Mrs. Garrick in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for November 1822, and he contributed papers on archæological subjects to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1822), to the 'Retrospective Review' (1823), and to vols. xxv., xxvii., and xxviii. of the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (1833–39). Many of the elaborate pedigrees in Sir R. C. Hoare's 'History

of South Wiltshire' were compiled by him. In 1834 he published, in an octavo volume, 'A Review of the Chandos Peerage Case, adjudicated 1803, and of the pretensions of Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges, Bart., to designate himself per Legem Terræ Baron Chandos of Sudeley,' in which the emptiness of those pretensions is shown. His only other work was issued in 1841, under the title of 'Memorials of the Order of the Garter, from its Foundation to the Present Time.' He was engaged in this work during many years, and only survived its publication by a few months. He was attacked by his last illness while on a tour on the continent, and died at Basle 23 Oct. 1841, aged about 64, and was interred in the cemetery of the parish of St. Peter there.

[Gent. Mag. January 1842, p. 107.] C. W. S.

BELZONI, GIOVANNI BAPTISTA (1778–1823), actor, engineer, and traveller, was born at Padua in 1778. His father was a Roman barber, and it was at Rome that Giovanni was educated, as he tells us himself, for monastic orders. The French invasion, however, in 1798, seems to have unsettled the young man's mind, and at the beginning of the present century he started upon a career of enterprise and adventure which has few parallels even in the annals of discovery. Belzoni came to England in 1803 to seek his fortune. He was then a remarkable figure, six feet seven inches high and broad in proportion, with winning manners and a decidedly handsome countenance (as may be seen in the portrait prefixed to the quarto edition of his 'Narrative'). His personal charms soon brought him an English consort of Amazonian proportions, and the gigantic pair set about earning their living. Belzoni had evidently made away with any funds he may have brought with him to England, for he was reduced to exhibiting feats of strength in company with his wife in the streets and at the fairs of London, until he obtained an engagement at Astley's Royal Amphitheatre, where he acted the *rôles* of Apollo and Hercules with success. There is a sketch in the British Museum (*Saddlers Wells*, vol. xiv.) of the booth in which Belzoni performed at Camberwell and Bartholomew fairs in 1803, which indicates that he took to the boards immediately on his arrival in England. Presently he turned to a more scientific pursuit, which afterwards served him in good stead in Egypt. He had studied hydraulics at Rome, and had invented some improvements in water-engines. These he now exhibited in various parts of England, but still found it necessary on occasion to fall back on those feats of strength of which he was past-master. Hercules laden with ponderous leaden burdens, however, proved an exhausting *rôle*, and the actor-engineer tried a change of scene in a tour in Spain and Portugal, where he personated Samson.

At last, in 1815, he found himself in Egypt, where he was to immortalise his name by some of the earliest and most important discoveries of the present century. Whether he ingratiated himself by tumbling or merely by his insinuating manner is not clear, but Belzoni obtained an order from the pasha, Mohammed Aly, to erect one of his improved hydraulic machines in the viceregal garden at Shubra near Cairo. Then as now, however, improvements in irrigation met with but scanty recognition in Egypt, and the fellaheen were universally opposed to an innovation of which they could only understand the drawbacks. But the introduction to the Egyptian authorities proved of more lasting service to Belzoni than his pump did to the pasha. At the recommendation of Burckhardt, and with funds supplied by Mr. Henry Salt, the British consul-general, he was shortly afterwards (1816) employed on the difficult task of removing the colossal granite bust of Rameses II, commonly known as the 'Young Memnon,' from Thebes to shipboard for transport to the British Museum. It is now the most prominent object in the central saloon of the museum, which is indeed full of objects purchased from Mr. Salt and to a large extent discovered by Belzoni. The next four years were full of valuable work. Belzoni had acquired a remarkable influence over the peasants by reason of his great strength and portentous height, and, aided by Mr. Salt's liberality, he now began a series of journeys which no one who did not know the people well could have successfully accomplished. He penetrated as far south as the Second Cataract, and excavated for the first time (1817) the great temple of Rameses II at Abu-Simbel (Ipsamboul); he continued his explorations at Karnak (Thebes); he crossed over to the Valley of the Tombs of the Kings in the Libyan mountains, and opened (1817) the famous grotto-sepulchre of Seti I, which is still known to every tourist as 'Belzoni's Tomb,' and found the beautiful alabaster sarcophagus which was purchased by Sir John Soane for 2,000*l.*, and is to this day exhibited in the museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields. With the same happy instinct for discovery which always led him to find the way into unexplored monuments, Belzoni next lighted upon the entrance to the second pyramid of Gizeh, which ever since the time of Herodotus had been supposed to contain no interior chambers, but wherein the discoverer found the room now

known by his name, and in it the sarcophagus of the builder, King Khafra (Chephren), containing bones which Belzoni believed to be those of the founder, but which proved to be those of an ox. Among other feats of discovery Belzoni crossed the eastern desert from near Esnê to the shore of the Red Sea, and identified the ruins of Berenicê, and, on the west, visited Lake Mœris and reached the Lesser Oasis, which he erroneously took to be that of Ammon.

On his return to Europe in 1819 he revisited his native city, and the Paduans struck a gold medal in commemoration of his discoveries. The medal is to be seen at the British Museum, and has for the device two statues of Sekhet, with the inscriptions: 'Ob donum patria grata MDCCCXIX.' (in reference to a gift of statues which Belzoni had made to his native city), and 'IO BAPT BELZONI Patavino qui Cephrenis pyramidem Apidisq. Theb. sepulcrum primus aperuit et urbem Berenicis, Nubiæ et Libyæ mon. impavide detexit.' Upon his arrival in England he constructed a facsimile model of two chambers of the tomb of Seti from drawings and wax impressions which he had taken on the spot, and exhibited it with success at the Egyptian Hall. The shilling guide books of 1820 and 1821, sold to visitors to this show, are preserved in the British Museum. In 1820 Mr. Murray published the 'Narrative of the Operations and Recent Discoveries within the Pyramids, Temples, Tombs, and Excavations in Egypt and Nubia,' with an atlas of 44 plates. The narrative is written in a simple and broken but very effective style, and, as the first contribution to English research in Egypt, was received with wide interest. Three editions were published before 1822, and the work was reprinted in Brussels in 1835. Belzoni also prepared a set of coloured drawings of the paintings on the wall of Seti's tomb which he presented to the Duke of Sussex, and this curious work is preserved in the British Museum. In 1822 the model of Seti's tomb was exhibited at Paris, where, however, it attracted little attention; and the discoverer, thirsting for fresh fields, set out in the autumn of 1823 on a voyage of exploration to Timbuktu, in the hope of tracing the source of the Niger, which he suspected would be found united with that of the Nile. The patriarchal firm of Briggs of Alexandria assisted him with funds for this purpose, and, after a vain attempt to obtain permission from the Emperor of Morocco to pass through his dominions, Belzoni determined to begin his journey from Cape Coast, and at once entered into negotiations with the King of Benin to gain leave to traverse his kingdom as far as Hausa on the road to Timbuktu. Everything was satisfactorily arranged, and Belzoni, in native dress, attended by a guide armed with the king's cane and authority, was on his way, when he was attacked by dysentery, and died on 3 Dec. 1823, at Gato in Benin, where a simple inscription marks his grave beneath a spreading tree.

Belzoni was no scholar, but as a discoverer he stands in the first rank. His important excavations in Egypt paved the way for the later explorations of Bonomi, Wilkinson, Lepsius, and Mariette. Personally he was brave, ardent in the cause of discovery, ingenious and full of resource, and very persevering in working out any scheme he had entered upon. His character was gentle, as a giant's usually is; he was trustworthy and honourable, but unduly suspicious of others. The jealousy he displayed towards his benefactor, Mr. Salt, was not creditable to the man; but it is allowed that Belzoni was eccentric, and his apparent ingratitude was not typical of his character in general. When his origin and first steps in life are considered, it must be allowed that he is one of the most striking and interesting figures in the history of eastern travel.

[Belzoni's Preface to the Narrative of Operations; Hall's Life of Henry Salt, i. 490, ii. 1–64, 295 ff.; Annual Register, lxvi. 202–3; Penny Cyclopædia; Nouvelle Biographie Générale.]

S. L.-P.

BEN, BANE, BENE, BENNET, or **BIORT, JAMES** (*d.* 1332), bishop of St. Andrews, was trained from his youth for the church. As archdeacon of St. Andrews he was sent to France in 1325, along with three other dignitaries, to renew an offensive and defensive alliance with that country. In the original document his name occurs as Bene; he is subsequently mentioned as Sir James Bane; by Fordun he is called Jacobus Benedicti; while the name on his tombstone was Jacobus dominus de Biurt. On 19 June 1328 he was elected by the canons to the bishopric of St. Andrews, in succession to Bishop Lamberton, the other name proposed being that of Sir Alexander Kinninmouth, archdeacon of Lothian. The bishops of St. Andrews were accustomed to officiate at the coronation of the Scottish kings, but Bishop Ben was the first to perform the ceremony of anointing them by special authority of the pope. This he did in the case of David II and his queen Johanna at Scone in 1331. In Lyon's 'History of St. Andrews' (i. 12) there is a copy of a mandate

issued by Bishop Ben from Inchmurtah (now Smiddy Green, a few miles south of St. Andrews on Pitmillyburn), where the bishops then had their residence, against the carrying away of stones from the rock next the sea on the north side of the cathedral church. In this document the bishop's name occurs as Sir James de Bane. Soon after the coronation of David he was made chamberlain of Scotland; but on its invasion by Edward Baliol and the disinherited barons he fled to Bruges in Flanders, where he died 22 Sept. 1332. He was buried in the abbey of the canons regular of Eckchot or Akewood, where a tomb was erected to him with the following inscription: 'Hic jacet bonæ memoriæ Jacobus dominus de Biurt, episcopus Sti Andreæ in Scotia, nostræ religionis, qui obiit anno Domini millesimo tricentesimo trigesimo secundo, vigesimo secundo die Septembris. Orate pro eo.'

[Fordun's Scotichron.; Theiner's Vet. Mon. Hib. et Scot. pp. 244, 245; Mem. Scot. Coll. Paris; Crawfurd's Lives of the Officers of State in Scotland, i. 286; Bishop Gordon's Ecclesiastical Chronicle of Scotland, i. 189–95.]

BENAZECH, CHARLES (1767?–1794), portrait and historical painter, the son of Peter Paul Benazech [q. v.], was born in London about 1767. In 1782, at the age of fifteen, he went to Rome, and on his way home stayed for a time in Paris, where he studied under Greuze, and witnessed the outbreak of the French Revolution. This eventful period furnished him with the subjects of four pictures by which he became known: 'The Address of Louis XVI at the Bar of the National Convention.' 'The Separation of Louis XVI from his Family,' 'The last Interview between Louis XVI and his Family,' and 'Louis XVI ascending the Scaffold.' These have been engraved by Luigi Schiavonetti. He painted also 'The last Interview between Charles I and his Children,' engraved by T. Gaugain, as well as some subjects from the poets and several good portraits. He was a member of the Florentine Academy, and exhibited at the Royal Academy in London in the years 1790 and 1791. He likewise engraved a few plates in aquatint, including the 'Couronnement de la Rosière,' in which he attempted to imitate the manner of Debucourt, and also some portraits after himself, as well as two of Henry IV, king of France, and Sully, after Pourbus, which are signed with the fictitious name of Frieselheim. He died in London in the summer of 1794, in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 501; Portalis and Béraldi's Graveurs du Dix-huitième Siècle, 1880–2, i. 158.]

R. E. G.

BENAZECH, PETER PAUL (1744?–1783?), line-engraver, is said to have been born in England about the year 1744. He was a pupil of Francis Vivarès, and worked as a draughtsman and engraver both in London and in Paris. His engravings are tastefully executed, and consist chiefly of landscapes and marine subjects, the best being those after Dietrich and Joseph Vernet. He engraved also a series of anatomical plates, a set of seven scenes from the Seven Years' War, and, in conjunction with Canot, four plates of engagements between the English and French fleets, after Francis Swaine. Besides these he engraved 'Peasants playing at Bowls,' after Adriaan van Ostade, and views in England after Chatelain and Brooks. The year of his death is not known, but his latest dated plate is 'The Tomb of Virgil,' after Hugh Dean, engraved in 1783.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878; Meyer's Allgemeines Künstler-Lexikon, 1872, &c., iii. 500–1; Portalis and Béraldi's Graveurs du Dix-huitième Siècle, 1880–2, i. 157.]

R. E. G.

BENBOW, JOHN (1653–1702), vice-admiral, was the son of William Benbow, a tanner of Shrewsbury, and nephew of that Captain John Benbow who, having served with some distinction in the parliamentary army, went over to the royalists after the death of the king, and, being taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, was tried by court-martial and shot, 16 Oct. 1651 (Owen and Blakeway's *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 469; ii. 391; *Cal. of S. P.* Dom. 1651, pp. 421–2, 457). The exact date of his birth has been recorded by Partridge, the astrologer, as noon, on 10 March 1652–3 (*Egerton MS.* 2378, f. 29*b*).

Of Benbow's early youth there are no authentic accounts, but the fact of his father having been a tanner gives credit to the local tradition that he was apprenticed to a butcher, from whose shop he ran away to sea. On 30 April 1678, he entered as a master's mate on board the Rupert, fitting out at Portsmouth under the command of Captain Herbert, afterwards Earl of Torrington. In the Rupert he went out to the Mediterranean, was engaged in some smart actions with Algerine corsairs, and so far won on the good will of Captain Herbert, the second in command of the squadron, that he obtained from him his promotion as master of the Nonsuch, 15 June 1679 (*Paybooks of Rupert and Non-*

such; *Log of Nonsuch*). The Nonsuch continued at Tangier and on the African coast, under the successive command of Rooke, Shovell, and Wheler, then young captains. Wheler died early, but Herbert, Rooke, and Shovell were afterwards able to testify to their high opinion of Benbow, and to push his fortune. On 8 April 1681 the Nonsuch captured an Algerine cruiser which had been engaged by and had beaten off the Adventure, commanded by Captain Booth; and it would seem that the Nonsuch's men indulged in rude witticisms at the expense of the Adventure's. Benbow repeated some of these, reflecting on Captain Booth's conduct, which coming to Booth's knowledge, he brought Benbow to a court-martial, and the fault being proved, with the saving clause that he had 'only repeated those words after another,' Benbow was sentenced to forfeit three months' pay, 'to be disposed of for the use of the wounded men on board the Adventure;' and likewise to 'ask Captain Booth's pardon on board his Majesty's ship Bristol, declaring that he had no malicious intent in speaking those words; all the commanders being present, and a boat's crew of each ship's company' (*Minutes of the court-martial*, 20 April 1681. The three months' pay, amounting to 12*l.* 15*s.*, appears duly checked against his name in the Nonsuch's pay-book).

In the following August Captain Wheler was superseded by Captain Wrenn, and on 9 Nov. 1681 the Nonsuch was paid off. Benbow for a time disappears; it is likely enough that he returned to the merchant service, and that in 1686 he owned and commanded a ship named the Benbow frigate, in the Levant trade, and that in her he made a stout and successful defence against a Sallee rover. The story that he cut off and salted down the heads of thirteen Moors who were slain on the Benbow's deck, that he carried these trophies into Cadiz, and displayed them to the magistrates in order to claim head-money, is not in itself improbable, though told with much grotesque exaggeration (Campbell, *Lives of the Admirals*, iii. 335), and is to some extent corroborated by the existence of a Moorish skull-cap, made of finely plaited cane, mounted in silver, and bearing the inscription, 'The first adventure of Captain John Benbo, and gift to Richard Ridley, 1687.' Ridley was the husband of one of Benbow's sisters, and sixty years ago the skull-cap was still in the possession of his descendants (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 392). Benbow did not re-enter the navy till after the revolution, and his first recorded commission, dated 1 June 1689, was as third lieutenant of the Elizabeth, of 70 guns, then commanded by Captain (afterwards Sir David) Mitchell. On 20 Sept. he was appointed captain of the York, 70 guns; on 26 Oct. was transferred to the Bonaventure, 50 guns; and again on 12 Nov. to the Britannia. We may assume that he owed this rapid promotion to his former captain, Admiral Herbert, whose star was at this time in the ascendant; and it is almost allowable to conjecture that, during the critical months of the revolution, he had been in Herbert's service, and had piloted the fleet which landed William III in Torbay.

From the Britannia Benbow was appointed master attendant of Chatham dockyard; early in March 1689–90 he was removed to Deptford in the same capacity, and he continued to hold that office for the next six years, although frequently relieved from its duties and employed on particular service. In the summer of 1690 he was master of the Sovereign, bearing the flag of Lord Torrington, and acted as master of the fleet before and during the unfortunate battle off Beachy Head. In the court-martial held on 10 Dec. Benbow's evidence told strongly in favour of the admiral, and no doubt contributed largely to his acquittal, though it was not sufficient to convince the king, or to turn the verdict of posterity in his favour [see Herbert, Arthur, Lord Torrington]. Benbow was still in the Sovereign during the summer of 1691, and in the summer of 1692 was again master of the fleet under Admiral Russell, on board the Britannia, and had his share in the glories of Barfleur and La Hogue. It had been already ordered that whilst he was serving afloat his pay as master was to be made up to that of master attendant at Deptford. An order was now issued for him to be paid as master attendant in addition to his pay as master, presumably in direct acknowledgment of special services in the conduct of the fleet (*Admiralty Minutes*, 14 Aug. 1691, 12 Feb. 1691–2, 16 Oct. 1692).

In Sept. 1693 Benbow was again appointed away from his dockyard to command a flotilla of bomb-vessels and fireships ordered to attack St. Malo. The bombardment began on the evening of 16 Nov., and continued, though with frequent intermissions, till the evening of the 19th, when a large fireship was sent in. It was intended to lay this vessel alongside the town walls; but she took the ground at some little distance, where she was set on fire. Even so the damage done was considerable. Benbow himself was much dissatisfied with the result, and brought the commander of one of the bomb-vessels to a court martial for disobedience in not going in closer: he was not, however, able to procure

a conviction. In September 1694 he was again appointed to a similar flotilla intended to act against Dunkirk. The bomb-vessels were to be supported by a number of so-called machines, invented by one Meester, an engineer. They would seem to have been explosive fireships, similar to, but smaller than, the one tried at St. Malo in the summer. The attacking squadron was covered by the fleet from the Downs, commanded by Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and the attempt was made on 12 and 13 Sept. No result, however, was obtained. The French had blocked the entrance to the port, and, the weather having set in stormy, the fleet and the flotilla returned to the Downs. In the following summer it was resolved to make a further attempt with these machines. Benbow was again appointed to the command of the bomb-vessels, which, supported by the English and Dutch fleet under Admirals Lord Berkeley and Van Almonde, appeared off St. Malo on 4 July, and immediately opened fire. They kept this up till dark, renewed it the next morning, and continued it till evening, when they drew off, without any decisive result, several houses having been knocked down or set on fire, whilst on the side of the assailants some of the bomb-vessels were shattered or sunk. In a council of war held the next day it was resolved that as much had been done as could be hoped for. Benbow, with the bomb-vessels and some frigates, was sent along the coast to attack Granville, which he shelled for some hours, alarming, but not seriously injuring, the inhabitants (*P.R.O. Home Office (Admiralty) Records*, ix.; *Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 21494, ff. 29 et seq.). In the further attacks on the French coast during that summer Benbow had no share. He gave up his command on the return of the fleet to the Downs. 'Benbow is quitting his ship,' wrote Lord Berkeley on 23 July. 'I cannot imagine the reason. He pretends sickness, but I think it is only feigned.' And on the 28th he again wrote: 'As to Captain Benbow, I know of no difference between him and me, nor have we had any. He has no small obligation to me, but being called in some of the foolish printed papers "the famous Captain Benbow," I suppose has put him a little out of himself, and has made him play the fool, as I guess, in some of his letters. I will not farther now particularize this business, but time will show I have not been in the wrong, unless being too kind to an ungrateful man.' Notwithstanding this, however, Benbow's conduct was warmly approved of; the admiralty ordered him 'to be paid as rear-admiral during the time he has been employed this summer on the coast of France . . . as a reward for his good service' (*Minutes*, 12 Sept. 1695), and early in the following spring gave him the rank as well. In May 1696 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the squadron before Dunkirk, and was ordered to stretch as far to the northward as he thought 'convenient for the intercepting of Bart's squadron and protecting the English and Dutch trades expected home northabout.' The orders to look out for Bart were repeated more than once (*Minutes*, 15 May, 29 July), but Benbow's efforts were unavailing. In the middle of September he did, indeed, manage to get a distant view of the object of his search, but Bart easily escaped into Dunkirk. Benbow, on learning this, returned to the Downs, and in December was appointed to command the squadron in the Soundings for the protection of the homeward-bound trade. He continued on this service till the peace, when, with very short rest, he was (9 March 1697–8) appointed commander-in-chief of the king's ships in the West Indies, with special orders to hunt down the pirates. His sailing was delayed till November, and he did not reach Barbadoes till February of the next year, 1698–9. Thence he proceeded towards the Spanish main, and, by a threat of blockading Cartagena, induced the governor to restore two English merchant ships which he had detained to form part of a projected expedition against the Scotch colony at Darien. Benbow's action virtually put an end to this, and preserved the colonists for the time. This result would seem to have been displeasing to the home government, and in June stringent orders were sent out to Benbow and the governors in the West Indies 'not to assist the Scotch colony in Darien' (*Adm. Min.* 21 June 1699). The rest of the year was occupied in ineffectual efforts to persuade or constrain the Spanish commandants at Porto Bello, or St. Domingo, to restore some ships which had been seized for illicit trading, and in a vain attempt to induce the Danish governor of St. Thomas's to give up some pirates who had sheltered themselves under the Danish flag. He afterwards ranged along the coast of North America as far as Newfoundland, scaring the pirates away for the time, but failing to capture any, and towards the summer of 1700 he returned to England. He was almost immediately appointed to the command in the Downs, and continued there through the spring and summer of 1701, when he served for some months as vice-admiral of the blue, in the grand fleet under Sir George Rooke, and was then again sent to the West Indies as commander-in-chief. He arrived at Barba-

does on 3 Nov., and proceeded by easy stages to Jamaica, where a French fleet was expected. For several months Benbow remained at Jamaica, and on 8 May was joined by Rear-admiral Whetstone. Thus strengthened, he shortly afterwards proceeded for a cruise on the coast of Hispaniola. In August he received news of the French squadron having gone to Cartagena and Porto Bello. On 19 Aug. he sighted it in the neighbourhood of Santa Marta. It consisted of four ships of from 60 to 70 guns; one of 30, a transport, and four small frigates, all under the command of M. du Casse. The English force consisted of seven ships of from 50 to 70 guns, but was much scattered, and the commanders showed no great alacrity in closing. It was late in the afternoon before the ships were in any collected order, and a partial engagement, lasting for about a couple of hours, was put an end to by nightfall. The admiral in the Breda, of 70 guns, closely followed by Captain Walton in the Ruby, of 50 guns, kept company with the French all night, and was well up with them at daybreak; but the other ships did not close during the whole day. The 21st and three following days brought no more resolution to the different captains of the squadron. Walton only, and Vincent of the Falmouth, supported the admiral in his continued attempts to bring Du Casse to action, and for some time these three sustained the fire of the whole French squadron, while the other ships held aloof. The Ruby was disabled on the 23rd, and ordered to make the best of her way to Port Royal. Early on the morning of the 24th Benbow's right leg was shattered by a chain-shot. He was carried below, but as soon as the wound was dressed he had himself taken up on to the quarter-deck. Captain Kirkby of the Defiance came on board and urged him to give up the chase. All the other captains being summoned on board concurred in this; they even put their opinion on paper; and the admiral was thus compelled to return to Jamaica. There he ordered a court martial to be assembled. Captains Kirkby of the Defiance, and Wade of the Greenwich, were condemned to be shot, and Captain Constable of the Windsor to be cashiered. Captain Hudson of the Pendennis died before the trial; Captain Vincent of the Falmouth, and Captain Fogg of the flag-ship, who had signed the protest, were suspended during the queen's pleasure. Kirkby and Wade were shot on board the Bristol in Plymouth Sound, 16 April 1703 [see Acton, Edward]. The admiral had succumbed to his wound some months earlier. He died at Port Royal on 4 Nov. 1702, and was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's Church, Kingston, where a slab of blue slate still marks his grave (Denny, *Cruise of the St. George* (1862), p. 95). The inscription on this is curiously inaccurate. It describes Benbow as admiral of the white—he was, in fact, at the time of his death vice-admiral of the blue; it overstates his age by two years, and it emblazons as his the arms of a family with which he had no connection (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 391). There is no record of the author of this inscription, but the mistakes show that it must have been written, probably at a considerable time after the admiral's death, by some one ignorant of naval distinctions, not intimately acquainted with the admiral, and yet desirous of exalting his social status. All this seems to point to Mr. Calton, the husband of Benbow's daughter, whose extraordinary misrepresentations to Dr. Campbell have been sufficiently exposed by the authors of the 'History of Shrewsbury.'

The exact narration of Benbow's history may cause some wonder as to his high reputation. For in no one instance where he commanded was any success over the enemy obtained, and his engagement with Du Casse was the most disgraceful event in our naval records. He fought indeed bravely; but in a commander-in-chief mere personal bravery goes for very little, and it was pointed out at the time that it was the admiral's plain duty to have at once superseded and confined the false-hearted officers (Burchett, 598). Nor is it clear that the mutiny—for it was nothing less—was not largely due to his own want of temper and tact. Kirkby and the others were officers of good repute, and of good service. There are very good grounds for believing that their disaffection was personal to Benbow. The admiral, who is described as 'an honest rough seaman,' is said to have treated 'Captain Kirkby, and the rest of the gentlemen, a little briskly at Jamaica, when he found them not quite so ready to obey his orders as he thought was their duty' (Campbell, ii. 34); and we may very well believe that this 'brisk treatment' administered by an 'honest rough seaman' meant a good deal of coarse language. This is the view which seems to meet the facts of the case; and though it does not lessen the guilt of the captains, it does check our sharing in the traditional admiration of the admiral who goaded them to crime.

Benbow appears to have married early: his wife's name was Martha, and he had several children; three sons and two daughters are named (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 394), but the dates (1679, 1680, 1681) assigned to the birth of the three eldest correspond with the period of Benbow's service in the Mediterranean on

board the Rupert and Nonsuch, and cannot be correct, unless we suppose that his wife accompanied him on board the ship, which is barely possible. The sons all died young and unmarried. Martha, the eldest daughter, was twice married, and died in 1719. The youngest, Catharine, said to have been born in 1687, married in 1709 Mr. Paul Calton, of Milton, in Berkshire. Mention is also made of a sister Eleanor, born 7 July 1646, who married Samuel Hind, a grocer in Shrewsbury, and died 24 May 1724, and of another sister, Elizabeth, who married Richard Ridley, possibly a companion of Benbow in some of his early adventures.

Evelyn has entered in his diary, under date 1 June 1696, that he had let his house at Deptford 'for three years to Vice (*sic*) Admiral Benbow, with condition to keep up the gardens;' and in a letter of 18 Jan. 1696–7, complained that having 'let his house to Captain (*sic*) Benbow, he had the mortification of seeing every day much of his former labours and expense there impairing for want of a more polite tenant.' As, however, during the greater part of this time, Rear-admiral Benbow was employed looking for Jean Bart, the neglect was not due to him individually. The admiral himself is always spoken of as a man of most temperate habits, and who was never seen disguised in drink (Owen and Blakeway, ii. 393 *n.*). His portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller, formerly at Hampton Court, is now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by George IV in 1824. It represents a man of lithe figure, dark complexion, and clear-cut features, very different from the idea we might otherwise form of one so specially described as 'a rough seaman.'

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Burchett's Naval History; Lediard's Naval History; Baron du Casse's L'Amiral du Casse (1876), 257; Charnock (Biog. Nav. ii. 233) contributes some interesting and original matter; but the family and early history he has merely repeated from the memoir in Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, or in the Biog. Britannica, which professes to be written from materials supplied by Benbow's son-in-law, Mr. Calton. But Mr. Calton's information is utterly untrustworthy. The well-known letter from Du Casse to Benbow is part of this: it has been quoted and requoted times without number, but only from this copy of an alleged translation given by Mr. Calton to Dr. Campbell, and first published by him. We have no account of the original letter; no one—except Calton—has ever pretended to have seen it. The substance of it is utterly opposed to all French history and to French nature. It may possibly be a garbled extract, though there is no reason to suppose that it is; but nothing in verbal criticism can be more certain than that a French original of the letter, as published, never existed. Catharine Benbow, who married Mr. Calton, was certainly not more than fifteen years old at the time of her father's death. From his constant service she, personally, could have known very little about him, and she did not marry for seven years afterwards; it is therefore not to be wondered at that Calton was entirely ignorant of his father-in-law's early career, or very humble antecedents. But that he should devote himself to foisting on Campbell's credulity a romance, of which the greater part has not even a substratum of fact, and that this romance should have been very generally accepted as truth, are not the least curious of the many curious things connected with Benbow's history.]

J. K. L.

BENBOW, JOHN (1681 ?–1708), traveller, son of Vice-admiral John Benbow [q. v.], was, on 29 June 1695, appointed a volunteer on board their Majesties' ship Northumberland. He did not, however, remain long in the navy, and in February 1700–1 sailed for the East Indies as fourth mate of the Degrave merchant ship. As his father was at this time commander-in-chief in the Downs, and was a few months later appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and thus had it in his power to advance him in the navy, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that there was some breach between the two. The Degrave, a ship of 700 tons, duly arrived in Bengal, where the captain and first mate died; and thus, in ordinary course, Benbow was second mate when she started for her homeward voyage. In going out of the river the ship grounded heavily, and though she was got off without difficulty, and, as it was believed, without damage, she was scarcely well to sea, with a fresh northerly monsoon, before she was found to be leaking badly. With the pumps going constantly they reached Mauritius in a couple of months, but with a singular rashness started again for the Cape without having even discovered the leak. The ship, coming into a more stormy sea, was in imminent danger of sinking, and the captain, officers, and ship's company determined to make for the nearest land, which was the south end of Madagascar. There they ran the ship ashore; she became a complete wreck, little or nothing was saved, and the men got to land with considerable difficulty. They were almost immediately made prisoners by the natives. Benbow, together with two or three of his companions, managed to escape; he reached Fort Dauphin, and was eventually rescued by a Dutch ship and brought home. The rest of the ship's company were killed, with the exception of one boy, Robert Drury, then fifteen years

old, who, after fifteen years' captivity, was rescued by an English ship, and spent the rest of his life as porter in a London warehouse. We may suppose that Benbow's constitution was broken by the hardships of his savage life; he seems to have lived for a few years at Deptford, in very humble circumstances, and died 17 Nov. 1708.

He had written some account of Madagascar which remained in manuscript, and was accidentally burnt in 1714. It had, however, been seen by several, and the hazy recollections of it, together with Drury's story, were worked up, not improbably by Defoe, and published under Drury's name with the title of 'Madagascar, or Journal during Fifteen Years' Captivity on that Island' (1729).

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iii. 349; Gent. Mag. (1769), xxxix. 172.] J. K. L.

BENDINGS, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1180), judge, was, according to Giraldus Cambrensis, sent to Ireland by Henry II in 1176 as one of four envoys, of whom two were to remain with the viceroy, Richard FitzGilbert, earl of Striguil, and two were to return, bringing with them Reimund Fitzgerald, whose military exploits had aroused the king's jealousy. Reimund did not at once comply with the royal mandate, being compelled by the threatening attitude of Donnell to march to the relief of Limerick, a town which he had only lately taken. It is probable, however, that on the evacuation of Limerick, which took place the same year, soon after the death of the Earl of Striguil, Reimund returned to England, as he is not again heard of in Ireland until 1182, and that Bendings was one of those who accompanied him. In 1179, on the resignation of the chief justice, Richard de Lucy, a redistribution of the circuits was carried into effect. In place of the six circuits then existing the country was divided into four, to each of which, except the northern circuit, five judges were assigned, three or four of the number being laymen. To the northern circuit six judges were assigned, of whom Bendings was one, having for one of his colleagues the celebrated Ranulf Glanvill, who was made chief justice the following year. In 1183–4 we find him acting as sheriff of Dorset and Somerset, the two counties being united under his single jurisdiction. There seems to be no reason to suppose, with Foss, that the expression, 'sex justitiæ in curia regis constituti ad audiendum clamores populi,' applied to the six judges of the northern circuit, imports any jurisdiction peculiar to them. The date of Bending's death is uncertain; but that he was living in 1189–90 is proved by the fact that he is entered in the pipe roll of that year as rendering certain accounts to the exchequer.

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Expug. Hibern. ii. cc. 11, 20; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 3; Madox's Exch. i. 94, 138, 285; Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, ii. 191; Pipe Roll 1, Ric. I (Hunter), 147; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BENDISH, BRIDGET (1650–1726), Oliver Cromwell's granddaughter, was daughter of General Henry Ireton, by his wife Bridget, Cromwell's eldest daughter. She was born about 1650. As a child she was a favourite with her grandfather. About 1670 she married Thomas Bendish, esq., a leading member of the independent or congregational church of Yarmouth, and a distant relative of Sir Thomas Bendish, an Essex baronet, who was for many years English ambassador at the Porte. Soon after her marriage Bridget settled at South Town, near Yarmouth, where her husband owned farms and salt-works. She closely resembled her grandfather in personal appearance and (in the opinion of many) in character, and she gained an extraordinary reputation on that account. According to the sketch of her penned in her lifetime by Samuel Say, a dissenting minister of Ipswich, she was a rigid Calvinist of uncertain temper, with a strength of will and physical courage rarely paralleled. She laboured incessantly in her own household, on her husband's farm and at his salt-works, yet was always noted for dignity of mien and the charm of her conversation. She was an ardent champion of her grandfather's reputation. On one occasion she was travelling to London in a public coach when a fellow-passenger in conversation with a companion spoke lightly of the Protector. Bridget not only inveighed against the offender for the rest of the journey, but on alighting in London snatched another passenger's sword from its sheath, and challenged the slanderer to fight her there and then. She always took a lively interest in politics, and is said to have compromised herself in many ways in the Rye House plot (1683). She contrived the escape of a near relative who was in prison on suspicion of complicity. In 1688–9 she secretly distributed papers recommending the recognition of William III. In 1694 Archbishop Tillotson introduced her to Queen Mary, and a pension was promised her, but it was never granted owing to the death of both her patrons immediately after the interview. On 27 April 1707 her husband died. Mrs. Bendish was always careless about money matters, and although she received a large

bequest from her aunt, Lady Fauconberg, she had to depend for her livelihood in her old age on her own exertions. She died in 1726 and was buried at Yarmouth. Contemporaries state that Cromwell's best-known portraits represented his granddaughter to the life. She had three children: 1, Thomas, who died in the West Indies; 2, Bridget, who died at Yarmouth, unmarried, in 1736, aged 64; and 3, Henry, who died in London in 1740, having married Martha Shute, the sister of the first Viscount Barrington [q. v.]

[The Rev. Samuel Say's 'Character of Mrs. B[ridget] B[endish], granddaughter of Oliver Cromwell. Written in the year 1719, on occasion of the closing words of Lord Clarendon's character of her grandfather' (that he was 'a brave wicked man') was published with a few lines added after Mrs. Bendish's death—1, in the Gent. Mag. (xxv. 357) for Aug. 1765; 2, in the Letters of John Hughes and others (ii. 307–15) 1772; 3, in the Westminster Mag. for 1774 (with other reminiscences of Mrs. Bendish by Dr. Hewling Luson of Lowestoft), and 4, in Noble's Memoirs of the House of Cromwell 1787 (together with Luson's account and a third set of reminiscences by Dr. J. Brooke) ii. 329–46. See also Granger's Biog. Hist. iii. 174, and especially Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. MS. Addit. 19118, ff. 54–63.]

S. L. L.

BENDLOWES, Edward. [See Benlowes.]

BENDLOWES, WILLIAM (1516–1584), serjeant-at-law, son of Christopher Bendlowes, esq., of Great Bardfield, in Essex, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Ufford, Esq., was born in 1516. He was educated for a time at St. John's College, Cambridge; but leaving the university without a degree, he became a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar. In 1548 he was autumn reader of his inn, but did not lecture on account of the pestilence. He was again autumn reader in 1549. He successively represented the Cornish boroughs of Helston, Penrhyn, and Dunheved in the parliaments which met in the years 1553–4. In 1555 he was double autumn reader at Lincoln's Inn, and was soon afterwards called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, he and the other serjeants included in the same call making their feast in the Inner Temple Hall 16 Oct. 1555. In the following year he was in a commission for the suppression of Lollards and heretics in Essex. His patrimony in that county was not inconsiderable, and he appears to have greatly increased it. During the latter part of Queen Mary's reign, and the earlier part of that of Elizabeth, Bendlowes was the only practising serjeant. He is said to have always adhered steadily to the Roman catholic faith. In 1576 he became one of the governors of Lincoln's Inn, and he served the office in several succeeding years. The recorder Fleetwood, in a letter to Lord Burghley, relates that on the occasion of the investiture of Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.] as chief justice of the Common Pleas, in May 1582, the lord chancellor (Hatton) 'made a short discourse, what the dewtie and office of a good justice was;' and that after the chief justice was sworn, 'Father Benloos, because he was auncient, did put a short case, and then myself put the next.'

Bendlowes died on 19 Nov. 1584, and was buried at Great Bardfield. By his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Palmer, of Angmering, Sussex, and widow of John Berners, esq., he had issue William Bendlowes, who appears to have been also a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and who died in 1613. In the combination room of St. John's College, Cambridge, there is a half-length portrait of Serjeant Bendlowes, 'solus ad legem serviens, æt. suæ 49, et sui gradus an. nono, 1564.'

He is the author of 'Les Reports de Gulielme Benloe Serjeant del Ley, des divers pleadings et cases en le Court del Comonbank, en le several Roignes de le tres hault & excellent Princes, le Roy Henry VII, Henry VIII, Edw. VI, et le roignes Mary & Elizabeth,' London, 1689, fol. There is preserved in the Harleian collection of manuscripts, number 355, a paper book in folio, wherein are contained the reports of Serjeant Bendlowes, with indexes prefixed. Some reports by him were published at the end of Thomas Ashe's 'Tables to the Year-books,' &c. London, 1609, 12mo, and were reprinted with Robert Keilway's 'Reports,' London, 1688, fol. Other Reports by him appeared with certain cases in the times of James I and Charles I, London, 1661, fol. This latter work is cited as 'New Bendlowes.'

[MS. Addit. 5863, f. 79*b*; Foss's Judges of England, v. 347, 349, 421, vi. 52; Hartshorne's Book Rarities in the Univ. of Camb. 492; Manning's Serjeants' Case, 138, 167, 211; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, iii. 340; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 495, 569; MS. Harl. 1432, f. 124; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. (2) 25, 34, 40; Brydges's Restituta, iii. 44, 45.] T. C.

BENEDICT (*d.* 1193), abbot of Peterborough, whose birthplace is unknown, was probably a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, of which monastery he became prior in 1175, having also, in the previous year,

been appointed chancellor to the new archbishop, Richard of Dover. According to Bale he was educated at Oxford. In 1177 he was elected to the abbacy of Peterborough, and died in that office at Michaelmas, 1193. His biographer, Swafham, gives him the character of one sufficiently learned, well versed in monastic discipline, and having a thorough knowledge of the world. Succeeding to an abbot who had involved the monastery in heavy debt, he began at once to fulfil the part of an energetic reformer. He cleared off the debts, redeemed the church plate and other goods which had been pledged, and recovered lands which had been alienated. On one occasion he is said to have even appeared in arms to enforce his claim. He was an ardent builder. He completed a portion of the nave of his church, built the great abbey-gate and certain chapels, and was busy on other works when death overtook him. He stood well in favour with King Richard, at whose coronation he was present; and indeed, if we are to believe Swafham, he was on terms of unusual intimacy with the sovereign ('valde specialiter amicus et familiaris'). He used his opportunities well in securing the rights and liberties of his house by royal charters. He did not, however, as has been stated by different writers, hold the appointment of vice-chancellor during Richard's absence from England. The Benedict upon whom that office was conferred during the quarrel of Prince John with Chancellor Longchamp in 1191, was undoubtedly Benedict of Sansetun, afterwards bishop of Rochester [see BENET or BENEDICTUS, MAGISTER, *d.* 1226].

Swafham gives a considerable list of manuscripts which were transcribed and added to the monastic library by Benedict's orders. Most of them are biblical, theological, and law books; but among them occur also Seneca, Martial, Terence, and Claudian. His own literary work included a history of the passion and another of the miracles of Thomas Becket. Bearing in mind the probability of his having been a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury, it is not too much to suppose, with regard to these two works, that 'the former possibly, the latter certainly, was founded on his own knowledge as an eye-witness' (STUBBS's Introd. to *Gesta Hen. II*, p. li). The 'History of the Miracles' has been edited by Canon Robertson in the 'Materials for the History of Thomas Becket' (Rolls Series), 1876. The 'History of the Passion' has only survived in fragments embodied in the work on Becket known as the 'Quadrilogus.' The work, however, with which Benedict's name is most prominently connected is the 'Gesta Henrici Secundi; but with the authorship of it he apparently had nothing to do. This chronicle is found in two early manuscripts of different recensions. The first (*Cotton MS.* Julius A. xi.) appears to have been transcribed from the original work while it was still passing through the author's hands. To it is prefixed a copy of the genealogy of Henry II, written by Ailred of Rievaulx, at the head of which appears the title, intended to cover both genealogy and chronicle, 'Gesta Henrici II Benedicti abbatis.' The occurrence of this title has been the cause of the ascription of the work to Benedict. It is, however, explained by a passage in Swafham; for there can be little doubt that the manuscript is the identical volume ('Gesta Regis Henrici Secundi et Genealogia ejus') which that writer tells us was transcribed by Benedict's orders together with the other manuscripts which he added to the library. Independently of this explanation, also, the last two words of the title may be taken to mean simply 'the gift of Benedict the abbot.' Who was the real author of the 'Gesta' is not known. Professor Stubbs has suggested that the work may be, in an altered form, the lost 'Tricolumnis' of Richard Fitz-Neal, the author of the 'Dialogus de Scaccario.'

[Roberti Swaphami Historia Cœnobii Burgensis, printed in the Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii, ed. Sparke, 1723; Gesta Henrici II, ed. Hearne, 1735, and Stubbs (Rolls Series), 1867; Hardy's Descriptive Catalogue of Materials for English History (Rolls Series), vol. ii. 1865, pp. 340, 341, 493.] E. M. T.

BENEDICT BISCOP (628?–690), also called BISCOP BADUCING (EDDIUS, *Vita Wilfridi*, c. 3), founder of monasteries at Wearmouth and Jarrow, was an Angle of noble birth (BEDA, v. 19, and *Vita Abbat.* i.), possibly of the royal race of the Lindisfari (FLOR. WORC. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* 631). He became a 'minister' or thegn of Oswiu, king of Northumbria, who bestowed land upon him. But in 653, being then about twenty-five, he resolved to abandon the world and set out for Rome. At Canterbury he fell in with Wilfrith, who was about six years younger than himself and desired to visit Rome. The two travelled together as far as Lyons, where Wilfrith tarried, and Benedict went on to Rome. After sojourning some years there he returned to Northumbria, where he strove to introduce the Roman system of ecclesiastical life. About 665 he started on a second visit to Rome. Alchfrith, the son of king Oswiu, wished to accompany him, but was forbidden by his father (BEDA, *V. Abb.* c. 2). After spending some months in Rome, Benedict retired for two years to the monastery of Lerins (an

island off the south coast of Gaul), where he became a monk, and then returned to Rome in 667, just when Wighard arrived to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury. Wighard, however, died very soon, and Theodore of Tarsus was elected and consecrated in his stead March 668. The pope, Vitalian, appointed Benedict to conduct Theodore to Canterbury, which they reached at the end of May 669. Archbishop Theodore made him abbot of St. Peter's in Canterbury, over which he presided for two years, and then made a third visit to Rome for the purpose of buying books, of which he collected a lage number, partly in Rome, partly at Vienne. In 672 he returned to England, intending to visit his friend Cenwealh, king of the West Saxons; but hearing that he was dead, he made for Northumbria, where Ecgfrith, the son of Oswiu, had become king. He set about zealously instructing his countrymen in the learning and religious discipline in which he had himself been trained. Ecgfrith warmly aided him in his work, and gave him seventy hides of land out of his own demesne near the mouth of the river Wear on the north side, where, by Ecgfrith's orders, he began building the monastery of St. Peter's in 674 (Bed. *Vit. Abbat.* c. 3–4). The structure was fashioned in what was called the 'Roman' style, then prevalent throughout Western Europe, being a provincial adaptation of the old classical Roman forms. Benedict himself visited Gaul in order to engage skilled masons and glass-makers, the art of glazing windows being then unknown in England (Bed. *Vit. Abb.* c. 5). The work was pushed on with such diligence, that within a year from its foundation mass was celebrated within the walls of the church. Having settled the constitution of his house, he paid a fourth visit to Rome in 678, in order to procure more books, besides vessels, vestments, images, and pictures, of which he brought back a large store. He also obtained the services of John, the archchanter of St. Peter's and abbot of St. Martin at Rome, who returned with him to instruct his monks in music and ritual according to the Roman use. But what he deemed most valuable of all was a letter from the pope Agatho, granted with the full consent of king Ecgfrith, exempting his monastery from all external control. The king soon afterwards granted 40 hides of land for the erection of a sister monastery which Benedict established at Jarrow and dedicated to St. Paul. Here he placed seventeen monks in 682 under Ceolfrith as their abbot, who had energetically assisted him from the beginning in founding the other monastery, and had visited Rome. He himself presided over the elder house at Wearmouth, adopting his cousin Eosterwine as a colleague. Having thus settled both monasteries, he visited Rome for the fifth time, and procured a large collection of books, vestments, and pictures for Jarrow. On his return (about 687) he found that king Ecgfrith had been slain in battle (685), and that Eosterwine and a large number of his monks had died of a pestilence. Ceolfrith and the other monks had elected Sigfrith to take the place of Eosterwine. Benedict confirmed their choice, and bought three acres of land on the south side of the Wear from king Aldfrith (successor to Ecgfrith) [q. v.], for which he gave two silk pallia of splendid workmanship which he had brought from Rome (Beda, *V. Abb.* c. 7, 8). Soon after this Benedict's health broke down, and for the last three years of his life he was paralysed in the lower limbs. Abbot Sigfrith also gradually wasted away from some internal disease. Shortly before his death in 689 he was carried to the bedside of Benedict for a final interview, who then, with the consent of the monks, appointed Ceolfrith abbot of both houses. Benedict's mind, however, continued to be clear and vigorous to the end, and the last days of his life were spent in exhorting the brethren to hold fast to the pure Benedictine rule which he had taught them, having himself visited seventeen continental monasteries; to preserve the large and costly library which he had procured for them with so much pains, and in all future elections of abbots to take care to choose the fittest man without any regard to the claims of kindred or high birth. During his sleepless nights the brethren read the Bible to him in turns, and at the hours of prayer by day and night he continued to join, as well as he was able, in the recitation of the psalms. He died on 12 Jan. 690 as the monks were repeating the 83rd Psalm ('Deus, quis similis erit tibi?'), in the sixteenth year after the foundation of the first monastery, and (about) the sixty-second year of his age. He was buried in the church of St. Peter at Wearmouth. In the 10th cent., 964, Æthelwold, bishop of Winchester, bought his bones at a great price, and conveyed them to his new abbey of Thorney. Benedict was undoubtedly a man of pure and lofty character, animated by the warmest zeal for the promotion of piety and learning, unalloyed, so far as we can see, by the spirit of ambition and self-assertion which are too conspicuous in his friend Wilfrith [see Wilfrith]. He was thus a great benefactor to his own age and country, and all subsequent ages owe him a debt of

gratitude for founding the monastery which was the home of the saint and historian, the Venerable Bede.

[Bede's H. E. v. 19, and Hist. Abbatum, c. 1–12; Will. of Malmesbury's Gest.Pont. iv. § 186; Mabillon's Acta Sanct. O.S.B. sæc. ii. 1000–1012; Boll. Acta Sanct. 1 Jan. 745, 746.] W. R. W. S.

BENEDICT CHELYDONIUS or CALEDONIUS (*fl.* 1519), abbot of the Scotch monastery at Vienna, was an intimate friend of the theologian Johann von Eck, the opponent of Martin Luther. He wrote 'Contra Lutherum apostatam' and 'Bandini Sententiarum de Rebus Theologicis,' Louvain, 1557 and 1577.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot. (1627), p. 181; Mackenzie's Scottish Writers, ii. 600; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 95.]

BENEDICT OF GLOUCESTER (*fl.* 1120), author of a life of St. Dubricius, archbishop of Caerleon, was, according to his own description of himself, a monk of St. Peter's, Gloucester. Having devoted his attention to the lives of the saints, and finding that there was no satisfactory account of St. Dubricius, he set himself the task of compiling one from what authentic records he could obtain access to. This work, which still exists in manuscript at the British Museum, was edited by Wharton in his 'Anglia Sacra,' but with the omission of several miraculous details. Tanner and other authorities suppose Benedict of Gloucester to have flourished about the year 1120; but all that can definitely be said with reference to his date seems to be that he lived after this year, in which, according to Benedict's own account, the saint's bones were removed to Llandaff. There seems, however, to be little question that Benedict was indebted to Geoffrey of Monmouth, as may be seen from comparing the two authors' accounts of Arthur's coronation and the battle of Badon. This would make the date of the 'Vita Dubricii' after the year 1147.

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. xxvi. and 660; Tanner; Fabricius, Bibliotheca Latina, i. 205; Cotton MSS. Vespasian A. 14; cf. Geoffrey of Monmouth, ix. 1 and 4, with Wharton, i. 657, 658.] T. A. A.

BENEDICT OF NORWICH (*fl.* 1340), an Augustinian monk, flourished in the reign of Edward III. According to Bale he was distinguished for his linguistic, his scientific, and his theological skill. The same biographer, however, finds great fault with the tendency of Benedict's teaching, accusing him of a leaning towards Novatianism, Arianism, and other heresies, and also of trusting too much to Gentile authority, 'when he should have known that the divine wisdom has no need of human inventions.' Benedict, who was abbot of the Austin friars at Norwich, apparently made himself a great reputation by his popular discourses, and in this way so approved himself to Antony Bek, bishop of Norwich (1337–1443), that this prelate appointed him suffragan in his diocese. Bale calls him 'episcopus Cardicensis.' Benedict seems to have flourished about the year 1340. He was buried at Norwich, but the date of his death is not known. His writings, as enumerated by Bale, consisted of an 'Alphabet of Aristotle,' sermons for a year, and hortatory epistles. Dr. Stubbs makes Benedict suffragan of both Winchester and Norwich from 1333 to 1346.

[Bale, 422; Pits, 440; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 96; Fabricius, Bibliotheca Latina, i. 206; Blomfield's History of Norfolk, iii. 505, iv. 90; Stubbs's Registrum Anglicanum, 143.] T. A. A.

BENEDICT, SIR JULIUS (1804–1885), musician, was born at Stuttgart (according to GROVE'S *Dictionary*) on 27 Nov. 1804, though the date of his birth is generally believed to have been on 24 Dec. of that year. His father was a local banker, but as Benedict's musical talent soon showed signs of development, the boy was placed under a musician of some repute, J. C. L. Abeille, who was at that time residing at Stuttgart. At the age of fifteen he became the pupil of Hummel at Weimar, by whom he was introduced to Beethoven, and in 1821 he went to study composition under Weber at Dresden. By Weber Benedict was introduced to Barbaja, the director of the Italian opera at Vienna, who gave him the post of conductor at the Kärnthnerthor theatre, where he remained from 1823 to 1825. In the latter year he went with Barbaja to Italy, and at Naples obtained the appointments of conductor at the San Carlo and Fondo theatres, at the former of which he produced in 1829 his first opera, 'Giacinta ed Ernesto,' a work written in the style of Weber, which achieved no success. In the following year a second opera, 'I Portoghesi in Goa,' failed at Stuttgart, but was successful in Naples, probably because the music was modelled upon that of Rossini. In 1835 Benedict went to Paris, where he met Malibran, by whose advice he came to London, which was destined to be his home for the rest of his long and active life. In 1836 he conducted a series of Italian comic operas at the Lyceum under the management of Mitchell, and here was produced his one-act operetta, 'Un Anno ed un Giorno,' a version of which had previously been given at Naples. In 1838 he became

conductor of the English opera at Drury Lane, then under Bunn's management, where he produced his three first English operas, 'The Gipsy's Warning' (1838), 'The Bride of Venice' (1843), 'The Crusaders' (1846). In 1848 he conducted a performance of 'Elijah' at Exeter Hall, in which Jenny Lind made her first appearance in oratorio, and in 1850 he accompanied that great singer on her American tour. Benedict returned to England in 1852, and soon after became conductor of the Italian opera, in which capacity he wrote recitatives for Weber's 'Oberon,' on its production (1860) at Her Majesty's Theatre, in an Italian version. In the same year his cantata 'Undine' was produced at the Norwich festival, of which he was for many years conductor. The year 1862 saw the production of his best-known opera, 'The Lily of Killarney,' which was written for the Pyne and Harrison opera company, the libretto being founded on Dion Boucicault's 'Colleen Bawn,' then at the height of its popularity. His last opera, a short work entitled 'The Bride of Song,' was performed in 1864. For the Norwich festivals, his connection with which has been already mentioned, Benedict composed 'Richard Cœur de Lion' (1863) and 'St. Cecilia' (1866). For the Birmingham festivals he wrote 'St. Peter' (1870) and 'Graziella' (1873). He also produced two symphonies, which were played at the Crystal Palace concerts, a pianoforte concerto, and several concert overtures, besides many smaller works. In 1871 Benedict, who had become a naturalised Englishman, received the honour of knighthood, and in 1874 he was made a knight commander of the order of Franz Josef by the Emperor of Austria, and of the order of Frederick by the King of Würtemberg. He was twice married. His first wife was Mlle. Jean, and his second Miss Mary Comber Fortey. On 18 March 1885 Benedict caught a severe cold at Manchester, which brought on an attack of bronchitis, aggravated by heart disease. He recovered from this sufficiently to resume teaching, but a sudden relapse ended in his death, which took place at his residence, 2 Manchester Square, at eight o'clock on the morning of 5 June 1885. He was buried at Kensal Green on 11 June following.

[London newspapers of 6 and 13 June 1885; Grove's Dict. of Musicians, i. 222 *b*.] W. B. S.

BENEFACTA, RICHARD. [See FITZGILBERT, RICHARD.]

BENEFIELD, SEBASTIAN, D.D. (1559–1630), divine, was a native of Prestbury (or Prestonbury), Gloucestershire, where he was born on 12 Aug. 1559. Of his school education nothing has been transmitted, but he proceeded to the university while still very young, having been admitted scholar of Corpus Christi, Oxford, on 30 Aug. 1586. He is found probationer-fellow of the same college 16 April 1590. Shortly afterwards he took his degrees of B.A. and M.A., and, obtaining license with holy orders, soon came to be known as a frequent and eloquent preacher. In 1599 he was appointed rhetoric reader of his college, and in 1600 was admitted as reader of the sentences. In 1608 he proceeded D.D. In 1613 he was chosen Margaret professor of divinity in the university. He confirmed his early repute as a scholar by publishing 'Doctrinæ Christianæ sex Capita totidem Prælectionibus in Schola Theologica Oxoniensi pro forma habitis discussa et disceptata,' 1610. An appendix entitled 'Appendix ad Caput secundum de Consiliis Evangelicis . . . adversus Humphredum Leach,' annihilates his antagonist. As examples of his force of reasoning in the pulpit, there remain 'Eight Sermons publicly preached in the University of Oxford, the second at St. Peter's in-the-East, the rest at St. Mary's church. Began 14 Dec. 1595,' 1614. By the latter date, in Anthony à Wood's quaint words, he had resigned his professorship and 'receded to the rectory of Meysey-Hampton, near to Fairford, in Glostershire, which he had long before obtained by his predecessor's guilt of simony' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 487–9). The first-fruits of his welcome leisure at Meysey-Hampton was a treatise, 'The Sin against the Holy Ghost discovered, and other Christian Doctrines delivered in Twelve Sermons upon part of the Tenth Chapter of the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1615. His most scholarly work, issued in three successive quartos, is his commentary on the minor prophet Amos (1613, 1620, 1629). It is somewhat scholastic and dry, but suggestive and practical. The commentary was translated into Latin by Henry Jackson (Oppenheim, 1615), who ultimately succeeded him at Meysey-Hampton. Benefield is Calvinistical in his 'Prælectiones de Perseverantia Sanctorum' (Frankfort, 1618). He also published other 'Occasional Sermons.' Anthony à Wood says that he spent 'the remanent part of his years' (about four years) 'in great retiredness and devotion.' He was 'a person,' he continues, 'for piety, strictness of life, and sincere consecration, incomparable . . . he was also so noted an humanitarian, disputant, and theologist, and so well read in the fathers and schoolmen, that he had scarce his equal in the university.' Wood

concludes: 'Some have blamed him (I know not upon what account) for a schismatic, yet Dr. Ravis, sometime bishop of London, and of honourable memory, approved him to be free from schism, and much abounding in science. The truth is, he was a sedentary man, and of great industry, and so consequently (as 'tis observed by some) morose and of no good nature. Also that he was accounted a no mean lover of the opinions of John Calvin, especially on the point of predestination.' He died in his parsonage-house 24 Aug. 1630, and was buried in the chancel of his church the 29th of the same month.

[Local researches; Brook's Puritans, ii. 365; Middleton's Evang. Biography, ii. 490–1; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 518; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 487–9; Benefield's Works.] A. B. G.

BENESE, RICHARD (*d.* 1546), canon of the Augustinian priory of Merton, supplicated for the degree of B.C.L. at Oxford 6 July 1519 (*Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. i. 110). He signed the surrender of the Augustinian priory of Merton to Henry VIII on 16 April 1538. He had previously written a book upon the art and science of surveying land, the title of which is as follows: 'This boke sheweth the maner of measurynge of all maner of lande, as well of woodlande, as of lande in the felde, newly invented and compyled by Syr Rycharde Benese, chanon of Marton Abbay besyde [L] ondon.' The book was prepared for the press by Thomas Paynell, also a canon of Merton, and was printed by James Nicholson at Southwark. Its probable date is 1537. This first edition is more complete than a later one, which omits the tables for the calculation of dimensions.

The subsequent history of the author is obscure. The name occurs as the holder of the following benefices and dignities, but whether this represents two or more different persons is uncertain: (1) clerk in the diocese of Hereford, 1514; (2) parson of Woodborough, Sarum dioc. 1511 to 1515; (3) precentor of Hereford, 11 Nov. 1538 to end of 1546; (4) prebendary of Farrendon, Linc., 20 April 1542; (5) parson of Longlednam, Lincolnshire; (6) rector of Long Ditton, Surrey, 11 Feb. 1542; (7) rector of All Hallows, Honey Lane, 11 Oct. 1540.

That the church of Long Ditton was in the patronage of Merton Priory, and that the next rector of All Hallows was Thomas Paynell, the editor of Benese's book, are reasons of some weight for supposing that these two benefices were held by the same person, the subject of this notice; but the will of the rector of Long Ditton (*Alen.* 31, 47), dated 3 Nov. 1546, and proved 20 Oct. 1547, says nothing of the testator's holding other benefices. A brother, Edward, and a sister, Elizabeth, married to Ric. Skynner, are mentioned therein. It will be noticed that the precentor of Hereford died at the end of 1546, about the same time as the rector of Long Ditton. But it is hardly safe, without further evidence, to do more than point out these coincidences.

[Manning and Bray's Surrey, iii. 284; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 487, ii. 150; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 252; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 96; Wood's Fasti, i. 45; Athen. Oxon. i. 338; Cal. of St. P. of Henry VIII, vols. i. ii.; State Papers of Henry VIII, i. 896.] C. T. M.

BENET, FATHER (1563–1611), Capuchin friar. [See CANFIELD, BENEDICT.]

BENET or BENEDICTUS, MAGISTER (*d.* 1226), bishop of Rochester, first emerges into history in connection with the struggle between William de Longchamp, bishop of Ely, chancellor and chief justice, and regent of the kingdom during the absence of Richard I in the Holy Land, and the Earl of Moreton, afterwards King John. Upon the deposition of Longchamp from his offices in 1191, the custody of the great seal was given to Benet. The pope having authorised Longchamp to use the weapon of excommunication against his enemies, Benet was accorded a place at the end of the list of those upon whom the bishops were ordered to execute the papal mandate. The bishops, however, refused to comply, and the Earl of Moreton retaliated by confiscating the lands of the ex-chancellor. Benet was precentor of St. Paul's, and was appointed bishop of Rochester, 1214–15. He died 21 Dec. 1226.

[Hoveden, ed. Stubbs, iii. 154; Godwin, De Præsul. 528.] J. M. R.

BENET, WILLIAM (*d.* 1533), ambassador, may possibly be the same William Bennet who took the degree of B.A. at Oxford on 31 Jan. 1512-3. But the William Bennet who was admitted B.C.L. on 18 Feb. 1527–8 must not be confounded with the subject of this notice, as Wood has done (*Fasti*, i. 76). Benet the ambassador bore the superior title of LL.D., and was canon of Leighlin as early as 1522. At this time he was practising in Cardinal Wolsey's legatine court, and during the next few years he occasionally acted as the legate's commissary, and was also employed in visiting cathedral chapters and monasteries to procure the election of candidates favoured by his master. Having in these missions shown an aptitude for diplomacy, Henry VIII

ordered him, in November 1528, to proceed as ambassador to Rome, in conjunction with Dr. Knight, Sir Francis Bryan, Sir Gregory da Casale, and Peter Vannes. The new embassy was to urge the pope (Clement VII), in the first instance, to declare that the brief of his predecessor Julius II, in favour of the king's marriage with Katharine of Arragon, was a forgery, then to revoke the cause to Rome, and finally to promise a sentence in the king's favour. A report of the pope's death, and other occurrences, caused these arrangements to be altered, and Stephen Gardiner, who had been recalled from Rome and met the new ambassadors at Lyons, returned to his post, and Knight and Benet came back to England. In the following year Gardiner was actually recalled, and Benet was sent to supply his place as resident ambassador at Rome (20 May 1529). His instructions now were to dissuade the pope from revoking the cause, as it was uncertain what his decision might be. He was also commissioned to treat for a peace between Francis I and Charles V, and for liberation of the French king's sons, who were detained as hostages for their father in Spain. He arrived in Rome on 16 June, and in the autumn he was sent to meet the emperor Charles V at Bologna, being commissioned, in conjunction with the Earl of Wiltshire and others, to persuade the emperor to consent to the king's divorce from Katharine, and to treat for a general peace between the potentates of Europe. He returned to Rome in May 1530, and was busily engaged for the next year and a half in promoting the king's cause there. In November 1531 he was recalled, but was sent back to Rome after a brief visit to England, arriving there on 3 Feb. 1532, with instructions to hinder the pope from giving sentence till the emperor was back in Spain. He was present at the interview between the pope and the emperor at Bologna at the end of 1532, returning to Rome about April 1533. Meanwhile the act prohibiting appeals to Rome had been pushed through parliament, and in May of the same year Cranmer's sentence dissolving the king's marriage had been pronounced at Dunstable. The pope answered that critical step by a sentence of excommunication, delivered on 11 July. Benet's further stay at Rome was useless, and he was recalled. He travelled homewards in company with Edmund Bonner, afterwards bishop of London, and Sir Edward Carne, but never reached England, dying at Susa in Piedmont on 26 Sept. 1533. His companions had some difficulty in rescuing his plate and other property, which were claimed by the Duke of Savoy. His will was proved on 11 May 1534. Of his family nothing is known, except that he had an uncle, John Benet, a citizen and merchant taylor of London, and that Thomas Benet, chancellor of Salisbury, was probably his brother.

The ecclesiastical benefices and dignities held by him were as follows: canon of Salisbury, 6 April 1526; prebendary of Ealdland, London, 26 Nov. 1526; advowson of the next prebend in St. Stephen's, 28 Feb. 1528; next presentation of Highhungar, London diocese, 12 Dec. 1528; archdeacon of Dorset, 20 Dec. 1530; advowson of Barnack church, Northamptonshire, which he intended to bestow on his brother, 21 April 1533; a prebend in Southwell; and the churches of Marnehull, Dorsetshire; Aston, Hertfordshire; and Sutton, Surrey. In addition to the above there is some ground for believing that he was granted a reversion to the deanery of Salisbury. His name does not appear in the lists of the deans of that cathedral, but there is a letter from him to Henry VIII, thanking the king for 'remembering him with the deanery of Sarum.' Many letters written during his residence abroad are preserved in the Public Record Office and the British Museum.

[Cal. of State Papers (Henry VIII), vols. iv. v. vi.; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 146; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 34, 76; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ.] C. T. M.

BENEZET, ANTHONY (1713–1784), philanthropist and social reformer, was descended from an old and wealthy French family, and was born at St. Quentin, France, 31 Jan. 1713-4. His father lost his property on account of his protestant opinions, and came to London, where he obtained some success in business. The son was placed in a mercantile house, but, objecting from conscientious scruples to engage in commerce, he chose a mechanical trade instead, and became apprentice to a cooper. Some time after his arrival in London along with his father he joined the Society of Friends. In 1731 the family emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia, Anthony obtaining an engagement as teacher at Germantown, and also employment as a proof reader. This situation he exchanged in 1742 for that of English master in the Friends' school at Philadelphia founded by William Penn, and in 1755 he established a school of his own for the instruction of females. As in training the young he laid the principal stress on personal influence and kindness, so in his capacity of social reformer it was his aim to make these supreme in all the relationships of life. In 1750 he

began to interest himself in the negro slaves of America, and established an evening school for slaves in Philadelphia, taught by himself with great success. Besides contributing numerous articles to almanacs and newspapers on the evils and unlawfulness of slavery, he published in 1762 'An Account of that Part of Africa inhabited by the Negroes;' in 1767 'A Caution and Warning to Great Britain and her Colonies on the calamitous State of the enslaved Negroes;' and in 1771 'Some Account of Guinea, with an Enquiry into the Slave Trade.' These pamphlets were printed at his own expense, and circulated among persons of influence. Although they produced almost no immediate impression on the public mind, yet as it was through their perusal that Clarkson was successful in gaining the prize at Oxford for a Latin dissertation on slavery, and was led to take an interest in the abolition of the slave trade, their connection with the final result can, in part at least, be clearly traced. In harmony with his efforts on behalf of the negroes, Benezet was a strenuous defender of the rights of the aboriginal races in America. In 1756 he took an active part in founding the 'Friendly Association for Regaining and Preserving Peace with the Indians by Pacific Measures,' and in 1784 he published 'Some Observations on the Situation, Disposition, and Character of the Indian Natives of the Continent.' As was to be expected from his quaker principles, he also made use of his pen to advocate the total abolition of war. On this subject he addressed a letter to King Frederick of Prussia, and in 1776 he published 'Thoughts on War,' which was followed in 1778 by 'Serious Reflections on the Times.' In 1780 he published in English and French 'A Short Account of the Religious Society of the Quakers,' giving the best succinct view of the principles as well as the discipline and economy of the society that had then appeared; and in 1782 he expounded some of the leading principles of the society in a small work on the 'Plainness and Innocent Simplicity of the Christian Religion.' Benezet was a zealous advocate of temperance, and in 1778 published a small pamphlet against the use of spirituous liquors. Towards the close of his life he resolved, on account of his compassionate sentiments towards the lower creation, to discontinue the use of animal food. His private habits were remarkably simple, and his life was spent in the constant practice of charity and wise generosity. He died 3 May 1784.

[Rush's Essays (1798), 311–4; American Museum, ix. 192–4; Vaux's Memoirs of Anthony Benezet (1817); Allen's American Biographical Dictionary, 83–4.] T. F. H.

BENFIELD, PAUL (*d.* 1810), Indian trader, has become notorious principally in consequence of the attack made upon him by Burke in his celebrated speech on the debts of the Nawáb of the Carnatic, in which Benfield was denounced as 'a criminal who long since ought to have fattened the region kites with his offal.' Benfield went out to India as a civil servant of the East India Company in 1764, and during the greater part of his residence in that country never drew a higher salary than two or three hundred rupees a month; yet he is reported to have amassed a fortune considerably exceeding half a million sterling. Shortly after his arrival at Madras he appears to have entered into partnership with a native Soukár, half trader, half banker, and to have made his money partly by trade, partly by loans at high rates of interest, and partly by contracts. He had very extensive money transactions with the Nawáb of the Carnatic, and he entered into and completed contracts with the government for the construction of fortifications for the town of Madras and for Fort St. George. One of the most important of his loans was made for the purpose of enabling the Nawáb, who, with the aid of the English, had recently invaded and conquered the Mahratta state of Tanjore, to satisfy certain claims held by the Dutch at Tranquebar upon a portion of the Tanjore Rajah's territories. The character of this transaction having been called in question, and Benfield having been charged with having aided and abetted the malcontents in the Madras council, he was ordered by the court of directors in 1777 to return to England. He accordingly resigned the company's service, and on reaching London in 1779 lost no time in demanding an investigation into his conduct. He made no attempt to conceal his loans to the Nawáb, stating that though they had been extensive, they had not been of a clandestine nature, and that they were well known to the governor, to the council, and, indeed, to the whole settlement. He alleged that 'by long and extensive dealings as a merchant he had gained credit at Fort St. George, and confidence with the natives of India, and with the moneyed people in particular, to an extent never before experienced by any European in that country.' He urged that by his loans he had prevented war, and had promoted 'the most essential interests of his honourable employers.' He was subsequently restored to the service and permitted to return to Madras; the court of directors resolving that there was nothing in the company's records that warranted 'a conclusion of his having acted wrongly on the occasion of the loan.'

above referred to, but that, on the contrary, 'his conduct, so far as it respects the loan to satisfy the claims of the Dutch, was productive of public benefit.'

Benfield finally returned to England in 1793, and in the same year married Miss Swinburne, of Hamsterley, Durham, upon whom he settled a jointure of 3,000*l.* a year, besides 500*l.* a year for pin-money. Each of their children was to have 10,000*l.*, and an estate in Hertfordshire, valued at 4,000*l.* a year, was settled upon his eldest son. He presented his bride on their wedding day with a ring valued at 3,000*l.* About the same time he established a mercantile firm in London, called Boyd, Benfield, & Co., and engaging in speculations which turned out badly, his fortune collapsed as rapidly as it had been acquired. He died in Paris in indigent circumstances in 1810. During his stay in England in 1780, Benfield was returned to Parliament as member for Cricklade. He brought an action for bribery against his opponent, S. Petrie, which was tried at Salisbury 12 March 1782, when Petrie was defended by (Richard) Burke and William Pitt. Petrie was acquitted, and published an account of the trial with a letter giving his history of the case in 1782. It was said in the case that Benfield returned nine members to parliament. His daughter was married in 1824 to G. C. Grantley F. Berkeley [q. v.]

[Mill's History of British India, vols. iv. and v.; Case of Mr. Paul Benfield, with opinions of Loughborough, Dunning, and Hargrave (1780); Opinion of W. Grant on Mr. Benfield's claims (1781); Letter to E. I. Company from P. Benfield (1781); Letter to creditors of Boyd, Benfield & Co. from Walter Boyd (1800); Mr. Burke's speech on the debts of the Nabob of Arcot.] A. J. A.

BENGER, ELIZABETH OGILVY (1778–1827), author, was born at Wells, Somerset, in 1778. Her father was in trade in that city, but left it in 1782 for Chatham to get employment in the navy, and was made purser to Admiral Lord Keith's ship. During residence in Chatham and in Rochester Elizabeth showed much appetite for reading, which, in default of a library, she tried to gratify by poring over the open pages of books in booksellers' shop-windows; and her father, proud of her desire for knowledge, put her to a boys' school in 1790, her twelfth year, that she might learn Latin. The next year, 1791, she produced a poem, 'The Female Geniad;' her uncle, Sir David Ogilvy, introduced her to Lady de Crespigny, under whose patronage the poem was printed. In 1796, Mr. Benger, having proceeded to the East Indies with his ship, died there. His widow and daughter, then reduced to very slender means, left Chatham to be near relatives, and settled at Devizes in 1797. Elizabeth was restless there, however, and her mother in 1800 acceded to her wish to settle in London. Here Miss Benger, taking lodgings 'up two pair of stairs in East Street' (Red Lion Square?), at once made a vigorous effort to get the friendship of the Lambs. Soon afterwards Lamb found his sister 'closeted' with 'one Miss Benjay or Benje,' who would not stir till she had made them promise to visit her next night (*Lamb to Coleridge*, letter xl.). Her admiration for Mrs. Inchbald led her to dress herself as a servant, and take tea up to the lady at her lodgings (*Memories of Seventy Years*, p. 142). Ultimately she became acquainted with Mrs. Inchbald, with Campbell, with Smirke, the painter, and the literary circle comprising Mrs. Barbauld, Jerdan, Miss Landon, the Porter sisters, Elizabeth Hamilton, Dr. Aikin, Dr. Gregory, &c. In 1805, just after Tobin's death, when his 'Honeymoon' was about to be put upon the stage, she made the acquaintance of his family, and, learning his painful struggles, she abandoned some dramatic attempts of her own. She tried desultory poems, which appeared anonymously in the 'Monthly Magazine.' In 1809 was published her poem 'On the Slave Trade,' 4to. It is a long work of some 850 lines, beautifully illustrated by engravings from pictures by her friend Smirke. Bowyer published the volume in luxurious style, price 5*l.* 5*s.*, edited by Montgomery, whose own poem heads the book. She next produced a novel, 'Marian,' and some remarks on Mme. de Staël's 'Germany;' later Mme. de Staël described Miss Benger as 'the most interesting woman she had seen during her visit to England' (Miss Aikin's *Memoir*, p. xi). In 1813 Miss Benger produced her second and last novel, 'The Heart and The Fancy,' 2 vols., which was highly praised by the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (vol. lxxxiv. part i. p. 160), and was translated into French in 1816 (Didot's *Nouvelle Biog. Gén.*). She had made herself mistress of German, and translated a volume of Klopstock's letters, which was published in 1814 with a short introduction. Her later works were historical. They appeared in the following order: 'Memoirs of Elizabeth Hamilton,' 2 vols., 1818 (of which there was a 2nd edition in 1819); 'Memoirs of John Tobin,' 1820; 'Memoirs of Anne Boleyn,' 2 vols., 1821 (which Didot says were translated into French in 1816, an obvious error); 'Memoirs of Mary Queen of Scots,' 1823; and 'Memoirs of Elizabeth of Bohemia,' 2 vols., 1825.

Miss Benger is described as interesting and

lovable, and full of enthusiasm and vivacity. She had a melodious voice, and could talk enchantingly (*Memories of Seventy Years*, p. 141). At the end of her life her lodgings, 'poor and shabby,' were in Grafton Street (Fitzroy Square?); Fletcher, a young Scotch sculptor studying in London, would go to her there to 'arrange her turban' and 'generally make things tidy' when she was going 'to receive people well worth seeing' (*ibid.*) Among her visitors were Rosina Wheeler and Bulwer-Lytton, who met at her lodgings, in 1826, for the first time (*Athenæum*, 1 March 1884, p. 281).

In 1826 Miss Benger's health, always delicate, began to fail. She was at the time busy collecting materials for memoirs of Henri Quatre, and was contributing anonymous poems to the 'Athenæum' (which are appended to Miss Aikin's 'Memoir'). After suffering for some months, she died on 9 Jan. 1827, aged 49. Her circumstances were very straitened to the last, and her literary friends looked upon her death as a release from struggles and poverty.

[Miss Aikin's Memoir, prefixed to 2nd edition of Miss Benger's 'Anne Boleyn,' 1827; Annual Biography and Obituary, 1828, p. 52; Penny Cyclopædia; Literary Gazette, where Miss Aikin's Memoir first appeared; Lamb to Coleridge, letter xl.; Memories of Seventy Years, ed. by Mrs. Martin, pp. 141, 142; Athenæum, 1 March 1884, pp. 280, 281.] J. H.

BENHYEM, HUGO DE, or BENHAM, HUGH (*d.* 1282), bishop of Aberdeen, succeeded Richard Pottock in the see in 1272. After his election he went to Rome, and was consecrated by Pope Martin IV. Shortly after his return to Scotland he was made arbiter of a dispute about tithes between the clergy and the laity of the kingdom, and in a provincial council held at Perth was successful in effecting an arrangement of the difference. He died in 1282 at Loch Goul (now called Bishops Loch, in the parish of New Machar), where the bishops had their lodging before the canonry was erected. Boethius ascribes his death to sudden suffocation from catarrh, but according to another tradition he was slain in an ambuscade. He was the author of 'Provincialium Statutorum Sanctiones' and 'Novæ Episcoporum Prærogativæ.'

[Boethius's Aberdonensium Episcoporum Vitæ, fo. iii.; Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Gent. Scot. (1627), p. 105; Collections for Aberdeen (Spalding Club, 1843), i. 161, 236, 258, 467, 469; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 96.]

BENISCH, ABRAHAM (1811–1878), Hebraist, was born of Jewish parents at Drosau, in Bohemia, in 1811. From an early age he interested himself in the welfare of his co-religionists. For some years he studied medicine at the university of Vienna, but abandoned the study before proceeding to a degree. He left Austria in 1841 to settle in England, where he remained for the rest of his life. His Hebrew learning and his actively displayed devotion to Judaism secured for him a high reputation among the Jews in England. He was editor of the 'Jewish Chronicle' from 1854 till 1869, and again from 1875 till his death. He zealously promoted the formation of the Society of Hebrew Literature in 1870, and of the Anglo-Jewish Association in 1871. Benisch died at Hornsey on 31 July 1878. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'Two Lectures on the Life and Writings of Maimonides,' 1847. 2. A translation of the Old Testament, published with the Hebrew Text, in 1851. 3. 'An Essay on Colenso's Criticism of the Pentateuch and Joshua,' 1863. 4. 'Judaism surveyed; being a Sketch of the Rise and Development of Judaism from Moses to our days,' a series of five lectures delivered at St. George's Hall, London, in 1874. Benisch also published an 'Elementary Hebrew Grammar' in 1852, and a 'Manual of Scripture History' in 1853.

[Information from the Rev. A. Löwy; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Athenæum, 10 Aug. 1878.] S. L. L.

BEN ISRAEL, MANASSEH. [See MANASSEH.]

BENJAMIN, JUDAH PHILIP (1811–1884), barrister, was born in 1811. His parents were Jews of English nationality, who, in 1811, sailed from England to make their home in New Orleans. Finding before arrival in the Gulf of Mexico that the mouths of the Mississippi were blockaded by the British fleet, the ship put into St. Croix, in the West Indies, an island then belonging to Great Britain. Here Benjamin was born and lived until 1815. He was thus by birth a British subject, as was recognised fifty-five years later, when he was called to the English bar, and as is attested by a statement in his own handwriting in the books of Lincoln's Inn. In 1815 his parents settled in Wilmington, North Carolina, and here his boyhood was passed. He was entered at Yale College at the age of fourteen, but quitted it three years later (1828) without taking any degree. In 1832 he went to New Orleans, entered an attorney's office, and was called to the bar on 16 Dec. 1832. For some time he was engaged in studying law, in taking pupils, and in compiling a digest of cases decided in the local court. This, the

first of his works, was originally intended for his own private use, but after its utility had been proved among those to whom, with his accustomed generosity, he lent it, he extended its scope, and, along with his friend Thomas Slidell, published it in 1834 under the title of 'A Digest of Reported Decisions of the Supreme Court of the late Territory of Orleans, and of the Supreme Court of Louisiana.' It was the first collection of the peculiarly complicated law of New Orleans, derived from Roman, Spanish, French, and English sources, and to his early study of this composite body of law Benjamin probably owed that knowledge of different juristic systems which afterwards distinguished him in England. In 1840 he was a member of the firm of Slidell, Benjamin & Conrad, and being in large practice left to Slidell the preparation of the second edition of the digest, called for that year. He did a leading business in planters and cotton merchants' cases. His arguments in the 'Creole' case (1841), on insurance claims arising from an insurrection of slaves on ship-board, excited much admiration, and were printed. A United States commission having been appointed in 1847 to investigate the chaos of Spanish land titles under which the early speculators in California claimed, Benjamin was retained as counsel, receiving a fee of $25,000. He returned to New Orleans, and in December term 1848 was admitted counsellor of the supreme court. His practice, which from that time lay chiefly in Washington, though large, was by no means so lucrative as that he had in England, for he never made over 16,000*l.* a year there along with the other members of his firm, while at the English bar his income was for two or three successive years 15,000*l.*

During this time he took a keen interest in politics. For a time he had been a whig, and when that party broke up he joined the democrats. He was elected a senator for Louisiana to the United States senate in 1852 and again in 1857, having for his colleague John Slidell, afterwards, when a commissioner of the confederate states, seized by the federal war-ship San Jacinto, on board the British ship Trent, on her passage from Havannah to St. Thomas. In the senate Benjamin made a great impression. Charles Sumner, his constant opponent in politics, considered him to be the most eloquent speaker in the senate, and Sir George Cornewall Lewis, who was present and heard his address on 31 Dec. 1860, justifying the doctrine of state rights, and declaring his adhesion to the cause of secession, said of it, 'It is better than our Benjamin could have done.' His physical qualities suited him well for public speaking. His figure was short, square, and sturdy, his face firm and resolute, his eyes piercing, and his voice clear and silvery.

During his presidency, from 1853–1857, President Franklin Pierce offered Benjamin a judgeship in the supreme court of the United States. High as such a dignity was, Benjamin preferred to remain at the bar. He was soon, however, to quit his legal practice for the career of a statesman. When South Carolina seceded he cast in his lot with the South. He made several brilliant speeches on constitutional questions, defending 'state rights' on legal grounds. On 4 Feb. 1861 he withdrew from the senate and hastily left Washington. When Jefferson Davis formed his provisional government of the Southern Confederacy in the same month, Benjamin was included in the cabinet as attorney-general. 'Mr. Benjamin, of Louisiana,' said Davis, 'had a very high reputation as a lawyer, and my acquaintance with him in the senate had impressed me with the lucidity of his intellect, his systematic habits and capacity for labour' (*Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government*, i. 242). In August he became acting secretary of war, and continued in this office until the reconstruction of the cabinet in February 1862, when he became secretary of state, an office which he retained until the final overthrow of the confederate forces. Benjamin's exertions in the discharge of his official duties were so great as almost to break down even his iron strength. He had the reputation of being 'the brains of the Confederacy;' and Mr. Davis fell into the habit of sending to him all work that did not obviously belong to the department of some other minister. Beginning work at his office at 8 a.m. he was often occupied until 1 or 2 o'clock next morning. The autocratic character of Davis's administration, and the secrecy often observed in the debates of the House of Representatives, render it doubtful how far Benjamin was responsible for the many arbitrary measures which marked the conduct of the war by the confederates. Some of the orders he issued were, however, undoubtedly harsh. On 25 Nov. 1861, for example, he ordered that persons found burning bridges in Tennessee should be summarily tried by court-martial and executed, and that no one who had borne arms against the government should be liberated on parole. In spite of the high opinion Davis had of him, some of his measures were sharply opposed in congress, and the severe criticism evoked by his conscription law led to his resignation in

August 1862. When, in 1864, he was secretary of state, General Johnston declared that the confederate cause could never succeed so long as he remained minister. He was generally blamed for the part he took in raising a loan from France, and in the construction of some 'rams' in that country, measures attributed to the fact that the daughter of Slidell, then envoy at Paris, had married a French banker (DRAPER, iii. 290). On the failure of the commissioners sent to Fortress Monroe to treat for peace, Benjamin made a spirited speech at a meeting held at Richmond, urging his hearers to liberate all slaves who would join the ranks of the army, and declaring that his own slaves had asked to be allowed to fight.

On the fall of the Confederacy Benjamin fled from Richmond. His adventures in his escape from Richmond to England were of a romantic kind. Mr. Davis left Richmond after the news of Lee's surrender at Appomattox court-house, accompanied by the members of his cabinet. On leaving Greensborough, North Carolina, on 12 April 1865, Benjamin, to whom corpulence had made riding difficult, insisted that an ambulance should be found for him, and in this he rode with his brother-in-law, M. Jules St. Martin, and General Cooper. The roads were in very bad condition, and the conveyance often stuck fast in mud holes, and fell behind the rest of the train. The roads getting worse he rode on a tall horse from Abbeville, in South Carolina, to the other side of the Savannah river, and then, unable to ride further, or scenting danger from so large a party, he, on 4 May 1865, made for the sea coast, intending, says Davis, 'to make his way by Cuba to Mexico, and thence to Texas, to join me, wherever, with such troops as might be assembled, I should be at the anticipated time; and still hopeful that it might be a more successful struggle in the future.' He carried with him an army certificate and free pass to all confederate officers certifying him a French subject, and it was agreed that if he fell in with any federal troops he was to keep up the deception by using French, which language he spoke like a native. 'So long as he remained with us,' says Harrison, 'his cheery good humour and readiness to adapt himself to the requirements of all emergencies made him a most agreeable comrade' (B. N. HARRISON, in *Century Magazine*, November 1883, *The Capture of Jeff. Davis*; *Interview with Mr. Jefferson Davis* in *Manchester Guardian*, 8 Aug. 1884). Ill luck pursued him. He escaped from the coast of Florida to the Bahamas in a leaky open boat; sailed thence in a vessel laden with sponges for Nassau, and after being wrecked on the way was picked up by a British man-of-war and carried into St. Thomas. The steamer in which he sailed thence for England caught fire and had to put back. By this time the final collapse of the Confederacy was known, and Benjamin went into exile as a defeated rebel.

He landed in Liverpool almost penniless. With the exception of a small sum of under 3,000*l.* remitted to England, all his fortune was lost or confiscated. A small portion of his real estate was indeed overlooked in the confiscations, but this was not sold till 1883. On the confiscation of his property his friends bought in his law library. He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn on 13 Jan. 1866, and at once began the study of English law in the pupil-room of Mr. Charles Pollock. The interest of Lords Justices Giffard and Turner, Vice-Chancellor Page Wood (afterwards Lord Hatherley) and Sir Fitzroy Kelly procured him a dispensation from the usual three years of studentship, and he was called to the English bar 6 June 1866 at the age of fifty-five. He at once joined the old Northern Circuit. Here he was befriended by Quain and Holker, then leaders of the circuit, but for some time got little practice. His first, and for some time his only clients, were Messrs. Stone, Fletcher, & Hull, of Liverpool, who through their London agents introduced him to London work. Mr. Brett was his first leader, and he was congratulated on his first brief on his first circuit by Lord Justice Lush. Misfortune, however, seemed to attend him wherever he went. What little was saved from the wreck of his property in America he lost in Messrs. Overend & Gurney's failure in 1866, and he was compelled to resort to journalism for a livelihood.

In 1868 appeared his work on the contract of sale, the classic upon this subject in English law, a book at once more scientific in its treatment and more clear and useful for the purposes of a practitioner than almost any other. Its success was immediate and complete both in England and America. Baron Martin constantly quoted it with approval. A second edition appeared in 1873, and a third, the revision of a portion of which was Benjamin's last task before his health gave way, was brought out in 1883. His practice now grew rapidly. He was already a 'Palatine silk' for the county of Lancaster, and although he met a slight check by the refusal of his application for the rank of queen's counsel, when, in January 1872, a large number of juniors received 'silk,' it was soon retrieved. A few months later, in arguing Potter *v.* Rankin in the House of Lords, he so impressed Lord Hatherley that he shortly

afterwards received a patent of precedence. It is said that owing to a scruple connected with his past career he refused to be sworn as a queen's counsel. His patent, however, carried with it by courtesy the privileges of that rank. After a time he ceased to practise at *nisi prius*, where, though his addresses to juries were very able, he failed in cross-examination and the general conduct and strategy of a case. His *forte* lay in argument, especially on colonial appeals before the privy council, where his great knowledge of systems of law other than the English gave him an advantage over purely English lawyers. Henceforward he appeared often before the courts sitting *in banc* or in equity cases, and at length only took briefs below the Privy Council and House of Lords on a special fee of 100 guineas. He had a great faculty for argumentative statement, and would put his case at once fairly and yet so that it seemed to admit of no reply. Naturally he objected to being interrupted by the court. Once in the House of Lords, so he told the story, he heard a noble lord —it is believed to have been Lord Cairns— on some proposition of his ejaculate 'Nonsense!' Benjamin stopped, tied up his brief, bowed, and retired; but the lords sent him a public conciliatory message, and his junior was allowed to finish the argument. His power of stating his own case probably was the cause of the very sanguine character of the opinions he gave on cases laid before him. Among his best known arguments were those in Debenham *v.* Mellon, United States of America *v.* Wagner, and Ditto *v.* Rae, the Franconia case—one of his rare appearances in a criminal court—and the Tichborne appeal to the House of Lords.

Latterly he suffered from diabetes and weakness of the heart. He had built himself a house in the Avenue de Jéna, at Paris, where his wife, who was a Frenchwoman, and daughter lived, and he constantly went there, living only a bachelor life in London, and frequenting the dining and billiard rooms of the Junior Athenæum Club. In 1880 he received an injury through a fall from a tramcar in Paris, and, on going there as usual at Christmas 1882, was forbidden to return to work. So unexpected was this by him that he had to return many briefs.

His retirement caused deep regret. He was entertained at a farewell banquet in the hall of the Inner Temple, 30 June 1883. He said on this occasion that in giving up his work he gave up the best part of his life, and that at the English bar he had never felt that any one looked on him as an intruder.

From this time his health fast failed, and on 8 May 1884 he died. In his habits of life there was a good deal of the southern temperament. He was skilful at games, and used to say of himself that he loved to bask in the sun like a lizard. Though on compulsion he would work into the small hours, he preferred to put off his dinner until late in order to complete his work before it, and he owned that to rise and work early in the morning was impossible to him. To the last he retained his loyalty to the lost cause of the Southern Confederacy, and was always bountiful to those who had suffered for it.

By his will, made 30 April 1883, and proved 30 June 1884 by the executors, his friends Messrs. De Witt and Aspland, of the common law bar, he left of his total personalty of 60,000*l.* legacies to his sisters in New Orleans, his brother Joseph, of Puerto Cortez in Spanish Honduras, his nephew and five nieces, his wife Nathalie, and his daughter Ninette, wife of Captain Henri de Bousignac of the 117th regiment of the French line, and to avoid questions of domicile he declared his intention to reside till his death in Paris. To commemorate the banquet given to him on his retirement, an engraving was published by W. Rofle, after a portrait by Piercy. He left no memoirs, his habit being to destroy private documents. His works are: 1. 'Digest of Decisions of Supreme Court of New Orleans,' 1834. 2. 'Brief: Lockett *v.* Merchants' Insurance Co.,' Bruslé, New Orleans, 1841. 3. 'United States *v.* Castillero,' San Francisco, 1860. 4. 'Address to Free Schools,' New Orleans, 1845. 5. 'Changes in Practical Operation of the Constitution,' San Francisco, 1860. 6. 'Defence of National Democracy' (speech in United States Senate 22 May 1860), Washington, 1860. 7. 'Relations of States' (speech in senate 8 May 1860), Baltimore, 1860. 8. 'Speech on the Kansas Bill: Slavery protected by the Common Law of the World; 11 March 1858,' Washington, 1858. 9. 'Speech on the Kansas Question, Reasons for joining the Democrats; United States Senate 2 May 1856,' Washington, 1856. 10. 'On the acquisition of Cuba,' 1859. 11. 'On the right of Secession' (speech 3 Dec.), 1860. 12. 'On Sales,' first edition, London, 1868; second, 1873; third, 1883.

[Jefferson Davis's Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government, i. 242, ii. 679, 689, 694; American Annual Cyclopædia, vols. i.–v. and xi.; A. H. Stephens's History of the United States (1874); Draper's History of the American Civil War, i. 528–9, ii. 168, iii. 290, 622, 652; Sabin's Dictionary of Books relating to America, ii. 65;

Times newspaper, 9 May 1884; Solicitor's Journal, 10 March and 7 July 1884; Law Journal, 17 May and 5 July 1884; Law Times, 17 May 1884; and personal sources.] J. A. H.

BENLOWES, EDWARD (1603?–1676), poet, the son and heir of Andrew Benlowes of Brent Hall, Essex, was admitted at or about the age of sixteen gentleman commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, matriculating on 8 April 1620. On leaving the university he travelled with a tutor on the continent, visiting seven courts of princes. Wood says that he returned 'tinged with Romanism;' but according to Cole he had been bred in the Roman catholic religion from his earliest years. On the death of his father he became possessed of the estate of Brent Hall, but being a man of a very liberal disposition he contrived 'to squander it mostly away on poets, flatterers (which he loved), in buying of curiosities (which some called baubles), on musicians, buffoons, &c.' (Wood). He often gave his bond for the payment of debts contracted by his friends, and on one occasion, being unable to meet the obligation he had incurred, was committed to prison at Oxford. To his niece at her marriage he granted a handsome portion, and many poor scholars experienced his bounty. When he left Cambridge he made a valuable donation of books to St. John's College. Among his friends he numbered many distinguished men. In 1633 Phineas Fletcher dedicated to him 'The Purple Island.' Sir William Davenant, Quarles, Payne Fisher, and others, dedicated works to him or complimented him in epigrams. Benlowes' chief work is entitled 'Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice, a divine poem. Written by E. B. Esq. Several parts thereof set to fit aires, by Mr. J. Jenkins,' 1652, fol. The poem is divided into thirteen cantos, most of which are preceded by large plates of Hollar and others. Prefixed to the first canto, which is entitled the 'Prelibation to the Sacrifice,' is an engraving of a full-length figure (presumably the author) seated at a writing-table. The volume is valued rather for the engravings than for the text; but a reader who is not dismayed by the author's conceits and extravagances will be rewarded by finding passages where subtlety of thought is joined to felicity of diction. Later writers were exceedingly severe on Benlowes's poetry. Warburton pronounced him to be not less famous for his own bad poetry than for patronising bad poets, and Butler in his 'Remains in Verse and Prose' (ii. 119, ed. 1759) has a most ruthless attack upon him. Benlowes' name had fallen into such oblivion that the editor of Butler's 'Remains,' E. Thyer, imagined the reference was to Sir John Denham. But at the time of its publication 'Theophila' was greatly applauded, and Wood mentions that a whole canto of it was turned into Latin verse in one day by the youthful John Hall of Durham, so much were his 'tender affections ravished with that divine piece.' Benlowes spent the last eight years of his life at Oxford, studying much in the Bodleian Library, and enjoying 'conversation with ingenious.' By his profuse liberality he had exhausted his patrimony, and at the close of his life he had to endure much privation. In his mature years he abandoned Roman catholicism, and became a zealous protestant. His niece was an equally zealous catholic, and since Benlowes insisted on disputing 'against papists and their opinions,' an estrangement arose between them. The old poet, who in his early days had been named by way of anagram 'Benevolus,' on account of his generosity, 'for want of conveniencies required fit for old age, as clothes, fewell, and warm things to refresh the body, marched off in a cold season, on 18 Dec. at eight of the clock at night, an. 1676, aged 73 years or more' (Wood). A collection was made among the scholars who remembered his former condition, and the body was given an honourable burial in St. Mary's Church, Oxford. There is a portrait of him in the master's lodge at St. John's College, Cambridge, and another in the Bodleian Library.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Sphinx Theologica, seu Musica Templi, ubi Discordia Concors,' Cantab. 1626, 8vo (2nd ed. 1628). 2. 'Lusus Poeticus Poetis,' London, 1635, 8vo; ten leaves of Latin verse addressed to Charles I, sometimes bound up with the first edition of Quarles's 'Emblems.' 3. 'A Buckler against the feare of Death, or Pyous and Profitable Observations, Medytations and Consolations on Man's Mortality, by E. B., minister in G. B.,' London, 1640, 8vo. 4. 'Honorifica Armorum Cessatio sive Pacis et Fidei Associatio,' Feb. 11 an. 1643, 8vo. 5. 'Chronosticon Decollationis Caroli Regis,' 1648; a poem printed in red and black. 6. 'The Summary of Divine Wisdome,' 1657, 4to; ten leaves. 7. 'Threno-Thriambeuticon,' 1660, 4to; Latin poems on the Restoration, printed on one side of a large sheet (some copies were printed on white satin). 8. 'Oxonii Encomium,' Oxford, 1672; four sheets in folio. 9. 'Oxonii Elogia,' Oxford, 1673; a single large sheet. 10. 'Magia Cælestis,' Oxford, 1673; a single large sheet. 11. 'Veridica joco seria,' Oxford, 1673; a Latin poem (against the pope, papists, &c.) on one side of a large sheet. To Sparke's 'Scintillula Altaris,' 1652, he prefixed a copy of commen-

latory verses, and to John Sictor's 'Panegyricon inaugurale . . . Richardi Fenn,' 1637, 4to, he contributed a Latin poem in praise of the lord mayor, the city, and the citizens. Wood mentions an undated copy of verses, entitled 'Truth's Touchstone,' dedicated to his niece, Mrs. Philippa Blount, and 'Annotations for the better confirming the several Truths in the said poem.' 'A Glance at the Glories of Sacred Friendship, by E. B., Esq.,' London, 1657, a large sheet in verse, has also been assigned to Beulowes.

[Wood's Fasti, ii. 358–9, ed. Bliss; Cole's MS. Athenæ; Baker's History of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, 340, 1108; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, ii. 250–8; Hazlitt's Handbook; Hazlitt's Collection and Notes.]

A. H. B.

BENN, GEORGE (1801–1882), historian of Belfast, was born 1 Jan. 1801, at Tanderagee, county Armagh. His grandfather, John Benn, came from Cumberland about 1760 as engineer of the Newry canal. His father, also John Benn (1767–1853), was proprietor of a brewery in Belfast; George was his fourth son. He was educated at the Belfast academy, under Rev. Dr. Bruce; afterwards under Sheridan Knowles, then a teacher of English at Belfast. He entered the collegiate classes of the Belfast Academical Institution in 1816, being one of the original *alumni*, and took gold medals in logic (1817) and moral philosophy (1818). In 1819 the faculty prize was offered for the 'best account of a parish.' Benn was the successful essayist, with the parish of Belfast as his theme. He gained also in 1821 the faculty prize ('The Crusades'), and Dr. Tennant's gold medal ('Sketch of Irish Authors in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries'). The lad's essay of 1819 attracted the attention of James M'Knight, LL.D., then editor of the 'Belfast News-Letter,' who offered to print and publish it. It was issued anonymously in an enlarged form in 1823, with three maps and sixteen engravings by J. Thomson, as 'The History of the Town of Belfast, with an Accurate Account of its Former and Present State, to which are added a Statistical Survey of the Parish of Belfast and a Description of some remarkable Antiquities in its Neighbourhood,' 8vo. For so young a writer it was a work of uncommon judgment and research, exceedingly well written, with an eye for scenery and a taste for economics as well as for antiquities. It is not superseded by Benn's later and larger labours.

Benn, with his brother Edward (1798–1874), engaged in distilling near Downpatrick; subsequently the brothers spent the prime of their days on an estate they purchased at Glenravel, near Ballymena. Here, in an unimproved district, they planted the hillsides, ploughed the moors, built good houses, and collected a valuable library. They endeavoured to create a new industry by an experiment in the manufacture of potato spirit, but excise regulations (since repealed) frustrated their object. The cost of the experiment, and the losses from potato disease, induced the brothers to undertake a business in Liverpool for some years. Returning to Glenravel, a casual circumstance led to a rich discovery of iron ore in the Glenravel hills; the first specimen was smelted in 1851 under Edward Benn's direction; in 1866 an agreement was made with Mr. James Fisher, of Barrow-in-Furness, to work the mineral beds. Hence came a new and valuable addition to the commercial products of Ulster, which has since attained important proportions. Meanwhile Edward Benn was contributing antiquarian articles to various journals ('Journ. Kilkenny Archæol. Soc.,' 'Irish Penny Journal,' &c.), and forming a fine archæological collection, now in the Belfast Museum. It had been proposed to George to resume and complete the history of Belfast. He modestly indicated, as more fit for the task, Mr. William Pinkerton, who collected some materials, but died (1871) without having begun the history. Pinkerton's papers were submitted to George Benn for publication, but he found employment of them impracticable, and states in his preface to his history, 'It is all my own work from beginning to end.' He returned to Belfast after his brother's death in 1874, and published, 1877, 'A History of the Town of Belfast from the Earliest Times to the close of the Eighteenth Century' (8vo, with eight maps and two portraits). It is a curious coincidence that in the same year was published, quite independently, at Portland, Maine, a volume of the same size and appearance as Mr. Benn's, 'History of the City of Belfast in the State of Maine, from its First Settlement in 1770 to 1875,' by John Williamson. In 1880 appeared a second volume, 'A History of the Town of Belfast from 1799 till 1810, together with some Incidental Notices on Local Topics and Biographies of many well-known Families.' This supplementary volume, though the proof-sheets were 'corrected by a kind friend,' the late John Carlisle, head of the English department in the Royal Academical Institution (*d.* 19 Jan. 1884, æt. 61), bears evidence of the author's affecting statement: 'Before I had proceeded very far, my sight entirely failed.' Benn died 8 Jan. 1882. Edward and George Benn were members of the nonsubscribing presbyterian

(unitarian) body, but wide in their sympathies and broad in their charities beyond the limits of their sect. Edward was the founder, and George the benefactor, of three hospitals in Belfast (the 'Eye, Ear, and Throat,' the 'Samaritan,' and the 'Skin Diseases'), and their gifts to educational institutions were munificent. Both were unmarried. They left four sisters.

[Memoir in Disciple (Belf.), Feb. 1882; Hodges's Presidential Address to Belfast Nat. Hist. and Phil. Soc. on 'Industrial Progress in the North of Ireland,' 10 Nov. 1875; other particulars from Prof. Hodges.] A. G.

BENN or **BEN**, WILLIAM (1600–1680), divine, was born at Egremont in Cumberland, in November 1600. He was educated at the free school of St. Bees. He was, on the completion of his course at this celebrated school, 'transplanted thence to Queen's College, Oxford,' where, says Anthony à Wood, 'if I am not mistaken, he was a servitor.' On a presentation to the living of Oakingham in Berkshire, he left his university without taking a degree. But he found on going to Oakingham that one Mr Bateman, his contemporary at Oxford, had got another presentation to it. Rather than go to law about it, they agreed to take joint charge and to divide the income. This they did with mutual satisfaction for some years. But Benn, having been chosen as her chaplain by the Marchioness of Northampton, living in Somersetshire, left Oakingham to Bateman, and continued with his lady-patron until 1629. In that year, 'by virtue of a call from John White, the patriarch of Dorchester,' he went to Dorchester, and by White's influence was made preacher of All Saints there, where, Anthony à Wood informs us, he 'continued in great respect from the precise party till Bartholomew's day, an. 1662, excepting only two years, in which time he attended the said White when he was rector at Lambeth in Surrey, in the place of Dr. Featley, ejected.' Besides his constant preaching in his own church he preached 'gratis on a week-day to the gaol prisoners,' and, his auditory increasing, he himself built a chapel within the gaol for their better accommodation.

In 1654 he was one of the assistants to the commissioners for ejecting 'scandalous, ignorant, and inefficient ministers and schoolmasters.' After his ejection by the Act of Uniformity, he remained at Dorchester 'to the time of his death; but for his preaching,' says Wood, 'in conventicles there and in the neighbourhood, he was often brought into trouble, and sometimes imprisoned and fined.' He died on 22 March 1680, and was buried in the churchyard of his own former church of All Saints. He published only 'A sober Answer to Francis Bampfield in Vindication of the Christian Sabbath against the Jewish, id est the observance of the Jewish still.' It is a masterly little treatise in the form of a letter (1672). After his death a volume of sermons entitled 'Soul Prosperity,' on 3 John 2 (1683), was published, and is one of the rarest of later puritan books.

[Calamy; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. ii. 126–7; Hutchin's Dorset; Wilson's Hist. of Dissenters, iii. 436; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 1273; Benn's publications.] A. B. G.

BENNET, BENJAMIN (1674–1726), divine, was born at Willsborough, a village near to Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, in 1674. In early youth his health was very delicate, and during one severe illness he passed under deep religious convictions. On his recovery he formed a society of young men for prayer and religious conversation. He received his elementary education in his parish school. He proceeded next to Sheriff-Hales in Shropshire, under John Woodhouse. Woodhouse, on his ejection, had established an academy for the training of 'toward youths,' theologically and classically. He had at this time an average attendance of from forty to fifty students. Young Bennet, having here completed the course of study usual among nonconformists at that period, began his public ministry as a preacher-evangelist at Temple Hall, a village near his native place. He immediately succeeded John Sheffield, on the removal of that remarkable man to Southwark in 1697. He must have gone to Temple Hall and continued there some time on probation, for he was not formally ordained until 30 May 1699. This was done in Oldbury chapel in Shropshire by some of the surviving ejected ministers, along with three others, one of whom was John Reynolds of Shrewsbury. He soon became noted for his eloquence and persuasiveness in the pulpit and for his love of study. In 1703 he accepted an invitation to go to Newcastle-on-Tyne as colleague with the venerable Richard Gilpin [q. v.] The congregation had been weakened by a temporary secession under one of Dr. Gilpin's assistants, the Rev. Thomas Bradbury [q. v.] Bennet's ministry in Newcastle is far famed. He was wont to spend sixty hours a week in his study, and successive days were entirely consecrated to intercessory prayer and fasting. Besides original hymns, some of which are still in use, he wrote there a number of religious and histo-

rical works. Of the latter his 'Memorial of the Reformation in England' (1717), which passed through two more editions (1721 and 1726), is the chief. It preserves many personal anecdotes from original sources not to be found elsewhere, as, for instance, of Judge Jeffreys's visit to Newcastle in 1683, ecclesiastical memorabilia from the lips of the ejected, and the like. The book drew its author into controversy with Zachary Grey [q. v.] Bennet's defence of his Memorial is a brilliant literary feat, although its grave writer says of its style: 'The manner of writing will, I'm afraid, be thought too ludicrous, and I'm sure 'tis what I take no pleasure in; but I sensibly found on this occasion the truth of that of the poet, "Difficile est satyram non scribere."' His 'Irenicum, or a Review of some late Controversies about the Trinity, Private Judgment . . . and the Rights of Conscience from the Misrepresentations of the Dean of Winchester [Francis Hare] in his "Scripture vindicated from the Misrepresentations of the Lord Bishop of Bangor"' (1722), is very charitable and reasonable in its tone. But this did not save it from a most bitter attack by an ultra-orthodox nonconformist (Rev. John Atkinson, of Stainton). He had published earlier his 'Several Discourses against Popery' (1714). But the one theological book of his that still lives is his 'Christian's Oratory, or the Devotion of the Closet,' of which a sixth edition was published in 1760, and a seventh in 1776. In the fifth edition there is a portrait of the author. The spirit of the 'Christian's Oratory' is a kind of gentle quietism.

Never robust, Bennet had, for twelve years before his death, an assistant, afterwards celebrated as the Rev. Dr. Samuel Lawrence of London. It was during their joint ministry that the congregation erected their second church in Hanover Square, Westgate Street. But the senior pastor did not live to see it opened. He died of a swift fever in his fifty-second year, on 1 Sept. 1726. Bennet had the honour of baptising the poet Mark Akenside in 1721. Bennet's manuscripts yielded a number of posthumous publications, among them being a second part of his 'Christian's Oratory' (1728); 'Truth, Importance, and Usefulness of Scripture' (1730); 'View of the whole System of Popery' (1781).

[Funeral Sermon by Isaac Worthington, 1726; Prefaces to Works by Dr. Latham; Wilson's Dissenting Churches; Unitarian Church Records at Newcastle; communications from Rev. John Black, London.] A. B. G.

BENNET, CHRISTOPHER (1617–1655), physician, born in Somersetshire in 1617, was the son of John Bennet, of Raynton in that county. He entered Lincoln College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1632; was B.A. 24 May 1636, and M.A. 24 Jan. 1639. He did not graduate in medicine at Oxford, but was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge, and became M.D. there in 1646 (Munk). On 11 Sept. of the same year he was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians, on 16 July 1647 a candidate, and on 7 Dec. 1649 a fellow of the college, where he was censor in 1654. Bennet practised first at Bristol (for how long is not known), and afterwards in London, where he acquired considerable reputation. He is chiefly known for his treatise on consumption, 'Theatri Tabidorum Vestibulum,' which from its title and from certain allusions was apparently intended to be the introduction to a larger work. It treats of various forms of wasting disease, dealing more with what would be now called pathology than with treatment. Its most valuable feature is the constant reference to cases observed and to dissections, not to authority, which gives the little treatise an honourable place among the earlier examples of the modern method in medicine. Bennet's life was cut short by consumption, at the age of 38, on 30 April 1655. He was buried in St. Gregory's church, near St. Paul's, London. His portrait by Lombart is prefixed to his book. The full title of the first edition of his book is 'Theatri Tabidorum vestibulum seu Exercitationes Dianoeticæ cum Historiis et Experimentis demonstrativis,' sm. 8vo, Lond. 1654. The 2nd edition bears the title 'Tabidorum Theatrum, sive Phthisios, Atrophiæ, et Hecticæ Xenodochium,' 8vo, Lond. 1656; idem Lugd. Batav. 1714; id. Lipsiæ, 1760. It appeared in English as 'Theatrum Tabidorum, or the Nature and Cure of Consumption,' Lond. 1720, 8vo. Bennet also edited 'Health's Improvement, or Rules for Preparing all sorts of Food. By Thomas Muffett, corrected and enlarged by Christopher Bennet,' Lond. 1655, 4to.

[Baldwin Hamey, Bustorum aliquot Reliquiæ (MS. biographies) in Brit. Mus. and Coll. Phys.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. 1721, ii. 191; Wood's Fasti, i. 266, 276; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 248] J. F. P.

BENNET, GEORGE (1750–1835), Hebraist, was minister of a small presbyterian congregation in Carlisle, and passed a great portion of his life in the study of Hebrew. He was well acquainted with the learning of the rabbis, who were in his opinion more accustomed, if not better able, than christian commentators to catch the rays of light reflected from the Hebrew Bible. One of the principal contributors to the 'British Critic,'

he reviewed from time to time the works of some of the most celebrated English divines, and he became at an early period of his life acquainted with many eminent theologians of his day. He corresponded on intimate terms with Milner, Dean of Carlisle, and his brother the historian, with Archdeacons Paley, Markham, and Nares, and with Bishops Porteus and Horsley. It was the learning and power of writing displayed in his criticisms of their works which induced Horsley and others to inquire of Archdeacon Nares, then editor of the 'British Critic,' the name of the reviewer to whom they were indebted for such able and luminous articles. In 1802 Harvard College in Boston, Mass., U.S., conferred the honorary degree of D.D. upon Bennet. In the preceding year Horsley, seldom liberal of his praise, had recorded in his 'Hosea' the strongest testimony to the merits of Bennet's work 'Olam Hanashamoth.' Before this Bennet had published another book, attacking sympathisers with the French revolution. His friends desired that he should take Anglican orders, but he preferred a settlement among his own countrymen, and Archdeacon Markham applied to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Mansfield, who appointed him to the parish of Strathmiglo in Fife, where he died, aged 84.

The full titles of Bennet's works, in their chronological order, are: 1. 'A Display of the Spirit and Designs of those who, under pretence of a Reform, aim at the Subversion of the Constitution and Government of this Kingdom. With a Defence of Ecclesiastical Establishments,' Carlisle, 1796. 2. 'Olam Hanashamoth, or a View of the Intermediate State, as it appears in the records of the Old and New Testament, the Apocraphal (*sic*) Books in heathen authors, and the Greek and Latin Fathers; with Notes,' Carlisle, 1800.

[Ramage's Drumlanrig, p. 231; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 1883, p. 334; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; British Critic, 1798, p. 326; Statistical Account of Scotland, ix. 777; Orme's Bibl. Bibl. p. 27.] J. M.

BENNET, HENRY (*fl.* 1561), of Calais, published in 1561, at the press of John Awdelay, a volume of translations from the German reformers. The book is divided into two parts; the first contains Philip Melanchthon's life of Luther, Luther's declaration of his doctrine before the Emperor Charles at Worms, and an oration of Melanchthon's at Wittenberg, given in place of his usual 'grammatical' exposition of the Epistle to the Romans, after a short 'intimation' of the news of Luther's death. This part is prefaced by a dedication to Thomas, Lord Wentworth, dated 18 Nov. 1561. The second part has a similar dedication to Lord Mountjoy, dated 'the last of November' 1561, and consists of a life of John Œcolampadius by Wolfangus Faber Capito, an account of his death by Simon Grineus, and a life of Hulderick Zuinglius by Oswald Miconius; the last two are in the form of letters. The two parts were published together. The translations are careful and idiomatic, and the quotations of Œcolampadius from Homer and Euripides are turned into English verse.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Ames's Typographical Antiquities; Tanner's Bibliotheca.] R. B.

BENNET, HENRY, Earl of Arlington (1618–1685), member of the Cabal ministry, was the second son of Sir John Bennet, doctor of laws (Evelyn, *Diary*, 10 Sept. 1678), and Dorothy Crofts, and grandson of Sir John Bennet, the ecclesiastic and civilian [q. v.] He was born at Arlington, or Harlington, Middlesex, in 1618. After having been to school at Westminster, he was sent to Christ Church, and gained there a considerable reputation for scholarship, particularly for skill in English verse (Wood, *Athenæ*). He was, according to Sheffield (*Memoirs*), educated for the church, and was to have been 'parson of Harlington' (Evelyn). In 1643 we find him at Oxford in Lord Digby's employ, when he was sent on various messages from the queen to Ormond in Ireland (Carte, *Ormond*, iv. 145, ed. 1851). He joined the royal forces as a volunteer, and fought in the skirmish of Andover, where he received a scar on his nose, which was visible throughout his life (Kennet, *Register*, p. 788; *Public Intelligencer*, No. 42; portrait to vol. i. of Arlington's *Letters*). During the war he left England and travelled in France, and afterwards in Italy. Upon the death of the king he returned to France, and in 1654 became secretary to James on the earnest recommendation of Charles, to whom his 'pleasant and agreeable humour' (Clarendon, 397) had made him acceptable. During their residence in Flanders Arlington was entirely in the confidence of the royal family, and in 1658 was sent as Charles's agent to Madrid, where he showed address, especially at the treaty of Fuentarabia, and where he gained both his intimate knowledge of foreign affairs and a formality of manner which was a common subject of ridicule (Ralph, p. 899; *Mémoires de Grammont*, p. 163, ed. 1812). In connection with this it is to be noticed that in his official correspondence he was always extremely nice in his phraseology (*Lauderdale Papers*, Brit. Mus. *Add. MSS.* 23119,

f. 43). He remained at Madrid, having been knighted by Charles, until some time after the Restoration. The delay in his return was due, it is said, though North denies it (North, *Examen*, p. 26), to his fear of Lord Colepepper, who, having seen Bennet in a catholic church with Charles, had threatened that his head or Bennet's should fly for it. When he did return, after Colepepper's death, it was without the customary letters of revocation, and even without the knowledge of the secretaries of state (Clarendon). The king at once made him keeper of the privy purse. It is probable, but incapable of proof, that Bennet was now and throughout his life a catholic. He had, when in Flanders, urged Charles to declare his conversion, and had quarrelled with Bristol on the point (Carte's *Ormond*, iv. 109), and there is no doubt that he died a catholic (Dalrymple's *Memoirs*, i. 40, ed. 1790). Pepys, on 17 Feb. 1663, speaks of him as being so then. North, however, denies this with fairly strong evidence, which, if true, shows at any rate that his catholicism was disguised. It is certain that in later years he spent large sums upon rebuilding the church at his seat at Euston. Bristol, too, in his articles against Clarendon, 10 July 1663, affirms that in his practice and profession Arlington had been constant to protestantism; and at his impeachment in 1674 he was attacked, not as a papist, but only as a promoter of popery. Carte also (iv. 145) asserts only that he was thought to be a catholic. Probably he was destitute of serious conviction, and acted merely so as best to keep in favour. His knowledge of the king's temper, and of a courtier's arts, and his readiness to serve and encourage Charles in his dissolute habits, secured his position. In particular he shared with his intimate friend, Sir Charles Berkeley, the management of the royal mistresses (Burnet, i. 182, ed. 1833); and in November 1663 we find him acting with Edward Montague and Buckingham in the shameful scheme 'for getting Mrs. Stewart for the king' (Pepys, 6 Nov. 1663). In alliance with Lady Castlemaine he fostered the king's growing impatience with Clarendon, in opposition to whose wishes he was, in October 1662, on the enforced retirement of Nicholas, made secretary of state, while Berkeley succeeded to his office of keeper of the privy purse. In February 1663 Clarendon, at the king's wish, procured him a seat in parliament, though he declares that Bennet knew no more of the constitution and laws of England than he did of those of China (Clarendon, *Life*, 400, 404). He never appears to have addressed the house, though Sheffield (*Memoirs*) says that none spoke better when obliged, and from being so silent was believed to be a man of much smaller parts than was really the case; but he is mentioned as serving on committees (*Commons' Journals*, 21 Feb. 1662–3). Burnet says his parts were 'solid, but not quick,' and Carte speaks of him as very fit for business, but a *fourbe* in politics. De Grammont declares that 'Arlington, à l'abri de cette contenance composée, d'une grande avidité pour le travail, et d'une impénétrable stupidité pour le secret, s'était donné pour grand politique.' By nobody is he mentioned with trust or affection, but appears to have been regarded throughout life as a selfish schemer. There is no doubt that he was concerned in advising the Declaration of Indulgence in 1662, though Burnet alone relates this (i. 352). He now became the centre of the opposition to Clarendon (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 395; Pepys, 1 July 1663) in alliance with Buckingham and Bristol, though there is nothing to connect him directly with the attack on the chancellor. He boasted to Charles of the use he could be to him in parliament, and how he had collected a party of country gentlemen in the house who would vote according to the king's wish. During 1663 he was made a baron by the title of Lord Arlington, though in the first warrant the title was drawn as Cheney (Clar. 604). In 1664 he served on the committee for explaining the Act of Settlement in Ireland (Carte, iv. 207), and in March 1665 on that for Tangiers; and he was the principal person connected with foreign affairs, with which he was better acquainted than any politician of Charles's court. His intimate knowledge of the languages of the continent no doubt greatly conduced to this influence; according to Evelyn (*Diary*, 10 Sept. 1678), he had the Latin, French, and Spanish tongues in perfection. 'He has travelled much, and is the best bred and courtly person his Majesty has about him, so as the public ministers more frequent him than any of the rest of the nobility.' Clarendon asserts that he brought the first Dutch war upon the nation, and there is little doubt that he was the adviser of the attack on the Smyrna fleet before war was declared (Echard, p. 157). In 1665 he urged the king to grant liberty of conscience as being the best means of union during the war, and the readiest way of obtaining money (Clar. 583). This, however, is scarcely consistent with Burnet (i. 412), who says that he had at this time attached Clifford to his interests; for we know that Clifford was doing all he could to pass the Five Mile Act. At this time Arlington lived at Goring House, where Arlington Street is now built

(Evelyn, 9 Feb. 1665). On the death of Southampton he hoped for the treasurership, for which he was always trying, and which he never obtained. On the dismissal of Clarendon in 1667, Arlington's influence appears to have declined, in the face of the enmity of Buckingham and Bristol; Buckingham, in particular, took pleasure in slighting him (Pepys, 12 July 1667). Towards the end of the year, however, they were reconciled, and on terms so intimate that Buckingham asked his assistance in his attack on Ormond. Having, however, married Isabella von Beverweert, daughter of Louis of Nassau, and sister of the wife of Ormond's eldest son, Lord Ossory, he was forced in this matter to use all his faculties for trimming (Carte, iv. 347). In January 1668 he sent Temple to conclude the triple alliance; in this affair Temple gained such credit as to earn Arlington's jealousy for the future, which was first shown by his endeavour to get him sent out of the way on the embassy to Madrid. Scarcely was the triple alliance concluded when Charles wished to break it, and Arlington, who expressed his entire devotion to Louis, and who, though he cautiously refused to accept a bribe himself, allowed his wife to receive a present of 10,000 crowns from Louis (Dalrymple, i. 125), was one of the few persons, all catholics, entrusted with the secret. He was now a member of the Cabal, and at the meeting at Dover in 1670 was again reconciled to Buckingham, with whom he had once more quarrelled. The secret treaty with Louis contained a clause by which, for a large sum, Charles was to declare himself catholic; this he dared not show the protestant members of the Cabal. Buckingham, therefore, who was one of them, was duped by being allowed to employ himself in arranging a sham treaty, every article of which, except that mentioned, was the same as in the first, of which he was ignorant. In this trick Arlington had the chief part, and carried it out with great astuteness (Dalrymple, i. 95 and following). He was, too, closely concerned with the designs which Charles entertained of using military force against his own subjects, and in especial with Lauderdale's operations in Scotland, by which an army of 20,000 men was raised, ready to march and act as Charles pleased within his dominions (*Lauderdale MSS.* British Museum). In 1671 he is spoken of as being in chief esteem and affection with the king (Dalrymple). He was nearly concerned with the closing of the exchequer and with the Declaration of Indulgence in 1672, which, however, in opposition to his colleagues in the Cabal, he urged Charles to withdraw when it was attacked by parliament in 1673. Meanwhile, on 22 April 1672, he had been raised in the peerage; he was now Earl of Arlington and Viscount Thetford in Norfolk. On 15 June he was made knight of the Garter. Jealous of Clifford, who had been made lord treasurer, Arlington now turned to the Dutch interest, disclosed the secret of the real and sham treaties to Ormond and Shaftesbury (Dalrymple, i. 131), and used all his influence in the House of Commons to pass the Test Act, whereby Clifford was ruined. He also advised Charles to dismiss James, incurring thereby the latter's extreme enmity, and induced the king at the end of 1673 to conclude a separate peace with the Dutch, from whom he had long been believed to be receiving bribes (Pepys, 28 April 1669). Shortly afterwards he went with Buckingham and Halifax to treat for a general peace with Louis at Utrecht.

On 15 Jan. 1674 he was impeached in the House of Commons as being the great instrument or 'conduit-pipe' of the king's evil measures. The charges against him were under three heads: (1) the constant and vehement promotion of popery; (2) self-aggrandisement and embezzlement; (3) frequent betrayal of trust. On the previous day, Buckingham, when himself attacked, had charged Arlington with frustrating all protestant and anti-French plans, with having induced the king to send for Schomberg and try to govern by an army, with having been the author of the unwarrantable attack on the Smyrna fleet, and with having appropriated large sums of money. Arlington, in defence, showed that the house was dealing with presumptions rather than proofs, and in the end, a result due in a great measure to the personal efforts and influence of Lord Ossory, the vote to address the king for his removal was rejected by 166 to 127, and further proceedings were dropped (*Parl. Hist.* iv. 642).

His general want of success, the enmity of James, the mimicry of Buckingham, and the rising power of Danby, who was reintroducing the principles of Clarendon which the Cabal had opposed, viz. the strict alliance of the Anglican church with the crown, now caused Arlington to lose ground rapidly. On 11 Sept. 1674 he resigned the secretaryship for 6,000*l.* to Williamson, and was made lord chamberlain instead. To regain favour with the parliament he revived some dormant orders prohibiting papists to appear at court (Echard, p. 369), opposed the French interest, and in December 1674, hoping to supplant Temple at the Hague, got himself sent with Ossory to treat with Orange for a general peace, and to suggest his marriage with James's daughter Mary. In this mission he completely failed, and

earned with William the reputation of being arrogant, patronising, artificial, false, and tedious (Kennet, *Hist.* iii. 330). His credit declined more rapidly; his solemn face and formal gait laid him open to the jokes of the court, which could now be indulged in safety; it became a common jest for some courtier to put a black patch upon his nose and strut about with a white staff in his hand (Echard, p. 369) to amuse the king. Nothing was left to him but to foster his grudge against Danby, who, like Clifford, had excited his jealousy by gaining the place he was ambitious of filling. He encouraged Danby's enemies in the House of Commons, and the quarrel caused such inconvenience that Charles, unwilling to dismiss one who, after Ormond, was his oldest servant, asked Temple to mediate. Danby expressed his willingness for reconciliation, but Arlington sulkily retired to his country seat at Euston, in Suffolk, where he had indulged his one 'expensive vice' of building to the limit of his fortune (Evelyn, 9 and 10 Sept. 1678; Echard, p. 389). He remained lord chamberlain, though without influence, until his death on 28 July 1685. He was buried at Euston. His only child Isabella, 'a sweete child if ever there was any' (Evelyn, 1 Aug. 1672), was married on 1 Aug. 1672 to Henry, earl of Euston and duke of Grafton, the son of Charles II and Lady Castlemaine.

[In addition to the authorities quoted in the text, the article in the last edition of the Biographia Britannica, and Arlington's Letters, published by Thomas Babington in 1701, may be consulted.] O. A.

BENNET, JOHN (*fl.* 1600), was one of the best composers of madrigals of the Elizabethan period. Little is known of his biography. In 1599 he printed his first work, 'Madrigalls to Foure Voyces,' which, though termed by the composer 'the indeavours of a yong wit,' already displays the hand of a finished master. This work (which was reprinted in 1845) was dedicated to Ralph Assheton, receiver of the duchy of Lancaster. In 1601 Bennet contributed to Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana' the beautiful madrigal, 'All creatures now are merry-minded.' In 1614 he published several compositions in Thomas Ravenscroft's 'Briefe Discourse, in the preface to which work he is mentioned as 'Maister John Bennet, a gentleman admirable for all kindes of *Composures*, either in *Art* or *Ayre*, *Simple or Mixt*, of what Nature soever.' It is probable that he died young, as no later published works of his exist, though in Thomas Myrtell's 'Tristitiæ Remedium' (*Add. MSS.* 29372–77), compiled in 1616, there is an anthem by him. Other manuscript anthems and madrigals of Bennet's are in the British Museum, Fitzwilliam and Peterhouse (Cambridge), and Christ Church (Oxford) collections.

[Grove's Dictionary, vol. i.; Library Catalogues; Hawkins's History of Music.] W. B. S.

BENNET, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1627), ecclesiastic and civilian, of Christ Church, London, and Uxbridge, Middlesex, eldest son of Thomas Bennet, of Clapcot, Wallingford, Berkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tesdale of Deanly in the same county, founder of Pembroke College, Oxford, was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, and appointed junior proctor of the university 21 April 1585. He took the degrees of bachelor and doctor of laws by accumulation 6 July 1589, and was appointed prebendary of Langtoft in the church of York, 6 March 1590–1. About this time he became vicar-general in spirituals to the Archbishop of York, for whom, if we may judge from the inscription on a small monument which he placed in York Cathedral upon the death of the archbishop (John Piers) in 1594, he felt sincere respect. The monument is still to be seen, though not in its original place, having been removed in 1723 to make way for another tomb. In April 1599 he was made a member of the council of the North, being then chancellor of the diocese, and in the same year was included in a commission to enforce the Act of Uniformity, and other statutes relating to religious questions, within the province of York. In 1597 he had been returned to parliament as member for Ripon. In the next parliament (1601) he represented the city of York, and in 1603 was again returned for Ripon. He does not appear to have played any very active part in the House of Commons, but Townshend briefly reports two speeches by him, both made on the same day (20 Nov. 1601), one being in support of a bill proposing to confer upon justices of the peace throughout the country summary powers to inflict punishment upon persons wilfully absenting themselves from church on Sunday, and the other in favour of a bill against monopolies, a measure intended to preserve freedom of trade, then seriously imperilled by the practice of granting monopolies by royal letters patent. Townshend relates that in the course of this latter speech Bennet made Sir Walter Raleigh blush by an adroit reference to monopolies of cards. In Stow's 'Annals' we read that he made an 'eloquent oration' to King James during his passage through York, 15 April 1602. The following year (23 July) the king knighted him at

Whitehall shortly before his coronation. About this date he was appointed judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury. Not long after this he became chancellor to Queen Anne, and is so styled in Sir Thomas Bodley's will, of which he was one of the executors, and which was in all likelihood made some years before Sir Thomas's death (28 Jan. 1612–13). A letter of that munificent patron of learning, addressed to Dr. Singleton, vice-chancellor of Oxford university, under date 5 Nov. 1611, shows that Bennet was highly respected by Sir Thomas himself and by the university authorities. Bodley says that he has conferred about new schools with 'Sir John Bennet, who, like a true affected son of his ancient mother, hath opened his mind thus far unto me, that if he thought he should find sufficient contributors to a work of that expense, and the assistance of friends to join their helping hands to his, he would not only very willingly undertake the collection of every man's benevolences, but withal take upon him to see the building to be duly performed.' Accordingly, on 30 March 1613, being the day following Sir Thomas Bodley's funeral, the first stone of the new schools was laid by Dr. Singleton and Sir John Bennet, to the accompaniment (as Wood informs us) of 'music and voices;' and Sir John, 'having then offered liberally thereto, the heads of houses, proctors, and others followed.' Next year, and again in 1620, Bennet was returned to parliament for the university. Early in April 1617 he was sent to Brussels on a special mission to the Archduke Albert to procure the immediate punishment of both author (Henri Dupuy or Van de Putte, a man of considerable learning) and printer of a pamphlet entitled 'Corona Regis,' in which James and his court were satirised. Bennet returned with little satisfaction (14 June 1617), but he was well received by the king. We learn from a letter of Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton that Bennet travelled by way of Margate, and that before starting he 'invited Lord Hay, Mr. Comptroller (Sir Thomas Edmondes), and Mr. Secretary (Sir Ralph Winwood), to a poor pitiful supper' (in the opinion at least of Sir Thomas Edmondes, who probably was a competent judge, and also of one John West, 'who, poor man, was extremely sorry to see him invite such friends to shame himself, and to make show what a hand his wife had over him'). The wife here referred to was Sir John's third and last. His first wife, Anne, daughter of Christopher Weekes of Salisbury, died as early as 9 Feb. 1601, leaving six children, four sons and two daughters. She was buried in York Cathedral, her husband placing there a modest tablet dedicated to her memory. Her successor was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lowe, alderman of London, who was buried, 14 May 1614, in the parish church of Harlington, Middlesex. His third wife appears to have been of robust physique. 'Sir John Bennet,' writes Chamberlain, 'hath some business to the archduke, whither he will be shortly sent as ambassador, and carries his large wife with him.' Her name was Leonora, and she was the daughter of Adrian Vierendeels, a citizen of Antwerp, and had been twice previously married. By the death of Sir Ralph Winwood in the autumn of this year, the place of secretary of state became vacant, and we learn from a letter of Sir Horace Vere that Sir John Bennet was one of those who aspired to fill it. His name occurs in a commission dated 29 April 1620 to put in force against heretics the provisions of the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction Act of the first year of the reign of Elizabeth throughout the three kingdoms, and also in another commission with the like object, but restricted to the province of York, dated 24 Oct. of the same year. On 15 June of the same year, his eldest son, John, father of Henry, the first Lord Arlington [q. v.], received the honour of knighthood. In April of the following year, while the impeachment of the lord chancellor for bribery and corruption was in progress, preliminary steps were taken in the House of Commons for the impeachment of Sir John Bennet as judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, for administering the estates of intestates, not according to law, but in consonance with the wishes of the highest bidder. A committee of the whole house sat on 18 April to examine witnesses, and reported on the 20th unfavourably to Sir John. On the 23rd the house found a 'true bill' against him. His seat was therefore vacated, and a committee of members was ordered to secure his person until the sheriffs of London, to whom a warrant at the same time issued under the speaker's hand, should have apprehended him. At the same time it was resolved, according to the practice in such cases, to have a conference with the lords. On 25 April Sir John petitioned the House of Lords that he might be admitted to bail (being then a close prisoner in his own house) upon giving good security. The peers resolved that the delinquent must either give security to the extent of 40,000*l.*, or go to the Tower. Sir John certainly did not find the security, but he remained in his own house in custody of the sheriffs. On 29 May the House of Lords resolved that 'the prisoner be brought to the bar to-morrow morning at nine o'clock.' Then

began the formal impeachment of Sir John Bennet. Besides selling administrations, he was accused of misappropriating money entrusted for 'pious uses,' in particular a legacy of 1,000*l.* given to the university of Oxford by Sir Thomas Bodley's will. The trial was adjourned until the next session, Sir John, who seems to have proved less guilty than was at first supposed, being discharged on rather more than half the amount of bail originally demanded. This year parliament dissolved in June, and reassembled on 20 Nov., but the trial was never resumed, Sir John being excused attendance on the ground of dangerous illness. In the following year, however (June 1622), the attorney-general instituted proceedings against Sir John in the Star chamber, which resulted, in November of that year, in a sentence similar to that which had been passed the preceding year upon the lord chancellor, viz. a fine of 20,000*l.*, imprisonment during the king's pleasure, and permanent disability from holding office. In the Star chamber the delinquent appears to have practically pleaded guilty, urging only by way of appeal *ad misericordiam* the existence of his wife, and the multitude of his issue, fifty in all—*i.e.* ten children and forty grandchildren—upon all of whom, besides 'others,' the execution of the sentence would bring shame and distress. On 16 July 1624 the sentence was remitted, with the exception of the fine of 20,000*l.* This he apparently found means to pay, as about this time he seems to have been discharged from the Fleet, to which he had been committed. Probably he was already in very infirm health, for he did not survive 1627. In 1625 (13 July) Dr. Hodgson had been appointed to fill his place in the council of the North. He died at his house in Christ Church, London, and was buried in the church of that parish. His wife, Leonora, survived him, and resided till her death at his seat at Uxbridge, subsequently known as the 'treaty house,' from the commissioners on either side having there met to arrange the futile treaty which was concluded between the king and the parliament in 1645. She died in 1638, and was buried in the chapel at Uxbridge.

[Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 199, 490; Willis's Not. Parl. iii. 139, 148, 159, 172, 181; Drake's Hist. York, 357, 369, 370, 456, 457, 511; Stow's Annals, 820; Townshend's Hist. Coll. 228, 232; Nichols's Progresses (James I), i. 206; Rymer, xvi. 386–94, xvii. 202, 258; Wood's Hist. Ant. Oxford, iii. 788–90, 934, iv. 616–20, Appendix, 110, 189; Wood's Fasti, i. 249; Parl. Hist. i. 1172; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 70, 71; Winwood's Mem. iii. 429; Court and Times of James I, i. 464, ii. 5, 350; Motley's Life of Barneveld, ii. 76; State Papers, Dom. 1598–1601, 1611–1618, 1619–1623, 1623–1625; Journals of House of Commons, i. 580-91; Journals of House of Lords, iii. 87–197; Lysons's Environs of London, vi. 133, 181, 182; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), Tankerville Title; State Trials, ii. 1146; Yonge's Diary, 37; Petyt's Misc. Parl. 92, 93; Cat. MSS. Harl. ii. 134.] J. M. R.

BENNET, JOHN (*d.* 1686), controversial writer, was born in the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, and was educated at Westminster School. In 1676 he was elected student of Christ Church, Oxford. He took the degree of B.A. in June 1680, and that of M.A. in April 1683. Before graduating as M.A. he published a pamphlet entitled 'Constantius the Apostate. Being a short Account of his Life, and the Sense of the Primitive Christians about Succession. Wherein is shown the Unlawfulness of excluding the next Heir on account of Religion, and the Necessity of passive Obedience, as well to the unlawful Oppressor as legal Persecutor' (London, 1683). This was one of the many replies called forth by the celebrated work of Samuel Johnson (chaplain to Lord William Russell), entitled 'Julian the Apostate.' In Johnson's book the behaviour of the christians towards Julian was used as an argument in favour of the exclusion of the Duke of York (afterwards James II) from the succession on the ground of popery. Bennet in his reply urges that the Arian Constantius afforded a truer parallel than Julian to the case of a popish sovereign of England, and, parodying Johnson's method, endeavours to show that Constantius's orthodox subjects recognised the duty of 'passive obedience' to a heretic emperor. The arguments on both sides are now equally obsolete, but it is easy to see that Bennet was no match for his antagonist, either in knowledge of history or in controversial ability. Johnson, however, thought his reasoning worthy of a special refutation. Bennet afterwards studied medicine. He died on 6 Oct. 1686, and was buried in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 201; Fasti Oxon. ii. 372, 386.] H. B.

BENNET, JOSEPH (1629–1707), nonconformist divine, the son of Joseph Bennet, rector of Warbleton, in Sussex, was born in 1629. He was educated at Tunbridge grammar school under Mr. Horne, and on 30 June 1645 was admitted sizar for the master at St. John's College, Cambridge, as a member of which he proceeded B.A. in 1649–50. Having had the misfortune to lose his father at an early age, he was brought up by an

uncle named Mr. English, of Brightling, who directed his studies to the church in order that he might present him to the living of that parish, of which he was patron. A rector was appointed *ad interim*, but when asked to vacate he refused, and Bennet did not succeed to the benefice until 1658. In the meantime he had acquired reputation as a preacher first at Hooe, and afterwards at Burwash, both in his native county. When the act of uniformity was passed he refused to comply with its demands, and was accordingly ejected from his living on 23 Feb. 1661–2. He stayed, however, at Brightling for twenty years, and opened a school, which flourished at first, until dispersed by the plague in 1665. While his successor in the living fled the parish for his own safety, Bennet remained at his post, and continued in unremitting attendance on the parishioners, who died in great numbers. This endeared him to the people of the neighbourhood to such a degree, that when the five-mile act came into operation no one could be found to inform against him, and he remained unmolested. 'His motto,' says Calamy, 'was, *God's good providence be mine inheritance*, which was answered to him; for when his family was increased he was surprisingly provided for, so that though he never abounded, he never was in any distressing want. He generally had a few boarders and scholars, which was at once a help and a diversion.' He afterwards undertook the charge of a nonconformist congregation at Hellingly, and latterly at Hastings, where he died in 1707. He does not appear to have been altogether free from the superstitious fancies of his day, if we may credit a tale of witchcraft long current at Brightling, in which he is represented as having played a conspicuous part. His eldest son Joseph (1665–1726), who officiated for many years in the English presbyterian congregation at the Old Jewry, London, died on 21 Feb. 1725–6.

[Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, 2nd ed., iii. 313–15; Admissions to the College of St. John the Evangelist, ed. J. E. B. Mayor, pt. i. 72, xxiii.; Lower's Worthies of Sussex, pp. 345–6; Sussex Archæol. Coll., xviii. 111–13, xxv. 156–7; MS. Addit. 6358, ff. 35, 44; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 331–8; Calamy's Funeral Sermon, pp. 35–47; Calamy's Historical Account of My Own Life, ed. Rutt, i. 348, ii. 487.] G. G.

BENNET, ROBERT (*d.* 1617), bishop of Hereford, was the son of Leonard Bennet of Baldock, Hertfordshire. He was one of Whitgift's pupils at Trinity College, Cambridge, and was admitted minor fellow of that society on 8 Sept. 1567, and major fellow on 7 April 1570. On 15 July 1572, being then three years a B.A., he was incorporated at Oxford. He was chaplain to Lord Burghley. In 1583 he was master of the hospital of St. Cross, Winchester. On 24 Jan. of the following year, the day after the death of Watson, bishop of Winchester, he wrote a letter to the lord treasurer on the state of the diocese, declaring that it was overrun with seminarists and in sore need of jurisdiction, and expressing his hope that a wise successor would be appointed to the late bishop. Meanwhile, he advises that the dean be admonished to keep hospitality (Strype, *Whitgift*, ii. 261). In 1595 he was appointed Dean of Windsor, and on the Feast of St. George in the following year he was constituted a sworn registrar of the order of the Garter. He was consecrated to the see of Hereford on 20 Feb. 1602–3. He increased and adorned the buildings of the see. His only literary work appears to have been a Latin preface to a translation by William Whitaker, his friend and colleague at Trinity, of Bishop Jewell's 'Defense against Father Harding,' Geneva, 1585, fol. He was, Strype says, a good and learned man. He died on 25 Oct. 1617.

[Cole's Athenæ in Addit. MSS. 5863, f. 23; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 191, ed. Bliss; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Strype's Life of Whitgift, Oxford, 1822.] W. H.

BENNET, ROBERT (1605–1683), parliamentary colonel, was the eldest son of Richard Bennet, of Hexworthy, in Lawhitton, Cornwall, by Mary, daughter of Oliver Clobery, of Bradstone, Devon. During the civil war he was one of the chief Cornish adherents of the Commonwealth, and governed St. Michael's Mount and St. Mawes castle in its interest. He formed one of the thirteen members appointed as a council of state on 30 April 1653, and represented Cornwall among the 139 persons summoned to attend at Whitehall as a parliament on 4 July 1653; ten days later he became one of thirty-one members forming an interim council of state. In the parliament of 1654 he was elected both for the boroughs of Launceston and Looe; in that of 1659 he sat for the former borough. After the death of Oliver Cromwell he advocated the recognition of Richard as protector, his predilection being for a commonwealth, though he recognised the necessity, in times 'so full of distraction,' of a single person and two houses. After the restoration he retired, without molestation, into private life, and was buried at Lawhitton 7 July 1683, aged 78. Colonel Bennet's charge at the Truro sessions, April 1649, was printed under the title of 'King Charle's (*sic*) triall justified,' and William Hicks de-

dicated to him his 'Quinto-Monarchiæ cum quarto 'Ομολογία' (1659). Many of his letters occur in the Calendars of the State Papers during the Commonwealth, the Tanner MSS. at the Bodleian Library, and the Additional Manuscripts (12098) at the British Museum. When a wing of the old mansion at Hexworthy was demolished about forty years ago, an iron chest, concealed in a wall, was found to contain the correspondence of Colonel Bennet. The compilers of the 'Parochial History of Cornwall' assert (iv. p. viii) that these letters are not now to be found, but it is probable that they are identical with the three volumes of Colonel Bennet's correspondence included among the manuscripts of the late Sir Thomas Phillipps (Nos. 11015 and 12102).

[Visitation of Cornwall (Harl. Soc. 1874), p.10; Masson's Milton, iv. 498–506; Burton's Diary, iii. 138, 265, 359, iv. 29, 449, 488; Bibliotheca Cornub. i. 20, 238, iii. 1064.] W. P. C.

BENNET or BENNETT, ROBERT (*d.* 1687), was author of 'A Theological Concordance of the Synonymous Terms in the Holy Scriptures, wherein the many various and different Words and Phrases that concur in Sense and Signification, are exactly referred to their distinct Heads and Common Places, digested in an Alphabetical Order. Very useful for all Students in Divinity and Labourers in the great Work of the Ministery, and for all that desire to search into the hidden Treasures of the Scripture for Increase in Knowledge and Confirmation in the Faith. By R. Bennet, B.D. London, 1657.' It claims to be, and is, a new Concordance 'not literal of words barely, but of things.' Bennet's 'Theological Concordance' was in use for many generations. Of his birth, parentage, and early education nothing has been transmitted. He was at the university of Oxford, and is named by Anthony à Wood; but in what college does not appear. In his 'Concordance' he describes himself as B.D. He was presented by Lord Wharton to the rectory of Waddesden, Buckinghamshire, in 1648. The living included three separate rectories. One of these had been simultaneously bestowed on a John Ellis, 'who scrupled to take the title upon him, and only preached every other Lord's day in his turn.' Bennet discharged all the other duties of baptising, pastoral visitation, preaching, &c., but freely let Ellis enjoy half the profits. From the parish registers it is found that he was married, and that his wife's christian name was Margaret. A son Gervase and daughter Margaret appear among the baptisms.

On the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662, Bennet joined the two thousand ejected, while Ellis conformed, and got his majesty's title to all the three benefices. To his honour, however, it must be recorded that he allowed the ejected rector 55*l.* for life.

After some time spent in retirement in Derbyshire—probably his native county—he settled at Aylesbury, where he preached privately to a small congregation. Thence he removed to Abingdon, Berkshire, where he died 6 April 1687. It may be noted that Lipscomb in his list of the rectors of Waddesden designates him Richard. Probably the mistake originated in the fact that a former rector (in 1383) was a Richard Bennet. His 'Theological Concordance' has only R. Bennet, but the parish entry is distinctly Robert, and so Calamy.

[Calamy's Account; Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 308–9; Lipscomb; communications from Rev. T. J. Williams, M.A., Waddesden, Rev. Stephen Lepine, Abingdon, Mr. Robert Gibbs, historian of Aylesbury.] A. B. G.

BENNET, Sir THOMAS (1592–1670), lawyer, second son of Sir John Bennet [q.v.], grandfather of the first earl of Arlington, was born at York 5 Dec. 1592, and educated at All Souls College, Oxford, where he graduated LL.D. 3 July 1624, was a member of Gray's Inn, admitted to the College of Advocates 28 Jan. 1626, appointed master in Chancery 8 June 1635, and discharged the duties of that office until his death in 1670. He was knighted at Whitehall 21 Aug. 1661. For a time he seems to have acted as judge of one of the prerogative courts. He married (1) Charlotte, daughter of William Harrison, of London, by whom he had two daughters, who died unmarried; (2) Thomasine, daughter and heiress of George Dethick, son of Sir William Dethick, Garter king-of-arms, and had issue by her Thomas Bennet, of Salthorp, in the county of Wiltshire. He had a seat at Baberham, Cambridgeshire. He died 27 June 1670.

[Foster's Collec. Gen. Reg. Gray's Inn, 60; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), Tankerville title; Wotton's Eng. Bar. iv. 276; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1603–10) 384, (1634–5) 324, (1655) 506; Coote's Sketches of the Lives of Eminent English Civilians, 76.] J. M. R.

BENNET, THOMAS (1645?–1681), grammarian, was born at Windsor about 1645. His parentage is unknown. He was a Westminster scholar (*Alumni Westmonast.* p. 154), and proceeded thence to Christ Church, Oxford, where he was entered in 1663; took his B.A. in 1666 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* iv. 289); and his M.A. 3 April 1669 (*ibid.* 307).

Afterwards Bennet became corrector of the University Press. Dr. Fell, the dean of Christ Church, nominated Bennet, 29 Dec. 1669, as candidate for the vacant post of architypographer, with which was then joined the superior beadleship of civil law (Wood, *Ath. Ox.* iii. 883). Bennet, thinking the appointment secure, did not go round to the masters, cap in hand, which was the usual manner of applying for their votes (Wood, *ibid.*), and one Norton Bold obtained the post. A second attempt on the part of Fell to secure for Bennet the architypographership in October 1671 met with the same ill success. In 1673 Bennet published a grammar in 8vo, entitled 'Many Useful Observations by way of Comment out of Antient and Learned Grammarians on Lilly's Grammar,' Oxford. This work, from its birthplace, became known as the Oxford Grammar, and sometimes, from Fell's patronage, as Dr. Fell's Grammar; and Bennet was styled the Oxford Grammarian. He took orders after his second rebuff, and obtained the livings of Steventon by Abingdon, and Hungerford. At this last place he died in August 1681, and there he was buried.

What Bennet did for (Latin) grammar was to make 'more easie and more compleat . . . the rules of Lilie's "Propria quæ maribus" and "As in præsenti"' (Twells's *Grammatica Reformata*, preface, xxvi); and Twells, who was a schoolmaster at Newark-upon-Trent, publishing his book in 1683 (unaware apparently of Bennet's death two years before), alluded to him as the Oxford Grammarian, and hoped he would 'speedily apply both his head and hand to' remedy 'the grand inconveniences of the "Quæ genus" and Syntax.'

[Wood's Ath. Ox. vol. iii. col. 883; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. iv. cols. 289, 307; Welch's Alumni Westmonasterienses, p. 154; John Twells's Grammatica Reformata, 1683, preface 26.] J. H.

BENNET, THOMAS, D.D. (1673–1728), divine, was born at Salisbury on 7 May 1673. He was educated at the free school there, and was distinguished as a boy for his rapid acquisition of all kinds of knowledge. He proceeded to Cambridge, and was entered of St. John's College in 1688, before he was fifteen. He took the usual degrees of B.A. and M.A.—the latter in 1694 when he was twenty-one. He was chosen fellow of his college. In 1695 a copy of Hebrew verses by him on the death of Queen Mary was printed in the university collection. His first noticeable publication was 'An Answer to the Dissenters Plea for Separation, or an Abridgment of the London Cases' (1699, 5th edition 1711). In 1700, by a lucky accident, arriving at Colchester on the death of a clergyman there (John Bayne), he was unexpectedly called on to preach the funeral sermon, and acquitted himself so much to the satisfaction of the people that he was appointed to succeed him. He was instituted 15 Jan. 1700-1. In 1701 appeared 'A Confutation of Popery' in three parts. In 1702 he followed up his former 'Answer to the Dissenters Plea for Separation' by 'A Discourse of Schism, shewing, 1. What is meant by Schism. 2. That Schism is a damnable Sin. 3. That there is a Schism between the Established Church and the Dissenters. 4. That this Schism is to be charged on the Dissenters' Side. 5. The modern Pretences of Toleration, Agreement in Fundamentals, &c., will not excuse the Dissenters from being guilty of Schism. Written by way of Letter to three Dissenting Ministers in Essex. . . . To which is annexed an Answer to a Book entitled "Thomas against Bennet, or the Protestant Dissenters vindicated from the charge of Schism."' Shepherd of Braintree answered this work, and Bennet replied in 'A Defence of the Discourse of Schism; in answer to the objections which Mr. Shepherd has made in his Three Sermons of Separation,' and again in 'An Answer to Mr. Shepherd's Considerations on the Defence of the Discourse of Schism' (both 1703). But Bennet found an unlooked-for and most masterly antagonist in a fellow clergyman in 'A Justification of the Dissenters against Mr. Bennet's charge of damnable Schism, &c. . . . By a Divine of the Church of England by Law established,' 1705. Bennet's next book is 'Devotions, viz. Confessions, Petitions, Intercessions, and Thanksgivings, for every day in the week, and also before, at, and after the Sacrament, with Occasional Prayers for all Persons whatsoever.'

In 1705 Bennet also published 'A Confutation of Quakerism, or a plain Proof of the Falsehood of what the principal Quakers (especially Mr. R. Barclay in his 'Apology' and other works) do teach concerning the Necessity of immediate Revelation in order to a saving Christian Faith, &c.' B. Lindley answered this in 1710, and had an easy victory; for shrewd and learned as was the 'Confutation,' it betrayed ignorance of the opinions of the quakers, as of evangelical nonconformists.

In 1708, stung apparently by passing gibes at his own printed prayers, he published: 'A brief History of joint Use of precomposed set Forms of Prayer,' and 'A Discourse of Joint Prayer,' and later in the same year 'A

Paraphrase with Annotations upon the Book of Common Prayer, wherein the text is explained, objections are answered, and advice is humbly offered, both to the clergy and the laity, for promoting true devotion to the use of it.' In 1710 these were tacitly vindicated by Bennet in 'A Letter to Mr. B. Robinson, occasioned by his Review of the Case of Liturgies and their Imposition,' and in a 'Second Letter to Mr. Robinson' on the same subject (also 1710). The issue of one letter before the other was characteristic of the hurry with which Bennet addressed himself to his controversies. He dashed off what first offered itself, and accordingly committed strange blunders. In 1711 he published 'The Rights of the Clergy of the Christian Church; or a Discourse shewing that God has given and appropriated to the clergy authority to ordain, baptize, preach, preside in church-prayer, and consecrate the Lord's Supper. Wherein also the pretended divine right of the laity to elect either the person to be ordained or their own particular pastors is examined and disproved.' Just after he had thus flouted the laity he was thankful to transfer himself from Colchester to London on the invitation of the lord mayor and aldermen of the metropolis. By a singular repetition of his former good fortune, he preached on an emergency a funeral sermon at St. Olave's, in Southwark, and was unanimously chosen lecturer there. On leaving Colchester—which from various causes had declined until his living was mere genteel starvation—he became deputy chaplain to Chelsea Hospital. He was further appointed morning preacher at St. Lawrence Jewry under Dr. Mapletoft. Finally he was presented by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to St. Giles, Cripplegate, of 500*l.* a year. This presentation, however, embittered his remaining years, as he was speedily involved in parochial disputes and tedious lawsuits in order to recover the proceeds of an alleged assigned tax on peas and beans.

In 1711 he was created D.D. In 1714 he published 'Directions for Studying.' In 1715 appeared his 'Essay on the XXXIX Articles agreed on in 1562, and revised in 1571, . . . and a Prefatory Epistle to Anthony Collins, Esq., wherein the egregious falsehoods and calumnies of the author of "Priestcraft in Perfection" are exposed.' In 1716 he assailed the extruded churchmen in 'The Nonjurors Separation from the Public Assemblies of the Church of England examined and proved to be schismatical upon their own Principles.' In 1717 he married Elizabeth Hunt of Salisbury, 'a gentlewoman of great merit,' and by her had three daughters. In 1718 he published 'A Discourse of the ever-blessed Trinity in Unity, with an Examination of Dr. Clarke's Scriptural Doctrine of the Trinity.' Like all his books, these were answered. His idea of the Trinity was undoubted Sabellianism. In 1726 he gave to the world a small memorial of his lifelong studies in 'A Hebrew Grammar.' He was always projecting polemical books, and especially designed a sequel to his 'Rights of the Clergy' of 1711, showing 'the independency of the church on the state.' But he died in the prime of his years 9 Oct. 1728. He is described by a contemporary as 'tall, strong, and haughty,' and 'a perfect master of Eastern and other learned languages.' Emlyn praised him for his 'small respect to decrees of councils or mere church authority.'

[Newcourt's Repertorium ; Biogr. Brit. ; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. ; Bennet . . . Appellant, Perry and other Inhabitants . . . Respondents, 1722 ; tithes of peas and beans of vicar of East Ham in Essex ; T. Brett's Dr. Bennet's Concessions to the Nonjurors prov'd to be destructive of the Cause which he endeavoured to defend, 1717 ; local researches at Colchester and London ; Bennet's Works, and MSS.] A. B. G.

BENNET, WILLIAM (1746–1820), bishop of Cloyne, was born in the Tower of London 4 March 1745-6. He was educated at Harrow School, where he made the acquaintance of Dr. Parr, Gilbert Wakefield, and Sir William Jones, proceeding afterwards to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. The dates of his degrees were: B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1770, and D.D. in 1790. In 1773 a fellowship was conferred upon him, and for many years he was the chief tutor at the college. Among his pupils was the Earl of Westmorland, who, on his appointment as lord lieutenant of Ireland in 1790, nominated his old tutor as his chaplain. Bennet's promotion was then assured, and it came quickly: from 12 June 1790 to 1794 he held the see of Cork and Ross, and in the latter year was translated to the more lucrative bishopric of Cloyne. It was at one time proposed to appoint Bishop Bennet to an English see, and he was put in nomination for the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, but was rejected in favour of another candidate. Among the pulpit orators of his day he took a high place, and his services were in frequent requisition. His exertions whilst preaching a charity sermon at St. Michael's, Cornhill, are supposed to have hastened his death. He died at Montagu Square, London, 16 July 1820, and was buried at Plumstead, Kent, a monument to his memory being erected in Cloyne cathedral. In 1791 he married Frances, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Mapletoft, of Boughton,

in Northamptonshire, by Anna Maria, only daughter of Charles, fifth Viscount Cullen. Though they were of opposite politics, the friendship of Parr and Bishop Bennet lasted from school to college, and from college until the latter's death. The bishop's critical knowledge of the classics and his liberality towards the Irish peasantry are highly praised in Parr's 'Remarks on the Statement of Dr. Charles Combe' (1795), pp. 25–6. To the ill-fated Gilbert Wakefield the bishop showed his regard 'with uniform benevolence.' He was elected F.S.A. in 1790, but does not seem to have contributed to the 'Archæologia.' His favourite pursuit was to trace the Roman roads in his native country, and he is said to have walked over nearly the whole of them from the north of England to the south. The brothers Lysons, in their advertisement to the 'Magna Britannia,' acknowledge their indebtedness to the bishop for his communications on the Roman roads and stations in each county. This work came to an end with the county of Devon, and the fate of the bishop's observations on the other shires is not known. His paper 'On the Roman Architecture and Castrametation' is printed in Polwhele's Cornwall, supp. to vol. iii. 82–87, and to Nichols's 'Leicestershire' he contributed some remarks on its Roman roads (i. pp. cxlix–cl), and his views on the Jewry wall of Leicester (i. 7). The translation of the work known as Richard of Cirencester's description of Britain, which was published in 1809, contained the bishop's opinions on the same subject. The register of Emmanuel College which he compiled is described in the 'Fourth Report of the Hist. MSS. Commission,' pp. 417–20. Bishop Bennet's probity and amiability were the subject of frequent praise.

[Johnstone's Parr, vols. i. passim, and viii. 574–648; Field's Parr, i. 20–43, ii. 288–93; Lord Teignmouth's Sir W. Jones, i. 114; Wakefield's Memoirs, i. 106, 200; Mant's Church of Ireland, ii. 718–20; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ, i. 191, 276–8; Gent. Mag. 1791, p. 1061, 1820, pt. ii. 104, 184; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iv. 703–12, vi. 164–6, 444–54, vii. pp. xxxv, 64–5; Corresp. of Rt. Hon. John Beresford, ii. 44.]
W. P. C.

BENNET or **BENNETT, WILLIAM** (1767?–1833?), musician, was born about 1767 at Comteinteignhead, Devonshire, where his father possessed an estate. Bennet's first musical instructors were Bond and Jackson of Exeter, but he subsequently came to London, where he studied under John Christian Bach and Schroeter. He was an excellent pianist, and was noted for his extempore performances on the organ. He is said to have been the first to introduce grand pianofortes into Plymouth, where he was appointed organist of St. Andrew's in 1793. In 1797 he married a Miss Debell, of Guildford. Of his later life no information is forthcoming. In 1812 he was living in Barrack Street, Plymouth, where he still held the post of organist at St. Andrew's, a position he continued to occupy in 1824 (*Dictionary of Musicians*, 1824), and according to the 'Georgian Era' (1833) in 1833; but as the account of him in the latter work is practically a reprint of that in the former, the statement is not to be fully relied on. Bennet published several unimportant songs, glees, and pianoforte pieces, which are now entirely forgotten.

[Georgian Era, iv. p. 547; Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; The Picture of Plymouth, 1812.]
W. B. S.

BENNETT, AGNES MARIA (*d.* 1808), novelist, was a married lady with many children, who survived her; but there is no evidence of her birth, her parentage, or her condition. In 1785 she was permitted to dedicate her first novel, 'Anna, or the Memoirs of a Welch Heiress,' 4 vols., to the princess royal. The whole impression of the work, though published anonymously, was sold on the day of publication (Aikin's *Athenæum*, iii. 391). The novel was twice translated into French (Didot), first by Dubois Fontenelle, 1784 (which date must be an error, unless the translation was from the manuscript in advance of the English press), and secondly in 1800. Mrs. Bennett's second novel, again published anonymously, was 'Juvenile Indiscretions,' 1788; it was attributed at first to Miss Burney (Didot), and translated into French the same year. In 1789 appeared 'Agnes de Courci, a Domestic Tale,' reviewed in the 'Monthly Review' (i. 215), and also popular enough to be translated. A fourth novel by Mrs. Bennett, entitled 'Ellen, Countess of Castle Howel,' 4 vols., issued from the Minerva Press, 12 March 1794, with the author's name, and with an 'Apology' prefixed, which indicated much distress of mind and circumstances. It obtained notice in the 'Monthly Review,' xiv. 74. In 1797 appeared, in 7 vols., price 31*s.* 6*d.*, 'The Beggar Girl,' supposed to be taken from existing characters at Tooting (*Gent. Mag.* lxxix. 108), and dedicated to the Duchess of York, near whom Mrs. Bennett was then residing (her own 'Dedication,' vol. i.) In 1806 Mrs. Bennett's popularity was immense; and producing a new novel that year in 6 vols., which she called 'Vicissitudes abroad, or the Ghost of my Father,' 2,000 copies of it were sold on the first day, though the price was 36*s.*

Mrs. Bennett died at Brighton on 12 Feb. 1808, and her body, being brought to London, was met at the Horns, Kennington Common, on 21 Feb. (*European Mag.* liii. 156), by a large circle of friends (Aikin's *Ath.*, supra).

Another work by Mrs. Bennett was published after her death in 1816, under the title of 'Faith and Fiction, or Shining Lights in a Dark Generation,' 5 vols. (Watt's *Bibl. Brit.*) She is also credited with the authorship of two French novels, 'L'Orphelin du Presbytère,' 1816; and 'Beauté et Laideur,' 1820 (Didot), but these were apparently portions of 'Faith and Fiction,' translated. In 1822 Defauconpret translated 'Ellen de Courci' (Didot); and in 1853 an attempt was made to reprint 'Anna,' in penny numbers, by W. Strange, of Lovel's Court, Paternoster Row; but at the second number the issue stopped.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Didot's Nouvelle Biogr. Générale; Aikin's Athenæum, iii. 391, 392; European Magazine, liii. 156.] J. H.

BENNETT, CHARLES HENRY (1829–1867), draughtsman on wood, was born in 1829. His first sketches appeared in 'Diogenes,' a comic paper started in 1853, which had but a brief existence. They speedily attracted attention, and his pencil was afterwards occupied with a series of slight outline portraits of members of parliament, which were published in the 'Illustrated Times.' Then came his 'Shadows' in 1856, followed by 'The Fables of Æsop and others translated into human nature' in 1858, and his 'Proverbs' in 1859. These were accompanied by many children's books, of which he was the author as well as the artist, and by some more serious work, amongst which was a series of illustrations to the Rev. Charles Kingsley's edition of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' issued in 1860. He likewise illustrated, in conjunction with George H. Thomas, Wills's 'Poets' Wit and Humour,' 1861, and, with Richard Doyle, Mark Lemon's 'Fairy Tales,' 1868. He also published, with Robert B. Brough, 'The Origin of Species,' and 'Shadow and Substance,' 1860. These were republished in 1872, together with a selection of his designs for 'Poets' Wit and Humour,' under the title of 'Character Sketches, Development Drawings, and Original Pictures of Wit and Humour.' Last of all came his engagement on 'Punch,' to which he contributed numerous sketches, distinguished by their facile execution and singular subtlety of fancy. He was of an extremely delicate constitution, and died in London on 2 April 1867.

[Gent. Mag. 1867, i. 688.] R. E. G.

BENNETT, EDWARD TURNER (1797–1836), zoologist, was born at Hackney, London, 6 Jan. 1797. John Joseph Bennett, the botanist [q.v.], was his younger brother. He practised for some years as a surgeon near Portman Square, but his chief pursuit was zoology. His numerous papers in scientific journals are of minor importance, and imperfectly represent his attainments. In 1822 he actively promoted the establishment of an entomological society, of which he was secretary. Later, this society developed into a zoological club in connection with the Linnean Society. Under his management the zoological club became the starting-point of the Zoological Society of London in 1826, of which he was at first vice-secretary; he was elected secretary in 1831, and held the office till his death on 21 Aug. 1836. His zealous efforts greatly contributed to the firm establishment of the society. In 1835 he visited Selborne, and made large collections of interesting facts, which he embodied in his posthumous edition of White's 'Selborne' (1837). This work, which is little improved by the mass of matter added, was published with a preface by J. J. Bennett, the editor's brother. Bennett's only separate works were 'The Tower Menagerie,' 1829; 'The Gardens and Menagerie of the Zoological Society Delineated,' vol. i. Quadrupeds, 1830, vol. ii. Birds, 1831. Besides these he wrote the article on Fishes in 'Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage,' 1839, and many papers in 'Zool. Jour.' 1825–34; 'Linn. Trans.' 1827; 'Mag. Nat. Hist.' 1831; 'Zool. Proc.' 1831–6; 'Zool. Trans.' 1835, 1841; 'Geol. Proc.' 1831.

[J. J. Bennett's preface to E. T. Bennett's ed. of White's Selborne, 1837.] G. T. B.

BENNETT, GEORGE JOHN (1800–1879), actor, was born at Ripon, in Yorkshire, 9 March 1800. His father was for thirty years a member of the Norwich company. Bennett entered the navy in 1813, and quitted it in 1817. He made his first appearance at Lynn, in Norfolk, in 1818. After playing in different country towns he became in 1820 a member of the Bath company, and in 1822 came to London, making his appearance at Covent Garden, 27 Jan. 1823, as Richard III. The performance was a failure. In Hotspur he was more fortunate. On 23 July 1824, at the Lyceum, then called the English Opera House, he took part in the first presentation in England of 'Der Freyschütz, or the Seventh Bullet,' a rendering by Logan of Weber's famous opera. The part he played was Conrad. In 1830 he joined the Covent Garden company, appearing as Hubert in 'King John'

to the Constance of Miss Fanny Kemble. At Covent Garden he remained through the successive managements of Charles Kemble, Laporte, and Macready, playing such characters as Grindoff in the 'Miller and his Men,' Macduff, Master Walter in the 'Hunchback,' and Caliban in Macready's revival of the 'Tempest,' October 1838. He accompanied Macready to Drury Lane, and remained with him till the close of his management, from 4 Oct. 1841 to 14 June 1843. On 27 May 1844 Phelps and Greenwood began their memorable campaign at Sadler's Wells. Bennett joined them, remaining with them during the eighteen years over which the management extended, and playing Sir Toby Belch, Pistol, Bessus in Beaumont and Fletcher's 'A King and No King,' Enobarbus in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Bosola in 'Duchess of Malfi,' altered from Webster by R. H. Horne, Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Henry VIII, Apemantus in 'Timon of Athens,' Fenton in 'John Savile of Hasted,' Douglass in 'Feudal Times,' &c. When Phelps retired (1862) from the management of Sadler's Wells, Bennett left the stage. Some time subsequently he was, it is stated, established in Chepstow as a photographer. Bennett was a trustworthy actor, but barely rose into the second rank. His daughter, Miss Julia Bennett, has played with success at minor theatres. A five-act play by Bennett, entitled 'Retribution, or Love's Trials,' was successfully produced at Sadler's Wells on 11 Feb. 1850, the principal parts being supported by Phelps, Henry Marston, A. Younge, the author, and Miss Glyn. Bennett also wrote a drama called the 'Justiza,' produced by Miss Cushman at Birmingham. He died on 21 Sept. 1879, and was buried at Nunhead Cemetery.

[Genest's English Stage; The Drama, or Theatrical Pocket Magazine; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine; Era newspaper, 28 July 1879; Era Almanack.] J. K.

BENNETT, JAMES (1785–1856), topographer, was born at Falfield in the parish of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, on 10 May 1785, and carried on the business of a printer and bookseller at Tewkesbury from 1810 till 1852, when he retired with a competent independence. He wrote the 'History of Tewkesbury' (Tewkesbury, 1830, 8vo), and abridged it in the form of a 'Guide' (1835). In 1830 he brought out the first part of the 'Tewkesbury Register and Magazine,' a useful periodical which was continued in annual numbers till 1849. He died at Tewkesbury on 29 Jan. 1856.

[MS. notes by J. G. Nichols in a copy of the Tewkesbury Register in the British Museum; Gent. Mag. (N.S.) xlv. 317.] T. C.

BENNETT, JAMES, D.D. (1774–1862), congregational minister, was born in London 22 May 1774, and educated there and at Gosport, where he was prepared for the ministry of the independent church under the Rev. Dr. Bogue. In 1797 he was ordained at Romsey, where he remained till 1813. While there he became an ardent supporter of the London Missionary Society, preaching the annual sermon on its behalf in 1804. He saw the first missionary ship, the Duff, sail from Spithead for foreign lands, and at home he was a coadjutor of Robert and James Haldane in some of their evangelistic tours. He removed in 1813 to Rotherham, where he was both tutor in the college and pastor of the church. In 1828 he was transferred to London, where, first in Silver Street and then in Falcon Square, he exercised his ministry till 1860, when he resigned. He died in London, 4 Dec. 1862, at the age of eighty-eight.

Bennett enjoyed in an unusual degree the esteem and confidence of his friends for the consistency of his character, the loftiness of his aims, the excellence of his judgment, and the laborious diligence which he exhibited as a minister and a supporter of all good public movements. Among the special objects to which he applied himself were the defence of christianity against the unbelievers of the day, especially against a certain Mr. R. Taylor, a popular lecturer; the promotion of christian missions, and the advancement of the Congregational Union. As one of the secretaries of the London Missionary Society he came much into contact with its missionaries, both while they were prosecuting their studies and after they engaged in active work. Among those who in their younger days were members of his church was David Livingstone, who spent some time in London after leaving Scotland, chiefly in medical study.

Bennett was a voluminous author. The following are his principal works: 1. 'Memoirs of Risdon Darracott, of Wellington, Somerset' (whose granddaughter, Sarah Cowley, he married in 1797). 2. 'The History of Dissenters' from A.D. 1688 to 1808, in conjunction with Rev. Dr. Bogue (2nd ed. London, 1833, 3 vols.) 3. 'Lectures on the History of Christ,' 3 vols. 4. 'Memoirs of the Rev. Dr. Bogue.' 5. 'Lectures on the Preaching of Christ.' 6. Congregational lectures on 'The Theology of the Early Christian Church.' 7. 'Justification as revealed in Scripture.' 8. 'Lectures on the

Acts of the Apostles.' 9. 'Lectures on Infidelity.'

[Memorials of the late James Bennett, D.D., including sermons preached on the occasion of his death, London, 1863; private information from his son, Sir J. Risdon Bennett, M.D., F.R.S.]

W. G. B.

BENNETT, JAMES GORDON (1800–1872), founder of the 'New York Herald,' was born in 1800 at New Mill, Keith, Banffshire. 'The Bennetts,' he wrote in after years, 'were a little band of freebooters in Saxony, A.D. 896. . . . I have no doubt they robbed and plundered a good deal. . . . They emigrated to France, and lived on the Loire several hundred years. . . . The Earl of Tankerville is a Bennett, and sprang from the lucky side of the race.' The family being Roman catholic, James was sent to a seminary in Aberdeen to be educated for the priesthood. He became an omnivorous reader, was fascinated by the works of Lord Byron and Walter Scott, but toned down the romantic influence they exercised on his mind by the perusal of 'Benjamin Franklin's Life, written by himself,' which was published in Scotland in 1817. One day in the spring of 1819 he met a young friend in a street of Aberdeen, who said he was about to sail for America. After a short pause, Bennett said he would accompany him, as 'he wished to see the place where Franklin was born.' He first landed at Halifax, and began to earn a livelihood by teaching. Thence he went to Boston, and obtained employment as a printer's reader, a bookseller's clerk, and assistant in a newspaper office. In this last capacity he procured engagements successively on the 'Charleston Courier,' among the slave-owners, on the 'National Advocate,' the 'New York Courier,' and on the 'Enquirer.' He was at different times dramatic critic, Washington correspondent, leader-writer, editor. In the contentious times of General Jackson's election in 1828–9 as president of the United States, Bennett strongly supported the general in the 'Enquirer.' At Jackson's second election in 1832–3 a change of sides on the part of his employers took place, and Bennett quitted the 'Enquirer.' He then started a cheap paper, the 'New York Globe,' at two cents, which lived only a few months. Meanwhile he wrote literary articles and short lively stories for the 'New York Mirror.' In 1833 he bought part of the 'Pennsylvanian' of Philadelphia, and went to reside in that city; but he met with no support from his former political associates, and withdrew from the 'Pennsylvanian' in disgust. Returning to New York in 1834, he watched the growing success of the 'penny press,' and in the following year concluded terms of partnership with a young firm of printers, Messrs. Anderson & Smith. The result of this connection was the appearance on 6 May 1835 of the first number of the 'New York Herald,' a small sheet published daily at one cent. Bennett prepared the entire contents. He was his own reporter of the police cases, of the city news, and of the money market, the last being a new feature in the ordinary American newspaper. He was up early and late, kept his own accounts, posted his own books, and made out his own bills. A fire destroyed his printing office, and his two partners died. His great endeavour was to make his paper amusing enough to attract buyers, for his want of capital prevented all competition with the rich sixpenny journals in obtaining genuine early intelligence. Paragraphs of fictitious news appeared in his paper, which he justified as legitimate hoaxes. 'I am always serious in my aims,' he said, 'but full of frolic in my means.' He quizzed and satirised most of his contemporaries, and suffered several personal assaults from rival editors. These he turned to account by narrating the circumstances in a tone of banter, which made his paper more and more popular. He had great skill, too, in *ad captandum* writing, and used it against the rude and rowdy habits that then prevailed in New York. His biographer, who writing in 1855 describes Mr. Bennett as a man with lofty views for the regeneration of the press, says of him in 1836, when the 'Herald' was in its infancy: 'He could attract no public attention till he caricatured himself morally and mentally.' One element of his prosperity was the systematic employment of newsboys in the distribution of his paper. In 1838 he visited France and England, and made liberal arrangements with men of literary attainments as regular correspondents for his paper. He extended the system to many of the important cities of America. His next visit to the British Isles in 1843 was marked by an unpleasant incident at Dublin. He went to hear O'Connell address a large meeting at the Corn Exchange in that city, and the 'liberator,' on seeing his card, exclaimed aloud: 'I wish he would stay where he came from; we don't want him here. He is one of the conductors of one of the vilest gazettes ever published by infamous publishers.' Bennett replied to this public insult by a dignified letter to the 'Times,' in which he attributed the agitator's ebullition of wrath to the fact that the 'Herald' had successfully opposed the demand made by the repealers on the Irish in America for rent. 'That I can surpass every paper in New York,' he wrote, 'every person will

acknowledge—that I will do so, I am resolved, determined.' He spared neither money nor labour. He availed himself of every improvement in the machinery of printing and of distributing his sheet; he chartered vessels to go and meet the incoming ships and steamers from Europe to acquire the latest news; he hired special trains or express locomotives to bring intelligence from all parts of the American continent. He was perhaps the first newspaper proprietor to employ the telegraph wires in transmitting a long political speech from a distance—Mr. Clay's speech on the Mexican war, delivered at Lexington, Kentucky, in 1846. The speech was sent by express a distance of eighty miles to Cincinnati, and then telegraphed to New York for publication in the 'Herald' next morning. Bennett acquired great wealth and a position of honour among his adopted countrymen, in spite of the obloquy to which the rough encounters of his earlier career had exposed him. Of his wealth he made a generous use. Many examples of his benevolence in private are related, but the public spirit he displayed in sending Mr. Stanley to Central Africa in search of Dr. Livingstone outshone all his other efforts of this kind. Stanley's mission lasted from January 1871 to May 1872, and cost Bennett 10,000*l.* sterling. In 1874 a second expedition was undertaken to Central Africa by Stanley at the joint expense of the owner of the 'New York Herald' (Bennett's son) and the owner of the London 'Daily Telegraph' (Mr. E. L. Lawson), and resulted in extensive additions to geographical knowledge. Bennett died in New York on 1 June 1872. That timid reserve was not a characteristic of Bennett's may be gathered from the following pithy description of himself: 'Since I knew myself, all the real approbation I sought for was my own. If my conscience was satisfied on the score of morals, and my ambition on the matter of talent, I always felt easy. On this principle I have acted from my youth up, and on this principle I mean to die. Nothing can disturb my equanimity. I know myself, so does the Almighty. Is not that enough?'

[Memoirs of James Gordon Bennett and his times by a Journalist, New York, 1855; Foreign Quarterly Review, 1842–43; North American Review (article by Parton), 102; Stanley's How I found Livingstone.] R. H.

BENNETT, JOHN HUGHES, M.D. (1812–1875), physician and physiologist, was born in London on 31 Aug. 1812. He was educated at the grammar and Mount Radford schools, Exeter, but owed much to his mother's influence. She trained him both in literary and artistic tastes, and developed in him elocutionary talents of a high order. With his mother he spent much time on the continent, especially in France. After an apprenticeship with a surgeon at Maidstone, commencing in 1829, Bennett entered at Edinburgh in 1833. He was a zealous student of anatomy and physiology under Robert Knox and John Fletcher, both of whom influenced him greatly. The Goodsirs, Edward Forbes, J. H. Balfour, and John Reid were among his intimate associates, and he became one of the presidents of the Royal Medical Society. While a student he published a paper 'On the 'Anatomy and Physiology of the Otic Ganglion' (*London Medical Gazette*, 30 July 1836). He graduated M.D. in 1837, receiving a gold medal, on Syme's recommendation, for the best surgical report, while Sir Charles Bell declared his 'Dissertation on the Physiology and Pathology of the Brain' worthy of a second medal.

Bennett now proceeded to Paris, where he studied two years, and founded the Parisian Medical Society, becoming its first president. Another period of two years was spent in the principal German centres of medical study. Parisian methods of clinical study powerfully impressed him, and he acquired great skill in the application of the microscope in practical medicine. During his residence on the continent he wrote nearly a score of articles in Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine' (vol. ii.), including most of those on the diseases of the nervous system.

Returning to Edinburgh in 1841, Bennett published in October his 'Treatise on Cod-liver Oil as a Therapeutic Agent in certain forms of Gout, Rheumatism, and Scrofula.' He derived his knowledge on this subject from the German schools, although cod-liver oil had long been used as a remedy among the Scotch fishing populations, and had for many years been prescribed by Drs. Kay and Bardsley in the Manchester infirmary. Although this treatise excited much interest, a large part of the edition remained unsold in 1847, when an appendix of cases benefited by cod-liver oil was added, and it was stated that one house of druggists in Edinburgh had dispensed 600 gallons of it in the preceding twelvemonth, as compared with one gallon in 1841. In 1848 Dr. C. J. B. Williams of London published a series of cases in which he had prescribed cod-liver oil with benefit in phthisis, introducing a fresh and more palatable preparation; and the respective shares of praise due to Bennett and Williams in the introduction of the new drug were subsequently warmly disputed.

In November 1841 Bennett commenced

lecturing on histology at Edinburgh, giving a series of microscopical demonstrations on minute structures, illustrating anatomy, physiology, pathology, and the diagnosis of disease, and also taking private classes on microscopical manipulation. He was the first to give this instruction systematically, and great credit is due to him for his clear recognition of the importance of the microscope in the clinical investigation of disease. At that time, says Dr. McKendrick, 'so long as an organ showed no change in its material substance when examined by the naked eye, physicians called its affections functional, and the fact of microscopal changes of structure was overlooked.'

In 1842 Bennett unsuccessfully competed for the chair of general pathology at Edinburgh. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and also of the Edinburgh College of Physicians. About this time he became physician to the Royal Dispensary, and pathologist to the Royal Infirmary. At the former he gave courses of 'polyclinical medicine' for seven years, on the model of the German polyclinic, students examining patients exhaustively under the eye of the teacher; he also gave lectures on pathology and the practice of physic, with microscopical demonstrations, and accumulated a large museum of pathological specimens. During this period Bennett was incessantly occupied in medical literature. In 1846 he was appointed editor of the 'London and Edinburgh Monthly Journal of Medical Science,' later becoming also its proprietor. It became a good property in his hands, and he sold it to Messrs. Sutherland & Knox, publishers. Some years later he again became part proprietor, and then sole proprietor; finally, Messrs. Sutherland & Knox again purchased the journal. Bennett had been fortunate enough to find all his transactions in this matter pecuniarily profitable (see Dr. McKendrick in *Edinburgh Medical Journal*, November 1875, p. 468).

In 1845 Bennett published a case of 'Hypertrophy of the Spleen and Liver,' which is the first recorded case of leucocythæmia, a disease in which a very large proportion of white corpuscles exists in the blood. Virchow and others subsequently did much to explain and describe this disease, and Bennett did not at first recognise its true nature. His labours, both in 1845 and subsequently, are, however, of such value as to associate his name very honourably with the investigation. In 1848 Bennett was unanimously elected professor of the Institute of Medicine at Edinburgh. He threw himself with characteristic energy into his new duties, teaching physiology and pathology in their especial bearing on medicine. Every lecture was a work of art, finished in delivery, and illustrated by excellent diagrams and by abundant specimens. He lectured chiefly from manuscript, but when he put this aside to discuss some controversial point, he became vivacious and too often condemnatory of others, and hence did not fail to stir up antagonism. His leading idea was to teach his students to observe precisely and methodically for themselves, and to employ all modern instruments of precision.

As a consulting practitioner Bennett never attained very great success. His sceptical tone of inquiry did not win confidence among patients, and his critical and sarcastic remarks on the works of others did not make him a favourite among his professional brethren. In 1855 he became a candidate for the chair of the practice of physic at Edinburgh. Dr. Laycock was successful after an exciting contest. Bennett had set his heart on this chair for many years, and the disappointment embittered his after life. He was till this period robust and indefatigably energetic, and continued so for ten years more; but about 1865 he began to suffer from an obscure bronchial and throat affection; subsequently he had attacks of diabetes, and was compelled to winter abroad for some years. In 1874 he resigned his chair at the Institute of Medicine. In August 1875 he received the LL.D. degree from Edinburgh University, and his bust by Brodie was presented to the university by old pupils.

He died at Norwich on 25 Sept. 1875, nine days after an operation for stone, performed by Mr. Cadge, from which his enfeebled strength did not enable him to recover. He was buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh, on 30 Sept. by the side of his friends Goodsir and Edward Forbes. His wife, together with a son and four daughters, survived him. The 'Lancet' says (1875, i. 534): 'He reduced the mortality of uncomplicated pneumonia to *nil*; he demonstrated not only the dispensableness, but the injuriousness, of the antiphlogistic treatment which had ruled the best minds of the civilised world for ages. Doubtless other physicians were working in the same direction even before Bennett. But he devised a treatment of his own which has given most brilliant results, and he adhered to it and to the pathological views on which it was based so steadily, and over so long a series of years, as to establish its truth, and so largely revolutionise the practice of medicine in acute diseases. . . . What praise could we give too much to the physician who taught us to treat phthisis, not antiphlogisti-

cally, but with fresh air and cod-liver oil? It is admitted on all hands that this praise is due to Dr. Bennett.'

Dr. McKendrick gives a list of 105 papers and memoirs by Bennett in the 'British Medical Journal,' 9 Oct. 1875. So many are important that it is impossible to mention them here. The principal results of his work are given in the following larger treatises, all published in Edinburgh: 1. 'An Introduction to Clinical Medicine,' 2nd ed. 1853; 4th ed. 1862. 2. 'Lectures on Clinical Medicine,' 1850–6; second and subsequent editions entitled 'Clinical Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine:' 5th ed. 1868. Six editions were published in his lifetime in the United States, and translations have been published in French, Russian, and Hindoo. 3. 'Leucocythæmia, or White-Cell Blood,' 1852. 4. 'On Cancerous and Cancroid Growths,' 1849. 5. 'Outlines of Physiology,' 1858 (a reprint of the article 'Physiology' in the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica'). 6. 'Pathology and Treatment of Pulmonary Tuberculosis,' 1853. 7. 'The Restorative Treatment of Pneumonia,' 3rd ed. 1866. 8. 'Text-book of Physiology,' 1871–2; published simultaneously in Edinburgh and in America, and also translated into French. To these should be added his article on Phthisis in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine,' vol. iii.; the 'Report on the Action of Mercury on the Liver' to the British Medical Association in 1867 and 1869, the latter published in 'Medicine in Modern Times,' 1869, and in a separate form in Chicago, 1873; 'Researches into the Antagonism of Medicines,' a report to the British Medical Association, 1875.

[Obit. Notice, Brit. Med. Journ. 9 Oct. 1875, pp. 473–8; Edin. Med. Journ. November 1875, pp. 466–74, both by Dr. McKendrick (for some years his assistant and deputy); Scotsman, 27 Sept. 1875; Lancet, 9 Oct. 1875; account of his case and post-mortem examination, by Mr. W. Cadge, Brit. Med. Jour. 9 Oct. 1875, p. 453.]

G. T. B.

BENNETT, JOHN JOSEPH (1801–1875), botanist, was born at Tottenham on 8 Jan. 1801. He received his early education at Enfield, having as schoolfellows Keats, Thirlwall, and John Reeve the actor, the latter doing all Bennett's fighting in return for help in arithmetic. Leaving school, Bennett became a student at Middlesex Hospital, passed in due time, and settled in a house in Bulstrode Street, Cavendish Square, with his brother, Edward Turner Bennett [q.v.], four years his senior. They soon became acquainted with John Edward Gray, who was then helping his father in the preparation of his 'Natural Arrangement of British Plants, and the brothers' assistance was acknowledged by the genus 'Bennettia,' which, however, has to give way to De Candolle's 'Saussurea' in priority. The elder brother, having gradually devoted himself to zoology, died whilst his last work, an edition of White's 'Selborne,' was passing through the press, the final portions being supervised by John Joseph Bennett, and the preface written by him.

In 1827 Bennett became associated with Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.]; in September of that year it was arranged that the Banksian herbarium and library should be transferred to the British Museum, Brown being appointed keeper with an assistant. In November Bennett was named Brown's assistant, and thenceforward his life was devoted to botany. The winter of 1827–28 was spent in removing the Banksian collection to Montague House, and for eight years after even the merest drudgery of the department was done by the hands of the keeper and his assistant. In 1828 Bennett was elected fellow of the Linnean Society, and of the Royal Society in December 1841; in the previous year he had undertaken the duties of secretary of the Linnean Society, which function he most efficiently discharged for twenty years.

In 1843 the collections were removed from Montague House to the British Museum building. Robert Brown died in 1858, and on his death a strong effort was made to obtain the transfer of the botanical collections to Kew, where the herbarium was rapidly assuming importance through the munificence and activity of Sir J. W. Hooker and George Bentham [q. v.] After long inquiry it was decided that the Banksian collections should not be transferred to the Royal Gardens, Kew. But the anxiety consequent upon the inquiry told upon Bennett, and he sought relief by a two months' residence on the continent in 1859; in the next year he suffered illness for three months, but a still longer holiday in Scotland and the north of England restored him in great measure. In 1870 he retired from the British Museum, and in 1871 he moved to a house at Maresfield, Sussex, where he died from disease of the heart 29 Feb. 1875.

His disposition was singularly kind, quiet, and retiring. His published papers were few in number, chiefly descriptive of new plants from Western Africa, sent him by his friend Dr. Daniell. The work which is his most important contribution to science is his chief share in Horsfield's 'Plantæ Javanicæ Rariores,' of which the first part came out in 1838, and the last in 1852, a quarto work of the highest value. As an example of Bennett's

care in small matters, reference may be made to his account of the Upas tree, and his separation of fact and fiction concerning it.

There is a bust of Bennett by Weekes in the botanical department of the British Museum.

[Journ. Bot. Brit. and Foreign, New Ser. v. (1876), pp. 97–105, with bibliography and portrait.] B. D. J.

BENNETT, WILLIAM MINEARD (1778–1858), miniature-painter, was born at Exeter in 1778. Having left his native city early in life, he placed himself under the instruction of Sir Thomas Lawrence, and attained a considerable reputation as a painter of portraits and miniatures, living in the society of many of the most distinguished literary men of that day, among whom his brilliant wit and versatile talents made him a great favourite. Several of his works were exhibited at the Royal Academy between the years 1812 and 1816, and again in 1834 and 1835. Many years of his life were spent in Paris, where his talents gained for him the patronage and friendship of the Duc de Berri; but in 1844 he returned to Exeter, where, practising his art only as an amusement, he resided until his death, which took place on 17 Oct. 1858. Bennett possessed also a thorough knowledge of the science of music, and many of his musical compositions became popular in Paris and Naples.

[Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 647; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.] R. E. G.

BENNETT, Sir WILLIAM STERNDALE (1816–1875), musical composer, was born at 8 Norfolk Row, Sheffield, on 13 April 1816. On his father's side he came of a race of musicians. His grandfather, John Bennett, was born at Ashford in 1750, but early in life settled at Cambridge, where he was for many years lay clerk in the college choirs of King's, St. John's, and Trinity, and his father, Robert Bennett, a pupil of Dr. Clarke, was for some years before his death organist at the parish church of Sheffield, and was the composer of a few songs, none of which, however, are remarkable for much individuality. In 1812 Robert Bennett married Elizabeth, the daughter of James Donn, curator of the Botanic Gardens at Cambridge: William Sterndale was the youngest child of this marriage. His mother died on 7 May 1818, at the early age of 27, and his father (who had in the meantime married again) only survived her eighteen months, dying on 3 Nov. 1819. Robert Bennett's second wife does not seem to have taken much interest in his orphan children, for on 19 Dec. 1819 the little William Sterndale was sent with his sisters to his grandfather at Cambridge, after which she did not trouble herself any further about them. On 19 March 1820 Bennett and his sisters were baptised at the church of St. Edward, Cambridge. On 17 Feb. 1824 Bennett entered the choir of King's College, his musical education continuing at the same time under his grandfather's guidance. Two years later the Rev. F. Hamilton, superintendent of the newly formed Royal Academy of Music, when on a visit at Cambridge, happened to hear Bennett play, and was so struck by the promise he displayed, that the boy was removed from King's College choir and placed at the Academy, where he entered on 7 March 1826. Here his principal study at first was the violin, his masters being Oury and Spagnoletti; but his special talent for the piano soon asserted itself, and he was placed under W. H. Holmes for that instrument, and under Lucas for composition and harmony. Somewhat later he studied under Cipriani Potter and Crotch, the former of whom particularly influenced his style by imparting to the future English composer some of the peculiar qualities which he himself had derived from his own master, Mozart. For the first few years of his stay at the Academy there is no doubt that Bennett was not remarkable for assiduity; the boy was still stronger in him than the musician. On 6 Sept. 1828 he played a concerto of Dussek's at an Academy concert at the Hanover Square Rooms, and in the same year he composed his first score—a fairy chorus. Until his voice broke he sometimes sang in the choir at St. Paul's Cathedral, and on one occasion took the part of Cherubino in a performance of Mozart's 'Nozze di Figaro' at the King's Theatre (11 Dec. 1830) given by the pupils of the Academy. This attempt, the only one on record of a boy's singing the part, does not seem to have been very successful. A contemporary newspaper pronounced that 'Cherubino, personated by a little boy, was in every way a blot in the piece. Had the memory of the audience not supplied the deficiency, the dramatic effect of the opera must have been utterly demolished.' In 1831 Bennett began to study with Crotch, and though the latter's lessons had not the reputation of being particularly instructive, his pupil henceforward made extraordinary progress. Personally, he retained all the boyish charm of manner which throughout his life never entirely deserted him, and the rapid manner in which his artistic powers matured did not prevent him from joining in the childish amusements of his fellow-

students. His family still preserve some sketch for compositions of this period, little fragments which already betray the hand of a master, but which are written on the back of those sheets of figures of theatrical characters which are still to be bought in old-fashioned shops for 'a penny plain, or twopence coloured.' The dates at which the compositions of the next few years were finished show plainly this extraordinarily speedy development of his powers as a musician. His first symphony was completed on 6 April 1832, his first concerto in October, his second symphony on 9 Dec., and the overture to the 'Tempest' on 31 Dec. of the same year. In 1833 the overture in D minor was finished on 12 Oct., the second concerto on 4 Nov. In the following year the overture to the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' was written in May, and the third concerto finished on 31 Oct. In 1835 he produced the overture to 'Parisina' (2 Nov.), besides finishing a symphony in G minor (18 Oct.), and the sestet (1 Dec.) Of the above works, one was destined to have an important influence upon his future life. The first concerto (subsequently published as Opus 1) was produced at a pupils' concert at the Royal Academy on 26 June 1833, Bennett himself playing the pianoforte part. The work was received with every mark of favour, the directors of the Academy undertaking to publish it at their own expense; but of more importance to the young composer was the fact that it attracted the attention of Mendelssohn, who was amongst the audience. The German musician, himself only seven years older than Bennett, seems to have been at once attracted by the work of one who possessed so many of his own idiosyncrasies. The curious manner in which, superficially at least, their compositions present similar characteristics, though not so marked at this period as it was when the two composers were drawn into closer connection, has given rise to a current idea that Bennett became the pupil of Mendelssohn. This was never the case, for Bennett received no instruction beyond what he obtained at the Academy. The influence of Mendelssohn upon Bennett—an influence which was much less than is generally supposed—was only the result of the close intimacy between them which had its origin at the Academy concert during the summer of 1833, and reached its height during Bennett's stay at Leipzig in 1836-7. In 1834 Bennett was elected organist at Wandsworth Church, a post he did not retain very long. Though still devoting himself chiefly to the pianoforte and composition, he had not entirely neglected the study of other instruments, for on 24, 26, and 28 June and 1 July his name occurs amongst the viola players in the orchestra of the Handel Festival held in Westminster Abbey. The month of August he spent at his grandfather's at Cambridge, but in October he was back at the Academy, and on the 17th of the next month he played his second concerto at a concert of the Society of British Musicians, on which occasion Miss Birch sang his scena, 'In radiant loveliness.' On 8 Dec. the same society produced his overture to the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' In 1835 he gave a concert at Cambridge on 26 Feb., and on 11 May made his first appearance at the Philharmonic Society's concerts, on which occasion he played his second concerto. In October he finished a third symphony, and in November the Society of British Musicians produced his fine overture 'Parisina,' a work which he subsequently re-scored twice. In January 1836 he was at Cambridge once more, where he occupied his holidays by writing the third (dramatic) concerto. This work was begun on 8 Jan. and finished on the 22nd of the same month, but was not produced until the following April, when Bennett played it at a Philharmonic concert. In May, accompanied by Mendelssohn's friend, Klingemann, and by J. W. Davison, the critic, Bennett started for Düsseldorf, where the Lower Rhine Festival was held that year. The occasion was a memorable one, for Mendelssohn's first oratorio, 'St. Paul,' was to be produced, besides which the programme included the two overtures to 'Leonore,' one of the Chandos anthems, 'Davidde Penitente,' and the Ninth Symphony. The performances took place on 22, 23, and 24 May, under Mendelssohn's personal direction. Occupied as he must have been, he nevertheless found time to renew his acquaintance with Bennett, whom he strongly pressed to visit Leipzig, and as the English musicians were about to return home, he advised them not to do so without taking a trip up the Rhine. Fortunately for posterity, the advice was followed, for on this excursion Bennett conceived the idea of his most lovely work, the overture 'The Naiads,' the first sketch of which was actually written in Germany, though the work was not finished until the following September at Cambridge, where he went on his return to England. On 23 Sept. he left the Academy, and soon afterwards wrote to Mendelssohn about coming to Leipzig. Financial difficulties being fortunately overcome by the kindness of Messrs. Broadwood, he started for Germany in October, and arrived at Hamburg on the 25th. Two days later he was at

Berlin, and at two o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th arrived at Leipzig, where Mendelssohn received him with open arms, gave him the score of the 'Melusine' overture, and introduced him, at the Baierischer Hof, to the chief musicians of the town. Leipzig was just then the home of a little knot of musicians who were destined to make their mark in the music of the century; chief amongst them were Mendelssohn himself and Robert Schumann, with both of whom Bennett was thrown into daily intercourse. The little diary which he kept at Leipzig, unfortunately a record of the barest description, shows that it was to Schumann he owed an introduction to Kistner, the publisher, who at once took some of his compositions. As this took place on 22 Nov., the intimacy between the two musicians must have sprung up very early after Bennett's arrival at Leipzig. Schumann's friendship for the English composer was unbounded, and the criticisms he published on his early compositions were singularly appreciative and discriminating. Though personally Bennett warmly reciprocated Schumann's friendship, he seems never to have been altogether reconciled to much of the German composer's music. In later years loyalty to his friend caused Bennett to be one of the first to introduce Schumann's compositions to English audiences, yet they never exercised such an influence upon his own style as did those of Mendelssohn, to whose genius his own nature was so much more akin. At Leipzig Bennett lodged with a Dr. Hasper, to whose house he moved on 2 Nov. On the 10th of the same month he recorded in his diary that he began a symphony, but nothing more is known as to this work. He made his first appearance at the Gewandhaus concerts on 19 Jan. 1837, when he played his own third concerto with the utmost success. On the 25th of the same month 'The Naiads' was produced at the Society of British Musicians. On the 29th his grandfather, to whom he owed more perhaps than will ever be known, died at Cambridge. On 13 Feb. 'The Naiads' was played at the Gewandhaus, Bennett himself conducting, and on 6 March the overture to 'Parisina'—which he had re-scored for the purpose—was performed at the same concerts. The following three months were devoted to various pianoforte compositions, and to re-scoring 'The Naiads' for the Philharmonic, where it was played on 29 May. On 11 June Bennett left Leipzig, and returned to England by way of Mainz and Rotterdam. August was spent at Cambridge, and on the reopening of the Academy in October, Bennett was appointed to a class there, the beginning of that long routine of teaching in which he was involved for the rest of his life. In 1838 he was elected a member of the Garrick Club and of the Royal Society of Musicians, and an associate of the Philharmonic Society. August and September of this year were spent at Grantchester, near Cambridge, and here the (published) fourth concerto was written, the lovely barcarolle in which may have been inspired beside the sedgy windings of the Granta. In October he returned to Leipzig, where he stayed until March, having in the meantime written the 'Wood Nymphs' overture, which was produced at the Gewandhaus on 24 Jan., where he had also played the new fourth concerto on 17 Jan. In August he turned his attention to writing an opera, an agreement for which was actually signed, but the difficulty which so many musicians have experienced, that of finding a suitable libretto, prevented the plan from being ever carried into execution. In the summer of the following year he was much occupied with writing an oratorio; this was probably a work he had intended to call 'Zion,' but which was never finished. One of the choruses from it was subsequently inserted in 'The Woman of Samaria.' Towards the end of 1841 Bennett became engaged to Miss Wood, who had been an Academy pupil in 1838. She was the daughter of Commander James Wood, R.N. In January 1842 Bennett once more visited Germany. At Cassel he made the acquaintance of Spohr and Hauptmann, at Leipzig he found Pierson, who had just settled there, and at Dresden he met Reissiger and Schneider. On this visit there was much intercourse with both Mendelssohn and Schumann, the former of whom travelled from Berlin with him to Leipzig. On his return to London he at once fell into the round of teaching and concerts which so seriously interfered with the time he had to devote to composition. His few holidays were spent at Southampton, where his future wife's family lived, and here his marriage took place on 9 April 1844. The end of the preceding and the beginning of that year had been occupied by his candidature for the chair of music at Edinburgh University, a post he did not succeed in obtaining. Soon after his marriage he was busy writing an overture to be called (in allusion to his wife's maiden name) 'Marie de Bois;' this was afterwards used as the overture to 'The May Queen.' In March 1845 Bennett moved to 15 Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, where he lived until 1859, when he bought 50 Inverness Terrace. There are very few events in the next few years of his life which are worth chronicling. Until the composition of

'The May Queen' in 1858 he wrote no work of importance, and his life was almost entirely uneventful. A performance of the 'Parisina' overture at the Philharmonic in 1848 led to an unfortunate rupture with Sir Michael (then Mr.) Costa and the society, and the breach with the latter was not healed until 1855, when Bennett was appointed permanent conductor in succession to Richard Wagner. The year 1849 was rendered memorable by the foundation of the Bach Society, in which Bennett took a prominent share. Five years later, at the Hanover Square Rooms (6 April 1854), he conducted the first performance of the Matthew Passion music in England. During these years he was much at Southampton, and also gave concerts in many of the large towns of the kingdom. In July 1853 the directors of the Gewandhaus concerts invited him to conduct during the next season, but English engagements prevented him from accepting this honour. Trips to Derbyshire, Rotterdam, and Brussels (where he wrote an anthem, 'Remember now thy Creator') were almost the only events to break the monotonous round of employment in the years 1853, 1854, and 1855, but in 1856 the chair of music at Cambridge being vacant, Bennett was elected (4 March) to the professorship by a majority of 149 votes. The degree of Mus. Doc. was conferred on him on 30 June, and he was made a life member of St. John's College on 26 Sept. following. He received the degree of M.A. in 1867. The Cambridge appointment, although it opened to Bennett a new field for work, unfortunately did not give him any more time for composition. Though the duties of a university professor of music are not onerous, Bennett was too conscientious to let the office become a mere sinecure in his hands. The regulations as to the bestowal of degrees for music were so lax as to be practically useless, and accordingly the new professor proposed to institute an examination. He also turned his attention to the practical cultivation of music in the university, and in November conducted a concert of the University Musical Society. As was to be expected, he infused his own admiration for Bach into some of the younger and more enthusiastic amateurs of the day, and it is partly owing to his initiative that the university has gradually made such progress in musical matters. The year 1858 was rendered memorable by the production of one of Bennett's most charming works. He had received a commission from Leeds to write a work for the approaching festival. In April he applied to H. F. Chorley, the musical critic of the 'Athenæum,' for a libretto, and the latter produced the absurd and badly written 'May Queen.' In spite of the disadvantage at which he was placed by the libretto, Bennett in six weeks set it to the beautiful music which is, perhaps, more popular than anything else that he wrote—music which breathes in every line the spirit of pure English melody, as fresh and joyous as the month of May which it celebrates. 'The May Queen' was written in July 1858, when Bennett was staying at the Gilbert Arms, Eastbourne, and was produced at the Leeds Festival in the following September, the principal solo parts being sung by Miss Clara Novello and Messrs. Sims Reeves and Weiss. For the opening of the Exhibition of 1862 he set an ode of Tennyson's. In the same month (May 1862) he wrote the music to Kingsley's 'Ode on the Installation of the Duke of Devonshire as Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.' This music was composed in the short space of five days; it was finished on 30 May, and performed at Cambridge on 10 June. The composition of the two odes was followed by that of the overture 'Paradise and the Peri,' one of his most spontaneous inspirations. Towards the close of the year 1862, Bennett suffered an irreparable loss in the death of his wife, which took place at Eastbourne on 17 Oct., after a painful illness. It is said by those who knew him well that he never recovered from the effects of Mrs. Bennett's death, and that henceforward a painful change in him became apparent to his friends. For more than a year he seems to have abandoned composition, and it was not until the summer of 1864 that he produced any new work of importance, when he wrote the symphony in G minor which is so well known to musicians. The minuet in this beautiful work had already appeared in the Cambridge Installation ode, and the finale was entirely conceived during a railway journey between Cambridge and London. It was produced at a Philharmonic concert on 27 June, and at the beginning of the following year was performed under the composer's superintendence at the Leipzig Gewandhaus. The composition of the symphony was followed by another long pause, during which he was elected principal of the Academy of Music (22 June 1866), and received the Beethoven gold medal from the Philharmonic Society (7 July 1867). In the summer of the latter year he wrote his oratorio 'The Woman of Samaria,' which was produced at the Birmingham Festival on 27 Aug. Most of this work was written at Eastbourne, but one of the choruses in it was transferred from the incomplete 'Zion'

which he had begun in 1840. On its production at Birmingham 'The Woman of Samaria' did not include two of its best numbers, the chorus 'Therefore with Joy,' and the quartett 'God is a Spirit.' These were written at Eastbourne between 8 and 18 Feb., and first performed on the 21st of the same month, when the oratorio was produced in London. With the exception of the music to the 'Ajax' of Sophocles, written in 1872, this was the last important work which Bennett produced. The arduous nature of his duties at the Academy, demanding daily attendance for the whole day during term time, consumed all his energy; the consequence was that composition was almost entirely abandoned.

The university of Cambridge conferred on him the degree of M.A. *honoris causa* in October 1867, and in 1870 (22 June) he received the D.C.L. degree at Oxford. On 24 March 1871 he was knighted at Windsor on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, and in August of the same year he attended the Beethoven festival at Bonn. In March 1872 he received a public testimonial in St. James's Hall, and at the same time a scholarship at the Academy was founded in his honour by subscription. The summer holidays of the last few years of his life were spent at his favourite Eastbourne. On 29 Sept. 1873 he moved from the house in Porchester Terrace, where he had lived since 1870, to 66 St. John's Wood Road. Here he was taken ill on 24 Jan. 1875, and died at a quarter past twelve on Monday, 1 Feb., aged 59. He was buried in Westminster Abbey, near Purcell, Blow, Croft, and Arnold, on 6 Feb.

At the time of his death Bennett occupied the foremost position amongst the English musicians of his day. During the last few years of his life honours were showered upon him, and the ten years that have elapsed since his death have neither modified nor increased the esteem in which his works are held. His sense of form was so strong, and his refined nature so abhorred any mere seeking after effect, that his music sometimes gives the impression of being produced under restraint. He seldom, if ever, gave rein to his unbridled fancy; everything is justly proportioned, clearly defined, and kept within the limits which the conscientiousness of his self-criticism would not let him overstep. It is this which makes him, as has been said, so peculiarly a musician's composer: the broad effects and bold contrasts which an uneducated public admires are absent; it takes an educated audience to appreciate to the full the exquisitely refined and delicate nature of his genius. He never wrote a bar of music that was commonplace, but entertaining the loftiest conception of what his art should be, the whole of his quiet and uneventful life was spent in acting up to his ideal. In his later years his duties at the Academy, where he would sometimes teach for ten hours a day, interfered so seriously with the time he could give to composition, that he almost entirely abandoned it. As a pianist his excellence was supreme. A writer in the 'Musical Examiner' (14 Jan. 1843) mentions in the following terms his youthful performances: 'Little Bennett, with his black hair and his mild blue eyes, and his expressive face, beaming with genius . . . with his soul in his fingers . . . who can render the thoughts of poets with the utterance of a poet . . . who can convey, through the medium of the pianoforte, every modification of passion, every shade of feeling . . . and all without an effort that belongs not strictly to art in its most legitimate meaning;' and the same characteristics of poetry and perfect purity of touch and execution distinguished his playing all through his life. Personally, Bennett was remarkable for his warm-heartedness and kindness, combined with a singularly sensitive delicacy of feeling, and a retiring disposition which made him shun all publicity and display. By both friends and pupils he was regarded with the affection and respect which his amiable and gentle character called forth, and probably no man in his position had fewer enemies. There is a portrait of him by Millais, which was painted in 1872, and has been engraved. An engraving by Kreisel of a portrait by Pecht was published at Leipzig in 1839.

[Annual Register for 1875; Harmonicon for 11 Dec. 1830; Musical Times, 1 March 1875; Registers of Westminster Abbey; Times, 2 Feb. 1875; Musical Examiner, 14 Jan. 1843; Grove's Dictionary of Musicians, vol. i.; Proceedings of Musical Association (3 April 1872); Cazalet's History of the Royal Academy of Music (1854); information from Mr. J. Sterndale Bennett (to whom the writer is especially indebted), Sir George Grove, Mr. W. S. Rockstro, Mr. G. F. Cobb, Mr. John Farmer, and Mr. A. D. Coleridge.] W. B. S.

BENNIS, GEORGE GEARY (1790–1866), author, was a native of Corkamore, Limerick. The date of his birth is variously stated as 1790 and 1793. After some years as a grocer in Limerick he settled for a time in Liverpool, and whilst there appears to have embraced the doctrines of quakerism. His first work was 'The Principles of the One Faith professed by all Christians,' Liverpool,

bestows on the actor, since in that year a William Bensley, Esq., possibly belonging to the family of printers, died at Stanmore. According to the custom, eminently regrettable from a biographical point of view, of playbills and of early writers on the stage, Bensley is always described as Mr. Bensley. In the account furnished in the *catalogue raisonnée* of the Mathews' Gallery of theatrical pictures exhibited in 1833 at the Queen's Bazaar in Oxford Street, one portrait of the actor, by Mortimer (as Hubert to the King John of Powell), and two by Dewilde (as Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife,' and Harold in the 'Battle of Hastings'), are given, but he is there spoken of as Richard Bensley. That his name was William Bensley is positively asserted in 'Notes and Queries' (6th S. x. 273). The question is set at rest, however, by a letter to Garrick printed in the 'Garrick Correspondence' (London, 1831, ii. 73–4), which is signed Robert Bensley. Doubt is thus thrown upon the assertions that are made as to the place and period of his death, both of which at this time are practically unknown. In spite of a habit of boasting which led Bannister, according to the 'Records of a Stage Veteran,' 1836, to bring him into signal ridicule by counting up in a public address all the actions at which Bensley claimed to have been present, and by drawing thence the inference that he 'carried a stand of colours when only eighteen months old,' Bensley appears to have been a respectable character and a sound actor. The praise of Charles Lamb is probably excessive. Lamb declares that of all the actors of his time 'Bensley had most of the swell of soul, was greatest in the delivery of heroic conceptions. . . . He had the true poetical enthusiasm, the rarest faculty among players. None that I remember possessed even a portion of that fine madness which he threw out in Hotspur's famous rant about glory, or the transports of the Venetian incendiary at the vision of the fired city.' Against this estimate may be placed that of the 'Dramatic Censor,' ii. 491, in which it is stated that 'his person is slight, his features contracted and peevish, his deportment falsely consequential, his action mostly extravagant, and his voice rather harsh.' These qualities would, of course, fit him to play Malvolio, his great character, of which Boaden (*Life of Jordan*) says that he was perfection, while George Colman (*Random Records*) declares that it was beyond all competition. O'Keefe, ii. 9, declares that Bensley, whom he often met at Colman's, was 'an exceedingly well-informed, sensible man,' and adds that 'as an actor he was most correct to the words and understood his author.' The 'Theatrical Biography,' writing with obviously unfriendly animus, says he is no actor at all. Campbell (*Life of Siddons*) speaks of his 'ungainly solemnity of action' and 'nasal pronunciation.' Bensley appears to have been a man of more than ordinary intelligence, who combatted with difficulty serious physical disqualifications. He is said to have married a lady with whom he fell in love in consequence of being the accidental cause of her being thrown from her horse.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants; Thespian Dictionary; authorities already cited.] J. K.

BENSLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1833), printer, is known by his own productions and by certain mechanical adjustments (adopted by the 'Times' in 1814). His offices in Bolt Court were the same which had previously been occupied by Edward Allen, the friend of Johnson. Here he printed Macklin's folio Bible in seven volumes (1800), Hume's 'History of England,' an octavo Shakespeare, and 'The Posthumous Letters of William Huntington' (1822), which he also edited in part. In a preface to this work he complains of a fire which had destroyed his premises, with much of his valuable stock; and it appears that he was burned out on two separate occasions, suffering considerably thereby. Bensley seems to have been a steady man of business, enduring the heavy burdens imposed upon him by his patriotism and preserving a stolid, imperturbable, if fantastic and somewhat unintelligent religious faith. Bensley was one of the acting trustees of Providence Chapel, in Gray's Inn Lane, under the ministration of the notorious 'Coalheaver Saint' [see HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM]; and though the maintenance of this chapel was mainly due to the generosity of the wealthy widow of a city alderman, Bensley did his part in defraying the working expenses, and helped to raise a handsome monument by Westmacott on the death of Huntington in 1813. Testimony is borne to his charitable disposition in the preface to a work by his son Benjamin, entitled 'Lost and Found,' which records the conviction and repentance of a young Birmingham engraver, sentenced to penal servitude for the forgery of Bank of England notes. Thomas Bensley had shown much kindness to this young man after his conviction, and had assisted to support his wife and child, referring to which his son writes: 'I might here say much of that parent of whose life this affair always seemed to me to present one of the brightest pages. . . . That father's fame

will ever be associated with names famous in the art which he did so much to raise and adorn.' Amongst these names are Allen, Bulmer, Nichols, Bell, and Koenig. Nichols writes of him that 'he demonstrated to foreigners that the English press can rival, and even excel, the finest works that have graced the continental annals of typography.' Koenig was associated with him in the invention noticed at the beginning of this article.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii.] L. S-T.

BENSON, CHRISTOPHER (1789–1868), prebendary and canon of Worcester, master of the Temple, was born in 1789. He obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1812, and M.A. in 1815. After being ordained he spent some years as a curate at St. John's, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and St. Giles's, London. In 1817 he was select preacher before the university, and delivered a course of sermons on baptism, which he subsequently printed; and two years later he published 'A Chronology of our Saviour's life.' Benson rapidly earned a high repute as a preacher, and in the year 1820 he was selected as the first lecturer under Hulse's bequest at Cambridge. Hulse, who died in 1789, had left a considerable sum of money for various purposes connected with the elucidation of the Christian evidences; but as the fund was not held to be adequate for all the objects of the bequest, the appointment of a lecturer was delayed for thirty years. Benson's lectures, which were dedicated to the masters of Downing and St. John's Colleges, went through many editions, and he was again appointed in 1822. The second volume is dedicated to Granville Hastings Wheler, of Otterden Park, Kent, heir to the munificent Lady Betty Hastings, who had presented him to the vicarage of Ledsham. In the meantime he had been elected fellow of Magdalene, and in 1825 he became canon of Worcester. He successively held the livings of Lindridge and Cropthorne, and was for several years master of the Temple. At the time of his death, however, which occurred in his eightieth year at Woodfield, near Ross, he held no preferment. Benson belonged to the broader evangelical school; and a series of 'Discourses upon Tradition and Episcopacy,' preached in the Temple Church in 1839, criticised the views of the Oxford tractarians—a term which Benson seems to have been one of the first to attach to Pusey, Newman, and their friends. These discourses, in which he argued against the apostolical authority of the fathers, and condemned the prominence assigned to tradition, led him into a controversy, of great interest at that period, with the Rev. F. Merewether, then rector of Cole Orton. The last of his sermons which attracted general attention was one delivered and printed in 1855, during the Crimean war—apologetic and courtly in its tone, but marked by considerable eloquence and pathos. Amongst his works may also be mentioned a volume on 'The Rubrics and Canons of the Church.' He died in 1868.

[Gent. Mag. 1868; Georgian Era, i. 528.] L. S-T.

BENSON, GEORGE, D.D. (1699–1762), divine, was born at Great Salkeld, Cumberland, on 1 Sept. 1699. The family was originally of London. Towards the close of Elizabeth's reign Dr. Benson's great-grandfather, John Benson, left the metropolis and settled in Cumberland. This John Benson had thirteen sons, from the eldest of whom Robert Benson [q. v.], Lord Bingley, descended. During the civil war the youngest of these sons, George Benson, Dr. Benson's grandfather, took the side of the parliament, and suffered much in fortune, more especially from the Scotch before the battle of Worcester. This George Benson had the living of Bridekirk in his native county, and was ejected in 1662. His grandson George received an excellent education. He was so diligent in his studies that 'at eleven years of age he is said to have been able to read the Greek New Testament.' After a full course of 'grammar-learning' he proceeded to an academy presided over by Dr. Dixon at Whitehaven. He remained at this academy about a year. Thence he was transferred to the university of Glasgow. About the year 1721 he is found in London, 'and, having been examined and approved by several of the most eminent presbyterian ministers, he began to preach, first at Chertsey, and afterwards in the metropolis.' At this time Dr. Calamy received him into his own family. At the recommendation of Calamy he next went to Abingdon in Berkshire. He was chosen pastor of a congregation of protestant dissenters there. He was ordained on 27 March 1723, Calamy and five other ministers officiating on the occasion. He continued in Abingdon for seven years. He was, as before, systematically studious. When ordained he held strictly Calvinistical opinions and preached them fervently. While at Abingdon he published three 'Practical Discourses' addressed to 'young persons.' These later he suppressed, in consequence of a change of views.

In 1726 he married Mrs. Elizabeth Hills, widow. In 1729 he finally left Abingdon, which he was obliged to do 'on account of

bestows on the actor, since in that year a William Bensley, Esq., possibly belonging to the family of printers, died at Stanmore. According to the custom, eminently regrettable from a biographical point of view, of playbills and of early writers on the stage, Bensley is always described as Mr. Bensley. In the account furnished in the *catalogue raisonnée* of the Mathews' Gallery of theatrical pictures exhibited in 1833 at the Queen's Bazaar in Oxford Street, one portrait of the actor, by Mortimer (as Hubert to the King John of Powell), and two by Dewilde (as Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife,' and Harold in the 'Battle of Hastings'), are given, but he is there spoken of as Richard Bensley. That his name was William Bensley is positively asserted in 'Notes and Queries' (6th S. x. 273). The question is set at rest, however, by a letter to Garrick printed in the 'Garrick Correspondence' (London, 1831, ii. 73–4), which is signed Robert Bensley. Doubt is thus thrown upon the assertions that are made as to the place and period of his death, both of which at this time are practically unknown. In spite of a habit of boasting which led Bannister, according to the 'Records of a Stage Veteran,' 1836, to bring him into signal ridicule by counting up in a public address all the actions at which Bensley claimed to have been present, and by drawing thence the inference that he 'carried a stand of colours when only eighteen months old,' Bensley appears to have been a respectable character and a sound actor. The praise of Charles Lamb is probably excessive. Lamb declares that of all the actors of his time 'Bensley had most of the swell of soul, was greatest in the delivery of heroic conceptions. . . . He had the true poetical enthusiasm, the rarest faculty among players. None that I remember possessed even a portion of that fine madness which he threw out in Hotspur's famous rant about glory, or the transports of the Venetian incendiary at the vision of the fired city.' Against this estimate may be placed that of the 'Dramatic Censor,' ii. 491, in which it is stated that 'his person is slight, his features contracted and peevish, his deportment falsely consequential, his action mostly extravagant, and his voice rather harsh.' These qualities would, of course, fit him to play Malvolio, his great character, of which Boaden (*Life of Jordan*) says that he was perfection, while George Colman (*Random Records*) declares that it was beyond all competition. O'Keefe, ii. 9, declares that Bensley, whom he often met at Colman's, was 'an exceedingly well-informed, sensible man,' and adds that 'as an actor he was most correct to the words and understood his author.' The 'Theatrical Biography,' writing with obviously unfriendly animus, says he is no actor at all. Campbell (*Life of Siddons*) speaks of his 'ungainly solemnity of action' and 'nasal pronunciation.' Bensley appears to have been a man of more than ordinary intelligence, who combatted with difficulty serious physical disqualifications. He is said to have married a lady with whom he fell in love in consequence of being the accidental cause of her being thrown from her horse.

[Genest's Account of the Stage; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants; Thespian Dictionary; authorities already cited.] J. K.

BENSLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1833), printer, is known by his own productions and by certain mechanical adjustments (adopted by the 'Times' in 1814). His offices in Bolt Court were the same which had previously been occupied by Edward Allen, the friend of Johnson. Here he printed Macklin's folio Bible in seven volumes (1800), Hume's 'History of England,' an octavo Shakespeare, and 'The Posthumous Letters of William Huntington' (1822), which he also edited in part. In a preface to this work he complains of a fire which had destroyed his premises, with much of his valuable stock; and it appears that he was burned out on two separate occasions, suffering considerably thereby. Bensley seems to have been a steady man of business, enduring the heavy burdens imposed upon him by his patriotism and preserving a stolid, imperturbable, if fantastic and somewhat unintelligent religious faith. Bensley was one of the acting trustees of Providence Chapel, in Gray's Inn Lane, under the ministration of the notorious 'Coalheaver Saint' [see HUNTINGTON, WILLIAM]; and though the maintenance of this chapel was mainly due to the generosity of the wealthy widow of a city alderman, Bensley did his part in defraying the working expenses, and helped to raise a handsome monument by Westmacott on the death of Huntington in 1813. Testimony is borne to his charitable disposition in the preface to a work by his son Benjamin, entitled 'Lost and Found,' which records the conviction and repentance of a young Birmingham engraver, sentenced to penal servitude for the forgery of Bank of England notes. Thomas Bensley had shown much kindness to this young man after his conviction, and had assisted to support his wife and child, referring to which his son writes: 'I might here say much of that parent of whose life this affair always seemed to me to present one of the brightest pages. . . . That father's fame

will ever be associated with names famous in the art which he did so much to raise and adorn.' Amongst these names are Allen, Bulmer, Nichols, Bell, and Koenig. Nichols writes of him that 'he demonstrated to foreigners that the English press can rival, and even excel, the finest works that have graced the continental annals of typography.' Koenig was associated with him in the invention noticed at the beginning of this article.

[Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii.] L. S-T.

BENSON, CHRISTOPHER (1789–1868), prebendary and canon of Worcester, master of the Temple, was born in 1789. He obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B.A. degree in 1812, and M.A. in 1815. After being ordained he spent some years as a curate at St. John's, Newcastle-on-Tyne, and St. Giles's, London. In 1817 he was select preacher before the university, and delivered a course of sermons on baptism, which he subsequently printed; and two years later he published 'A Chronology of our Saviour's life.' Benson rapidly earned a high repute as a preacher, and in the year 1820 he was selected as the first lecturer under Hulse's bequest at Cambridge. Hulse, who died in 1789, had left a considerable sum of money for various purposes connected with the elucidation of the Christian evidences; but as the fund was not held to be adequate for all the objects of the bequest, the appointment of a lecturer was delayed for thirty years. Benson's lectures, which were dedicated to the masters of Downing and St. John's Colleges, went through many editions, and he was again appointed in 1822. The second volume is dedicated to Granville Hastings Wheler, of Otterden Park, Kent, heir to the munificent Lady Betty Hastings, who had presented him to the vicarage of Ledsham. In the meantime he had been elected fellow of Magdalene, and in 1825 he became canon of Worcester. He successively held the livings of Lindridge and Cropthorne, and was for several years master of the Temple. At the time of his death, however, which occurred in his eightieth year at Woodfield, near Ross, he held no preferment. Benson belonged to the broader evangelical school; and a series of 'Discourses upon Tradition and Episcopacy,' preached in the Temple Church in 1839, criticised the views of the Oxford tractarians—a term which Benson seems to have been one of the first to attach to Pusey, Newman, and their friends. These discourses, in which he argued against the apostolical authority of the fathers, and condemned the prominence assigned to tradition, led him into a controversy, of great interest at that period, with the Rev. F. Merewether, then rector of Cole Orton. The last of his sermons which attracted general attention was one delivered and printed in 1855, during the Crimean war—apologetic and courtly in its tone, but marked by considerable eloquence and pathos. Amongst his works may also be mentioned a volume on 'The Rubrics and Canons of the Church.' He died in 1868.

[Gent. Mag. 1868; Georgian Era, i. 528.] L. S-T.

BENSON, GEORGE, D.D. (1699–1762), divine, was born at Great Salkeld, Cumberland, on 1 Sept. 1699. The family was originally of London. Towards the close of Elizabeth's reign Dr. Benson's great-grandfather, John Benson, left the metropolis and settled in Cumberland. This John Benson had thirteen sons, from the eldest of whom Robert Benson [q. v.], Lord Bingley, descended. During the civil war the youngest of these sons, George Benson, Dr. Benson's grandfather, took the side of the parliament, and suffered much in fortune, more especially from the Scotch before the battle of Worcester. This George Benson had the living of Bridekirk in his native county, and was ejected in 1662. His grandson George received an excellent education. He was so diligent in his studies that 'at eleven years of age he is said to have been able to read the Greek New Testament.' After a full course of 'grammar-learning' he proceeded to an academy presided over by Dr. Dixon at Whitehaven. He remained at this academy about a year. Thence he was transferred to the university of Glasgow. About the year 1721 he is found in London, 'and, having been examined and approved by several of the most eminent presbyterian ministers, he began to preach, first at Chertsey, and afterwards in the metropolis.' At this time Dr. Calamy received him into his own family. At the recommendation of Calamy he next went to Abingdon in Berkshire. He was chosen pastor of a congregation of protestant dissenters there. He was ordained on 27 March 1723, Calamy and five other ministers officiating on the occasion. He continued in Abingdon for seven years. He was, as before, systematically studious. When ordained he held strictly Calvinistical opinions and preached them fervently. While at Abingdon he published three 'Practical Discourses' addressed to 'young persons.' These later he suppressed, in consequence of a change of views.

In 1726 he married Mrs. Elizabeth Hills, widow. In 1729 he finally left Abingdon, which he was obliged to do 'on account of

the Arminian sentiments he had lately embraced, and which were generally disapproved by his congregation.' He removed to London —after hesitating whether to give himself to physic— having accepted an invitation to become pastor of a congregation in King John's Court, Southwark. Here he remained eleven years.

In 1731 he published 'A Paraphrase and Notes on St. Paul's Epistle to Philemon. Attempted in imitation of Mr. Locke's manner. With an Appendix in which is shewn that St. Paul could neither be an enthusiast nor an impostor; and consequently the christian religion must be (as he has represented it) heavenly and divine.' The appendix suggested Lord Lyttleton's more famous treatise. This work having been well received, its author pursued his design, and in the same year published his 'Paraphrase and Notes on Paul's First Epistle to the Thessalonians.' This was succeeded in 1732 by a like 'Paraphrase' on the Second Epistle to the Thessalonians. To this were annexed two dissertations: (1) Concerning the Kingdom of God; (2) Concerning the Man of Sin. In 1733 there came forth his notes on the 'First Epistle to Timothy,' with an appendix on inspiration. In the same year appeared his 'Paraphrase and Notes upon Titus,' accompanied with an essay concerning the abolition of the ceremonial law. In 1734 there followed observations upon the 'Second Epistle to Timothy,' with an essay in two parts: (1) Concerning the Settlement of the Primitive Church; (2) Concerning the Religious Worship of the Christians whilst the Spiritual Gifts continued.

Having completed his design of paraphrases and notes on these epistles of St. Paul, he proceeded similarly to explain the Seven Catholic Epistles. These were successively published separately between 1738 and 1749, all having extended dissertations on particular points. The Pauline Epistles were collected into one volume in 1752, and in 1756 the Seven Catholic Epistles, with useful indices.

During the nineteen years occupied by these 'Paraphrases' he prepared and published a number of other works. In 1738 appeared his 'History of the First Planting of the Christian Religion, taken from the Acts of the Apostles and their Epistles. Together with the remarkable facts of the Jewish and Roman History which affected the Christians during this Period' (3 vols. 4to). This learned book reached a second edition in 1756. To it recent writers are probably more indebted than is acknowledged.

Having lost his first wife in 1740, Benson was remarried in 1742 to Mrs. Mary Kettle, daughter of William Kettle of Birmingham. By neither wife had he any family. About this time he was invited to become joint pastor with Samuel Bourn of the presbyterian congregation, Birmingham.

In 1743 he published 'The Reasonableness of the Christian Religion as delivered in the Scriptures.' This was originally meant as an answer to 'Christianity not founded on Argument,' but its scope widened, and Leland in his 'View of the Deistical Writers' (i. 146, 5th ed.) characterises it as 'not merely an answer to that pamphlet, but a good defence of christianity in general.' A second edition appeared in 1746, and a third, much enlarged, in 1759.

In 1744 the university of Aberdeen conferred on Benson the degree of D.D. The university of Glasgow had also intended the same honour for him, but one of the professors 'spoke of him with abhorrence as an avowed Socinian' (*Biog. Britannica*). In 1744 he published 'A Summary View of the Evidences of Christ's Resurrection,' in answer to 'The Resurrection of Jesus considered by a Moral Philosopher.' Besides editing two works of others he, in 1747, published a volume of sermons. Having presented a copy to Dr. Thomas Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, he received a specially gracious letter of thanks. In 1748 he collected a number of his 'Occasional Tracts' on various theologico-critical and historical points. They reached a second edition in 1753. One of these tracts, giving a severe account of Calvin's conduct towards Servetus, gave deep offence.

In 1749 Benson was translated to a congregation of protestant dissenters in Poor Jewry Lane, Crutchedfriars, as successor to Dr. William Harris. Here he continued until his death. He had acted for some years as assistant to Dr. Nathaniel Lardner. Benson was in familiar intercourse with the foremost of his contemporaries, from Lord Chancellor King to Dr. Law, bishop of Carlisle. His 'Paraphrases' found favour in Germany and Holland, Michaelis translating them in the former country. Benson had hardly retired from the ministry when he died on 6 April 1762 in the sixty-third year of his age. His 'History of the Life of Christ' was published posthumously in 1764. He was undoubtedly a Socinian, a fact which explains the neglect that attended his works after his death.

[Biog. Brit.; Amory's Memoir before his History of the Life of Jesus Christ (1764); Pickard's Sermon on his death, and Oration at the interment by E. Radcliff (1762); Wilson's History of Dissenting Churches, i. 113–25; Benson's Works.

A fine mezzotint portrait is prefixed to Life of Christ; his Essay on the Belief of Things above Reason was included by Jared Sparks in his Collection of Essays and Tracts on Theology from various Authors (Boston, 1824, iv. 131-72); Mash translated his tract on the Three Heavenly Witnesses and confuted it, yet says: 'Auctor ejus dissertationis magnus est ille Anglorum theologus . . . meritissimus Georgius Bensonius.']

A. B. G.

BENSON, Sir JOHN (1812–1874), architect and engineer, was the only son of John Benson, of Collooney, in the county of Sligo. Having chosen the profession of architect, he at an early age gave proof of his ability in the restoration of Markree Castle, the seat of Mr. E. J. Cooper. In 1846 he was appointed county surveyor for the East Riding of Cork, in which capacity he carried out most satisfactorily the difficult task of superintending the relief works during the famine of 1847. In 1850 he was appointed engineer to the Cork harbour commissioners, and he was also architect to the Cork corporation. St. Patrick's bridge, the waterworks, and several piers and quays were constructed by him, besides churches and other public buildings in the city of Cork. But the work with which his name is most widely associated was the Great Industrial Exhibition building in Dublin, at the opening of which, in May 1853, he received the honour of knighthood from the lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Sir John was a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers. His death, which occurred on 17 Oct. 1874, was accelerated by overwork. His genial character made him as much beloved by his friends as his ability made him respected by the public. Sir John married, in 1849, Mary Clementina Pyne, daughter of John Smith, of the 56th regiment. There was no issue of the marriage.

[Times, 21 Oct. 1874; Illustrated London News, 31 Oct. 1874; Annual Register for 1874; Sproule's Irish Industrial Exhibition of 1853.]

G. V. B.

BENSON, JOSEPH (1749–1821), divine, was the son of John Benson, by Isabella Robinson, his wife. He was born on 26 Jan. 1748–9, in the parish of Kirkoswald, Cumberland. His father intended him for the ministry of the established church. His elementary education was obtained in the village school. Afterwards he was placed under a Mr. Dean, a presbyterian minister residing in the parish, with whom he lived on terms of intimacy for many subsequent years. He was well grounded in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and had access to his tutor's considerable library. A cousin, Joseph Watson, who had heard the early methodists, happening to visit Joseph, excited his curiosity in the new sect. The two went together to the methodist conventicle and also read Wesley's sermons, and the new movement at once affected Benson.

Till his sixteenth year he remained under Mr. Dean. He then opened a small school in a Cumberland village. His father opposed his joining the methodists. However, Joseph, having learned that John Wesley himself was to preach at Newcastle-on-Tyne, set out on foot to hear him in December 1765. He arrived too late, but resolved to follow Wesley to London. Arrived in the metropolis after a journey partly performed on foot and partly in a mail-coach, for which a kindly traveller paid the fare, Benson gained an introduction to John Wesley, who, going to Bristol, took his disciple with him (11 March 1766). He speedily showed his estimate of him by appointing him classical master of Kingswood school, in which the sons of itinerant preachers were the chief scholars. Wesley afterwards bore flattering testimony to his success at Kingswood. Though naturally slow of speech, he addressed the colliers of Kingswood, and held cottage-meetings, prayer-meetings, and the like. But he did not separate himself from the church. He proceeded to Oxford in 1769, and was entered of St. Edmund Hall. In the same year he lost his father. At Kingswood he had been introduced to Fletcher of Madeley, who had brought his name under the notice of the Countess of Huntingdon. As a result that lady summoned him in 1770 to take the post of head-master in her recently established college at Treveca. The countess was Calvinistic, while Fletcher and Benson were Arminian. Dissensions and resignations ensued. The countess granted a laudatory testimonial to Benson. His success as an itinerant preacher made him anxious to become a clergyman, for he still leaned to the church of England. He returned to Oxford, and speedily obtained a presentation to Rowley, a large parish four miles distant from West Bromwich. He applied for ordination, bringing with him a testimonial from the bishop of St. Davids, but the bishop of Worcester refused to ordain him. He alleged the absence of an academic degree as excuse, but the real reason was his intimacy with the methodists.

Thereupon Benson went over to methodism, and he exercised his ministry in successive circuits. He was found wherever work, religious or philanthropic (as for the slaves of the West Indies and America), was to be done, whether in the north of England, or

in the west or south, or at Edinburgh, or in Wales or Cornwall. Few men have so affected immense audiences by their preaching. He induced smugglers in Newcastle, who were foremost methodists, to abandon their nefarious trade. It is told that frequently such was the excitement in his great gatherings that the preacher would pause and engage in prayer or give out a hymn to slacken the tension of the strain. Throughout he himself was calm as John Wesley. His printed sermons, like Whitefield's, do not reveal the secret of his power.

Benson was always on the alert for attacks on methodism. His 'Defence of the Methodists in Five Letters to the Rev. Dr. Tatham' (1793), with its sequel, 'A farther Defence,' in five letters to the Rev. W. Russell, in answer to his 'Hints to the Methodists and Dissenters;' his 'Vindication of the People called Methodists, in answer to a report from the Clergy of a district in the Diocese of Lincoln' (1800), and his 'Inspector of Methodism inspected, and the Christian Observer observed' (1803), a reply to Dr. Hales of Ireland, remain masterly vindications of methodism. Earlier he crossed swords with Priestley—e.g. in his 'Remarks on Dr. Priestley's System of Materialism and Necessity' (1788), and 'A Scriptural Essay towards the Proof of an Immortal Spirit in Man, being a continuation of Remarks' (1788). Of his more practical writings are the following: 'A Demonstration of the Want of Common Sense in the New Testament Writers, on the Supposition of their believing and teaching Socinianism' (1791), which was appended to Fletcher's 'Socinianism Unscriptural;' and the 'Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments . . . with Notes, Critical, Explanatory, and Practical,' 2nd edition, 1811–18, 5 vols. 4to. Benson's 'Notes' are held amongst methodists to excel every other commentary, but they are in themselves of little value. The life of Benson covers, with Wesley's life, nearly the first century of methodism. On the death of John Wesley in 1821, Benson filled his place.

Benson married a Miss Thompson at Leeds, 28 Jan. 1780. They had no issue. He died on 16 Feb. 1821, aged 74. It must be added that to the last he was very much in sympathy with the church of England. He was of the old-fashioned type of methodist. He strenuously opposed the dispensation of the Lord's Supper in methodist chapels. He would have all partake in the church.

[Lives by Macdonald and Treffry; Lives of the Wesleys; Methodist Magazines; Minutes of Conference.] A. B. G.

BENSON, MARTIN (1689–1752), bishop of Gloucester, was the son of the Rev. J. Benson, rector of Cradley, Herefordshire, and was born there on 23 April 1689. He was educated at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church College, Oxford, of which he became a tutor. He subsequently travelled on the continent, where he met Berkeley, his friend and correspondent for thirty years, and Secker, whose sister he married. Soon after his return he became, in 1721, archdeacon of Berkshire. In 1724 he obtained one of the 'golden' prebends in Durham Cathedral; and in 1726 was made chaplain to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II. In 1727 he was presented to the rectory of Bletchley, and in 1728, on occasion of a royal visit to Cambridge, received the degree of D.D. In January 1735 he was nominated bishop of Gloucester, probably as amends to his friend and patron Lord Chancellor Talbot, for the mortification he had suffered by the rejection of his nominee Dr. Rundle, whose promotion to Gloucester had been successfully opposed by the Bishop of London (Rundle). On his appointment Benson declared his resolution to accept no higher preferment, and kept his word, though Gloucester was at that time one of the poorest of the bishoprics. He revived the institution of rural deans, and expended considerable sums in repaving the choir of the cathedral, adding pinnacles to the lady chapel, and thoroughly repairing the palace. He personally visited the diocese of York, under commission from Archbishop Blackburne, then advanced in years, who left him a service of plate by his will. Exhausted, as was thought, with the fatigue and anxiety of tending Bishop Butler in his last illness, Benson died, universally beloved and lamented, on 30 Aug. 1752, and was buried in his cathedral. Benson belonged to the best type of English prelate of his time, and was one of the select circle of eminent divines protected and encouraged by Lord Chancellor Talbot, of which Butler was the most distinguished ornament. Berkeley called him 'Titus, the delight of mankind,' and Pope celebrated him along with his illustrious friend in the famous couplet—

> Manners with candour are to Benson given,
> To Berkeley every virtue under heaven.

His only publications were some separate sermons.

[Rawlinson MSS. fols. 16, 180; Britten's History and Antiquities of Cathedral Churches; Porteus's Life of Secker; Fraser's Life of Berkeley; Lord Hervey's Memoirs; Gent. Mag. 1752.] R. G.

BENSON, ROBERT, Baron Bingley (1676–1731), politician, was the son of Robert Benson, of Wrenthorpe, Yorkshire—a gentleman described by the proud Lord Strafford as 'an attorney, and no great character for an honest man,' and by Sir John Reresby in his 'Memoirs' (ed. 1735), p. 23, as a man of mean extraction and of little worth—by Dorothy, daughter of Tobias Jenkins, M.P. for York city, who afterwards married Sir Henry Belasyse. From his father the younger Benson inherited an estate of 1,500*l.* a year, which, in spite of very 'handsome' living, he largely augmented in later years. In 1702 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Thetford, retaining his seat until 1705, when he was elected for the city of York, and continued to represent it until his elevation to the peerage. He began life as a whig, but was induced to join the tories, though he remained 'very moderate' in the expression of his political views. In Harley's administration he became a lord of the treasury (10 Aug. 1710), and when his chief was elevated to the peerage Benson became chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer and a privy councillor (June 1711). These appointments were retained by him until he was raised to the peerage, 21 July 1713, as Baron Bingley, of Bingley, Yorkshire, a creation which led to some indignation among the more rigid members of the peerage, and provoked some pleasantries over his want of a coat of arms. Charles Ford writing to Swift at this time said that Lord Bingley had 'disobliged both sides so much that neither will ever own him,' but notwithstanding this prophecy he was appointed (December 1713) ambassador extraordinary to the court of Spain. In 1730 the post of treasurer of the household was conferred on him, but he held it only for a year. He died on 9 April 1731, aged 55, and was buried on 14 April in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster Abbey. Through the friendship of Lord Dartmouth he was introduced to and married, at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, 21 Dec. 1703, Lady Elizabeth Finch, eldest daughter of the first Earl of Aylesford. She died 26 Feb. 1757, and was buried with her husband in St. Paul's chapel. A copy of verses on her vanity in old age is printed in Horace Walpole's 'Letters' (ii. 205). They had issue one daughter, Harriot (who inherited 100,000*l.* in cash and 7,000*l.* a year in land), the wife of George Fox, who afterwards took the name of Lane, and was created Baron Bingley in 1762. Robert Benson, Lord Bingley, had an illegitimate daughter, to whom he left large sums. He also left a considerable legacy to Anna Maria, wife of John Burgoyne, and, in certain eventualities, the residue of his estate to her son and his godson, John Burgoyne, the general. Horace Walpole said (*Letters*, vi. 494) that the general was a natural son of Lord Bingley, and the statement has been often repeated, but it does not seem to rest on any foundation of fact. Lord Bingley took great interest in architecture; Harcourt House, Cavendish Square, London, was built by him in 1722, and originally called Bingley House.

[Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 331–32, 390, 413, 450; De Fonblanque's Burgoyne, 5–8; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Wentworth Papers, 84–85, 133, 347–8, 442.] W. P. C.

BENSON, ROBERT (1797–1844), recorder of Salisbury, was the youngest son of the Rev. Edmund Benson, priest-vicar of Salisbury Cathedral, and was born in that city on 5 Feb. 1797. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1818, M.A. 1821), was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1821, and practised in the courts of equity. In 1823 he went to Corsica as one of the commissioners to carry into effect the bequests of General Paoli, and on his return he published 'Sketches of Corsica; or a Journal written during a visit to that island in 1823, with an outline of its history and specimens of the language and poetry of the people,' London, 1825, 8vo. He was elected deputy recorder of Salisbury in 1829, and became recorder in 1836. In 1837 he published his best work, 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of the Rev. Arthur Collier,' the contemporary expounder of Berkeley's metaphysical doctrine. In 1843 there appeared the 'History of Salisbury,' a large folio volume, forming part of Sir Richard Colt Hoare's 'History of Modern Wiltshire,' with the joint names of Robert Benson and Henry Hatcher, of Salisbury, as the authors. A controversy took place between those two gentlemen with reference to this work, of which it appears Benson wrote only a very insignificant portion. Benson died unmarried at the house of his only surviving sister in the Close, Salisbury, on 21 June 1844, and was buried in the cathedral with the other members of his family.

[Gent. Mag. N. S. xxii. 323; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Graduati Cantab. (1873), 33.] T. C.

BENSON or **BOSTON**, WILLIAM (*d.* 1549), abbot and first dean of Westminster, a native of Boston, Lincolnshire, was probably educated in some religious house belonging to the Benedictine order, of which he was a member, merging, according to

custom, his own name of Benson in the name of the town where he was born. Until 1521, when he graduated B.D. at Cambridge, nothing is known of his history. He took the degree of D.D. in 1528. Two years later he appears as one of the doctors to whom the university referred the question of the validity of the marriage of Henry VIII with Katharine of Arragon, when its opinion on the matter was sought by the king, and voted with the majority against the marriage. In the following year (27 March) he was elected abbot of the Benedictine monastery of St. Mary and St. Modwen in Burton-on-Trent. About 1532–3 he resigned this office to be elected abbot of Westminster, although not a previous member of the chapter, as every abbot had been since William Humez, who died in 1222. It is probable that a sum of 661*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which Cromwell received from him about the same time, was a part of the price of the preferment, and the 500*l.*, to secure which three of the best manors belonging to the abbey were assigned to Cromwell and Paulet shortly after his election, may have been the balance (cf. *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII*, vi. 578, No. 25). Benson assisted the Bishop of London at the christening of the Lady Elizabeth, which took place in September 1533 in the Church of the Friars Minors of the Order of St. Francis at Greenwich. In the following year he was appointed, jointly with Cranmer, Lord Chancellor Audeley, and Cromwell, to administer the oath to accept, on pain of high treason, the statute defining the succession to the crown, in the preamble of which the marriage of Queen Katharine was declared void (25 Henry VIII, cap. 22). Sir Thomas More finding himself unable to take the oath without at the same time distinguishing between the preamble and the operative part of the act, Benson endeavoured to induce him to 'change his conscience.' More, however, proving obstinate in his refusal to take the oath, was placed under arrest on Monday 13 April, Benson having the custody of him until the following Friday, when he was committed to the Tower. This same year (1534) we find Benson defending the privilege of sanctuary claimed by the collegiate church of St. Martin's-le-Grand, which had been annexed to the abbey by Henry VII, against the corporation of London, which in times past had made more than one strenuous effort to suppress what was felt to be an intolerable nuisance. They failed, however, on this as on previous occasions, and Benson had a document drawn up and enrolled in the Court of Chancery accurately defining the extent of the privilege. He subscribed the articles of religion formulated in 1536. This year he surrendered to the king the manors of Neyte (whence Knightsbridge), Hyde, now Hyde Park, Eybury, and Todington, the advowson of Chelsea, some meadows near the horse-ferry between Westminster and Lambeth, Covent Garden, and some lands at Greenwich, in exchange for Hurley Priory in Berkshire. In the following year (15 Oct.) he was present at the christening of the Prince of Wales at Hampton Court. In 1539 he was summoned to the reactionary parliament which passed the law of the Six Articles. Early next year (16 Jan.) he surrendered his monastery to the king, and on the establishment of the cathedral was made its dean. In this year he signed the document by which Henry's marriage with Anne of Cleves was declared a nullity. He was present at convocation in 1547, when the right of the clergy to marry was discussed, and declared himself in favour of the lawfulness of matrimony. He does not, however, seem to have been married himself. In an undated letter to Cromwell, clearly written before 1540, he begs to be relieved of his office, describing himself as so feeble, 'by reason of divers most grievous diseases,' that staying at his post would not only shorten his life but imperil the interests of his soul. He remained there, however, for many years afterwards, during which the abbey became greatly impoverished, owing partly to the depreciation of money, but chiefly to the rapacity of the Protector Somerset, who in 1549 secularised its appanage of St. Martin's-le-Grand, and extorted the surrender of fourteen of its manors by a threat to demolish the entire structure. Benson's death, which took place in this year, is supposed to have been hastened by distress caused by this spoliation. He was buried in the abbey in the chapel of St. Blaize, but the inscription on his tomb has long been obliterated.

[Widmore's Hist. West. Abb. 126; Neale and Brayley's Hist. West. Abb. i. 103; Strype's Cranmer, bk. i. cap. vi.; Strype's Mem. (fol.) ii. pt. i. 4; Strype's Ann. ii. pt. ii., App. bk. i. No. xxxvii.; Burnet's Reform. (Pocock), i. 256, 410, ii. 175, i. 286, 503; State Papers Henry VIII, i. 635; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII, v. g. 166 (53), g. 278 (25), vi. 228, i. 472, 661, g. 417 (20) (21), g. 578 (25), g. 1111 (4); Sir Thomas More's Works (fol. London, 1537), 1430; Ellis's Letters, 3rd ser. iii. 273; Rymer's Fœdera (2nd ed.), xiv. 459; Dugdale's Monast. (ed. Caley), i. 280; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 346; Kempe's St. Martin's-le-Grand, 163, 200; 8 Rep. Dep. Keep. Pub. Rec., App. ii. 48; Dart's West. i. 66; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 537.] J. M. R.

BENSON, WILLIAM (1682–1754), critic and politician, was the eldest son of William Benson, sheriff of London 1706–7, who was knighted 8 Dec. 1706—a pedigree of the family is given in Le Neve's 'Knights' (Harl. Soc.), pp. 494–5—and was born in 1682. During the early years of the reign of Queen Anne he travelled in Germany and Sweden, and on his return became the owner of considerable property in Dorsetshire and Wiltshire, in consequence of which he was sheriff for the latter county in 1710. Wilbury House, in Wiltshire, was built from his designs in the style of Inigo Jones; views of it are in Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britt.' i. 51–2. Next year he published his famous 'Letter to Sir Jacob Bankes, by birth a Swede, . . . concerning the late Minehead Doctrine,' that kings were accountable to none but God, and that subjects should obey whatever might happen, wherein he depicted the miseries of the Swedes after the surrender of their liberties to arbitrary power, and reflected on the danger of a spread of similar principles at home. Eleven editions were issued in 1711, and 100,000 copies in all are said to have been sold. The Swedish ambassador made a formal complaint of the pamphlet, and Benson was summoned before the authorities, but it was not thought prudent to take any further steps. At the election of 1714–15 he contested Shaftesbury, and, on petition, gained the seat; when he vacated the seat by his appointment as surveyor-general of works in place of Sir Christopher Wren, he was returned at the poll, but rejected on petition. Unfortunately for his reputation he condemned the House of Lords and the painted chamber as 'in immediate danger of falling,' but a committee of the house, after an examination, decided that the statement was 'false and groundless,' and he was suspended from his office. As some compensation for this loss he received an assignment of a considerable debt due to the crown in Ireland, and also the reversion of the auditorship of the imprest, which he lived to enjoy. From September 1741 to December 1742 he was out of his mind; and although he recovered from this malady, his latter days were passed in a retirement in which even his love of books deserted him. He died at Wimbledon 2 Feb. 1754; his first wife (who died 5 Feb. 1721) and several of his children and descendants are buried at Newton Toney.

Benson was a generous patron of literature, and a 'professed admirer of Milton,' in which capacity Francis Peck dedicated to him his 'Memoirs of Cromwell' (1740). In honour of his favourite poet he erected, in 1737, a monument in Westminster Abbey, engraved a medal of him, and gave William Dobson 1,000*l.* for a translation of 'Paradise Lost' into Latin verse. Pope, not averse to a sneer at a whig, pilloried Benson in the 'Dunciad' with the line, 'On poets' tombs see Benson's titles writ,' and again reverted to the subject when he was asked for an inscription on Shakespeare's monument. Another work encouraged by Benson was Christopher Pitt's translation of the 'Æneid;' his enthusiasm for these two poets, Virgil and Milton, was shown in two anonymous volumes, 'Virgil's Husbandry, or an Essay on the Georgics, being the first book translated into English verse' (1725), with Dryden's version and notes 'critical and rustick,' and 'Letters concerning Poetical Translations and Virgil's and Milton's Arts of Verse' (1739). In the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' (110–112), Pope alluded to Benson as propped on two unequal crutches: 'Milton's on this, on that one Johnston's name.' This referred to his sumptuous editions of Arthur Johnston's Latin versions of the Psalms of David (1740 and 1741), which he preceded by a prefatory discourse (1740), with a conclusion and a supplement (both issued in 1741), comparing Johnston and Buchanan to the disadvantage of the latter, a proceeding for which he was sharply attacked by Thomas Ruddiman in 1745.

Benson's attachment to the whigs and his blunder over the stability of the House of Lords exposed him to much ridicule from the poets of the opposite side in politics; but he was a sincere lover of art and letters. The fountains at Herenhausen, the chief attraction of the dull palace of the electors of Hanover, were designed by him.

[Hoare's Wiltshire, ii. (Ambresbury), 103–5; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 73, 512, 519, ii. 136–9, ix. 492, 601; Oldfield's Representative Hist. iii. 393–4; Luttrell, vi. 696; Chalmers.] W. P. C.

BENSTEDE, SIR JOHN DE (*d.* 1323?), judge, accompanied Edward I to Flanders in 1297 as keeper of the great seal, and is described as 'clericus regis' in a memorandum entered on the rolls of the exchequer 19 March 1298, which states that he came to the exchequer bringing with him the seal which the chancellor had used during the king's absence in Flanders. On the chancellor, John de Langton, going to Rome in reference to the action of the pope in annulling his election to the see of Ely, which the king had approved, the seal was delivered to Benstede, who almost immediately transferred it to William de Hamilton, afterwards (1305) lord chancellor. We find him again mentioned as having charge of the seal during the interval

which elapsed between William de Hamilton's appointment as chancellor (29 Dec. 1304) and its delivery to him (16 Jan. 1305). In the parliament of 1305 he was one of twenty-one English members appointed to confer with the same number of Scotch representatives concerning the best means of promoting the stability of Scotland. In the same year he was made chancellor of the exchequer. This office he held until 20 Aug. 1307, when John de Sandale was appointed in his place. In June 1307 he was entrusted by the Prince of Wales with the presentation of a petition from the Earl of Ulster and John and Eustace le Poer, praying that the king would assign such other justices in place of those already appointed as would redress certain grievances of which they complained. In the following year he was appointed keeper of the wardrobe, and in 1309 justice of the common pleas. In 1315 he was sent to Northumberland with authority to summon the barons, knights, and men-at-arms of the northern counties to meet him to concert measures for securing the border against the incursions of the Scots, and in the following year was despatched on a mission to the court of the pope for the purpose of 'expediting certain arduous matters touching the realm of Scotland and the said pope,' but was recalled when he had got no further than Dover, receiving 11*l.* for his expenses, and 12*s.* 5*d.* to cover the loss occasioned by exchanging with the Bardi 159 florins, which he had purchased for the purposes of his journey at 3*s.* 2½*d.* the florin, that coin having since fallen in value a penny. He was assigned as one of the justices for the county of Hertford in 1317. In 1318 he acted as one of the envoys empowered to treat for peace with Robert Bruce, and in the following year was placed on a special commission to assess damages sustained by certain subjects of the Count of Flanders in 1307. In the same year (1319) he was sent, with the Bishop of Hereford and two other envoys, to Rome to urge on the pope the canonisation of Thomas de Cantilupe, bishop of Hereford in the reign of Henry III. Between 1301 and 1303 we find him in attendance upon the king in Scotland. In 1302 the king granted him the right of holding two markets weekly and one fair yearly at his manor of Ermington in Devonshire, with other privileges, and in the following year he obtained a similar grant for his manor of Bennington, Hertfordshire. In 1306 he went the northern circuit as one of the commission of trailbaston. He was appointed justice of the common bench on the accession of Edward II (1307), the king in the same year granting him the right of fortifying his house called Rosemont at Eye, near Westminster, with walls of lime and stone. Next year he attended the king in Scotland, and was also despatched with Roger Savage to Philip of France to arrange a personal interview between the two kings, which took place at Pontoise. Between 1311 and 1321 he was regularly summoned to parliament as a justice. In 1312 we find him present on two occasions at the exchequer with the barons; but there is no reason to infer from this, with Dugdale, that he was ever regularly appointed a baron. He was probably present merely as one of the council. In 1314–15 he was employed in Scotland upon affairs of state, the nature of which does not very clearly appear. Fines were regularly levied before him between 1312 and 1320. In the latter year he resigned, William de Hale being appointed to succeed him. In 1322 he was returned by the sheriff as one of the inhabitants of Hertfordshire liable to military service, and summoned to render the same, being described as a banneret. His death probably took place in 1323, as his estates are entered amongst the escheats of the seventeenth year of Edward II's reign (July 1323–July 1324). He was twice married, the name of his first wife being Isabella, and that of his second Petronilla. At the date of his death he was possessed of estates in Devonshire, Middlesex, Hertfordshire, Essex, Wiltshire, and Hampshire. His wife Petronilla and a son, Edmund, thirteen years old, survived him. Petronilla was life-tenant of a portion of the estates in right of dower. She died in 1342. The last male representative of the family, Sir William de Benstede, died in 1485. One Andrew Bensted is mentioned in Hasted's 'History of Kent' as rector of Stonar in that county in 1486; but whether he was in any way related to the judge's family is altogether uncertain.

[Hardy's Catalogue of Lords Chancellors, &c. 14; Parl. Writs, i. 463, ii. 523; Ninth Rep. Dep. Keep. Pub. Rec. app. ii. 247; Archæ. xxvi. 322, 330; Dugdale's Orig. 44; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 34; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 91; Rymer (ed. Clarke), ii. 76, 385; Cal. I. P. M. ii. 104; Cussans's Hertfordshire (Hund. Broadwater, 126–7, Hund. Cashio, 294); Hasted's Kent, ii. 387; Morant's Essex, i. 34, ii. 495; Rot. Scot. i. 52*a*, 59, 60, 132, 133, 139*b*, 181*a*; Foss's Judges of England.] J. M. R.

BENTHAM, EDWARD, D.D. (1707–1776), regius professor of divinity at Oxford, the son of the Rev. Samuel Bentham and Philippa, formerly Willan, his wife, was born in the college at Ely on 23 July 1707. He entered Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1724, and studied under the care of his cousin

John Burton. In 1730 he held for a short time the office of vice-principal of Magdalen Hall, and the next year was elected fellow of Oriel. On taking his M.A. degree in 1732 he was appointed to a tutorship at his college, an office he held for twenty years. In 1743 he took the degree of B.D., and was collated to a prebendal stall in Hereford Cathedral. He proceeded to the degree of D.D. in 1749, and in 1754 was made a canon of Christ Church, Oxford. On the death of Dr. Fanshaw, regius professor of divinity, he was persuaded by Archbishop Secker and other friends to accept the vacant chair, and accordingly in 1763 he vacated the canonry he held for that annexed to the professorship. He is said to have read three lectures in each week during term time without exacting any fee for attendance. The year's lectures formed one continuous course, which he seems to have gone through year after year. Oxford was his world, and from his matriculation to his death he never missed a single term's residence. He died on 1 Aug. 1776, and was buried in the cathedral. His wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Theophilus Bates of Alton, Hertfordshire, survived him, and he also left a son and daughter. He was the brother of James Bentham [q. v.], the historian of Ely. He wrote: 1. 'An Introduction to Moral Philosophy,' 1745. 2. A Letter to a Young Gentleman, and a Letter to a Fellow of a College, 1748. 3. 'Advice to a Young Man of Rank on entering the University.' 4. 'Reflections on Logic, with a Vindication.' 5. 'Funeral Eulogies in Greek, Τῶν Παλαιῶν . . . Ἐπιτάφιοι,' 2nd edition, with additions, 1768. 6. 'De Studiis Theologicis Prælectio,' 1764. 7. 'Reflections on the Study of Divinity,' 1771. 8. 'De Vita et Moribus J. Burton, S.T.P., Epistola.' 9. 'An Introduction to Logic,' 1773. 10. 'De Tumultibus Americanis.' Besides an assize and other single sermons. A somewhat lengthy account of Bentham's life will be found in Chalmers's 'Biographical Dictionary.'

In his notice of Bentham in his MS. 'Athenæ Cantab.' Cole writes: 'In the "Gentleman's Magazine" for 1780, p. 187, is this advertisement or note, probably from his brother James of Ely. "Professor Bentham's Life is not in the 'Biographia;' but if our correspondent will enable us to supply that defect, it shall find a place in our repository." In good truth it is well that he is not in the "Biographia," which is, or ought to be, a temple of fame for eminent persons of England and Ireland, but by no means for every little professor or writer. I personally knew and was acquainted with Dr. Bentham, who, I verily believe, was a very honest, virtuous, good man; a good husband and father, and an excellent brother, but as poor a creature, both in conversation, manner, and behaviour, as I have generally met with: a plodding, industrious man, bred under his cousin John Burton of Eton, who pushed him forward and rather got the start of him; both on the merit of being whigs at Oxford in Sir Rob. Walpole's time, when they were scarcer than at present, though not so abundant as with us [at Cambridge]. I know they have a collection for a life of him drawn up by Alderman Bentham, who was to have brought it to me, but his sudden death prevented it. The professor had designed a monument and epitaph for his father and mother in Ely Cathedral, which I have seen, but suppose it will now be neglected, except his widow or his son were left rich, £30,000 (*sic*) may do it, for James is as poor as a rat, being long helped out by his brother,' &c.

[Addit. MSS. 58, 64, B. f. 317 Brit. Mus.; Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 6, 46, Bodleian Library; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, viii. 450; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, iv. 475.] W. H.

BENTHAM, GEORGE (1800–1884), botanist, second son of Sir Samuel Bentham [q. v.], and nephew of Jeremy Bentham [q. v.], was born 22 Sept. 1800 at Stoke, near Plymouth, where his father was making his annual inspection of the dockyard. His mother, daughter of an eminent physician, Dr. George Fordyce, was a woman of great ability and energy. All the young Benthams were forward children, George beginning Latin before he was five. The years 1805–7 were spent in Russia, Sir Samuel Bentham being occupied on a mission to St. Petersburg; and this visit secured for George a grounding in Russian, French, and German. During the homeward voyage in 1807 the family were detained several weeks in Sweden through bad weather, and the indefatigable children took the opportunity to learn Swedish. In later life Bentham read botanical works in fourteen modern European languages, a range highly conducive to the perfection of detail found in his writings. The voyage home from Sweden was a very dangerous and prolonged one, and when they at last arrived off Harwich the family were left at night by the crew on board a wretched craft, where they fed on rejected fragments of biscuit till taken off the following midday. The Benthams remained in England till 1814, the children being entirely educated by private tutors; and with the lack of a public school education there grew on Bentham an habitual shyness that often caused him to be misunderstood. Between

the burning of Moscow and the peace of 1814 the young family translated from a Russian paper, for a London magazine, a series of articles on the war. Young George, an enthusiastic boy glorying in the downfall of Napoleon, was presented by his father to the Czar on his visit to Portsmouth dockyard. The Benthams now commenced their prolonged residence in France (1814–27), and Bentham's journals while in Paris are full of interest. Young as he was, he appeared in the brilliant company which his parents received, and enjoyed the society of Walter Savage Landor, Talleyrand, and Humboldt, the latter warmly aiding him in studying physical geography, on the data of which the youth had already begun to write. In 1816 a very extensive caravan tour of France by the family proved the occasion of Bentham's first botanical study. At Angoulême he accidentally picked up a copy of De Candolle's 'Flore Française,' then just published, which his mother, a plant lover and a friend of Aiton of Kew, had bought. He was struck with its analytical tables, which exactly suited the ideas he had learned from his uncle Jeremy, and which he himself was applying to geography. Going at once into the back yard of the house, and gathering the first plant he saw, he spent a morning over it, and succeeded in assigning it to its right species, a difficult task for a beginner, as the plant happened to be 'Salvia pratensis.' Bentham thereafter took to making out the name and systematic position of every plant he met with.

At Montauban, near Toulouse, the family remained some months, and Bentham was entered as a student of the faculty of theology at Montauban, studying mathematics, Hebrew, and philology, as well as music (of which he was passionately fond), drawing, and botany. Dancing was his most absorbing recreation. De Candolle's 'Theory of Botany' and other works opened his mind to scientific botany, and he studied exotic plants to a considerable extent. About 1820 shooting and stuffing birds became favourite pursuits of his. At the same period John Stuart Mill joined the Benthams for seven or eight months, and Bentham for a time became once more absorbed in philosophy. Insects were the next study, and insect life was systematically tabulated.

Bentham next appears as manager of his father's estate of 2,000 acres near Montpellier, his elder brother having died in 1816. By his method, application, and knowledge of French country life, the young man rapidly improved the estate, but continued to study logic, translating into French his uncle's chapters on nomenclature and classification from the 'Chrestomathia,' and amplifying considerably the portions relating to the arts and sciences. This was published in Paris in 1823, and established his position in France as an acute analyser, clear expositor, and cautious reasoner. His holidays were spent in botanical excursions to the Pyrenees and the Cevennes, and in 1825 an extended journey with Dr. Arnott (afterwards professor of botany at Glasgow) led to Bentham's first botanical work, 'Catalogue des Plantes indigènes des Pyrénées et de Bas-Languedoc, avec des notes et observations,' Paris, 1826. In this work special stress was laid on the verification of original type-specimens described by authors, then too much neglected. He deprecated the extreme multiplication of badly defined species, and protested against the loose way of naming and describing plants then current. Moreover he noted the variability and intricacy of the characters assigned to species, and insisted on the impropriety of giving separate names to accidental or minor variations.

Induced by his uncle's proposals for joint work, by the attractions of English society, and by the difficulties thrown in the way of improving the French estate by provincial jealousies, Bentham finally left France in 1826. His uncle persuaded him to give much time to aiding him, but he also studied at Lincoln's Inn. The arrangement lasted till the uncle's death in 1832, but the nephew, from various causes, received much less than he should have done under his uncle's will. Labour with and for his uncle proved irksome and uncongenial; incessant toil was also demanded of him in connection with his father's voluminous writings on the navy and dockyards. His law studies were sacrificed, and partly on this account, as well as through nervousness, his practice was a failure. Nevertheless, in 1827, he produced 'Outlines of a New System of Logic,' largely in the form of a criticism of Whately's 'Logic.' In this remarkable book the doctrine of the quantification of the predicate was for the first time clearly set forth; but unfortunately the publishers became bankrupt, and the stock went for waste paper when only sixty copies had been sold. It was not till 1850 (*Athenæum*, 21 Dec.) that the fact of its containing the above discovery was recognised, Sir William Hamilton's claims to it having been supposed indubitable; but Professor Stanley Jevons, following Herbert Spencer (*Contemporary Review*, May 1873), gives a decided verdict in favour of Bentham's originality, and terms it the most fruitful discovery in abstract logical science

since the time of Aristotle. Sir W. Hamilton reviewed Bentham's book in the 'Edinburgh Review,' lvii. 194–238, but did not mention this discovery.

On several matters of jurisprudence Bentham held and put forward decided views in opposition to his uncle. His paper on codification attracted the attention of Brougham, Hume, and O'Connell; his suggestions on the larceny laws drew a complimentary letter from Peel, and a long comment from Brougham. A pamphlet on the law of real property, dealing with the Registration Bill of 1831, showed the same mastery of details that was afterwards so conspicuous in his botanical writings. But the death of his father (1831) and uncle (1832) set Bentham at liberty to follow the pursuit which had been strengthening its hold upon him in spite of the attractions of law and logic, and to become one of the greatest systematic botanists that England has produced.

For fifty years botany was Bentham's main occupation. From his own account of the development of his ideas (*Brit. Ass. Rep.* 1874) we learn that he regarded as essential to a good knowledge of systematic botany, not only the life-history and distribution of races of plants, but also the results of vegetable physiology and palæontology. He was himself a link between the adolescent and the more mature stages of his science, having in his early days conversed with one of Linnæus's active correspondents, Gouan of Montpellier, having received many useful hints from A. L. de Jussieu, founder of the natural system, and having been intimate with the chief promoters and improvers of that system, such as De Candolle, Brown, Endlicher, Lindley, and Hooker. At the close of his career Bentham could say that he had received friendly assistance, personally or by letter, from almost every systematic botanist of note in the nineteenth century.

In 1828 Bentham's herbarium arrived from France, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, and regularly attended its meetings. He was proposed at the Royal Society in 1829 by Robert Brown, but at his recommendation withdrew, with other scientific candidates, who regarded with dissatisfaction the election of a royal duke to the presidency of the society. By spending several long vacations on the continent Bentham knew by 1832 the principal continental botanists, and the working of the botanical establishments of Paris, Berlin, Vienna, Munich, and Geneva. Botany grew more interesting to him as it became generally agreed that its main object was not finding out the name of a plant, but determining its relations and affinities, as well as its structure.

In 1829 began Bentham's connection with the Horticultural Society as honorary secretary, which office he retained till 1840. The society at this time had sent out collectors to various countries, and Bentham, with Lindley, the assistant secretary, who became his attached friend, named and described many of the species they brought back. Many plants which have become very common, such as *eschscholtzia* and *clarkia*, were introduced by Douglas, and described, with beautiful coloured plates, by Bentham. Further, his management of the society was so successful that he raised it from a perilous state of debt and dissension to a flourishing condition, both financially and scientifically. His 'Plantæ Hartwegianæ,' London, 1839–57, formed another valuable result of his connection with the Horticultural Society, being an account of the collections made in Mexico and California by Hartweg, a collector for the society. Early in Bentham's botanical career Dr. Wallich's return from India with the great collections of the East India Company afforded him a rich supply of material, and led to his study and publication of various more or less exhaustive memoirs of genera and natural orders of Indian plants. Of these the 'Labiatarum Genera et Species,' 1832–36, and 'Scrophularineæ Indicæ,' 1835, were the most important, the former order having been in a state of chaos before he took it in hand.

In 1834 Bentham married the daughter of Sir Harford Brydges, formerly British ambassador at the court of Persia, and in 1834 he removed to his late uncle's house in Queen Square Place, on the site of which the Bentham wing of Queen Anne's Mansions now stands. There he resided till 1842, when, in order to accommodate his extensive herbarium and library, and devote himself more fully to science, he removed to Pontrilas House, Hereford, where he revised the 'Labiatæ,' and elaborated the great families of *scrophularineæ*, *ericaceæ*, *polemoniaceæ*, and others, for his friend Alphonse de Candolle's continuation of the great 'Prodromus of the Vegetable Kingdom.'

In 1854, finding that the expenses of his collections and books were exceeding his means, he presented these (valued at 6,000*l.*) to Kew Gardens, and even contemplated abandoning botany, still regarding himself, with characteristic modesty, as an amateur rather than a professional botanist. But fortunately the entreaties of his friends, Sir J. W. Hooker and Dr. Lindley (the former offering him a room at Kew and the

use of his private library and herbarium, and asking his co-operation in the series of colonial floras then projected at Kew), averted this threatened loss to science. Bentham returned in 1855 to London, and from 1861 onwards lived at 25 Wilton Place, and almost daily, except during excursions to the continent or to Herefordshire, went to Kew and worked at descriptive botany from 10 a.m. to 4 p.m. To his assiduous labours are due the 'Flora of Hongkong' (1861), a model of its kind, and the 'Flora Australiensis,' including seven thousand species, the most extensive exotic flora ever completed, and the unrivalled 'Genera Plantarum.' The working up of the vast and peculiar flora of Australia at such a distance from the localities would have been much more difficult but for the abundant and capable aid afforded by Baron F. von Müller from Melbourne, and the specimens which he transmitted. Nevertheless the work was enormous to undertake single-handed, and Bentham's fears lest he might not live to complete it are very intelligible, when we learn that his success involved the personal examination, criticism, and description of from one thousand to twelve hundred species in a year, as well as the consultation of authorities respecting them. The publication of this great 'Flora,' in seven octavo volumes, extended from 1863 to 1878. The preface gives a vivid idea of the extent of the labour which was expended upon it. Bentham further drew up terse and valuable 'Outlines of Botany,' to be prefixed to all the colonial floras.

Meanwhile the Linnean Society realised Bentham's value as an administrator, and elected him vice-president in 1858, and president in 1861, which office he held continuously for thirteen years with very great success. Time, thought, and money were unsparingly devoted to the promotion of the society's interests, and he was practically secretary, treasurer, and botanical editor as well as president. He personally rearranged the society's library on its transference to the new buildings in Burlington House. Bentham's annual presidential addresses were of a masterly character, whether they dealt with philosophical subjects or with the progress of botany. His cautious temperament and logical method made his adhesion to Darwin's views of evolution of great value, when in 1863 he declared that the accuracy of Darwin's facts was no longer contested, and that much of his reasoning was unanswered and unanswerable. In 1868 he thus formulated the principles which he also consistently practised. 'In every biological undertaking . . . there is one true course to pursue: first, to observe for one's self once and again, and to test personally the observations of others; secondly, to collect, compare, and methodise all that has been published and authenticated upon the . . . subject of investigation; and thirdly, to reduce the observations to a general treatise, and speculate upon the conclusions to be drawn from them.' His valedictory address to the Linnean Society appears in the British Association Report for 1874 as a 'Report on the Recent Progress and Present State of Systematic Botany,' of high historical and autobiographical value. It also, like some of his Linnean addresses, indicates in detail the work remaining to be done in botany.

Bentham's most conspicuous achievement, however, is his share, the larger portion, in the 'Genera Plantarum,' which occupied more than the last quarter of a century of his life. An account of the portions of the work done respectively by Bentham and Sir Joseph Hooker has been given by the former (*Linn. Journ. Bot.* xx. 304; see also *Nature*, xxviii. 485). The first part appeared in 1862, and the first volume was completed and brought up to date in 1867; the first half of volume ii. was issued in 1873, the second half in 1876; the first part of volume iii. in 1880, the concluding portion in 1883. A single incident may serve to indicate the spirit in which Bentham worked. After more than a year's constant and uninterrupted labour on the orchids, he concluded his revision of that difficult order late one Saturday afternoon; but without pause, knowing that the grasses, a still more arduous task, remained to be undertaken, he simply bade an attendant bring him the material for commencing this last great portion of his work, and immediately began. A man of this mould seemed destined to complete what he undertook, octogenarian though he then was; and the 'Genera Plantarum' gives a revised definition of every genus of flowering plants, a view of its extent, geographical distribution, and synonymy, with references and notes. The Rev. M. J. Berkeley revised the Latin text to secure uniformity of style and diction. The descriptive characters of the natural orders are most carefully drawn up. Nothing has been neglected which could add to the value of the work. The authors have personally examined specimens, living and dead, of the whole series of flowering plants wherever practicable, their extent of knowledge and command of materials far exceeding anything previously attained. The Candollean arrangement of orders is maintained for the most part, but nearly every important order is remodelled. Such a work

marks of necessity an epoch in botany, and Bentham's share in it is his most enduring monument—a model of scientific accuracy, good arrangement, precision of language, and lucidity. Some of the more important orders were also fully discussed by him in extended memoirs in the 'Linnean Society's Journal' during the progress of the 'Genera Plantarum;' among these, those on the Myrtaceæ, Compositæ, Orchideæ, Gramineæ, and on the classification of Monocotyledons, are of special value.

Personally shy and retiring, Bentham's honours were forced upon him unsought. He was elected into the Royal Society in 1862, and received the distinction of a royal medal in 1859; he was also a corresponding member of the Institute of France. In 1878, on the completion of the Australian flora, he was created C.M.G. His reserved manner appeared cold and unsympathetic to those who knew him little; those who knew him well found him warm-hearted and generous in disposition, 'the kindliest of critics, the firmest of friends.'

On the conclusion of the 'Genera Plantarum,' the veteran botanist's strength gave way, and, after ineffectual attempts to resume work at Kew, he became weaker and finally died of old age on 10 Sept. 1884, leaving no family. He bequeathed 1,000*l.* to the Linnean Society, a like sum to the Scientific Relief Fund of the Royal Society, and a considerable sum for the preparation and publication of botanical works at Kew, and the development of its herbarium and library.

The work by which Bentham was best known to British botanists is his 'Handbook of the British Flora,' 1858. An enlarged and illustrated edition in 2 vols. appeared in 1863–5. All the descriptions were freshly drawn up from specimens.

Besides the works and papers enumerated above, Bentham wrote upwards of 120 separate papers or memoirs, on the classification and description of flowering plants, in 'Linnea,' Hooker's 'Bot. Misc.,' 'Bot. Mag.,' and 'Journ. Bot.,' Linnean Soc. 'Journ.' and 'Trans.,' Hort. Soc. 'Trans.,' 'Natural History Review' (Amur Flora, April 1861; South European Floras, July 1864; De Candolle's Prodromus, Oct. 1864); 'Commentationes de Leguminosarum Generibus,' 4to, Vienna, 1837; 'Enumeratio Plantarum Nov. Holland.' (Hügel's Collection), Vienna, 1837; 'Botany of H.M.S. Sulphur,' London, 1844–6; 'Flora Nigritiana' in Hooker's 'Niger Flora,' London, 1849; 'Papilionaceæ' in Endlicher and Martin's 'Flora Brasiliensis,' 1840, &c.; Œrsted's papers on Central American flora include much material supplied by Bentham.

[Nature, 2 Oct. 1884 (by Sir Joseph Hooker, who has also kindly revised this article); Gardener's Chronicle, 20 Sept. 1884 (by Dr. Masters); Athenæum, 20 Sept. 1884; Autobiographical Details in Brit. Ass. Rep. 1874; Nat. Hist. Rev. (1861), 133, 'On Species and Genera of Plants;' Nature, xxviii. 485; Linn. Soc. Journ. Bot. xx. 304.] G. T. B.

BENTHAM, JAMES (1708–1794), historian of Ely, came of a clerical family in Yorkshire, which had produced an uninterrupted succession of clergymen from the time of Queen Elizabeth. He was the fourth son of the Rev. Samuel Bentham, vicar of Witchford near Ely, and brother of Edward Bentham [q. v.], professor at Oxford. Having acquired the rudiments of learning in Ely grammar school, he was admitted 26 March 1727 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1730, and M.A. in 1738. Five years previously—in 1733—he had been presented to the vicarage of Stapleford in Cambridgeshire, which he resigned in 1737, when he was made a minor canon of Ely. In this office he exerted himself to improve the choral service of the church. The practical bent of his mind and his public spirit were shown in his various endeavours to improve the fen country, then in a very deplorable condition (see *Hist. of Ely*, p. 212). He published in 1757 proposals for making turnpike roads under the title of 'Queries for the consideration of the Inhabitants of the City of Ely and Towns adjacent.' His plan, after encountering ridicule and obloquy for five years or more, was carried into effect under powers obtained by an act of parliament passed in 1763, and by the aid of subscriptions and loans of money. A road was made between Ely and Cambridge, and the system was extended to other parts of the isle of Ely.

Some twenty years after the appearance of his 'Queries' Bentham published 'Considerations and Reflections upon the Present State of the Fens,' with a view to their improvement by draining and enclosing Grunty Fen, a large tract of common near Ely, containing 1,300 acres.

The great literary achievement of Bentham was begun in 1756, when he circulated among his friends printed lists of the abbots, bishops, priors, and deans of Ely, for the purpose of obtaining materials for his history of the cathedral church. Five years later he sent out proposals for publishing this elaborate work at the remarkably low price of eighteen shillings, which he found himself obliged, however, soon after to raise to one guinea. Though the cost of the plates was defrayed by the several persons to whom they were de-

dicated, this was perhaps one of the cheapest books ever published in England. The work was sent to the press in 1764, and was delivered to the subscribers in 1771. It was printed at Cambridge in a quarto volume by Joseph Bentham, a brother of the historian, and alderman of Cambridge, who for many years was printer to the university. It was the last work that Joseph printed, a fact attested by these words on the last page of the book, 'Finis hic officii atque laboris.' Bentham survived both this brother and his elder brother, Dr. Edward Bentham, regius professor of divinity at Oxford. In the introduction to the history an interesting and valuable account is given of Saxon, Norman, and Gothic architecture (see *Quarterly Review*, v. 2, 1809, pp. 126–45), which, by some strange mistake, was attributed by one S. E. to the pen of the poet Gray (see *Gent. Mag.* May 1783, p. 376). A letter vindicating Bentham's own claim to the essay appeared in the same journal, signed by the venerable author, in the following April, and produced a handsome apology from S. E., which was published in the July number of 1784 (p. 505). Notwithstanding this rectification the writer of the article 'Gothic Architecture' in Rees's 'New Cyclopædia' (1811) repeats the assertion that 'the poet Gray drew up the architectural part of the work.'

In 1767 Bentham was presented by Bishop Mawson to the vicarage of Wymondham in Norfolk, and upon his resignation of that living in the following year to the rectory of Feltwell St. Nicholas in the same county. This preferment he held till 1774, when Bishop Keene presented him to the rectory of Northwold, which, after five years' tenure, he was induced to give up for a prebendal stall in Ely Cathedral. The same prebend had some fifty years before been held by Bishop Tanner, the noted writer on ecclesiastical antiquities. To this was added in 1783, on the presentation of the Rev. Edward Guellaume, the rectory of Bowbrick Hill, Buckinghamshire. During the later period of his life he collected, with great pains, materials for illustrating the 'Ancient Architecture of this Kingdom,' a work which he was unable to complete.

He gained the respect of those who knew him, not only by his talents and pursuits, but by his modest and unassuming manners. He died at his prebendal house, Ely, on 17 Nov. 1794, at the age of eighty-six. He was twice married, and his second wife, Miss Mary Dickens of Ely, bore him a son and a daughter. The former survived his father, and became vicar of West Bradenham in Norfolk. He also published at Norwich a second edition of the 'History of Ely Cathedral,' with a memoir of his father prefixed, 2 vols. 4to, 1812–17. A large quarto supplement to the first edition was published by W. Stevenson at Norwich in 1817, as well as a supplement to the second edition of the same size and date. Cole's notes on Bentham's important work will be found in Davis's 'Olio.'

[Memoir in second edition of History of Ely; Nichols's Anecdotes, iii. 484–94; Gent. Mag. 1783–84–94.] R. H.

BENTHAM, JEREMY (1748–1832), writer on jurisprudence, was born in Red Lion Street, Houndsditch, on 15 Feb. 1747–8. His great grandfather was a prosperous pawnbroker in the city of London, and there his grandfather and father practised as attorneys. His mother, Alicia Grove, was the daughter of a shopkeeper at Andover. A grand uncle on the mother's side, named Woodward, was the publisher of Tindal's 'Christianity as old as the Creation.' Bentham's father had no large practice, but he made a considerable fortune by the purchase and sale of land. He was, according to one description of him, 'authoritative, restless, aspiring, and shabby' (Empson in *Edinburgh Review*). He believed that 'pushing was the one thing needful' in life, and he much regretted that his clever son would not act on this maxim. He was fond in a *dilettante* fashion of literature, and proud of owning Milton's house, chiefly, perhaps, because a friend happened to own Cowley's. Young Bentham was remarkably precocious, and his father delighted to show off his acquirements. In his fourth year he had begun to study Latin. 'I remember,' says Dr. Bowring, 'that he mentioned to me that he learned the Latin grammar and the Greek alphabet on his father's knee.' Even as a child he was fond of books, and at the age of five he was known as 'the philosopher.' There is a story that when in petticoats he was found seated at a reading-desk, a lighted candle on each side, absorbed in the study of a folio copy of Rapin's 'History of England.' Much of his youth was spent with his two grandmothers at Browning Hill near Reading, and at a country house at Barking. To the end of his life he retained recollections of the pleasant days passed far away from the city. 'At Browning Hill everybody and everything had a charm; even the old rusty sword in the granary which we used to brandish against the rats was an historical and sacred sword, for one of my ancestors had used it at Oxford against the parliamentary forces.' At six or seven he began to learn French. Telemachus was an unending delight to him; in old age he had a vivid recollection of the feelings with which

he read that tale, especially the description of the election by competition to the throne of Crete. 'That romance may be regarded as the foundation of my whole character: the starting-point from whence my career of life commenced.' His father and mother sought to keep from him all amusing books; but his reading was discursive, including grave and gay. Among the books which he read were Burnet's 'Theory of the Earth,' Cave's 'Lives of the Apostles,' Stow's 'Chronicles,' Rapin's 'History,' 'Gil Blas,' Plutarch's 'Lives,' Mandeville's 'Fable of the Bees,' and 'Clarissa Harlowe.' In 1755 he was sent to Westminster School. Sensitive, delicate, of dwarfish stature, and with no aptitude or liking for boys' games, he was out of place at a public school. He made, however, progress in Greek and Latin, and acquired a reputation for proficiency in Latin verse. On 28 June 1760 he was admitted at Queen's College, Oxford. He has described the reluctance with which he signed the Thirty-nine Articles; he and some who shared his doubts were induced to sign by one of the fellows who reproved their presumption in showing hesitation. The impression made upon him was painful and lasting. From Oxford Bentham carried away few pleasant recollections; he found little in the studies or amusements of the university to interest him, and his references to it in after years were tipped with acrimony. 'Mendacity and insincerity—in these I found the effects—the sure and only sure effects of an English university education' (*Church of Englandism*, xxi). An indifferent Latin ode written by him on the death of George II and the accession of George III was pronounced wonderful as the composition of a boy of thirteen years of age; and Dr. Johnson was pleased to say 'it is a very pretty performance of a young man.' Bentham's own account of it in later years was unfavourable: 'it was a mediocre performance on a trumpery subject, written by a miserable child.' In 1763, at the age of sixteen, Bentham took his degree of B.A., and in the same year he began to eat his terms at Lincoln's Inn. In 1764 he and his father made a short visit to France. In 1765 we have a glimpse of the future jurist, in a pea-green coat and green silk breeches, 'bitterly tight,' making a walk from Oxford to Farringdon. In 1766 he took his master's degree, and in 1767 he left Oxford. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and became a member of that society in 1817.

Much to the disappointment of his father and of his friends who knew his talents, he did not succeed in his profession, and he did not even care to do so. He never spoke in court except to say a few formal words. The first brief he got was from a friend of his father, Mr. Chamberlain Clarke. It was in a suit in equity on which 50*l.* depended. The advice which he gave was that the suit would be better put an end to, and the money which would be wasted in the contest saved. His own account of his brief professional career is this: 'On my being called to the bar I found a cause or two at nurse for me. My first thought was how to put them to death, and the endeavours were not, I believe, altogether without success. Not long after a case was brought to me for my opinion. I ransacked all the codes. My opinion was right according to the codes, but it was wrong according to a manuscript unseen by me, and inaccessible to me; a manuscript containing the report of I know not what opinion, said to have been delivered before I was born, and locked up, as usual, for the purpose of being kept back or produced according as occasion served.' Bentham did not take measures to insure success in the law. He read and thought about matters which had no bearing upon the service of his jealous mistress. He bought phials, and dabbled in chemistry, a science to which he was drawn by his friend Dr. Fordyce, and in 1783 he translated an essay by Bergman on the usefulness of chemistry. He studied physical science instead of conveyancing, and he began to pursue those speculations on politics and jurisprudence which became the occupation of his life. The extracts which Dr. Bowring gives from his common-place book in 1773–6 relate to such subjects as vulgar errors—political: punishment of—origin of the vindictive principle: Digest of the law premature before Locke and Helvetius: 'Fictions of law:' 'Terms falsely supposed to be understood.' His reflections show that his mind was then pursuing the trains of thought which in later life he followed up. Under the head of 'Education' he writes: 'Inspire a general habit of applauding or condemning actions according to their general utility.' 'Barristers,' it is observed in one note, 'are so called (a man of spleen might say) from barring against reforms the extremes of the law.' 'It is as impossible for a lawyer to wish men out of litigation, as for a physician to wish them in health.'

Bentham assisted his friend John Lind, a clergyman who was London agent for the king of Poland, in preparing a work on the colonies; but his first published compositions were two letters to the 'Gazeteer' newspaper in defence of Lord Mansfield, who was then the god of his idolatry. He also trans-

lated a volume of one of Marmontel's tales. As early as 1776 he was busy upon a work which he at first intended to entitle 'The Critical Elements of Jurisprudence.' It was printed in 1780, but it was not given to the world until 1789, when it was published as 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation,' perhaps the greatest and most distinctive work by Bentham. In 1776 he published anonymously his 'Fragment on Government, or a Comment on the Commentaries; being an Examination of what is delivered on the subject of Government in general in the Introduction to Sir William Blackstone's Commentaries; with a Preface, in which is given a critique on the work at large.' The design of the book was to point out some capital blemishes in the Commentaries, 'particularly this grand and fundamental one, the antipathy to reform,' and to expose 'the universal inaccuracy and confusion which seemed to my apprehension to pervade the whole.' Bentham's acute criticisms are coloured by intense antipathy to Blackstone, whose lectures he had attended at Oxford in 1763, and whose fallacies about natural rights he, lad though he was, had detected. He had, too, no admiration for the character of one who was, he thought, always 'eager to hold the cup of flattery to the lips of high station.' Admirably written, free from the diffuseness and pronounced mannerisms of his later productions, the book is a model of controversial literature. Bentham's observations went far beyond the text upon which he proposed to comment. They were destructive of the theories in jurisprudence and political philosophy which were then prevalent, and 'were the first publication by which men at large were invited to break loose from the trammels of authority and ancestor wisdom on the field of law.' The 'Fragment on Government' was a new point of departure in jurisprudence. Criticisms so masterly could come, it was felt, from no ordinary writer, and the 'Fragment' was variously attributed to Lord Mansfield and Lord Camden. Some features of the style induced Dr. Johnson to assign it to Dunning.

About this time Bentham was engaged in investigations respecting punishment, the results of which were eventually embodied in his 'Rationale of Punishments and Rewards.' Like many of his works, this did not see the light until long after it was composed. Dumont first published it at Paris in 1811, under the title of 'Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses.' 'The manuscripts from which I have extracted "La Théorie des Peines,"' he writes, 'were written in 1775. Those which have supplied me with "La Théorie des Récompenses" are a little later; they were not thrown aside as useless, but laid aside as rough-hewn materials which might at a future day be published and form part of a general system of legislation, or as studies which the author had made for his own use.' Not until 1825 was this work brought before the world in an English form, though as early as 1778 Bentham had published, in a pamphlet entitled 'View of the Hard Labour Bill,' some of his views on punishment.

Not the least important result of the 'Fragment on Government' was the opening to Bentham of a society wholly different from that in which he had hitherto moved. So much was Lord Shelburne impressed by the work that he called on Bentham at his chambers, and told him that he wished to make his acquaintance. This led to a visit to Shelburne House, and also one of some weeks to Bowood. He became a frequent visitor there, and his influence over Lord Shelburne was great. In many ways this intimacy benefited Bentham. It restored his good humour and his spirits, which had been not a little damped by his failure at the bar. 'Lord Shelburne,' said Bentham once in his emphatic way, 'raised me from the bottomless pit of humiliation—he made me feel that I was something.' While at Bowood he was engaged in completing his 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation;' but he also took part in the amusement of the house. He played the violin to the ladies' accompaniment on the harpsichord. His letters from Bowood are bright, witty, cheerful, full of politics and gossip, with pointed sketches of Camden, Pitt, Dunning, Barré, and other illustrious guests. These were pleasant days to Bentham. 'I do what I please, and have what I please. I ride and read with the son, walk with the dog, stroke the leopard, drive little Henry out in his coach, and play at chess and billiards with the ladies.' These days were, too, tinted with romance. Bentham lost his heart to one of the ladies who graced that bright and distinguished household. His suit terminated unhappily for him. To the same lady he appears to have made years afterwards, in 1805, an offer of marriage. Her answer, dignified and affectionate, refusing his offer did not drive the memory of her from his thoughts. In a letter written in 1827, a few years before his death, he says: 'I am alive, more than two months advanced in my eightieth year, more lively than when you presented me in ceremony with a flower in Green Lane. Since that day not a single

one has passed, not to speak of nights, in which you have not engrossed more of my thoughts than I could have wished. . . . Embrace ——, though it is for me, as it is by you, she will not be severe, nor refuse her lips to me as she did her hand, at a time, perhaps, not yet forgotten by her, any more than by me.' Lord Shelburne, it may be mentioned, was desirous that Bentham should marry Lady Ashburton, and he pressed Bentham's suit on the ground that he would be an excellent guardian of her son. 'My surprise,' says Bentham, 'was considerable: gratitude not inferior. But,' he complacently adds, 'the offer was of the sort of those which may be received in any number, while at most only one at a time can be profited by.'

While at Bowood Bentham was engaged in the preparation of his work 'The Introduction to Principles of Morals and Legislation.' It is in some respects his greatest work, the clearest exposition of the principle of utility, the most concise statement of his chief principles. Bentham defines the principle of utility as 'that property in any object whereby it tends to produce benefit, advantage, pleasure, good, or happiness, or to prevent the happening of mischief, pain, evil, or unhappiness to the party whose interest is considered.' 'Nature has placed,' he says at the outset, 'mankind under the government of two sovereign motives, gain and pleasure. It is for them alone to point out what we ought to do, as well as to determine what we should do. On the one hand, the standard of right and wrong; on the other, the chains of causes and effects are fastened to their throne. They govern us in all we do, in all we say, in all we think, and the principle of utility recognises this subjection.' To advance this should be the object of the moralist and the legislator, and Bentham assails with force and wit the principles adverse to that of utility, and in particular those of asceticism, sympathy, and antipathy. The four sanctions or sources of pleasure and pain—physical, political, moral or popular, and religious—are defined. It is shown that 'the value of a lot of pleasure or pain' is to be measured according to its intensity, its duration, its certainty, its propinquity or remoteness, its fecundity or chance of being followed by sensations of the same sort, its purity or chance of not being followed by sensations of the opposite sort, and its extent or the number of persons affected by it. Pleasures and pains are classified. The reasons for treating certain actions as crimes are considered. Starting from the principle that the object of all laws is the total happiness of the community, Bentham observes: 'All punishment is mischief; all punishment in itself is evil. Upon the principle of utility, if it ought at all to be admitted, it ought only to be admitted so far as it promises to exclude some greater evil.' To apply this to law, to distinguish cases unmeet for punishment, to preserve a proportion between punishment and offences, to classify the latter, to determine the fields of ethics and jurisprudence, is the object of the test of this treatise (*Collected Works*, vol. i.)

In August 1785 Bentham quitted England in order to visit his brother Samuel, who was then labouring to carry out Prince Potemkin's projects for transplanting English industries to White Russia. Bentham lived at Zadobras, near Crichoff, with his younger brother Samuel [q. v.], who was in the service of the Russian government. He carried on his studies in jurisprudence, and he sent home, in the form of letters to a friend, Mr. Wilson, his celebrated 'Defence of Usury,' in which he established the principle, then novel, that no man of ripe years, of sound mind, acting freely and with his eyes open, ought to be hindered, with a view to his advantage, from making such bargain in the way of obtaining money as he thinks fit. He also sent to England a series of letters on an inspection house or 'Panopticon,' which his brother had planned for the supervision of industry, and which Bentham thought would be of priceless value if employed in prison discipline. About the panopticon Bentham wrote volumes. It was for years his greatest concern. He corresponded with many of the statesmen of his time on the subject, and sought to interest all his friends in its success. It led him to investigate the whole subject of prison discipline and management, to which Howard's labours had first directed general attention. In his many letters and tracts on the subject and in his 'Principles of Penal Law' will be found the germs of most modern reforms in regard to the treatment of criminals. Bentham, who was very sanguine as to the good effects of the panopticon, thus begins one of his tracts on the subject: 'Morals reformed, health preserved, industry invigorated, instruction diffused, public burdens lightened, economy seated as it were upon a rock, the Gordian knot of the poor laws not cut but untied, all by a simple idea in architecture.' The building which was to work these wonders was to be circular, with cells on every story of the circumference. In the centre there was a lodge for the inspector, who would be able to see all the prisoners without being himself seen, and who could give directions without

being obliged to quit his post. A contractor was to undertake the keep of the prisoners at a certain sum per head, reserving to himself all profits derived from their labour. The manager was to be bound to insure the lives of all who were entrusted to him; that is, he was to be obliged to pay a sum for every one beyond a certain average lost to the prison by death or by escaping. The scheme met with considerable favour. The 34 of George III c. 84 provided for the acquiring of sites of penitentiary houses; and land at Millbank was conveyed to Bentham as trustee for the purposes of the act. 2,000*l.* were granted to him to enable him to make the necessary preparations for taking charge of a large number of convicts. The scheme did not in the main prosper, and its failure was a source of bitter disappointment to him. It failed, as Bentham believed, mainly by reason of the king's dislike to him. The contract with Bentham was broken off, and in 1813 23,000*l.* were awarded to Bentham as compensation for expenses which he had incurred (52 Geo. III, c. 44). In defence of his scheme Bentham wrote a volume, only part of which has been printed, entitled 'History of the War between Jeremy Bentham and George the Third, by one of the belligerents.' Though the panopticon never realised Bentham's hopes, he must always be regarded as one of the great reformers of prisons, and an eminent successor to Howard.

In 1792 his father died, and he came into a considerable fortune. In that year he wrote 'Truth *v.* Ashhurst,' an incisive criticism of the constitutional doctrines which Mr. Justice Ashhurst had laid down to the grand jury of Middlesex, and which were intended to set them on their guard against the French revolution. The pamphlet was, for reasons of prudence, not published at a time when it was dangerous to speak of reforms; and it did not see the light until 1822. In 1795 were published two remarkable pamphlets: 'A Protest against Law Taxes,' showing the peculiar mischievousness of all imposts which aggravate the expense of appeals to justice; and 'Supply without Burden, or Escheat vice Taxation, being a proposal for a saving of taxes by an extension of the law of escheat, including strictures on the taxes on collateral succession comprised in the budget of 7 Dec. 1795.' No better example of the thoroughness of Bentham's mode of discussing political problems, of his ingenuity and his clearness, could be named than the latter pamphlet. Though extending to only a few pages, the two pamphlets were the results of much labour and thought. In the Bentham MSS., preserved at University College, is a vast mass of unpublished materials, including a draft letter to Mirabeau with respect to escheat and the best mode of collecting this new source of supply.

Bentham was at one time desirous of entering parliament, and Dr. Bowring publishes extracts from sketches of imaginary addresses to electors which the former, with his usual forethought, had prepared. There is also extant a curious letter, written in August 1790, in which Bentham, with much ingenuity and at enormous length, takes Lord Shelburne to task for not fulfilling expectations which he had raised of nominating Bentham for a pocket borough, Calne or Wycombe. Lord Shelburne answered Bentham with much good temper, and told him that he had never made such an offer nor intended to make it. Few men would have written in the querulous, haughty strain of Bentham's first letter; still fewer would have written his reply. His anger had died out; he saw the absurdity of his conduct, and he began his apology, written almost in a tone of buffoonery, in these words: 'My dear, dear lord, since you will neither be subdued nor terrified, will you be embraced? . . . It was using me very ill, that it was, to get upon stilts as you did, and resolve not to get angry with me after all the pains I had taken to make you so. You have been angry, let me tell you, with people as little worth it before now.' Availing himself of his privileges as a French citizen, a title conferred upon him on the motion of his friend Brissot in 1792 by the National Assembly, he addressed in 1793 to the National Convention a pamphlet entitled 'Emancipate your Colonies' (iv. 407). This expressed one of Bentham's deepest convictions. He was persuaded that colonies were of little or no utility to their mother country (see *Manual of Political Economy* and *Panopticon of New South Wales*).

It is difficult to follow in exact chronological order Bentham's labours, owing to his habit of carrying on at the same time several undertakings, and of not publishing his works until long after they were written. It is, however, clear, that from 1790 to 1800 was one of the most fruitful periods of his life; between these dates were composed many of the works by which he is best known. In 1797–8 he turned his attention to the defects of the poor laws, which were then in so lamentable a condition that they seemed likely to involve the country in ruin. Foolish, ill-advised schemes were in favour; even responsible statesmen proposed to mend matters by leavening the existing law with fresh absurdities. In a bill submitted to parliament

Pitt had actually proposed that respectable paupers should be supplied with cows. Bentham was almost alone in seeing clearly what were the chief evils, and he anticipated many of the principles which were embodied in the poor law of 1834. He desired the rigid application of the labour test, and he strove to do away with the wasteful anomalies of the settlement system. Though many of the details of his scheme—and Bentham as usual descended to details, even deciding of what material the paupers' beds were to be made—must be pronounced impracticable, his ideas as to the treatment of paupers are marvellous, considering the time when they were propounded, and the dangerous nonsense which was in fashion among his contemporaries. Poor-law reform was by no means the only subject which occupied him at this period. About 1798 he was busy scheming and writing on a multitude of other topics—e.g. a project for the issue of government annuity notes, as to which he had much correspondence with Sir George Rose and Mr. Vansittart.

Two important events may here be mentioned. At Bowood Bentham became acquainted with Dumont, an able, enlightened citizen of Geneva, whence political troubles had driven him. Romilly had sent some of Bentham's manuscripts to Dumont. Greatly impressed by their originality, Dumont offered to edit them. The offer was accepted. The same service was rendered, with patience and intelligence, in regard to other manuscripts, and for many years he acted as a sort of official interpreter between the great jurist and the world at large. Dumont was much more than an editor or populariser; he placed other gifts at Bentham's disposal besides a clear style and a turn for happy illustration. Out of the chaos of manuscript confided to him—parts of the subject wholly omitted, parts defectively treated, others expounded with embarrassing redundancy—he composed a lucid narrative. Above Dumont's literary gifts, though great, was his enthusiasm for Bentham, who was to him a law. This submission of a really superior mind had scarcely any bounds; his approval of the teaching of others was expressed in the saying: 'C'est convainquant, c'est la vérité même, c'est presque benthamique' (*Notice nécrologique sur Dumont*, by Sismondi). Bentham was assisted in a similar manner by a number of able auxiliaries. One of his best known and most brilliant works, that on fallacies, was edited by a 'friend.' The same service was rendered in regard to his papers on judicial procedure. This was a topic to which Bentham was in the habit of recurring for more than thirty years. 'The consequence,' writes the editor, Mr. Doane, 'was, an immense mass of manuscript on this subject, extending to several thousands of pages, was found at his decease. Very many of the chapters were written over and over again, each of them varying in some particulars, and all of them were in a more or less unfinished state.' His voluminous papers on logic were handed over to his nephew, George Bentham [q. v.], to be reduced to order and to be amplified. One of J. S. Mill's earliest literary undertakings was the editing, that is, to a large extent the re-writing, of Bentham's papers on judicial evidence, which had been composed at various times from 1808 to 1812. Mr. Mill has described in his 'Autobiography' (4th edit. p. 113) the nature of his task. He had to take liberties with the manuscript far in excess of those which an editor permits himself. 'Mr. Bentham had begun this treatise three times at considerable intervals, each time in a different manner, and each time without reference to the preceding: two of the three times he had given over nearly the whole subject. These three masses of manuscript it was my duty to condense into a single treatise; adopting the one last written as the groundwork, and incorporating with it as much of the two others as it had not completely superseded. I had also to unroll such of Mr. Bentham's involved and parenthetical sentences as seemed to overpass by their complexity the measure of what readers were likely to take the pains to understand.' Mr. Mill also filled up gaps. He commented on a few of the objectionable points of the English rules of evidence which had escaped Bentham's attention, he replied to the reviewers of Dumont's book, and he added remarks on the theory of improbability (see *Preface* to edition in five volumes, 1827). Those who desire to know the latitude which Bentham permitted his disciples in manipulating the materials committed to them, would do well to compare the manuscript handed to Mr. Grote of a work on natural religion with the printed book (Beauchamp, *Analysis of the Influence of Natural Religion, &c.*), and to study Bentham's letter of instructions, containing directions as to the treatment of the manuscript 'in case of dotage, symptoms of which, if found,' he observes, 'you will not fail to inform me of, that upon the first opportunity I may grow younger and enter a new lease for my life' (British Museum, *Add. MS.* 29806).

It is not surprising that the exact share which Bentham had in some of the works passing under his name is not clear. Having not a particle of literary vanity, he put

no restraint on the editors of his manuscripts, and they did not hesitate to use this liberty. 'The materials,' writes Sir John Bowring in the preface to the second volume of 'Deontology,' 'out of which this volume has been put together, are, for the most part, disjointed fragments, written on small scraps of paper on the spur of the moment, at times removed from one another, and delivered into my hands without an arrangement of any sort.' The rhapsodical inaccurate style of the work and the loose character of the reasoning are grounds for doubting whether the 'Deontology' always correctly states Bentham's meaning.

In 1807 Bentham was led to study the subject of Scotch reform by a bill for amending the constitution of the Scotch court of session, which Lord Eldon had laid on the table of the House of Lords. In his letters which are addressed to Lord Grenville he criticised the shortcomings of the project, and he also developed his own views as to the best legal procedure, setting out for the first time clearly the advantages of what he termed the natural system of justice as against the artificial 'fee-getting system.' His conception of a proper system of procedure was one under which suitors should be brought without delay into the presence of a judge free to dispose of the matters in difference without a jury. In 1809 he completed a criticism on the working of the English libel law, which was always the object of his aversion, and which more than once stood in the way of the free publication of his opinions. Its injustice had recently been made manifest in a series of prosecutions for libelling the Duke of York. The book, which was entitled 'On the Art of Packing Special Juries,' contained many bitter reflections on the judges, and Romilly, who had read it in manuscript, warned him that Sir Vicary Gibbs, the attorney-general, would be sure to prosecute the author and the publisher. Bentham took his friend's advice, and did not publish the pamphlet. Though printed, it was not openly sold for many years.

In 1808 Bentham seems to have seriously contemplated going for the sake of his health to Mexico. On the table-land of that country he thought that he would escape an English winter, and find the climate which best suited him. Taking up this project with his usual ardour, he wrote at great length about it to Lord Holland, his cousin Mulford, and Francis Horner. With characteristic thoroughness he investigated the death-rate of the country, and considered what were to be the contents of his library, and whether it should comprise 'Comyns's Digest' and 'Bacon's Abridgment.' He did not go to Mexico, but he moved in 1814 from London to Ford Abbey, near Chard—a beautiful stately mansion, built in the reign of Stephen, and once occupied by Prideaux, attorney-general of the Commonwealth. Romilly, who in 1817 visited Bentham there, describes his friend as living *en grand seigneur*. 'We found him,' Romilly adds, 'passing his time, as he has always been passing it since I have known him, which is now more than thirty years, closely applying himself for six or eight hours a day in writing upon laws and legislation, and in composing his civil and criminal codes, and spending the remaining hours of every day in reading or taking exercise by way of fitting himself for his labours, or, to use his own strangely invented phraseology, taking his ante-jentacular and post-prandial walks to prepare himself for his task of codification.' Much more than codification occupied him at Ford Abbey. There he wrote his 'Chrestomathia,' a collection of papers in which the principles of the Bell and Lancastrian systems of education are applied to the higher branches of learning. Bentham hoped much from these systems. He put a piece of his garden at the disposal of Mr. Francis Place and other promoters of a school for this object, and he generously assisted it with his purse and by his pen. Perhaps the most novel feature of the 'Chrestomathia' was the prominence which it gave to science in education, and the novel daring with which the claims of Greek and Latin to the supreme place then assigned to them were attacked. At Ford Abbey, Bentham also wrote 'The Church of England and its Catechism,' which was not published till 1817, and 'Not Paul but Christ.' Doubts have, indeed, been expressed whether Bentham wrote the latter, and in a copy of the work belonging to Mr. Richard Garnett is a note by Mr. Francis Place claiming it as his production. But the style can leave little room for doubt that if Place assisted Bentham, as is not improbable, the work was inspired, and in the main written, by the latter. It is the object of 'Not Paul but Christ,' which, by its dialectical acuteness and its method, reminds one of 'Horæ Paulinæ,' to prove that St. Paul had distorted the primitive christianity of Christ. In a copy of the 'Church of England Catechism' in the British Museum is preserved a correspondence with respect to its publication. Bentham's friends, particularly Romilly, strongly dissuaded him from publishing it. Romilly sent for him, and said: 'Bentham, I am as sure as I am of my existence that if you publish this you will be

prosecuted, and I am as sure as I am of my existence that if you are prosecuted you will be convicted; there is scarce a sacrifice that I will not make rather than that you should publish.' For a time the book was sold privately. Subsequently it was advertised as by an 'Oxford graduate;' and no prosecution having been instituted, it was published with Bentham's name.

In the following year appeared a pamphlet, 'Swear not at all,' which is an exposure of the needlessness and mischievousness, as well as anti-christian character, of the ceremony of an oath. Bentham exposed the immorality of oaths as used in 'the two Church of England universities, more especially in the University of Oxford.' This was one of those great strokes which Bentham from time to time struck at abuses; a whole system of rubbish toppled over and fell to the ground under his blows.

When young, Bentham was not a radical in politics. He had come of a tory family, and when at Oxford he was accustomed, he tells us, to speak of Charles I as 'the Royal Martyr.' But his ideas underwent a great change. He became convinced that under a democratic government 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number' was likely to be most advanced. As early as 1809 he had written a tract entitled 'A Catechism of Parliamentary Reform, or Outline of a Plan of Parliamentary Reform in the form of Question and Answer,' recommending the exclusion from the House of Commons of place men, annual elections, uniform electoral districts, the granting of the suffrage to all who paid a certain amount of taxes, and secret voting (vol. iii. 539). It was not published until 1817; in fact, not a little of the manuscript has never been printed. Impressed by the dangers to the security of English liberties, he then issued it with an introduction, in which he pointed out that the sole remedy was democratic ascendency, and to bring about this parliamentary reform—that is, the establishment of virtual universal suffrage and vote by ballot—was necessary. At the instance of Sir Francis Burdett he drafted a series of resolutions on the subject, which were moved in the House of Commons in 1818. James Mill, Burdett, Cartwright, and many others co-operated with Bentham in this work; but several of the leading articles in the creed of philosophical radicalism are distinctly his original work. He gave a great impetus to radicalism by aiding in the establishment of the 'Westminster Review' in 1823. According to Sir John Bowring, who was its first editor, the funds for this undertaking were contributed by Bentham. He himself did not write much for its pages; apparently his sole contribution was an article, or rather commentary, on Mr. Humphrey's Real Property Code, which appeared in 1826. But he greatly influenced prominent contributors, such as James and John Mill, Bowring, and Colonel Perronet Thompson. In 1823 he went abroad to recruit his health, and visited Paris, where he was well known by the French editions of his works, and by reason of his former visits. He was received by his many friends with enthusiasm. 'On casually visiting one of the supreme courts, the whole body of advocates rose and paid him the highest marks of respect, and the court invited him to the seat of honour' (*Annual Biography and Obituary*, 1833, p. 329).

It becomes increasingly difficult as we approach the close of Bentham's life to state the order of his labours. It was his habit to carry on simultaneously several occupations, and to resume from time to time work which had been abandoned. His correspondence was immense, and it was carried on with the foremost of his contemporaries. He corresponded with Bolivar, the Emperor Alexander, Lord Sidmouth, the Duke of Wellington, and Quincy Adams about his favourite subject, codification. He sent circulars to the governors of the various states of the union as to public education. He wrote often to O'Connell and Brougham, his disciples, letters beginning 'My dearest best boy,' or 'Dan, dear child,' about law reform. He was untiring and ingenious in seeking to spread his principles whenever an opening presented itself. He endeavoured to enlist the Duke of Wellington in his scheme of law reform, promising him a name greater than Cromwell's if only he obeyed his directions, and attacked the English judicature and procedure systems. And he laboured without care or thought of reward; when the Emperor Alexander sent him a gracious letter with a packet containing a ring, he sent it back with the imperial seal unbroken (Parton's *Life of Burr*, 389). As an example of his readiness to avail himself of all openings for the entrance of his principles may be cited a still more remarkable letter, hitherto unpublished, which was addressed by him in 1828 to Mehemet Ali. It begins: 'Vous êtes au nombre des ornements les plus brillants du siècle présent, reste à couvrir de la splendeur de votre nom les siècles futurs. Ecoutez: je vais vous présenter les moyens d'établir cette permanence, et les seuls moyens.' He urges Mehemet Ali to give Egypt a constitution, and to declare himself independent of the Porte. He offers to

educate in his own house Mehemet Ali's intended successor, and he makes some suggestions as to his education, mental and moral, which scarcely bear being printed (*Burton Collection MSS.*, British Museum).

In 1829 appeared his 'Petition for Justice,' written in his most vigorous style. In 1830 he published letters on the sale of public offices, a practice which, for very insufficient reasons, he thought likely to be advantageous. He was then, as may be seen from his letters, busy with the subject of the codification of international law; but on this, though one of the permanent objects and interests of his life, he left no finished treatise. In 1831 he was engaged in speculations as to the art of framing laws which are preserved in his 'Pannomial Fragments.' He was also active in forming a parliamentary candidate society, and in furthering the return to parliament of Rammohun Roy, a Hindoo. The acceptance of the Cortes of Portugal of an offer to prepare a code encouraged him to print his 'Codification Proposal' addressed to all nations. In 1823 appeared his 'Leading Principles of a Constitutional Code for any State' (ii. 267); and in 1827 was printed the first volume of his 'Constitutional Code,' in some respects the most striking of his works. Another volume was printed in 1830, and he was engaged upon this work only a few days before his death. To the last he was indefatigable in his labours and parsimonious of his time, suffering few persons to visit him, rarely dining out, making it a point to compose so much a day, and ordering his life as if conscious that he owed it to humanity to do as much as he could before he died. He hated idle intruders. In a letter to O'Connell written in 1828, which describes his life at the Hermitage at Queen Square, he states that he never saw any one except at seven o'clock dinner. In his old age one guest only was admitted, but in other years the dinners at the Hermitage were brilliant. Mr. Rush, the American minister, describes a dinner-party at which James Mill, Brougham, Dumont, and Romilly were present, and adds: 'Mr. Bentham did not talk much. He had a benevolence of manner suited to the philanthropy of his mind. He seemed to be thinking only of the convenience and pleasure of his guests' (*Residence at the Court of London*, 209). All who knew him well felt affection for him; his failings were obvious and unimportant. One of his amanuenses, Mr. Colls, has indeed left, under the title of 'Utilitarianism Unmasked,' a picture drawn by no friendly hand. Yet the most serious blemishes are the sage's love of praise, his preference for home-brewed ale to wine, and his custom of having of a morning on the table of his workshop a canister of hot spiced ginger nuts and a cup of strong coffee. His features in old age, which are rendered familiar by Pickersgill's excellent portrait, bespoke serenity, benevolence, and conscious power; and Aaron Burr, who knew him in 1818, expressed only a common impression when he said, 'It was impossible to conceive a physiognomy more strongly marked with ingenuousness and philanthropy' (Parton's *Life*, 171). A sketch of him as he appeared in old age will serve to complete the picture: 'His apparel hung loosely about him, and consisted chiefly of a grey coat, light breeches, and white woollen stockings, hanging loosely about his legs; whilst his venerable locks, which floated over the collar and down his back, were surmounted by a straw hat of most grotesque and indescribable shape, communicating to his appearance a strong contrast to the quietude and sobriety of his general aspect. He wended round the walks of his garden at a pace somewhat faster than a walk, but not so quick as a trot' (*Annual Biography and Obituary*, 1833, p. 363).

Though weakly and dwarfish in boyhood, Bentham was healthy and robust in manhood and old age. He possessed an unfailing flow of high spirits; he was, as Mr. John Stuart Mill remarks, 'a boy to the last.' At the age of eighty-two he wrote to his friend Admiral Mordoinoff: 'I am alive; though turned of eighty, still in good health and spirits, codifying like any dragon.' There is a story that during his last illness he asked his doctor to tell him if there was any prospect of recovery. On being informed that there was none, he replied serenely, 'Very well, be it so; then minimise pain.' He died on 6 June 1832. He left his body to be dissected. This was done; clothed in Bentham's usual attire, his skeleton is kept in University College. All this was not the result of a passing freak or affectation of singularity. He had meditated much on the uses of the dead to the living; and on coming of age he had disposed of his body by will that it might be dissected for the benefit of mankind. In the British Museum there is a copy of an unpublished work of which only twenty or thirty copies were printed. It is entitled, 'Auto-Icon, or the Uses of the Dead to the Living. A fragment from the MSS. of Jeremy Bentham.' He arranged the materials in December 1831, but he added passages as late as May 1832. Its object was to show how, if embalmed, every man might be his own statue. A sample of this extravaganza will suffice. 'If a country gentle-

man have rows of trees leading to his dwelling, the auto-icons of his family might alternate with the trees; copal varnish would protect the face from the effects of rain—caoutchouc the habiliments.'

The books and pamphlets which have been mentioned are evidence of a singularly active and laborious life. Yet they are but a small part of his published works. The edition of his works edited by Sir John Bowring is contained in nine volumes, and yet several works are omitted from this collection. His correspondence—much of which is unpublished—would run to many volumes, and a vast amount of manuscripts, chiefly drafts of the same work, each new draft composed without reference to the last, have never seen the light. Owing to the almost insuperable difficulties in deciphering Bentham's handwriting in later years, much of it has perhaps never been read. In the library of University College are preserved very many of his manuscripts. More than eighty small wooden boxes, neatly lettered, and many portfolios are full of manuscripts closely written in his handwriting or that of his amanuenses; there are laid away thousands of pages never printed. Many of them are unfinished drafts, the substance of which appears in his published works. A partial examination leads to the belief that no small part of it as much merits publication as that given to the world. A study of the manuscripts fills one with amazement at the laborious and exhaustive nature of his investigations. One box, for instance, contains a mass of manuscripts supplementary to the 'Reform Catechism,' and, among other manuscripts, an answer, dated 19 May 1817, to 'an intimation from Brougham through Mill that in his opinion democracy had a tendency to unjust war.' Another box is filled with elaborate materials as to escheat.

The subjects treated by Bentham are very varied. He sought to compass the whole field of ethics, jurisprudence, logic, and political economy, and to deal with points of detail as well as principles. To the last science his contributions are of small account. He did little more than apply, in his strictures on the usury laws, with courage and with happy illustrations, the principles of free trade which had been expounded by Adam Smith. His speculations on banking and currency illustrate the power these subjects have to lead astray even a singularly acute mind. To logic, though the subject of his inquiry for many years, he made no very valuable contributions; his ideas on that subject, which relate chiefly to exposition and method, will be found in his nephew's work on logic, 'Outlines of a New System of Logic' [see BENTHAM, GEORGE]. His 'Book on Fallacies' is a clever and brilliant refutation of popular political errors.

His great work was in the field of jurisprudence and ethics, and his influence on these sciences can scarcely be over estimated. His most original and most durable works relate to law. When he wrote his 'Fragment on Government,' all legal and political literature in England was leavened with the theory of the social contract. Jurisprudence was another name for platitudes, fallacious apologies for legal fictions, and an uncritical repetition of the commonplaces of Roman lawyers about the *Jus Gentium*. To take an illustration from the literature on the subject of the law of succession, it was customary to justify the English law by reference to vague analogies about the tendency of heavy bodies to fall; Bentham constructed the principles of a rational law on considerations of what human affection and the good of society demanded (*Principles of the Civil Code*, part ii. c. 3). The germs of all that Bentham subsequently did in this field lie in the 'Fragment.' He never ceased to follow out the train of thought there begun, to hunt down fictions, to carry on a war against vague phraseology, to apply to all institutions—to law, education, and morals—the test of utility. As a law reformer he was singularly successful. 'He found,' it has been said, 'the philosophy of law a chaos, he left it a science' (MILL'S *Dissertations*). And his services did not consist merely in introducing into jurisprudence methods which have yielded remarkable results in physical science. To him are due large practical reforms. The amendments made since his time in the administration of justice are, to a surprising extent, applications of the principles expounded in his 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation.' In truth every law book, every statute, the course of every action bear testimony to his influence. With reference to Bentham's legal writings, Sir James Stephen says that they 'have had a degree of practical influence upon the legislation of his own and various other countries comparable only to those of Adam Smith and his successors upon commerce' (*History of the Criminal Law of England*, ii. 216). In an introduction to his works written in 1837, John Hill Burton gives a long list of reforms first advanced by Bentham and adopted by the legislature. Some of his favourite proposals, such as vote by ballot, have been approved by parliament since that year; and others, such as the establishment of a proper system of public prosecutors and

a general registration of transfers of real property, may yet be adopted. To Bentham more than any other law reformer we owe the simplification of the forms of statutes, the impulse given to the work of codification, and the abolition of arbitrary rules excluding from the cognisance of juries facts material for them to know. In a series of statutes, one of which (3 & 4 Will. IV, s. 42) was passed a year after Bentham's death, the legislature approached step by step towards his principle that no class of witnesses should be incompetent and no species of evidence excluded, but that every fact relevant to the inquiry should be admitted for what it is worth. The criminal law in particular bears many traces of his influence. It was his good fortune to be aided by zealous disciples of great ability. Brougham, Romilly, Horner, and Mackintosh were assistants in the work of legal reform; but the originating spirit was Bentham's.

One of his characteristics as a reformer may be noted. His suggestions did not consist of the enunciating of abstract principles. He was rarely satisfied with solving a problem in general terms; he delighted to follow out exhaustively all the details. His work on parliamentary tactics, for example, descends to such minutiæ as the manner in which motions are to be made in the House of Commons. In his remarks on pauper management he insists that beds shall be made with straw, and that bookkeeping by double entry shall not be used, almost as emphatically as on any of the great principles of his scheme.

In the history of ethics Bentham stands out as one of the ablest champions of utilitarianism. He was not the first to propound this as the test of morality. Paley's work was written before Bentham's 'Introduction to Principles of Morals and Legislation,' and he admits that he derived the idea of utility as the touchstone of morality from Helvetius and Hume's essays. But he is original so far as he expounded this theory apart from theological accessories, and drew boldly all the consequences of his theory, declaring that increase of happiness should be the sole object in view of the legislator and the moralist; that quantity and intensity being equal, one pleasure was as good as another; and that, pleasure for pleasure, 'push pin was worth as much as poetry.' Utilitarianism might not be presented to-day in the fashion in which Bentham described it; never has it perhaps been stated more logically.

His style was at first terse, clear, and even brilliant. Some of his earlier pages might rank with the masterpieces of Swift and Addison. But about 1810 there came a deterioration. He coined new words, often with entire disregard of the genus of the language. Some of those which he minted are useful and have got into currency; for example, 'international,' 'codify,' 'minimise.' Others were much too harsh and barbarous to be ever adopted. The diffuseness of his later writings is in sharp contrast with the conciseness of his style in 'Escheat versus Taxation.' He spares the reader nothing; every pamphlet, no matter what the subject, is preceded by a *résumé* of his principles as to everything. Originally simple and pure, his sentences became complex; parenthetical matter was inserted anyhow; and he who had satirised so keenly the laboured, technical style of lawyers and legislators, as kept up for purposes of corruption, lived to exemplify the very same faults. The style of a particularly unwieldy statute of the time of George III is perhaps the nearest thing in literature to Bentham's latest manner. A graver fault is discernible. He acquired a habit of using violent language in stereotyped conventional fashion. Through many pages of his later writings on law reform runs the fallacy that legal fictions are lies and those who use them little better than liars; that a bad system must be worked by wicked men; and that law fees must be imposed with the design of extortion. He greatly exaggerated the ease of codifying, and the specimens which we have of his own style of drafting (e.g. parts of the *Constitutional Code*) do not bear out his theory. He railed at English judges, such as Mansfield, for making law, when in truth their fault was that they made it too timidly. He was dogmatic, and apt to be intolerant of opinions which were remote from his own, and which he had not taken the trouble to understand; those who differed from him were classed as corruptionists, dupes, and knaves. He was, especially in later years, not sufficiently alive to the limitations of the efficacy of laws. In his works is an essay on 'The Influence of Time and Place on Legislation' (i. 185), written in 1782; but in practice he reasoned too often as if a constitution good for Spain might, with a little change, be exported as suitable for China. In the peculiarities of the laws or customs of societies remote from those of our own time he had little interest. 'The Mirror of Justice' was to him not a valuable historical document, but merely 'one of the most trumpery books that ever was written;' and though he gave much thought to the affairs of India, there is nothing to show any curiosity as to its indigenous laws and

customs. The shortcomings of Bentham do not veil his transcendent services. He loved truth. He was single-minded in seeking it. He put abroad a questioning spirit which has conferred immense benefits on mankind, and the wisdom in his works is not yet fully utilised. Perhaps the final estimate of him will not be different from that which Mr. J. S. Mill has expressed: 'There is hardly anything in Bentham's philosophy which is not true. The bad part of his writings is his resolute denial of all that he does not see, of all truths but those which he recognises' (*Dissertations*, i. 356).

The following is a list of most of Bentham's published works, classified in a manner suggested in Von Mohl's 'Staatswissenschaft,' iii. 607, where there is a full, and on the whole accurate, account of Bentham's works: 1. 'Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation,' printed 1730, published 1789; vol. i. of 'Collected Works.' As to French, German, and Spanish editions, see Von Mohl, 610. 2. 'A Table of the Springs of Action,' printed 1815, published 1817; 'Works,' i. 195. 3. 'Deontology, or the Science of Morality,' arranged and edited by John Bowring, 1834; French, German, and Spanish translations. It is doubtful how far this work represents Bentham's thoughts. 4. 'Essay on the Influence of Time and Place in Legislation,' i. 169. 5. 'Nomography, or the Art of Inditing Laws,' iii. 231. 6. 'Essay on the Promulgation of Laws and the Reason thereof,' edited from the French of Dumont and the original manuscripts, i. 155. 7. 'Truth *v.* Ashhurst,' written 1792, printed 1823, v. 231. 8. 'A General View of a Complete Code,' iii. 155. 9. 'Pannomial Fragments,' written at various times, some of it as late as 1831, iii. 211. 10. 'Papers relative to Codification and Public Instruction,' 1817, iv. 451. 11. 'Codification Proposal addressed to all Nations professing Liberal Opinions,' 1822; Supplement, 1827, iv. 537. 12. 'Justice and Codification Petitions,' 1829, v. 535. 13. 'Equity Despatch Court Proposal,' 1830, iii. 299. 14. 'Summary View of a Plan of Judiciary,' 1831, v. 55. 15. 'The Bankruptcy Bill; Lord Brougham Displayed,' 1832, v. 549. 16. 'Scotch Reform,' 1808, v. 1. 17. 'Original Draught of a Code for the Organisation of the Judicial Establishment in France,' printed 1790, iv. 285. 18. 'Principles of Judicial Procedure,' written 1802–27, ii. 1. 19. 'Indications respecting Lord Eldon, including History of the pending Judges' Salary-raising Bill,' 1825, v. 348. 20. 'An introductory View of the Rationale of Evidence,' vi. 1. 21. 'Rationale of Judicial Evidence specially applied to English Practice,' 1827, vi. 1. M. Dumont published in 1823 'Traité des Preuves Judiciaires.' 22. 'The Elements of the Art of Packing as applied to Special Juries,' printed 1821. CRIMINAL LAW: 23. 'Principles of Penal Code,' i. 365; this is the basis of Dumont's work published in 1811, 'Traité des Peines et des Récompenses.' 24. 'J. B. to his Fellow-Citizens on the Punishment of Death,' 1831, i. 525. 25. 'Letters to Count Torreno on the proposed Penal Code of the Spanish Cortes,' 1821, printed 1822, viii. 487. 26. 'Observations on Mr. Secretary Peel's Speech introducing his Police Magistrates' Salary-raising Bill,' 1825 ('The Pamphleteer'). 27. 'The King against Edmund and others; the King against Sir Charles Wolesely and J. Harrison,' printed 1820, v. 239. 28. 'A View of the Hard Labour Bill,' published 1778, iv. 1. 29. 'Panopticon, a Series of Letters,' written 1787, first appeared 1791, iv. 37. 30. 'Law as to Civil Rights; a commentary on Humphrey's Real Property Code, 'Westminster Review,' 1826, v. 387. 31. 'A Plea for the Constitution,' 1803, iv. 249. 32. 'Outline of a Plan for a General Register of Real Property communicated to Real Property Commissioners,' printed in their Report, 1822, v. 418. CONSTITUTIONAL LAW: 33. 'Principles of the Civil Code,' i. 297. 34. 'A Fragment on Gout,' 1776, i. 221. 35. 'A Book of Fallacies, edited by a Friend,' 1824; it was the basis of Dumont's 'Traité des Sophismes Politiques,' ii. 189. 36. 'Anarchical Fallacies,' ii. 489. 37. 'Leading Principles of a Constitutional Code for any State' ('Pamphleteer'), 1823, ii. 269. 38. 'The Constitutional Code,' 1830, ix. 1. 39. 'Essay on Political Tactics,' first published in 'Tactique des Assemblées Législatives' (1816), ii. 299. 40. 'Plan of Parliamentary Reform,' 1817, iii. 433. 41. 'Radicalism not Dangerous,' written 1820–22, iii. 599. 42. 'Radical Reform Bill,' 1819. 43. 'Parliamentary Candidates' Catechism; or a List proposed for Parliamentary Candidates,' 1831. 44. 'J. B. to his Fellow-Citizens of France on Houses of Peers and Senates,' 1830, iv. 419. 45. 'Draught of a New Plan for the Judicial Establishments in France,' 1790, iv. 287. 46. 'Three Tracts relative to Spanish and Portuguese Affairs,' 1821, viii. 463. 47. 'On the Liberty of the Press,' 1821, ii. 275. 48. 'Securities against Misrule adapted to a Mahommedan State,' viii. 553. 49. 'The Rationale of Reward,' first published by Dumont in 'Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses,' 1811; in English, 1825; ii. 189. 50. 'Swear not at all,' printed 1813, published 1817, v. 187. CURRENT POLITICS: 51. 'Emancipate your Colonies,' 1830, iv. 407. 52. 'Tracts on Poor Laws, in French,

by M. A. Duquesnoy,' 1802, viii. 359. 53. 'Observations on the Poor Bill introduced by Mr. Pitt,' written 1797, published 1828, viii. 440. 54. 'Official Aptitude maximised; Expense minimised,' 1816, v. 263. 55. 'Principles of International Law,' written 1787–9, ii. 535 (see M. Nys in 'London Quarterly Review' for April 1885). POLITICAL ECONOMY: 56. 'A Manual of Political Economy,' iii. 31 (this was also printed as part of 'Théorie des Récompenses,' 14 note). 57. 'Defence of Usury,' published 1816, written 1787, iii. 1. 58. 'Observations on the Restrictive and Prohibitory Commercial System,' 1821, iii. 85. 59. 'Letters to Lord Pelham on Penal Colonisation,' 1803, iv. 173. 60. 'Supply without Burden,' printed 1793, published 1795, ii. 585. 61. 'A Protest against Law Taxes,' printed 1793, published 1795, ii. 573. 62. 'Defence of Economy against Burke,' 1810–17; 'Defence of Economy against Rose,' 1810–17, written in April and May 1810 (see preface published in 'Pamphleteer,' 1817), v. 278. 63. 'A Plan for the Conversion of Stock into Note Annuities,' written 1800, iii. 105. MISCELLANEOUS: 64. 'The Usefulness of Chemistry. Translated from Bergman,' 1783. 65. 'A Fragment on Ontology,' written 1813, 1814, and 1821, viii. 213. 66. 'Essay on Logic,' viii. 213. 67. 'Essay on Language,' viii. 295. 68. 'Fragment on Universal Grammar,' viii. 339. 69. 'Chrestomathia,' part i. 1816, vol. i. 1817 (see also 'Essai sur la Nomenclature et la Classification; Ouvrage extrait du Chrestomathia par J. Bentham). 70. 'Church of Englandism and its Catechism examined,' printed 1817, published 1818. 71. 'Summary View of a Work intituled "Not Paul but Jesus." By Gamaliel Smith,' 1821. 72. 'Not Paul but Jesus. By Gamaliel Smith,' 1823. 73. 'The Book of Church Reform, containing the most essential part of "Mr. B.'s Church of Englandism examined,"' 1831. 74. 'Mother Church of England relieved by Bleeding, and extracted from B.'s Church of Englandism,' 1823.

The following are Dumont's chief works based on Bentham's manuscripts: 1. 'Traité de la Législation Civile et Pénale,' Paris, 1802. 2. 'Théorie des Peines et des Récompenses,' Londres, 1811. 3. 'Tactique des Assemblées Législatives,' Genève, 1816. 4. 'Traité des Preuves Judiciaires,' Paris, 1823. 5. 'De l'Organisation Judiciaire et Codification,' Paris, 1823. There are an edition published at Brussels in 1829 in three volumes; a Spanish translation in fourteen volumes; and a Portuguese translation.

[Bowring's Life in vols. x. and xi. of Collected Works; Bain's Lives of James Mill and J. S. Mill; Memoir of the Life of Sir Samuel Romilly; Grote's Private Life; Parton's Life of Aaron Burr; Colls's Utilitarianism Unmasked (1844); Annual Biography and Obituary, 1833; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, viii. 432; there is a sketch—almost a caricature—of Bentham in Parry's Last Days of Lord Byron; and in the Edinburgh Review (vol. lxxviii.) is a valuable article by the late Professor Empson.]

J. M-L.

BENTHAM, JOSEPH (1594?–1671), divine, must, from his age at death (seventy-seven in 1671), have been born in 1593–4. He is designated 'Joseph Bentham, master of arts and preacher of God's word at Weekeley' in Northamptonshire, in his first book, entitled 'The Societie of the Saints, or a Treatise of Good-fellowes and their Good-fellowship: delivered in the Lecture at Kettering in Northamptonshire, in Fourteene Sermons, with some additions,' 1638. This wise and witty treatise is dedicated to various Montagues, children of Edward, Lord Montague of Boughton, who had been and still was 'a bountifull patron' to him. He had been induced to publish this book by Bolton and Estwick. A still more characteristic book is '*Χοροθεόλογον*, or Two Breife but Usefull Treatises: the one touching the Office and Quality of the Ministry of the Gospell; the other of the Nature and Accidents of Mixt Dancing. In this later the Questions which concern the Lawfulnesse or Expediency of Mixed Dancing are professedly handled and resolved,' 1657. In this he describes himself as 'sometime rector of the church of Broughton in Northampton Shire, now pastour of Neather Winchingham [Neather Wickenden in second title] in the county of Bucks.' From the local registers it is found that, in agreement with this title-page, 'Josephus Bentham Cl. Comp. pro Primit. 14 Jan. 1631,' at Broughton. In the interval between his two publications he had met with many troubles as a royalist. According to Bridges's 'Northamptonshire' (ii. 86), 'This gentleman [Bentham] was sequestered by order of the parliament committee on 13 July 1643, for his loyalty, conformity, and exemplary life; by which *vices*, as the committee told him, he did more harm to God's cause than twenty other men, and should therefore fare the worse for it. His wife and five children were with himself turned out of doors, with this additional circumstance of inhumanity, that he was not permitted to take a single peck of corn out of his barn to make bread for his family; nor did his wife ever recover her fifths, though she several times petitioned the committee for them. He was succeeded by John Bazeley,

who seized the corn upon the ground, though he did not preach till October, and Mr. Bentham had paid the taxes to that harvest.' His dedication of his 'Two Breife but Usefull Treatises' to Thomas Tyringham of Neather Wickenden, county of Buckinghamshire, informs us that it was to him he was indebted for a 'quiet haven' in which after his 'boisterous and tempestuous storms' he had 'cast anchor' since 24 Dec. 1646; and where 'by the people's kindness,' and Tyringham's especially, he had 'comfortably and contentedly continued to the present in an hyred house,' and 'without craving and often giving thanks, yet without being burdensome.'

The Restoration restored Bentham to his old parish of Broughton, he having been reinstalled on 29 Sept. 1660. He died on 16 April 1671, and on a stone within the altar-rails this inscription is still to be read: 'Hic jacet Josephus Bentham, Boltoni tam artibus quam moribus successor, bonis operibus dives; febre attritus ãorum sat placide in D. obdormivit 16 Apr. Ão. Dni. 1671, Æt. 77.' He left in his will 40*l.* 'to be annually distributed for ever [interest only of course] amongst the poor on the happy day of his majesty's restoration;' also to Weekely 'x^{s}' to be given yearly in the church porch to such poor as should come to church on the 29th of May.'

[Bridges's Northamptonshire; Bentham's Works; local researches in his livings; letter from Mr. John Wallis, Kettering.] A. B. G.

BENTHAM, Sir SAMUEL (1757–1831), naval architect and engineer, was the youngest son of Jeremiah Bentham, an attorney of good repute, and brother of Jeremy Bentham [see BENTHAM, JEREMY]. He was born on 11 Jan. 1757, and his mother having died shortly afterwards, his father married, in 1766, the widow of the Rev. John Abbott. Samuel Bentham received his early education at Westminster, and at the age of fourteen was apprenticed to the master-shipwright of Woolwich Dockyard, whom, a year or two later, he accompanied to Chatham. He is described as an industrious student in both the theory and practice of his profession, and during a few months' stay in France in 1775 he perfected himself in the French language. His inventive talent showed itself even during his apprenticeship in several small improvements in the fittings of ships, which were favourably considered by the navy board. In 1778, when just out of his time, he was invited by Captain Macbride, then commanding the Bienfaisant, to accompany him on the summer cruise of the Channel fleet, during which he had an opportunity of witnessing the battle of Ushant on 27 July, as well as of suggesting some improvements in the steering gear, and in the fittings of the guns, which were carried out under his personal superintendence. Being unable to procure any suitable employment at home, his friends advised him to travel, with a view to studying 'the ship building and naval economy of foreign powers.' Russia seemed to hold out the highest inducements, and, furnished with very strong recommendations to Sir James Harris, he arrived at St. Petersburg in May 1780. From St. Petersburg he travelled over the greater part of Russia, from Archangel to the Crimea, and eastwards, through Siberia to the frontier of China, examining more especially the mines and methods of working metals, on which, on his return to St. Petersburg in October 1782, he presented a report to the empress. Early in the next year he was offered from home a commissionership in the navy, which, however, he declined, partly because his prospects in Russia seemed more advantageous, and principally, it would seem, because his affections were settled on a young Russian lady of noble family. But the lady's father did not approve of his daughter's marrying a foreigner, and, notwithstanding the friendly interest of the empress, Bentham's suit did not prosper. He was then glad to get away from St. Petersburg, and accepted the offer of Potemkin to send him to Cherson with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He afterwards settled himself at Kritchev, where the prince had a large property, and where, though some hundreds of miles from the sea, on a small tributary of the Dnieper, he was desirous of establishing a shipbuilding yard. The depth of water would not admit ships of more than 200 tons; larger vessels had to be sent down piecemeal, but, on the other hand, the abundance and cheapness of materials, and the unrestricted power conferred on Bentham, permitted him to reduce some of his ideal improvements to actual practice. 'I am at liberty,' he wrote to his father on 18 July 1784, 'to build any kind of ships, vessels, or boats, whether for war, trade, or pleasure; and so little am I confined in the mode of constructing them, that one day, in arguing with the prince about some alterations in a frigate he proposed building, to make a present of to the empress, he told me, by way of ending the discussion, that there might be twenty masts and one gun, if I pleased. Workmen and assistants I am to find where I can, and on what terms I can.'

Workmen, on any terms, were very difficult to find; some country joiners, with a few sergeants from the army as overseers, a

Danish brassfounder, an English watchmaker, and a German schoolmaster were all that he could obtain. In September 1784 his military rank was made substantive, and he was appointed to the command of a battalion, the men of which he partially transformed into sailors, shipwrights, and mechanics. It was at this time, and in consequence of the very limited number of officers at his disposal, that he first introduced the plan of 'central observation,' the workshops all radiating from his own office. The 'Panopticon,' which occupied his elder brother Jeremy for many years [see BENTHAM, JEREMY], was a modification of this plan. In 1787 Bentham was ordered to Cherson, to direct the equipment of a flotilla intended to act against the Turks. This could scarcely be called a naval armament, consisting, as it did, chiefly of river barges and boats, none of which was supposed capable of carrying any gun larger than a three-pounder; but by the absence of the admiral, the sole command, administrative and executive, fell to Bentham, and he was thus able to give free scope to his inventive genius, and to introduce the most startling novelties into maritime war. In defiance of all professional maxims he adopted and proved a system of fitting guns without recoil, by which, and by strengthening the boats at his command, he enabled them to carry long 36-pounders and 48-pounder howitzers, whilst some he even made to carry 13-inch mortars. The armament was really most formidable, though the vessels which carried it were paltry. So the Turks thought them, but the first encounter in the Liman on 7 June 1788 showed them their mistake, and in an attack on a greater scale, ten days later, they were defeated with very heavy loss. Just at the last moment, as the enemy was approaching, Bentham was superseded from the command-in-chief by the cosmopolitan Prince of Nassau-Siegen, under whom, however, he continued in command of the flotilla, whilst the Scotch adventurer, Paul Jones, commanded a covering squadron of armed merchant ships. These last, however, had little share in the victory, which was achieved by the flotilla alone. The effect of its large guns, firing shell or carcasses for the first time in naval war, was altogther unprecedented. No less than ten ships of the line were set on fire and blown up, one was sunk; out of the eleven crews, numbering probably nearly 11,000 men, about 3,000 only were saved. Bentham's services on this occasion were rewarded with the military cross of St. George, the rank of brigadier-general, and a sword of honour. He was shortly afterwards, at his own request, appointed to a command in Siberia, where he applied himself to develope the resources of the country by opening up the navigation of the rivers, by explorations, and by promoting trade with the neighbouring China.

In 1791 he obtained leave of absence and revisited England, with the intention of speedily returning to his government. His return was, however, continually delayed, by the death of his father, by assisting his brother in fitting up a Panopticon for the reception of 1,000 prisoners, and afterwards again by business connected with various patents, amongst which may be more especially mentioned those for impregnating different substances, such as wood, meat, or hides, in vacuo, with salts, tannin, or other agents. Some correspondence with the admiralty in 1795, relative to the introduction of machinery into the dockyards, brought about a request that he would visit the yards, and make his suggestions in a more exact and formal manner. This was the beginning of his official connection with the English admiralty, which shortly led to his resigning his appointments in Russia, and devoting his whole time and energy to his country's service. For the next eighteen years, a time in which the naval strength of England was developed in an extreme degree, the improvements in the machinery, in the organisation and in the economy of the dockyards, as also in the build and the equipment of our ships, were largely—it might almost be said mainly—due to the genius, the acuteness, and the business talent of Bentham. To recount them in detail would be to relate the administrative history of that long war; it will be sufficient to particularise the invention of the caisson-method of closing the entrance of docks or cambers, the invention of the steam dredging machine, and the building and equipment of sloops of war of the Arrow class (see JAMES's *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. abstract, No. 4, and p. 456, iii. 34), which, armed with non-recoil carronades of very large calibre, fought some of the most remarkable actions during the war.

It is well known that the maladministration of the dockyards had, towards the close of the century, reached a most perilous height. It was officially stated by the attorney-general in 1801 that the losses to the country were not less than 500,000*l.* per annum, and it was commonly believed that they were more like four times that amount (*Naval Chronicle*, vi. 242, x. 63). Bentham considered that the remedy for this was to be found in administrative reform. Lord St. Vincent, the first lord of

the admiralty, 1801–4, took a more summary method, instituted a long and searching inquiry, and succeeded in clearing away a great deal of the mass of corruption. But the odium which Bentham incurred by reason of his suggested reforms was almost as great as that which fell on Lord St. Vincent, and he had not the same strength to withstand it. He honestly endeavoured to serve the country, but to do so in his position was to wage war against peculation and corruption, and in the long run his enemies were too many for him. He had said to Tucker, the first lord's secretary, that 'if they punished inferiors, they ought to go further; there was not a single officer at Plymouth or at the navy board unimplicated; but it looked as if they didn't like to go higher than dockyard officers.' No doubt the gist of this conversation was known at the navy office, and the bitterness it naturally caused was enhanced by the issue of new and stringent regulations for enforcing close adherence to the terms of naval contracts. To these the navy board objected, and so drew down on itself the severe censure of the admiralty 'for the negligence, fallacy, and fraud which had pervaded and been fostered by the department under its direction.'

In the summer of 1805 Bentham was sent on a mission to St. Petersburg, to arrange, as he was instructed, for the building there of several ships for the English government. It appeared, however, that the Russian government had no intention of giving any effective consent. The business was long and tedious, and Bentham did not return to England till the autumn of 1807; when, on his arrival, he was greeted with the intelligence that his office of inspector-general of navy works was abolished, and that he was to be appointed one of the commissioners of the navy. His opinion had been, all along, that the mission to Russia was but the result of an intrigue for getting him out of the way; and, whilst still abroad, he had so written to Lord Spencer, adding: 'I was somewhat confirmed in this suspicion by the expression of a man whose influence at the admiralty was very great, when, with a most cordial shake of the hand, it came out, as it were, unawares, that "for his part, though he had the highest opinion of my talents and zeal, yet he would give his voice for allowing me at least 6,000*l.* a year, if by that means he could be assured I would never return again."' He now hesitated about accepting the seat at the navy board, and consented only on being urged to do so by his step-brother, the speaker Abbott. Individually, the other members of the board were friendly enough, but they looked on him as a man likely to prove troublesome. Troublesome he undoubtedly was, whilst during the next five years he continued his agitation for improvement in the organisation of the dockyard. It was in 1810 that the design of extending the naval establishment at Sheerness came prominently into notice. Bentham was entirely opposed to it. He maintained that Sheerness was an unsuitable place, and urged the superior fitness of the Isle of Grain; and the lapse of time would seem to have proved that his position was sound, for within these last years the admiralty have decided that Chatham, not Sheerness, is the proper site for our great eastern arsenal, and the Isle of Grain has been chosen as the station for an important line of mercantile steamers. Of his detailed objections to the plan submitted by Mr. Rennie, and accepted by the admiralty, it is impossible to speak here; it is enough to say that his own plan, sent in in February 1812, was rejected, and that the controversy did not make the relations between him and his colleagues smoother than they had been. At the same time he was engaged in another controversy, also with Mr. Rennie, on the subject of the Plymouth breakwater, and again Mr. Rennie was the successful competitor. On 3 Dec. 1812 Bentham was informed that his office was abolished, and it was at the same time intimated to him that any claim he might make for compensation would be favourably entertained. It was finally arranged that he should receive a pension equal to his full pay of 1,500*l.* a year.

After the peace in 1814 he went with his family to reside in France, and was at Tours during the hundred days' war of 1815. He afterwards settled in the neighbourhood of Angoulême, and did not return to England till 1827. He solaced himself during his retirement in preparing and arranging a number of papers on professional subjects, including much of his official correspondence, some of which had appeared in pamphlet form during his time of active service or immediately after his being shelved. They were published in a collective form in 1827, and it would appear to have been business connected with them that brought him once again to London. His literary pursuits occupied much of his time, but he was almost necessarily brought into contact with the admiralty. Years had, however, assuaged the old jealousy, and he continued in frequent and amicable correspondence with the several departments of the navy till his death on 31 May 1831.

Though known both privately and officially

as Sir Samuel, there is no account of his having been knighted in England; he seems to have assumed, and to have been tacitly authorised to assume, the title, as knight of the Russian order of St. George, after his presentation to the king in 1809. For such assumption the king's sanction was, of course, sufficient, but its being granted in this way and on these grounds remains, we believe, unparalleled in modern times. In 1796 he married Mary Sophia, the eldest daughter of Dr. George Fordyce, by whom he had several children. His wife survived him many years, and died, at the age of ninety-three, 18 May 1858.

[Life of Brigadier-general Sir Samuel Bentham, K.S.G., formerly Inspector of Naval Works, lately a Commissioner of his Majesty's Navy, with the distinct duty of Civil Architect and Engineer of the Navy, by his widow, M. S. Bentham, cr. 8vo, 1862. This is written mainly from Bentham's own journals and letters, and with a full knowledge and understanding of Bentham's undertakings. Lady Bentham died before the work was completed, but the loss was ably supplied by her younger daughter. On page x of the introduction to this, there is a full and detailed list of the numerous pamphlets and magazine articles of which, during his long life, Bentham was the author; as their interest is exclusively technical, it is unnecessary here to repeat the list. The Memoir by W. L. Sargant (Essays of a Birmingham Manufacturer, i. 226), with some interesting criticisms, is, in the main, an abstract and review of Lady Bentham's Life; Bowring's Life of Jeremy Bentham (collected works, vol. x.) chaps. vii.–x.] J. K. L.

BENTHAM, THOMAS (1513–1578), bishop, was born at Sherburn, Yorkshire, in 1512-13. He was admitted perpetual fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, on 16 Nov. 1546, proceeded M.A. 1547, and 'about that time did solely addict his mind to the study of theology and to the learning of the Hebrew tongue, in which last he was most excellent, as in those of Greek and Latin.' On the accession of Mary he was turned out of his fellowship 'for his forward and malapert zeal against the catholic religion in the time of Edward VI, by the visitors appointed by her to regulate the university' (*Life of Jewell*, 1573). He retired to Zurich and afterwards to Basle, and became preacher to the exiles there, to whom he delivered an exposition of the Acts of the Apostles. Being recalled by some of the brethren, he was made superintendent of them all in London, and continued among them 'in a timorous condition for some time.' Heylin (*Hist. of the Reformation*) says: 'Mr. Bentham continued minister of the protestant congregation in London till Queen Mary died,' and that 'by the encouragement and constant preaching of this pious man, the protestant party did not only stand to their former principles, but were resolved to suffer whatsoever could be laid on them rather than forfeit a good conscience.' On Elizabeth's succession he was appointed bishop of Lichfield and Coventry after Dr. Ralph Bayne. This was in 1559, in his forty-sixth year. In 1565 he was created D.D. He was in great repute for learning. He died at Eccleshall in Staffordshire on 21 (not 19, as Willis says) Feb. 1578, leaving a widow, Matilda. Bishop Bentham is now mainly remembered as having translated Ezekiel and Daniel (1568) in the Bishops' Bible. The initials T. C. L. stand for Thomas, Coventry and Lichfield. On his monumental tomb at Eccleshall, showing his own effigies and those of his wife and four children, is still to be read this inscription:

Hic jacet in tumba Benthamus episcopus ille
Doctor divinus largus patiens pius almus.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 816–17; Willis's Cathedrals; Anderson's and Eadie's Hist. of Bible; The Bishops' Bible; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 556.] A. B. G.

BENTINCK, SIR HENRY JOHN WILLIAM (1796–1878), general, youngest son of Major-general John Charles Bentinck, by Jemima Helena, eldest daughter of Frederick Christian Rynhart Ginkel, fifth earl of Athlone, was born on 8 Sept. 1796, entered the Coldstream guards as an ensign 25 March 1813, and became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment 22 Aug. 1851. He left England with the guards 22 Feb. 1854, and commanded that brigade during the Eastern campaign until 8 Nov. He was thus engaged in the battles of the Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman (where he was wounded in the arm), the siege of Sebastopol, and in support of the second division at the repulse of the sortie of 26 Oct. He was appointed to the fourth division after the fall of Sir George Cathcart, but was prevented by a wound and ill-health from joining it until 1 June 1855; he continued in command until 10 Oct. From 11 Oct. 1854 until his death he was colonel of the 28th foot. He served as aide-de-camp to the queen 1841–54, and was groom-in-waiting 1859–67. On his return from the Crimea he was created a K.C.B. 5 July 1855, and was promoted to the rank of general 8 Dec. 1867. His death took place at 35 Grosvenor Street, London, 29 Sept. 1878, and he was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery on 5 Oct. He married, 10 March 1829, Renira Antoinette, a daughter of Admiral Sir James Hawkins Whitshed, Bart.

[Army Lists, &c.] G. C. B.

BENTINCK, JOHN ALBERT (1737–1775), captain, was a member of the younger line of the house of Bentinck. His father, William, Count Bentinck, was a younger son of the first Earl of Portland, and married the daughter of the last Count of Aldenburg. John Albert, the second son of this marriage, was born in 1737, and at an early age entered the British navy. In August 1752 he was serving as a volunteer on board the Centurion, in which vessel he visited Lisbon, but returned in the same year to Leyden, where he remained for some time. In 1753 he was appointed midshipman to the Penzance, a fifth-rate of 44 guns, commanded by Captain Bonfoy (or Bonnefoy), and joined his ship at Plymouth in June of that year to make a voyage in the following July to Newfoundland.

In 1758 Bentinck was present at an engagement in which the British captured the French vessel Raisonnable. In the same month he was appointed to the command of H.M. sloop Fly, and in that vessel took part later in the expedition under Lord Anson to cover the landing of Marlborough at St. Malo. He was then for some time stationed with his sloop off Emden, and while there he became involved in an unfortunate misunderstanding, in the course of which he took the extreme step of placing a Captain Angell, his superior officer, under arrest. The affair, however, was cleared up, the accusations against Captain Angell which had prompted his arrest were fully withdrawn, and on 17 Oct. 1758 Bentinck was promoted to be captain of the Dover frigate. In January 1759, being then still on board the Fly, he had to aid in the transport of troops to England, and in March of that year took up his new command. He did not remain long on the Dover, but was soon removed into the Niger frigate. In this vessel he was employed in 1760 as a cruiser, and distinguished himself highly in an engagement with a French ship of war of very superior weight and armament—the Diadem, of 74 guns. About a week after this action, in returning from Plymouth, where he had gone to repair damages, he fell in with and captured the Jason, a French privateer carrying 8 guns and 52 men. In the following November he captured off Morlaix the French corvette Epreuve, carrying 14 guns and 136 men. He remained in the Niger till the end of the war (1762). Quitting the Niger on the conclusion of peace, he remained without a commission till 1766. In that year he was commissioned to the Dragon, of 74 guns, at Portsmouth, and retained that command for three years. In 1770 he was appointed successor to Captain Robert Hughes in command of the Centaur, 74 guns, a guardship at Portsmouth, and held this, his last command, for three years. He died two years later on 23 Sept. 1775.

Bentinck had great ingenuity in mechanical pursuits, and effected many useful nautical improvements, especially with regard to ships' pumps. He introduced such important additions and improvements into the chain pump used on board ship as to have gained the credit of its invention. At the general election of 1761 he was elected to parliament for the town of Rye, one of the cinque ports, and retained his seat till the dissolution in 1768.

Bentinck was a count of the empire. He married in 1763 Renira, daughter of Baron de Serooskerken, and by her became the founder of a second English line of Bentincks. He left a son, William, Count Bentinck (1764–1813), who entered the navy, and rose to the rank of vice-admiral.

[MS. correspondence of William, Count Bentinck, Brit. Mus. Egerton, 1727; Charnock's Biographia Navalis, vols. v. and vi.; Gent. Mag. 1775; Horsfield's Sussex; Burke's Peerage.]

R. H.

BENTINCK, WILLIAM, first Earl of Portland (1649–1709), is generally stated to have been born in 1649, but the Dutch historian, Groen van Prinsterer, dates his birth four years earlier. He was of a noble family, the son of Henry Bentinck, of Diepenheim, in Overyssel, and the nephew of a general officer in the service of the States of Holland. After being attached to the household of William III, prince of Orange, as a page of honour, he was advanced to the post of gentleman of the prince's bedchamber. In this capacity he, in 1670, accompanied the prince on a visit to England, of which the main object was to secure the moneys due to William from King Charles II and his brother the Duke of York. On this occasion Bentinck obtained his earliest English honour, an Oxford degree of D.C.L. (Wood ap. Collins). In 1672 the Anglo-French war with the United Provinces began, and they were still at war with France when, in 1675, the Prince of Orange fell ill of the small-pox at the Hague. Sir William Temple in his 'Memoirs from 1672 to 1679' relates, evidently at first hand, how Bentinck tended his master during the sixteen nights and days through which the illness lasted; how it was only when the prince was fairly on the road towards recovery that his faithful companion asked leave to go home, and how there Bentinck immediately fell sick of the same disease, and was in great extremity,

recovering just soon enough to attend his master into the field, where he was ever next his person (Temple's *Works*, fol. 1750, i. 401). In June 1677, when the peace conferences were already open at Nymwegen and a defensive alliance had been offered by England to the United Provinces, William sent Bentinck on a confidential mission to Charles II's court, with a view to negotiating a marriage with the Princess Mary, the elder daughter of the Duke of York. The wedding was actually celebrated in November, and the peace was concluded in the next year. In 1683 Bentinck was again in England, to offer congratulations on the collapse of the Rye House plot; but he was less warmly received when early in the next reign, in 1685, he was once more sent across to offer the prince's assistance against the invasion of the Duke of Monmouth, of which Amsterdam had been the starting-point. Soon he was actively engaged in the operations preceding another invasion, which was to have a very different result. Among the precautionary measures taken by William of Orange in 1688 before finally resolving upon his English expedition, none were more skilfully and successfully accomplished than his negotiations with several of the princes of northern Germany, and more especially those with the heir presumptive of the possessions of the house of Orange, the young elector Frederick III of Brandenburg. Immediately on his accession, April 1688, the elector, having resolved upon continuing the policy of his great father, received Bentinck at Berlin and arrived at an understanding with him. In July Bentinck returned to Berlin, having previously paid visits with a similar purpose at Cassel, at Hanover (here in vain), and at Celle; and in interviews with the Brandenburg minister, Fuchs, and others, arrangements were made for effectively covering the lower and the middle Rhine when the time should come (Burnet; Ranke; the fullest details in Droysen, vol. iv. part i. 29 seqq.). As it drew nearer and the anxiety of the prince increased, he freely communicated his cares to Bentinck in letters, and a great share of the preparations of the last two months fell to the faithful friend, the serious illness of whose wife at the Hague furnished him, as Burnet says, with 'a very just excuse' for his constant attendance there in the absence of the prince. Of course, when the expedition at last sailed, Bentinck was by his master's side; his wife (who is passed over by Collins) died shortly after he had quitted Holland (Clarendon's *Diary*, 4 Dec. 1688). It was Bentinck who at Burnet's request informed the prince, when at Windsor, of the untoward capture of King James, and advised him to give the necessary orders for insuring the personal safety of the prisoner (Burnet). In conversation with Clarendon Bentinck declared it the most wicked insinuation to assert that the prince was hankering after the crown; but when Halifax had proposed that William should be king and Mary queen consort only, it seemed to Burnet, who himself strongly objected to the scheme, that the suggestion was at heart approved by the prince's most intimate counsellor.

A few days before the coronation of William and Mary well-earned rewards were bestowed with no sparing hand upon Bentinck, who was created Baron Cirencester, Viscount Woodstock, and Earl of Portland. About the same time he was appointed groom of the stole, first gentleman of the bedchamber, and a privy councillor. With these offices he seems afterwards to have united that of superintendent of the king's gardens (Luttrell, iv. 514). Rather later in the year, in August, Luttrell (i. 568) records that Portland and Halifax, with three others, composed the king's cabinet council; but of course the term is here employed at the most in a half-technical sense. Portland soon obtained a regiment of horse, which did good service at the Boyne and elsewhere in Ireland, and in Flanders (Macaulay and Luttrell); he afterwards obtained the command of a regiment of Dutch guards, which he did not resign till 1700 (Luttrell, iv. 686); and he appears to have held the rank of lieutenant-general in the English army. But, though always ready to serve in the field, he was mostly, when not in attendance upon the king's person (he had a lodging in the palace at Kensington), engaged in the diplomatic business, for which he seems both by training and by character to have been pre-eminently fitted. William III was always loth to confide the secrets of his foreign policy to English hands, and to the end of his life Portland was in such matters his most trusted agent. Burnet says that the king's favour at first lay between Bentinck and Henry Sidney (afterwards Earl of Romney), but the latter lacked the application which distinguished the former. In the greatest achievement, however, of William's foreign policy, in the year 1689, the conclusion of the grand alliance treaty, not even Portland had a share. After he had in August inspected at Chester the army making ready for Ireland (Luttrell, i. 567), he was, in December, sent to Holland to take part in the conferences of the ministers of the allies. It was on this visit that when he presented himself to take his seat as a noble

of Holland among the estates of the province, he was for a time hindered from doing so by a protest on the part of the city of Amsterdam, whose old jealousy of the stadtholder had revived. Thus it was attempted in his own country to place a stigma upon him as an English public servant and member of parliament, while in England his influence was already decried as that of an alien. The dispute, which was fomented by French intrigue, was amicably settled by March 1690 (Ranke; Van Kampen, *Geschichte der Niederlande*, ii. 321–2; Luttrell, ii. 19–20). About the same time Portland was engaged in further negotiations with Brandenburg, involving more assurances as to the Orange inheritance, and ending in the conclusion, by May, of what was in fact, though not in name, a subsidy-treaty (Droysen, iv. 1, 90–3; Klopp, v. 242–3). In these negotiations Portland had pointed out how much depended upon the success of the Irish campaign, on which he accompanied the king in June, taking the place in the royal travelling-carriage of which Prince George of Denmark was ambitious. While they were absent in Ireland Sir James Montgomery betrayed to the queen an abortive plot between the Jacobites and presbyterian zealots in Scotland, which, according to Burnet, had been formed to some extent in reliance upon the jealousies between Portland and some of the English whig leaders. In January 1691 the king and his faithful follower were on their way to Holland, whence they returned in October. On their way both to and fro they met with unpleasant adventures. The attempt of the king to land in Holland during a thick sea fog in an open boat involved him and his companions in serious danger (Macaulay; Luttrell, ii. 165; Klopp, v. 228 seqq., from the pilot's narrative, ap. Sylvius). On his return he had landed at Margate and was driving thence to Gravesend when the wretched conveyance broke down and the king had a rather precipitous fall, being thrown under Portland, but escaped with a slight injury to the arm (Newsletter in Lord Denbigh's MSS., *Historical Manuscripts Commission, Seventh Report*, 204*a*). The next year, 1692, was full of perils of a different nature for William III. When, in January, Marlborough was suddenly dismissed from his offices, his friends declared that he had fallen a victim to the machinations of Portland, whom he was known to dislike, and whom he had described as a wooden fellow (Macaulay). But the cause for William's anger or apprehension lay deeper. Rightly or wrongly, James II believed that a plot formed about this time to recall him by a parliamentary vote after dismissing all foreigners from council, army, and kingdom, was frustrated by the discovery of the scheme to Portland (Macpherson, *Original Papers*, i. 440; cf. Klopp, vi. 27). The king went to Holland in March, and early in May Portland and Essex arrived in England with a squadron of Dutch men-of-war. A cabinet council was immediately called to consider the situation and to take measures for meeting the threatened French invasion and for dealing with supposed treasonable designs at home. Portland's mission thus connects itself directly with the imprisonment of Marlborough, and with the victory of La Hogue. In 1693, though Portland as usual accompanied the king into the field, and was wounded 'in several places but not mortal' at the battle of Landen (19 July; see Luttrell, iii. 146), he was also much occupied with difficulties at home. We find him settling a delicate matter with the Spanish ambassador, who had opened a Roman catholic chapel in lodgings unexpectedly taken by him at Whitehall, and a personal difficulty about a claim of the Duchess of Grafton, which threatened to create a controversy between the two houses of parliament (Newsletter in Denbigh MSS., *Hist. MSS. Rep.* vii. 219, 220). It was natural enough that he should vote against the Place Bill, when in its first form it was just lost in the House of Lords in December 1692. The Triennial Bill having hereupon been brought in, Portland was sent to consult the oracle at Moor Park; but, notwithstanding Temple's decided advice to the contrary, the king refused his assent to the unwelcome act. After both measures had been reintroduced later in the year, and the Place Bill had been carried through both houses, the king's refusal, in January 1694, to assent to it, led to an all but unanimous resolution of the commons that those who had advised the crown on this occasion were public enemies. The representation addressed to the king, begging him not to pay heed to the secret speeches of private persons, was believed to point at Portland, for whom the House of Commons entertained a persistent dislike (Klopp, vi. 282–3, on the authority of the imperial resident Hoffmann). This dislike was manifested a second time, when it was hoped that among the disclosures as to illicit expenditure expected from Sir Thomas Cook, the chairman of the East India Company, to whom, in 1695, a conditional indemnity was granted for the purpose, would be found corrupt dealings with Portland. It only appeared, however, that 50,000*l.* had been offered to him by the company, and after being long pressed

upon him was indignantly rejected (Macaulay). He seems to have borne himself coolly in the matter, deeming it disagreeable, however, 'to be exposed to such an accusation here, where corruption is too general' (*Lexington Papers*, 81). To legitimate gains he showed no aversion, and he had been liberally endowed with estates by the grateful friendship of the king. Dissatisfaction had already been felt at the alienation for the purpose of hereditary domains of the crown; and when, in 1695, the king sought to make over to Portland, at a nominal rent, the lordships of Denbigh, Bromfield, and Yales, which were valued at more than 100,000*l*., and formed part of the domains of the principality of Wales, protests arrived thence, and a unanimous address was, in January 1696, passed in the House of Commons against the grant. Portland hereupon begged the king to withdraw it, which he did in a dignified message (Macaulay; cf. Collins as to the estates included in the grant, and Luttrell, iii. 553, as to the protests, who has a notice six months earlier (iii. 472) of the grant to Portland by the king of the manor of Swaden, worth 2,000*l*. per annum, part of the Marquis of Powis's estate). Many and substantial as were the favours accumulated upon Portland by the king, it cannot be said that the tie between them was mainly one of interest. The warmth of Portland's attachment showed itself in his sympathy with the king on the occasion of the death of Queen Mary (see his letter in *Lexington Papers*, 48); and he again proved it on the discovery, in February 1696, of the assassination plot. After the plot had been revealed to him, he carried the news to the king, with much difficulty prevailed upon him to take the necessary precautions, and was present when, on 21 Feb., Pendergrass disclosed the names of the chief conspirators to their intended victim (Macaulay).

During all these years Portland had continued to take part in the king's campaigns, and to be of service to him as a confidential diplomatist. In the uneventful campaign of 1694 Portland with the Dutch military delegate, Dykvelt, was accused of having influenced William against giving battle; and in the same year this advice (if given) was justified by his receiving indirect information that Louis XIV was not disinclined to peace (Klopp, vi. 335–7, 359). He was privy to the negotiations on the subject with Vienna, of which the English ministers were, according to his wont, left uninformed by King William (ib. vii. 29 seqq.). The war, however, continued; in June 1695 Portland with Essex commanded in an action against a party of French who endeavoured to intercept an English convoy of provisions (Luttrell, iii. 502); and it was he who, in the August following, after Villeroy had abandoned the attempt to raise the siege of Namur, summoned Boufflers to surrender the fortress; and when the marshal marched out at the head of his troops, arrested him, with Dykvelt, by the king's orders—a strange prelude to their later more amicable intercourse (Macaulay; Luttrell; Auersperg's report ap. Klopp, vii. 105–7; *Lexington Papers*, 119–25). In July 1696 Portland was sent to England from Flanders to raise money for the war; and though the financial pressure was great (it was the time of the collapse of the Land Bank), the public spirit of the Bank of England supplied what was absolutely necessary. But there was much distress in the country, and Louis XIV, after having detached the Duke of Savoy from the grand alliance, was inclined for peace, and in a not unfavourable position for negotiating it. Peace was desired at Amsterdam as well as at Versailles, and if terms otherwise satisfactory could be obtained, including the recognition of King William by France, the secret article of the grand alliance as to the Austrian claims on the Spanish succession must, for the present at least, be allowed to go to the wall.

Such were, roughly speaking, the instructions with which, in July 1697, Portland entered upon the informal negotiations with Marshal Boufflers; the terms of the peace were ceremoniously discussed at Ryswyk. In the earlier part of the year new favours had descended upon Portland at home: in February he was appointed, and in March installed, a K.G.; in the latter month he took possession of the lodge and place of ranger of Windsor Park, worth 1,500*l*. a year; in April the Earl of Clancarty's forfeited estate was granted to him; and in June, when he was at Brussels indisposed, he was appointed one of the generals of the English horse (Luttrell, iv. 185, 193, 201, 215, 233). Though the enjoyment of some of these favours was not heightened by the knowledge that gifts and honours were at the same time being bestowed upon one whom he was soon to regard as a rival, yet Portland, when addressing himself to the most important diplomatic task of his life, was justly regarded as possessing the full confidence of his master. To William III and not to Portland belongs the responsibility for the peace of Ryswyk, which accomplished so small a part of the king's political programme, and, following the example set by the emperor himself in 1696, left him and the Austrian claims on the Spanish succes-

sion in the lurch; but which at all events visibly arrested the progress of France, and obliged her to recognise the regal rights of her most resolute opponent. The real difficulty in the negotiations lay in bringing Louis XIV, notwithstanding his unwillingness to withdraw his protection from James II, to an engagement concerning him which would satisfy William III; and this difficulty was solved by means of the general clause as to the King of England's enemies upon which Portland and Boufflers agreed. Their first interview, held on 8 July 1697, at Brukom near Hal (in the vicinity of Brussels), with a lack of ceremoniousness forming a marked contrast to the proceedings at Ryswyk, was succeeded by five others; and when, in October, Portland returned to England, the ratifications of the treaties of peace had been exchanged. Before his return negotiations had been begun through him with the court of Vienna for a re-establishment of the grand alliance, but these overtures had been naturally received with coolness. (A more detailed account of the meetings of Portland with Boufflers, summarised by Ranke and Macaulay and repeatedly mentioned by Luttrell, is given by Klopp, vii. 389 seqq. See also the references in the summary of Stepney's correspondence in Lord Macclesfield's MSS., *First Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission*, 35–6.)

In January 1698, only a few months after the accomplishment of his arduous task, Portland was sent as ambassador to France, the embassy thither of the Duke of St. Albans having been of a merely complimentary nature. Indisputably Portland was the most suitable person for the post, if only because no English statesman was fully cognisant like himself of the understanding upon which the recently concluded peace had been founded. When asked by Count Auersperg why he was sent, he explained that the king had in truth no one else to send (Klopp, viii. 2–3); but there can at the same time be little doubt that though affection was still strong on the one side and fidelity on the other, the relations between William and Portland had become uneasy, so that a temporary separation seemed expedient. Portland had of late grown uncontrollably jealous of the favours and preferments granted to Arnold van Keppel, now Earl of Albemarle, who since the year 1691 had been gradually acquiring the king's goodwill by qualities which were entirely foreign to Portland's harder and drier nature. 'They were,' says Burnet, 'in all respects men not only of different, but of opposite characters; secrecy and fidelity were the only qualities in which it could be said they did in any sort agree.' In the quarrels which ensued the fault seems to have always lain with Portland, who now showed sullenness in addition to his usual bluntness in his demeanour towards the king, and even hinted at his desire to retire from court. Thus the French embassy offered a suitable temporary solution of the difficulty; but Portland had hardly set out on his journey when he received a most affectionate letter from the king, expressing deep sorrow for his friend's departure, and assuring him that his feeling towards him was one which nothing but death could alter (Macaulay). Portland's departure was delayed by a fire at Whitehall, but he arrived *incognito* at Paris on 30 Jan. 1698, and soon afterwards held his formal entry. Much attention was attracted by the unprecedented magnificence of his embassy, to which Prior was attached as secretary, while Rapin the historian accompanied it as preceptor to the ambassador s son, Lord Woodstock, a lively and promising child. (For details as to the embassy see Luttrell, vol. iv., and Macaulay; of young Lord Woodstock there is an amusing anecdote in a newsletter in the Denbigh MSS., given in the *Seventh Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission*, 199 *b*.) The personal impression which he made in France was excellent, and contrasted strangely with his unpopularity in England; but there were not wanting observers who, like St. Simon, bitterly commented on the king's welcoming, 'comme une espèce de divinité,' the ambassador of a prince whom he had so long treated with every kind of personal hatred and contempt. Portland himself, after his first audience with Louis early in March, wrote that if the French king's bearing towards him was insincere, it was a comedy played with wonderful skill, and that he rather inclined to this view of it. His impression was further confirmed by the fact that, notwithstanding all the courtesies and distinctions lavished upon him by the king, he was never able to obtain the honour of an interview with Madame de Maintenon. On the other hand, he enjoyed the advantage of much friendly intercourse with that extremely independent personage, the Duchess Elizabeth Charlotte of Orleans. In the serious business of his embassy Portland at first made but slow progress. William III was not very well pleased to find that his ambassador had, as was perhaps inevitable, begun his diplomatic operations by discussing the continued presence of James II and his court at St. Germain. He had first protested with generous warmth against being exposed at Versailles to the presence of the Duke of

Berwick, whom he was bound to regard as privy to the assassination plot against King William; and he then reminded Boufflers of their conversations in the previous year as to the exclusion of James from France. He boldly repeated both demands to the king himself, but without success, except that Louis requested the members of the court of St. Germain to abstain from coming to Versailles when the English ambassador was expected there. Portland had therefore to fall back upon the power of his government to refuse repayment of the jointure of James's queen. The negotiations which William had really at heart were those concerning the Spanish succession. This subject Portland approached in the first instance by an interview with a retired French diplomatist of the name of Gourville; after which Pomponne and Torcy were instructed by Louis to sound Portland as to William's views. The negotiations which ensued were carried on with the greatest secrecy, Heinsius alone, besides Portland, being entrusted by William with a knowledge of them, though they were soon also carried on between William and the French ambassador Tallard at Kensington. When, in June, Portland returned to England, after having been treated to the last with the utmost distinction by Louis, who had marked out a route home for him through the fortresses of French Flanders, and ordered every attention to be shown him there, the negotiations had already materially advanced. France had virtually ceased to insist upon the occupation of the Spanish throne by a Bourbon prince, and England was prepared to see France compensated by some portion of the Spanish dominions for consenting to the succession of the Electoral Prince of Bavaria. (See, besides Macaulay and Ranke, Klopp, whose fuller narrative is largely based on Grimblot, with Hippeau and the *Mémoires* of Gourville.)

Portland was well received at Kensington, and it was even rumoured that a crowning mark of the royal favour was about to be bestowed upon him by his being created Duke of Buckingham (Luttrell, iv. 400). But this title, which from its associations would have been singularly ill-chosen, was not bestowed upon him, though the king showed his old goodwill towards him, and was even said, in a difference between him and Albemarle, to have very strongly taken the part of his earlier friend and companion (*ib.* 453). The unwillingness of Portland to resume the old friendly relations, however, continued with his jealousy of a rival who by this time probably stood first in the king's affections. Once more he talked of retiring; but he well knew that his aid was indispensable in carrying to an issue the negotiations in which he had engaged. Thus he accompanied William to Holland in July, and on 4 Sept. signed at the Loo with Sir Joseph Williamson, the British minister at the Hague, what was afterwards known as the First Partition Treaty. It had been previously communicated by Portland to secretary Vernon, and by the king to the lord-chancellor Somers, but only when it was virtually an accomplished fact. Before it had long been actually such, in February 1699, the Electoral Prince of Bavaria, whose life was the pivot on which the treaty turned, died, and negotiations had to begin afresh.

Though Portland was once more the agent employed by the king, he otherwise showed no disposition to reciprocate the good-will which, in small things as well as in great, was displayed towards him. While his fortune continued to grow by the royal munificence—he was stated to have, in January 1699, obtained a grant for the Little Park at Windsor (Luttrell, iv. 476)—he repelled the king's advances, and even refused to take his accustomed seat in the royal coach (Macaulay). At last the rumours that had long been bruited about came true, and early in May Portland resigned all his places in the royal household. The report spread soon afterwards that he had received back the key proved false; but William is found dining with him a few days after his resignation (Luttrell, iv. 515, 516), and no actual breach ever occurred between them. The king wrote to Heinsius that he had left nothing in reason untried to divert Portland from his intention, and that he had only with difficulty persuaded him to carry on the negotiations with Tallard (Klopp, viii. 343, from Grimblot). Portland, in his turn, professed to Count Auersperg his readiness to retire into country life, to which he had been brought up. 'But during his talking and philosophising,' wrote the Austrian, 'he several times involuntarily sighed' (*ib.* 344; and see an amusing passage about Portland's retirement in the correspondence of Elizabeth Charlotte, duchess of Orleans, extracted by Ranke, *Französische Geschichte*, v. 372). He followed the king into Holland about June, returning thence in October. The report which arose in the latter month, that he was going as ambassador-extraordinary to Denmark and Sweden to settle the differences about the rebuilding of the forts in Holstein, did not prove true (Luttrell, iv. 570). On the other hand, he is said by Burnet to have still taken an active part in the direction of Scotch affairs, so that the fury aroused in

Scotland by the Darien collapse turned against him next to the king himself; it certainly seems that his interest in Scotch affairs had for some time been considerable (see the letters to him of Lord Polwarth, afterwards Earl of Marchmont, in *Marchmont Papers*, iii. 401–7).

Before the return from Holland of the king and Portland in October 1699 the Second Partition Treaty was in readiness, and after many difficulties it was at last signed in London and at the Hague in March 1700. Portland's brother-in-law, the Earl of Jersey, had been associated with him in the signature as being an Englishman and secretary of state. Even those who had concluded the compact knew that it was not a diplomatic masterpiece; for while it was repudiated by Austria, it even failed thoroughly to satisfy France; and yet it had been signed during the session of parliament without being communicated to that assembly. When it became known in England about June, voices were already heard charging Portland with the responsibility for its conclusion, and suggesting to him the expediency of keeping out of the way (Klopp, viii. 483, from a despatch by Auersperg). He had in May married his third wife, with whom he had soon afterwards embarked for Holland (Luttrell, iv. 641, 655); and he returned to England in a royal yacht in October, about the very time when the news must have arrived of the event which was to frustrate all his diplomatic efforts (*ib.* 686, 690)—the death of Charles II of Spain, who had left the whole of his monarchy to Philip of Anjou. France had accepted the will when, in February 1701, the new parliament met in England, and the debates about the Partition treaties commenced. After the first debate in the House of Lords, in which 'their disapprobation of the treaty was wholly laid at the Earl of Portland's door,' he obtained the king's leave to communicate the actual state of the case, and on 14 March mentioned several other peers who had been cognisant of the negotiations. They however, while acknowledging that they had seen the rough draft of the (second) treaty, stated that they had neither given nor refused their consent to it, because it had been drawn up by Portland in French, and never communicated to the Privy Council (*ib.* 1239). His impeachment was actually voted by the commons 1 April, and he was formally impeached on that day at the bar of the House of Lords by Sir John Leveson Gower. Other impeachments followed, and on 5 April the commons presented an address to the king, requesting him to remove the impeached lords from his council and presence for ever; but an address deprecating such a course was immediately presented by the lords (*Parliamentary History*, v. 1239–50). The king made no answer to either address; and when at last, at the instance of the lords themselves, the impeachments were proceeded with, no articles were framed against Portland, which, as Burnet informs us, was represented to the king as an expression of the respect towards him. While, therefore, Somers and Oxford were acquitted, the impeachment of Portland was dismissed by the lords on the last day of the session, 24 June (*Parliamentary History*, v. 1238, 1239-50, 1322; Burnet wrongly says that Portland and Halifax were 'acquitted'). The truth was, that the commons by this time knew that the people were not at their back.

Whether or not these events had drawn the king and his faithful servant closer together once more—they were both in Holland in the autumn of 1701, at the critical time of the death of James II and the recognition of his son by Louis XIV—they were not to be separated at the last. Burnet relates how William, 'both before and after' the accident which was to prove fatal to him, spoke confidentially about his hopeless condition to Portland; and how on the king's deathbed his last articulate words were an inquiry for Portland, who came, but too late to be able to do more than give his hand to his dying master and friend, who 'carried it to his heart with great tenderness.' In the king's will there were found devised 'several lands and jewels to the earls of Portland and Albemarle' (Luttrell, v. 150).

It was unlikely that, even had he been desirous of continuing a servant of the state, Portland would have gained the personal confidence of the new sovereign. His office of ranger of Windsor Park went the way of many other lucrative posts—into the hands of the Marlboroughs. He seems, however, to have been on friendly terms with the great man of the new era himself: on 30 Sept. 1703 he is noted as arriving from Holland with Marlborough, and with the (premature) information that the new king of Spain was on his way across; and in the year of his death he is found embarking for Holland in Marlborough's company (Luttrell, v. 355, vi. 436). His visits to his native land seem to have recurred with their usual regularity, and occasionally to have been combined with confidential business of a public nature. In July 1704 he was believed to have departed with a mission 'to confer with the states-general about the affairs of Portugal and the likeliest method for sending succours to the Camisards;' in October 1708 he was

expected back in the company of the envoys of Denmark and Genoa (*ib.* v. 443, vi. 364). His sympathies were of course consistently with the policy of war; and in March 1706 he was among the subscribers to the loan to the emperor of 250,000*l.*, negotiated at 8 per cent. upon the security of the province of Silesia (*ib.* vi. 24). He was not an old man when he was in November 1709 seized by an attack of pleurisy at his seat of Bulstrode (near Beaconsfield, in Buckinghamshire), and died there on the 23rd of the month. His domestic life had probably continued to be a happy one, as it had been in the days when his great friend had taken so warm an interest in the children of his family. They were numerous, and settled partly in England, partly in his native land. He had been thrice married; his second wife was a sister of the Earl of Jersey and of Lady Elizabeth Villiers, afterwards Lady Orkney, at one time the mistress of William III.

Portland is hardly to be reckoned among royal favourites; for patriotism as well as friendship and loyalty was prominent among the motives which prompted his services. He was wholly unskilled in flattery, and, according to Burnet, seemed to have the art of creating many enemies to himself, and not one friend. That, however, there was anything repulsive in his manner seems contradicted by his general success in diplomatic business, by his easy personal intercourse alike with Germans and Frenchmen, with Auersperg and with Boufflers, and more especially by the very favourable impression which he made in France. He was, moreover, a brave officer and a faithful companion; but he would not or could not acquire the kind of obsequiousness which the Prince of Orange had never demanded, but which the King of England learned to find agreeable when it showed itself in combination with the gayer and more cheerful manners of Keppel. William III's nature was cast in too generous a mould for him to dismiss an old friend in favour of a new; and when Portland showed himself not proof to the trial of jealousy, the king continued to trust in the loyalty which was certain to survive it. On the whole, allowing for human weakness on both sides, there was something worthy of both men, and characteristic of their nationality, in the relation between them. In England Portland was, during the whole of William's reign, probably the most unpopular man in the country. This was not only due to his being the Dutchman whom of all Dutchmen the king long best liked to honour and reward. Portland's love of money was strong, but not odious; 'he took,' says Macaulay, 'without scruple whatever he thought he could honestly take, but he was incapable of stooping to an act of baseness.' He was hated because he was the chief living illustration of the truth that in some of the most important affairs of state the king trusted nobody but his compatriots, and because so many English politicians had good reason for knowing that the king's mistrust of them was justified. The foreign policy of William III was his own; and while his foremost Dutch friend was its principal agent, no Englishman was admitted to more than a nominal share in its secret counsels. In requital of the unpopularity to which he was exposed, Portland's name will always be remembered as inseparable from the history of the most important political transactions of William III's reign.

[Burnet's History of his own Time, vols. ii.–iv.; Macaulay's and Ranke's Histories of England; Parliamentary History, vol. v.; Collins's Peerage, i. 432–6; Lexington Papers; C. van Noorden's Europäische Geschichte im 18. Jahrhundert, vol. i.; Droysen's Geschichte der preussischen Politik, vol. iv. part i.; and especially Onno Klopp, Der Fall des Hauses Stuart, vols. v.–viii., with his references to the despatches of Count Auersperg and others, and to the Correspondences published by Grimblot and Hippeau. Macaulay (i. 169) states that many letters written by William III to Portland are preserved by his descendants. No notice of these has as yet appeared in the Reports of the Historical Manuscripts Commission. The First Report, however, refers to some correspondence in the Earl of Macclesfield's papers between the king and Portland, and between the latter and Secretary Vernon, of the year 1698, and the Third Report to some letters from Portland to Prior, in the correspondence of the latter among the Marquis of Bath's manuscripts at Longleat.] A. W. W.

BENTINCK, Lord WILLIAM CAVENDISH (1774–1839), governor-general of India, was the second son of William Henry, third Duke of Portland [q. v.]. He was born on 14 Sept. 1774. He entered the army in 1791 as an ensign in the Coldstream guards, and having been promoted in the following year to a captaincy in the 2nd light dragoons, on 20 March 1794 was gazetted lieutenant-colonel of the 24th light dragoons. In the same year he served on the staff of the Duke of York in the Netherlands. In May 1799 he was attached to the headquarters of Marshal Suwarrof's army in the north of Italy, and remained in that country throughout the campaign of 1799, and subsequently until 1801 with the Austrian forces, being present at the battles of the Trebbia, Novi, Savigliano, and Marengo, the passages of the Mincio and the Adige, the sieges of

Alessandria and Coni, and various other affairs. From 1803 to 1807 Bentinck held the office of governor of Madras, from which in the latter year he was recalled by the court of directors of the East India Company.

When Bentinck took charge of the government, only four years had elapsed since, in consequence of the death of Tippoo and the downfall of his dynasty, the Madras presidency had received a large accession of territory. The question of the system of landed tenures and of revenue administration which should be applied to the newly acquired provinces and to other parts of the Madras presidency was hotly debated. The supreme government was strongly in favour of extending to the whole of Southern India the system of large landed proprietors, or zemindárs, which ten years previously had been adopted by Lord Cornwallis in Bengal. On the other side Colonel (afterwards Sir Thomas) Munro was engaged in establishing the system of peasant proprietors, commonly known as the ryotwár system, in the ceded districts, and his views found an ardent supporter in the new governor. 'It was apparent to him,' Bentinck wrote in the third year of his government, 'that the creation of zemindárs, where no zemindárs before existed, was neither calculated to improve the condition of the lower orders of the people, nor politically wise with reference to the future security of this government.' At one time he appears to have contemplated making an extensive tour through the Madras provinces for the purpose of investigating the question in person, but this was prevented by the circumstances which led to his recall, and he was obliged to confine himself to assigning the investigation to Mr. Thackeray, a trusted assistant of Colonel Munro.

The event which led to his removal from the government was the mutiny at Vellore, when the sepoys of the native regiments quartered at that station rose upon their European officers and upon the British part of the garrison, killing thirteen officers and a considerable number of men. By some this catastrophe was attributed to a wide-spread plot instigated by the family of Tippoo, who were detained under surveillance in the fort at Vellore, the object of the plot being to restore Mussulman rule in Mysore and in other parts of southern India. Others ascribed it to certain regulations recently introduced by the commander-in-chief at Madras and sanctioned by the government, prohibiting the sepoys from wearing, when in uniform, the distinctive marks of their caste, and from wearing beards, and prescribing a head-dress which was supposed by the sepoys to have been ordered with the intention of compelling them to become christians. The latter was the view taken by the court of directors, who recalled Bentinck and also the commander-in-chief, Sir John Cradock.

The recall was a severe blow to Bentinck, who complained bitterly of the want of consideration with which he had been treated, the orders of the court having been issued without awaiting the explanations of the functionaries whose conduct was impugned. Another point urged in his defence was that the innovations which were supposed to have aroused the suspicions of the sepoys had been introduced by the commander-in-chief into a compilation of military regulations, which the latter had obtained permission to codify, and had not been brought specially to the notice of the governor or of the members of council. On the other hand it is to be said that the outbreak at Vellore had been preceded by remonstrances on the part of the native troops, which ought to have received greater attention from the government. The massacre at Vellore took place on 24 July 1806. Early in the previous May the sepoys of one of the regiments at that place had remonstrated against the form of the new turban, and their remonstrance having been rejected by the commanding officer, some of the men had been tried and in two cases had received nine hundred lashes. This incident had been brought to the notice of the governor, who supported the commander-in-chief, and proclaimed his determination to enforce the obnoxious order. It is difficult, therefore, to resist the conclusion that a full share of responsibility for the action of the commander-in-chief devolved upon the governor.

Bentinck, on his return to England early in 1808, addressed to the court of directors a memorial in which he demanded reparation for the harshness with which he considered himself to have been treated; but the court declined to rescind or modify their decision, while recognising 'the uprightness, disinterestedness, zeal, and respect for the system of the company' with which Bentinck had acted in the government.

During his absence in India Bentinck had been promoted to the rank of major-general, and in August 1808 he was appointed to the staff of the army under Sir Harry Burrard in Portugal. He was subsequently sent on a mission to the supreme junta in Spain, in which capacity he was for some time engaged in endeavouring to evoke more vigorous action on the part of the junta, and in corresponding on the subject with his own government and with Sir John Moore. On the

arrival of Mr. Frere he joined Sir John Moore, and having commanded a brigade at the battle of Corunna he was favourably noticed in the despatch of Sir John Hope, who had succeeded to the command on the death of Moore. Bentinck was next appointed, with the rank of lieutenant-general, to command a division in Sir Arthur Wellesley's army; but he appears shortly afterwards to have been sent to Germany to make arrangements for raising a German contingent, which was subsequently employed under his command in Sicily and on the east coast of Spain. In 1811 he went as envoy to the court of Sicily and as commander-in-chief of the British forces in that island. During the greater part of the three following years he remained in Sicily, nominally as envoy, but practically as governor of the island, into which he introduced constitutional government, based in some measure upon the pattern of the British constitution. A German writer (Helfert, *Queen Caroline*), describing Bentinck's government of Sicily, characterises him as a man of a violent and haughty nature, imbued with English prejudices, and regarding the English constitution as the salvation of the human race. Bentinck's great difficulty during this period was the hostility of the queen, who resented his influence and disliked his policy. In 1813 Bentinck proceeded to the east coast of Spain in command of a mixed force of British, German, and Calabrian troops. Bentinck's diversion had the effect of detaining the French marshal, Suchet, in Catalonia, but the campaign does not appear to have added to Bentinck's military reputation. On 12 Sept., at the pass of Ordal, he was defeated by the French marshal and forced to retreat. His strategy on this occasion was much called in question; but Napier, while attributing to him some errors, including a delay in reinforcing his brigadier-general, Adam [see Adam, Sir Frederick], pronounces the position which Bentinck took up to have been very good, and lays the greater share of the responsibility for the defeat upon Adam's faulty arrangements. On 22 Sept. Bentinck, with the sanction of Lord Wellington, re-embarked with the troops under his command for Sicily, influenced, it would seem, partly by apprehensions of an invasion of that island by Murat, and partly by some expectation of concluding a treaty with the latter, who at that time was coquetting with the allies, but whom Bentinck to the last regarded with distrust. It is tolerably clear that Wellington did not entertain a high opinion of Bentinck's judgment. In Napier's history there is a short correspondence regarding the apprehended invasion of Sicily, which ends with the following laconic letter from Wellington to Bentinck: 'Huarte, 1 July 1813: My lord,—In answer to your lordship's despatch, I have to observe that I conceive that the island of Sicily is at present in no danger whatever' (*History of the Peninsular War*, v. 435, edition of 1860). In 1814 Bentinck commanded a successful expedition against Genoa, where he issued two proclamations, which, anticipating by nearly half a century the establishment of Italian unity, caused some embarrassment to his government. He afterwards returned to Palermo, and finally quitted Sicily on 14 July of that year. At the close of the war he remained for some time at Rome, and during the following thirteen years was unemployed.

In July 1827 Bentinck was appointed governor-general of Bengal, but did not take his seat till July 1828. Although India at that time was at peace, its finances were embarrassed by the prolonged war in Burma and by the siege of Bhartpur, both of which had taken place during Lord Amherst's government. There had been a series of heavy financial deficits, extending to the year in which Bentinck took charge of the government, when the expenditure still exceeded the income by more than a million. Bentinck's first duty was to devise means of reducing the expenses in every branch of the administration which was susceptible of reduction, and although in carrying out this duty he was merely obeying the repeated orders of the court of directors, the result for a time was much personal unpopularity. He appointed commissions to investigate the expenditure, both civil and military. He threw open to natives posts hitherto filled by Englishmen at a larger cost, and he gave effect to orders of the court, which had been twice reiterated, for the reduction of an allowance which, under the name of 'battá,' had for many years been given to the European officers of the army in addition to their pay. The result of Bentinck's financial measures was that the deficit which he found on his arrival was converted into a surplus, amounting at the time of his retirement from the government to two millions a year.

Financial reductions were not, however, the most important reforms which distinguished Bentinck's administration as governor-general. In the north-western provinces the settlement of the land revenue still remained upon a very unsatisfactory footing. Bentinck, after carefully investigating the question in consultation with the principal officers of the provinces concerned, set on foot a settlement which, carried on under the direction of Mr.

Robert Merttins Bird, one of the ablest officers in the Indian service, and brought to a completion in nine years, was an enormous improvement on the previous state of things. It limited the public demand upon the land to a fixed sum for a period of thirty years, and provided a complete record of individual rights. Bentinck also established a separate board of revenue for the north-western provinces at Allahabad. In the judicial department the provincial courts of appeal and circuit, which had become proverbial for the dilatoriness and uncertainty of their decisions, were abolished, and there was substituted for them a civil and sessions judge in each district, the whole of the original civil business being transferred to native judicial officers. The north-western provinces were at the same time provided with a separate sudder, or chief court of appeal. An inquiry into the working of the inland transit duties, instituted under Bentinck's orders, resulted in the abolition of those duties after his departure from India.

The education of the natives also engaged Bentinck's attention. Here, acting upon the advice of Macaulay, who joined his council in the last year of his government, he issued a resolution which may be regarded as the first decisive step taken by the government of India towards raising up a class of natives educated in western literature and science. It prescribed that, without peremptorily abolishing the institutions for promoting oriental learning, all other available funds should be employed in imparting a knowledge of English literature and science through the medium of the English language. A closely allied question was that of the employment of natives of India in the public service. Bentinck was the first governor-general who seriously dealt with this question. He treated it in a liberal and comprehensive spirit, and by his measures for the employment of natives upon duties and in positions not previously entrusted to them, he greatly raised the status of the native official hierarchy throughout Bengal. Nor was he less zealous in promoting the settlement of unofficial Europeans in India, and the application of European capital to the development of the resources of the country. The employment of steam communication between England and India, and also on the Ganges and other Indian rivers, was another object which received his cordial support.

Bentinck's views in regard to the Indian press would seem either to have been misunderstood, or to have varied at different periods. The common impression is that, although he left it to his successor, Sir Charles Metcalfe, to pass the law which formally conferred freedom upon the Indian press, he fully shared the opinions upon which that measure was founded, and it is certainly true that during Bentinck's government there was no sort of interference in Bengal with the liberty of the press; but it is nevertheless the fact that in one of his latest minutes, written on 13 March 1835, when he was on the point of leaving India, he described the spread of knowledge and the operations of the press as among the dangers which threatened British rule in India. In the same minute, he put on record for (apparently) the first time the opinion that the advance of Russia in the direction of India was the greatest danger to which India was exposed, and he advocated various changes in the military organisation, some of which ran very much upon the lines of those introduced after the mutiny of 1857. The measure most constantly associated with Bentinck's tenure of the governor-generalship is the abolition of suttee, or widow-burning, which by a regulation passed on 4 Dec. 1829 was declared to be punishable as culpable homicide. In arriving at this decision Bentinck was supported by a strong body of official opinion; but after what had passed in his own case at Madras, it was by no means a light responsibility that he incurred in resolving upon a measure of this nature which none of his predecessors had ventured to carry into effect The suppression of the Thugs, an alteration of the law of inheritance securing to converts from Hinduism and Muhammadanism their rights of property, and the admission of native christians to employment in the public service, were all measures of Bentinck's administration.

The political management of the native feudatory states under Bentinck's government was not satisfactory; but for this he can hardly be held responsible, inasmuch as a policy of strict non-intervention in the internal affairs of those states was strongly inculcated by the home authorities. He, however, assumed the administration of Mysore, which, owing to the misrule and oppression of the rájá, was verging on a condition of anarchy; and in the case of Oudh he intimated that unless matters considerably improved, the administration of the country would be taken over by the company's government. The only diplomatic measures in which he was engaged in relation to foreign states, were a treaty of alliance with Ranjít Singh, the ruler of the Panjáb, and a treaty of commerce with the Amírs of Sindh. The negotiation with Ranjít Singh was the occasion of an imposing ceremonial, when the maha-

raja and the governor-general met at Rupar on the banks of the Satlej.

Bentinck was still governor-general when the East India Company's Charter Act of 1833 was passed, whereby he became the first 'governor-general of India;' he and his predecessors having been 'governors-general of Bengal,' although vested with control in certain matters over the minor presidencies of Madras and Bombay. During the latter part of his government Bentinck's health became seriously impaired, and he was spending the hot season on the Nilgiris, the mountain sanatorium of the Madras presidency, when the change in the constitution of the supreme government took effect in India. He was there joined by Macaulay, the new law member of council, with whom he speedily contracted a warm friendship. He resigned the government and embarked for England on 20 March 1835, much regretted both by Europeans and natives, with the former of whom his early unpopularity had yielded to a sense of his singleness of purpose, and of his earnestness and capacity as an administrator. After his departure a statue in his honour was erected at Calcutta bearing this inscription from the pen of Macaulay: 'To William Cavendish Bentinck, who during seven years ruled India with eminent prudence, integrity, and benevolence; who, placed at the head of a great empire, never laid aside the simplicity and moderation of a private citizen; who infused into oriental despotism the spirit of British freedom; who never forgot that the end of government is the happiness of the governed; who abolished cruel rites; who effaced humiliating distinctions; who gave liberty to the expression of public opinion; whose constant study it was to elevate the intellectual and moral character of the nations committed to his charge, this monument was erected by men who, differing in race, in manners, in language, and in religion, cherish, with equal veneration and gratitude, the memory of his wise, upright, and paternal administration.' Whatever may be thought of the foregoing eulogium, there can be no question that Bentinck's Indian administration must be regarded as a marked era in the history of Indian progress. He was the first British statesman entrusted with the government of India who declared and acted upon the policy of governing India in the interests of the people of that country. Of his numerous reforms some have been improved upon by his successors, but none have been abandoned. Two great qualities, perfect indifference to popular applause and high moral courage, he possessed in an eminent degree. Singularly simple and unostentatious in his habits, irreproachable in his private life, he and Lady William Bentinck set an example which, coming from persons placed in the high station which they filled in India, could not fail to inspire respect. It has been said that Bentinck too often exhibited mistrust of those who served under him, and that at times, in pressing forward his measures, he was unduly regardless of the interests of individuals. Of the first of these failings there are some indications in the letters of Lord Metcalfe, written when the two men first came into official relations; but it is evident that in this case the mistrust on the part of Bentinck, to whatever extent it may have existed, speedily disappeared, for nothing could have been more cordial than his subsequent friendship for Metcalfe, with reference to whom he used the memorable expression that 'he never cavilled upon a trifle, and never yielded to me on a point of importance' (*Life of Lord Metcalfe*, ii. 233, edition of 1858). By the three most eminent historians of British India Bentinck's government is characterised in terms of high praise. James Mill, writing to a friend shortly after Bentinck's return from India, describes him as 'a man worth making much of, I assure you. When I consider what he is, and what he has done in a most important and difficult situation, I know not where to look for his like.' Horace Hayman Wilson, who had been Bentinck's most formidable opponent in India on the question of the abolition of suttee, in his continuation of Mill's history, after reciting Bentinck's principal measures, affirms that 'a dispassionate retrospect of the results of his government will assign to Lord William Bentinck an honourable place among the statesmen who have been entrusted with the delegated sovereignty over the British empire in the east.' And Marshman says of Bentinck's administration that 'it marks the most memorable period of improvement between the days of Lord Cornwallis and Lord Dalhousie, and forms a salient point in the history of Indian reform.'

Bentinck survived his retirement from the government of India little more than four years, dying at Paris on 17 June 1839. He was elected member for Glasgow in the liberal interest at the general election of 1837, and retained the seat until a few days before his death. He had previously been offered, but had declined, a peerage. He was married in 1803 to Lady Mary Acheson, second daughter of Arthur, first earl of Gosford, who survived him. He had no issue.

[Annual Register, 1839; Conolly's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife, Edin-

burgh, 1866; London Gazettes Extraordinary of 10 and 27 July, 9 Sept., 19 Oct., 29 Nov., and 14 Dec. 1799, 1st Feb. 1800, and 29 Jan. 1809; Fifth Report of the Select Committee on the Affairs of the East India Company, London, 1812; Helfert's Königin Karolina von Neapel und Sicilien, 1878; Blaquiere's Letters from the Mediterranean, 1813; Alison's History of Europe, 7th edit. xviii. 285–6; Bain's Life of James Mill, 1882; Wilson's continuation of Mill's History of British India, vol. iii., edition of 1858; Marshman's History of India, vol. iii., 1867; Calcutta Review, vol. i. The India Office Records contain numerous minutes written by Bentinck, of which perhaps the most important are the minute proposing the abolition of suttee, dated 8 Nov. 1829, and that on the dangers to the Indian Empire, dated 13 March 1835, recorded only a week before Bentinck finally left India. It should be mentioned that a collection of Bentinck's papers is understood to have been arranged by Lady William Bentinck after her husband's death, with a view to the publication of a biography; but the intention has not been carried out, and the collection has apparently disappeared.] A. J. A.

BENTINCK, WILLIAM GEORGE FREDERIC CAVENDISH, commonly called Lord George Bentinck (1802–1848), fifth child and second surviving son of the fourth duke of Portland, by Henrietta, daughter of Major-general Scott, of Balcomie, co. Fife, was born at Welbeck Abbey on 27 Feb. Although it has been frequently asserted that he was sent to Eton and Christ Church, Oxford (*Encycl. Brit.* 8th and 9th editions), his name does not appear in the lists of either the college or the house. He seems to have been educated at home, and to have entered the 10th hussars as cornet as early as 1819. Although he was a younger son, the great wealth of the house of Bentinck, augmented as it was by the marriage of his father, made him a rich man. His mother's sister was the wife of Mr. Canning; and when, in 1822, that statesman accepted the office of governor-general of Bengal, Lord George Bentinck exchanged into the 41st regiment, intending to accompany him as his military secretary. The sudden death of Lord Londonderry, however, gave Mr. Canning the post of foreign secretary and leader of the House of Commons. For three years Lord George Bentinck was the private secretary of his uncle, and a strong attachment existed between them. During this period he seems to have been on half-pay. Tall and well-made, both in face and figure a model of manly beauty, quick of eye and of action, he was distinguished by his skill in every kind of sport. It was said of him that 'he had the best of every game he played, and yet he played it fairly.' A bold rider, and shooting in true sportsmanlike fashion with his dogs, he loved to hunt, and not merely to gallop, and to shoot for sport rather than for a bag. He was also good as a cricketer and as an oarsman. It was, however, on the turf that he chiefly excelled. Inheriting a taste for racing, he inherited with that taste a fine sense of honour which made his patronage of the sport a benefit to racing society. He rode his first public match at Goodwood in 1824, winning it on Mr. Pointz's Olive after two dead heats and a severe struggle in the deciding heat. After this he occasionally appeared 'in silk' up to 1845. After some three years' work for Mr. Canning he again joined the army. As he chanced, in 1825, to ride off Newmarket Heath with the Duke of York, the duke, who keenly loved racing, offered him an unattached majority which happened to be vacant. Lord George accepted the offer, and joined the 2nd life guards. In 1826 he was returned as M.P. for the borough of King's Lynn, and represented that constituency until his death. He soon withdrew from any active pursuit of his profession, though his name remained in the army list for some years. He now gave himself up to racing, and pursued the fortunes of the turf 'on a scale that perhaps has never been equalled' (Disraeli). He was well fitted for the pursuit. 'I don't pretend to know much,' he once said, 'but I can judge of men and horses.' Beginning with a small and well-selected stud, he gradually increased the number of his 'string' until in 1844 he had no less than forty horses running in public, and about a hundred altogether. Although never fortunate enough to win the Derby, he is said to have made considerable profits on the turf. He betted heavily and with good judgment. His trainer was old John Day, and young John, his trainer's son, rode for him. He gained a great success when, in 1836, his nomination, Lord Lichfield's Elis, won the Leger. The next year he won the Thousand Guineas with Chapeau d'Espagne, and in 1838 the Two Thousand with Grey Momus. His most remarkable successes were gained for him by his famous mare Crucifix (by Priam), who, in 1840, won the Oaks, the Thousand, and the Two Thousand Guineas. In 1842 he again won the Thousand Guineas with Firebrand. More important than these successes are the reforms worked by Lord George Bentinck in the practices of the turf. Among other improvements in management he introduced the method of 'vanning' racers. He insisted that all stewards, trainers, and jockeys should be strictly punctual; he heralded by numbers the names of the 'field' about to

start for each race, and introduced the custom of saddling and parading horses before the stands. The Goodwood meeting, at which, in 1825, the whole amount of public money was only 300*l.*, was raised to its present importance chiefly by his exertions. He dealt sternly with every man whom he believed to be dishonest, and insisted on the rigid exclusion of every defaulter. One such man who owed him a bet of 4,000*l.* tried to tempt him to pass over his defalcations by offering him half the money. Lord George indignantly refused the offer, and declared the man excluded until he should pay all his debts in full. He was peremptory both in his words and actions. At one Newmarket Craven meeting the famous 'Squire' Osbaldeston claimed a bet from him. 'Lord George,' he said, 'I want 400*l.* I won of you at Heaton Park.' 'You want 400*l.* you swindled me of at Heaton Park,' Lord George answered. A duel followed. Lord George fired first and missed. Perfectly unmoved he called out, 'Now, Squire, it's two to one in your favour.' 'Why, then, the bet's off,' Osbaldeston answered, and fired in the air. In 1842 he sued one Connop for 150*l.* Both parties in this often-quoted case (Bentinck *v.* Connop, 5 *Q.B.* 693) were engaged in a race in which the stakes were made up by payments of 50*l.* for each horse entered. Connop entered three horses, and, when Lord George as winner claimed the stakes, refused to pay under the plea that, by an act of 16 Car. II, it was provided that no stakes should exceed 100*l.* The case was heard by Lord Denman, C.J., who decided that it came within the meaning of the act. As the chief man on the turf, Lord George was much harassed by threats of legal proceedings, called *qui tam* actions, which, by an interpretation of 9 Anne, c. 14, were held to apply to bets on horse-races. As the informer received a large reward on conviction, these actions were looked on as an easy means of gaining money. By a return made by order of parliament it was found that no fewer than thirty-four writs had been issued against Lord George Bentinck between 1 July and 31 Dec. 1843, at the instance of one attorney named Russell. In order to put an end to this disgraceful trade, parliament, after some discussion in which Lord George Bentinck took part, passed the Gaming Acts Suspension Continuation Bill. As, however, this bill had no retrospective force, an action, Russell and others *v.* Lord G. Bentinck, came on for trial, and was heard at Guildford before Baron Parke and a jury. By this action 12,000*l.* was claimed of Lord George. Of this sum 3,000*l.* was a bet won by him of John Day, which formed the ground of the action, the remainder being the penalty consisting of three times the amount betted. Baron Parke considered that the action could scarcely lie in the face of the recent act to stay proceedings. Lord George, however, waived that question, as he was anxious for the sake of others to have the case decided on its merits, and his success in this trial put an end to actions of a like nature. In 1844 he took an active part in detecting a daring attempt at imposition. On 22 May the Derby was won by a horse called Running Rein, which was said to be over age, and the stakes were accordingly claimed by General Peel, whose horse Orlando came in second. Lord George did good service to public morality by the skill and energy he devoted to discovering the truth in this difficult case. The trial took place on 1 July before Baron Alderson and a special jury, and, chiefly owing to the exertions of Lord George, the solicitor-general was able to prove that the horse was not Running Rein, but a four-year-old horse originally called Maccabeus (by Gladiator), and entered for certain stakes under that name. In recognition of the part Lord George had taken in this case, and of the good work he had done in raising the tone of the racing community, it was proposed on the night after the trial to present him with a testimonial, and 2,100*l.* was subscribed for that purpose. At his request this sum was made the nucleus of the Bentinck Benevolent and Provident Fund for trainers and jockeys. During these years Lord George was not a regular attendant of the house, though he might be counted on for a party division. He loved hunting, and sometimes came to the house straight from a run, with his scarlet coat not wholly hidden by a white overcoat, the last to appear in parliament in 'pink.' In his class feelings, his jealousy of court influence, his love of religious liberty, and his confidence in the people, he was, as became his birth, a whig of the Revolution era (Disraeli, p. 40). His admiration for Canning exercised considerable influence on his political career. When, in 1828, Mr. Huskisson and the other Canningites left the administration of the Duke of Wellington, Lord George ceased to support the government. He voted for the Catholic Emancipation Bill, the cause for which Canning had manfully contended. On the accession of Lord Grey's ministry he refused to accept office, and gave the government an independent support. Upholding the general principle of the Reform Bill, he nevertheless opposed some of its details. He voted against the metropolitan members' clause, and joined

the anti-reformers in carrying the amendment of the Marquis of Chandos giving an occupation franchise to farmers renting at not less than 50*l.* a year. He also refused to vote for Lord Ebrington's resolution in 1832. When, in 1834, Mr. Stanley (Lord Derby) and others seceded from the ministry on the question of the appropriation of the funds of the church in Ireland to secular purposes, Lord George, who had a strong personal as well as political attachment to Mr. Stanley, ceased to support the whigs, and soon became a member of the conservative opposition. On the overthrow of the Melbourne administration in 1841, he was again offered an administrative post, and, in order to make the offer especially acceptable, Sir R. Peel caused it to be conveyed to him through his friend Lord Stanley. Lord George, however, declined the offer, because he was unwilling to spare the time he devoted to the turf. Up to the end of the session of 1845 he warmly upheld the ministry of Sir R. Peel.

In the last weeks of 1845 Lord George Bentinck entered on a new life. The proposal of Sir R. Peel to meet the failure of the potato crop in Ireland, and the danger of an insufficient supply of corn in this country, by an order in council suspending the restrictions placed upon the importation of corn, and the avowal of his opinion that after such a suspension it would be inexpedient to re-enact the existing laws, the secession of Lord Stanley from the cabinet, and the ministerial crisis which followed Lord J. Russell's Edinburgh letter, deeply moved him. Believing that Sir R. Peel was basely betraying the confidence placed in him, Lord George resolved to make a fight for the maintenance of protective duties. His indignation at finding his party betrayed, as he thought, by the leader he once used to follow, had at least as much effect in first rousing him to active opposition as any well-founded political convictions. As he walked from the house one night in company with a member of the league, his companion said that he wondered that he was afraid of the consequences of free trade. 'Well,' he returned, 'I keep horses in three counties, and they tell me that I shall save 1,500*l.* a year by free trade. I don't care for that. What I cannot bear is being sold' (Morley's *Life of Cobden*, i. 358). The answer exhibits somewhat of the same spirit that led him to sue Connop. Unskilled as he was in party tactics, he had an able adviser in Mr. Disraeli; and though there was little likeness between the characters of Lord George and of his ally and future panegyrist, each supplied the other with what he lacked, and the connection between them was not without its influence on the career of the more famous statesman. If Lord George took up the cause of protection lightly, he did so honestly, believing that the ministerial policy would injure the country. He worked diligently at the materials for his case, applying to economic statistics those mental powers which had done him good service in the calculations of the turf. Early in the next year he took an active share in organising the protectionists as a third political party. For a while it was a party without a head. Lord George had no desire to accept the leadership. 'I think,' he said, 'we have had enough of leaders; it is not my way; I shall remain the last of the rank and file.' So far was he from wishing to put himself forward, that he tried to prevail on a barrister to become a member of the house in order to speak for him, using the materials he had put together. It was advisable for party purposes to prolong the debate on the order, read 9 Feb., for going into committee on the corn laws, and on 27 Feb. Lord George for the first time addressed the house in a great debate. Although before this he had taken little part in public business, his personal qualities, his family, and, not least, his preeminence in sport, gave him considerable influence in the house. His early manner of speaking was unattractive, his voice was forced, his action was overdone, and his sentences were often repeated; and, though he succeeded to some extent in improving his style, he did not become a first-rate speaker. If, however, his speeches sometimes sounded ill, they were excellent when read. Full of figures and calculations, given out, as we are assured by his biographer Lord Beaconsfield, without the help of notes, his arguments needed to be read rather than to be heard, and therefore appealed to the country rather than to the house. He was strong in adverse criticism, in the power of making 'damaging speeches.' In this his first great speech, he astonished the house by a calculation of the extent to which the agricultural productions of the country might be increased. He also reproached Sir R. Peel with the presence of Prince Albert in the house on the first night of the discussion. It was no small encouragement to him to find on the close of the debate that as many as 242 out of 581 voted with him—'proud,' as he said, 'in the chastity of their honour.' By every means in their power Lord George and the protectionists delayed the further progress of the bill. The disturbed state of Ireland seemed to promise the success of their policy of obstruction, as it necessitated the introduction of a Coercion

Bill. Lord George saw the advantage to be gained from this measure. If the ministers pressed their Coercion Bill, they would be forced to relax their efforts to pass the Corn Bill. If, on the other hand, they made the free-trade question of the first importance, then, he argued, they would show that they believed that Irish affairs were not urgent, and would declare by their own conduct that their Coercion Bill was needless. On behalf of his party he agreed with the secretary of the treasury that he would support the new bill on the understanding that the repeal of the corn laws should be put off until after Easter. Sir R. Peel disavowed this compact, and refused to give up the attempt to advance both bills before the holidays. Lord George protested against the connection established by the government between the question of the corn laws and the Irish outrages, and, as he opposed the Corn Bill and the Irish members the Coercion Bill, business was for some time brought to what Sir Robert called 'a dead lock.' On 1 May, however, the first reading of the Coercion Bill passed, Lord George and a large number of protectionists voting for it. During the Easter recess Lord George accepted the leadership of the protectionist party on condition that he should relinquish it whenever he discovered a better man for the post, and that he should be free to act as he thought right on religious questions. When parliament reassembled, Sir R. Peel devoted all his strength to pressing on the repeal of the corn laws. Lord George, however, was still able to delay for a while the final decision of the commons. Warning the house on 4 May against believing that English free trade would be met by reciprocity, and quoting the opinion of M. Guizot against our new policy, he declared that there was at that time no potato famine in Ireland, and that no reason existed for doing away with protective duties. The next night he moved the omission of the word 'oats' from the bill, on the ground that 558,000 Irish occupiers were engaged in growing oats, and that the removal of protective duty from that species of grain would 'undo the work of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Burke,' that it would be 'to cast off Ireland and practically preclude her from our markets.' The third reading of the bill was carried on 15 May. Even before that day Lord George made a fresh attack on the government on the subject of the effect of the new commercial policy on our relations with Canada, laying down the axioms that excise duties should be remitted before customs, and that our commercial policy should be regulated by reciprocity. The position of Sir R. Peel was weakened by repeated attacks, and, though their defeat was complete, the protectionists hoped for vengeance. Any schemes for a new cabinet on a broad basis were rendered futile by the refusal of Lord J. Russell to retreat from the Edinburgh letter, and of Lord George Bentinck to enter a government pledged to free trade in corn. Nor was it easy to find a common basis for attack. At last Lord George decided on joining the whigs in opposing the second reading of the Coercion Bill. On the motion, made on 8 June, that the bill be read a second time, he explained his opposition by declaring that if the government had thought the bill really necessary, they would not have postponed the second reading, and compared their slackness in this matter with the earnestness with which they had pressed on the Corn Bill. From this defence of the change in his own conduct he passed to a violent attack on Sir Robert Peel. He taunted him with being 'a minister on sufferance, supported by none but his forty paid janissaries and seventy other renegades.' And then, probably inspired by those near both to himself and to Mr. Canning, he accused Sir Robert of having 'chased and hunted his illustrious relative to death,' because he had, in 1827, refused to join Mr. Canning's cabinet on the ground of the part it would take in the catholic question, although in 1829 he declared in a letter to Lord Liverpool that he had changed his mind on the question as early as 1825. On the 19th Sir Robert was able triumphantly to rebut this charge, which was founded on an incorrect report of one of his speeches. Nevertheless the coalition was triumphant, and the ministry was defeated.

The new minister, Lord J. Russell, lost no time in bringing forward a proposal to do away with the protective duty on sugar. On 27 July Lord George met this proposal by an amendment condemning the proposed reduction as impolitic and calculated to check the advance of the production of sugar by British free labour in favour of foreign slave-grown sugar. This amendment was lost by 130 votes. For the second time in this session Lord George, without having previously ascertained the rights of the case, indulged in a personal attack, charging Lord Chancellor Lyndhurst with an abuse of patronage in an appointment fully justified by the circumstances attending it. During the recess he attended various protectionist banquets at King's Lynn, in North Warwickshire, and in Leicestershire, and took some much-needed rest at Welbeck. At this time, determined to let nothing come between him and the public service, Lord George sold the whole

of his magnificent stud for, it is said, 10,000*l.*, at the very time when his chances of success on the turf both appeared to be, and, as it turned out, really were, brighter than they had ever been before. In February 1847 Lord George Bentinck, disapproving of the policy pursued by government with respect to the Irish famine, proposed a scheme for lending 16,000,000*l.* for the construction of Irish railways at 3½ per cent., every 100*l.* satisfactorily expended being met by 200*l.* from government, the whole loan with interest being repaid at the end of thirty-seven years after the opening of each new line. Calculating that this scheme would lead to the construction of 1,500 miles of railways, he held forth the prospect of employing 110,000 labourers on really productive works, and thus supplying 550,000 persons with bread. The ministry threatened to resign if the house accepted this scheme, and Lord George, speaking for his party, declared that 'his friends were not appalled at the prospect.' Although his proposal was received with some favour, various circumstances, and especially a heavy fall in the price of consols, led to its rejection by 332 to 118. Considering the nature of the country, it is probable that Lord George overestimated the number of labourers required for the work. Even if his estimate was correct, his scheme would have been inadequate to meet the prevailing distress, while, at the same time, the works proposed were thought to be larger than the country needed, and the employment of public money on so vast a scale would have checked private enterprise and have lowered the public credit. Shortly afterwards, however, the government adopted the principle advocated by Lord George Bentinck, of lending money on interest to be employed in reproductive works in Ireland. The condition of public credit, which had much to do with the rejection of Lord George's bill, led him in the course of this session to attack the Bank Act of 1844, and the monetary panic of October having caused the suspension of the Act, he renewed his criticisms of it in the short autumn session held to approve the suspension. He was, however, prevented by illness from pursuing the subject. In spite of the zeal and ability with which Lord George upheld the cause of protection, his unswerving adherence to the principles of religious liberty prevented the existence of perfect accord between him and the party he led. He occasioned some offence by expressing in an address to his constituents his opinion that the catholic priesthood of Ireland should be endowed out of the land; and the divergency between him and his party culminated when he spoke and voted in favour of the resolution carried by Lord J. Russell on 17 Dec. for the admission of Jews into parliament. Owing to these differences he announced, by a letter written to Mr. Banks, 23 Dec. 1847, his resignation of the protectionist leadership. It was not without reason that he said to Mr. Disraeli that he had 'shaken his constitution in the cause.' The violent change in his mode of life and his intense application to business injured his health. He also tried his constitution by long periods of abstinence from food, taking little breakfast and for some time not eating again until the house broke up, often at an hour past midnight.

Although Lord George Bentinck resigned the leadership of the protectionist party, he nevertheless remained the foremost upholder of the cause of protection, and on 3 Feb. moved for and obtained a committee to inquire into the interests of the sugar and coffee planters. As chairman of this famous committee he advocated the maintenance of a protective duty on foreign sugar, and was deeply mortified at the rejection of his resolutions. On 24 May, a few days after his defeat in committee, Lord Clifden's Surplice, bred out of Lord George's favourite mare Crucifix, and sold by him with the rest of his stud, won the Derby. 'All my life,' he said next day to Mr. Disraeli, 'have I been trying for this, and for what have I sacrificed it?' His friend in vain tried to comfort him. 'You do not know what the Derby is,' he answered. The final resolutions of the committee, however, were satisfactory to him; and Lord J. Russell, though he did not follow the recommendations of the report, brought in a scheme for reducing the duty on colonial sugar, and for protecting British-grown sugar by a differential duty for a certain number of years. During the debate on this proposition Lord George charged the colonial office with suppressing a despatch from the governor of Jamaica with reference to the real state of that colony. Lord J. Russell, replying to this charge on 23 June, said that 'these mean frauds, these extremely dishonourable tricks, which the noble lord imputes to them, are not the faults and characteristics of men high in public office in this country. They are the characteristics of men who are engaged in pursuits which the noble lord long followed.' This remark having called forth loud expressions of disapprobation, he went on to speak of 'the quickness of apprehension' exhibited by Lord George in detecting the Running Rein fraud. Mr. Disraeli expressed the feeling of the house in his reply to these remarks, stating that Lord George had brought 'the same high

spirit that will not be bullied either in the ring or in the House of Commons, the same acuteness, the same vigilance, into the investigation of the manner in which our colonial affairs are carried on.' During the whole session Lord George vigorously upheld what he believed to be advantageous to the colonial and commercial interests of the country, and took an active part in the resistance which compelled the government to abandon their contemplated repeal of the navigation laws. He went down to Welbeck on 11 Sept., and on the 13th was much delighted at seeing Surplice win the Leger. On the afternoon of the 21st he set out from Welbeck to walk to Thoresby, the seat of Lord Manvers, a distance of some six miles. He did not arrive at Thoresby, and on search being made for him his body was found lying lifeless about a mile from Welbeck Abbey. His death was pronounced to have been caused by a sudden attack of spasm of the heart. He was buried without state in the old parish church of Marylebone, the burying-place of his house. Though his funeral was private, all British merchant ships in ports where the tidings of his death had come hoisted their flags half-mast high. Lord George Bentinck was never married.

[Lord George Bentinck, a Political Biography, by the Rt. Hon. B. Disraeli; Parliamentary Debates, 1832, 1834, 1846–8; Edinburgh Review, lxxxvii. 99; Times, 23 and 25 Sept. 1848 et passim; Gent. Mag. vol. xxx.; Annual Register, 1848; Morley's Life of Cobden, vol. i.; Molesworth's History of England, 1830–74; Sporting Magazine, 1847–8; Orton's Annals of York and Doncaster; Rice's History of the British Turf; Bell's Life, 23 Sept. 1848 et passim.] W. H.

BENTINCK, WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH, third Duke of Portland (1738–1809), twice prime minister, was the eldest son of William, second Duke of Portland, by his wife, Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only daughter and heiress of the last Earl of Oxford. He was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, and as Marquis of Titchfield was returned to parliament as member for Weobly in Herefordshire in 1760. In May 1762 he succeeded his father as third Duke of Portland. He was only twenty-four, possessed of immense wealth, derived both from his father and his mother, of good, if not brilliant, parts, and of unblemished character, so that it was no wonder that his support was warmly desired by the various whig cliques. The young duke at once entered into a warm political alliance with the Marquis of Rockingham, and when Lord Rockingham formed his first cabinet in July 1765, the Duke of Portland was appointed lord chamberlain of the household, and sworn of the privy council. He retired with the Rockingham whigs in December 1766, and further associated himself with the great whig families by his marriage in November 1766 to Lady Dorothy Cavendish, only daughter of William, fourth Duke of Devonshire. He now entered into most violent opposition in the House of Lords, and so great was his animosity towards the duke of Grafton, that he was absurdly suspected of being the author of the letters of Junius. The quarrel between the two dukes was so violent that the attempt of the crown to dispossess the Duke of Portland of Inglewood Forest, which had been granted to the first Earl of Portland by William III, was put down to a feeling of spite on the part of the Duke of Grafton. It is not, however, necessary to believe this story; for although the Duke of Portland obtained a verdict in his favour, the case for the crown was a good one, and by no means trumped up for the purpose. Throughout the ministry of Lord North the duke remained in opposition, and when, in April 1782, the Marquis of Rockingham returned to power, he was sent to Ireland as lord-lieutenant, and his brother-in-law, Lord John Cavendish, became chancellor of the exchequer.

The whigs had not learnt union in opposition, and on the death of Lord Rockingham there appeared at once two irreconcilable elements. The king appointed Lord Shelburne, the first of the new whigs, to succeed Lord Rockingham. Charles James Fox, who had been a secretary of state with Shelburne when the cabinet was formed, for personal reasons disliked having Shelburne over his head. He therefore combined with Lord John Cavendish to request the king to make the Duke of Portland prime minister, and when the request was refused they both resigned, and their resignations were followed by those of the duke himself, Burke, and Sheridan. Shelburne made Pitt his chancellor of the exchequer, and tried to fight the matter out, but the majority in both houses was against him, and Lord North combined with Fox. Before this famous coalition Shelburne had to retire, and in April 1783 the Duke of Portland became prime minister, with Fox and Lord North as secretaries of state. Much has been said of the infamy of this 'coalition,' but it was very nearly becoming the strongest ministry that could possibly be formed. The duke resigned in December 1783, when Fox's India Bill had been thrown out in the lords owing to Lord Temple's use of the king's name, but Pitt, who succeeded him as premier, had very

nearly become his colleague; Lord John Cavendish was quite ready to resign the exchequer to him, but he was reluctant to admit all Pitt's friends.

After the fall of the coalition cabinet, the Duke of Portland was regarded as the head of the Rockingham whigs. He was not a great speaker, but he had exactly the character which had enabled Rockingham to hold his party together; he could always be trusted, and his rank and wealth were sufficiently pre-eminent to prevent others from being jealous of his position. He did not make a good leader of an opposition; he left all party tactics to Fox and Burke, and devoted himself more and more to his country life at his favourite seat, Bulstrode, and to the study of music, of which he was passionately fond. From this easy life he was awakened by the rapid progress of the French revolution. Like Pitt and Fox, he had sympathised with that great movement at first, but as its tendency became more and more manifest, he shrank, like every other great landowner, from the idea that 'French principles' might spread to England. Pitt saw his opportunity. He had always been weak in parliament; and he saw that by sternly declaring against French principles he would gain the support of the great whig families. His repressive bills were warmly taken up by them, and the war discussed with enthusiasm. It only remained for him to make a formal alliance with these 'Burkite' whigs and their acknowledged leader, the Duke of Portland. The negotiation was managed by Lord Malmesbury and Lord Loughborough on either side, but it was very difficult, from sheer nervousness, to get the duke to make a public declaration of his alliance with Pitt. At last it was made, and Pitt, in his delight, largely rewarded the duke himself. He had been elected chancellor of the university of Oxford in succession to Lord North in 1792; he was now made secretary of state for the northern department, that is home secretary, a knight of the Garter, and lord-lieutenant of Nottinghamshire, while his eldest son, the Marquis of Titchfield, was made lord-lieutenant of Middlesex.

The most important and useful years of the Duke of Portland's life were the seven years from 1794 to 1801, during which he held the home secretaryship. No one who has not studied the papers in the Public Record Office can have any idea of the amount of work done by him during these seven years. The new repressive acts, such as the Alien Act, the Treason Act, and the Sedition Act, had thrown an enormous arbitrary power into the home secretary's hands. Yet the Duke of Portland's administration was marked by no straining of his powers and no consequent unpopularity of the government, by no outrage worse than trade processions with seditious flags at Sheffield, and the breaking of the king's carriage windows on his way to open parliament, while Lord Sidmouth's administration, in the corresponding period of repression in 1816–22, was signalised by the Peterloo massacre and the Cato Street conspiracy. The contrast is due to the difference between the Duke of Portland and Lord Sidmouth. The duke was a tolerant man of the world, not a man of great ability, but of great experience, who knew the advantage of leaving the expression of opinion as free as possible.

In yet another point the behaviour of the Duke of Portland is worthy of all praise. Irish affairs and Irish correspondence were included in his department, and during his period of office the Irish insurrection of 1798 broke out and was suppressed, and the Act of Union carried. In the published despatches of Cornwallis and Castlereagh there is evidence of the steady support Portland gave them in every point, excepting in his reluctance to ratify the disgraceful bargaining in honours, by which the Irish peers took advantage of the necessity of their support to the government in carrying the Act of Union, to obtain peerages for themselves (*Cornwallis Correspondence*, iii. 259–62). But his attitude towards the Roman catholics is particularly noteworthy. The king once remarked, according to Mr. Cooke (*Castlereagh Correspondence*, iv. 81), that 'the Duke of Portland was weak and of no use, and that he was governed by the bishop of Meath.' This refers to the scheme proposed by Lord Castlereagh of subsidising the Roman catholic church in Ireland, and making it a state church as well as the reformed episcopal church of Ireland. This statesmanlike solution of the Irish question was highly approved of by the Duke of Portland, and in a passage in the 'Castlereagh Correspondence' (iii. 400), the Bishop of Meath, the propounder of the scheme, speaks of the warm sympathy he has received from the duke.

In spite of his sentiments on Irish affairs, the Duke of Portland consented, at the earnest request of the king and Mr. Addington, to remain in the latter's cabinet in the nominal capacity of lord president of the council; but he soon perceived the feebleness of Addington and his friends, and the necessity of forming a really strong administration after the fresh outbreak of war with Napoleon in 1803. Pitt's return to office was anxiously demanded by the country, and, after some

communications with the king through Lord Eldon, Pitt was again requested to form a cabinet. Pitt first proposed a strong coalition cabinet, in which he was to be chancellor of the exchequer and first lord of the treasury; Dundas, Fox, and Lord Fitzwilliam, secretaries of state; Lord Grenville, lord president; and the Duke of Portland, lord privy seal; but the king's objection to Fox caused this scheme to fail, and Pitt had to take office with only his own personal friends and a very small majority; the duke continued to hold the office of lord president of the council. He had imbibed some of his eldest son's warm personal attachment to Pitt, and did all he could to relieve the prime minister's difficulties. Lord Titchfield and George Canning had married sisters, the two daughters and heiresses of the successful gambler, General Scott, and they had become very intimate friends; Lord Titchfield caught Canning's enthusiastic feelings for Pitt, and his enthusiasm reacted on the old duke. When, therefore, Pitt desired to find a place in his cabinet for Addington, who was also made Lord Sidmouth, the Duke of Portland readily consented to surrender his place to him. 'The Duke of Portland agrees to remain in the cabinet without office. Nothing could be kinder or handsomer than his whole conduct' (Pitt to Sidmouth, Stanhope's *Life of Pitt*, iv. 249). When Pitt died, and the ministry of All the Talents came into office, the duke gladly retired to Bulstrode. He was now growing an old man, and suffered very much from the gout, and he naturally hoped for a peaceful old age. But this was not to be. The ministry of All the Talents made mistake after mistake, and in 1807 Pitt's old friends were again called to power. The difficulty was to find a prime minister under whom such rival spirits as Canning and Lord Castlereagh would consent to serve. The only fit man was the old Duke of Portland, and he, very unwillingly, from a high sense of public duty accepted the burden.

The last premiership of the Duke of Portland, from 1807 to 1809, is by no means the brightest period of his political career. He was old and feeble, and unequal to his great duties. Owing to his incapacity for work, the real power of government fell to Castlereagh and Canning. The expedition to Copenhagen, the failure at Walcheren, the victories of Vimeiro and Talavera, and the convention of Cintra, all occurred in this last premiership; but the prime minister hardly deserves either the praise or blame. Still less was he responsible for the dissensions in his cabinet. Castlereagh and Canning could not agree. The duke was afraid to accept Canning's resignation, and promised to dismiss Lord Castlereagh, but he was equally afraid of dismissing Castlereagh, and so procrastinated. The inevitable discovery was made by Castlereagh of what had been going on; the famous duel took place between Canning and Castlereagh on Wimbledon common, and both statesmen resigned. This blow killed the old duke; his health had for months been so bad that he was unable to attend to any details of business; in October 1809 he insisted on resigning, and on 30 Nov. 1809 he died at Bulstrode.

Few statesmen have suffered more obloquy than the Duke of Portland. He was not a great man, and was a very poor orator, but he deserves to be remembered rather for his administration of the home department from 1794 to 1801 than for his two premierships. In his home secretaryship he showed himself a good administrator, tolerant in his exercise of great and extraordinary powers, careful in details, and yet not wanting in broad statesmanlike views. In private life he was in every way admirable.

[For the Duke of Portland's first administration and early life consult Lord Albemarle's Memorials of the Marquis of Rockingham, Lord John Russell's Memorials of C. J. Fox, Macknight's Life of Burke, Stanhope's Life of Pitt, the Duke of Buckingham's Courts and Cabinets of George III, the ordinary histories of the period, and the innumerable contemporary pamphlets on the coalition in the British Museum; for his home secretaryship consult his despatches and minutes in the Public Record Office, and Stanhope's Life of Pitt; and for Irish affairs the Cornwallis Correspondence, and the first volumes of the Castlereagh Correspondence, especially vol. ii.; for his later life consult the Castlereagh Correspondence, the Wellington Supplementary Despatches, and especially the Diary and Journals of the first Earl of Malmesbury; almost all memoirs and publications on the period will be found to frequently allude to the duke.] H. M. S.

BENTINCK-SCOTT, WILLIAM JOHN CAVENDISH, fifth Duke of Portland (1800–1879), son of William Henry Cavendish-Bentinck, the fourth duke, who, by royal license dated 5 Sept. 1795, was authorised to assume the additional final surname of Scott, by Henrietta, eldest daughter and coheir of Major-general John Scott of Balcomie in the county of Fife, was born 17 Sept. 1800. By the death of his elder brother, William Henry Cavendish-Bentinck (4 March 1824) he succeeded to the title of marquis of Titchfield, and to the seat of the late marquis in parliament as member for the borough of King's Lynn, being returned on the 19th of the

same month. He represented that constituency until 1826, when he gave place to his brother, Lord George Bentinck [q. v.] He succeeded to the dukedom in March 1854, but did not take the oaths and his seat until 5 June 1857. From 1859 till his death he was deputy-lieutenant for Nottinghamshire. As head of the Portland family, he was the person in whom the power of nominating a trustee to represent the Harley family on the British Museum trust is vested by statute. Throughout life he was an adherent of the tory party, but did not distinguish himself as a debater in either house of parliament. The turf and the management of his large estates chiefly occupied his time. He lived the life of a recluse, unmarried, and seeing little or no society, and it is said that he even refused to allow the workpeople engaged on the improvements which he carried out on his estates to show any sign of respectful recognition on meeting him. By assiduous care he succeeded in bringing the demesne and grounds of Welbeck Abbey to a high degree of perfection, his hothouses and greenhouses being reputed the best in the kingdom. He was a munificent donor to various charities. He died 6 Dec. 1879, and was buried on the 12th following at Kensal Green Cemetery with the utmost simplicity. His younger brother, Henry William, having died without male issue, 31 Dec. 1870, the title devolved upon the late duke's cousin, Lord William John Arthur Charles James Cavendish-Bentinck, the present duke.

[Times, 13 Dec. 1879, p. 5, col. 6; Foster's Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Official Return of Members of Parliament, part ii. pp. 289, 304; Lords' Journals, lxxxix. 63; Stat. 26 Geo. II, c. 22, s. 7; Sims's Handbook to the Library of the British Museum, viii.] J. M. R.

BENTLEY, CHARLES (1806–1854), water-colour painter, was a member of the old Water-Colour Society, to which he was elected in 1844. 'His contributions,' Redgrave says, 'were chiefly coast and river scenes, but extended over a wide range, and included the numerous and varied incidents which belong to such subjects.' The British Museum contains one very fine example, a highly decorative drawing, bold, fine in colour and composition, not precisely drawn, however, and careless in matters of detail. The South Kensington Museum has four of his paintings. He died of cholera 4 Sept. 1854.

[Ottley's Supplement to Bryan's Dict.; Art Journal, 1854, p. 314; Athenæum, 9 Sept. 1854, p. 1090; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School.] E. R.

BENTLEY, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1772), vice-admiral, entered the navy about the year 1720, and was made lieutenant 28 March 1734. In the battle of Toulon, 11 Feb. 1743–4, he was a lieutenant of the Namur, Mathews's flag-ship, and was immediately afterwards promoted to the command of the Sutherland hospital-ship. On 1 Aug. 1744 he was posted into the Burford, 70, and a few months later was sent home as a witness on the courts martial which rendered the years 1745–6 notorious. In the spring of 1747, when Anson took command of the Channel fleet, Bentley was chosen to be his flag captain in the Prince George, and was with him in the battle off Cape Finisterre, 3 May. When the fleet returned to England, and Anson hauled down his flag, Bentley was transferred to the Defiance, 60, in which he shared in Hawke's victory in the Bay of Biscay, 14 Oct. 1747. He afterwards, during the peace, successively commanded the Invincible, the Charlotte yacht, and the Barfleur, at Portsmouth, and in 1757 was a member of the court martial on Admiral Byng. In 1758 he was again in command of the Invincible, one of the finest 74-gun ships in the service, and which he had himself helped Anson to capture from the French. She was under orders to proceed to Louisbourg with Admiral Boscawen, when, on 19 Feb., weighing from St. Helen's, her rudder jammed, and she grounded heavily on the Dean Sand. In the evening it came on to blow very hard, and the ship became a complete wreck. Bentley, with his officers, was acquitted of all blame (*Minutes of the Court Martial*), and he was shortly afterwards appointed to the Warspite, which through the summer of 1759 was in the Mediterranean with Boscawen, and on 18 Aug. when the French squadron, under De la Clue, was defeated. On the 19th, when the ships that had sought refuge in Lagos Bay were captured or destroyed, it was by Bentley's exertions that the Téméraire, which had been run ashore, was brought off and added to the strength of the English navy. In September Bentley was sent to England, was presented to the king, was knighted, and, still in the Warspite, was ordered to join Hawke in the blockade of Brest. It was thus his peculiar fortune, after sharing in the defeat of De la Clue, to be present also in the great victory of Quiberon Bay, 20 Nov. 1759. The Warspite continued through 1760 attached to the grand fleet under Hawke, but the victories of 1759 had minimised the action of the navy in European waters, and Bentley's further service afloat was uneventful. In 1761 he was appointed to a commissionership of the

navy, but resigned it on being promoted to his flag, 28 Dec. 1763. He held no further command, but became a vice-admiral in October 1770, and died 3 Jan. 1772.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 280; Gent. Mag. (1772), xlii. 46.] J. K. L.

BENTLEY, JOSEPH CLAYTON (1809–1851), line-engraver, was born at Bradford, Yorkshire, in 1809. He commenced life as a landscape-painter, but in 1832 he came to London and studied engraving under Robert Brandard. He did not, however, entirely abandon painting, but exhibited occasionally from 1833 onwards landscapes, chiefly views in Yorkshire, painted with a great freedom of hand and a nice feeling for colour, at the Royal Academy, British Institution, Society of British Artists, and the exhibitions of several provincial towns. Many of his plates were executed for the publications of Messrs. Fisher and Messrs. Virtue, and especially for the 'Gems of European Art,' for which he engraved 'The Fountain,' after Zuccarelli, and 'A Sunny Day,' after Cuyp, and for the 'Art Journal.' Some of his best works are those for the Vernon Gallery: 'The Brook by the Way,' after Gainsborough, 'Lake Avernus,' after Richard Wilson, 'The Valley Farm,' after Constable, 'The Windmill,' after John Linnell, 'The Way to Church,' after Creswick, and 'The Wooden Bridge,' the 'Port of Leghorn,' and 'Sea-shore in Holland,' after Sir Augustus W. Callcott. His style of engraving was not of the highest class, but he threw much artistic feeling into his works, and laboured so incessantly that he undermined a naturally weak constitution and brought on an illness which terminated his life at Sydenham on 9 Oct. 1851.

[Art Journal, 1851, p. 280, 1852, p. 15.] R. E. G.

BENTLEY, NATHANIEL (1735?–1809), called DIRTY DICK, kept a warehouse in Leadenhall Street. It was the first glazed hardware shop in London, having been glazed by Dick's father. The elder Bentley had a country house at Edmonton. He presented a bell to the church of St. Catherine Cree in 1754 to be rung on his birthday as long as he lived. He died in 1760. Young Nathaniel Bentley was well educated, but ran away from home to escape the severity of his father. He learned several modern languages during his absence. He afterwards entered the business of his father, from whom he inherited a considerable estate, besides the business in Leadenhall Street. For some years before and after his father's death, Bentley was known as the 'Beau of Leadenhall Street,' exhibiting a fastidious taste, whether in dress or in manners, and frequently presenting himself at court. At Paris he was introduced personally to Louis XVI, and 'was considered the handsomest and best dressed English gentleman then at the French court' (GRANGER's *Wonderful Museum*). But with this occasional magnificence, he was developing strange habits of squalor, which increased with his years. The filth of his premises became proverbial. His eccentricity has been attributed to a shock caused by the death on the eve of the marriage of a lady to whom he was betrothed. He always kept closed the room which had been made ready for the wedding breakfast. In business transactions, although miserly, he was prompt and honourable. Bentley quitted the premises in which the undisturbed dirt of forty years had accumulated in February 1804. He lived in Jewry Street, Aldgate, for three years, and then in Leonard Street, Shoreditch. Here he was robbed of a considerable sum, so that little remained to him beyond a balance of 400*l.* at the bank. He lived in Leonard Street for about twelve months when he 'commenced a perambulation from one country place to another, more in the habit of a beggar than a traveller for pleasure.' He died at Haddington about the close of the year 1809, and was buried in the churchyard.

[History of the Extraordinary Dirty Warehouse in Leadenhall Street, together with the Memoirs of its Eccentric Inhabitant, Nath. Bentley, Esq., 8vo, 1803; Granger's Wonderful Museum, vols. i. and ii., 1802 and 1804, and Life of the celebrated Nath. Bentley, Esq., &c., 12mo, London, extracted from Granger; Wilson's Wonderful Characters, 1821, i. 166–80.] A. H. G.

BENTLEY, RICHARD (1662–1742), scholar and critic, was the son of Thomas Bentley by his second wife, Sarah Willie, and was born on 27 Jan. 1662 at Oulton, in the parish of Rothwell, near Wakefield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The Bentleys were yeomen of the richer sort. They had been somewhat impoverished by the civil war, in which Bentley's grandfather had served as a royalist captain; but his father still had a small estate at Woodlesford near Oulton. Bentley was called Richard after his maternal grandfather, Richard Willie, a well-to-do builder, it would seem, who is said to have held a major's commission on the king's side. Having learned the elements of Latin grammar from his mother, Bentley was sent first to a day school at Methley, near Oulton, and then, when he was about eleven, to the Wakefield grammar

school. The head master at that time was John Baskervile, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and the school had a good repute. Among Bentley's younger contemporaries it could claim John Potter, the distinguished classical scholar, who afterwards became archbishop of Canterbury. In his old age Bentley used to give vivid and humorous accounts of his school-days to his little grandson, Richard Cumberland. He would describe the peculiarities of his masters, and the unjust punishments which he sometimes endured for supposed neglect of his task, 'when the dunces,' he would say, 'could not discover that I was pondering it in my mind, and fixing it more firmly in my memory than if I had been bawling it out amongst the rest of my schoolfellows.'

When the boy was thirteen, his father died, leaving his small estate to a son of his first marriage; and, as Richard had his own way to make, his grandfather Willie decided that at the age of fourteen he should enter the university. It is a common error to suppose that this was an ordinary age at that period for beginning undergraduateship. The ordinary age, in the latter part of the seventeenth century, was already seventeen or eighteen; but, where special circumstances required it, exceptions were easily made, since there was then nothing in the nature of the previous examination (or 'little go'). A boy who matriculated at fourteen would have no university examination to pass until he was at least seventeen. Bentley's contemporary, William Wotton, was admitted at St. Catharine's when he was under ten ('infra decem annos,' as the book records); and it is not at all surprising that such a prodigy of precocity as Wotton should have became a bachelor of arts at the age of fourteen. On 24 May 1676 'Ricardus Bentley de Oulton' was enrolled at St. John's College, Cambridge, where certain scholarships founded by Sir Marmaduke Constable were reserved for natives of Yorkshire. St. John's College was then the largest in the university, and no other could have offered greater advantages. Like Isaac Newton at Trinity, and so many Cambridge worthies before and since, Bentley entered as a subsizar; he was presently elected to a Constable scholarship; but he never got a fellowship, because, when he took his degree, two fellowships of St. John's were already held by Yorkshiremen, and a third was not admissible. We know next to nothing about Bentley's undergraduate life at Cambridge. The sole literary relic of it is a jerky and pedantic set of English verses on the Gunpowder plot. There is no record of a competition for the Craven University scholarship (founded in 1647) between 1670 and 1681, so probably Bentley had no opportunity of trying for the chief classical prize then in existence. Logic, ethics, natural philosophy, and mathematics were the reigning studies. In these Bentley acquitted himself with high distinction. His place in the first class of his year (1680) was nominally sixth, but really third, since, according to a preposterous usage of the time, three of the degrees above his were merely honorary.

In 1682, while still a layman and a B.A., he was appointed by St. John's College to the mastership of Spalding school in Lincolnshire, which he held, however, only for a short time. About the end of the year he was chosen by Dr. Stillingfleet, then dean of St. Paul's and formerly a fellow of St. John's College, as tutor to his second son, James. Stillingfleet enjoyed the highest reputation as a learned defender of christianity against infidelity, and especially as a champion of the Anglican church against supposed perils bred of the Restoration. The general drift of his apologetics was historical, and his really wide researches in ecclesiastical history had led him to form one of the best private libraries in England. 'He was tall, graceful, and well-proportioned,' says a contemporary biographer; 'his countenance comely, fresh, and awful; in his conversation cheerful and discreet, obliging and very instructive.' Under his roof Bentley had the double advantage of access to a first-rate library and of intercourse with the best literary society in London. An ardent student of twenty-one could hardly have been more fortunate.

For the next six years (1683–9) Bentley lived in Dr. Stillingfleet's house. Some idea of the industry with which he used his opportunities may be derived from his own notice of one task which he had completed by 1686, i.e., within four years after he came into Stillingfleet's family. 'I wrote, before I was twenty-four years of age, a sort of *Hexapla*, a thick volume in quarto, in the first column of which I inserted every word of the Hebrew Bible alphabetically; and, in five other columns, all the various interpretations of those words in the Chaldee, Syriac, Vulgate, Latin, Septuagint, and Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion, that occur in the whole Bible.' He was also engaged in critical studies of the New Testament. During these same years he was also working at the classics. It is characteristic of his early impulse to enlarge the domain of scholarship that he was already making lists, for his own use, of authors cited by the Greek and Latin grammarians.

Soon after the accession of William and Mary (1689) Stillingfleet became bishop of Worcester; and Bentley, having taken orders in 1690, was appointed his chaplain. In 1689 James Stillingfleet had entered Wadham College, Oxford, and Bentley, having accompanied his pupil thither, continued to reside at Oxford till near the end of 1690. The treasures of the Bodleian Library powerfully stimulated his enthusiasm for classical study. We find him forming vast projects, interesting by the enormous appetite for work which they imply in the mind that conceived them. He is also interested in some special studies, which he afterwards carried to fruitful results, and, above all, in the study of ancient metres—a province in which he afterwards excelled all predecessors. Hitherto Bentley had published nothing, and it was the urgency of a friend which caused his first appearance in print. In 1690 the curators of the Sheldonian Press resolved to print a Greek chronicle by a certain John of Antioch (of date uncertain between *circ.* 600 and 1000 A.D.), commonly called John Malelas ('John the Rhetor')—a chronological sketch of universal history down to 560 A.D.

Though of small intrinsic worth, the chronicle has some indirect value, as containing references to lost prose-writers and poets. Hence its interest for the seventeenth-century scholars who were labouring to reconstruct ancient chronology. Dr. John Mill, principal of St. Edmund Hall—well known by his edition of the New Testament—was to supervise the edition, and he consented that Bentley should see it before publication on condition of communicating any remarks that occurred to him. Bentley sent his remarks in the form of a Latin letter addressed to Dr. Mill. In June 1691 the 'Chronicle of Malelas' was published at the Sheldonian Press, with Bentley's 'Letter to Mill' in an appendix of ninety-eight pages. He corrects and illustrates the chronicler's references to the Greek and Latin classics in a series of brilliant criticisms, which range over almost the whole field of ancient literature. In those days there were no Smith's Dictionaries, there was no Liddell and Scott's Lexicon. Bentley was drawing on the stores of his own reading. The 'Letter to Mill' is a precocious masterpiece of accurate erudition and native acuteness. It is wonderful that it should have been written by a scholar of twenty-eight in the year 1690. The lively style, often combative or derisive, is already that which stamped Bentley's work through life. The chronicler, John Malelas, was, as Bentley shows, an incorrigible blunderer; and having convicted him of a gross mistake in geography, Bentley exclaims, 'Euge vero, ὦ Ἰωαννίδιον' ('Good indeed, Johnny'). Dr. Monk, Bentley's excellent biographer, thought that this was said to Dr. John Mill, and reproved it as 'an indecorum which neither the familiarity of friendship, nor the license of a dead language, can justify towards the dignified head of a house.' The slip was pointed out by a reviewer of Monk's first edition (1830), and is absent from the second (1833). The 'Letter to Mill' strongly impressed the continental scholars who read it. 'A new and already bright star' of English letters is the title with which Bentley was greeted by John George Graevius and Ezechiel Spanheim. Long after Bentley's death David Ruhnken spoke of the letter as showing its author's superiority to timid prejudice. 'Bentley shook off the servile yoke, and put forth that famous "Letter to Mill"—a wonderful monument of genius and learning, such as could have come only from the first critic of his time.'

In the year which followed the publication of the 'Letter to Mill,' Bentley found an opportunity of distinction in a different field. He was appointed to deliver the first course of Boyle Lectures. Robert Boyle (1627–1691), eminent for his studies in several branches of physical science, had bequeathed an annual stipend of 50*l.* 'for some divine, or preaching minister,' who should 'preach eight sermons in the year for proving the christian religion against notorious infidels, . . . not descending to any controversies that are among christians themselves.' John Evelyn, the author of the 'Sylva' and the 'Diary,' was one of the four trustees in whom the election was vested. 'We made choice of one Mr. Bentley,' he says, 'chaplain to the Bishop of Worcester.' Bentley took for his subject 'A Confutation of Atheism,' and delivered the first of his eight lectures from the pulpit of St. Martin's Church on 7 March 1692. In the first five discourses he argues the existence of a Deity from the human soul and body, and in the last three from 'the origin and frame of the world.' The last three have a peculiar interest. In 1692 five years had elapsed since Newton had given to the world, in his 'Principia,' the proofs of the law of gravitation; but, except with a select few, the Cartesian system was still in vogue. Bentley, in the sixth, seventh, and eighth of his 'Boyle Lectures,' takes up Newton's great discovery, and uses it to prove the existence of an intelligent and omnipotent Creator. Before printing the last two lectures, Bentley wished to be sure that his application of Newton's principles was such as Newton himself would approve.

Newton was then living in Trinity College, Cambridge. The autographs of his four letters in reply to Bentley's inquiries are preserved in the library of the college. The first is dated 10 Dec. 1692, the last 25 Feb. 1693. 'When I wrote my treatise about our system,' Newton says to Bentley, 'I had an eye upon such principles as might work with considering men for the belief of a Deity, and nothing can rejoice me more than to find it useful for that purpose. But if I have done the public any service this way, it is due to nothing but industry and patient thought.' He confirms nearly all Bentley's arguments, but demurs to his concession that gravity may be essential and inherent to matter. 'Pray,' Newton writes, 'do not ascribe that notion to me; for the cause of gravity is what I do not pretend to know.' In a later letter Newton speaks more positively, and declares that the notion of gravity being inherent to matter seems to him an 'absurdity.' 'Gravity must be caused by an agent acting constantly according to certain laws; but whether this agent be material or immaterial I have left to the consideration of my readers.' Taken as a whole, Bentley's 'Boyle Lectures 'afford a signal proof of his vigorous ability in grasping a complex subject, and of his originality in treating it. The eagerly combative style of many passages reminds us that, in Bentley's view, 'atheism' was no abstract danger, but a foe everywhere present in 'taverns and coffee-houses, nay, Westminster Hall and the very churches.' The opponent against whom Bentley's arguments are more especially levelled is Hobbes, whom he regarded as an atheist in the disguise of a deist. In power of close and lively reasoning, in readiness of retort, and in aptness of illustration, the lectures exhibit Bentley as a master of controversy. Evelyn, who heard the second lecture, writes of it in his 'Diary' (4 April 1692), 'one of the most learned and convincing discourses I had ever heard.' The lectures were published in a Latin version at Berlin, and afterwards in a Dutch version at Utrecht.

In 1692 (the year of his Boyle lectureship) Bentley was appointed to a prebendal stall at Worcester; in 1694 he received his patent as keeper of the royal libraries, and was also elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and in 1695 he became a chaplain in ordinary to the king. Hitherto, since 1682, he had resided with Bishop Stillingfleet. It was early in 1696 that he took possession of the lodgings in St. James's Palace which were assigned to him as royal librarian. Here—as appears from a letter dated 21 Oct. 1697—a small group of friends were in the habit of meeting once or twice a week: John Evelyn, Sir Christopher Wren, John Locke, Isaac Newton, and Bentley. During these prosperous years Bentley accomplished at least one considerable task. He made a collection of the 'Fragments of Callimachus,' for an edition of the Greek poet which was published at Utrecht by John George Graevius in 1697. This collection may be regarded as the earliest example of a really critical method applied to such a work. Bentley was also active in procuring subscriptions for the renovation of the Cambridge University Press, and received authority to order new founts of type from Holland. Evelyn's 'Diary' (17 Aug. 1696) alludes to 'that noble presse which my worthy and most learned friend . . . is with greate charge and industrie erecting now at Cambridge.'

The famous controversy on the 'Letters of Phalaris' arose out of the discussion, so popular in the latter part of the seventeenth century, on the relative merits of ancients and moderns. Sir William Temple, in his essay on 'Ancient and Modern Learning' (1692), had maintained that the ancients surpassed the moderns in every branch of literature, science, and art. The 'Letters of Phalaris,' for instance, he said, 'have more race, more spirit, more force of wit and genius,' than any other letters in existence. 'I know several learned men (or that usually pass for such, under the name of critics) have not esteemed them genuine;' but genuine, Sir William added, they must be; 'such diversity of passions . . . could never be represented but by him that possessed them.' Such a panegyric, from a man of Temple's repute, drew attention to the 'Letters,' and in January 1695 an edition of them was published by a young Oxford man, the Hon. Charles Boyle, whom Dr. Aldrich, dean of Christ Church, had induced to undertake it. In the course of preparing his edition Boyle had desired to consult a manuscript which was in the king's library at St. James's, and had written to a bookseller in London to get it collated for him. Bentley, as soon as he was in charge of the library (May 1694), granted the loan of the manuscript for that purpose, and allowed ample time for the collation. The person employed as collator failed, however, to complete his task before the time appointed for returning the manuscript to the library, and the bookseller most unjustly represented to Boyle that Bentley had behaved churlishly in the matter. On the strength of the bookseller's story, and without inquiring from Bentley whether it was true, Boyle wrote in the preface to his book: 'I have

also procured a collation, as far as Letter xl., of a manuscript in the Royal Library; the librarian, with that courtesy which distinguishes him [pro singulari sua humanitate], refused me the further use of it.' The insolent bad taste of this reference to an eminent scholar was remarkable even in so young a man. Three weeks after the book had been printed Bentley happened to see a presentation copy. The bulk of the edition had not then been issued. It would still have been possible, then, to cancel the offensive statement. Bentley wrote that very evening to Boyle, explaining that the statement was incorrect, and giving the true facts. Boyle sent an evasive reply, and left the false statement in his preface unaltered. Some of Bentley's friends urged him to refute the slander publicly, but he remained silent. 'Out of a natural aversion to all quarrels and broils, and out of regard to the editor himself, I resolved to take no notice of it, but to let the matter drop.'

About two years later (1697) Bentley's old friend, William Wotton, brought out a second edition of his 'Reflections on Ancient and Modern Learning,' in which he had taken the part of the moderns against Temple. In fulfilment of a promise made to Wotton before Boyle's book had appeared, Bentley contributed an essay to this second edition. He pointed out that the 'Letters of Phalaris,' vaunted by Temple as the productions of a prince who lived about 600 B.C., were the clumsy forgeries of a Greek rhetorician of the christian era. While speaking of 'Phalaris,' he replied, as he was thoroughly justified in doing, to Boyle's calumny. He then proceeded to review Boyle's edition. This was really to break a fly on the wheel. Boyle had added to the Greek text only a short life of Phalaris, a Latin version evidently based on that of Naogeorgus (1558), and a few pages of miserably meagre and feeble notes. In criticising the book Bentley spoke of 'our editors,' as if, though Boyle's name alone stood on the title-page, it had been a joint production. This was the 'publick affront' which, as Boyle alleged, moved him to reply. The book popularly known as 'Boyle against Bentley' appeared in January 1698, under the title, 'Dr. Bentley's Dissertations on the Epistles of Phalaris and the Fables of Æsop, examin'd by the Honourable Charles Boyle, Esq.' To produce this skit several of Boyle's ablest Oxford friends had clubbed their resources. Francis Atterbury (then thirty-six) had, as he himself says, given half a year to it; and at least five other persons appear to have helped. The vulgarity of the insults which the Christ Church wits heap on the royal librarian makes the work a curiosity of literature. Twice over, for example, it is intimated that Bentley might have been bribed to prolong the time for which the manuscript had been lent to Boyle. Bentley's 'dogmatical air,' 'his ingenuity in transcribing and plundering notes and prefaces of Mr. Boyle,' 'his modesty and decency in contradicting great men,' are among the topics of this elegant composition. It is no excuse for Bentley, the Christ Church gentlemen declare, that 'he was born in some village remote from town, and bred among the peasantry while young;' for he had enjoyed an opportunity of acquiring some tincture of their own good breeding by having been 'tutor to a young gentleman.' The authors are anxious to guard against the suspicion that they had wasted much time on 'so trifling a subject' as scholarship; but to most readers this anxiety must appear superfluous. Then, as now, there was a wealthy 'world' to which the poor flippancy of this attack could seem intelligent and witty, since the intelligence and the wit were of their own level. Garth has pilloried himself for ever by the couplet in which he celebrated Boyle's supposed triumph:

> So diamonds take a lustre from their foil,
> And to a Bentley 'tis we owe a Boyle.

Temple's pompous voice was instantly uplifted in homage to 'the pleasant turns of wit and the easiness of style' with which his aristocratic young friend had crushed the plebeian pedant. On the whole, if Bentley had been a weak man, he would have had a bad time of it. Most of his fine acquaintances gave him the cold shoulder. He was a highly sensitive man, but he was also brave and strong. One day he happened to meet a friend who told him that he must not allow himself to lose heart. 'Indeed,' Bentley said, 'I am in no pain about the matter; for it is a maxim with me that no man was ever written out of reputation but by himself.' Bentley's reply to Boyle, an expansion of the essay in Wotton's book, was written in something over seven months, during which the author had other and urgent duties. It appeared in March 1699, about fourteen months after Boyle's attack. The immortal 'Dissertation on the Letters of Phalaris' is not merely the most crushing blow that was ever dealt to insolent and aggressive sciolism. It rises high above the temporary arena in which Boyle's allies had displayed their incapacity, and takes rank as a permanent masterpiece of literature. To this character it has a threefold claim. It is the earliest model of a new criticism, which, by a scien-

tific method, was to bring accurate philological knowledge into relation with historical research. It is a storehouse of exact and penetrating erudition, comprehending several monographs on special subjects, which to this day retain their intrinsic value. It is a monument of controversial genius; not of that which quibbles and hectors, but of that in which the keenest wit flashes around the strictest and most lucid argument.

As to the reception which the 'Dissertation' experienced, it has generally been assumed that Bentley's complete victory was immediately recognised. This is an error, as was shown for the first time in the biography of Bentley contributed to the 'English Men of Letters' series by Professor Jebb. Swift's 'Battle of the Books,' published with the 'Tale of a Tub' in 1704, implies the absence of any public sentiment which would feel Swift's pronouncement for Boyle to be absurd; but, putting this aside as purely popular satire, we have other evidence. 'A Short Review' of the controversy, by Atterbury, which came out anonymously in 1701, says of Bentley: 'Common pilferers will still go on in their trade, even after they have suffer'd for it.' In 1749 a distinguished Cambridge scholar, Thomas Francklin, published a translation of the 'Letters of Phalaris,' in which he argued that Bentley's criticisms may touch special points, 'and yet the book be authentic in the main, and an original still.' Nay, in 1804, after Tyrwhitt and Porson had borne testimony to the real state of the case, Bentley's own grandson, Richard Cumberland, used a half-apologetic tone in claiming the advantage for Bentley. This hesitation of judgment must seem to posterity the crowning distinction of the great scholar's work. It shows how immensely that work was in advance of its age. And it is comforting for all who have to strive against specious charlatanry: it shows that the truth, be it never so clear, may have to wait. But the better scholars knew, even then, that Bentley had won; and 'the applauses of his friends' (to which the *incognito* Atterbury alludes in 1701) soon turned to effect. The mastership of Trinity College, Cambridge, fell vacant towards the end of 1699—about eight months after the 'Dissertation' came out—by Dr. Mountague accepting the deanery of Durham. The nomination rested with William's six commissioners, viz., the two archbishops (Tenison and Sharp) and Bishops Lloyd, Burnet, Patrick, and Moore, Moore being the successor of Bentley's old patron, Stillingfleet, who had died in April 1699. They were unanimous in recommending Bentley, and he was appointed by the crown. He remained king's librarian; but henceforth his home was at Trinity College. On 1 Feb. 1700 Bentley was admitted master.

From 1700 to 1738 Bentley was at constant feud, more or less, with the fellows of the college. Yet during the whole of this period—from the thirty-eighth to the seventy-sixth year of his age—he carried on an almost unbroken series of literary works. A clear distinction must be drawn between his official and his domestic life. It would be a mistake to suppose that the external broils in which he was involved were his main occupations, or even that they very seriously interrupted his studies. He was a man of extraordinary nerve, with rare power of concentration. The college wars probably seem more important to us than, except at crises, they did to him. Briefly, the story is as follows. Between 1700 and 1709 the new master committed a number of petty encroachments on the privileges of the fellows, which excited extreme irritation. Early in 1710, at the instigation of Edmund Miller (a barrister fellow of the college), the fellows appealed to the Bishop of Ely (Moore) as general visitor, arguing that, under the 46th of the Elizabethan statutes for the college, Bentley was liable to be deprived of the mastership. After long delays Bentley was brought to trial before the Bishop of Ely, Dr. Moore, at Ely House in London in 1714. The trial lasted six weeks, ending about 15 June. Before judgment could be given, Bishop Moore died, on 31 July. The next day, 1 Aug. 1714, London heard that Queen Anne was no more. Political excitement thrust lesser matters out of sight. After Dr. Moore's death the judgment which he had drafted was found among his papers: 'By this our definitive sentence, we remove Richard Bentley from his office of master of the college.'

For the next ten years (1714–24) Bentley ruled the college with practically despotic power, while the fellows, led by Miller down to 1719, made intermittent resistance. The most notable incident of the decade was in 1718, when Bentley was deprived of his degrees by the university. This was as a punishment for having failed to appear before the vice-chancellor's court, which had issued a decree for his arrest at the suit of Conyers Middleton. Middleton (the biographer of Cicero) had received a D.D. degree, and Bentley, as regius professor of divinity, had exacted a fee which Middleton sought to recover. On 26 March 1724 the university, under legal compulsion, restored Bentley's degrees.

Then came three years (1725–7) of comparative peace. And then followed a second

ten years' war (1728–38), in which Dr. Colbatch, a senior fellow of Trinity, was the leader of the opposition. In 1733, being then seventy-one, Bentley was for the second time brought to trial at Ely House before the Bishop of Ely, Dr. Greene. On 27 April 1734 Bishop Greene sentenced Bentley to be deprived of the mastership. But an unexpected hitch occurred. The college statute prescribed that the master, if condemned, should be deprived by the agency of the vice-master. The vice-master, Dr. Hacket, was advised by Bentley's counsel to refrain from acting, and, on resigning in May 1734, he was succeeded as vice-master by Dr. Richard Walker, a friend of Bentley's. During the next four years (1734–8) every moral and legal resource was vainly used in the hope of driving Dr. Walker into executing the sentence against Bentley. The master could not be deprived because the vice-master refused to deprive him, and no one else had the power to do so. Three different motions were made in the court of king's bench: (1) for a writ to compel Dr. Walker to act; (2) for a writ to compel the Bishop of Ely to compel Dr. Walker to act; (3) for a writ to compel the Bishop of Ely to act. On 22 April 1738 the last of these applications was rejected. That day marks Bentley's final victory in the struggle dating from 1710. During the remaining four years of his life he was undisturbed in the mastership, although, in the view of those who accepted Bishop Greene's judgment, he had no longer a legal title to it.

Which side had been most to blame in this controversy, which lasted a year longer than the Peloponnesian War—Bentley or the fellows? We must first of all distinguish the legal from the moral bearings of the case. The contention of the fellows was that Bentley had incurred the penalty of deprivation because he had infringed the statutes. There seems to be no doubt that he had infringed them. That was the finding of a competent court, after a careful inquiry, both in 1714 and in 1733. From the moral point of view there was much in the temper and in the tactics of Bentley's adversaries on several occasions which cannot be excused. On the other hand, it was Bentley's arrogance which originally provoked the feud. The fellows were long-suffering; but his repeated acts of insolent absolutism at last forced them into active resistance. His conception of a college was higher than theirs; but that cannot palliate his infringement of their rights.

It must never be forgotten that Bentley's mastership of Trinity is memorable for other things than its troubles. He was the first master who established a proper competition for the great prizes of that illustrious college. The scholarships and fellowships had previously been given by a purely oral examination. Bentley introduced written papers; he also made the award of scholarships to be annual instead of biennial, and admitted students of the first year to compete for them. He made Trinity College the earliest home of a Newtonian school by providing in it an observatory, under the direction of Newton's disciple and friend—destined to an early death—Roger Cotes. He fitted up a chemical laboratory in Trinity for Vigani of Verona, the professor of chemistry. He brought to Trinity the eminent orientalist, Sike of Bremen, afterwards professor of Hebrew. True to the spirit of the royal founder, Bentley wished Trinity College to be indeed a house 'of all kinds of good letters;' and at a time when England's academic ideals were far from high, he did much to render it not only a great college, but also a miniature university.

The glimpses which we get of Bentley's domestic life are pleasing. They belong chiefly to his later years, being mainly due to the 'Memoirs' of his grandson, Richard Cumberland. In 1701 (the year after his installation at Trinity) he was married (in the chapel of Eton College) to Joanna, daughter of Sir John Bernard, of Brampton, Huntingdonshire. She bore him four children: Elizabeth, who married Humphrey Ridge, a gentleman of Hampshire; Joanna, who became the wife of Denison Cumberland, and mother of Richard, the author of the 'Memoirs;' William, who died in infancy; and Richard, the youngest (born in 1708), an accomplished but eccentric man, who achieved nothing signal in life. Of the home at Trinity Lodge, Richard Cumberland says that Bentley's 'establishment was respectable, and his table affluently and hospitably served.' Bentley usually breakfasted alone in his library, and was seldom visible till dinner-time. After evening prayers at ten, the family retired, and Bentley, 'habited in his dressing-gown,' would go back to his books. The children used to read the 'Spectator' aloud to him as each number came out, and he 'was so particularly amused by the character of Sir Roger de Coverley'—as his daughter Joanna told her son—'that he took his literary decease most seriously to heart.' 'His ordinary style of conversation was naturally lofty,' his grandson says, and by using 'thou' and 'thee' rather too much, he sometimes gave a dictatorial tone to his talk; 'but the native candour and inherent tender-

ness of his heart could not long be veiled from observation, for his feelings and affections were at once too impulsive to be long repressed, and he too careless of concealment to attempt at qualifying them.' Richard Cumberland, whose words these are, had often spent his school holidays at Trinity Lodge, and he attests his grandfather Bentley's unwearied good nature to himself and his little sister. 'I have broken in upon him many a time in his hours of study, when he would put his book aside, ring his hand-bell for his servant, and be led to his shelves to take down a picture-book for my amusement. I do not say that his good-nature always gained its object, as the pictures which his books generally supplied me with were anatomical drawings of dissected bodies . . . but he had nothing better to produce.' Once, and once only, Bentley reproved the boy 'for making a most outrageous noise' in the room over his library 'by playing at battledore and shuttlecock with Master Gooch, the bishop of Ely's son.' (The bishop, when vice-chancellor of Cambridge, had suspended Bentley's degrees.) 'And I have been at this sport with his father,' he replied, 'but thine has been the more amusing game, so there's no harm done.' Bentley seems never to have cared for general society. At Cambridge, as formerly in London, his intercourse was chiefly with a small circle of friends, which latterly included the well-known scholars, Jeremiah Markland and John Taylor. We hear that, at the age of seventy, Bentley acquired the habit of smoking, and that he expressed his opinion of claret by saying that 'it would be port if it could.' Pope's allusion,

> His hat, which never vail'd to human pride
> Walker with rev'rence took, and laid aside,

refers to a certain broad-brimmed hat which Cumberland remembered hanging on a peg at the back of Bentley's armchair—he sometimes wore it in his study to shade his eyes—and to a story about it, viz. that Bentley, being greatly irritated by a visitor, on an occasion when Dr. Richard Walker was present, exclaimed, 'Walker, my hat!' and left the room. The 'rev'rence' ascribed to Walker glances, of course, at his part in the affair of the mastership, when, being vice-master, he refused to deprive Bentley. Besides this well-known passage in the fourth book of the 'Dunciad' (published in 1742, some four months before Bentley's death), other attacks had been made on Bentley by Pope, viz., in the first edition of the 'Dunciad' (1728, where 'Bentley' was afterwards changed to 'Welsted'), in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot' (1735), and in the epistle modelled on that of Horace to Augustus (1737). 'I talked against his "Homer," and the portentous cub never forgives'—that was Bentley's explanation of Pope's enmity, and beyond it all is conjecture. Warburton, too, was a persistent detractor from Bentley's merit. Envious disparagement of scholars by superficial writers on scholarly subjects was as natural then as it is now, and should be regarded as a form of reluctant homage. 'To the last hour of his life,' his grandson tells us, Bentley 'possessed his faculties firm and in their fullest vigour.' According to Markland, Bentley compared himself to 'an old trunk, which if you let it alone will last a long time; but if you jumble it by moving, will soon fall to pieces.' In 1739 he had a slight paralytic stroke, and thenceforth could not move easily without help, but that was the most serious result. In June 1742 he was able to examine for the Craven Scholarships, and helped to award one of them to Christopher Smart. Soon afterwards he was seized with pleuritic fever. On 14 July 1742 he died; the eightieth year of his life had been completed in the preceding January. He was buried in the chapel of Trinity College. A small square stone in the pavement, on the north side of the communion table, bears the words: 'H. S. E. Richardus Bentley, S.T.P.R. Obiit xiv. Jul. 1742. Ætatis 80.'

From 1700, when he took office at Trinity, down to 1738, Bentley's repose was seldom untroubled. He has himself spoken of 'official duties and harassing cares' as 'daily surging' around him. Yet his studies, it would seem, were rarely broken off. In 1709 his critical notes on the Tusculan Disputations appeared in the edition of 'John Davies.' In 1710 he wrote his emendations on Menander and Philemon. His 'Horace' was published at the end of 1711, a book in which we can feel what he says of it, that it was thrown off 'in the first impetus and glow' of his thoughts—rash and tasteless in many of its conjectures, marvellously acute in some others; on the whole, a signal proof of his learning, his ingenuity, and his argumentative power. Two years later (1713) his 'Remarks on a late Discourse of Free-thinking' (in reply to Anthony Collins) are noteworthy for a passage on the Homeric poems, endorsing the old tradition that they were first put together, from scattered lays, in the age of Pisistratus. Bentley cannot properly be regarded, however, as having anticipated F. A. Wolf's theory. Bentley meditated an edition of Homer, but left only manuscript notes on 'Iliad,' i.–vii. 54, with some slighter *marginalia* on the 'Iliad,' 'Odyssey,' and

'Hymns. The distinctive trait of his Homeric criticism was his perception that a letter, lost to the later Greek alphabet, is presupposed by Homeric metre at the beginning of certain words: this was the 'digamma,' in sound like our V. Bentley went too far in attempting a uniform restoration of this letter, and would have made some havoc in Homer's text; yet his discovery was, in itself, a brilliant one. His 'Terence' (1726) broke new ground in the treatment of the metrical questions raised by Latin comedy. His 'Manilius,' published in his seventy-seventh year (1739), is less valuable as a critical edition than for the learning and the acute remarks contained in many of the notes. In 1720 he had published 'Proposals' for printing an edition of the New Testament. His idea was to reconstruct from the oldest Latin manuscripts the text of the Latin 'Vulgate' as formed by Jerome (*circ.* 383 A.D.), and to compare this with our oldest Greek manuscripts. By this method Bentley believed that he could restore the Greek text as generally received by the church at the time of the Council of Nice (325 A.D.) For many years he kept this project in view. Why it was finally abandoned is unknown; a clearer insight into the difficulty of the task, and the pressure of external troubles, may both have contributed to that result. Here, as in other fields, Bentley was in advance of his age. The ripest New Testament criticism of this century has recognised the elements of value in his conception. The edition of 'Paradise Lost' (1732) proceeds on the supposition that the blind poet had employed an amanuensis, who made numerous involuntary mistakes, and an editor, who not only did likewise, but also deliberately interpolated bad verses of his own. It has the faults of Bentley's classical criticisms in a senile form, while, from the nature of the case, it can have none of their merits, though it often shows intellectual acuteness. Pope, in his copy of the book, wrote marks of approval opposite some of Bentley's improvements on Milton. Perhaps the chief reason for regretting Bentley's edition of 'Paradise Lost' is that it is apt to make us forget how well he has deserved of his native language. Dryden and Temple were the accepted masters of English prose in the first half of Bentley's life; in the latter half the canon was Addison. Bentley's English style has little in common with any phase of theirs; but it has much in common with the simple and racy vigour of the 'Pilgrim's Progress.' The stamp peculiar to it is the reflex of Bentley's character. In his case, if in any, the style is the man. It is keen and direct, for he sought to go straight to the truth. It often shows an ironical delight in homely images and phrases, for as a scholar he knew how easily charlatans take refuge in fine or vague writing. It is trenchant with a thoroughly English force, and humorous in a purely English vein.

The restoration of classical learning in Europe was effected by a few great scholars of various countries. Among these Bentley represents England, and he begins a new period. During the late fifteenth and early sixteenth centuries such scholars as Poggio and Politian had been intent on the literary reproduction of ancient form, and with them Erasmus may be classed, though his scope was in some respects larger than theirs. In the second half of the sixteenth century Joseph Scaliger and Isaac Casaubon turned from the form to the matter of classical literature; Scaliger sought to reconstruct chronology, Casaubon, to regain the knowledge of ancient life. Then Bentley came, and saw that before the work could go further the basis itself must be made sound. The classical texts, teeming with errors, must be amended. Zealous for this task, he ranged widely through Greek and Latin literature. His genius is higher than any one of his books; his merit is larger than all of them together. The most important way in which his influence has worked has been by inspiring, by opening new perspectives, suggesting more scientific methods, throwing out ideas which have become fruitful in other minds. We must look at his life-work as a whole, remembering the time at which it was done, and feeling the impetus, the glow, which pervade it. Alike in textual criticism and in the 'higher criticism' of literature and history he set examples which have still a living force.

[Life of Bentley, by J. H. Monk, 2 vols. 8vo. 1833; Bentley's Works, ed. Dyce, 3 vols. 1836–38; Bentleii Critica Sacra, A. A. Ellis, 1862; list of other books in the preface to Bentley, by R. C. Jebb, in English Men of Letters, 1882.]

R. C. J.

BENTLEY, RICHARD (1708–1782), writer on miscellaneous subjects, was the youngest child of Dr. Richard Bentley [q. v.], the famous scholar, and his only son who outlived infancy. He was born in 1708, and baptised in June of that year. While only a boy of ten he was admitted a member of Trinity College, Cambridge, and was elected, apparently by special favour, a fellow of that college in 1723, being at the time a 'junior bachelor,' and only fifteen years of age. Bentley was brought up to no profession, and throughout life seems to have been somewhat aimless and desultory, as well as eccen-

tric and singularly imprudent, especially in money matters. All his contemporaries unite in speaking in the highest terms of his abilities, but neither his literary nor artistic work is of very high importance, and his name will be best remembered on account of his intimate connection with Horace Walpole and the poet Gray. For several years Bentley lived in the south of France, and afterwards in the island of Jersey, apparently in retreat, on account of his money difficulties. Subsequently he came to England to live at Teddington, near Twickenham. Whilst in Jersey he kept up a pretty constant correspondence with Walpole, and thirty-five letters of the latter addressed to Bentley (1752–1756) have been preserved and published. Walpole constantly speaks of him in the most flattering and even extravagant language, as Mr. Bentley 'whom I adore,' 'who has more sense, judgment, and wit, more taste and more misfortunes than ever met in any man.' Walpole, above all, concerns himself with his friend's artistic talents, and is perpetually urging him to send more drawings: 'Your letters grow more and more entertaining, your drawings more and more picturesque; you write with more wit, and paint with more melancholy than ever anybody did.' Walpole, in fact, found Bentley ('the Goth,' as he playfully called him) an extremely useful ally in the adornment of Strawberry Hill, for which Bentley designed a good deal of the Gothic architecture and decoration, making drawings also for his patron's friends—'a very pretty Gothic room for Lord Holdernesse,' or 'a little Gothic building for Lord Strafford.' The artistic achievement of Bentley which most attracted the attention of his friends was the set of drawings furnished by him for the fine edition of Gray's poems printed by Walpole in 1753 ('Designs by Mr. Richard Bentley for Six Poems by Mr. T. Gray,' 1753, fol., with the text). The designs show some cleverness, but are rather grotesque, and certainly not worthy of the high praise bestowed upon them by the poet in his 'Stanzas to Mr. Bentley:'—

> In silent gaze the tuneful choir among,
> Half pleas'd, half blushing, let the Muse admire,
> While Bentley leads her sister-art along,
> And bids the pencil answer to the lyre.

Whilst under Walpole's eye, Bentley translated part of the Travels of Hentzner, a work which was printed at the Strawberry Hill press in October 1757 ('A Journey into England in the Year 1598, being a part of the Itinerary of P. Hentznerus,' translated by R. Bentley, Lat. and Eng., 1757, 8vo).

About the year 1761 he turned his attention to play-writing, though his efforts were rewarded with little or no success. His farce, or comedy, called 'The Wishes, or Harlequin's Mouth opened,' was acted at Drury Lane for three nights (27, 28, 30 July 1761), and at Covent Garden, 3 Oct. 1761. This curious production, which was never printed, was written with the view of ridiculing the construction of the Greek drama, especially the observance of the unities and the stoic reflection and moralisings of the chorus. The chorus in the 'Wishes' are informed that a madman, a torch in his hand, is just on the point of setting fire to a powder magazine; on hearing which they solemnly commence in strophe and antistrophe to lament their own condition, proceeding to exclaim against the thrice-unhappy madman and against the six-times unhappy fate of themselves thus exposed to a madman's fury. Bentley's tragedy 'Philodamus' (printed 1767, 4to), by its 'scenes of courtship, paternal vigilance, and spousal preparations,' is said to have convulsed the house with laughter from the first scene to the last. A posthumous comedy of his, called 'The Prophet,' was acted for a few nights in 1788. Among his other writings may be mentioned 'Patriotism, a Mock Heroic in five cantos,' London, 1763; and 'A Letter to the Right Hon. C. F. Fox,' 1793, 8vo.

A rupture in the friendship of Bentley and Walpole had occurred (apparently about 1761), and their old intimacy was never renewed. According to Cumberland, Bentley's nephew, the friendship of the two was always of 'a sickly kind, and had too much of the bitter of dependence' in it. On the other hand, it is said that Bentley began to borrow money, and Walpole seems especially to have been annoyed by the presence of Mrs. Bentley, whom her husband was 'forward to introduce at his house when people of the first fashion were there.' Bentley is said, however, to have at one time derived his chief subsistence from a small place which Walpole had procured for him (Cole, *Athenæ Cantabrig.*) In his later years Bentley was living in quiet retirement in Westminster. His death took place in October 1782. He had a son, Richard, who was sent to Westminster School, and several daughters. An interesting portrait of Bentley, engraved from the original formerly at Strawberry Hill, may be found in Cunningham's edition of 'Walpole's Letters' (ii. 296).

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabrigienses (in Nichols's Literary Illustrations, viii. 572, 573, and in Sir E. Brydges's Restituta, iv. 384); The Letters of Horace Walpole, ed. Cunningham, vol. ii. and

reff. in index in vol. ix. under 'Bentley, Mr.;' Walpole's Short Notes of my Life, prefixed to vol. i. of the Letters; Cumberland's Memoirs; Monk's Life of Richard Bentley, D.D.; Gray's Works and Life; Boaden's Memoirs of Mrs. Siddons, i. 360 f.; Sir W. Scott's Miscell. Prose Works (Cadell, 1841), i. 45 and 50; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser., vii. 37.] W. W.

BENTLEY, RICHARD (1794–1871), publisher, descended from an old Shropshire family, was born in London, probably in Paternoster Row, where his father, Edward Bentley, in conjunction with John Nichols, published the 'General Evening Post,' of which he was part proprietor. Richard was sent to St. Paul's School, where he had for school-fellows John Pollock, R. H. Barham (Ingoldsby), and Medhurst, the China missionary, among others. Some amusing letters addressed in after years to Bentley may be found in Barham's 'Life and Letters,' 2 vols. 1870. After quitting the school he learned the art and business of printing in the office of his uncle, John Nichols, Red Lion Court, author of the 'History of Leicestershire.' In 1819 Bentley joined his brother Samuel [q. v.], who had established a printing-office in Dorset Street, Salisbury Square, and afterwards in Shoe Lane. The Bentleys took high rank among printers, and were noted especially for the care with which they printed woodcuts, such as those which illustrate Yarrell's works on natural history. In 1829 Richard Bentley joined in partnership with Henry Colburn, the publisher of fashionable novels, who had then recently published with great success Evelyn's and Pepys's Diaries.

In 1832 Colburn retired from the business on terms which were afterwards cancelled by an agreement which gave him liberty to set up another business in Great Marlborough Street, London. Bentley continued in New Burlington Street, where in process of time he gathered round him many men of letters. Luttrell, Moore, Isaac Disraeli and his greater son Benjamin, Theodore Hook, Barham, Haliburton (Sam Slick), Charles Dickens, Mrs. Norton, George Cruikshank, and John Leech were of those whose works, in part or wholly, he brought before the world. 'Bentley's Miscellany' was started in 1837, when Barham uttered his well-known joke as to the title best suited for the new magazine [see BARHAM, RICHARD HARRIS]. In the previous year Bentley had made the acquaintance of Charles Dickens, at the time reporter to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and had come to an agreement with him (signed 22 Aug. 1836) for two novels for the sum of 1,000*l.* In October 1836 Dickens was offered and accepted the stipend of 20*l.* a month as editor of the 'Miscellany,' increased in the following March to 30*l.* a month. The success of the 'Miscellany,' in which 'Oliver Twist' appeared with Cruikshank's illustrative plates, was so great that Bentley raised his terms considerably, paying 750*l.* for 'Oliver Twist,' and offering 4,000*l.* for the second novel, 'Barnaby Rudge.' The popularity of Dickens, however, had risen so rapidly that he felt dissatisfied with the arrangements made with his publisher. In January 1839 he withdrew from the editorship of the 'Miscellany,' was freed from the engagement to contribute 'Barnaby Rudge' to that magazine, and bought from Bentley the copyright and remaining stock of 'Oliver Twist' for 2,250*l.* W. H. Ainsworth became editor of the 'Miscellany,' which continued to flourish till 1868, when it ceased to appear, after a successful career of thirty-one years. For some years (1837 to 1843) contributors to the magazine met at the 'Miscellany' dinners in the Red Room in Burlington Street. Moore gives an account of one of these festive gatherings in his 'Diary' (vii. 244).

The issue of 127 volumes of 'Standard Novels' was another remarkable venture of Bentley's which met with great success. He was enterprising enough even to publish, in January 1845, a newspaper entitled 'Young England,' which set forth the views of the small party known under that name. Despite the labours of the Hon. George Smythe and his friends, this journal came to an end, after a short existence of three months. In like manner 'Bentley's Quarterly Review' (1859), though conducted by Mr. Douglas Cook, with the assistance of Lord Robert Cecil, afterwards Marquis of Salisbury, only reached a fourth number. Bentley held what was thought to be the copyright of many works written by American authors. By a decision of the House of Lords in 1859 the claim to such right was annulled, with a loss to Bentley equivalent to 16,000*l.*

In 1867 Bentley had the misfortune to meet with a severe accident at the Chepstow railway station, in consequence of which he relinquished the management of his business to his son, Mr. George Bentley. He lived, however, four years longer, dying at Ramsgate, 10 Sept. 1871, at the age of seventy-seven.

[The Bookseller, 1871, p. 811; Forster's Life of Dickens, i. 113, 120, 126, 139, 141, 201, ii. 450, iii. 212–13; Letter by G. Bentley, in the Times, 8 Dec. 1871; Moore's Diary, vii. 244; Barham's Life, 2 vols. 1870.] R. H.

BENTLEY, SAMUEL (1785–1868), printer and antiquarian, second son of Edward Bentley, for some years principal of the accountant's office in the Bank of England, and nephew of John Nichols, the noted antiquarian, was born 10 May 1785. He was educated at St. Paul's School, where he had his cousin, the younger Nichols, as a schoolfellow. After an apprenticeship to the business of John Nichols—who was for some years printer, publisher, and editor of the 'Gentleman's Magazine'—he was taken into partnership, and largely contributed to build up the fame of that distinguished house. He was not only a scholar, but also a man of remarkable industry. He successively indexed the 'Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century,' by John Nichols, and the 'History of Durham,' by Surtees, whilst at the same time devoting his energies to the personal revision of every work printed by his firm. In 1816 he edited, and wrote the Latin prefaces, for an octavo issue of the 'Concio de Puero Jesu,' a work composed by Erasmus at the request of Dean Colet. This edition is dedicated to Dr. Sleath, the headmaster of St. Paul's, and bears the imprint, 'Typis I. et I. B. Nichols et S. Bentley. MDCCC.XVI. Excudebant Joannes Nichols cum sociis olim scholæ Paulinæ alumnis.' In 1819 Bentley went into partnership with his brother Richard [q. v.], in Dorset Street, Salisbury Square; and on the latter taking over the business of Colburn, he established the firm of Samuel and John Bentley, Wilson, & Fley, at Bangor House, Shoe Lane, John being his nephew. It was here that his personal reputation was definitely secured; and he spared no pains to place himself at the head of his calling. Lord Beaconsfield on one occasion, speaking of the productions of Bentley in Shoe Lane, said that if there were two editions of a book, and one of them was printed at Bangor House, he would unhesitatingly choose that one. Bentley's zeal led him at an early date to visit the type-foundry of Firmin Didot at Paris, though he had probably little to learn from the Frenchmen in the way of taste or efficiency. He was not merely an accurate printer and an indefatigable antiquarian, but he was accomplished also as a musician and an artist. Some of his paintings (amongst them being a faithful portrait of his father) elicited the praise of Maclise. He had imbibed his uncle's interest in archæological subjects; and his knowledge of architecture, of Old English music, and of the early Norman-French tongue, which presents so many difficulties even to men of scholarly attainments, was very considerable. His best professional work was the 'Excerpta Historica,' a royal 8vo, published in 1831, in which he had the assistance of Sir Harris Nicolas, Sir Charles Young, Mr. Duffus Hardy, and others. He in turn lent valuable aid to Sir Harris in preparing for publication the 'Scrope and Grosvenor Roll;' and his poring over the decayed manuscript of this work for several hours daily in the Tower of London was assigned by himself as the cause of his eventual blindness. Sir H. Nicolas paid him a handsome compliment for his valuable assistance in this connection. 'Nothing,' he wrote, 'could be more delightful to me than the cordial co-operation I have received from you throughout the work, or more useful than the numerous suggestions with which you have favoured me; indeed, if I did not rely on a continuance of your aid, I should almost despond of the prospect before me of volume iii.' In 1836 Bentley printed for private circulation 'An Abstract of Charters and other Documents contained in a Cartulary of the Abbey of St. Peter, Westminster, in the possession of S. B.' After struggling for some time against failing eyesight, he was compelled to abandon his business in 1853; but in his retreat at Croydon, attended by his faithful and accomplished wife—whom he had married in 1825, and who survived him—he enjoyed fifteen years of cultivated ease.

[Works as cited above; Gent. Mag. June 1868; private information from Mr. George Bentley, which corrects the magazine obituary notice of his uncle in some important particulars.]

L. S-T.

BENTLEY, THOMAS (1731–1780), manufacturer of porcelain, was born at Scropton, Derbyshire, on 1 Jan. 1730–1. His father, Thomas Bentley, was a country gentleman of some property. After receiving his education at the neighbouring presbyterian academy at Findern, young Bentley, being then about sixteen years of age, was placed in a warehouse at Manchester to learn the processes of the woollen and cotton trades.

On the expiration of his apprenticeship he travelled for some time upon the continent, and after his return he married, in 1754, Miss Hannah Oates of Sheffield. He then settled in Liverpool, where he set up in business as a Manchester warehouseman, and afterwards took Mr. James Boardman into partnership. In 1757 he assisted in founding the famous Warrington academy, and in 1762 in building the Octagon chapel in Temple Court, Liverpool, for the use of a body of dissenters, of which he was a prominent member, who, though they preferred a liturgy, had scruples with regard to the use of the Athanasian

Creed and other parts of the Book of Common Prayer. The frequenters of this chapel were called 'Octagonians;' but the life of this sect was short, and not long after Bentley's removal to London the chapel was closed, and the building sold to the corporation.

In 1762 he was introduced to Josiah Wedgwood by Dr. Matthew Turner, when the former was laid up at Liverpool by an accident to his knee. This was the commencement of his friendship with the celebrated potter, which only terminated with his life. Though Wedgwood made his first proposals to Bentley with regard to a partnership towards the close of 1766, it was not until 14 Nov. 1768 that the partnership actually commenced. In the same month Bentley took up his residence at the Brick House, Burslem. This was, however, merely a temporary residence, as he had not then given up his partnership with Boardman in Liverpool.

On 13 June 1769 part of the Etruria works were opened; but, though a house was specially built for him there, he never seems to have occupied it. In 1769 he finally left Liverpool, and after living for a short time at the warehouse in Newport Street, London, he removed to Little Cheyne Row, Chelsea, in order to be near the works which the firm had lately established there for the decoration of encaustic vases.

On 22 June 1772, at All Saints, Derby, Bentley married Mary, the daughter of Mr. Stamford, an engineer of that town, his first wife having died in childbirth within two years from the date of their marriage. In 1774 he removed from Chelsea to 12 Greek Street, Soho, that he might superintend the works which were being carried on there by the firm. His health, however, failed, and in order to get change of air and scene he took up his residence at Turnham Green in 1777. After a protracted illness he died there, 26 Nov. 1780, at the age of forty-nine, and was buried in Chiswick church, where a monument, with a medallion portrait by Scheemakers, was raised to his memory by his friend Wedgwood. The partnership between Wedgwood and Bentley was confined solely to the manufacture and sale of ornamental goods, and upon Bentley's death, in order to wind up the accounts, all the ornamental ware in stock was sold by auction at Christie's. The sale lasted twelve days, the catalogues of which are now extremely rare. Bentley was much more than a mere successful man of business. He had wide and varied attainments, extensive knowledge, and excellent taste. Amongst his friends and associates were many of the leading men of the day, such as Franklin, Priestley, Banks, and others. He wrote a considerable number of pamphlets, articles, and political songs, and contributed frequently to the 'Monthly Review.' The article on Brindley in the 'Biographia Britannica' was written by him from materials obtained for him by Wedgwood and another friend. His acquaintance with the eminent art patrons of the day was of great assistance to his partner, as by this means they were able to obtain loans of valuable specimens for the purposes of reproduction. His handsome presence and polished manners also stood the business in good stead at the morning audiences in the showrooms of Newport Street and Greek Street, Soho. A medallion portrait of Bentley, executed in jasper by Wedgwood, was presented to the Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, and a portrait of him, painted by Caddick, a Liverpool artist, was, in 1851, in the possession of Mr. James Boardman, of Liverpool.

[Eliza Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood (1865), 2 vols. passim; Boardman's Bentleyana (1851); Jewitt's Ceramic Art of Great Britain (1883), pp. 123, 516–8; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser., v. 376, 449, 509, vi. 14.] G. F. R. B.

BENTLEY, THOMAS, LL.D. (1693?–1742), classical scholar, son of James Bentley (the eldest son of Thomas Bentley of Woodlesford, half-brother to Dr. Richard Bentley), was born either late in 1692 or early in 1693; 'was brought up at St. Paul's School in London,' and was afterwards entered of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1711, and M.A. in 1715. In 1713 he published a small Horace, which was, in fact, an annotated edition of his uncle's text, dedicated to Lord Harley. Pope, in an offensive note to the edition of 1736, referred to this dedication, and declared that a couplet in the 'Dunciad' (ii. 205), which has always been understood to refer to the uncle, really applied to the nephew:

> Bentley his mouth with classic flatt'ry opes,
> And the puff'd orator bursts out in tropes.

In 1718, being then a fellow of his college, Thomas Bentley published his 'M. T. Ciceronis de Finibus Bonorum et Malorum Libri Quinque et Paradoxōn Liber Unus. Emendavit, Notisque illustravit Thomas Bentley, A.M., Trin. Coll. Camb. Socius,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1718. As he declined or neglected to take orders, he lost his fellowship when he had become a master of arts of about seven years' standing, but was appointed librarian of Trinity, and proceeded to his LL.D. degree in 1724. In 1725–6 he was abroad on a literary excursion for the pur-

pose of examining and collating manuscripts which might assist his uncle in the projected edition of the Greek New Testament. Bentley consulted manuscripts at Paris, Rome, Naples, and Florence, and took part in the collation of the celebrated Vatican manuscript, his notes on which were afterwards (1784) submitted to Woide for use in his valuable 'Novum Testamentum Græcum e Codice MS. Alexandrino,' &c. fol., 1786. Dr. Thomas Bentley was not, as has been said, the salaried employé of his uncle, and both at Paris and at Rome he devoted most of his time to collating Greek manuscripts of Plutarch, with a view to the publication of an edition of that author, to which his health rendered him unequal. In 1741 Bentley published his handsome edition of the hymns of Callimachus, 'Callimachi Hymni et Epigrammata; quibus accesserunt Theognidis Carmina,' &c., 8vo, London, 1741, which was for some time mistakenly ascribed to his uncle. His edition of Cæsar, with notes of his own and of his friend, Dr. Jurin, appeared in 1742. He died suddenly, as Dr. Monk says on the authority of a communication from Mr. Bentley Warren, on 28 May 1742, at Clifton. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1786, Thomas Bentley has been confounded with Richard Bentley, another nephew of the master, who was rector of Nailston from 1745 to 1786, B.A. 1725, M.A. 1729, D.D. 1750, and a literary executor of his famous uncle.

[Bentley's Introduction to his Q. Horatius Flaccus, &c. 8vo, Cambridge, 1713; Dunciad and Remarks in Pope's Works, 1824, iii. 177 and 178; Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1787; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, iv. 491–2; Nichols's Illustrations, ii. 222; Nichols's Leicester, iv. 809; Monk's Life of Richard Bentley, 1830; Coleridge's Biographia Borealis, 1833, &c.; Gent. Mag. March, May, and December, 1786.]

A. H. G.

BENWELL, JOHN HODGES (1764–1785), genre painter, was born in 1764 at Blenheim, where his father was under-steward to the Duke of Marlborough. He was a pupil of an obscure portrait painter named Sanders, but he studied also in the schools of the Royal Academy, and gained a silver medal in 1782. He afterwards for a time taught drawing at Bath, and likewise executed a few small oval drawings in water-colours, which he combined effectively with crayons in a manner peculiar to himself; but his works have suffered much from the ravages of time. He returned to London and exhibited a classical subject at the Royal Academy in 1784, but he died prematurely of consumption in 1785, and was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. Several of his works are well known by engravings from them. Among these are two scenes from 'Auld Robin Gray,' the 'Children in the Wood' engraved by W. Sharp, and 'A St. Giles's Beauty' and 'A St. James's Beauty' engraved by Bartolozzi. There is a drawing of 'The Chevalier de Bayard' by him in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.]

R. E. G.

BENWELL, MARY (*fl.* 1761–1800), portrait painter, is not known to have been in any way related to John Hodges Benwell [q. v.] She resided in Warwick Court, London, and exhibited many crayon portraits and miniatures at the Incorporated Society of Artists and the Royal Academy between the years 1761 and 1791. She worked also in oil colours and obtained some reputation in her profession, but she retired from it on her marriage about 1782 with an officer named Code. She was still living at Paddington in 1800. There is a portrait of Queen Charlotte, engraved after her by Richard Houston, another of Miss Brockhurst, by J. Saunders, 'The Studious Fair' (said to be a portrait of Queen Charlotte), by Charles Spooner, and 'Cupid disarmed,' by Charles Knight.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists, 1878.]

R. E. G.

BENWELL, WILLIAM (1765–1796), classical scholar, was born in 1765 at Caversham, in Oxfordshire. Having been educated at Reading grammar school under Dr. Richard Valpy, he was sent early in 1783 to Trinity College, Oxford, where his abilities attracted the notice of Thomas Warton. In 1787 he took the degree of B.A. and gained the chancellor's prize for the best English essay, having previously gained the chancellor's medal for Latin verse. In November 1789 he proceeded M.A., and in the following year was elected fellow of his college. He was presented in 1794 to the living of Hale Magna, in Lincolnshire, which he afterwards resigned for the rectory of Chilton, in Suffolk. In September 1796, ten weeks after his marriage, he died at Milton, in Wiltshire, of a fever contracted while ministering to the comfort of some sick villagers. At the time of his death he was engaged on an edition of Xenophon's 'Memorabilia,' which was published in 1804. He was an occasional contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Headley, in the preface to 'Select Beauties of Ancient English Poets,' acknowledges the great assistance he had received from Benwell.

[Memoir appended to Poems, Odes, Prologues, and Epilogues spoken on Public Occasions at

Reading School, 1804; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 3, lxxv. 144; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ix. 28, 758.] A. H. B.

BENYNG or **De BININ, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1250), biographer, may be presumed to have been a native of Binning in Linlithgowshire. He was prior of the Cistercian abbey of Newbattle until 1243, when he was elected abbot of Cupar. He resigned this office on 29 Sept. 1258, probably on account of old age. The date of his death is unknown. He wrote the life of John Scot, bishop of Dunkeld, who became an inmate of Newbattle Abbey, and died there in 1203. The continuator of Fordun, who praises the elegance of Benyng's composition, says that he was already prior at the time of the bishop's death; but there is no confirmation of this somewhat improbable statement. This biography does not appear to be now extant, nor is anything known of the other works which Benyng is said by Dempster to have written.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scotorum, art. 188; Scotichronicon, ed. Hearne, 595; Registers of Cupar Abbey, ed. Rogers, i. 12; Chronica de Mailros (Bannatyne Club), 102, 105, 156, 184.] H. B.

BEORHTRIC or **BRIHTRIC**, king of the West Saxons (*d.* 802), of the royal race of Cerdic, succeeded Cynewulf on the throne of Wessex 785. In his days, in 787, the Northmen first landed in England, coming in three ships, and landing on the coast of Dorsetshire. When the 'reeve' heard of it he rode to the place, and because he knew not who they were he bade take them to the king's town, and they slew him there. Beorhtric was jealous of Ecgberht, who was an ætheling, or a member of the royal house, and, it is said, sought to slay him. Ecgberht fled to the court of Offa, king of the Mercians. Beorhtric, however, would not let him find shelter there. He sent an embassy to Offa, and in 787 married Eadburh, daughter of the Mercian king. This marriage naturally turned Offa against Ecgberht, who was suspected of wishing to gain the West Saxon throne for himself, and the two kings drove him from England. Beorhtric was unfortunate in his marriage. Eadburh was an ambitious and unscrupulous woman, and he allowed her to have too much power. She hated every one whom her husband favoured, and those whom she hated she accused falsely, that the king might put them to death. If her accusations were disregarded, she killed them by poison. Now the king greatly loved a young ealdorman, whose name seems to have been Worr (*A.-S. Chron.* 800), and as Eadburh knew that it would be useless for her to bring an accusation against him she killed him by poison. It so happened that Beorhtric also tasted this poison, not knowing what it was, and so died. Such is the story in Asser's 'Life of Ælfred,' and the writer says that he was told it by King Ælfred himself. It is copied by Simeon of Durham and William of Malmesbury. The Chronicle simply records the deaths of Beorhtric and the ealdorman Worr. coupling them together in a marked way. Beorhtric was buried at Wareham. He left no children, and was succeeded by the ætheling Ecgberht in 802 (according to most authorities in 800; but see Will. Malm., ed. Hardy, i. 60, E. H. S.)

[Anglo-Sax. Chron.; Asser de Rebus gestis Ælfredi, 471, M.H.B.; Simeon Dun. 672, M.H.B.; Will. Malm. ii. 113.] W. H.

BEORHTWULF or **BERTULF** (*d.* 852), king of the Mercians, succeeded Wiglaf in 839. In his days Mercia was subject to the West-Saxon king. In 851 came 350 ships of the Danes to the mouth of the Thames, and the crews landed and took Canterbury and London by storm. Beorhtwulf gathered all his host, and went out to battle against them. He was defeated and fled. Henry of Huntingdon adds, possibly from some old ballad, that he never rallied from the blow. He died the following year. He had, by his wife Sæthryth, a son named Beorhtferth, who in 850 slew his kinsman St. Wistan, the grandson of the two Mercian kings, Wiglaf and Ceolwulf. The descent of St. Wistan from these kings doubtless roused the jealousy of Beorhtferth, and prompted the deed of violence. Several charters of Beorhtwulf are printed in Kemble's 'Codex Dipl.' vol. ii. He was succeeded by Burhred.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron. 850; Florence, a. 850–1; Henry of Huntingdon, p. 737, M.H.B.] W. H.

BEORN, earl of the Middle Angles (*d.* 1049), was the son of Ulf, the famous Danish *jarl*, put to death in the reign of Cnut, and of Estrith, Cnut's sister. He was therefore a nephew of Gytha, the wife of Earl Godwine, and brother of Sweyn, called Estrithson, who succeeded to the throne of Denmark 1047. Although on the accession of Eadward the Confessor the friends of Sweyn were marked for punishment for the hopes they entertained of placing him on the throne, and Beorn's brother Osbeorn was banished, Beorn himself remained in England, and probably in 1045, the year of Eadward's marriage to Godwine's daughter Eadgyth, received the

earldom of the Middle Angles; for his first signature as earl belongs to that year (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 99), and his appointment was doubtless connected with the marriage of his cousin. His earldom took in all the country between the Humber and the Nen, while south of Northamptonshire—which was attached to the earldom of Siward—he was also earl over Hertfordshire, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Huntingdonshire. He may therefore be described as 'earl of the Middle Angles, of eastern or Danish Mercia' (Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, i. 555–60). On the banishment of Godwine's eldest son, Swegen, in 1046, his lordships were divided between his cousin Beorn and his brother Harold. In 1049 Swegen came back to England, left his ships, some seven or eight in number, in harbour at Bosham, went to the king, who was then at Sandwich with the fleet, and craved his pardon. Harold and Beorn withstood him, though he seems to have made a special appeal to his cousin; for they were not willing to restore him the lands which the king had given them, and Swegen went back to Bosham disappointed. It happened that a report was raised at Sandwich that the Danes were harrying the west coast. Earl Godwine accordingly set sail with the ships of the country people and with two of the king's ships, one of them being under the command of Harold, who, however, gave up the command to Beorn. This fleet was weather-bound at Pevensey; and while Godwine and Beorn were there Swegen came and prayed his cousin to go with him to the king and help him to make his peace. Beorn agreed, and, trusting to his kinship with Swegen, rode off with him, taking only three companions. So secure did he feel that he assented to his cousin's request that he would turn out their way and go with him to his ships; for Swegen declared that he feared that his crews would desert him unless they saw that he had gained his cousin over to his cause. When they came to Bosham, Swegen invited Beorn to go on board. He vehemently refused, but the sailors seized him, bound him, and rowed him to one of the ships. They then set sail for Dartmouth, and there slew him by Swegen's orders. He was buried in the church. When Harold and Beorn's friends and seamen, who were in London, heard of his murder, they went to Dartmouth, took up his body, carried it to Winchester, and buried it in the old minster by the side of King Cnut, his uncle.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, ii. 10–104 passim.] W. H.

BEORNWULF, king of the Mercians (*d.* 826), deposed Ceolwulf and succeeded to his kingdom in 823. At the date of his accession the long quarrel between the see of Canterbury and the Mercian crown was still in progress. The immediate occasion of this quarrel was the seizure of the Kentish monasteries, South Minster and Reculver, by Cœnwulf, though the true source of the disagreement is to be found in the jealousy of the Mercian king. Beornwulf had no desire to prolong the discord. In a synod and witenagemot held at Clevesho in 824 he vainly endeavoured to make some arrangement between the archbishop and the abbess Cwenthryth, daughter of Cœnwulf, who had inherited the lands her father had seized from the archbishop. At the same meeting, as it seems, was decided a famous suit concerning the monastery at Westbury, the inheritance of Æthelric. In another council held by Beornwulf at Clevesho in the next year the archbishop and the abbess were reconciled, and their reconciliation put an end to the quarrel which, according to the record of the suit still preserved to us, had deprived the whole people of the Angles 'of primordial authority and the administration of holy baptism for the space of six years. In this council also, as it seems, a suit was determined between the king and the Bishop of Selsey touching certain lands at Denton, in Sussex. The desire of Beornwulf to gain the support of the church may be connected with his jealousy of the rising power of Wessex. In 825 he marched against Ecgberht with a large army, and advanced as far as Ellandune, which is generally supposed to have been in the neighbourhood of Salisbury. There he was met by the West-Saxon army, and after heavy losses on both sides was defeated and fled. The terrible slaughter made at Ellandune is commemorated by Henry of Huntingdon in a scrap of an old ballad preserved in his chronicle. This battle caused the general break-up of the Mercian power. During the next year the king and people of East Anglia put themselves under the protection of Ecgberht, and sought his help against Mercia. Beornwulf, however, seems to have made light of the alliance between Wessex and East Anglia. He invaded East Anglia, and began to slay the chief men of the kingdom. Encouraged by the promise of help from Ecgberht, the East Anglians fought with Beornwulf. They defeated and slew him, together with a large part of his army.

[Anglo-Sax. Chron.; Florence of Worcester; Henry of Huntingdon; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, iii. 556–604; Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. 276–85]. W. H.

BERANGER, GABRIEL (*d.* 1817), artist, was born in Rotterdam about 1729, and was descended from one of the Huguenots who had settled in Holland. In 1750, when he was about twenty-one years of age, he came to Ireland to join some of his relatives who had settled there, and after some time opened a print shop and artist's warehouse at 5 South Great George's Street, Dublin, where for many years he followed the profession of an artist. At that time many of the leading men of Dublin took great interest in Irish history and antiquities. Foremost among these were General Vallancey and Colonel Burton Conyngham, who became acquainted with Beranger and were struck by his skill as an artist, his intellectual tastes, and his lively social disposition. They resolved to employ him in sketching antiquities, and as his business in George's Street was not successful, they had him appointed to a government situation in the Dublin exchequer office.

He was an indefatigable draughtsman, and, whether working for himself or for others, seems never to have passed an object of antiquarian interest without sketching it. He first drew all the antiquities of Dublin and its neighbourhood, and afterwards, accompanied by a French artist named Bigari, made several sketching tours through the counties of Leinster, Connaught, and Ulster. He was not only a good artist, but a close observer of the people among whom he travelled, and many of his drawings are accompanied by vivid descriptions of the scenery and antiquities of the places he visited, and racy notices of his intercourse with the gentry and of the customs and manners of the peasantry. He transferred his drawings and descriptions to several manuscript volumes intended for publication, most of which are now preserved in Dublin, in the Royal Irish Academy, and elsewhere. The drawings are extremely valuable, as they preserve faithfully the appearance of ancient buildings and stone monuments as they existed a century ago, many of which are now greatly dilapidated or wholly destroyed. Dr. Petrie made much use of these drawings to illustrate his book on the round towers of Ireland.

In later life Beranger was made independent by a bequest from his brother-in-law. He died in 1817 at the age of eighty-eight, and was interred in the French burial-ground in Dublin.

[Wilde's Memoir of Beranger; Petrie's Round Towers, 248.] P. W. J.

BERCHET, PETER (1659 – 1720), painter, was born in France in 1659. He studied under Charles de Lafosse, and at the age of eighteen obtained employment in the royal palaces. He came to England in 1681 to work under Rambour, a French painter of architecture, but after a brief stay returned to France. On paying a second visit to this country he received a commission from King William III to assist in the decoration of his new palace at Loo in Holland, and laboured there for fifteen months. On his return he finally settled in England, where he found extensive occupation in the houses of the nobility. He painted the staircase of the Duke of Schomberg's house in Pall Mall, and the picture of the Ascension on the ceiling of the chapel of Trinity College, Oxford. During the latter part of his life, in consequence of ill-health, he confined himself to small easel pictures, which were chiefly of a mythological character. He died in Marylebone, where he had long resided, on 1 Jan. 1720. There are engravings from Berchet's pictures by John Smith, Simon, and Vertue, and he also etched a few plates from his own designs, amongst them 'St. Cecilia in the clouds playing the violin,' a ticket for a concert, 1696.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting (Wornum), p. 604; Strutt's Biog. Dict. of Engravers (1785); Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists (1878); MS. notes in British Museum.] L. F.

BERCHTHUN, SAINT (*d.* 733), abbot of Beverley, was originally a deacon under John, bishop of Hexham, now known as St. John of Beverley. When John was translated from Hexham to York, Berchthun appears to have accompanied him. One of John's first acts as archbishop was to found a monastery at Beverley, then called In Derawuda, and in the year 700 he appointed Berchthun its first abbot. In 717 the archbishop resigned his see, and at the invitation of Berchthun took up his residence at Beverley, where he died in 721. It was from Berchthun that Bæda obtained much of the information respecting the life and miracles of the sainted archbishop which is contained in his history. The year of Berchthun's death is variously given as 733 and 740, but the former date appears to be the best attested. Although no formal record of his canonisation seems to exist, the title of saint is given to him by early writers, and his name appears in the calendar under 15 May, the day of his death. In 1088 his remains were disinterred, and placed beside those of John in the minster church at Beverley. His name, which in Anglo-Saxon orthography would be written indifferently Beorhthun or Brihthun, is variously latinised as Berchthunus, Bercthunus, Bertunus, Brythunus, and Britunus.

[Bæda, Hist. Eccl. lib. v. cap. 3, 4, 5; Acta Sanctorum, May, iii. 503.] H. B.

BERDMORE, SAMUEL, D.D. (1740–1802), master of Charterhouse School, received his education at Jesus College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1759, was elected a fellow of his college, and proceeded to the degree of M.A. in 1762. He was elected master of Charterhouse School in 1769, and resigned that office in 1791. Archbishop Cornwallis conferred on him the Lambeth degree of D.D. 7 June 1773. Dr. Berdmore was a member of the Unincreasable Club. He died at his house, in Southampton Row, London, on 20 Jan. 1802, and was buried in the Charterhouse on the 30th of that month. He wrote 'Specimens of Literary Resemblance in the works of Pope, Gray, and other celebrated writers; with critical observations: in a series of letters,' addressed to the Rev. Peter Forster, rector of Hedenham, Norfolk, London, 1801, 8vo; and edited 'Lusus Poetici ex ludo literario apud Ædes Carthusianas Londini. Quibus accessere orationes binæ in Suttoni laudem in Ædibus Carthusianis habitæ,' 1791, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. lxxii. (i.) 94, (ii.) 605, ccxvi. 638; Graduati Cantab. (1856) 31; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 56, viii. 446; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 72, 638; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, ii. 16.] T. C.

BERE, RICHARD (*d.* 1524), abbot of Glastonbury, was installed in 1493, the election of Thomas Wasyn having been quashed by the Bishop of Bath and Wells. He was a great builder. Leland tells us that he built the greater part of King Edgar's chapel at the east end of his abbey church, that he 'arched on both sides the east end that began to cast out,' and made the vault of the steeple in the transept 'and under 2 arches like S. Andres Crosse els it had fallen.' By the east end of the church Leland evidently meant the east end of the nave and aisles, and not of the chancel. Bere also built a new set of chambers, in which he entertained Henry VII on his march into the west during the rebellion of Perkin Warbeck in the autumn of 1497. Hence these rooms were called the king's lodgings. He also added new lodgings for secular priests to the various buildings of the abbey. Almshouses for ten old women built by Abbot Bere still stand at Glastonbury, and a stone in the chapel exhibits his initials, surmounted by his cognisance, a cross between two beer-jugs. His initials and cognisance may also be seen on St. Benedict's church in Glastonbury, and his initials, surmounted by a mitre, on the Lepers' Hospital at Monkton, near Taunton; for both these buildings were repaired by him. The R. B. on the tower of St. Mary's at Taunton has long been taken to witness to Bere's work. These letters, however, more probably represent the name of a more famous architect, Sir Reginald Bray [q. v.] Among his various works Bere built the manor-house at Sharpham, before his time only a poor lodge, where Fielding was born. In 1503 the king sent Bere, with two other ambassadors, to Rome to congratulate Pius III on his elevation to the papacy. Their mission was in vain; for the pope died a few weeks after his election. On his return from Italy the abbot built chapels of Our Lady of Loretto and of the Holy Sepulchre in his church. In this year also he 'supplicated' the congregation of the university of Oxford for a degree in divinity, but with what success does not appear. In 1508 he was engaged in a controversy with Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, concerning the genuineness of the pretended relics of St. Dunstan at Glastonbury. Finding that the worshippers at the splendid shrine of the saint picked off its ornaments, the abbot had caused it to be raised out of reach. The monks of Canterbury, jealous of the crowds of pilgrims who flocked to Glastonbury, saw in this change in the position of the shrine an attempt to increase popular veneration. By order of the archbishop a search for the relics was made at Canterbury on 20 April, and Warham wrote to Abbot Bere telling him of the coffin and the bones which had been found, and bidding him attend on the feast of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and show cause why the Glastonbury monks should claim to have the genuine relics. Bere replied, upholding the claim of his convent, and asserting that if the Canterbury monks had such relics they belonged of right to Glastonbury. In this letter he describes the veneration displayed towards St. Dunstan by the Somerset folk. The archbishop replied in peremptory terms. In a few years the dispute was settled by the general pillage of the religious houses. Before that time, on 20 Jan. 1524, Abbot Bere died. A letter addressed to him ('R. Bero Glasconiensi Abbati') by Erasmus, 4 Sept. 1524, shows that he was a scholar of considerable eminence. Writing to him about his edition of S. Jerome, Erasmus expresses his entire concurrence in the abbot's opinion of his work. He speaks of his love of learning, and of the liberality he has shown to scholars, naming especially his own friend, Zacharias Frisius. This letter is of importance, both as representing Bere's attitude towards the new learning in England, and as throwing a special light on the life of his famous abbey in these

its last days. Bere was buried under a plain slab of marble in the south aisle of the body of his church, near by the chapel of the Holy Sepulchre which he built.

[Leland's Itin. iii. 103; Hall, v. f. 59; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 640; Memorials of St. Dunstan, 426–39; Erasmi Epp. ed. Leyden, 1706, i. f. 816, Ep. 700; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proceedings, viii. ii. 135, xviii. ii. 112, xxvi. ii. 83, 100.]
W. H.

BEREBLOCK, JOHN. [See BEARBLOCK.]

BEREFORD, RALPH DE (*fl.* 1329), judge, was of a legal family possessing large estates in the midland counties. He may have been a son of Osbert de Barford, or Bereford, chief gentleman to Ranulf of Hengham, justice of the common pleas, who was probably son of Walter de Barford of Langley in Warwickshire, and brother of Sir William de Bereford [q. v.], chief justice of the common pleas in 1309. Ralph was possessed of land in three Oxfordshire townships in 1315, viz. Bourton, Milcome, and Barford (*Parly. Writs*, vol. ii. div. 3, p. 526), and in the same year was one of the custodes of the vacant bishopric of Winchester. He was summoned to the great council at Westminster for 27 May 1324. He was on several occasions in commissions of oyer and terminer in Southampton and Surrey in 1314, in Somerset, Dorset, Wiltshire, Southampton, and Gloucester in 1316, on special commissions to try persons who had spoiled Hugh le Despenser's manors, and Robert Lewer and his accomplices, who had attacked Odiham Castle in 1322, and in 1324 in Oxfordshire and Berkshire. In 1329 or 1330 (DUGDALE) he was the second of five justices itinerant, of whom another was Adam de Brome, for Nottingham and five other counties.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Ferren and Nicholls's Leicestershire, and Ferrer's MS. of Antiquities cited therein, iv. pt. i. 343; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 682; see Collectanea Topographica (Nichols, 1843); Calthorpe's Collections, vii. 205; Parly. Writs, vol. ii. div. 3, p. 526.]
J. A. H.

BEREFORD, RICHARD DE (*fl.* 1283–1317), judge, was contemporary with William de Bereford, the chief justice [q. v.], but their relationship, if any, is not known. He first appears early in 1283 as a collector of the thirtieth in Worcestershire. On 3 June 1300 he was appointed treasurer of the Irish exchequer (*Fin.* 28 *Ed. I*, m. 8), received letters of protection as 'Richard de Bereford clk.' 12 June, and reached Dublin on 7 July. He was at once joined with the justiciar and three others in a royal commission to treat with the Irish magnates for the Scottish war (*Claus. Ed. I*, No. 223, m. 12 dors.; *Fin.* 28 *Ed. I*, ro. 17; *Pat.* 29 *Ed. I*, m. 20, &c.). He still occurs in that capacity in 1305 (*Plac. Trin.* 33 *Ed. I*, ro. 53), but was named as a justice of assize for six English counties in 1310. In 1314 he was made chancellor of Ireland (*Pat.* 7 *Ed. II*, m. 16), and occurs as such at his last appearance, August 1317.

[Foss's Judges, iii. 234; Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland, 1293–1301.]
J. H. R.

BEREFORD, WILLIAM DE (*d.* 1326), judge, son of Walter de Bereford and brother of Osbert de Bereford, chief gentleman to the chief justice, Ralph de Hengham, succeeded his brother as tenant-in-tail of certain estates in Warwickshire, a fact which may account for the father and brother being confounded as they are in the pedigree given in Ferrers's 'Manuscript of Antiquities.' This judge appears to be first mentioned in a lengthy document contained in the roll of parliament for 1291, which, after setting forth that the prior of Tynemouth had been charged with certain encroachments upon the royal prerogative and the rights of the burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and had pleaded a certain charter in justification, concludes by referring the charter to three judges (Bereford being one) for their opinion. In the following year he was associated with Robert de Hertford, Robert Malet, and William de Gyselham in a special commission to investigate the murder of Roger de Dreiton, treasurer of the Earl of Cornwall, which, occurring while he was on his way to attend parliament at Westminster, was regarded by the king as more than a breach of his peace, an outrage upon his royal dignity. That about this time he was acting as one of the regular justices itinerant seems probable from the fact that in 1293 two brothers, Eustace and John de Parles, were committed to the Tower for publicly insulting him in the Aula Regis 'in the presence of the king and of many nobles and others the king's liege subjects,' by accusing him of partiality in the administration of justice in Staffordshire, his colleagues satisfying the king of his innocence, and the parties having their legal remedy by way of plaint (*querela*) to the king. In the preceding year, however, he seems to have been removed for a time from office, Peter de Mallore being commissioned in his stead. Dugdale records his appointment as justice of the common bench under date 1294. In 1293 we also find mention of him as assigned, with Gilbert de Roubery, to try certain per-

sons charged with intimidating witnesses summoned to give evidence before the bishop on the trial of a clergyman accused of felony. The date of the first fine recorded as having been levied before him is November 1294, and to this fact Dugdale's silence concerning his previous history is probably attributable. He was summoned to parliament as a justice in 1295. He appears as a party to the act of council by which, in 1297, during the absence of the king in Flanders, Humfrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, and Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk, who appear to have been apprehensive of evil consequences resulting on the return of the king from their opposition to his arbitrary measures for raising supplies, and their refusal to take the command of the war in Gascony, were assured by the prince and council of immunity from his 'rancour and indignation.' In 1301 he was one of a court of three judges which passed sentence of imprisonment upon the Bishop of Tynemouth for having detained in custody a servant of the prior of Durham, in defiance of letters patent, by which the king had privileged the prior and his retainers from arrest. In the parliament of 1305 he was one of twenty-one English members appointed to confer with the same number of Scotch representatives touching the best means of promoting the stability of Scotland. In the following year he went the northern circuit as one of the commission of trailbaston. He was reappointed justice of the common bench by Edward II on his accession in 1307, and succeeded Ralph de Hengham as chief justice of that bench 15 March 1308–9. In 1318 he was placed on a special commission to try sheriffs and other officers charged with extortion and other illegal practices in the counties of Oxford, Berkshire, Warwick, and Leicester, and reappointed for the two last-mentioned counties next year. July 1326 appears to be the latest date on which he sat at Westminster for the purpose of taking acknowledgments of fines. He died in the same month and year, leaving two sons, Simon and William. He was a large landed proprietor, holding estates in no fewer than eight counties, the major part, however, being in the midland counties of Warwick, Oxford, and Berkshire. He was succeeded on the bench by Hervey de Staunton. From a royal grant of free piscary at Shillingford to William de Bereford we learn that his wife's name was Margaret.

[Nichols's Leicester, iv. 343; Plac. Abbrev. 215, 280; Prynne on Fourth Part of Coke's Institutes, 20; Rot. Parl. i. 29*b*, 95, 100*a*; Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. 50; Cal. Rot. Pat. i. 62; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 30, 33; Foss's Judges.] J. M. R.

BERENGARIA (*d.* after 1230), queen of Richard I, was the daughter of Sancho VI of Navarre, and his queen Blanche of Castile. Remarkable for wisdom, beautiful in person, and of elegant manners, she had won the heart of Richard when he was count of Poitou (*Itin. Ricardi*, 175; Will. Newb. c. 19). Soon after he came to the throne he sent his mother, Eleanor, to bring her to him at Messina, whither he had gone on his way to the crusade, that he might make her his wife. Eleanor and Berengaria crossed into Italy by the Great St. Bernard, and in February 1191 came down to Naples, where they found ships sent by Richard to meet them. A large escort accompanied the ladies, and the servants of Tancred of Sicily forbade them to enter Messina (Benedict, ii. 157). They accordingly went on to Brindisi. While they were there, Richard had a dispute with Philip of France about the intended marriage, for he had long been under a contract to marry the French king's sister Alice. Philip demanded that Richard should sail with him at once, and then he said he might marry Berengaria at Acre; if not, then he should marry his sister. Richard said that he would not do either the one or the other (Rigord, 32). The story that he declared that Berengaria was already his wife (*Guil. Armor.* iv. 132) is manifestly untrue. After the dispute had been arranged, Richard went to Reggio, and brought his mother and Berengaria to Messina on 30 March, the very day Philip left. When Richard set sail from Messina on 10 April, he sent Berengaria and his sister Joanna, the widowed queen of Sicily, in advance of the fleet in a strongly built vessel called a *dromond*, or *buss*, under the charge of Robert of Tornham. A violent storm scattered the fleet. The king landed at Crete, and then at Rhodes, while the ship in which the ladies were came to anchor off Limasol on 1 May. Isaac, the emperor of Cyprus, tried to entice the ladies ashore, but they seem to have known the cruelty with which the Cypriots had treated the crews of the ships that had been wrecked, and refused to listen to his invitation. At last, on 5 May, they promised to disembark the next day. Scarcely had they made this promise, when Richard's ship came in sight. The next day the defeat of the Cypriots enabled Berengaria to enter Limasol. On 12 May she was married to Richard by his chaplain Nicolas, afterwards bishop of Le Mans, and on the same day was crowned queen by the Archbishop of Bordeaux and the Bishops of Evreux and Bayonne. When Richard completed the conquest of Cyprus, and forced the emperor to surrender on 31 May, he committed

Isaac's daughter to the queen's care, that she might bring her up. On 1 June Berengaria, Joanna, and their suite sailed from Cyprus for Acre, and the king, who set out a few days later, joined them there on 8 June. When the city surrendered, it was parted between Richard and Philip, and as the palace happened to be in the share that fell to Richard, he lodged his queen, his sister, and Isaac's daughter there. When on 21 Aug. Richard marched southwards, Berengaria was left at Acre under the care of Stephen of Longchamp and Bertram of Verdun. She and the other ladies remained in Palestine until the return of Richard to Acre in September 1192. They then embarked on Michaelmas day, and, more fortunate than the king, arrived safely at Sicily (Diceto, 668; Will. Newb. c. 31). Thence they went to Rome, where they were honourably received by Celestine III. At Rome they stayed for six months, for they were glad of the pope's protection against the emperor. When they left, Celestine gave them in charge to a cardinal, who conducted them by Pisa and Genoa to Marseilles. There they were met by Alfonso II of Aragon, who took them as far as the borders of his kingdom, Raymond of St. Gilles, count of Toulouse. next took charge of them, and conducted them to Poitou (Hoveden, iii. 228). Richard did not join his wife for some time after his release. He seems to have fallen into an uncleanly life, for in 1195 he was sharply reproved by a hermit, who warned him 'Esto memor subversionis Sodomæ, &c.' (Hoveden, iii. 288). After a severe illness he declared that he would take Berengaria back to him again, for he had not lived with her for some years, not probably since they parted at Acre. They doubtless met at Poitiers at Christmas 1195. It is possible that she may have been with the king when he received his death-wound (Hemingburgh, i. 228, implies that this was so, but his account of Richard's death is late and inaccurate). After Richard's death she lived much at Le Mans, for she had received that city and the county of Bigorre as her dower. John cheated her of her jointure. In 1201 she went to Chinon to meet him, and he there promised her Bayeux, two castles in Anjou, and 1,000 marks a year (Hoveden, iv. 173; Rymer, i. 40). He did not keep his word, and in January 1204 Innocent III wrote to him saying that her poverty forced her to live like a beggar with her sister Blanche, countess of Champagne (*Recueil*, xix. 447). Another urgent letter was written by the pope on the same subject in 1207 (Rymer, i. 143); and another demand was made in 1213 (*Ann. Wav.* 278), when John made his submission. Finally in 1215 a composition was made of which the pope approved (*Recueil*, xix. 607). The king's death prevented the payment of the arrears. Early in the reign of Henry III she claimed 4,040*l.* The Templars became her agents, and secured her from further loss. She lived at Le Mans as countess, for on 23 Aug. 1216 she presided over a trial by combat (*L'Art de Vérifier*, xiii. 102). In 1226 she inherited a share in the estate of her distant kinsman William, bishop of Chalons (Alberic Trium Fontium, *Recueil*, xviii. 796). She founded the Cistercian monastery called 'Pietas Dei' at Espan in Maine in 1230. She died soon after, and was buried in the church she had built.

[Itinerarium Regis Ricardi, Memorials of Richard I, vol. i. (Rolls Ser.); Roger of Hoveden, iii. (Rolls Ser.); Walter of Coventry (Rolls Ser.); William of Newburgh (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Hemingburgh (Eng. Hist. Soc.); R. Diceto (Twysden); Annales de Waverleia in Ann. Monast. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Rigord, de Gestis Philippi Augusti, Guillelmi Britonis-Armorici Philippidos, both in Recueil des Historiens, xvii.; Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1704; Miss Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, vol. i. where an account is given of Berengaria's tomb at Espan.] W. H.

BERENGER, RICHARD (*d.* 1782), a man famous in his day for his charm in social life, held for many years the position of gentleman of the horse to George III. His father was Moses Berenger, a rich London merchant; his mother was Penelope, the fourth and youngest sister of Sir Richard Temple, first Lord Cobham. Both of his works in literature dealt with the horse and its rider. The first, entitled 'A new System of Horsemanship,' appeared in 1754, and was a translation from the French of Monsieur Bourgelat. The second, 'The History and Art of Horsemanship,' was published in 1771 in two volumes, and contained considerable historical information still not without interest to the student. Several minor poems by Berenger are in Dodsley's collection (vi. 271–6); and three essays, with a small poem on the 'Birthday of Shakespeare,' were contributed by him to the periodical called the 'World,' which has been included in many editions of the 'British Essayists.' Dr. Johnson once styled him the 'standard of true elegance;' but the assertion was met with the remark that Berenger resembled too closely the gentleman of Congreve's comedies. Hannah More styled him 'everybody's favourite,' and summed up his character as 'all chivalry, and blank verse, and anecdote.' Distinction in society has its pains as well as its pleasures. Berenger outlived his means, and was obliged for some years to confine

himself to his official residence in the King's Mews, then a privileged place against the attacks of bailiffs. Chiefly through the assistance of Garrick, who sent him back his securities for 500*l.* with a donation of 300*l.*, a composition was effected with his creditors. Berenger died in the King's Mews, London, 9 Sept. 1782.

[Gent. Mag. 1782, p. 455; Boswell's Johnson (1835), iii. 83, vii. 100, viii 66–7; John Taylor's Records of my Life, i. 325–6; Roberts's Life of H. More, i. 74, 77, 175; Garrick's Correspondence, ii. 297–8, 364–5.] W. P. C.

BERESFORD, JAMES (1764–1840), miscellaneous writer, second son of Richard Beresford, was born at Upham, Hants, 28 May 1764. He was educated at the Charterhouse and Merton College, Oxford, where he obtained a fellowship. He was B.A. 1786, and M.A. 1798. He became rector of Kibworth Beauchamp, Leicestershire, in 1812, and died there 29 Sept. 1840. His chief work was 'The Miseries of Human Life; or the Last Groans of Timothy Testy and Samuel Sensitive, with a few supplementary sighs from Mrs. Testy,' London, 1806–7. It was praised by Scott, and went through several editions. He also wrote some poetical translations and religious books.

[Gent. Mag. May 1841; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]

BERESFORD, JOHN (1738–1805), Irish statesman, was the second son of Marcus, Earl of Tyrone, and Lady Catherine, Baroness de La Poer, the heiress of a long line of barons, and was born in Dublin 14 March 1738. He was educated at Kilkenny school, and at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1757. He was called to the bar in Hilary term 1760, but never practised. In November of the same year he married Constantia Ligondes of Auvergne, whom her aunt, the Countess Moira, to the great displeasure of the Roman catholic clergy, had persuaded to accompany her to Ireland rather than enter a convent as she had intended. At the new election on the death of George II in 1760, Beresford was, through his family influence, returned for Waterford, which he continued to represent till his death. From the beginning he attended with great diligence to his parliamentary duties, devoting much pains to finance and the mastery of practical business. In 1768 he was appointed a privy councillor, and in 1770 one of the commissioners of revenue. In the following year he offered for the speakership, one of the great objects of his ambition; but as Lord Townshend, the lord-lieutenant, objected to conjoining the two offices, he reluctantly withdrew his claims. His first wife having died in November 1772, he married, in June 1774, Barbara Montgomery, a celebrated beauty, who, with her sister, Lady Mountjoy, and the Marchioness of Townshend, was depicted by Sir Joshua Reynolds as one of the 'Graces' in the painting now in the Royal Academy. The marriage greatly strengthened the political position of Beresford, and, assisted by his plodding perseverance and undoubted merit as an administrator, he gradually succeeded in wielding an almost unlimited, though an unobtrusive and hidden, authority in Irish affairs. Promoted first commissioner of revenue in 1780, he not only introduced important reforms in the methods of revenue collection, but improved in many important respects the architecture and street communication of Dublin. Under his auspices the splendid new custom-house was begun in 1781, and completed in ten years at a cost of about 400,000*l.*, the quays were widened and extended, and the opening up of Sackville Street and other lines of communication was accomplished. After Pitt became prime minister of England, Beresford, under the administration of various lord lieutenants, was practically entrusted with the management of Irish affairs, and his advice guided Pitt in his whole political policy towards that country. He arranged with Pitt in 1784 the clauses of Mr. Orde's bill for the removing of the trade restrictions of Ireland, which was bitterly and successfully opposed by Grattan on account of a clause binding the parliament to re-enact England's navigation laws. He was also at one with Pitt in the matter of the regency. Evidence of his increasing influence is to be found in his appointment, in 1786, to be a privy councillor of England. Although his authority was threatened with sudden extinction in 1795, when Lord Fitzwilliam was sent over as lord lieutenant to inaugurate a policy of concession, it proved strong enough, not only to defeat the benevolent intentions of the English government, but to institute a political departure of a totally different kind. Lord Fitzwilliam found on his arrival that Beresford 'was filling a situation greater than that of the lord lieutenant himself,' that he was 'virtually king of Ireland,' and that the weight of his 'unpopularity' with the party of Grattan would completely nullify all attempts to reconcile them. He therefore at once dismissed him from office, and though he continued to him his full salary of 2,000*l.*, this, it was added in carefully guarded language, was merely 'for long and laborious *attendance*.' Such a severe measure at once brought matters to a crisis between Lord Fitzwilliam and the cabinet, and in a few weeks he was

recalled. In his letters to Lord Carlisle he had made use of expressions imputing 'malversations' to Beresford, and as he declined an explanation or apology, a hostile meeting was arranged to take place at Kensington, which was prevented by the interference of the police. After the recall of Fitzwilliam, Beresford returned to his old duties. The failure to put into operation a policy of conciliation led almost inevitably to the idea of a union with Great Britain as an ultimate means of overcoming Irish discontent, and while doubtless Beresford was in a great degree responsible for its adoption he also contributed his assistance in adjusting the arrangements by which it was brought about. After its accomplishment he retained office till 1802, to superintend the fiscal arrangements consequent thereupon between the two kingdoms. In the imperial parliament he continued to represent Waterford. His remaining years were spent between the fulfilment of his parliamentary duties in London and the recreations of agriculture and gardening at his seat at Walworth, Londonderry, where he died, after a short illness, 5 Nov. 1805. By his first wife he had four sons and five daughters, and by his second five daughters and three sons.

[Beresford's Correspondence of Right Hon. John Beresford, printed for private circulation, 1854; Gent. Mag. lxxv. 1083–4; Grenville Memoirs (George III), ii. 310–38; Stanhope's Life of Pitt.] T. F. H.

BERESFORD, Lord JOHN GEORGE DE LA POER, D.D. (1773–1862), primate of Ireland, was a younger son of George de la Poer, second earl and first marquis of Waterford. He was born at Tyrone House, Dublin, 22 Nov. 1773, and was educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he proceeded B.A. 30 April 1793, M.A. 17 March 1796, and D.D., by diploma, 11 March 1805, in view of his consecration, 24 March, to the bishopric of Cork. He was ordained deacon 2 April 1795, and priest, 17 Dec. 1797; was first preferred to the family rectories of Clonegam and Newtown Lenan in the diocese of Lismore; was presented, 23 Dec. 1799, to the deanery of the cathedral church of St. Macartin's, Clogher; and in 1801 became rector of Termonmaguirk in the diocese of Armagh. He was promoted 20 Feb. 1805 to the bishopric of Cork and Ross, from which he was translated to the see of Raphoe, 10 Aug. 1807, and to that of Clogher, 25 Sept. 1819. On 21 April 1820 he was created archbishop of Dublin, and was enthroned at Christ Church on 6 May following, and on the 23rd of the same month was appointed a privy councillor in Ireland. Finally he was translated to the archbishopric of Armagh and the primacy of all Ireland, 17 June 1822. In 1829 the primate succeeded Lord Manners as vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin, and continued in that office until his election to the chancellorship left vacant by the death of the King of Hanover, 19 Nov. 1851. The archbishop made munificent gifts to the library, erected, at an expense of 3,000*l.*, a campanile in the centre of the great quadrangle 1853, and presented one sum of 1,000*l.* in 1853 towards founding a chair of ecclesiastical history, and another of like amount in 1861 towards augmenting its income. He also gave over 6,000*l.* to the college of St. Columba, near Stackallan, which was opened in 1844, to furnish the gentry of Ireland with a school 'on the model of Eton.' The archbishop was for several years visitor and patron of St. Columba's, with which he severed his official connection 6 Dec. 1853, on account of a misunderstanding with the warden (*Correspondence relative to the Warden of St. Columba's College*, 8vo, Armagh, 1853). On Thursday, 29 March 1855, the primate celebrated his episcopal jubilee at the palace of Armagh. An address from the clergy was drawn up by Archbishop Whately of Dublin. Beresford restored the cathedral of Armagh at an expense of nearly 30,000*l.*, and improved the services by his own bounty. He held the patronage of 120 livings, which he administered with great fairness (*Addresses, &c.* p. 10), and in ordinary times he gave to the clergy, in the way of salaries to curates and augmentations of small incomes, not less than 1,800*l.* a year. During the 'tithe war many of the clergy and their families were saved from actual starvation by his generosity' (*Gent. Mag.* December 1862). He contributed large sums to the Church Education Society (as president), and to the Armagh Diocesan Church Education Society (*Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette*, 15 Nov. 1862). The prudent desire of Archbishop Beresford to make the best of educational measures which he could not control, and his recommendation to the clergy to accept the aid of the National Board, exposed him not only to misconstruction, but abuse. He was a conservative in politics, and opposed the Roman Catholic Relief Bill of 1829, against which he seconded the motion of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the House of Lords. His speech on that occasion, one of his very few printed productions, was published in 1829. His other publications are: 1. 'A Speech on the System of National Education established in Ireland.' 2. A Sermon preached at St. Paul's on 9 June 1836, at the Yearly Meeting of the Children of

the Charity Schools. 3. 'A Charge delivered at his Annual Visitation, 1845,' &c., 8vo, London, 1846. 4. 'A Letter to the Bishop of Exeter on the Church Discipline Bill,' 8vo, London, 1856. Beresford was never married. He died, 18 July 1862, at Woburn, near Donaghadee, the seat of George Dunbar, Esq., D.L., who had married one of his nieces. His remains were taken to Armagh, and buried 30 July in the crypt of the cathedral he had restored. At his funeral the Roman catholic primate, Dr. Dixon, and Dr. Cooke, the moderator of the general assembly of the presbyterian church, walked side by side.

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Dublin University Magazine, July 1840; Addresses presented to the Lord Primate of Ireland on his attaining the fiftieth year of his episcopate, with his grace's answers, and an account of the proceedings at Armagh on 29 March 1855; Belfast News-Letter, Daily Express, and Record, 21 July 1862; Guardian, 23 July 1862; English Churchman, 24 July 1862; Times, 21, 24, 26, and 30 July, and 1 and 23 Aug. 1862; Christian Examiner, 6 Aug. 1862; Irish Ecclesiastical Gazette, 15 Aug. and 15 Nov. 1862; Gent. Mag. December 1862.] A. H. G.

BERESFORD, Sir JOHN POO (1768?–1844), admiral, a natural son of Lord de la Poer, afterwards first marquis of Waterford, entered the navy in 1782 on board the Alexander, under the protection of Lord Longford. Having served his full time, principally on the Newfoundland and West India stations, he was made lieutenant 4 Nov. 1790. He was then sent out to join the Lapwing frigate in the Mediterranean, and whilst in her was specially employed on shore at Genoa and Turin, concerting measures for the removal of the English residents, running very considerable risk in the midst of the revolutionary excitement, from which he escaped in the disguise of a peasant. In 1794 he was appointed to the Resolution of 74 guns, bearing the flag of Rear-admiral Murray, the commander-in-chief on the North American station, by whom, in November 1794, he was promoted to the command of the Lynx sloop. His successful protection of a convoy, a few weeks later, against two French ships of superior force, the energy and skill he displayed in rescuing the Thetis frigate, which had got ashore, and the capture of a powerful French privateer, all within the next three months, won for him from the admiral an appointment to the Hussar frigate as acting captain, and he was sent, under the immediate orders of Captain Cochrane of the Thetis, to destroy some French store ships in Hampton Roads. On 17 May 1795 they met the store ships outside the Capes; there were five of them, all heavily armed, though still no match for the frigates. After a smart action two of them were captured, one the Prévoyante, nominally a 36-gun frigate, but having only 24 guns on board, and those only 8-pounders; the other the Raison, called a 24-gun frigate, but mounting only eighteen (James, *Naval History* (ed. 1860), i. 319). None the less the action was considered highly creditable, and Admiral Murray removed Beresford into the Prévoyante; but the admiralty considered this too large for a first command, and appointed him to the Raison. In the following autumn, 25 Aug. 1796, whilst carrying 200,000*l.* in specie from Boston to Halifax, he fell in with the Vengeance, a French frigate of the largest size, a ship of 1,180 tons, and though nominally of 40 guns, 18-pounders, carrying actually 52; the Raison, on the other hand, was a 9-pounder frigate of 470 tons, and mounted 30 guns, carronades included. A running fight began, in the course of which the Vengeance, having sustained some injury, dropped astern, and a timely fog permitted the Raison to make good her escape (*ibid.* i. 384). In March 1797 the Raison captured a large and rich Spanish ship near the Bahamas, and drove another on shore; during the year she made several other prizes, and towards the end of it was sent home with convoy, and was paid off. Early in 1798 Beresford was again sent to the West Indies, in command of the Unité frigate, in which, or afterwards in the Diana, he assisted in the reduction of Surinam, St. Martin, St. Bartholomew, St. Thomas, St. John, Santa Cruz, and all the Swedish and Danish dependencies (*ibid.* ii. 420, iii. 150), and returned home in charge of a convoy of some two hundred sail; the preliminaries of peace were signed shortly afterwards, and the Diana was paid off. On the renewal of the war in 1803 he was appointed to the Virginie frigate, which he commanded in the North Sea for more than a year, in which time constant cruising in bad weather had rendered the Virginie no longer seaworthy, and Beresford was ordered a passage to North America, to take command of the Cambrian frigate. In her he captured several of the enemy's privateers, and when, in consequence of the death of Sir Andrew Mitchell, 26 Feb. 1806, he had to act as senior officer of the station, the measures which he took won for him a very warm expression of regard from the merchants of Halifax on the occasion of his being superseded by Admiral Berkeley. In 1808 Beresford commanded the Theseus of 74 guns, first in the Channel, and afterwards, under Sir Richard King, off Ferrol, where the blockading squadron kept the sea for

eight consecutive months. Beresford was then detached, in command of three ships of the line, to maintain the blockade of Lorient; and, though driven off for a few hours on 21 Feb. 1809 by the squadron under M. Willaumez, which had escaped from Brest (James, *Naval History*, iv. 392; Jurien de la Gravière, *Souvenirs d'un Amiral* (1860), ii. 137), he continued to do this till March, when he joined the fleet under the command of Lord Gambier, and served with it during the operations in Basque Roads. Early in 1810 the Theseus was paid off, and Beresford was appointed to the Poitiers, in which he was stationed for several months off Brest, as senior officer; he was afterwards sent to Lisbon, acting during the rest of the year in co-operation with the army under Lord Wellington. In 1811 he was employed in the North Sea, in the blockade of the Texel: and in 1812, on the breaking out of the war with the United States, was sent over to the coast of America. The service there, arduous and harassing without much room for distinction, lasted through nearly two years, during the latter of which he was authorised to bear a broad pennant as commodore. Early in 1814 he was appointed to the Royal Sovereign yacht, and on 24 April had the honour of carrying the king of France over to Calais. In May he was created a baronet, and attained the rank of rear-admiral 4 June. In the following September he hoisted his flag in the Duncan, and was sent to Rio de Janeiro to carry home the prince regent of Portugal. The prince, however, decided not to return to Lisbon at that time, and Beresford, after receiving from him the order of the Tower and Sword, returned to England. In August 1819 he was made a K.C.B. From 1820 to 1823 he commanded at Leith and on the coast of Scotland, and on his leaving he was presented with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. From 1830 to 1833 he commanded at the Nore. He became a vice-admiral 19 July 1821, admiral 28 June 1838, and in 1836 was invested with the grand cross of the Hanoverian Guelphic order. From 1812 to 1823 he represented Coleraine in parliament; in 1823 was member for Berwick, and in 1832 for Northallerton; in 1835 he was elected member for Chatham, and was at the same time a junior lord of the admiralty. After this he took no further part in public affairs, but lived in comparative retirement at his seat at Bedale in Yorkshire, where he died, after a long illness, 2 Oct. 1844. He was married three times, and left a numerous family.

[Ralfe's Naval Biog. iv. 97; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.), 666 * * *; Gent Mag. (1844), xxii. 646, N.S.; documents in possession of the family.] J. K. L.

BERESFORD, WILLIAM CARR, Viscount Beresford (1768–1854), general, was an illegitimate son of George de la Poer Beresford, earl of Tyrone, and afterwards first marquis of Waterford in the peerage of Ireland, and younger brother of Vice-admiral Sir John Poo Beresford [q. v.] He was born on 2 Oct. 1768, and received his earliest education in schools at Catterick Bridge and York until 1785, when he was sent to the military school at Strasburg. While still in France he received his first commission, an ensigncy in the 6th regiment, in August 1785, and accompanied his regiment to Nova Scotia in 1786. While there he met with a terrible accident out shooting, and lost the sight of his left eye. He obtained his promotion as lieutenant in the 16th regiment in 1790, and in January 1791 became a captain unattached. In the following May he was gazetted to a company in the 69th, which was under orders for the West Indies, but on the outbreak of the war with France he was sent on board the Britannia, 100 guns, the flagship of Vice-admiral Hotham, second in command of the Mediterranean fleet, with two companies of the 69th, who were ordered to serve as marines.

When the inhabitants of Toulon opened their port and received the English admiral, Lord Hood, the marines, and the various companies of regular troops serving as marines were landed in order to garrison the city. Beresford did his duty well enough, and was favourably mentioned in Lord Mulgrave's despatches, but did not especially distinguish himself. However, when Lord Hood was driven out of Toulon in December 1793, and removed the troops to Corsica, Beresford commanded the storming party at the tower of Martello, for which he received his brevet-majority in March 1794, and was present at the captures of Bastia, Calvi, and San Fiorenzo. He returned to England in August 1794 to be promoted lieutenant-colonel and to take command of a new regiment which had been raised for him on his father's estates; this regiment was soon broken up, and Beresford received instead the command of the 88th regiment, or Connaught Rangers, in September 1795. The 88th was destined to form part of the expedition under Sir Ralph Abercromby to reconquer the West Indies, but the terrible storm called 'Christian's storm,' from Sir Hugh Christian, the admiral, utterly dispersed it; two companies arrived safely in Jamaica and served through

the campaign, one was blown right through the straits of Gibraltar into the Mediterranean, and the rest into different English ports. The regiment was again reassembled by 1797, and then stationed at Jersey until 1799, when it was ordered to India, at the earnest request of Lord Mornington, to assist in the final conquest of Tippoo Sultan. The 88th, however, did not arrive at Bombay till June 1800, after the fall of Seringapatam, and remained in garrison there until Lord Wellesley projected an expedition to Egypt from India to co-operate with the force under Sir Ralph Abercromby. The expeditionary army, including the 88th, left Bombay in December 1800, under the command of Sir David Baird, but did not disembark at Cosseir, after a tiresome passage, until June 1801. It was immediately split up into four brigades, and Beresford received the command of the first brigade, consisting of his own fine regiment and some Bombay sepoys. Beresford's brigade had to lead the march across the desert. Baird's force arrived too late to be of any actual service, but the march across the desert had fascinated the imagination of the English people, and Beresford shared the popularity of Baird, Auchmuty, and George Murray. He remained in Egypt with his regiment till the evacuation of that country in 1803, when he returned to England with the brevet rank of colonel and a great military reputation, and at once received the command of a brigade at home.

When Baird was ordered to recapture the Cape in 1805, Beresford received the command of the first brigade, with Ronald Ferguson and Edward Yorke as his colleagues, and Robert Brownrigg as quartermaster-general. The expedition was completely successful; it disembarked on 5 Jan. 1806, defeated the Dutch general Janssens on 8 Jan., took Capetown on 10 Jan., and Baird received the surrender of the general and the whole colony on 18 Jan. This entire and rapid success induced Sir David Baird to listen to the tempting proposals of Sir Home Popham, the naval commander-in-chief, who, disregarding the fact that England was at peace with Spain, suggested that Baird should lend him a brigade to capture the important city of Buenos Ayres. Baird consented and lent him Beresford's brigade, consisting of his old regiment, the 88th, and the 74th. The detachment accordingly sailed with Popham. The sudden appearance of English ships and English soldiers took the Spanish garrison by surprise, and Beresford, though with only 1,200 men, was soon master of Buenos Ayres. Popham immediately went home with the tidings and was received with enthusiasm. But Beresford, deserted by Popham, soon found out the difficulty of his position. The population of the colony perceived the weakness of his little army, and, ashamed of being conquered by so few soldiers, banded together under a French emigrant, the Chevalier de Liniers, and attacked the English. The contest was an unequal one, and after three days' hard fighting Beresford and his army capitulated as prisoners of war. Auchmuty's capture of Monte Video and Whitelocke's failure before Buenos Ayres followed, and after a six months' imprisonment Beresford himself escaped and reached England in 1807. The incapacity of Whitelocke had only made the behaviour and military ability of Auchmuty and Beresford appear more prominent, and the latter was ordered to hold himself ready for further foreign service. This time he was sent to the island of Madeira, which he occupied on 24 Dec. 1807 in the name of the king of Portugal, who had, acting under the advice of the English ambassador, abandoned his capital to the French and sailed for Brazil.

In Madeira he remained as governor and commander-in-chief for more than six months, learning the Portuguese language, and obtaining a thorough knowledge of the Portuguese character. But Beresford soon tired of his peaceful life, and to his great content found himself ordered to proceed with one regiment to the assistance of the army despatched under Sir Arthur Wellesley to Portugal. He arrived at Lisbon in August 1808, just after the battle of Vimeiro, and in time to be appointed commandant of Lisbon. He then superintended the evacuation of the southern fortresses by the French garrisons, in conformity with the convention of Cintra, and it was only through his bold attitude that the garrison of Elvas surrendered that strong fortress without firing a shot. After the recall of Sir Arthur Wellesley, Sir Henry Burrard, and Sir Hew Dalrymple, Sir John Moore took command of the army of Portugal, and when he determined to advance into Spain he appointed Beresford, who had been promoted major-general in April 1808 during his residence in Madeira, to the independent command of a division of two brigades, which was to march by way of Coimbra and Almeida to the general rendezvous at Astorga. Beresford performed his task to Moore's satisfaction, and when the terrible winter retreat to Corunna was decided upon Beresford's division was ordered not to close the rear, as has been erroneously stated, but to march just in front of the reserve under

General Paget. From this position in the line of retreat Beresford's men were constantly called back to assist the reserve in their numerous engagements with the French vanguard, and always gave Moore the fullest satisfaction. In the battle of Corunna, where Moore fought his last battle, Beresford was posted on the English left, and did his duty on that memorable day. His brigade was the last but one to embark on board the ships, and when the relics of Moore's famous army reached England it was agreed that no English general had distinguished himself more than Beresford.

The Portuguese government, recognising the utter disorganisation of the Portuguese army, now begged that an English general might be sent them with English regimental officers to effect a reform. The appointment, according to Napier, was much coveted, but the choice of the government fell upon Beresford, not so much on account of his parliamentary influence, which was great, as his thorough knowledge of the Portuguese language and his local knowledge of the country acquired in the last campaign. In February 1809 he was made a local lieutenant-general in Portugal in the English army, though but a major-general of one year's standing, and a marshal in the Portuguese army, and landed at Lisbon on 2 March to begin his difficult task. Beresford distributed the English officers he had brought with him to a very few regiments, and, by steadily weeding out some three-fourths of the most inferior material into a militia, formed a small serviceable army instead of a large unwieldy mass of men. He further perceived the fitness of the Portuguese for light troops, and by a process of selection formed the famous Caçadores, who proved themselves worthy to be brigaded with the light division. The more promising officers were appointed to the regiments intended for active service, and the rest left to the militia; he gave them a real pride in their regiments, and the Duc de Saldanha, for instance, after serving for a short period as aide-de-camp to the marshal, felt no indignity in serving through the rest of the Peninsular war in an infantry regiment. Having selected his men, Beresford had to make disciplined soldiers of them. He carried his maintenance of martial law to an extreme; every infraction of discipline, whether in officers or men, was severely punished, and at the same time every deed of valour was justly estimated. His one great difficulty was to get money and food for his men. Without proper rations they had to plunder, and when they were fed by the English commissariat they became a burden. Throughout his labour of organising the Portuguese army he had the full sympathy of Wellington, who never failed to give the Portuguese the praise that was their due; but his English local rank was the source of endless trouble to the commander-in-chief. Senior generals objected to having their junior placed over their heads; more than one resigned when on the spot, and many refused to join the army, and in his chagrin Wellington writes on one occasion: 'I would to God Beresford would resign his English lieutenant-general's rank; the embarrassment and ill-blood it causes is inconceivable' (*Wellington Despatches*, iii. 241).

Before his labours of reorganisation were seriously commenced—while Sir John Cradock was still in command—he had an opportunity of trying his undisciplined mass against Soult's army in the province of Tras-os-Montes, and soon saw their utter uselessness. Nevertheless Sir Arthur detached him with his Portuguese, when he moved against Oporto, to cross the Douro on the extreme right, and to try to cut off Loison's retreat at Amarante. This one experience was enough, and when Wellington entered Spain and fought the battle of Talavera, Beresford was left behind to commence his real work. So hard did he labour during the winter of 1809 that Lord Wellington in the summer of 1810 brigaded certain Portuguese regiments with English ones, and found them capable of doing good service. The Portuguese fought side by side with the Englishmen at the battle of Busaco, and the behaviour of the 8th Portuguese regiment is one of the most disputed points in the history of that battle, every historian of the war believing it behaved well, but all differing as to the time when it came into action. For his services on this day Beresford was made a knight of the Bath in October 1810, a knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, and Conde de Trancoso in the peerage of Portugal.

When Wellington had retreated into the lines of Torres Vedras, Beresford established his headquarters at Lisbon, and continued his work of reorganisation by means of the fresh English officers who joined him at this time, and having organised his regiments in the winter of 1809, he now organised his brigades in the winter of 1810.

General Hill, who had been Wellington's right hand in the previous year, was obliged to go home from illness in the spring of 1811, and Wellington was reluctantly obliged to give the command of his corps to Beresford, as next in seniority to Hill. His army, which consisted

of the 2nd and 4th infantry divisions under Generals William Stewart and Lowry Cole, De Grey's heavy and Slade's light cavalry brigades under the command of General R. B. Long, and four Portuguese brigades, was ordered by Lord Wellington to invest Badajoz and check any incursion of Soult's army of Andalusia into Estremadura, while he himself foiled Masséna's last attempt to break into the fertile province of Beira. From the first no real confidence was felt by Hill's old corps in Beresford; no contrast could be greater than between the quiet English gentleman and the fiery Irishman, and the English officers resented being placed under the command of a Portuguese general. Beresford marched rapidly towards Badajoz; and the very first engagement, which took place at Campo Mayor, showed how little command he had over his troops, for the light cavalry brigade charged the French cavalry so impetuously that it got far beyond the reach of recall, and the 14th light dragoons were either cut to pieces or taken prisoners. Campo Mayor soon surrendered, and the marshal then proceeded to invest Badajoz with inadequate forces. Soult advanced with his whole *corps d'armée*, and, driving Blake's Spanish army before him, entered Estremadura. Beresford at once raised the siege, and drew up his army, with Blake's upon his right, opposite the little bridge of Albuera. Soult saw that it was possible for him to occupy almost unobserved certain heights on Beresford's right, which Blake had neglected. He therefore made a feint on the English centre, while he sent the flower of his army to occupy these heights. There the battle raged. When Beresford saw Soult's regiments debouching on the heights, he ordered Stewart's division to reoccupy them; but Stewart advanced too hastily, and the 2nd division was soon thrown into disorder by a vigorous charge of the Polish lancers. In vain Beresford himself rushed to the spot, and he had already given the order to retire, when the military genius of Colonel Hardinge, the quartermaster-general of the Portuguese army, won the battle. Without orders from his chief, he galloped up to General Cole, whose division had only just arrived from Badajoz, and ordered it to advance. In perfect order two brigades of the 4th division, Arbuthnott's on the right, and Alexander Abercromby's on the left, advanced to the fatal hill, and gradually but surely forced the French to leave the field. Both generals claimed the victory; but Soult, though he bivouacked upon the field, found it necessary from his enormous losses to retire once more into Andalusia. Beresford had won a hard-fought fight, but a little more generalship would have saved the lives of the 4,300 splendid soldiers, and it was Hardinge and not Beresford who had won the victory. Yet Beresford had many reasons to be proud of the day (16 May). He had personally distinguished himself, and he had prevented Soult from making the advance on Lisbon which Napoleon had directed.

Discontent has been freely expressed at the battle of Albuera. The tactics of the general were almost beneath contempt. Wellington speedily resumed the command of the southern army, and Beresford returned to Lisbon to continue the work of reorganisation, for which he was far more fitted than for command in the field. Nevertheless he was present, though not actively engaged, at the siege of Badajoz, and in the famous advance into Spain, which was signalised by the victory of Salamanca. On that great day he held no particular command, but encouraged his Portuguese soldiers in the gallant attacks of Pack and Bradford on the Arapiles, which were among the finest actions of the great battle. Towards the close of the day he was severely wounded in the thigh, and so did not share the triumph of Wellington's entry into Madrid. After this battle a singular proof occurs of the high value Wellington placed upon his services. It was proposed by the ministry to make Sir Stapleton Cotton, who had been second in command, a peer, when Wellington was made a marquis; but Wellington earnestly begged that this should not be done, because Beresford would at once throw up his Portuguese command. 'I do not know how you will settle this question,' he wrote to Lord Bathurst on 2 Dec. 1812. 'All that I can tell you is that the ablest man I have yet seen with the army, and that one having the largest views, is Beresford. They tell me that when I am not present, he wants decision, and he certainly embarrassed me a little with his doubts, when he commanded in Estremadura, but I am quite certain that he is the only person capable of conducting a large concern' (*Wellington Supplementary Despatches*, vii. 484). Beresford soon got cured of his wound in Portugal, and was present in 1813 at the battle of Vittoria and at the battles of the Pyrenees, without any special command. After a sojourn in England, he again rejoined the army before the invasion of France, and commanded the centre of the army at the battles of the Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthez. After this last battle he was detached with two infantry divisions and two brigades of cavalry to Bordeaux, where, Wellington was

informed, a strong party existed for the restoration of the Bourbons, and was in command there when the Duc d'Angoulême hoisted the white flag again. He had rejoined the main army before the last battle of Toulouse, and there had the difficult task allotted to him of restoring the battle on the left after the first success had been endangered by Picton's rashness. The Peninsular War was now over, and when Wellington was created a duke, his five most conspicuous lieutenants—Sir Stapleton Cotton, Sir Rowland Hill, Sir Thomas Graham, Sir John Hope, and Sir William Carr Beresford—were created barons in the English peerage as Lord Combermere, Lord Hill, Lord Lynedoch, Lord Niddry, and Lord Beresford of Albuera and Cappoquin, co. Carlow, with pensions of 2,000*l.* for their lives and those of their next two successors in the peerage.

After the battle of Toulouse Beresford went to England for a few weeks to take his seat in the House of Lords, and then returned to Lisbon to resume his command of the Portuguese army, and thus lost the opportunity of being present at Waterloo. His residence in Portugal in time of peace was marked by perpetual squabbling. The Portuguese government had paid the large sums demanded for the army with great reluctance during the war, and when peace was declared insisted on a reduction, and finally would not pay anything at all. Further troubles were caused by the progress of a democratic spirit among the Portuguese, which eventually led to the dismissal of the English officers in the Portuguese service in 1819. This caused Beresford to pay his second visit to Rio de Janeiro, where the king of Portugal still resided. At his first visit in 1817 he had put down a dangerous rebellion in Rio, and now he insisted on his services to obtain the full arrears of pay for his army. On returning to Lisbon he found that the democratic constitution of 1822 had been proclaimed, and he was not permitted to land. He then left Portugal for the last time, and though twice during the civil wars he was requested to take command of the army again, he always refused, and never revisited the country.

On reaching England he commenced his short political career. He had been elected for the county of Waterford after the battle of Albuera in 1811, and again in 1812, but had never taken his seat in the House of Commons. He had now an opportunity in the House of Lords of declaring his strong tory principles, and of supporting the Duke of Wellington in everything. He received rich rewards; he had been promoted lieutenant-general in 1812, and made governor of Jersey in 1814, and had been colonel of the 88th regiment ever since 1807; he was now in 1822 made lieutenant-general of the ordnance and colonel of the 16th, in 1823 Viscount Beresford of Beresford in Staffordshire, and in 1825 was promoted full general. In 1828, when the Duke of Wellington formed his first cabinet on the resignation of Lord Goderich, he was appointed to the high office of master-general of the ordnance, which gave him the superintendence of the important corps of royal artillery and royal engineers, and which he held until the formation of Lord Grey's reform government in 1830.

He now retired from political life, and was greatly occupied by his famous controversy with Colonel Napier, whose third volume, which treated of the battle of Albuera, appeared in 1833. In three long pamphlets, of which the first two were anonymous and the last signed, and in a letter to Mr. C. Long, the son of Lieutenant-general R. B. Long, he defended his conduct on that memorable day. He tried to make out that his generalship in the memorable campaign of Albuera had been faultless. This was too much for Napier to bear; after a clear exposition of the whole question he 'declined to believe that Lord Beresford was a greater general than Alexander or Cæsar, and had never made a mistake.' This controversy was carried on in a very bitter tone on both sides, and does not form a pleasant episode in his career. It is more pleasant to turn to the happy marriage which he made and to his later years. On 29 Nov. 1832 he married the Hon. Louisa Hope, his first cousin, the youngest daughter of the Most Rev. William Beresford, Archbishop of Tuam and Lord Decies, and the widow of Thomas Hope, the author of 'Anastatius.' By her he acquired a vast fortune; he had in 1824 purchased the ancestral estate of Beresford in Staffordshire; he now settled at Bedgebury in Kent, and there led the peaceful life of a country gentleman. Lady Beresford died there in 1851, and through the latter years of his life he was affectionately tended by his stepson, Mr. A. J. Beresford-Hope, afterwards M.P. for Cambridge University, until his death, at the advanced age of eighty-five, on 8 Jan. 1854. He died Viscount and Baron Beresford in the peerage of England, Duke of Elvas in the peerage of Spain, Conde de Trancoso in the peerage of Portugal, knight grand cross of the Bath, knight grand cross of Hanover, knight of the Tower and Sword, knight of San Fernando, colonel-in-chief of the 60th rifles, colonel of the

16th regiment, and a general in the English army.

Possessed of great courage and physical strength, Beresford had the qualities which made an admirable officer, but not those which made a great general, and Wellington paid the greatest tribute to him when he declared that if he were removed by death or illness he would recommend Beresford to succeed him, not because he was a great general, but because he alone could 'feed an army.'

[There is no good life of Beresford extant, and it remains a desideratum in English military history; perhaps the best short one is that by J. W. Cole in his Peninsular Generals; the obituary notice in the Morning Chronicle, the materials for which were supplied by Mr. Beresford-Hope, ought also to be consulted; for his services in the Peninsula the one great authority is Napier's Peninsular War, and for Albuera his anonymous Letter to Colonel Napier on his third volume, his Answer to Colonel Napier's Vindication of his third volume, his signed Second Letter to Colonel Napier, and his Letter to R. B. Long, Esq.] H. M. S.

BEREWYK, JOHN DE (*d.* 1312), judge, was entrusted with the charge of the vacant abbey of St. Edmund, 1278–9, and of the see of Lincoln during the interval which elapsed between the death of Benedict, otherwise Richard, de Gravesend, 1279, and the appointment of his successor in the episcopate, Oliver Sutton, 1280–1. He acted as one of the assessors of the thirtieth for the counties south of the Trent in 1283, and in Michaelmas 1284 is mentioned as treasurer to Queen Eleanor. In 1294 he was one of her executors. A memorandum entered on the roll of parliament in 1290 records the delivery by him of a 'roll of peace and concord' made between the chancellor and scholars of the university and the mayor and burgesses of the city of Oxford to the clerk of the king's wardrobe for safe custody. He was summoned to parliament as a justice between 1295 and 1309, having been appointed a justice itinerant in 1292. In 1305 he was nominated receiver of petitions to the king in parliament emanating from Guernsey, with power to answer all such as did not require the personal attention of the king. He died in 1312 possessed of estates in Surrey, Essex, Wiltshire, Hampshire, and Norfolk, and leaving an infant heir.

[Rot. Parl. i. 33; Parl. Writs, i. 13, 155, 468, ii. Div. iii. 536; Rot. Orig. Abbrev. i. 33, 35, 194, 195; Dugdale's Chron. Ser. 31; Madox's Exch. i. 361; Godwin, De Præsul. 292, 293.] J. M. R.

BERGENROTH, GUSTAV ADOLPH (1813–1869), historical student, was born at Oletzko, in East Prussia, 26 Feb. 1813. From his father, the magistrate of the town, a stubborn and incorruptible patriot, he received an education well calculated to develope the independence of mind and strength of body for which he was remarkable all his life. After a somewhat stormy career at the university of Königsberg, he successively obtained several minor situations in the magistracy, and devoted himself to the study of statistics and political economy. His inquiries, combined with the restless temper which always made official life distasteful to him, led him to adopt advanced democratic opinions, which, freely manifested during the outbreak of 1848, cost him his post in the civil service upon the triumph of the reaction. After assisting in Kinkel's remarkable escape from Spandau, he determined to emigrate to California, whither he proceeded in 1850. The incidents of his voyage and residence were most adventurous. He caught yellow fever on the passage out, was robbed, while unconscious, of all his property, arrived at San Francisco half dead, and owed his life to the charity of a woman. Having also recovered from an attack of cholera, he betook himself to the wilderness, and lived for some time the life of a hunter. He saw much of the operations of the vigilance committee, which he subsequently vividly described in 'Household Words.' In 1851 he returned to Europe, and led for several years a roaming life, seeking employment alternately as a tutor and as a man of letters. In 1857 he formed the resolution of devoting himself to English history, and settled in London with the view of studying the period of the Tudors. Finding the materials in the English Record Office insufficient, he conceived the bold plan of establishing himself at Simancas, and making a thorough examination of the Spanish archives, at that time exceedingly difficult of access. Before Bergenroth not more than six students, Spanish and foreign, had made any important research in the archives, and it was generally believed that great havoc had been committed among them by the French soldiers, which Bergenroth found reason to doubt. The history of his investigations is most graphically narrated by himself in letters to the 'Athenæum,' and in private communications to Sir John Romilly, master of the rolls, who was induced by the 'Athenæum' letters to procure Bergenroth a commission with a stipend from the English government. Both sets of letters are fully reprinted in Mr. Cartwright's memoir. He speedily manifested the most

remarkable talent as a decipherer, interpreting more than twelve ciphers of exceeding difficulty, with which the Spanish archivists were themselves unacquainted, or the keys to which they withheld from him. Their persistent obstruction compelled him to have recourse to the English embassy at Madrid; but his energy triumphed over every obstacle, and in 1862 he was enabled to publish a calendar of the documents in the Simancas Archives relating to English affairs from 1485 to 1509, with additions from the repositories at Brussels, Barcelona, and other places. This calendar was introduced by a fascinating preface, describing his difficulties and successes as a decipherer, and including a brilliant review of the relations between England and Spain during the period. A second and larger volume appeared in 1868, analysing the documents from 1509 to 1525, and accompanied by another striking preface, which, however, gave much offence by harsh and irrelevant criticism of his fellow-labourers, and betrayed a strong tendency to sensational and melodramatic views of history. This lack of sobriety was still more glaringly evinced in his last publication (1868), a supplemental volume treating of Queen Katharine of Arragon as a Spanish princess, and of the projected marriage of Henry VII with Queen Juana of Castile. In dealing with the former subject he cast groundless reflections on Katharine's chastity before marriage, and in the second part, disputing the reality of Queen Juana's madness, concocted a ghastly history of her wrongs, which more exact research has shown to be a mere romance. While labouring indefatigably at the Simancas records, he was attacked by an epidemic fever, of which he died at Madrid on 13 Feb. 1869. He left the reputation of a most vigorous and indomitable labourer in history, of unsurpassed acumen in the pursuit of isolated facts, but he was deficient in the faculty of combination, and was continually misled by his appetite for the picturesque and dramatic. His style is pregnant and animated, and many of his remarks indicate great sagacity. Bergenroth's calendars of the Simancas papers have been continued by Don Pascual de Gayangos.

[Cartwright's Gustave Bergenroth, a Memorial Sketch, Edinburgh, 1870; Pauli, in Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, Bd. ii. For appreciations of Bergenroth's historical labours, especially his theory of the insanity of Queen Juana, see Pauli, in Sybel's Historische Zeitschrift, Bde. iv. xi. xxi.; Gachard, Sur Jeanne la Folle, Bruxelles, 1869; Rösler, Johanna die Wahnsinnige, Wien, 1870; Edinburgh Review, vol. cxxxi.; The Month, vol. iii. N. S.] R. G.

BERGNE, JOHN BRODRIBB (1800–1873), numismatist and antiquary, was descended from a family originally of Auvergne, France, but settled in England since the French revolution. He was born at Kensington in 1800, and having entered the Foreign Office in January 1817 was for some time attached as clerk to the treaty department, of which he became superintendent in 1854. This part of the office was then, to some extent, remodelled, in order that the secretary of state might avail himself of Bergne's special knowledge and ability. No one, probably, could have occupied this post more efficiently than Bergne, who for many years was a trusted adviser of successive secretaries of state, and whose reputation as an authority on all matters connected with treaties extended far beyond English official circles. In 1865 he was a member of the commission appointed to revise the slave trade instructions. He remained the head of the treaty department till his death, early in 1873. Although Bergne's name did not come prominently before the general public, the sterling services which his remarkable memory, accuracy, and judgment enabled him to render during the long years of his life in the Foreign Office were universally and cordially recognised by his colleagues. Bergne will be remembered not less as an antiquary and numismatist than as an important public servant. He was one of the founders of the Numismatic Society, of which he was treasurer from 1843 to 1857, and was several times afterwards elected a vice-president. He was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. As a numismatist Bergne devoted his attention chiefly to Roman and English coins, his collection of which was dispersed at his death, when many of the most valuable examples were purchased for the British Museum. The following are his contributions to the 'Numismatic Chronicle' from its first publication in 1838: 'Pennies of William the Conqueror;' 'Additions to Mr. Walpole's Account of the Family of Roetiers;' 'Irish Penny of Edward I;' 'Remarks on the Pennies of Henry with the Short and Long Cross;' 'Half-crowns of Charles II of Uncertain Mints;' 'Unpublished Exeter Half-crowns of Charles I;' 'Numismatic Sermon preached in 1694;' 'Unpublished Coins of Guthred, Baldred, and William the Conqueror;' 'Coin of Cerausius of a New and Unpublished Type;' 'Another Coin of Baldred;' 'Denarius of Pescenninus Niger;' 'Coin Pedigrees;' 'Unpublished Coins;' 'Foreign or Counterfeit Sterlings.'

[Private information; Proceedings of the Numismatic Society.] A. A. B.

BERINGTON, CHARLES, D.D. (1748–1798), catholic bishop, born in Essex in 1748, was educated in classics at Douay, and went to the English seminary in Paris to study philosophy and divinity (D.D. 1776). He served on the English mission at Ingatestone Hall in his native county for several years. In March 1786 Bishop Thomas Talbot, vicar-apostolic of the midland district, petitioned the holy see to grant him a coadjutor in the person of Berington, who was accordingly appointed to that post. His brief to the see of Hierocæsaria, 'in partibus infidelium,' was dated 12 May 1786, and he was consecrated on 1 Aug. In 1788 Berington was elected a member of the catholic committee, which afterwards formed itself into the Cisalpine Club. He signed the 'protest' and otherwise identified himself with the proceedings of this self-constituted body, which seemed to reject the authority of the vicars apostolic as well as that of the court of Rome. In 1790 the catholic committee made strenuous efforts to obtain the translation of Berington to the London district on the death of Bishop James Talbot; but the choice of the holy see fell upon Dr. John Douglass. Several of the lay members of the committee went so far as to maintain that the clergy and laity ought to choose their own bishops without any reference to Rome, and to procure their consecration at the hands of any other lawful bishop. It was even proposed by them, after the nomination of Dr. Douglass, to pronounce that appointment 'obnoxious and improper,' and to refuse to acknowledge it. Berington, however, addressed a printed letter to the London clergy, resigning every pretension to the London vicariate, and thereupon the systematic opposition to Dr. Douglass was withdrawn.

Bishop Thomas Talbot died at Bristol on 24 Feb. 1795, and Berington succeeded 'per coadjutoriam' to the vicariate apostolic of the midland district. By the clergy who were loyal to the holy see Berington was held in great dislike. The Rev. Robert Plowden, who was chaplain of St. Joseph's, Bristol, when Bishop Thomas Talbot died, went so far as to prevent Berington from saying mass in suffrage for the soul of the friend and prelate to whom he had been coadjutor. It was rumoured that the other vicars-apostolic approved the conduct of Mr. Plowden, whose chapel was situated within the district of Bishop Walmesley (viz. the western district); 'but the holy see had never pronounced against Bishop Berington, and it was judged by calmer heads that in this case Mr. Plowden's zeal was not confined within just limits' (Brady, *Episcopal Succession*, iii. 217). The holy see, on the accession of Berington, required of him, as an indispensable condition for the despatch of the extraordinary faculties usually conceded to vicars-apostolic, that he should renounce the condemned 'oath' and the 'blue books,' and his subscription to them. This 'oath,' it should be explained, formed part of the Relief Bill proposed by the committee, who, surrendering the names 'catholic' and 'Roman catholic,' actually designated themselves 'protesting catholic dissenters;' and the 'blue books,' containing the protestation, the oath, and other documents issued by the committee, were so called from being stitched up in blue or rather purple covers. A long correspondence between Berington and Propaganda ensued before the bishop could be induced to sign a satisfactory form of retractation. At last, after an interchange of letters for nearly three years, the bishop signed at Wolverhampton, on 11 Oct. 1797, the retractation which was required of him. The papers containing the faculties were sent from Rome, and reached the hands of Bishop Douglass on 5 June 1798; but Berington died without having received them. While journeying on horseback from Sedgeley Park to his residence at Long Birch, Staffordshire, he was taken suddenly ill, and his chaplain, the Rev. John Kirk, had only just time to give him absolution before he expired on the roadside, 8 June 1798.

'Endowed,' says Bishop Milner, 'with superior talents and the sweetest temper, he wanted the firmness requisite for the episcopal character in these times to stem the tide of irreligious novelty and lay influence, and so lent his name and authority to the oath and the "blue books," and to every other measure which his fellow-committeemen deemed these might serve.' And a writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (lxviii. 622) describes him as 'a prelate whose amiable virtues gave an impressive charm to the truths of religion; a scholar of great classical taste, a man whose judgment was profound, whose manners were peculiarly conciliating, and whose hilarity of conversation rendered him the delight of society.'

[Brady's Episcopal Succession in England, Scotland, and Ireland, iii. 178, 179, 215, 216–18, 223, 224; Catholic Progress, ix. 33, 36; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics (1822), iv. 4 seq.; Milner's Supplementary Memoirs of English Catholics, 53, 70, 72; Catholic Mag. and Review (1833), iii. 107; Husenbeth's Life of Bishop Milner, 28, 29, 56, 57, 61, 475; Gent. Mag. lxviii. 542, 622; Nichols's Illustrations, vii. 513.] T. C.

BERINGTON, JOSEPH (1746–1827), catholic divine, was the third son of John

Berington, of Winsley, Herefordshire, and Devereux Wootton, by his marriage with Winifred, daughter of John Hornyold, of Blackmoor Park, Worcestershire, and was born in Shropshire in 1746. He was a cousin of Bishop Charles Berington [q. v.] When very young he was sent to the college of St. Omer, and after being ordained he exercised his priestly functions in France for several years, and then returned to his native country. Being of an ardent and enthusiastic temperament, he took an active part in the controversies of the day, and allied himself with the liberal, or moderate catholics, who were striving to obtain their civil and religious liberty. Between the years 1776 and 1814 he published numerous philosophical, historical, and theological works, in some of which he advanced opinions which gave great offence to his more orthodox co-religionists. He claimed the rights of a man and an Englishman, and openly declared that the refusal of those rights created in him 'a restless desire of change and revolutions.' He reduced catholicism to a minimum, and he confessed that 'many things in the catholic belief weigh rather heavily on my mind, and I should be glad to have a wider field to range in' (Milner, *Supplementary Memoirs*, 45). So liberal, indeed, were his views, that on being invited to preach at the meeting-house of Socinian dissenters, he excused himself on the sole grounds of the novelty 'of the proposal, and that his complying with it would give offence to the society of which he is a member,' adding, 'I would not willingly shock the prejudices of others unless by that shock I might reasonably hope to surmount them.' Berington, being a thorough 'Gallican,' was drawn towards the protestants by an idea that the catholic religion remaining essentially one ought to be allowed to shape itself in each country according to the national character of the people. He became the leader of the fifteen priests who were known as the 'Staffordshire clergy,' and who were the most strenuous supporters of the 'blue book' party [see Berington, Charles, D.D.; and Butler, Charles].

In or about 1786 Berington appears to have been the priest at Oscott, a small hamlet about a mile and a half from Barr, in Staffordshire, where Miss Mary Anne Galton, afterwards Mrs. Schimmelpenninck, then resided with her father. That lady relates that Berington, Dr. Priestley, Mr. Boulton, and Mr. Watt used to attend the social meetings held at Barr, and she gives a graphic account of the ecclesiastic whose tall and most majestic figure, lofty bearing, and polished manners made an ineffaceable impression on her youthful mind. 'His conversation abounded in intellectual pleasantry; he was a finished gentleman of the old school, and a model of ecclesiastical decorum of the church of ancient monuments and memories; his cold, stern eye instantly silenced any unbecoming levity either on religion or morality; his bearing was of a prince amongst his people, not from worldly position, but from his sacerdotal office, while his ancient and high family seemed but a slight appendage to the dignity of his character. His voice was deep and majestic, like the baying of a bloodhound; and when he intoned Mass, every action seemed to thrill through the soul' (*Life of Mrs. Schimmelpenninck*, 36). It should be mentioned that he was the first priest who ventured—some years probably after this date—to dress in black, the catholic clergy having previously been obliged, for the sake of concealment, to wear coloured clothes, which were generally brown. For this innovation he was blamed by some of the regular clergy on the ground that it would expose priests to persecution (Husenbeth, *Life of Bp. Milner*, 100).

Berington afterwards resided for several years in the London district. In 1792 the vicars-apostolic censured many errors extracted from his 'State and Behaviour of English Catholics,' 'History of Abelard,' and 'Letters to Hawkins,' and even condemned one of them as heretical. He was accordingly suspended in the London district. After some years, however, he made 'a sort of illusory retractation,' and was restored by Bishop Douglass. The insufficiency of the retractation being ascertained, he was again suspended till he signed a more ample retractation, 13 Feb. 1801; but that he did not adhere to this any more than to the former is evident from his published letter to the Rev. John Evans. Bishop Milner, in a letter dated 1808, referring to the controversies in which he had been engaged, says that Dr. Geddes and Joseph Berington 'are not in general considered as orthodox brethren' (Nichols, *Illustrations of Literature*, v. 721).

In 1814 he was appointed priest at Buckland, in Berkshire, where he died on 1 Dec. 1827, aged 81.

His works are: 1. 'Letter on Materialism, and Hartley's Theory of the Human Mind,' 1776, 8vo. 2. 'A Letter to Dr. Fordyce, in answer to his sermon on the delusive and persecuting spirit of Popery,' 1779. 3. 'The State and Behaviour of English Catholics, from the Reformation to the year 1780, with a view of their present number, wealth, character, &c. In two parts' (anon.), Lond. 1780, 8vo. 4. 'An Address to the Protestant

Dissenters who have lately petitioned for a repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts,' Birmingham, 1787, 8vo. 5. 'The History of the Lives of Abeillard and Heloisa, from 1079 to 1163, with their genuine letters, from the collection of Amboise,' Birmingham, 1787, 4to. 6. 'Reflections, with an Exposition of Roman Catholic principles, in reference to God and the Country,' 1787, 8vo. 7. 'Account of the present State of Roman Catholics in Great Britain,' 1787, 8vo. 8. 'An Essay on the Depravity of the Nation, with a view to the promotion of Sunday Schools, &c., of which a more extended plan is proposed,' Birmingham, 1788, 8vo. 9. 'The Rights of Dissenters from the Established Church, in relation principally to English Catholics,' Birmingham, 1789, 8vo. 10. 'The History of the Reign of Henry the Second, and of Richard and John, his sons; with the events of this period, from 1154 to 1216, in which the character of Thomas à Becket is vindicated from the attacks of George, Lord Lyttelton,' Birmingham, 1790, 4to. 11. 'Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani; giving an account of his agency in England in the years 1634, 5, and 6; translated from the Italian original, and now first published. To which are added, an Introduction and a Supplement, exhibiting the state of the English Catholic Church, and the conduct of the parties before and after that period, to the present times,' Lond. 1793, 8vo; reprinted under the title of 'The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Catholic Religion in England during a period of two hundred and forty years from the reign of Elizabeth to the present time; including the Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani, envoy from Rome to the English court in 1643, 1644, and 1645, with many interesting particulars relative to the court of Charles the First and the causes of the civil war. Translated from the Italian original,' Lond. 1813, 8vo. This work elicited some 'Remarks on the book entitled Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani' (1794), from the jesuit Father Charles Plowden, who expressed doubts as to the authenticity of the manuscript. Berington vindicated its genuineness in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1795, and was answered by Dr. Milner in the number for September. Milner then stated that 'the well-known Mr. Joseph Berington, so far from being a Roman catholic bishop, has not even the ordinary commission of a Roman catholic clergyman in the ecclesiastical district in which he resides.' 12. 'An Examination of Events termed Miraculous as reported in letters from Italy,' 1796. This was answered by Father George Bruning in a pamphlet published the same year, and also by Milner in 'A serious Expostulation with the Rev. Joseph Berington upon his theological errors concerning Miracles and other subjects,' 1797. Berington's work is accompanied by an announcement of the first of five quarto volumes of the 'History of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of the Papal Power,' but this was never published. 13. 'Protestantism and Popery illustrated. Two letters from a Catholic priest to the author of the "Sketch of the Denominations of the Christian World," with his reply, tending to illustrate the real sentiments of the Catholics throughout the United Kingdom. With remarks on the subject by John Evans,' 2nd edit. Lond. 1812, 8vo. 14. 'The Faith of Catholics confirmed by Scripture and attested by the Fathers of the first five centuries of the Church,' written conjointly with John Kirk, D.D., 8vo, Lond. 1813, 2nd edit. 1830, 3rd edit. revised and greatly enlarged by the Rev. James Waterworth, 3 vols. 1846. 15. 'A Literary History of the Middle Ages; comprehending an account of the state of learning, from the close of the reign of Augustus to its revival in the fifteenth century,' Lond. 1814, 4to, reprinted in 'The European Library,' Lond. 1846, 12mo, with an introduction by William Hazlitt; and again Lond. 1883, 12mo. A French translation by M. H. Boulard was published in sections.

Several of Berington's works, especially 'The Faith of Catholics,' elicited replies from writers on the protestant side; and his taste for innovation was censured in 'Remarks on the Writings of the Rev. Mr. Joseph Berington; addressed to the Catholic clergy of England, by the Rev. Charles Plowden,' 1792.

[Jackson's Oxford Journal, 8 Dec. 1827; Nichols's Illustrations of Literature, v. 685, 690, 721, vii. 485; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. viii. 43, 44, ix. 267; Gent. Mag. lxv. 723, lxix. (ii.) 750, xcviii. (i.) 374; Butler's Hist. Memoirs (1822), iv. 455; Milner's Supplementary Memoirs, 45, 46; pref. to Hazlitt's edit. of Hist. of Literature; Life of Mary Anne Schimmelpenninck (1859), 36, 123, 174; Biog. Univ. Suppl.; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 388, 390, 391; Home and Foreign Review, ii. 538; Husenbeth's Life of Milner, 26, 63, 97, 100, 397, 402; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 131, 186, 270; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816), 24; Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry (1868), 89.] T. C.

BERKELEY, Family of. The first tenant of Berkeley after the Conquest was Roger, who in 1086 held lands in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire (*Domesday*, i. 73, 162, 168; *Monasticon*, i. 549). He bequeathed his lands to his nephew William (*Pipe Roll* 31 Hen. I, p. 133), founder of the abbey of Kingswood (*Monast.* v. 425). By this time

probably a Norman castle had been built at Berkeley; for Henry spent Easter there in 1121 (*Anglo-Saxon Chron.*), and Roger, the son and successor of William, having fallen into the hands of Walter, the brother of Miles, earl of Hereford, in the time of the anarchy, was cruelly tortured to make him give up his castle (*Gesta Stephani*). His son Roger lost some of his lands, and in 12 Hen. II part of Berkeley was held by Robert Fitz Harding. As at that date Roger held certain fees of the honour of Berkeley, for which he did no service to Robert, it may be supposed that he had forfeited some part of his estate by opposition to Henry FitzEmpress; that of these forfeited lands part had been granted by the crown to Robert FitzHarding; and that the honour, with the castle of Berkeley, was perhaps still in the king's hand (*Liber Niger Scacc.* i. 165, 171). An alliance was made between the rival families; for Roger married his daughter Alicia to Maurice, the eldest son of Robert FitzHarding, giving Slimbridge as her marriage portion. In spite of these losses, Roger of Berkeley, as he was still called, retained large estates, and his house was represented in the elder line by the Berkeleys of Dursley (*Testa de Nevill*, 77), extinct in 1382, and in the younger by the Berkeleys of Cubberley, extinct in 1404 (Fosbroke, Smyth).

The house of Robert FitzHarding, which has held the castle of Berkeley for seven hundred years, descends in the male line from Eadnoth, the 'staller' of Edward the Confessor and of Harold, the son of Godwine (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 204; Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 757), who fell in battle against the sons of Harold in 1067. Of his son Harding (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 234) William of Malmesbury, speaking of him as then alive, tells us (*Gest. Reg.* iii. 254) that he was 'better used to whet his tongue in strife than to wield his arms in war.' This Harding may probably be identified with the Harding who, in 1062, subscribed the confessor's Waltham charter as 'reginæ pincerna' (*Codex Dipl.* iv. 159), and continued after the Conquest in the household of Eadgyth, appearing as a witness to the sale of Combe to Bishop Gisa, transacted in Eadgyth's presence at Wilton in 1072 (*Liber Albus*, ii. 254 fo. Chapter Records, Wells). In 1086 he held lands in Gloucestershire in pledge of a certain Brihtric, who held them in the time of Edward the Confessor (*Domesday*, i. 170 b, and Freeman, as above). It is safe to assume that Robert FitzHarding was his son. It is possible that Harding had an elder son, Nicolas, the ancestor of the family of Meriet (Smyth's *Lives*, p. 19, *n.* A, ed. Maclean). If this was so, the younger son soon outstripped the elder in wealth. Whether the honour of Berkeley was in the king's hands in 12 Hen. II, or had already passed to the new family, it is certain that before long it was granted to the house of Eadnoth; and on the accession of Richard I Maurice, the son of Robert and the husband of Alicia, procured a charter from the king granting him the lordship of Berkeley Hernesse, to be held by him and his heirs in barony (Lords' Committee, 1829). This charter does not imply that a new grant was made. Like many others of the same date, it probably confirmed a former grant, and Robert FitzHarding is to be held the first lord of Berkeley of the new line. This Robert founded St. Augustine's, in Bristol, as a priory of black canons (*Monast.* vi. 363). His grandson, Robert [q. v.], the son of Maurice, having joined the baronial party against John, was excommunicated and his castle was seized by the king (Wendover, iii. 297, where, by a confusion arising from the headquarters of the barons being at Brackley, Robert is called De Brackele; but the connection of the name with that of his kinsman, Maurice de Gant, marks the lord of Berkeley; see also p. 356 and *Close Rolls* 18 John. p. 276). Robert, dying without issue in 1219, was succeeded by his brother Thomas, who obtained seisin of his lands on 5 March 1220 (*Close Rolls* 4 Hen. III). His grandson, also named (1) Thomas, took an active part in the wars of Edward I against the Welsh, the Scots, and the French. As he received a writ of summons to the parliament of 1295, the date fixed by lawyers as a period of limitation, he is reckoned as the first baron of Berkeley who held and transmitted an hereditary peerage (*Lords' Report*, App. i. 67). His name is also to be found among the barons who, on 12 Feb. 1301, wrote to Pope Boniface VIII on the subject of his claim to the lordship of Scotland (*Fœd.* i. 926, 927; Hemingb. ii. 209). As the lords of Berkeley held Bedminster and Redcliff, they were brought into conflict with the burghers of Bristol, who sought to add these estates to their town, and were very jealous of the jurisdiction which the lords exercised in them. This jealousy led to open violence in 1303, and a long struggle ensued between the burghers and the Lord Thomas and his son Maurice (*Parl.* and *Close Rolls* 33 Ed. I; Seyer, *Hist. of Bristol*, ii. 77; Smyth, *Lives*, 195–200). Shortly before the death of Edward I, Thomas was sent on an embassy to Rome. In the next reign he was taken prisoner at the battle of Bannockburn. He died in 1321, and was succeeded by his son (2) Maurice. A writ

of summons was sent to Maurice in 1308 during the lifetime of his father, and thus a dignity was created independent of that which was derived from the writ of 1295 (Nicolas). During the famous insurrection at Bristol Maurice had the satisfaction of being employed against his old enemies, and was made the keeper of the castle and of the town. Having married Margaret, daughter of Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, earl of March, and widow of the Earl of Oxford, he joined the confederacy of the barons against the Despensers, and took part with Hugh of Audley in ravaging their Welsh lands. The Mortimers, however, were forced to submit to the king in January 1322, and Maurice followed their example. He was imprisoned at Wallingford until his death in 1326 (Adam Mur. 33, 36, 40). Queen Isabella released his son (3) Thomas from prison, and gave back the Berkeley estates, for which he paid a relief, 'ut pro baronia' (Lords' Comm.) The story told by Froissart (bk. i. c. 162) of the gallantry and capture, at the battle of Poitiers, of a young knight who announced himself as Thomas, lord of Berkeley, has usually (Dugdale) been attributed to this lord. As, however, the chronicler states that this was the first time the young knight unfurled his banner, it is more likely that he was Maurice, the eldest son of Lord Thomas (Smyth). In 23 Ed. III this lord levied a fine of his estates at Berkeley and other places, and in 26 Ed. III of the manor of Portbury, by which he settled them on his son Maurice and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to the heirs male of his own body by his second wife Catherine, with remainder to his right heirs. He died in 1361. From his youngest son John descended the Berkeleys of Beverston Castle, a family of considerable wealth and importance during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, which fell into decay early in the seventeenth century (Smyth).

From Sir Maurice (*d.* at Calais 1346–7), the second son of (2) Lord Maurice, came the Berkeleys of Stoke Gifford, Gloucestershire, of Bruton and of Pylle, Somerset (now represented by Edward Berkeley-Portman, Baron, 1837, and Viscount Portman, 1873), and of Boycourt, Kent. His son Maurice (*d.* 1385) married Catherine, daughter of John, Lord Bottetourt. From him came the three brothers, Sir Charles Berkeley (*d.* 1688), Sir William Berkeley, governor of Virginia [q. v.], and John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.] This title became extinct in 1773. Sir Charles's second son Charles was created by Charles II Baron Berkeley of Rathdown, and Viscount Fitzhardinge (Irish honours), and in 1664 Baron Bottetourt of Langport and Earl of Falmouth in England. The earldom became extinct on his death, 3 June 1665. In 1763 Norborne Berkeley claimed a summons as Baron Bottetourt, he being a lineal descendant of Sir Maurice Berkeley and his wife Catherine. He received a summons in 1764. On his death in 1776 the Bottetourt title again fell into abeyance, until it was revived in 1803 in favour of Henry Somerset, fifth duke of Beaufort. Sir William Berkeley, brother of Charles, earl of Falmouth, who died in battle with the Dutch in June 1665, is noticed below.

Lord Thomas (5), grandson of the Lord Thomas who died in 1361, was one of the commissioners appointed by parliament to pronounce sentence of deposition on Richard II (Knighton, ii. 2760; *Traison et Mort*, 219). He was a warden of the Welsh Marches, and did good service by sea against Owen Glendower and his French allies (Walsingham, ii. 272). He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Warine, lord l'Isle, and covenanted for himself and his heirs to bear the arms of l'Isle (Nicolas, *L'Isle Peerage*). He died 1417, leaving his nephew James, son of his brother James, his heir male; but the heir of his body was his only daughter Elizabeth, married to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by whom she had three daughters, of whom the eldest, Margaret, married John, earl of Shrewsbury. On the death of Lord Thomas the Earl and Countess of Warwick took possession of Berkeley Castle, and did not surrender it until (6) James was found the right heir on a writ of *diem clausit supremum*. The barony of Berkeley then passed to James, summoned to parliament 1421–61, while the Countess of Warwick took the lands of her mother and such lands of her father as were not settled in tail male. The countess died in 1423 and the earl in 1439. As this Lord James was summoned as seised of Berkeley while the Countess of Warwick was her father's heir, it appears that the tenure of Berkeley Castle did at that time constitute a right and confer a dignity. If, however, claim by tenure is set aside, the summons to Lord James must be regarded as the origin of the present barony, while the baronies created by writ of 25 Ed. I and 2 Ed. II are now in abeyance (Nicolas). Lord James (*d.* 1462) married Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk. Among the minor troubles of the reign of Henry VI must be reckoned the strife between Lord James and his cousin, the Countess of Warwick, supported by her son, Lord l'Isle, in

the course of which the Earl of Shrewsbury seized Isabel, Lord James's wife, at Gloucester, and kept her in prison until her death. The sole heir of the Countess Margaret in 1829 appears to have been Sir Thomas Shelley Sidney (Nicolas). From Thomas, youngest son of Lord James, was descended Chief-Baron Sir Robert Berkeley, *d.* 1656 [q. v.], of Spetchley, from whom in the male line is descended Robert Berkeley, Esq., of Spetchley (*b.* 1823). William (7), the eldest son of James, summoned as baron 1467, was created viscount by Edward IV by patent 12 April 1481, Earl of Nottingham by Richard III 28 June 1483, Earl Marshal 1485, and Marquis of Berkeley 1488, with remainder to the heirs of his body. In order to spite his brother (8) Maurice, who was his heir presumptive, he suffered a recovery of the castle and lands of Berkeley, and so gained the fee simple, conveying the same to be held to his own use in tail general, with remainder to the king (Henry VII) in tail male, with remainder to his own heirs. Accordingly, on his death without issue, the castle passed for a while from the house of Berkeley, and his brother Maurice, not being seised of it, received no summons to parliament, and was described as a commoner (Lords' Comm. No. 31, 32). It has, however, been proved that his son (9) Maurice received a summons (14 Hen. VIII); for a letter is extant addressed to him while governor of Calais by Lord Chief-Baron John FitzJames and others, and dated 6 May 1523, in which the writers advise him to obey the summons, though he had 'not the rome in the parlement chamber that the lordds of Berkeley have hadde of olde time.' By which it appears that this writ of 14 Hen. VIII created a new barony, the old barony by tenure (claimed in 1829) being suspended while the Berkeleys were disseised of the castle. On the other hand, (10) Lord Thomas, son of this Maurice, though disseised of the castle, took his seat in the precedence of the barony of 1295 (Nicolas, *L'Isle Peerage*). Although the Berkeleys lost the lordship of the castle by the settlement made by the Marquis William, they appear to have enjoyed the building as constables of the king until, on the death of Edward VI, the castle reverted to (12) Henry, the grandson of (10) Thomas, special livery being made of the estates in 1 Philip and Mary, he being a minor. It is to be noted that this lord, though seised of the castle, yet had a lower place in parliament than his grandfather, being below the Lords Abergavenny, Audley, and Strange, who would not have been entitled to sit above him had it been held that his barony had been conferred by writ of 23 Ed. I. This lord was a mighty hunter. Queen Elizabeth visited Berkeley in 1563, when, as it happened, Lord Henry was absent from the castle. As was often the case, the royal visit caused great havoc in the deer park. In great wrath Lord Henry had the land disparked. When the queen heard it, she sent to bid him beware of his words and actions; for the Earl of Leicester greatly desired the castle for himself (Smyth). Lord Henry died in 1613. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey. He was succeeded by his grandson, (13) George [q. v.], who died 1658. The next lord, (14) also named George, who died 1698 [q. v.], petitioned in May 1661 for a higher place in the House of Lords than that assigned to him, claiming precedence of the Lords la Warr, Abergavenny, and Audley, on the ground that the seisin of the castle of Berkeley conferred a barony precedent to the writ of 1295, and alleging that (9) Maurice, not being seised of the castle, received a summons only as a puisne baron. The claim remained undecided as late as 1673, at which date it disappears. Lord Berkeley was created Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley by patent 11 Sept. 1679. His fifth daughter, the Lady Henrietta, was notorious for her elopement with her brother-in-law, Ford, Lord Grey of Werke (*Trial of Ford, Lord Grey of Wark*; *A New Vision of Lady G——'s*, 1682; Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 229, 234, 239; Macaulay, i. 530). She died unmarried in 1710. Charles (15), second earl, was in July 1689 called to the House of Lords as Baron Berkeley of Berkeley, his father being then alive. From that year till 1695 he was envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States of Holland. He died in 1710, and was succeeded by his second son, (16) James, third earl [q. v.], who married Lady Louisa Lennox, and died in 1736. His only son was (17) Augustus, fourth earl, who was a general in the army, held a command against the rebels in 1745, and died 9 Jan. 1755. The second surviving son of this earl was George Cranfield Berkeley, the admiral [q. v.] The fifth earl, (18) Frederick Augustus, was a minor at his father's death, and took his seat 8 June 1766. He married Mary, daughter of William Cole, at Lambeth, 16 May 1796, a previous marriage having, it was alleged, been celebrated between them at Berkeley by the vicar of the parish 30 March 1785. This alleged ceremony was, however, kept secret until after the Lambeth marriage, the lady being known between the two dates as Miss Tudor. By this lady Earl Berkeley had his eldest son, William Fitzhardinge, born 1786, his second son, Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge,

his fifth son, Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge, born 19 Oct. 1796, his sixth son, Charles Grantley Fitzhardinge [q. v.], and other children. After the Lambeth marriage a certificate of the Berkeley ceremony was produced, having been recovered, it was alleged, under very strange circumstances. The earl having announced his former marriage, his eldest son William, commonly called Viscount Dursley, and at that time M.P. for the county of Gloucester, obtained leave in 1799 to lay his pedigree before the lords committee of privileges, and in 1801, in a suit to perpetuate testimony, the earl made a deposition giving full particulars concerning the Berkeley ceremony. The earl died in 1810, and his son William applied to be summoned as next earl. In March 1811 the committee of privileges decided that the Berkeley marriage was 'not then proved,' and that the petitioner's claim was not made out. Colonel William Berkeley received the castle of Berkeley and the other estates of the late earl by will, and on 2 July, after the adverse decision of the lords' committee, claimed a writ of summons as baron, pleading his right as seised of the castle. The claim was fully laid before the committee of privileges 1828–9. It was based on points to which reference has been made above, viz. (to mention the chief arguments) that the barony described in the charter of 1 Ric. I was precedent to the writ of 23 Ed. I; that in 5 Hen. V the baronial dignity did not descend to the heir-general of Lord Thomas, but followed the seisin of the castle, which was then in (6) James, his nephew and heir male; that (8) Maurice, the heir-at-law of the Earl of Nottingham, was not summoned, being disseised of the castle, and that his son did not sit as a peer. But besides other difficulties, which may be gathered from the above, it had been declared by the king in council in 1669 that barony by tenure was 'not in being, and so not fit to be revived.' The lords pronounced no judgment on this case. In 1831, however, Colonel Berkeley was created Baron Segrave of Berkeley, and in 1841 Earl Fitzhardinge. He died unmarried 10 Oct. 1857, and his titles thus became extinct. His next brother and heir, the Right Hon. Maurice F. Fitzhardinge Berkeley [q. v.], was in 1861 created Baron Fitzhardinge, and on his death, in 1867, was succeeded by his son, F. W. Fitzhardinge, Baron Fitzhardinge, born 1826, living 1885. On the failure of Colonel Berkeley to prove the alleged Berkeley marriage of his mother, the right to the earldom of Berkeley vested in (19) Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge Berkeley, the eldest of the sons born after the Lambeth marriage. But although earl *de jure* he refused to claim his right. He died unmarried 27 Aug. 1882. On his death the earldom of Berkeley descended to George Lennox Rawdon Berkeley, seventh earl (born 1827, living 1885), the son of Sir G. H. F. Berkeley, K.C.B., eldest son of Admiral Sir G. Cranfield Berkeley, brother of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl. The barony descended to Louisa Mary, daughter of Craven Fitzhardinge Berkeley [q. v.]

[Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys, ed. Sir J. Maclean, 1 vol. privately printed, 1883; Fosbroke's Berkeley MSS.; Sir H. Nicolas's L'Isle Peerage Claim and Historic Peerage; Minutes of Lords' Committee of Privileges, No. 12, 1829; Address to the Peers by Mary, Countess of Berkeley, 1811; Lords' Reports on Dignity of a Peer; Dugdale's Baronage; Banks's Extinct and Dormant Peerages.] W. H.

BERKELEY, CRAVEN FITZHARDINGE (1805–1855), member of parliament for Cheltenham, seventh and youngest son and eleventh of the twelve children of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire, and of Mary, daughter of William Cole [see BERKELEY, FAMILY of], was born in London, at Berkeley House, Spring Gardens, on 28 July 1805. During the early part of his career he was for a time an officer in the 1st life guards. Immediately after the passing of the Reform Bill, however, in 1832, a new path in life was marked out for him. Cheltenham, on 10 Dec. 1832, returned him without opposition as its first representative under the new order. For twenty-three years in all he was M.P. for Cheltenham, being five times re-elected. A staunch liberal throughout his career, he was personally very popular with his constituents. His second return was in January 1835, when he defeated the other liberal candidate by a majority of 386. In August 1837 he defeated a conservative by a majority of 334. In July 1841 he was at the head of the poll with a net majority of 109. A year afterwards, on 15 July 1842, he fought a duel with Captain Boldero, M.P., in Osterley Park. Their encounter arose out of some words uttered by Captain Boldero with reference to the queen, which the member for Cheltenham, regarding as disrespectful to his sovereign, immediately called upon him to retract. Each of them fired twice without effect. Once before Berkeley had taken part, as a second, however, not as a principal, in a hostile encounter of a less seemly character. This was when, on 3 Aug. 1836, he guarded the door of a bookseller's shop in Regent Street (No. 215) while his brother Grantley attacked James Fraser, the proprietor [see BERKELEY, G. C. GRANTLEY F.]

On 5 July 1847, when the Health of Towns

Bill was under consideration in committee, Berkeley indiscreetly said in the House of Commons that Cheltenham showed a greater mortality than any other place of the same size in England. On 30 July 1847 he was thereupon for the first time defeated by a majority of 108. On 28 May 1848, however, the successful candidate, Sir Willoughby Jones, bart., was unseated upon petition, and on 28 July 1848 Berkeley was elected, being returned by 1,028 votes. On 24 Aug. this election was also declared void, on the ground that some of the voters had been supplied with refreshments. Incapacitated by that decision from sitting in parliament until after the next dissolution, Berkeley had to bide his time until July 1852, when, with an aggregate of 999 votes, he was for the sixth and last time returned as M.P. for Cheltenham.

Berkeley was twice married. First, on 10 Sept. 1839, to Augusta Jones, daughter of Sir Horace St. Paul, bart., and widow of George Henry Talbot, half-brother of John, sixteenth Earl of Shrewsbury; she died in April 1841. By her he had a daughter, Louisa Mary, who married, 3 April 1872, Major-general Gustavus H. L. Milman, R.A., and on 27 Aug. 1882 became Baroness Berkeley, succeeding to the barony on the death of her uncle, Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge, who refused to avail himself of the decision of the House of Lords on the alleged marriage of his father. Berkeley married secondly, on 27 Aug. 1845, Charlotte, fourth daughter of the late General Denzil Onslow, of Stoughton, Huntingdonshire, and widow of George Newton, Esq., of Croxton Park, Cambridgeshire.

The only surviving child of Craven Berkeley's first wife by her former husband, Miss Augusta Talbot, was nineteen in 1851. She was a ward in chancery, and on attaining her majority would come into possession of 80,000*l*. On the death of her mother, nine years previously, she, being both a catholic and an heiress, was confided by the court of chancery to the guardianship of her near relations and coreligionists, the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. By them, in the September of 1850, she had been placed in the convent at Taunton in Somersetshire. Her step-father learning soon afterwards that she was there not as a pupil but as a postulant, and understanding that in all probability she would take the veil, peremptorily interposed by presenting petitions to parliament and to the lord chancellor, in each of which documents charges were directed against the earl and countess and the spiritual advisers of the young heiress. Public opinion meanwhile was exasperated against the catholics by reason of the establishment of their new hierarchy, and much excitement was aroused, which subsided when Miss Augusta Talbot married, on 22 July 1851, the Duke of Norfolk's younger brother, Lord Edward Fitzallan Howard, eighteen years afterwards summoned to the House of Peers as Lord Howard of Glossop.

Berkeley's health failing him shortly before the completion of his fiftieth year, he went abroad in the hope of its renovation. Becoming worse, however, he rapidly sank, dying on 1 July 1855 at Frankfort-on-Maine.

[Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections, 4 vols. 1865; Goding's History of Cheltenham, 1863, pp. 85–94, 365–8; Annual Register, 1805, p. 440, 1851, p. 32, 1855, p. 290; Berkeley Pedigree, Minutes of Evidence, &c., ordered to be printed 1811, pp. 85; ditto, with Appendix, pp. 882; Berkeley Peerage, Minutes of Evidence, &c., ordered to be printed 1829, pp. 269; Fosbroke's History of Gloucestershire, 1807, Berkeley Hundred, i. 410–501.] C. K.

BERKELEY, ELIZA (1734–1800), authoress, was born in 1734 at the vicarage of White Waltham in Windsor Forest. Her father, the vicar, was the Rev. Henry Frinsham, M.A., a man universally admired, and called 'the fiddle of the company' (Preface to *Poems*, p. 167), who had previously been curate at Beaconsfield; her mother was a daughter of Francis Cherry of Shottesbrook House, Berks (Nichols, *Hist. of Hinckley*, p. 174), who left a considerable fortune, which Mrs. Frinsham and her sisters, known as Duke Cherry, Black Cherry, and Heart Cherry, enjoyed as coheiresses. The Cherry sisters lost much over the South Sea Bubble (*Gent. Mag.* lxix. i. 462). Lord Bute rented Waltham Place on purpose to be near Mr. Frinsham, and he frequently played cards at the vicarage, notwithstanding it was an old clayed barn, with small rooms off it on each side, with a kitchen paved with curious Roman bricks, and a sitting-room whose ceiling was so low that the top of the vicar's wig just touched its middle beam (Preface to *Poems*, p. 130, and 170, note). Here Eliza Berkeley passed her childhood, for her father would not accept preferment on condition of voting against his principles (*ibid.* 171). At the age of six she would climb trees like a boy. At eleven she wrote two sermons, and she and her sister Anne were placed at Mrs. Sheeles's school, Queen Square, London. After one year at this school the girls were removed, in consequence of their father's death, and this seems to have given a serious turn to Eliza. She read Hickes's 'Preparatory Office for Death' every Thursday, and attended prayers at church every afternoon. 'My dear,' said her mother, 'you will never get a husband; you hold yourself up as a

dragon, and men like quiet wives.' In 1754, Eliza being in her twentieth year, her mother died. She and her sister succeeded to her large fortune, which Mrs. Berkeley gives variously as a few thousands (*ibid.* 278) and as 80,000*l.* (*ibid.* 477), and they took a house in Windsor. In 1761 Eliza married the Rev. George, son of Bishop Berkeley. She was a little creature, and very short-sighted; she read Spanish, Hebrew, and French, always taking a Spanish prayer-book to church (*Gent. Mag.* lxx. pt. ii. 1114). She was intimate with Miss Catherine Talbot, who, unsuspected by Mrs. Berkeley, had been attached from an early age to the Rev. George Berkeley (*Gent. Mag.* lxvi. 632); and she knew Miss Carter, Mrs. Montagu, Lord Lyttelton, and the rest of their set. Her husband's livings during the first ten years of her married life were Bray, Acton, and Cookham, and at each she visited all new mothers wanting comforts within two or three miles of her (*Sermons*, p. 75); she went to workhouses with gifts of tobacco, snuff, 2*s.* tea, and sugar; she always opened letters which Dr. Berkeley feared were unpleasant, and she endured the condition of his library, which was 'in astonishing disorder, the floor often entirely covered with sermons and letters' (Preface to *Latin Oration*, 348). She did all her own needlework, never putting any out; her husband's dinner-hour being three she always returned to it; and she helped him to spend his evenings with music, with dancing, and Pope Joan (Preface to *Poems*, 505). In 1763 at Bray, on 8 Feb., she gave birth to her son, George Monck Berkeley [q.v.], having at this time ague, and being exposed to the danger of small-pox, which was raging all round (Mrs. Carter's *Letters*, iii. 53). In 1766 she gave birth to her second son, George Robert, and after weaning him she was inoculated at Acton rectory by Mr. Sutton, and she soon devoted herself to the education of these two sons. In 1771 Dr. Berkeley became prebendary of Canterbury, and they then went to reside at The Oaks. On 15 April 1775 her second son, nearly nine years old, died. George Monck being then the only child, Mrs. Berkeley and her husband, after the lad had been to Eton, went to reside in Scotland during the three years and a half he passed at St. Andrews. In 1780 his health caused her much anxiety. For some ten years from this, Mrs. Berkeley was in many parts of England with her husband, her sister, and her son; but in January 1793 the son died; in January 1795 her husband died; in January 1797 her sister died; and under the repeated shock of such distress, with impaired health and lessened fortune, she became markedly eccentric. Finding herself with her son's manuscripts before her, and with papers of her husband's weighing several stones, she set herself to publish a volume from each. Taking her son's 'Poems' first, she published a magnificent 4to edition of them in 1797, and in this volume, which is one of Nichols's beautifully executed works, the poems cover only 178 pages, whilst the Preface, full of curious personal details, is 630 pages long, with a postscript at the other end of the poems of 30 pages more. Mrs. Berkeley published a volume of her husband's 'Sermons,' with a dedication to the king, in 1799. Of this work she had only two hundred copies printed, because she did not want them to go to the pastrycooks' and chandlers' shops (Postscript to Preface to these *Sermons*, xxvi); she had it printed by a country printer of handbills, because she was told he would serve her better; and she lets her disappointment at the result run over when she writes on her own copy (it is in the British Museum), in a firm hand, 'What horrid paper, when the best was ordered!' Mrs. Berkeley was charitable, and maintained two little orphans of old servants in her kitchen, and amongst numberless other charities she paid an annuity up to her death to Richard Brennan [see Berkeley, George Monck]. Mrs. Berkeley dates from several places in the last three years of her life, Chertsey, Henley, Oxford, Sackville Street; she died at Kensington in 1800, aged 66. By her own desire her body, which was first to be taken to Oxford, was conveyed to Cheltenham and buried there in the same tomb with her son.

[Poems by the late George Monck Berkeley; Sermons by George Berkeley, Prebendary of Canterbury, 1799; Preface to Latin Oration, at end of same; Mrs. Carter's Letters; European Mag. xxxviii. 477; Bristow's Canterbury Journal; Gent. Mag. vols. lx. lxiii. lxv.–lxx.] J. H.

BERKELEY, FRANCIS HENRY FITZHARDINGE, M.P. (1794–1870), politician, fourth son of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley, by Mary Cole, of Wotton-under-Edge, prior to their marriage on 16 May 1796, was born 7 Dec. 1794, and baptised 18 March 1795. During his fifteenth year his father, the earl, died, 8 Aug. 1810. At sixteen Henry Berkeley was already a first-rate shot, and for several years afterwards was regarded as one of the best amateur boxers in the kingdom. He was a subaltern in the South Gloucester militia, doing duty with his eldest brother, William Fitzhardinge, then Colonel Berkeley. In 1814 Henry was entered as a gentleman commoner at Christ Church College, Oxford. He left the university without taking a degree, and went abroad for a few years travelling. Though

three of his brothers had been for five sessions in the House of Commons, he loitered through life in a wholly purposeless way, until in August 1837 he joined his three brothers in parliament, coming in second on the poll, with 3,212 votes, as member for Bristol. At the next general election, June 1841, he was again returned for Bristol. From that time forward until the day of his death he was invariably at the head of the poll by a large majority. His first speech on the ballot was delivered 21 June 1842, when he seconded the motion of Mr. Ward, the member for Sheffield. Only the year before, in June 1841, George Grote, who had been for eighteen years the champion of the ballot, had finally retired from parliament. Berkeley was a less eloquent, an equally devoted, but a more vivacious champion of the cause. His first substantive motion on the ballot was brought forward on 8 Aug. 1848. This speech was afterwards published in an octavo pamphlet. He had frequently addressed the house before on a great variety of subjects, but never so effectively. He was seconded on the occasion by Colonel Perronet Thompson, and the resolution was carried on a division by a majority of 5, the ayes being 86 and the noes 81. On asking leave, 24 May 1849, to bring in a bill, his request was refused by a net majority of 51, the ayes being 85, and the noes 136. He was in a minority of 55 in the next session, 7 March 1850; but the year afterwards, 8 July 1851, he carried his motion by a majority of 37, the ayes being 87, and the noes 50. Although his championship of the ballot lasted over the next twenty years, he only once again obtained a majority, namely, on 27 May 1862, the ayes being 83, and the noes 50. His failures were endured by him with admirable cheerfulness. His speeches upon these occasions were always listened to with enjoyment for the wit and humour with which his arguments in favour of the ballot were enforced. Yet his annual motion came at last to be looked upon by the house rather as a good joke than as an earnest attempt at legislation. Berkeley was nevertheless seriously confident to the last that the eventual passing of the Ballot Act was certain, and, even towards the close of his life, that it was imminent. Early in the following year, 22 Jan. 1869, a test ballot was adopted at Manchester, Ernest Jones (who, however, died the day afterwards) being chosen through the ballot-box as a candidate for representing that city in parliament. Henry Berkeley died on 10 March 1870, aged seventy-five, having retained his seat in the house uninterruptedly for thirty-two years as member for Bristol. In March 1870 Mr. Leatham introduced a Ballot Bill, and Mr. Gladstone spoke in its favour. At the opening of the next session, 9 Feb. 1871, the ballot was recommended in the speech from the throne; and the bill was eventually passed in the following year, 13 July 1872.

[Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections, 4 vols. 1865–6; Men of the Time, 7th edition, p. 70; Dod's Parliamentary Companion, 1869; Times, 12 March 1870.] C. K.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1601–1658), eighth Baron Berkeley (since the writ of 1421), and *thirteenth* baron (since the writ of 1295) [see Berkeley, Family of], son of Sir Thomas Berkeley, by Elizabeth Cary, daughter of George, Lord Hunsdon, was born at Lowlayton on 7 Oct. 1601, and succeeded to the honours of Berkeley, Mowbray, Segrave and Bruce, on 26 Nov. 1613, by the death of his grandfather, Henry. He married, 13 April 1615, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Michael Stanhope of Sudborn, Suffolk. The ceremony was performed in the church of Great Bartholomew, London, in the presence of the parents of the contracting parties, who were respectively thirteen and nine years of age. The bride continued to reside with her father at St. John Jerusalem (St. John's Square, Clerkenwell). In the following year the bridegroom was made a knight of the Bath on the occasion of the creation of Charles Prince of Wales (3 Nov.) In 1619 (21 May) he was entered as a canon-commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, having hitherto been under the care of tutors. Here he 'was actually,' says Wood, 'created M.A.' 18 July 1623. He was regarded by his family as a linguist, and, as he spent most of his time in foreign travel, probably he succeeded in picking up a smattering of modern languages. He appears to have had landed property in Carolina. He showed his appreciation of an eccentric genius by presenting Burton, who had previously (1621) dedicated the 'Anatomy of Melancholy' to him, to the living of Segrave in Leicestershire in 1630. He died in 1658, and was buried at Cranford, Middlesex. He had two sons, of whom the elder, Charles, was drowned while crossing the Channel, 27 Jan. 1641. The younger, George [q. v.], succeeded to the family honours, and in 1679 was created Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley.

[Fosbrooke's Berkeley MSS. p. 217; Berkeley Peerage Claim, vol. ii. Auths. and Precs. p. 174; Wood's Fasti Oxon. i. 413; Cal. State Papers; Dom., (1627–1628) 169, (1638–1639) 478; Nichols's Leicestershire, iii. 414; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), Berkeley Title; Cal. State Papers, Colonial (1574–1660), 115; Kennet's Register, 321.] J. M. R.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1628–1698), first Earl of Berkeley and Viscount Dursley, ninth baron of Berkeley (since the writ of 1421), and *fourteenth* (since the writ of 1295) [see Berkeley, Family of], was son of Lord George, who died 1658 [q. v.] He was a canon-commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, but did not take any degree, and married, 11 Aug. 1646, Elizabeth, daughter of John Massingberd, treasurer of the East India Company, by whom he had two sons, Charles and George, and six daughters. One of these ladies, presumably the eldest, Elizabeth, was seen by Pepys dancing very 'rich in jewels' at the court ball on the night of 15 Nov. 1666. She was, says Pepys, much liked by the King of France, though when she was presented to that monarch he does not state. Having succeeded to the barony in 1658, Lord George Berkeley was nominated, May 1660, one of the commissioners to proceed to the Hague and invite Charles to return to the kingdom, and on 16 June following was present at the banquet given to the king on his return by the lord mayor at Guildhall. In July he was deputed by the House of Lords to convey their thanks to the king for the elevation of Monck to the peerage. In the following November he was made keeper of the house gardens and parks of Nonsuch, where the Duchess of Cleveland subsequently resided. In 1661 he was placed on the council for foreign plantations. In 1663 he became one of the members of the Royal African Company on its formation (10 Jan.), acquiring thus a share for the term of 1,000 years in the whole of the vast territory lying between the port of Sallee in South Barbary and the Cape of Good Hope. In the same year he was elected fellow of the Royal Society. He seems to have been disposed to make the utmost of what he conceived to be his legal rights, however unsubstantial. His claim to precedency over Lord la Warr is noticed in the article upon the Berkeley family. On 11 Sept. 1679 he was created Viscount Dursley and Earl of Berkeley. In the preceding April he had been made a member of the board of trade and plantations established in 1668, and in the preceding year a privy councillor. In 1680 (9 Feb.) he was elected to the governorship of the Levant Company, a position which he seems to have held for the greater part, if not the whole, of his subsequent life. In May of the following year he was elected one of the masters of Trinity House. In the same year he made a present to Sion College of the library which had belonged to Sir Robert Coke, the late husband of his aunt, Theophila, and son of Sir Edward, the well-known chief justice. At this time he was a member of the East India Company. In February 1684–5 he was appointed custos rotulorum for the county of Gloucester, and 21 July 1685 was sworn of the privy council. After the flight of the king, 11 Dec. 1688, the Earl of Berkeley was among the lords who assembled at Guildhall to draw up the celebrated declaration constituting themselves a provisional government until such time as the Prince of Orange should arrive. He died in 1698, and was buried in the parish church of Cranford, Middlesex, where he had an estate. His widow died in 1708, and was buried in the same place. Evelyn speaks of him as his 'old and noble friend,' but beyond mentioning sundry occasions on which he dined with him—on one of which (at Durdans, Epsom, 1 Sept. 1662) he met the king and queen and Prince Rupert, on another (19 June 1682) 'the Bantame or East India ambassadors,' of whose behaviour at table he gives a minute account—says but little about the earl, even omitting to record his death. The references to him in Pepys are even more slight and casual. He published in 1668 a religious work entitled 'Historical Applications and Occasional Meditations upon several Subjects,' to which Waller has given a kind of immortality by eleven couplets of rather neatly worded and not particularly fulsome praise, beginning

> Bold is the man that dares engage
> For piety in such an age.

The design of the work appears to have been to illustrate the value of religion from the recorded experience of distinguished men. A second edition appeared in 1670, and a third with amplifications in 1680. Wood, who, on the strength of this book and an address to the Levant Company published in 1681, includes the earl in the 'Athenæ Oxonienses,' states that in a certain auction catalogue it appeared under the quaintly unctuous title 'Divine Breathings, or Soul Thirstings after Christ.' The earl was succeeded in the family honours by his eldest son, Charles. His second son, George, who graduated M.A. at Christ Church, 9 July 1669, took holy orders, and became a prebendary of Westminster, 13 July 1687. He died in 1694. Of the daughters all were married except the fifth, Henrietta, who caused considerable scandal in the year 1682 by eloping with the husband of her sister Mary, Lord Grey of Werke [see Grey, Ford, earl of Tankerville].

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 625, 655; Fasti Oxon. ii. 315, 332, 372, 393; Berkeley Peerage Claim, i. 11, 28, 29, 30, vol. ii. Auths. and Preceds. 178–185; Atkyns's Gloucestershire,

p. 139 ; Foster Coll. Gen. Musgrave's Obituary, p. 80 ; Lords Journals, xi. 12, xiii. 613 ; Lysons's Environs, i. 485, iv. 601, suppl. 26, 29 ; Kennet's Register, 133, 181, 204 ; Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1660–1661) 359, (1661–1662) 112, (1663–1664) 201, (1664–1665) 213, 232 ; Colonial, (1661–1668) 56, 191, 408 ; Beatson's Polit. Index, i. 109, suppl. viii., iii. 430 ; Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, ii. 381 ; Pepys, 3 March 1659–60, 1 Sept. 1662, 15 Nov. 1666, 14 July 1667; Evelyn, 1 Sept. 1662, 13 Aug. 1673, 19 June 1682 ; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 482, 561 *n*, ii. 606, 614, iii. 378, 390 ; Luttrell's Brief Relation of State Affairs, i. 21, 135, 199, 212, 229, 231, 234, 240, 335, iii. 146 ; Collins's Peerage (Brydges) and Burke's Peerage, Berkeley Title.]

J. M. R.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1693?–1746), politician, born in or about 1693, was the fourth and youngest son of Charles, second earl of Berkeley. He was admitted to Westminster School on the foundation in 1708, and thence was elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1711, where he graduated M.A. in 1713. He was elected in 1718 M.P. for Dover, which constituency he continued to represent in the two following parliaments. He sat for Heydon, Yorkshire, from the beginning of the parliament of 1734 until his death. He voted against the measures of Sir Robert Walpole. On 28 May 1723 he was appointed master-keeper and governor of St. Katharine's, near the Tower. He died on 29 Oct. 1746.

Late in life he married Henrietta, daughter of Sir Henry Hobart, and widow of Henry Howard, ninth earl of Suffolk. This lady was celebrated for her intimacy with George II. Her marriage with Berkeley took place about July 1735, some nine months after her rupture with the king, and their union was the subject of much merriment among the courtiers of that day. Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, ii. 10–13) says : 'Mr. Berkeley was neither young, handsome, healthy, nor rich, which made people wonder what induced Lady Suffolk's prudence to deviate into this unaccountable piece of folly : some imagined it was to persuade the world that nothing criminal had ever passed between her and the king, others that it was to pique the king. If this was her reason, she succeeded very ill in her design.' Berkeley seems to have been very gouty, but his age did not exceed forty-two at this time ; and his sister, Lady Betty Germaine, in announcing the match to Dean Swift on 12 July 1735, remarks : 'She is indeed four or five years older than he ; but for all that he has appeared to all the world, as well as to me, to have long had (that is, ever since she has been a widow, so pray do not mistake me) a most violent passion for her, as well as esteem and value for her numberless good qualities.'

[Walpole's George II, i. 154, 512; Swift's Works (Scott), 2nd ed. xviii. 347, 348, 369, 496; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore), 250, 255, 257, 533, 544.]

T. C.

BERKELEY, GEORGE (1685–1753), bishop of Cloyne, was born on 12 March 1684–5 at 'Kilcrin,' or 'Killerin' according to his early biographers, or, as Professor Fraser thinks, at Dysert Castle, near Thomastown, in the county of Kilkenny. His father, William Berkeley, had some indefinite kinship to Lord Berkeley of Stratton, lord-lieutenant from 1670 to 1672. It is said that he went to Ireland in Lord Berkeley's suite, and that he or his father obtained a collectorship at Belfast in reward for loyalty to Charles I. The name of Berkeley's mother is unknown. She is said to have been great-aunt to the famous General Wolfe. Berkeley always considered himself an Englishman, and regarded the native Irish as foreigners (*Querist*, 91, 92, and *Cave of Dunmore*). He was entered at Kilkenny school on 17 July 1696, and placed in the second class, a proof of unusual precocity. One of his schoolfellows, Thomas Prior, became his lifelong friend and correspondent. On 21 March 1700 he matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, was scholar in 1702, B.A. 1704, M.A. 1707. On 9 June 1707 he was admitted to a fellowship after an examination passed with great distinction. The only anecdote of his college days tells us that Berkeley once went to see a man hanged. On his return he induced his friend Contarini, Goldsmith's uncle, to hang him experimentally. He was cut down when nearly senseless, and exclaimed, 'Bless my heart, Contarini, you have rumpled my band!' (*Annual Register*, 1763). His curiosity had borne better fruits. The philosophy of Locke had been introduced by Molyneux into Dublin, where the old scholasticism still lingered. The writings of Hobbes, Malebranche, Descartes, Leibnitz, and Newton were studied in connection with Locke's doctrine. In 1705 Berkeley with a few friends formed a society for the discussion of the 'new philosophy.' A common-place book, first printed in the Clarendon Press edition of Berkeley's works (1871), shows that he was keenly interested in many of the questions raised by Locke's Essay, and that he conceived himself to have discovered a 'new principle' of great importance. It was set forth in three works soon afterwards published. His 'Essay towards a New Theory of Vision' appeared in 1709, and a 'Treatise concerning the Principles of Human Know-

ledge' in 1710. Berkeley was disappointed by the reception of his works. His friend Sir John Percival, afterwards Earl of Egmont, reported to him the criticisms of various metaphysical authorities, especially Clarke and Whiston (see FRASER'S *Berkeley*, in Blackwood's Philosophical Classics). They compared him to Malebranche and Norris, regretting the waste of 'extraordinary genius' upon metaphysics, and regarding him as paradoxical and visionary. Clarke, whilst condemning Berkeley's first principles, declined to argue the point, though urged by Whiston (*Memoirs of Clarke*) to give an answer. Berkeley, moved by this neglect, and desiring to meet the ordinary objections, wrote the 'Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous,' published in 1713, the finest specimen in our language of the conduct of argument by dialogue. Berkeley's opinions made some noise, though few or no converts, and occasioned no serious discussion. Meanwhile he was promoted to various college offices. He was a tutor from 1707 to 1724, though after 1712 only in name; he was appointed sub-lecturer in 1710, elected junior dean in 1710 and 1711, and junior Greek lecturer in 1712. His whole college income is estimated at 40*l.* a year.

In January 1713 Berkeley went to England, obtaining leave of absence on the ground of ill-health and being anxious to publish his 'Dialogues' and 'make acquaintance with men of merit.' He speedily became known to the wits. Steele received him warmly. He associated with Addison, Pope, and Arbuthnot. He describes Arbuthnot as being favourable to his new theory, though in a letter to Swift (19 Oct. 1714) Arbuthnot jokes rather disrespectfully about 'poor philosopher Berkeley,' who has now the 'idea of health' which was struggling hard with the 'idea of a strange fever.' Addison, too, showed some favour to the new opinions, and either now or soon afterwards arranged a meeting with Clarke. The discussion was fruitless, and Berkeley complained that Clarke, though unable to answer, was not candid enough to own himself convinced. Berkeley contributed some papers to the 'Guardian,' under Steele's editorship. Swift, now Steele's bitter antagonist, did his best to help his young countryman. He introduced Berkeley to Lord Berkeley of Stratton on 12 April 1713 (*Journal to Stella*) and to the famous Lord Peterborough. Peterborough was sent as ambassador to the king of Sicily in November 1713, and upon Swift's recommendation took Berkeley as his chaplain. Berkeley left London in November 1713, travelled to Paris in company with Martin (author of the 'Voyage to St. Kilda'), and, after a month at Paris, crossed the Mont Cenis on 1 Jan. 1713-4, and reached Leghorn in February, where he was left whilst Peterborough went to Sicily. From Leghorn he addressed a complimentary letter to Pope (1 May 1714) upon the 'Rape of the Lock,' and soon afterwards returned to England, reaching London in August. The death of Queen Anne deprived Berkeley's friends of power. The publication of a sermon on passive obedience in 1712, preached at Trinity College Chapel, had exposed him to a suspicion of Jacobitism—unjustly, for he advocates a general principle equally applicable to the new dynasty; but the lords justices not unnaturally made a 'strong representation against him,' and he could obtain no appointment. He spent two years mainly in London (FRASER'S *Berkeley*, p. 108), and in November 1716 he again went abroad as tutor to St. George Ashe, son of Bishop St. George Ashe [q.v.] These dates disprove a story told by his biographer, Stock, and frequently repeated. Berkeley, it is said, had a discussion with Malebranche in Paris, and the rival philosopher became so excited that an inflammation of the lungs from which he was suffering was increased, and carried him off a few days after. Malebranche, however, died on 13 Oct. 1715, whilst Berkeley was still in England. Berkeley's travels lasted four years, though Bishop Ashe, the father of his pupil, died in 1718. A fragmentary diary shows that he passed 1717 in Rome, Naples, and Ischia. From Naples he wrote an interesting description to Pope of the island Inarime. In 1718 he was chiefly in Rome. His journals show a lively interest in natural phenomena as well as in antiquities. He is specially interested in stories about the bite of the tarantula. He wrote to Arbuthnot a graphic account of an eruption of Vesuvius in April 1717, which was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for October 1717. In 1719 it seems probable that he made a pedestrian excursion in Sicily (see WARTON'S *Essay on Pope*, ii. 198). During these travels he lost the manuscript of a second part of his treatise. On his way home through France he wrote a Latin essay, 'De Motu,' suggested by a prize offered by the French Academy. If ever presented, it was unsuccessful, the prize being given to Crousaz. Berkeley published his essay in London in 1721.

Berkeley returned to London in 1720 to find the nation under the unprecedented excitement of the South Sea scheme. Paroxysms of speculation were then new, and to Berkeley the spectacle seemed to be symptomatic of a fatal development of luxury and

corruption. He expressed his feelings in an 'Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain' (1721), recommending sumptuary laws, the encouragement of arts, and a return to simplicity of life. He can hardly have hoped for the speedy adoption of his doctrines in England, and a new scheme now took possession of his ardent and impulsive nature. Preferments and wealth were coming to him, but he resolved to use them for his philanthropic purpose. Pope is said to have introduced him to Lord Burlington, famous for architectural tastes shared by Berkeley himself. He returned to Ireland in the autumn of 1721, and upon Burlington's recommendation was made chaplain to the Duke of Grafton, the new lord lieutenant. He applied for the deanery of Dromore, which had just fallen vacant, and the influence of his friend Percival helped to secure his appointment. The bishop of the diocese, however, claimed the nomination, and a lawsuit followed. Whilst it was still undecided, he was appointed, in May 1724, through the influence of Lady Percival, to the richer deanery of Derry, said to be worth 1,500*l.* a year (Fraser's *Berkeley*, p. 122). A strange accident had increased his fortune. Swift's Vanessa, Hester Vanhomrigh, who died in May 1723, left him half her property, having previously, it was supposed, destined it to Swift. She had never seen Berkeley, as he says (*ib.* p. 123), though Mrs. Berkeley, his widow, says that he once met her at dinner at her mother's house (*Biog. Brit.* iii. Corrigenda and Addenda). As one of her executors, Berkeley suppressed for a time the famous correspondence with Swift. Much legal trouble followed before her fortune was realised, to which there are many references in his correspondence with Prior, and the debts absorbed a considerable part of the estate.

Berkeley valued these additions to his fortunes as means for carrying out his new project. His attention had been drawn to the new world beyond the Atlantic, where, as he says in a remarkable copy of verses (of uncertain date), a new golden age might be anticipated, and a fifth act, the noblest of all, close the great drama of Time. In a proposal, circulated in 1725 (*Works*, vol. iv.), he explains his theories. Religion, he thought, had declined amongst the American colonists for want of a proper supply of clergy; the negroes had been left without instruction and denied baptism; whilst the conversion of the savage Americans had not been attempted. Protestantism, he said, was losing ground in Europe, whilst in America the progress made by the French and Spanish was spreading the religion of Rome through the native races, a process which 'would probably end in the utter extirpation of our colonies.' The foundation of a college for the education of the planters' children and of young savages who might be trained as missionaries, would meet these evils. A college had already been projected in Barbadoes by General Codrington, who died there in 1710 and left his estates in trust for this purpose to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Berkeley thought the Bermudas better fitted for the purpose, from the temperate climate, the greater frugality and simplicity of the colonists, and the central situation. The difficulties of local communication between the scattered settlements were great; whilst Bermuda had a trade with all the colonies, and was in the track of commerce from England.

Berkeley's project implied many misconceptions, now obvious, nor did it seem likely to commend itself to the common sense of the rulers of those days. Whilst the deanery of Dromore was still in suspense, he remained at Dublin, and held various college offices. He had been elected senior fellow in 1717; in November 1721 he was appointed divinity lecturer and senior Greek lecturer; in June 1722 Hebrew lecturer; and in November 1722 senior proctor; the income of all his college positions amounting to about 150*l.* He became B.D. and D.D. on 14 Nov. 1721 (*Works*, iv. 84, 95). He had definitely resolved to devote himself to the Bermuda scheme about May 1722 (Fraser's *Berkeley*, p. 120), and soon after his appointment to the deanery of Derry he set out for London to prepare for carrying out his plans. He took with him a letter from Swift to Carteret, the new lord lieutenant (dated 3 Sept. 1724) describing his zeal in humorous, though sympathetic, terms. Berkeley's heart would break, said Swift, if his deanery were not taken from him, and the exorbitant sum of 100*l.* a year provided for him at Bermuda.

Berkeley, on arriving in England, exerted his extraordinary powers of fascination The impression made upon his contemporaries confirms Pope's famous attribution to him of 'every virtue under heaven' (*Epilogue to Satires*, ii. 73). 'So much understanding, so much knowledge, so much innocence, and such humility, I did not think had been the fashion of any but angels, till I saw this gentleman,' was Atterbury's exclamation after being introduced to him by Lord Berkeley (Hughes, *Letters*, ii. 2). Warton (*Essay on Pope*) tells us, on the authority of Lord Bathurst, that, after a dinner at his house, some of the 'Scriblerus' wits agreed to ridicule Berkeley's project; Berkeley's

reply so confounded them that they all rose exclaiming 'Let us set out with him immediately!' Berkeley was introduced to the king by a distinguished Venetian, the Abbé Gualtieri (Stock), and obtained a charter for the proposed college, the patent for which passed the seals in June 1725. Berkeley was named as the first president, and three junior fellows of Trinity (William Rogers, Jonathan Thompson, and James King) were to be fellows of the new body, ultimately to consist of a president and nine fellows. They were to hold their preferments till eighteen months after their arrival at Bermuda. Berkeley obtained promises of subscriptions to the amount of 5,000*l.*, including 200*l.* from Sir R. Walpole. He discovered that certain lands in the island of St. Christopher, ceded to England by the treaty of Utrecht, might be sold at an enhanced price, and asked for a grant of 20,000*l.* from this sum towards his college. A vote was obtained from the House of Commons, after an active canvass by Berkeley, recommending this grant to the king. Only two members, or, according to Mrs. Berkeley (*Biog. Brit.*), only one, Admiral Vernon, dissented. This success, however, was only the prelude to long and tiresome delays. The death of George I in 1727 threw him back, but a new warrant for his grant was signed by George II. Queen Caroline showed her favour by inviting him twice a week to her parties, where he endured useless debates, as he felt them to be, with Hoadly, Clarke, and Sherlock, for the sake of his college (Mrs. Berkeley and Monck Berkeley's *Literary Relics*). The general esteem for his character did not lead to the payment of the promised grant; and at last, feeling himself to be in a false position, and fearing lest the seriousness of his design would be doubted, he resolved to sail for America (Fraser, *Berkeley*, p. 123). On 1 Aug. 1728 he married Anne, daughter of John Forster, who had been chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland. She was a woman of congenial disposition and disposed to the mysticism of Mme. Guyon and Fénelon. She had a fortune of about 1,500*l.* He sailed from Greenwich on 4 Sept. 1728, and landed at Newport, R.I., in the following January. Berkeley remained in America till the autumn of 1731. He bought a farm of ninety-six acres and built a small house, still standing, which he called Whitehall. Here he read and meditated; a projecting rock near the sea is shown as the place where he wrote much of 'Alciphron,' and a chair in which he sat in the 'natural alcove' is still preserved. The descriptions of scenery in 'Alciphron' clearly represent his impressions. Berkeley saw something of the intelligent and educated colonists; he helped to found a philosophical society at Newport; meetings of episcopal clergy were held at his house; he made some short excursions to the mainland; he preached sermons, which were attended by men of all persuasions, and enforced the duty of general toleration upon his brethren. His first son, Henry, was born here, and christened 1 Sept. 1729; and an infant daughter died 5 Sept. 1731. He formed a close friendship with Samuel Johnson, episcopal missionary at Hertford, Connecticut, afterwards president of King's College, New York. Johnson accepted Berkeley's teaching, and letters from Berkeley to him contain some interesting expressions of the teacher's views. It does not appear that he had any personal intercourse with Jonathan Edwards, whose early writings contain doctrines similar to his own (Chandler's and Beardsley's *Lives of Johnson*). Berkeley, it may be remarked, held slaves (*Works*, iv. 187). Slaves, he says, in his 'Proposal,' would only become better slaves by becoming christian; though he, of course, considered it a duty to make them christian.

Letters from home showed that there was little hope of his ever obtaining the money granted to him. Already in June 1729 his friend, Bishop Benson, tells him there is little chance of it. At last, in 1731, Walpole told Bishop Gibson that if consulted as a minister he should reply that the money should most undoubtedly be paid, as soon as it suited public convenience; but that, if consulted as a friend, he advised Berkeley by all means not to wait in hopes of his 20,000*l.* Berkeley hereupon sailed from Boston in the end of 1731, and reached London in February 1732. He showed his continued interest in America by making over his farm at Whitehall to found scholarships at Yale; and he made to the same college a present of nearly 1,000 volumes. He also gave books to Harvard, and presented an organ to Trinity church, Newport.

Berkeley stayed in London from his return until the spring of 1734. His 'Alciphron' was published in March 1732; it became speedily popular, and reached a second edition that year; it was translated into French in 1734, and provoked replies from Mandeville, author of the 'Fable of the Bees,' and from Lord Hervey, in a so-called 'Letter from a Country Clergyman,' besides a more serious attack from Peter Browne, bishop of Cork [q. v.] The 'Analyst,' published in 1734, led to another controversy with the mathematicians. Stock tells us that Sherlock showed 'Alciphron' to Queen Caroline in

order to prove that Berkeley was not, as Hoadly maintained, of 'disordered understanding.' She hereupon, it is added, obtained Berkeley's nomination to the deanery of Down, which fell through from the claims of the lord-lieutenant to be consulted. Dates make this story doubtful, but a letter of Berkeley's to Prior, 22 Jan. 1733–4, shows that he had been proposed for Down. At the beginning of 1734, at any rate, he was nominated to the bishopric of Cloyne; he tells his friend Prior (15 Jan. 1733–4) that he had 'not been at the court or at the minister's but once these seven years;' and seems to intimate that he had a claim upon government for their breach of faith in regard to the Bermuda scheme (2 March 1734). His health was weaker, and a love of retirement growing upon him. He was consecrated bishop of Cloyne in St. Paul's church, Dublin, on 19 May 1734: and he spent the next eighteen years at Cloyne, with the exception of a visit to Dublin to attend the House of Lords in the autumn of 1737.

His life was one of domestic retirement and active benevolence to his neighbours, varied by occasional manifestations of his continued interest in social and philosophical questions. The second son, George, was born in London on 28 Sept. 1733; a third, John, born on 11 April 1735, died in October 1735; a fourth, William, was born in 1736; a daughter, Julia, was born in October 1738; and another, Sarah, died in infancy in 1740. Henry, born in Newport, George, William, and Julia, thus formed the family in whose education he found his chief happiness. Though he had no ear for music, he kept an Italian master, Pasquilino, in his house to teach them the bass viol, who is recorded to have exclaimed on one occasion, 'May God pickle (v. preserve) your lordship!' He refers to his children with touching affection; he wishes he had twenty sons like George, and would prefer them to 20,000*l.* a year; he tells Johnson that he has one daughter 'of starlight beauty,' and says to another friend that she is 'such a daughter!' so 'bright a little gem! that to prevent her doing mischief amongst the illiterate "squires," he is resolved to treat her like a boy, and make her study eight hours a day' (*Works*, iv. 267–8). Professor Fraser thinks (*ib.* p. 326) that over-anxiety, and perhaps too much tarwater, injured the constitutions of children unusually delicate.

Berkeley's interest in the condition of the country was shown by some remarkable compositions. In 1736 he published 'A Discourse addressed to Magistrates, occasioned by the enormous license and irreligion of the times,' advocating the active support of religion by the government, and occasioned, it is said, by the discovery of a 'hellfire club,' called the 'Blasters,' who used to drink the health of the devil, and were guilty of various indecencies reported to a committee of the Irish House of Commons in 1738. In 1745 he published 'A Letter to the Roman Catholics' of his diocese, exhorting them to remain faithful to the government; and in 1749 a tract, called a 'Word to the Wise,' calling upon the catholic priests to use their influence on behalf of 'honest industry, cleanliness, and prudence.' The catholic clergy of the diocese of Dublin expressed gratitude for this friendly admonition and circulated the letter amongst the parish priests. Berkeley's most remarkable treatise, however, was the 'Querist,' originally published in three parts in 1735, 1736, and 1737. A new edition, published in 1750, made considerable omissions with a few additions. The first edition is extremely rare, but the whole is now given in the Clarendon Press edition of Berkeley's works. The 'Querist' consists of a series of detached maxims in the form of queries, which are remarkable not only as expressing the views contained in Berkeley's other writings, but as making a large number of economical suggestions upon the uses of money and so forth, which prove how Berkeley's acuteness had anticipated—though in an unsystematic and often inaccurate way—many of the theories of Hume and Adam Smith. Some pithy 'maxims on patriotism,' originally published in the 'Dublin Journal' in 1750, are a kind of short political appendices to the 'Querist.'

Berkeley's last philosophical work was suggested by his interest in the condition of his neighbours. The winter of 1739–40 was of terrible severity; and the following years were marked by famine, distress, and disease. Berkeley did his best to carry out the maxims of the 'Querist.' He left off powder in his wig, by way of setting a precedent of frugality; he distributed 20*l.* every Monday morning amongst the poor of Cloyne; and he did what he could to encourage local handicrafts. He tried medical experiments upon the sick. In America he had learnt the use of tarwater, and he now used it in cases of dysentery. His success appeared to him decisive. He took it up with characteristic enthusiasm, and gradually came to regard it as almost a panacea. He set up an apparatus for manufacturing it; he used it in his own family; and made an ardent proselyte of his friend, Thomas Prior. The enthusiasm lasted through his life. A 'Letter to Thomas Prior' was published anonymously in May 1744; a second

letter to the same 'concerning the usefulness of Tar-water in the Plague,' followed in 1747 a 'Letter to the Reverend Dr. Hales on the benefit of Tar-water in Fevers, for cattle as well as the human species,' which had appeared earlier in the same year; the last of his writings, 'Further Thoughts on Tar-water,' published in Berkeley's 'Miscellany' of 1752, contains medical observations, and instructions for its use. It is good, as he says here, not only in fevers, diseases of the lungs, cancers, scrofula, throat diseases, apoplexies, chronic disorders of all kinds, but also as a general drink for infants. It strengthens their bodies and sharpens their intellects. It is good for cattle; every market town and every shop should have a supply ready. It is good for all climates, land and sea, for rich and poor, high and low livers, and he had himself drunk a gallon of it in a few hours. It was reported that he had made a giant of a child; the fact being that he had taken care of the Irish giant, Magrath, who grew to a height of nearly eight feet, and whose skeleton is preserved at Dublin (*Works*, iv. 335). Berkeley's time was so much occupied that his correspondence with his friends had to be abridged (*ib.* iv. 323), and a lively interest was excited in the public. Fielding thought that he had derived some benefit from it, and refers to it in his 'Voyage to Lisbon.' A list of some of the chief tracts published may be found in Fraser's introduction to 'Siris' (*ib.* ii. 343).

The most permanent result of his enthusiasm was the work published in 1744, 'Siris,' a chain 'of philosophical reflections concerning the virtues of Tar-water, and divers other subjects connected together and arising one from another.' The title 'Siris' was added in the second edition; this appeared in 1744, others in 1746 and 1748. It was translated, wholly or in part, into French, German, Dutch, and Portuguese. The popularity was doubtless due to the medical rather than to the metaphysical theories which were strongly blended together; at the time it was the most popular of Berkeley's writings.

Berkeley's reputation led to new offers of preferment. Chesterfield, lord lieutenant in 1745, offered to translate him from Cloyne to Clogher. Berkeley refused; he had become attached to Cloyne, and he told his wife soon after going there that he would never change; 'he had very early in life got the world under his feet, and was resolved to trample on it to his latest moments.' Growing infirmities and love of retirement were also causes for reluctance to move. The death of his favourite son William in February 1751 'was thought,' says Stock, 'to have stuck too close to his father's heart.' 'I was a man retired from the amusement of politics, visits, and what the world calls pleasure,' he says in a letter. 'I had a little friend, educated always under my own eye, whose painting delighted me, whose music ravished me, and whose lively gay spirit was a continual feast. It has pleased God to take him home. God, I say, in mercy hath deprived me of this pretty gay plaything.' And the father thinks that he had perhaps set his heart too much upon his son, and been vain as well as fond of him. In October 1751 he lost his old friend and schoolfellow Prior. He speaks sadly of the 'gloom of Cloyne,' and says that he is resolved upon a quiet retreat. He proposed to exchange Cloyne for some Oxford headship or canonry. He then proposed to resign his bishopric absolutely. Such a precedent was not to be set. The king declared that Berkeley might live where he pleased, but that he should die a bishop.

Berkeley resolved to retire. He made arrangements about his revenues, including a distribution of 200*l.* a year, the rent of his demesne lands, amongst poor householders, and at last sailed for England in August 1752. His son George was already matriculated at Christ Church, and the desire to be near him was doubtless one inducement to the change. Berkeley was accompanied by George, his only daughter Julia, and his wife. He was so weak upon landing that he had to be taken in a horse-litter from the landing-place, Bristol, to Oxford. There he settled in a house in Holywell Street. A collection of some of his writings and a final letter upon tar-water were published at the time under the title of a 'Miscellany.' Little is known of his short stay at Oxford. On 14 Jan. 1753 he was on a couch; his wife had been reading to him the chapter on the Epistle to the Corinthians which forms part of the burial service; his daughter went to offer him some tea, and found him apparently sleeping. He was already dead. He was buried in Christ Church, and an inscription for his grave written by Dr. Markham. Berkeley left little behind him. In a short will made in the last July he left directions that his burial should not cost more than 20*l.*, and that an equal sum should be given to the poor of the parish, that his body should be kept above ground five days, 'even till it grow offensive by the cadaverous smell,' and left undisturbed. He then left all he possessed to his wife.

Berkeley had been in his youth a handsome man, of great strength and activity. Professor Fraser gives a list of nine portraits; three are at Trinity College, Dublin—one, painted by Smibert, an English artist who accompanied him to America, and was after-

wards a teacher of Copley, is at Yale; one is at Lambeth; the other four are in private hands. An engraving of the Yale picture is given in the collected works, and one from an early picture, which belonged to a descendant, Robert Berkeley, Q.C., in Dublin, is given in Fraser's 'Berkeley.'

Berkeley's widow died at Langley, Kent, 27 May 1786, in her eighty-sixth year. Her daughter Julia, who was an invalid, lived with her and probably survived her. The eldest son Henry died in Ireland. The second, George, took his M.A. degree at Oxford January 1759, and in the same year became vicar of Bray. His wife was Eliza Berkeley [q. v.]

Berkeley's aim throughout his writings is to attack materialism, which Hobbes had openly accepted, and which seemed to lurk under the dualism of the Cartesian schools. His great principle is that *esse = percipi*; that 'ideas,' in Locke's sense—the immediate objects of the mind in thinking—do not represent something outside the mind, but constitute the whole world of reality, which thus exists in minds alone. In the new theory of vision he prepares the way by arguing that vision represents nothing beyond sensations. Assuming as proved or evident that the sight cannot inform us of distance in a direct line outwards, inasmuch as all the points in such a line are projected upon a single point in the retina, he argues that all sight involves foresight; that the apparently simple perception involves an inference founded upon association, and that the visual sensations are merely signs of corresponding tactual sensations. The connection is 'arbitrary,' like the connection between words and things signified, and sight thus forms a natural language, which we learn to interpret by experience in terms of touch. This psychological theory has been generally accepted both by Reid and by Hume and their respective followers, and has often been called an almost solitary example of a philosophical discovery. Anticipations have been noticed in Locke, Descartes, and Malebranche, but the substantial originality of Berkeley remains.

It has been attacked recently by Bailey, Abbot, and Collyns Simon, but still holds its ground, though requiring to be supplemented by later researches. The 'Principles' give the most systematic exposition, and the 'Dialogues' the clearest defence of Berkeley's full theory. He explains in the 'Principles' the doctrine reserved in the 'Vision' (*Principles*, § 44) that the sense of touch is on a level with the sense of sight. The two senses form a reciprocal code of signals, a double language of words significant of each other and interesting because indicating the approach of pains and pleasures. Nor can the intellect infer anything beyond the signs from the signs themselves. This could only be done, as Berkeley assumes, by abstraction. He therefore, in the introduction to the 'Principles,' begins by attacking the doctrine of abstract ideas, which, as understood by Locke, implied that we could frame an idea of a triangle neither equilateral, isosceles, nor scalene. Berkeley's 'nominalism' is opposed to this theory. He argues that every idea is individual, though it may represent an indefinite number of other individual ideas, and therefore cannot stand for an entity different from all individual ideas. Abstract ideas are an illusion due to the use of language and a confusion of a symbol calling up a variety of ideas with an independent entity. Matter, therefore, understood as a substratum in which the qualities of things, revealed by sensations, are supposed to inhere, is denounced as a mere metaphysical figment, and Berkeley appeals to common sense to condemn its reality. This rejection of matter and of abstract ideas generally, together with his theory of vision, are noticed by Mill as 'three first-rate philosophical discoveries.' Their influence upon the school represented by Mill is shown in the rejection of materialism by the English empirical school generally. The great difficulty of Berkeley lies in his rather obscure treatment of the theory of time and space. On his showing they seem to be a mere illusion. Consistently with his principles, he rejects the distinction between primary and secondary qualities accepted by Locke, and afterwards revived by Reid on the common sense theory. All qualities (it may be said) are 'secondary' according to Berkeley. It can be said of no quality more than another that it corresponds (as the primary qualities were supposed to do) to something real in the object independently of the mind. Time, according to Berkeley, is nothing but the succession of ideas in the individual mind. Space or extension goes with abstract ideas, and has no more reality than the secondary qualities of colour, resistance, and other visual and tactual sensations (*Principles*, §§ 98, 99, &c.) Abstract space means the possibility of movement in the absence of the sensation of resistance (*ib.* § 116). One corollary from this produced his mathematical controversy. As it is contradictory to speak of unfelt sensations, it is contradictory to speak of sensations less than the *minima sensibilia* —the atomic ideas of which the sense world is constituted. Hence the mathematical theory of infinitesimals implied contradictions or mysteries, the necessity of which Berkeley advances in justification of theological mysteries. Mill considers that he raised difficul-

ties which were first fully solved by De Morgan. The theory of the purely 'relative' nature of space, the refusal to distinguish between primary and secondary qualities, seems to reduce all mathematical theorems to the level of empirical propositions. Geometrical properties are inferred from the properties of particular figures. This doctrine, worked out by Hume, led to Kant's famous theory of space and time, in which the reality and *à priori* necessity of mathematical propositions are made to follow from the assumption that space and time are forms imposed by the mind upon experience instead of being qualities of external and independent objects. Berkeley seems scarcely to appreciate the difficulties of his position; as, indeed, he represents a brilliant appreciation of one aspect rather than a systematic elaboration. This is equally apparent in his theological application. According to him his theory demonstrates immediately the existence of a divine mind, 'in whom we live, move, and have our being' (*Principles*, § 61). The existence of such a mind follows, first, as solving the obvious difficulty, that upon his theory everything ceases to exist when it ceases to be present to consciousness, to which he replies that it still exists as perceived by the supreme mind; and, secondly, because ideas being in their nature passive, and what we call causation being merely the arbitrary connection of sign and thing signified, we must assume the existence of a supreme cause which speaks to us through this divine language. Hume implicitly replies by denying the existence of any such idea of power as Berkeley postulates, and argues that the difficulties inherent in Berkeley's matter may be retorted against his mind and spirit. Berkeley replies to this by anticipation that, although we have not properly an 'idea' (in his sense) of spirit, we have a 'notion,' as of that which has ideas and wills and reasons about them, and infer the existence of other spirits from our own.

Berkeley never developed his philosophy beyond these early works. The 'Alciphron' contains a restatement of the main principles, and an assertion of the ordinary arguments against deists, containing the ethical view of utilitarian theologians with no special originality. The 'Siris' is a reverie rather than an argument, showing that the speculations of the later Platonists were congenial to his temperament, but not giving a philosophical elaboration of the position. Historically Berkeley, as a link between Locke and Hume, led to scepticism, and was controverted upon that assumption by Reid and his followers. In assaulting matter he seemed to destroy reality. But it is possible, with Professor Fraser, to hold that the real tendency of his works was, as he never doubted, in favour of the doctrine which makes mind the ultimate reality, and thus of the more systematic idealism of later times.

Berkeley's works, as given by Professor Fraser, are: 1. 'Arithmetica absque Algebra aut Euclide demonstrata;' 2. 'Miscellanea Mathematica' (published together anonymously at Dublin in 1707). 3. 'Essay towards a New Theory of Vision,' 1709 (a second edition with an appendix in the same year, a third appended to 'Alciphron' in 1732). 4. 'Treatise concerning the Principles of Human Knowledge,' 'Part I.' 1710; same ('Part I.' dropped) with the Dialogues in 1734; and an edition with the Dialogues and notes by an opponent in 1776; German translation, 1869. 5. 'Passive Obedience, . . . a Discourse delivered at the College Chapel,' 1712 (second edition, 1712; third, 1713). 6. 'Three Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous,' 1713 (second edition, 1725; third and fourth with second and third of the 'Principles,' as above); French, 1750 (Amsterdam); German (Rostock), 1756; German (Leipzig), 1781 (part of an intended version of 'Works'). 7. Essays in the 'Guardian,' 1713 (Nos. 3, 27, 35, 39, 49, 55, 62, 69, 70, 77, 83, 88, 89, and 126 are ascribed to him from 14 March to 15 Aug. 1713). 8. 'De Motu,' 1721. 9. 'An Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain,' 1721. 10. 'A Proposal for the better supplying of Churches in our Foreign Plantations . . . by a College to be erected in . . . Bermuda,' 1725. 11. 'Sermon before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel,' 1732. 12. 'Alciphron, or the Minute Philosopher,' 1732 (two editions; a third in 1752, collated in 'Works,' vol. ii.); French, 1734; German, 1737. 13. 'Theory of Vision . . . vindicated and explained,' 1733 (an annotated edition by V. H. Cowell in 1860). 14. 'The Analyst, or a Discourse addressed to an Infidel Mathematician, &c.,' 1734. 15. 'A Defence of Free-thinking in Mathematics,' 1735. 16. 'Reasons for not Replying to Mr. Walton's Full Answer,' 1735. 17. 'The Querist,' Part I. 1735, Part II. 1736, Part IV. 1737 (second edition with an advertisement by the author, 1750; reprint in Glasgow, 1751. An edition was published in London in 1829. The queries omitted in the first edition are reprinted at the end of the 'Works,' vol. iii.) 18. 'A Discourse addressed to Magistrates,' 1736 and 1738. 19. '[Siris, a chain of] Philosophical Reflections and Inquiries concerning the Virtues of Tar-water, &c.' (three editions in 1744, others in 1746 and 1748; the title 'Siris' first added in second edition). 20. 'Three

Letters to Thos. Prior and a Letter to the Rev. Dr. Hales on the Virtues of Tar-water,' 1720, 1744, 1746, and 1747. 21. 'A Letter to the Roman Catholics of the diocese of Cloyne,' 1745. 22. 'A Word to the Wise, 1749 (republished with the 'Querist' in 1750 and 1751). 23. 'Maxims concerning Patriotism,' 1750. 24. 'Further Thoughts on Tar-water' appeared in the 'Miscellany' (1752), which also included Nos. 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, and verses on America.

A collected edition of Berkeley's works was published in 2 vols. 4to, 1784. An edition, in 2 vols. 8vo, edited by G. N. Wright, in 1843. The only complete edition is that published at Oxford, edited by Professor A. C. Fraser in 1871.

Criticisms of Berkeley, besides that in Professor Fraser's works, will be found in Ferrier's 'Philosophical Remains' (1866); J. S. Mill's 'Dissertations,' vol. iv. 154–87; Huxley, the 'Metaphysics of Sensation' in 'Critiques and Addresses,' pp. 320–50; Collyns Simons 'On the Nature and Elements of the External World, or Universal Immaterialism' (1862); S. Bailey, 'Review of Berkeley's Theory of Vision;' Penjon's 'Etude sur la vie et sur les œuvres philosophiques de G. Berkeley' (Paris, 1878); F. Fredericks's 'Ueber Berkeley's Idealismus' (Berlin, 1870); 'Der phenomenale Idealismus Berkeley's und Kant's' (Berlin, 1871); G. Spicker's 'Kant, Hume und Berkeley' (Berlin, 1875); J. Janitsch, 'Kant's Urtheil über Berkeley' (Strassburg, 1879).

[The Life of Berkeley by Professor Fraser (1871), which forms the fourth volume of the Clarendon Press edition of the Works, brings together all ascertainable information. In this edition were printed large selections from Berkeley's papers, which had come into the possession of Archdeacon Rose, and include a common-place book, diaries of his travels, and some correspondence. In 1881 Professor Fraser contributed a monograph upon Berkeley to Blackwood's Philosophical Classics (cited above as Fraser's 'Berkeley'), in which he makes use of Berkeley's letters to Sir John Percival, afterwards Earl of Egmont. A full account of them is given in the seventh report of the Historical MSS. Commission. The original sources are a Life by Bishop Stock, originally published in 1776, reprinted in the Biographia Britannica, vol. ii. (1780), and prefixed to the first collected edition of Berkeley's works in 1784. It is there stated that the facts were supplied to Stock by Dr. Robert Berkeley, the bishop's brother, then rector of Midleton, near Cloyne. In 1784 some notes by Berkeley's widow and his son George were published in the Addenda and Corrigenda prefixed to the third volume of the Biographia Britannica. A few other anecdotes are given in the preface to the Poems by the late George Monck Berkeley, &c., 1797, by Mrs. Eliza Berkeley [q. v.], and G. M. Berkeley himself published many letters from Berkeley to Prior in his Literary Relics, 1789. These materials are all to be found in the fourth volume of the collected works.] L. S.

BERKELEY, GEORGE CHARLES GRANTLEY FITZHARDINGE, M.P. (1800–1881), sixth son of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley (the second son after his marriage, on 16 May 1796, to Mary Cole, thenceforth Countess of Berkeley), was born on 10 Feb. 1800. His elder brother by three years, Thomas Moreton Fitzhardinge, having, by the decision of the House of Lords, been declared Earl of Berkeley [see BERKELEY, FAMILY of], Grantley was for seventy years heir presumptive to the earldom. His childhood was passed almost entirely at Cranford House in Middlesex, one of the dower houses settled by the late earl on the countess. At sixteen years of age his godfather, the prince regent, presented him with a commission in the Coldstream guards. Having been for a few months entered as an undergraduate at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he was sent for a year's instruction to the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. He first joined his regiment in 1816 at the Tower of London, being afterwards on duty among the household troops during the next four or five years at St. James's Palace and Windsor Castle, at Chatham and at Woolwich. Shortly after coming of age he retired upon half-pay from the Coldstream guards into the 82nd foot. On 16 Aug. 1824 he married Caroline Martha, youngest daughter of Paul Benfield [q. v.], and in 1829 settled down as an ardent sportsman at Harrold Hall in Bedfordshire. Between 1810 and 1829 his eldest brother, William (to whom the late earl had left Berkeley Castle and the bulk of his large property), then known as Colonel Berkeley, was seeking to establish his claim to succeed his father, the fifth earl, in the earldom of Berkeley, and Grantley believed that Colonel Berkeley's cause might be advanced by the presence of himself and his three brothers, Maurice, Henry, and Craven, in parliament. Maurice [q. v.] therefore entered parliament in 1831, and Craven [q. v.] and Grantley were, in the December of 1832, returned to the House of Commons, the latter as member for West Gloucestershire; Colonel Berkeley himself never established his claim, but he became Baron Segrave (1831) and Earl Fitzhardinge (1841).

For twenty years together, from 1832 to 1852, Grantley held his ground as member for West Gloucestershire. He did so at last not merely in spite of the earl, but in open defiance of him. At five general elec-

tions he appeared successfully before the constituency as a candidate. His maiden work, 'Berkeley Castle,' an historical romance in three volumes, was savagely reviewed in the August number for 1836 of 'Fraser's Magazine.' Accompanied by his brother Craven, Berkeley went on the afternoon of 3 Aug. to the bookseller's shop in Regent Street, No. 215, kept by James Fraser, the publisher and proprietor of the magazine. Craven Berkeley having posted himself on guard there at the shop door, Grantley, who was in form a stalwart athlete, confronted the rather puny publisher, demanding from him the name of the anonymous critic. Failing to obtain this information, he felled his feeble antagonist with a blow, and then standing over him beat him savagely about the head and face with the butt-end of a heavy gold-headed hunting-whip. The two Berkeleys were brought before the neighbouring police magistrate in Great Marlborough Street. In the subsequent trial it was stated that a professional pugilist had kept watch as a hired bully outside Fraser's premises. Two actions, indeed, were tried, on 3 Dec. 1836, in the court of exchequer—one, Fraser *v.* Berkeley, for assault; the other, the cross action, Berkeley *v.* Fraser, for libel—in each of them the damages being set at 6,000*l.* In the action for assault the plaintiff (Fraser) got the verdict, with 100*l.* as his damages; while in the action for libel the plaintiff (Berkeley), though he also got the verdict, had to content himself with 40*s.* damages. Meanwhile, two days after the assault on the publisher, i.e. on 5 Aug., a hostile meeting had taken place between the Hon. Grantley Berkeley and the author of the anonymous criticism in 'Fraser,' Dr. William Maginn, then editor of that magazine. They fought in a secluded meadow near the Harrow Road. Three shots each were exchanged by the belligerents, Dr. Maginn at the last being slightly wounded.

On 3 May 1836 Mr. Berkeley raised a laugh by proposing that ladies should be admitted to the gallery of the House of Commons. The same day he was cheered along Rotten Row by the fashionable concourse, and in 1841, on the concession of the privilege, received a piece of plate from grateful ladies.

Grantley Berkeley's second publication appeared in 1839, being 'A Pamphlet dedicated to the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Sportsmen of England, Ireland, and Scotland. In Reply to a Prize Essay by the Rev. John Styles, D.D., on the Claims of the Animal Creation to the Humanity of Man,' 8vo, pp. 49. His only other novel, 'Sandron Hall, or the Days of Queen Anne,' 3 vols., was published in 1840. In 1847, in spite of a bitter quarrel with his brother, Lord Fitzhardinge, and the expenditure of 30,000*l.* against him, he was returned for West Gloucestershire; but his defence of protection lost him the seat in 1852. From that time forward he took no part whatever in public political life. He devoted himself more than ever to field-sports. He was a master both of stag and of fox hounds. Four of his favourites were famous: his terrier Smike, his bloodhound Druid, his mastiff Grumbo, and his retriever Smoker. Even his tame cormorant Jack was for a long time noted as a wonder. He prided himself to the last upon having learnt pugilism from Byron's instructor, Jackson, and retained until far on in middle life a coarser kind of buckish coxcombry. He delighted in wearing at the same time two or three different-coloured satin under-waistcoats, and round his throat three or four gaudy silk neckerchiefs, held together by passing the ends of them through a gold ring. Even when he had come to be an old man, he piqued himself upon having been the last to cling to the flat cocked hat of polite life, known early in the century as the *chapeau bras*.

In 1854 Grantley Berkeley published a pamphlet on 'The Potato Disease,' and his 'Reminiscences of a Huntsman,' 8vo, pp. 415. The latter book was illustrated by John Leech, as was another work issued from the press three years afterwards, in which he described 'A Month in the Forests of France,' 8vo, pp. 286. In that same year (1857) he brought out in a thin duodecimo a miniature poem called 'Love and the Lion,' the substance of which was derived from a tale narrated by the French lion-hunter, Jules Gérard.

He crossed the Atlantic and produced in 1861, profusely illustrated, 'The English Sportsman in the Western Prairies,' 8vo, pp. 431. In 1865 he published the first half and in 1866 the second half of his autobiography in 4 vols., entitled 'My Life and Recollections.' During the course of the next year (1867) he brought out 'Anecdotes of the Upper Ten Thousand, their Legends and their Lives.' In 1870 appeared his 'Tales of Life and Death,' in 2 vols., and in 1871, dedicated by him to the Crown Prince of Germany, 'A Pamphlet on the French and Prussian War, written in the month of January while events were passing,' 8vo, pp. 36. Three years later, in 1874, he brought out his last work, 'Fact against Fiction,' 2 vols., in which the habits and treatment of animals were practically considered. The last years of Grantley Berkeley's life were embittered by the loss of his wife and their two sons. His wife, who was a catholic, died

on 13 Feb. 1873. Swinburne Fitzhardinge Berkeley, the elder of Grantley's two sons, born on 20 Oct. 1825 and married on 4 March 1862 to Eliza Maria, only daughter of John Gray, of Wharnlands, Northumberland, and Trefin, Flintshire, and widow of Edward Dixon of Horsley House, Worcestershire, died without issue on 31 Dec. 1865; while Grantley's younger, and then only remaining son, Edward Stratton Fitzhardinge Berkeley, captain in the 2nd life guards, born on 16 July 1827, died unmarried on 29 May 1878. Grantley Berkeley himself, just upon a fortnight after the completion of his eighty-first year, died on 23 Feb. 1881 at Longfleet, Poole, Dorsetshire, having still, to the last, as far beyond his reach as ever what had been dangling all but within his grasp for nearly seventy years—the earldom of Berkeley.

[Grantley Berkeley's Life and Recollections, 4 vols., 1865–6; Times, 6 Aug. 1836, 24 and 25 Feb. and 1 March 1881; Men of the Time, 7th edition, pp. 99–100; Fraser's Magazine, August 1836, pp. 242–7, January 1837, pp. 100–143; Morning Chronicle, 6 Aug. 1836.] C. K.

BERKELEY, GEORGE CRANFIELD (1753–1818), admiral, second surviving son of Augustus, fourth earl of Berkeley, seventeenth baron, was born 10 Aug. 1753, and in 1766 entered the navy on board the Mary yacht, under the flag of his cousin, Rear-admiral Keppel, then appointed to carry over to Denmark the unfortunate Caroline Matilda. Young Berkeley was for some time the queen's page, and was afterwards appointed to the Guernsey, 50 guns, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Pallisser, then going out as governor of Newfoundland. Here he had the peculiar advantage of instruction from Mr. Gilbert, then master of the Guernsey, and afterwards of the Resolution with Captain Cook, and assisted him in the survey of the coast of Newfoundland and the Gulf of St. Lawrence. After two years of this service he was, in 1769, appointed to the Alarm frigate with Captain Jervis, afterwards the Earl of St. Vincent, and served under him in the Mediterranean. He was afterwards removed into the flagship by Rear-admiral Sir Peter Denis, who, in September 1772, promoted him to the rank of lieutenant. In 1774 he returned to England, and at once contested the city of Gloucester in the interest of the opposition. The cost of the election to the two parties was said to be not less than 100,000*l*. Berkeley was unsuccessful; nor was he appointed to a ship till, in 1778, he was nominated by Admiral Keppel as a lieutenant of the Victory. He was thus present in the battle of Ushant, and in September was promoted by the admiral to the command of the Firebrand fireship, in which he was attached to the Channel fleet; and during the invasion of the Channel in the summer of 1779 by the combined fleets of France and Spain, he acted on the staff of Lord Shuldham, the commander-in-chief at Plymouth. Berkeley's energy induced Lord Shuldham to recommend him to the admiralty for promotion; but the request was refused on account of the part taken by Captain Berkeley in politics. He was, however, appointed to the Fairy sloop, and sent out to Newfoundland, where, within two months, he captured nine of the enemy's privateers, and was posted by the admiral into the Vestal frigate 12 Sept. 1780. In the Vestal he was sent to England, and commanded her in the following spring at the relief of Gibraltar by Vice-admiral Darby. In 1782 he commanded the Recovery frigate in the fleet under Vice-admiral Barrington and Lord Howe, and was paid off at the peace in 1783. In 1786, after a few months in command of the Magnificent, 74 guns, he was appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance, an office which he held till the outbreak of the war with France, when he was appointed to the Marlborough, 74 guns, and in her had an important share in the victory of 1 June 1794. In this battle the Marlborough suffered severely, was totally dismasted, and had 120 men killed and wounded. Berkeley himself was severely wounded in the head, and was unable to resume the command. In common with the other officers of the fleet he received the thanks of both houses of parliament, and was one of the comparatively few who received the gold medal. Notwithstanding this, disparaging rumours of Berkeley's conduct were set afloat, and ten years afterwards a weekly paper, called the 'Royal Standard,' published a letter, in which he was described as a 'shy cock,' and as having skulked in the cockpit. Berkeley brought an action for libel against the paper, and obtained a verdict with 1,000*l*. damages. There appeared no grounds whatever for the libel, which, however, is even now sometimes remembered. For some months in 1795–6 Berkeley commanded the Formidable in the Channel, and in 1798 had command of the sea fencibles on the coast of Sussex. On 14 Feb. 1799 he was advanced to the rank of rear-admiral, and during that year and the next commanded a squadron in the Channel fleet under Lord Bridport and Lord St. Vincent.

He became a vice-admiral 9 Nov. 1805, and about the same time was appointed to the command of the Halifax station. It was during his command, and under his direct

orders, that the conflict between the Leopard and Chesapeake took place, 22 June 1807, on account of some deserters from the English service, who had been received on board the American frigate (Marshall, iv. (vol. ii. pt. ii.) 892–7). The case led to a long diplomatic correspondence, and was one of the first causes of the war which broke out five years later; but Berkeley's conduct in the affair seems to have been strictly in accordance with rule and precedent, though at variance with the more modern phase of international law. In December 1808 he was appointed to the chief command on the coast of Portugal and in the Tagus, which he held till May 1812. On 31 July 1810 he was advanced to the rank of admiral, and in acknowledgment of his services to Portugal he was nominated lord high admiral of that kingdom. After his return to England in 1812 he retired altogether from active, and indeed from public life; for up to that time from 1781 he had represented the city of Gloucester in parliament, and had been a warm and persistent supporter of Pitt, and an uncompromising opponent of the Addington ministry. He was made a G.C.B. in 1814, and died 25 Feb. 1818. He married, in 1784, Emily Charlotte, daughter of Lord George Lennox, and sister of the Duke of Richmond, by whom he left five children.

[Naval Chronicle, xii. 89 (with a portrait); Gent. Mag. (1818), lxxxviii. i. 370.] J. K. L.

BERKELEY, GEORGE MONCK (1763–1793), miscellaneous writer, son of the Rev. George Berkeley, prebendary of Canterbury, and grandson of Bishop Berkeley, was born on 8 Feb. 1763 at Bray in Berkshire. After receiving some elementary instruction at the King's School, Canterbury, he was sent, at the age of twelve, to Eton. His mother [see Berkeley, Eliza], who, in 1797, after his death, published his 'Poems' for private circulation, tells us that he was exceedingly self-willed. He was endowed with a singularly unselfish disposition, and his precocity was such that he began to publish before he had left Eton. At the age of sixteen his father took him from Eton, and was his tutor for two years, after which he sent him to the university of St. Andrews, where he remained for three years and a half. He was elected at the age of nineteen a corresponding member of the Edinburgh Society of Antiquaries. On leaving St. Andrews he became a fellow-commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and afterwards he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple. In 1787 he published 'Nina' (a comedy in two acts), which his mother declares that he translated from the French in six hours. His next dramatic attempt, 'Love and Nature,' a musical piece in one act, performed at Dublin theatre in 1789, and published in 1797, was founded on Prior's 'Emma and Henry' (a modernisation of the 'Nut Brown Maid'); it is written in stiff blank verse. In 1789 appeared his 'Literary Relics,' a book of considerable interest and value, containing much original matter. The contents are: (1) An Inquiry into the Life of Dean Swift; (2) Original Letters of Charles II, James II, and the Queen of Bohemia; (3) Correspondence of Swift; (4) Eighty-six Letters of Bishop Berkeley, chiefly addressed to Thomas Prior; (5) Letters of Congreve, Addison, and Steele. Southey, in 'Omniana' (i. 251), says that George Monck Berkeley, had he lived, would have published the manuscript journal of his grandfather's 'Travels in Italy.' In 1789 Berkeley visited Ireland, and was made LL.B. of Dublin University. While he was staying in Dublin he sought out Richard Brenan (the servant who attended Swift in his last moments), and settled on him a small pension. Falling into weak health he went for the benefit of the sea breezes to Dover. Afterwards he removed to Cheltenham, where he died on 26 Jan. 1793. His mother tells us that he had intended to write a work in defence of the christian religion. The poems edited by his mother are of very slight interest.

[Poems, with a preface by his mother, 1797; Biographia Dramatica, ed. 1812, i. 35; Gent. Mag. lxvii. 403; Nichols's Literary Illustrations, vi. 698; Bishop Berkeley's Works, ed. Fraser, iv. 356, 359.] A. H. B.

BERKELEY, GILBERT (1501–1581), bishop of Bath and Wells, is said to have been a member of the noble family of Berkeley, whose armorial bearings he used (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 806; Britton, *Hist. Wells Cath.* p. 113). No certain information, however, exists as to his genealogy (Cassan, ii. 1). Wood and Strype (*Parker*, i. 128) say that he was a Lincolnshire man by birth; Fuller, probably incorrectly, that he belonged to Norfolk (*Worthies*, ii. 126). He appears to have taken the degree of B.D. at Oxford about 1539 (Wood). He accepted the doctrines of the Reformation, and during the reign of Mary was in exile at Frankfort. No notice exists of his having held any ecclesiastical preferment before his consecration. After the deprivation of Bourne, bishop of Bath and Wells, license of election was granted 11 Jan. 1560. Berkeley was elected to the see 29 Jan., the royal assent was given 20 March, he was consecrated at Lambeth 24 March, and received the temporalities 10 July (Le Neve; Rymer, *Fœdera*,

xv. 598). In common with the other bishops consecrated at this time he is described as 'an excellent and constant preacher of God's word' (Strype, *Parker*, i. 128). He attended the convocation of 12 Jan. 1562, and signed the articles then drawn up and the orders framed in 1559 for the conduct of deacons and readers (*ib.* 240). In a letter written in the November of that year he informed the lord treasurer that the patrons of chapels in his diocese were stripping off the lead from the roofs of their chapels (*Annals I.* i. 540). He received the degree of D.D. *per gratiam* in 1563. The conduct of Dr. Turner, the dean of Wells, caused him some trouble. Turner disliked the attempts made to enforce uniformity. He made an adulterer do penance in a priest's square cap, and used to call the bishops 'white coats' and 'tippet gentlemen.' Berkeley admonished him, and, finding that he paid no attention to his admonition, in 1565 complained of his conduct to the archbishop, and suggested that a letter from Cecil might bring him to obedience (Strype, *Parker*, i. 301). In 1574 the burgesses of Wells applied for a renewal of their ancient corporation. Berkeley resisted their claim as injurious to the rights of the see, and wrote to the lord treasurer representing that the town had no trade to support a mayor, recorder, and two justices. His conduct excited considerable indignation among the townsmen (*Annals*, ii. 504). Berkeley had a severe illness in 1572, and was long forced to keep his room, as he suffered during the rest of his life from sciatica. He was, however, present at the funeral of Archbishop Parker, 6 June 1575. In 1578 he successfully resisted an iniquitous attempt made by Lord Paulet to impropriate the tithes of the living of West Monkton, of which he was patron (*ib. II.* ii. 185). He died 2 Nov. 1581. Strype describes him as a prelate 'of great gravity and singular integrity of life,' but records that in 1564 he licensed Thomas, son of Sir John Harington, to the living of Kelston when only eighteen years of age and a scholar at Oxford, with provision that if he took orders the license should become perpetual (*ib. III.* i. 40), and observes in another place (*Aylmer*, 58) that from age and the affliction of a lethargy he was not so diligent as the size of his diocese required, and that in consequence it (Cassan, ii. 2, reads the sentence as applying to the bishop) 'inclined to superstition and papal religion.' Harington (*Nugæ Antiq.* ii. 150) says that 'he was a good justicer, saving that sometimes being ruled by his wife he swerved from the rule of justice and sincerity, especially in persecuting the kindred of Bourne, his predecessor. The fame went that he died very rich, but the same importunate woman carried it all away, that neither the church nor the poor were the better for it.' In relation to this remark it should be noted that Berkeley took the extraordinary step of procuring for himself the chancellorship of the church of Wells (23 Aug. 1560), which he held until 1562 along with his bishopric. During his last illness he wrote to the lord treasurer urging that good appointments might be made both to the see he was so soon to vacate by death and to other bishoprics. Nevertheless after his death the diocese of Bath and Wells was left without a bishop for nearly three years.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (ed. Bliss); Fuller's Worthies (ed. Nichols); Strype's Annals, Memorials, Life of Parker, Life of Aylmer, 8vo; Harington's Nugæ Antiquæ, 8vo; Godwin, De Præsulibus; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Bath and Wells; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy).]

W. H.

BERKELEY, JAMES, third Earl of Berkeley (1680–1736), admiral, was the second son of Charles, the second earl. He was appointed captain of the Sorlings frigate, 2 April 1701. He was shortly afterwards promoted to the 50-gun ship Lichfield, in which he cruised successfully in the Channel. On 7 March 1703–4, his father being then alive, he was summoned to the House of Lords as Lord Berkeley of Berkeley, and about the same time was appointed to the Boyne, 80, in which he joined Sir George Rooke in the Mediterranean, and was present at the battle of Malaga, 13 Aug. 1704 (Lediard, 795 *n.*) In 1706, in command of the St. George, he was again in the Mediterranean with Sir Clowdisley Shovell, was prominently engaged in the siege of Toulon, August 1707, and, coming to England in company with the commander-in-chief, had a very narrow escape of sharing his unhappy fate, 22 Oct. [see Shovell, Sir Clowdisley]. The St. George did indeed strike on the same rocks as the Association, almost at the same moment; but the swell which beat the one to pieces washed the other clear off. On 26 Jan. 1707-8, he was raised to flag rank; possibly, as is said, as vice-admiral of the blue; and presently hoisted his flag on board the Berwick as second in command under Sir George Byng during the operations in the Forth and on the coast of Scotland in 1708. He continued actively employed in the Channel during the rest of that year, and till May 1710, when he struck his flag. By the death of his father on 24 Sept. he became Earl of Berkeley, and was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county

of Gloucester. From this office he was removed in 1711, but was reappointed on the accession of George I. On 16 April 1717 he was appointed first lord commissioner of the admiralty, and continued in that post for ten years, till the death of the king. In March 1718-9, during the short war with Spain, he was appointed commander-in-chief of the fleet in the Channel, with Sir John Norris commanding in the second post. Norris was senior on the list of admirals; but they were both lords commissioners of the admiralty, and in that capacity Berkeley was the superior. He was also vice-admiral of the kingdom; Norris was only rear-admiral. These offices have always, except in this one instance, been considered as purely civil, giving no executive command; but on this occasion Berkeley, 'by a particular warrant from the crown, hoisted the lord high-admiral's flag (the first time it was ever worn in command at sea), and had three captains appointed under him as a lord high-admiral, Littleton, then vice-admiral of the white, being his first captain' (Martin-Leake's *Life of Sir John Leake* (1750), 42); Hosier was the second. On the rare occasions on which a lord high-admiral has actually commanded a fleet, he has always worn the standard as the flag of command; but, except by special order from the crown, the first commissioner, as such, has no executive authority.

After this cruise, on 15 April 1719 Berkeley struck his flag and held no further command at sea, but five times he was one of the lords justices when the king went to Hanover. In April 1718 he was installed as a knight of the Garter, and the number of honorary appointments which he held was very great. He died at Aubigny in France, a seat of the Duke of Richmond, on 17 Aug. 1736, and was buried at Berkeley. He married, in 1714, Lady Louisa Lennox, daughter of the first Duke of Richmond, by whom he had one son, who succeeded him as fourth earl, and a daughter.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 201; Burchett's Naval History; Lediard's Naval History.]

J. K. L.

BERKELEY, JOHN, first Baron Berkeley of Stratton (*d.* 1678), soldier and courtier, the youngest son of Sir Maurice Berkeley of Bruton in Somersetshire (of a family descended from Sir Maurice (*d.* 1346–7), second son of Maurice, second Lord Berkeley [see Berkeley, Family of]) by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew of Hanworth, Middlesex, was accredited ambassador from Charles I. to Christina, queen of Sweden, in January 1636-7, to propose a joint effort by the two sovereigns for the reinstatement of the elector palatine in his dominions. Probably the employment of Berkeley in this business was suggested by his cousin, Sir Thomas Roe, who had conducted negotiations between Gustavus Adolphus and the king of Poland. Berkeley returned from Sweden in July 1637. In July of the following year he was knighted by the king at Berwick, having then a commission in the army raised for the purpose of coercing the Scots. In 1640 he was returned to parliament for both Heytesbury and Reading, electing to retain his seat for the former place. Next year he was accused in parliament of complicity in the conspiracy to corrupt the army in the interest of the king, expelled the house, and committed to the Tower; he was subsequently bailed by the earls of Dorset and Stamford in the sum of 10,000*l.*, but the outbreak of hostilities prevented any further steps being taken. In 1642 he joined the Marquis of Hertford at Sherborne, and was sent into Cornwall with the rank of commissary-general to act under Sir Ralph Hopton as lieutenant-general. The royalist forces defeated, in May 1643, the Earl of Stamford at Stratton, with great loss of baggage and artillery, and pursued him as far as Wells. In this affair Sir John particularly distinguished himself. He was now made commander-in-chief of all the royalist forces in Devonshire, and sat down before Exeter, into which the Earl of Stamford had thrown himself, and which was further defended by the fleet under the Earl of Warwick. Berkeley succeeded in maintaining a strict blockade, beating off the Earl of Warwick with a loss of three ships, and on 4 Sept. 1643 the Earl of Stamford was compelled to surrender. In 1644 Berkeley was present at the baptism of Henriette Maria, the king's daughter, who was born at Exeter. The same year Hopton and Berkeley joined their forces to oppose Sir William Waller's westward advance, but were severely beaten at Alresford in Hampshire on 29 March. In April 1645 he superseded Sir Richard Grenville, being constituted colonel-general of the counties of Devon and Cornwall, took Wellington House, near Taunton, by assault, and then proceeded to invest Taunton. The advance of Fairfax westward in the autumn of the year changed the aspect of affairs. In January 1645-6 Fairfax was able to concentrate himself upon Exeter, which Berkeley was forced (13 April) to surrender, though on honourable terms. After the surrender Berkeley joined his kinsman, Lord Jermyn, at Paris, in attendance upon Queen Henrietta Maria, with whom he seems to have been a favourite. Here, however, he did not stay long. Having persuaded

the queen that he possessed influence with some of the principal officers in the army—it was one of his foibles to suppose that he was capable of influencing everybody with whom he in any way came into contact—he obtained from her a letter of recommendation to the king. Having gained access to the king, he set about using his influence with Cromwell, Ireton, and other eminent officers, with a view to mediating between them and the king. In this business he was ably seconded by Ashburnham. The result was that a set of propositions emanating from the chiefs of the army were submitted to the king as a basis of reconciliation in July 1647, which the king scornfully rejected. Berkeley received the king's commands to attend him in his flight on the night of 10 Nov. 1647. The party pushed on towards Hampshire, and ultimately reached Lymington. Berkeley crossed the Solent and opened the matter to Hammond, from whom, however, nothing definite could be elicited. The envoys making no way with the business, by an act of almost incredible folly they conducted Hammond to the king at Lymington, who then saw nothing for it but to accompany Hammond to Carisbrooke Castle. After this exploit Berkeley returned to London, still bent upon using his influence with the army; but being ill received by the officers, and arraigned by the parliament as a delinquent, he thought it most prudent to retire to Paris. Here, during the absence of Lord Byron in England, he obtained, through the influence, as it would seem, of Lord Jermyn, the post of temporary governor to the Duke of York (1648), and on the death of Lord Byron (1652) took that nobleman's place, acquiring the control of the duke's finances, and styling himself, though without (says Clarendon) any authority so to do, 'intendant des affaires de son altesse royale.' In this capacity, and with an eye to the duke's revenue and his own, he endeavoured to bring about a match between the duke and Marie de Longueville, daughter of the Duke of Longueville, but the French court refused its sanction, and the idea was at once abandoned. Meanwhile Berkeley was engaged in paying his addresses to the Countess Morton, the governess of the Princess Henrietta, to whom in due course he made an offer of marriage. The lady appears to have made a confidant of Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon), and to have rejected Berkeley upon his advice; and this fact coming to Berkeley's knowledge inspired him with a deep and lasting animosity to Hyde, which the latter answered with contempt, and also by intriguing to destroy Berkeley's influence with the duke, in which he signally failed.

Between 1652 and 1655 Berkeley served under Turenne in the campaigns against Condé and the Spaniards in Flanders, accompanying the Duke of York as a volunteer, and when the duke placed his sword at the disposal of Spain, and crossed over into the Netherlands early in 1656, he was still accompanied by Berkeley. In the spring of the next year he made a tour with the duke through some of the principal cities of the Netherlands, took part in the campaigns of that and the following year, and at the request of the duke was raised to the peerage as Baron Berkeley of Stratton, in Cornwall, by a patent dated at Brussels 19 May 1658. Returning to England at the Restoration, he was at once placed upon the staff of the admiralty. The following year he was appointed lord president of Connaught for life. This post, however, did not prevent his attendance at court, a deputy being at the same time appointed to do the work of the office in Ireland. This rapid advancement seems to have somewhat disturbed Pepys's equanimity, for he records the fact that on Sunday, 22 March 1662-3, he heard at church 'a dull formal fellow that prayed for the Right Honourable John Lord Barkeley, lord president of Connaught,' &c. In 1663 (17 June) Berkeley was sworn a member of the privy council, and in the following year was made one of the masters of the ordnance. In January 1664-5 he was placed on the committee of Tangier. In February of this year he began building himself a palace in the neighbourhood of Piccadilly, which was destroyed by fire in 1733, but the site of which is now marked by Devonshire House. It was in the Italian style, and 'stood him in near 30,000*l.*,' says Evelyn. It was completed about 1672–3. In 1668 he bought Twickenham Park, which, however, passed out of his family in 1685. In 1670 he went to Ireland as lord lieutenant; this office he held for two years, with a few months' leave of absence in 1671, during which it was in commission. As viceroy he manifested a marked partiality for the catholic party, allowing on one occasion the titular Archbishop Peter to use the castle plate for the purpose of adding magnificence to a religious celebration, and telling him at the same time that in a few months 'he hoped to see high mass at Christ Church.' In December 1675 he was appointed, with Sir William Temple and Sir Leoline Jenkyns, ambassador extraordinary on the part of England at the congress of Nimeguen then about to assemble. He received orders to leave for France before the commission was made out, and was to have started in October; but his departure was delayed for a few days by an

apoplectic seizure, which took him as he was entering the council chamber of Whitehall (27 Oct.), and necessitated cupping. The operation effected, Evelyn tells us, 'an almost miraculous restoration.' Accompanied by his wife he left Dover on 14 Nov., taking a solemn leave of Evelyn, to whom he had entrusted the charge of his affairs during his absence, on the beach, there delivering into his custody 'his letter of attorney, keys, seal, and his will,' like one who did not expect to return. He did not reach Nimeguen until 11 Nov. of the following year, having spent the intervening period in France, and on 28 May 1677 was compelled, by the state of his health, to leave for England, though the work of the congress was not completed. He reached London early in June, Evelyn waiting on him there on the 12th, 'to give an account of the great trust reposed in him during his absence,' and returning 'with abundance of thanks and professions,' both from his lordship and his lady. On 26 Aug. 1678 he died, being seventy-two years of age. He was buried (5 Sept.) in the parish church of Twickenham. He left three sons, each of whom succeeded in his turn to the title [for JOHN, third earl, see below], and one daughter, Anne, who married Sir Dudley Cullum, Bart., of Hanstead, Suffolk. The title became extinct in 1773. His wife, who is politely described in his epitaph as 'a young lady of a large dowry and yet larger graces and virtues,' can hardly have been very young when he married her, as she had already been married first to Sir John Geare, and subsequently (14 Feb. 1659) to Henry Rich, Lord Kensington. Her maiden name was Christian or Christiana Riccard, her father being Sir Andrew Riccard, a wealthy London merchant, largely interested in the East India Company. Besides the fortune which this lady brought him Berkeley probably derived a handsome income partly from his life presidency of Connaught, and partly from the post of manager of the Duke of York's household, which he seems to have retained for many years after the duke had come of age. Concerning his conduct in this post Pepys (27 Sept. 1668) tells a story which, if true, convicts him of robbing his master in the matter of letting the duke's wine licenses. Berkeley's career seems to have been generally regarded by his contemporaries with feelings of mingled envy and amazement, its eminent successfulness being ascribed less to his own merits than to luck and the influence of his kinsman, Lord Jermyn, created Earl of St. Albans at the Restoration. This, at any rate, was the tenor of the conversation which Pepys heard at Captain Cocke's on 3 Dec. 1665. Clarendon gives him credit for being an able officer, though fit only for a subordinate post; but ruthlessly exposes his vanity, want of tact, and ignorance of human nature.

Berkeley is the author of an historical piece in the nature of an apology for his part in the transactions which preceded and followed the flight of the king from Hampton Court. It is an interesting production, written in a very lively style and of great biographical value, as it exhibits the character of its author with much naïveté; but the serious discrepancies between it and the account given by Ashburnham, and the attempt which is apparent throughout it to magnify the author's part in the negotiations with Cromwell and Ireton at the expense of Ashburnham, while casting upon him the sole responsibility for the unfortunate issue of the negotiations with Hammond, impair its authority as an historical narrative. It was first published in 1699 (8vo), and again in 1702, under the title 'Memoirs of Sir John Berkley, containing an account of his negotiations with Lieutenant-general Cromwell, Commissary-general Ireton, and other officers of the army for restoring King Charles I to the exercise of the government of England.' Lowndes (*Bibliographical Manual*, ed. Bohn) mentions an edition of 1699 with the title in Latin: 'Collectanea Historica Johannis Berkeley complexa ipsius negotiationem anni 1647 cum Olivaro Cromwell, Ireton, et aliis exercitus præfectis pro revocatione Caroli I in regni administrationem.' The memoirs were reissued in 1812 in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' vol. ix., and in 1815 in Masères' 'Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars,' vol. i. On the publication in 1830 of Ashburnham's 'Narrative' Berkeley's account was added in an appendix. A French translation appeared in the 'Collection des Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre,' vol. iv. Paris, 1827.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. (1636–7) 380, 392, (1637) 82, 145, 310, 312, 321, 324, 336, 413, (1640) 42, (1660–1) 110, (1664–5) 173, 187, 485; Howell's Familiar Letters, 228; Clarendon, iii. 120, 182, 202, 226, 426, 429–31; iv. 99–100, 116, 119, 215, 448, 460; v. 149–53, 160–8, 188, 206–12, 446–8, 479, 492; vi. 18, 589; Polwhele's Devonshire, 306; Whitelocke's Mem. 177, 185, 191, 196, 200; Ludlow's Mem. 73; Fairfax Correspondence (ed. Bell), i. 290; Commons' Journals, ii. 175, 238, 241, 253, 256, 262, 271, 290, 294, 295, 333, 337, 346, 356, 614; v. 356, 359, 366; Ashburnham's Narrative, 88; Vindication, 226; Appendix, cxliv. cli. clxiii. clxxv.; Petitot's Coll. des Mém. 2me série, xxxiv. 378, 380; Thurloe's State Papers, i. 96, iv. 158, v. 104, 278, 294, 753; Life of James II (Clarke), i. 47, 53, 114, 273, 279, 293; Lib. Hib. i. pt. ii. 8, 190;

Pepys's Diary, 22 March 1662–3, 5 Nov. 1664, 20 March 1664–5; Evelyn's Diary, 25 Sept. 1672, 27 Oct. 1675, 25 Sept. 1677; Life of Sir Leoline Jenkyns, i. 349, 502, 512, ii. 117; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 121, 191; Harris's Life of William III, 98–101; Lysons's Middlesex, iii. 199, 580, 592; Sir William Temple's Mem. (ed. 1720), 411; Collinson's Somerset, i. 215; Banks's Extinct Peerage, iii. 77; Froude's English in Ireland, i. 165.] J. M. R.

BERKELEY, JOHN, third Lord Berkeley of Stratton (1663–1697), admiral, second son of John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton, succeeded to the title by the death of his elder brother Charles, a captain in the navy, 6 March 1681–2. He was appointed first lieutenant of the Bristol on 14 April 1685, and on 9 July 1686 he was promoted to the command of the Charles galley. In this he sailed for the Mediterranean, where he remained till May 1688. On 30 Aug. 1688 he was appointed to the Mountagu; immediately after the revolution he was (27 Nov.) transferred to the Edgar; and on 14 Dec. was nominated rear-admiral of the fleet, under the command of Lord Dartmouth. In the following summer he was vice-admiral of the red squadron under Admiral Herbert, and with him in the action off Bantry Bay, 1 May 1689; in October he was detached with a small squadron to cruise in the entrance of the Channel, from which service he returned to Spithead in January. On 8 Feb. 1692–3, he was appointed vice-admiral of the blue, shortly afterwards vice-admiral of the red, and on the death of Sir John Ashby, 12 July 1693, admiral of the Blue in the fleet under the joint admirals Killigrew, Delavall, and Shovell. The following summer, 1694, Lord Berkeley was detached by Admiral Russell in command of a large division intended to cover the attack on Brest by the land forces under General Talmash. Several concurring accounts had warned the French of the object of this expedition, and when the attempt was made in Camaret Bay on 8 June, it was repulsed with very severe loss. After his return from this expedition, Berkeley had a correspondence with the secretary of state, to whom he complained of the admiralty for interfering with what he claimed as his right to appoint officers in the fleet. 'If I have not,' he wrote 21 June 1694, 'the power of appointing officers, I can keep the fleet in no order, nor will I pretend to it. Since this war the admiralty have never, in the summertime, appointed officers in the line-of-battle ships, and I should be sorry to be the first not thought a judge of officers.' Such a claim could scarcely be allowed, but it would appear that some compromise was effected, for Berkeley continued in command of the fleet, and, a few days later, was again sent out to bombard Dieppe and Havre, both which services he accomplished, 13 and 16 July 1694, probably inflicting a good deal of injury on the enemy (Evelyn's *Diary*, 13 July 1694); but it was doubted whether the damage to the French was commensurate with the expense to the English. On 27 Aug. Lord Berkeley resigned the command to Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and went to London for the winter.

The next summer, 1695, it was determined to renew these desultory attacks on the French coast, and on 12 June Berkeley hoisted his flag on board the Shrewsbury at Portsmouth. A few days later he was joined by a Dutch squadron under Admiral Van Almonde, and, the combined fleet appearing in front of St. Malo on 4 July, the place was shelled during that afternoon and the whole of the next day by a flotilla of bomb-vessels under the immediate command of Captain Benbow [see Benbow, John, vice-admiral]; after which the admirals resolved that nothing more could be done, and the main fleet returned to the Downs.

Berkeley's jealous temper and domineering disposition are strongly shown by a letter of this date, 23 July 1695, in which he wrote: 'Since it has been thought fit to appoint Sir George Rooke to command in the Straits [sc. the Mediterranean], I suppose care will be taken that he and I may not meet at sea without he will obey, for I can own no superior at sea but Admiral Russell.' As Rooke and Shovell—who on this last expedition had acted under him—were both his seniors (by special regulation 20 July 1693), the pretension is not a little curious.

It was now determined to repeat an attempt on Dunkirk, which Shovell had unsuccessfully made in the previous September (*Add. MS.* 21494, f. 39). This was done on 1 Aug. by a flotilla of bomb-vessels, fire-ships, and a number of so-called machines, under the immediate command of their inventor, William Meester. No success could even be claimed, and the flotilla, with the fleet, moved along the coast to Calais. Here a quarrel broke out between the admiral and Meester, who appears to have been at least as much of a charlatan as of an inventor. Collecting his boats, and under cover of the darkness, Meester slipped away from the fleet. Berkeley sent after him, with orders to bring him back a close prisoner. 'He is afraid,' he wrote 4 Aug., 'to stand the trial of his machines, and now his business is done, with what money he has got, he is for packing off, but I hope to stop him. All his actions and

words have been every day nothing but contrariety, and his design only to cheat his Majesty and the nation.'

The fleet returned to the Downs, from whence Berkeley wrote a very detailed statement of the case against Meester, who ought, he insisted, to be tried for his life. No such action appears to have been taken; but orders were sent down for the fleet to attempt Calais. Accordingly, they bombarded it on 17 Aug. as long as their mortars held out, though little real damage was done. The fleet returned to England, and was ordered to Spithead; but Berkeley, having received an intimation that Sir George Rooke would be at Portsmouth, left the command to Sir Clowdisley Shovell. The following year his objection to serve under Rooke had been overcome; and through May 1696 he commanded in the second post in the Channel. At the end of the month Rooke, then one of the lords of the admiralty, was summoned to London, and the command-in-chief remained with Berkeley, who at this time was permitted to fly the union flag at the main, and was presently ordered to extend his cruise into the Bay of Biscay, and to threaten the coast of France, in the hope of causing troops to be withdrawn from the French army in Flanders. Contrary winds, however, detained the fleet in the Channel till the end of June. In the early days of July the isle Groix and the smaller islands, Houet and Hoedic, were ravaged, and St. Martin's, in the isle of Ré, was bombarded. Such achievements could not lead to any result, and the most noticeable incident of the cruise was the intrusion into the fleet one night of a French privateer, commanded by Duguay-Trouin, who describes himself as having engaged and overpowered one of the frigates in full view of the English admiral (*Mémoires de M. Du Guay-Trouin*, Amsterdam, 1748, 41–3; *Fraser's Magazine*, 1882, i. 509 (April), where the incident is discussed in some detail). By the end of July the fleet returned to Spithead, and no further operations during that summer being intended, Berkeley went on leave, still preserving the command. He, however, never resumed it, being attacked by a pleurisy, of which he died 27 Feb. 1696–7. He had married Jane, daughter of Sir John Temple of East Sheen in Surrey, by whom he had but one daughter, who died in infancy.

[Home Office Records (Admiralty), v. and ix., in the Public Record Office; Burchett's Naval History; Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 121; the memoir in continuation to Campbell's Lives of the Admirals (vol. vi.) has absolutely no value.]

J. K. L.

BERKELEY, MAURICE FREDERICK FITZHARDINGE, Lord Fitzhardinge (1788–1867), admiral, second son of the fifth earl of Berkeley by his alleged private marriage [see Berkeley, Family of], was born 3 Jan. 1788. He entered the navy in June 1802, and after six years' service, for the most part in the West Indies or on the Newfoundland station, where his uncle, Vice-admiral G. C. Berkeley, was then commander-in-chief, was made lieutenant 9 July 1808. He was then appointed to the Hydra frigate, with Captain George Mundy, and actively employed on the east coast of Spain during the next eighteen months. In February 1810 he was appointed flag lieutenant to his uncle at Lisbon, and in the autumn had charge of a division of gunboats on the Tagus co-operating with the troops then holding the lines of Torres Vedras. He was promoted 19 Dec. 1810 to the command of the Vestal, in which he continued till the following November. He was posted 7 June 1814, and from 1828 to 1831 commanded the Semiramis frigate, flagship at Cork. In 1840–1 he commanded the Thunderer, 84, in the Mediterranean, and took part in the several operations on the coast of Syria, including the bombardment of St. Jean d'Acre, in acknowledgment of which he was made a C.B., and received the gold medal. With this his service at sea came to an end, though he became, in course of seniority, rear-admiral 30 Oct. 1849; vice-admiral 21 Oct. 1856; and admiral 15 Jan. 1862. On shore, however, he was closely occupied with naval affairs, and held a seat at the admiralty, with few and comparatively short interruptions, from 1833 to 1857. His longest absence from the board was from 1839 to 1846, when he gave up his seat in consequence of a difference with his colleagues on the subject of sending out men-of-war with the insufficient number of men proposed as a 'peace complement,' a practice which, as is now known, placed the English Mediterranean fleet in very serious jeopardy, and in condemnation of which Berkeley published 'A Letter addressed to Sir John Barrow, Bart., on the System of War and Peace Complements in her Majesty's Ships' (21 pp. 8vo, 1839). With few intermissions he also represented the city of Gloucester in parliament from 1831 to 1857, though in 1833 and again in 1837 he was an unsuccessful candidate.

His elder brother, who had been created Baron Segrave (1831), and afterwards Earl Fitzhardinge (1841), died in 1857, and his titles became extinct. On this Admiral Berkeley put in a claim for the baronry of Berkeley, but failed to establish it. He was, however, raised to the peerage on 5 Aug. 1861 as Baron Fitz-

hardinge. When his younger brother Grantley [q.v.] published in 1865 some brutal reflections on his mother's character, Lord Fitzhardinge and his other brothers joined in drawing up a deservedly severe pamphlet, entitled 'Reply to some Passages in a Book entitled "My Life and Recollections, by the Hon. Grantley F. Berkeley."' Lord Fitzhardinge was twice married: first in 1823 to Lady Charlotte Lennox, daughter of the fourth duke of Richmond; second in 1834 to Lady Charlotte Moreton, daughter of the first earl of Ducie. He was nominated a privy councillor in 1855, was made a K.C.B. 5 July 1855, and G.C.B. 28 June 1861. He died 17 Oct. 1867.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. (1867), 4th ser. iv. 819.] J. K. L.

BERKELEY, ROBERT (*d.* 1219), the eldest of the six sons of Maurice Berkeley, on his father's death in 1190 paid to the king a fine of 1,000*l.* for livery of his inheritance, and to King John in 1199 a further sixty marks for confirmation of his title and a charter of fairs in his manor of Berkeley. In 1208 he was a justiciar at Derby. He took a leading part in the struggle between John and the barons, and, being included in the excommunication of the barons pronounced by Innocent III, Berkeley Castle and the lands were seized. In 1216, however, shortly before John died, he visited the king, then at Berkeley Castle, under a safe-conduct, and made his submission. The manor of Came in Gloucestershire was then granted him for the support of his wife Juliana, niece of the Earl of Pembroke. In 1216, on Henry's accession, he was restored to his lands on payment of a fine of 966*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, with the exception of the castle and lands of Berkeley. He died in 1219, still dispossessed of them, and was buried in a monk's cowl in the north aisle of St. Augustine's Abbey, Bristol, of which, along with Burdenstoke in Wiltshire, Stanley Priory in Gloucestershire, and the canons of Hereford, he was a benefactor. He founded St. Catherine's Hospital, Bedminster, near Bristol, as an Austin priory for a warden and poor brethren (Leland, *Collect.* i. 85), and two chantries elsewhere. After the death of his first wife Juliana he married Lucia (whose family is not known), afterwards wife to Hugh de Gurney. He left no issue by either wife, and was succeeded by his brother Thomas, to whom Berkeley Castle was restored.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 352, 614; Brydges's Collins's Peerage, 3, 595; Dugdale's Monasticon, 6, 774; Rudder's Gloucestershire; Manning and Bray's Surrey; Britton's Cathedrals, Bristol, p. 58.] J. A. H.

BERKELEY, Sir ROBERT (1584–1656), justice of the king's bench in the reign of Charles I, was descended by a succession of younger sons from a family, of whom two members, Maurice and Robert, had held the office of judge. He was the second son of Rowland Berkeley, a wealthy clothier of Worcester, by Catherine Haywood (pedigree in Nash's *Collections for Worcestershire*, ii. 358), and was born at Worcester 26 July 1584. He entered the Middle Temple in 1600, and was called to the bar 6 May 1608. Through the death of his father in 1611 he became possessor of the estate of Spetchley, Worcestershire; that of Cotheridge, which his father's success in business had also enabled him to purchase, having been previously given to the elder brother. In 1613 he was elected high sheriff of his native county. In the beginning of 1627 he was called to the degree of the coif, in the April following was made a king's serjeant, and in October 1632 was created a justice of the court of King's Bench. To the question which the king addressed to the twelve judges in 1635, regarding his prerogative in the imposition of ship-money, he strongly supported an affirmative answer. At the great ship-money trial of 1637 he not only consistently adhered to this opinion by giving judgment against Hampden, but supported his decision by an argument which went much further in the direction of absolutism than the original proposition; for denying that 'lex is rex' he asserted that 'rex is lex, lex loquens, a living, a speaking, an acting law' (*State Trials*, iii. 1098). In December 1640 Berkeley and other five judges were bound in 10,000*l.* apiece to answer the charges which the commons were preparing against them, and on 13 Feb. following he was singled out for impeachment by the commons in the lords' house. By their command the usher of the black rod 'came to the King's Bench, when the judges were sitting, took Judge Berkeley from off the bench, and carried him away to prison, which struck a great terror in the rest of his brethren then sitting in Westminster Hall' (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 40). The general charge against him was that of 'endeavouring to subvert the fundamental laws, and introduce an arbitrary and tyrannical government against law' (*Articles of Accusation exhibited by the Commons House of Parliament now assembled against Sir John Bramston, Knight, Sir Robert Berkley, Knight*, &c., published 1641, and also in Rushworth, ii. 606–14). On 20 Oct. 1641 he appeared at the bar of the House of Lords, and pleaded not guilty, whereupon the trial was fixed for 2 Nov. The difficulty of the commons in obtaining witnesses caused,

however, a further postponement, and meanwhile, as the business of the King's Bench was at a standstill, one of the three judges being with the king and another in the Tower, the two houses, 'taking into consideration that Judge Berkeley had carried himself with modesty and humility, and inoffensively to both houses,' invited him to act as judge for the Michaelmas term. On 10 Sept. following he was brought to trial, and adjudged to pay a fine of 20,000*l.* within six weeks, to be deprived of the office of judge, and rendered incapable of holding any place or receiving any honour in the state or commonwealth, and to be imprisoned in the Tower during the pleasure of the lords. As, however, there was an urgent need of ready money for the payment of the subsidy to the Scotch, he was allowed his liberty and an abatement of half the sum on his volunteering immediate payment (Clarendon, vii. 262). The remainder of his life was spent in retirement at Spetchley, but not without molestation, for before the battle of Worcester the Scotch presbyterians, though employed in the service of Charles II, robbed him of a large sum of money and burned his mansion to the ground, their motives being partly religious animosity, partly a love of plunder, and partly to prevent the occupation of the mansion by Cromwell. According to Habington (*Worcestershire MS.* in library of the Society of Antiquaries, quoted in Granger's *Letters*, 259, and in Nash's *Collections of Worcestershire*, ii. 359), Berkeley converted the stables into a dwelling house, and resided there during the remainder of his life. Lloyd states that 'he died heartbroken with grief anno 1649' (*Memoirs*, 95), but the date on his tombstone is 5 Aug. 1656. Nash gives the year 1692, which, though plainly impossible, has found its way into other books. He was buried in the church at Spetchley, where, in the south side of the chapel on a raised monument of black and white marble, is a figure of the judge in his robes (see the engraving in Nash's *Collections for Worcestershire*). According to Habington the likeness is an admirable one, and was taken from a plaster cast after death. There are engraved portraits of the judge by Hollar, by Powle, and by some other person. That of Hollar bears a close resemblance to the figure on the monument. By his marriage to Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Conyers, of East Barnet, Hertfordshire, he left one son Thomas.

Whitelocke characterises Berkeley as 'a very learned man in our laws, and a good orator and judge, moderate in his views except in his desire for court favour.' Lloyd, in much more eulogistic terms, as was to be expected, refers to him as 'the greatest master of maxims in his time,' and 'a person whose worth was set in his pedigree as a rich diamond in a fair ring.' The founder of the hospital in Worcester, in Foregate Street, was not Judge Berkeley, as is frequently stated, but a grandson of the same name. The judge, however, left a rent-charge of about 5*l.* 10*s.* annually to be distributed among the poor. He also gave twenty-three timber trees towards the rebuilding of the church at Spetchley, and was at a charge of more than 100*l.* for mending and increasing the ringing of the bells.

[Lloyd's Memoirs, 93–7; Whitelocke's Memorials; Rushworth's Historical Collection; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Granger's Letters, 217–20, 253–61; Granger's Biog. ii. 224–225; Nash's Collections for Worcestershire, ii. 358–60; Green's History of Worcester, ii. 61, 69; Chambers's Biographical Illustrations of Worcestershire, pp. 108–113; Articles of Impeachment against Sir John Bramston, Knight, Sir John Berkley, Knight, &c., 1641; The True Copie of a Speech delivered by the Hon. William Perpoynt against Sir Robert Berkley, 1641; Foss's Judges of England.] T. F. H.

BERKELEY, ROBERT (1713–1804), political writer, was son of Thomas Berkeley of Spetchley, Worcestershire, by Mary, daughter and heiress of —Davis, of Clytha, Monmouthshire. He published 'Considerations on the Oath of Supremacy,' and 'Considerations on the Declaration against Transubstantiation,' both addressed to Dr. Josiah Tucker, dean of Gloucester. These were the result of their frequent conversations, and led to a friendly correspondence between them. It is presumed that Berkeley was the author of several other works, and that the catholic nobility and gentry were principally stimulated by him to present their petition to the king in 1778, which was followed by the repeal of the Act of the 11th William and Mary. The Rev. Thomas Phillips, author of the 'Life of Cardinal Pole,' resided as chaplain in the house of this gentleman, and there he wrote his celebrated work. Berkeley married first Anne, sister and co-heir of John Wyborne, of Flixton, Norfolk; secondly, Catharine, daughter of Thomas Fitzherbert, of Swinnerton, Staffordshire; and thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Parry, of Twysog, in Denbighshire. Dying without issue on 20 Dec. 1804, he was succeeded in the family estates by his nephew, Robert Berkeley, of Spetchley.

[Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry (1837), i. 471; Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry (1868), 90; Chambers's Illustr. of Worcestershire Biog. 501.] T. C.

BERKELEY, Sir WILLIAM (1639–1666), vice-admiral, was the third son of Sir Charles Berkeley of Bruton, treasurer of the household to Charles II, and younger brother of Charles, earl of Falmouth, the favourite of the Duke of York, killed in the battle of 3 June 1665 [see Berkeley, Family of]. William, who shared the duke's favour with his elder brother, was appointed lieutenant of the Swiftsure in 1661, and in 1662 was promoted to the command of the Bonaventure. In the summer of 1663 he commanded the Bristol, in the Mediterranean squadron, under Sir John Lawson, engaged in one of the usual abortive attempts to persuade, without overawing, the Dey and Divan of Algiers to abstain from plundering English ships (Pepys, *Diary*, 9, 18 Nov. 1663). The next year he commanded the Resolution; was knighted 12 Oct. 1664, and in November was appointed rear-admiral of the red squadron, of which Lawson was vice-admiral, under the immediate command of the Duke of York. He was then sent into the Channel with six frigates, and there remained, between Dover and the Isle of Wight, till the following April, when he rejoined the fleet and took part in the battle of 3 June 1665. Of his behaviour on this occasion it is impossible to speak with certainty; for whilst one contemporary report describes him as, with a squadron of six ships, chasing nine of the runaway Dutch (*Cal. S. P.* Dom. 5 June 1665), another says that on hearing of his brother's death he thought it

> not good
> To venture more of royal Harding's blood . . .
> With his whole squadron straight away he bore,
> And, like good boy, promised to fight no more.
> *Poems on State Affairs*, i. 29.

Nor was the scandal confined to verse, for Pepys records (16 June): 'It is strange to see how people do already slight Sir William Berkeley . . . who three months since was the delight of the court.' True or false, however, the duke stuck to his favourite, and appointed him (19 June) to be lieutenant-governor of the town and garrison of Portsmouth. During the next twelve months his time was officially spent between Portsmouth and the fleet. In the four days' battle off the North Foreland he commanded as vice-admiral of the white squadron, his flag still flying in the Swiftsure, which, being cut off from the fleet, was surrounded and captured by the Dutch after the admiral and most of her men had been slain, 1 June 1666. Friends and enemies were agreed that Sir William Berkeley died as became an English admiral (Colliber, *Columna Rostrata*, 173; *Leven van Tromp*, 326; Brandt, *Vie de Michel de Ruyter*, 351), much to the satisfaction of his father and friends, who had been extremely troubled with a report of his cowardice (*Cal. S. P. Dom.* 15 June 1666). His body was respectfully embalmed by the Dutch (*Gent. Mag.* lvii. 214), and sent over to England; in the following August it was buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument to his memory.

He was not married. According to Pepys (6 July 1665), he had paid his court to a daughter of Sir John Lawson, who had, however, refused his suit. His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is now in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 79; Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, 1662–6.] J. K. L.

BERKELEY, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1677), governor of Virginia, youngest son of Sir Maurice Berkeley, and brother of John, first Lord Berkeley of Stratton [q. v.], was born in or near London. In 1625 he was elected probationer fellow of Merton College, Oxford; in 1629 was admitted master of arts, and in the following year started on his travels. He was one of the commissioners of Canada in 1632 (*Cal. State Papers*, Colon. Ser. 1574–1660, p. 9). Returning to England with a high reputation for knowledge and experience, he became gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles I (Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 591). In 1638 he published 'The Lost Lady, a tragi-comedy,' fol., which is included in the first and fourth editions of Dodsley's 'Old Plays,' but omitted in the editions of 1780 and 1825. Wood states that he was sent to Virginia in 1646; but this is a mistake, for the commission appointing him to the governorship of the colony (*Cal. State Papers*, Colon. Ser. 1574–1660, p. 321) is dated 9 Aug. 1641. When the parliamentarians were successful, Berkeley offered an asylum in Virginia to gentlemen of the royalist side; whereupon the parliament despatched a small fleet to the colony, and the governor, unable to offer resistance, was forced to resign his authority, but received permission to remain on his own plantation as a private person. At the Restoration Berkeley was reappointed governor. Among the State Papers is a letter of King Charles II for his recall, dated 13 May 1665; but he continued to administer the affairs of the colony for the next eleven years. His secretary, Thomas Ludwell, in a letter dated 24 June 1667, writes to John, Lord Berkeley of Stratton, that the governor had resolved against all entreaties to solicit his return. A few days earlier Berkeley had written a desponding letter to Secretary Lord Arlington, in which he says that 'age and misfor-

tunes had withered his desires and his hopes.' Writing from Virginia on 18 July of the previous year, Ludwell describes the governor as 'pious and exemplary, sober in his conversation, prudent and just in peace, diligent and valiant in war.' For his careful administration and for the zeal that he displayed in checking the Indians (whom he treated with the utmost severity), he received the honour of knighthood. Religious tolerance was not one of his virtues, and the State Papers show that he put much pressure on the quakers. As a lawgiver he was esteemed wise and just. To him, in 1662, Morvson dedicated the 'Laws of Virginia now in force,' stating in the dedicatory address that Berkeley was the author of all the best laws. In 1676 he resigned the governorship and returned to England, and on 13 July 1677 he was buried at Twickenham. An unpublished play, 'Cornelia,' 1662, by 'Sir William Bartley,' is ascribed in 'Biographia Dramatica'—and no doubt correctly—to Berkeley.

[Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), iii. 1111–12; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, bk. xiii. p. 173; Biographia Dramatica, ed. Stephen Jones; Indices of the Cal. State Papers, Colon. Ser., American and West Indies, 1574–1660, 1661–8; Hist. Commiss. Report, iv. 47, 100, 237, vii. 467, 493; A Perfect Description of Virginia, 1649.]

A. H. B.

BERKENHOUT, JOHN (1730?–1791), physician, naturalist, and miscellaneous writer, was born about 1730 at Leeds, and received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school of that town. His father, a merchant and native of Holland, in order to train him for a commercial career, sent him at an early age to Germany, that he might acquire a knowledge of foreign languages. After spending some years in Germany he accompanied some English noblemen on a tour through Europe. On returning to Germany he stayed at Berlin in the house of his father's relative, Baron de Bielfeld, a man distinguished in politics and literature. Finding the prospect of a commercial life distasteful, Berkenhout became a cadet in a Prussian infantry regiment, where he was speedily promoted to the rank of ensign, and afterwards of captain. In 1756, war being declared between England and France, he quitted the Prussian service, and received a commission in an English regiment. At the close of the war in 1760 he entered Edinburgh University, and applied himself to the study of medicine. While a student at Edinburgh he published in 1762 his 'Clavis Anglica Linguæ Botanicæ Linnæi;' a second edition of this useful lexicon appeared in 1764, and a third edition in 1766. From Edinburgh he proceeded to the university of Leyden, where he took his degree of doctor of physic on 13 May 1765 (Peacock, *Index of Leyden Students*), composing for the occasion a 'Dissertatio Medica inauguralis de Podagra,' which was dedicated on publication to Baron de Bielfeld. On his return to England he settled at Isleworth in Middlesex, and in 1766 published his 'Pharmacopœia Medici.' It is stated in Davy's 'Suffolk Collections' (xc. 403) that he practised for some time as a physician at Bury St. Edmunds; but no date is mentioned. In 1769 appeared the first volume of 'Outlines of the Natural History of Great Britain;' the second volume following in 1770, and the third in 1771. The complete work was republished in 1773 in three volumes, and a revised edition in two volumes appeared in 1788 under the title of 'A Synopsis of the Natural History of Great Britain.' His next publication was Dr. Cadogan's 'Dissertation on the Gout, examined and refuted,' 1771. The work in which his fame chiefly rests is his 'Biographia Literaria, or a Biographical History of Literature, containing the lives of English, Scotch, and Irish authors, from the dawn of letters in these kingdoms to the present time, chronologically and classically arranged,' vol. i., 1777, 4to. This is a book which may still be consulted with advantage; the information, if somewhat scanty, is fairly accurate, the style is pleasant, and the criticism shrewd. In the preface Berkenhout acknowledges his indebtedness to George Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, who supplied him with information concerning the lives of the poets. Throughout the work the author loses no opportunity of displaying his hostility to all systems of dogmatic theology, and is loud in his praises of Voltaire. The first volume goes down to the end of the sixteenth century; the work was never continued. In 1778 Berkenhout was sent by government with some commissioners to America. Congress would not allow them to proceed beyond New York, but Berkenhout contrived to reach Philadelphia. Here he stayed for some time without interference on the part of the authorities; but at length, suspicion arising that he was tampering with some of the leading citizens, he was thrown into prison. After effecting his escape or release he rejoined the commissioners at New York, came back to England, and was rewarded with a pension for his services. In 1780 he published 'Lucubrations on Ways and Means, inscribed to Lord North,' a proposal for the imposition of certain taxes. Some of the suggestions contained in this pamphlet were adopted by Lord North, others

subsequently by Pitt. His 'Essay on the Bite of a Mad Dog' appeared in 1783; 'Symptomatology' in 1784. Berkenhout's last work was 'Letters on Education to his Son at the University,' 1790. Written in an easy style and free from affectation or pedantry, these letters are agreeable reading. The author comments severely on the 'Gothic system' of fagging in public schools, and complains, but in no unkindly spirit, of the obstinate adherence of our universities to ancient customs. Berkenhout died on 3 April 1791 at Besselsleigh near Oxford, whither he had gone for change of air. He was a man of singularly versatile abilities. To his deep knowledge of natural history, botany, and chemistry was joined an extensive acquaintance with classical and modern literature. He translated from the Swedish language Count Tessin's letters to Gustavus III (*Letters from an Old Man to a Young Prince*, translated from the Swedish, 1756). He was familiar with the French, German, Dutch, and Italian languages, was a good mathematician, and is said to have been skilled in music and painting. In addition to the works already mentioned he published 'Treatise on Hysterical and Hypochondriacal Diseases, from the French of Dr. Pomme,' 1777. In 1779 he edited a revised edition of Campbell's 'Lives of the Admirals.' He also issued proposals for a history of Middlesex, including London, but he did not carry out his project.

[European Magazine, 1788, p. 156; Gent. Mag. lxi. 388, 485; Davy's Suffolk Collections, xc. 403–5; Watt's Bibl. Angl.; Works.]

A. H. B.

BERKLEY, JAMES JOHN (1819–1862), civil engineer, was born at Holloway on 21 Oct. 1819. He was educated at King's College, London, and articled in 1836 to Mr. Wicksteed, C.E., but soon entered the office of Mr. G. P. Bidder. In 1839 Berkley began his real pupilage under Robert Stephenson, whose intimate friendship he enjoyed to the end of his life. During his period of training he was constantly employed by Stephenson in writing reports on works and arbitrations. Stephenson formed a high opinion of Berkley, and obtained for him an appointment as chief resident engineer of the Churnet and Trent Valley railways. At the end of 1849, on the strong recommendation of Robert Stephenson, Brunel, Cubitt, Rennie, Bidder, and other eminent engineers, Berkley was appointed chief resident engineer of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, and in this capacity he constructed the first line of railway that was opened in India. In January 1850 he left England for India. Having first decided on a scheme for the construction of a short line of thirty-three miles from Bombay to Callian, he turned his attention to the extensions of the railway, and especially to the great work involved in carrying the line over the Western Ghâts Mountains, and designed two great inclines ascending mountains more than 2,000 feet high—the Bhore Ghât and the Thul Ghât. In 1852 the surveys were begun, and four years were spent in surveying the Bhore Ghât. On 16 April 1853 the first twenty miles of the line from Bombay to Tanna were opened for public traffic, thus initiating the Indian railway system. In 1856 the north-eastern line by the Thul Ghât was sanctioned by the Indian government, thus completing the Great Indian Peninsula system projected by Berkley, comprising a total length of 1,237 miles, and forming a grand trunk communication by the north-eastern line between Bombay, Calcutta, and the north-west, and by the south-eastern line between Bombay and Madras, including also an important line to Nagpore.

In all these operations Berkley evinced the highest technical skill, firmness, and tact. He was a zealous advocate of the contract system, then regarded with some suspicion by the government, and he was strongly in favour of the employment of native agency. This gained him great popularity with the natives of Bombay. On his return to England, Robert Stephenson said of him that 'he had succeeded not only in engineering matter . . . but in the more difficult task of engineering men.' Berkley gave the details of his great engineering work in an address to the Mechanics' Institute of Bombay. He took an active part in the scientific and other useful institutions of Bombay, and evinced always an especial interest in the Mechanics' Institute, where a 'Berkley gold medal' was founded in his name. In 1855 he became a magistrate; in 1857 a commissioner of the Bombay Municipal Board, and in 1858 a member of the Senate of Bombay University. His health failing, Berkley came in 1856 to England, but revisited India to see his cherished work on the Bhore Ghât fully developed. Compelled, however, by ill-health to leave India, he returned to England in April 1861, but his constitution was undermined by hard work in a tropical climate, and he died at Sydenham on 25 Aug. 1862 at the comparatively early age of 42. The directors of the Great Indian Peninsula Railway passed a resolution at his death, mentioning him in terms of the highest praise, and directing that a tablet to his memory should be erected in a conspicuous position on the Bhore Ghât incline, and a

sum of 3,000*l.* was raised by the engineers of the railway staff and others for the erection of a monument over his grave, and for the foundation of a Berkley fellowship in his memory at Bombay University. Berkley was a great reader, a clear writer, and a good speaker. He was elected a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers on 4 Dec. 1855, and in 1860 his paper, read before the institute, gained for him the Telford medal and a council premium of books.

[Gent. Mag. vol. xiii. N.S. 505; Inst. Civil Engineers' Proceedings, vols. xv. xix. xx. and xxii.] R. H.

BERKSTED, BIRKSTED, or BURGHSTED, STEPHEN (*d.* 1287), bishop of Chichester, was chaplain of Richard Wych, bishop of Chichester (*d.* 1253), and was himself consecrated to the same see 24 Sept. 1262. He was poorer than the other canons of the church, and his election is said to have been due to private influence. In the first year of Berksted's episcopate the church of Chichester sent a deputation to Rome, which secured the canonisation of Bishop Richard. Berksted is described as an exceedingly simple and innocent man (Wykes). He was a strong partisan of the Earl of Leicester. On the eve of the battle of Lewes the earl sent him to make a last attempt to come to terms with the king, bidding him, it is said, choose men learned in the faith and in the canon law to settle the conditions of peace (*Political Songs*, p. 81). The bishop's proposals were scornfully rejected, and the next day, 14 May 1264, the two armies met in battle. On 23 June the bishop and the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester were chosen by the barons, and received authority from the king, to nominate a council of nine, by whom the royal power was to be exercised. Having joined with the barons and certain other bishops in forbidding the papal legate, the Cardinal Guido Falcodi, to land in England, Berksted and the other bishops of the baronial party were summoned to appear before the legate at Boulogne. The bishops excused themselves on the plea that they were not allowed to leave the country, and sent their proctors instead. The cardinal having refused to admit their excuse, they appealed to the pope, and their conduct was approved by the whole body of the clergy in a council held at Reading. Some of the bishops, however, and Berksted, as it seems, among them, voluntarily crossed the Channel in the hope of making peace. They were ordered to publish the sentence of excommunication against Earl Simon and his party. On their return the men of the Cinque Ports boarded their ship, and with many threats tore the papal rescript in pieces and threw it into the sea, the bishops looking on without displeasure. In 1266, after the overthrow of the baronial party, the cardinal-legate Ottobuoni cited Berksted and the other bishops who had upheld Earl Simon to appear at Westminster. There he pronounced sentence of suspension on them, and commanded Berksted and the bishops of London and Winchester, who appealed to the pope, to appear at Rome within three months. Berksted appears to have been obliged to remain at Rome until the end of Henry's reign. On his return he grievously offended King Edward by his indiscretion in bringing with him Amauri of Montfort, who was in orders; for the king was very wroth at the murder of his cousin, Henry of Almain. For this reason probably Edward, in 1272, seized the temporalities of the see of Chichester. The bishop, however, must after a while have made his peace; for on 16 June 1276 he assisted in the king's presence at the translation of the body of St. Richard by Archbishop Kilwardby. During the later years of his life Berksted suffered from blindness. He died 30 Oct. 1287.

[Annals, Winton, Waverley, Dunstaple, Wykes, Oseney, Annales Monastici, i.–v. ed. Luard, R.S.; Matt. West.; Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Camden Soc. 84, 157–9; Political Songs, Camden Soc. 81–2; Rymer's Fœdera, i. 444; Prothero's Barons' War; Pauli's Simon de Montfort.] W. H.

BERMINGHAM, Sir JOHN, Earl of Louth (*d.* 1328), was the second son of Piers or Peter, third lord of Athenry. In 1312 he was knighted by Mortimer, the viceroy, for assisting to expel the De Lacys from Meath. In 1318 he was appointed commander-in-chief of the English forces in Ireland, and marched north with about 1,500 men against Edward Bruce, whose career in Ireland had been up to this a continued success, and who had been acknowledged king by the Irish a little time before. Bruce was encamped near Faughard, two miles from Dundalk, and Bermingham encamped within half a mile of him. There is a tradition that on the day before the battle Bermingham entered Bruce's camp disguised as a friar, and solicited and got alms from Bruce himself. Against the earnest advice of his generals Bruce engaged, and the battle was fought on Sunday, 14 Oct. 1318. Bruce's army was utterly routed; Bruce himself was killed by John de Maupas, one of Bermingham's knights, and Bermingham slew in single combat Lord Alan Steward, Bruce's general of the field. For this service King Edward

created Bermingham earl of Louth, and granted him the manor of Ardee in the same county. In 1321 he was appointed lord justice of Ireland, and next year he met King Edward at Carlisle to aid him against the Scots. In 1325 he founded the monastery of Tethmoy, since called from him Monasteroris (see below), near Edenderry in King's County, the ruins of which are still to be seen. He was killed at Braganstown near Ardee in 1328, in a fierce quarrel that took place between some of the Anglo-Irish families of Oriel; and many eminent persons, both native Irish and Anglo-Irish, were killed with him. The 'Four Masters' record the event in these words: 'Sir John MacFeorais, earl of Louth, the most vigorous, puissant, and hospitable of the English in Ireland, was treacherously slain by his own people, namely by the English of Oriel. With him also were slain many others of the English and Irish, amongst whom was blind O'Carroll, chief minstrel of Ireland and Scotland in his time.'

The Berminghams are called in Gaelic MacFeorais (pron. MacOris), i.e. the son of Feoras or Pierce Bermingham, one of the chief heads of the family settled in Ireland.

[Lodge's Peerage, by Archdall, iii. 33; Four Masters, A.D. 1318, 1328; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, pp. 144–6; Joyce's Irish Names of Places, vol. ii. c. viii.] P. W. J.

BERMINGHAM, MICHEL (1685–*fl.* 1750), medical writer, was born in London in 1685, and became a member of the Academy of Surgery at Paris. He published: 1. Some documents in French and English belonging to the Hospital of Incurables in Paris, London, 1720, 4to. 2. 'Manière de bien nourrir et soigner les enfants nouveaunés,' 1750, 4to. 3. A translation of the statutes of the doctors regent of the Faculty of Paris. An account by him of an excision of the parotid glands (1736) is preserved among the Birch MSS. (No. 4433, art. 155). There is an engraved portrait of him.

[Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 232; Musgrave's Adversaria; Ayscough's Cat. of the Sloane and Birch MSS. 440, 521.] T. C.

BERMINGHAM, PATRICK (*d.* 1532), judge, was a native of Ireland, and succeeded to the estates of his brother John in that country in 1483. He was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland on 2 Dec. 1513 (*Pat.* 5 *Hen. VIII*, pt. ii. m. 4), an office which he held until his death. In 1521 his patent of office, which was during pleasure, was renewed, and at the same time he obtained license to leave Ireland when he pleased. In this year he also received a grant of the chancellorship of the green wax of the exchequer in Ireland, in succession to Nicholas St. Lawrence, Lord Howth. In 1520 and following years his signature as one of the council is appended to the letters from the Earl of Surrey and Earl of Ormond, the king's deputies in Ireland; and at a later period (in 1528), when the Earl of Kildare, then deputy, had been sent for to England, and the country was disturbed by the rebellion of the Earl of Desmond and O'Conor, the responsibility of preserving order rested principally with him and Hugh Inge, archbishop of Dublin.

His death must have occurred late in 1532, as both his offices were filled up in January 1533, the judgeship being given to Sir Bartholomew Dillon, and the chancellorship of the green wax to Thomas Cusake. He left one son, William, who married Margaret, the daughter of Thomas St. Lawrence, justice of the King's Bench in Ireland in the reigns of Henry VIII, Edward VI, and Mary.

[Calendar of State Papers of Henry VIII, vols. i. iii. iv. vi.; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 188; Pat. 1 Edw. V, m. 7.] C. T. M.

BERMINGHAM, WILLIAM (*d.* 1311), archbishop of Tuam, son of Meiler Bermingham, second lord of Athenry, and uncle of Sir John Bermingham, earl of Louth [q. v.], was consecrated in 1289. In 1297 began the celebrated quarrel between him and the Dominican friars of Athenry. The archbishop, by his archdeacon Philip le Brand, held a visitation at Athenry, at which the friars were, in the usual course, summoned to appear. The friars, it seems, claimed exemption from the visitatorial powers of the archbishop; only three of them attended the chapter, and they delivered a protest so loudly and violently, and abused the archdeacon so grossly, that he excommunicated them. Immediately after the archbishop issued a proclamation forbidding the people to give them food or alms, or sell them anything, or enter their church. In this strait the friars applied to the lord chancellor, who issued a mandamus directing the archbishop to withdraw his proclamation forthwith. The archbishop's reply not being satisfactory, they proceeded against him through the attorney-general for his proclamation, and compelled him to give heavy security that he would cause the archdeacon to revoke all he had unduly done. They next took legal proceedings against the archdeacon, laying damages at 1,000*l.*; but the defendant, though pleading justification, did not appear on the day of trial, on which the sheriff issued a distraint against him. Here we lose sight of

the case, and how it ended we cannot tell; at any rate it is clear that the friars had the best of the whole quarrel.

About this time the see of Annadown, not far from Tuam, happened to become vacant, and Archbishop Bermingham attempted to unite it with the see of Tuam. But the dean and chapter of Annadown resisted the attempt, and in 1306 elected a Franciscan friar named Gilbert to the vacant bishopric. The archbishop used every effort to carry his point, and even went to Avignon to lay his complaint before the pope. But here also he was defeated, for on his return he found that Gilbert had been confirmed in his bishopric by a decree from the primatial court of Armagh. The archbishop died in 1311, and was buried in the abbey of Athenry, near his father Meiler.

In the 'Annals of Lough Key' this prelate is called William MacFeorais; for which change of name see BERMINGHAM, JOHN, earl of Louth.

[Harris's Ware, Bishops, 608; Burke's Catholic Archbishops of Tuam, 30; Annals of Lough Key, A.D. 1288, 1290, 1307, 1312] P. W. J.

BERNAL, RALPH (*d.* 1854), politician and art collector, was sprung from a race of Jewish descent and Spanish origin. He was entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he took his degrees of B.A. and M.A. in 1806 and 1809 respectively. In 1810 he was called to the bar as a member of Lincoln's Inn, but he inherited a large property in the West Indies, and preferred a parliamentary to a legal life. For thirty-four years (1818–52) he had a seat in the House of Commons, and during that period spent 66,000*l.* in election contests. He represented the city of Lincoln from 1818 to 1820, and Rochester from 1820 to 1841. In the latter year he contested the constituency of Weymouth, and was seated on petition. After representing that borough from 1841 to 1847 he returned to Rochester, and continued to sit for it until he retired from political life in 1852. Throughout his parliamentary career he was prominent in the ranks of the whigs, and from about 1830 to 1850 he acted as chairman of committees. His speech in the house (19 May 1826) on the slave-trade, on appeal for delay on behalf of the West Indian interest, was printed as a pamphlet. Several of his contributions appeared in the Annuals and Keepsakes of the day, and his inaugural address, as president of the British Archæological Society in 1853, on some antiquities in Rochester and on the Medway, is in the ninth volume of its 'Journal,' pp. 201–14. But it was as an art collector in glass, plate, china, and miniatures, that he was best known. On his death an attempt was made to secure his collections for the nation, but it failed, and they were sold in 1855. Two catalogues of his works of art, with a few introductory lines by J. R. Planché, in eulogy of Bernal's taste and knowledge, were issued. There were in all 4,294 lots, and the sale realised nearly 71,000*l.* Bernal died at Eaton Square on 26 Aug. 1854. He was twice married and had issue by each wife. His first wife, Anne Elizabeth, only daughter of Richard Samuel White, of New Ormond Street, London, whom he married on 10 April 1806, died at Bryanston Square, London, on 10 July 1823, from her clothes catching fire when she was weak through a confinement. His second wife was a daughter of Dr. Henry White, R.N., the surgeon of Chatham dockyard.

[Bagenal's Life of R. Bernal Osborne; Gent. Mag. 1823, pt. ii. 92, 1854, pt. ii. 628; Return of Members of Parliament; Picciotto's Anglo-Jewish History, 157–8; Sir Henry Cole's Biography, 1885, i. 289–90.] W. P. C.

BERNAL OSBORNE, RALPH (1808–1882), politician, the eldest son of Ralph Bernal [q. v.] by his first wife, was born on 26 March 1808. He was educated at the Charterhouse, and in October 1829 matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he lived for two years as the son and heir of an opulent landowner, rather than as a hardworking student. At that time his father married again, with the result that his eldest-born child was taken from the university and sent into the army as ensign of the 71st regiment. Not long after he exchanged into the 7th royal fusiliers, and retained his commission until his entrance into parliament in 1841. When Lord Mulgrave, afterwards the Earl of Normanby, was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Ralph Bernal became an extra aide-de-camp in the viceregal establishment, remaining in Ireland until 1841 and passing his time chiefly in the pleasures of society and in the composition of satirical verses. At the dissolution in 1841 his dashing manners won a seat at Chipping Wycombe for the liberal interest against the influence of Lord Carington, an event which surprised the political world. From his first entrance into the House of Commons he spoke with great vigour, especially on Irish topics, on behalf of the adherents of advanced liberalism. On 20 Aug. 1844 he married, at St. George's, Hanover Square, Catherine Isabella, the only child and heiress of Sir Thomas Osborne, an Irish baronet, and on 19 Aug. he assumed her name, being generally known for the rest of his life as Bernal Osborne. When an appeal

to the country was made in 1847, he had the honour of being elected for Middlesex, and his prominence in political life was shown by the fact that in August 1850 he presided at the banquet which was given at the Reform Club to Lord Palmerston. Though he was fiercely opposed by the protestant-evangelical party in the county of Middlesex at the dissolution in 1852, he was re-elected by a small majority. The post of surveyor-general of the ordnance had been rejected by him in December 1851, but on the formation of the Aberdeen ministry, a year later, he accepted the place of secretary of the admiralty, and continued in that position until the fall of the Palmerston ministry in 1858. In this position he had little opportunity for display, but immediately on his freedom from the trammels of office he resumed his old criticisms on his opponents with such ardour that Mr. Disraeli characterised his oratory as a 'wild shriek of liberty.' From 1857 to 1859 he represented Dover, and on his defeat in contesting that constituency in the latter year was out of parliament for a few months, until he was returned for Liskeard. His opposition to Lord Palmerston's fortifications scheme, and his criticism of the action of the ministry on the Danish question, gave offence to his Cornish constituents. This difference was smoothed over for a time, but widened in 1865, and on his learning that Sir Arthur Buller, then sitting for Devonport, had been elected by the liberal party at Liskeard as their candidate at the coming general election, he suddenly resigned his seat in pique only a week or two before the dissolution. In the spring of 1866 Bernal Osborne was engaged in a hotly contested election at Nottingham, when there was only a difference of 211 votes between the highest and the lowest of the four candidates, but he came out at the top of the poll. Two years later he was badly defeated in the same constituency, but the independent party in the borough defrayed his expenses by a subscription, and gave him a banquet in the Exchange Hall in December 1868. His parliamentary career was one constant change of constituency, and Mr. Disraeli once brought out a burst of laughter by stating in one of his speeches that Mr. Bernal Osborne had sat for so many places that he really forgot at the moment which of them his friend represented. His next experience was at Waterford, which he contested against Sir Henry Barron in November 1869, but was rejected by sixteen votes. The sitting member was unseated on petition, and by a majority of just half that number Bernal Osborne was returned amid a scene of popular fury which he subsequently described in the House of Commons. He was unsuccessful at the same city in 1874, and with that defeat his active political career ceased; for the future he devoted himself to the pleasures of social life. His wife died suddenly at his seat, Newtown Anner, near Clonmel, 21 June 1880. He himself died at Bestwood Lodge, the seat of the Duke of St. Albans, on 4 Jan. 1882, and was buried at Bestwood on 10 Jan. Their issue was two daughters. The elder sister married Henry Arthur Blake, now governor-general of the Bahamas; the younger married, 3 Jan. 1874, the Duke of St. Albans. Bernal Osborne was for many years one of the recognised wits of politics. His speeches at Westminster abounded in telling hits, and were eagerly welcomed by houses crowded with an audience impatient to hear him. On the hustings he was one of the most effective speakers of his age. Biographical and historical anecdotes he revelled in and freely used in his political addresses. His failure to reach those positions which his talents justified was due to his want of official industry and to the absence of that sobriety of judgment which is dear to the average Englishman. Many of his most popular sayings are preserved in the columns of the 'Times,' which chronicled his career. Notices of his life, based on Bagenal's life, appeared in 'Temple Bar,' September 1884, and the 'Fortnightly Review,' October 1884.

[Bagenal's Life of Ralph Bernal Osborne, M.P., 1884; Times, 5 and 11 Jan. 1882; Gent. Mag. 1844, pt. ii. 310, 538.] W. P. C.

BERNARD. [See also BARNARD.]

BERNARD (*fl.* 865), traveller in Palestine, called SAPIENS, has hitherto been strangely treated in books of reference, having in some cases been made into two persons a century apart, while in other cases he has been confounded with one or two namesakes who lived in the twelfth century. This confusion is due in part to the singular literary dishonesty of Thomas Dempster, and in part to the carelessness of succeeding writers. None of the three persons whose histories have been thus intermixed can with certainty be affirmed to have belonged in any way to Great Britain; but the fact that 'Bernardus Sapiens,' under one date or another, has commonly been ranked among British worthies, affords some justification for attempting in this place to correct the erroneous statements that have been made with regard to him.

William of Malmesbury (*Gest. Reg.* ed. Hardy, ii. 562) quotes from a description of

Palestine by a certain Bernard the Monk, who, he says, travelled in that country in 870. There is no evidence that the writer thus referred to was of British origin; in fact, as will be shown, there are strong grounds for believing the contrary. Dempster, however, whose patriotic object it was to swell (by fair means or foul) the catalogue of Scottish worthies, boldly asserts that he was abbot of Holywood in Dumfriesshire. This is obviously a fabrication, as there is no real proof of the existence of any abbey at Holywood before the Premonstratensian foundation there in the twelfth century. It should be observed that Dempster adopts Malmesbury's date of 870 for Bernard's journey. He goes on to ascribe to him a treatise in ten books, entitled 'De Locis Terræ Sanctæ.' This 'ingens volumen,' as Dempster calls it, is a figment of his own. The real work quoted by Malmesbury is still extant, and is a brief tract of only a few pages. It was printed by Mabillon from a manuscript at Rheims, and two other manuscripts exist, one at Lincoln College, Oxford, and the other in the British Museum. Mabillon's text has been reprinted in Migne's 'Patrologia,' and that of the British Museum manuscript has been edited by M. Francisque Michel. The volume of 'Early Travels in Palestine,' published in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library,' includes an English translation of this 'Itinerary,' founded on a comparison of the two printed texts. According to Mabillon's reading, Bernard distinctly says that he was born in France; but as this passage is wanting in the London manuscript it may possibly be an interpolation. The author's French origin, however, is rendered probable by the statement, common to both texts, that on his return from Palestine he proceeded to the monastery of Mont St. Michel in Brittany. From circumstances mentioned in the 'Itinerary,' it is certain that he set out from Rome between 863 and 867, so that the date given by Malmesbury is approximately correct. The copy used by Mabillon, however, contains neither date nor author's name; and the other manuscripts, by an error of the scribe or an interpolation, assign the commencement of the journey to the year 970. The heading of the Oxford manuscript, moreover, designates the author as 'Bernardus Sapiens.'

Pits, who had seen the Oxford manuscript, says that Bernard 'Sapiens,' an Englishman, wrote a work, 'De ipsa Urbe Hierusalem et de multis adjacentibus Locis,' in one book, 'the beginning of which is anno 970.' This statement was misunderstood by Dempster, who, after his manner, amplified it from his own imagination, saying that the work in question was a history of Jerusalem from the year 970 to the death of Godfrey (A.D. 1100). Dempster's misinterpretation of the date quoted by Pits led him to the conclusion that Bernard 'Sapiens' (who thus becomes a different person from Bernard the Monk) belonged to the twelfth century; and he goes on to say that Bernard was a native of Scotland, who was banished from his country during the war with England in the reign of Malcolm III (in the 'Menologium' he makes him confessor to Queen Margaret!), was present at the Council of Clermont in 1095, and was sent by Pope Urban II to preach the crusade in Scotland, where he remained until 1105. It is just possible that Dempster's account of this Scottish Bernard may be derived from some authentic source, but it is more likely that the whole is pure invention. Even on the former assumption, however, Dempster is clearly wrong when he proceeds to identify this Scottish preacher of the crusade with the well-known Bernard of Antioch. The latter was a native of Valence in Dauphiny, and accompanied the crusading army in the capacity of chaplain to the papal legate, Adhemar, bishop of Puy. On his arrival in Syria he was made bishop of Arthesium, and in 1100 became the first Latin patriarch of Antioch. He died in 1135, at an advanced age. The story of Dempster's perversions is still not quite complete. Through careless reading of his authorities he had at first stated that Bernard was promoted from the see of Arthesium to that of Edessa. Afterwards discovering his mistake, he ingeniously endeavoured to conceal it by falsely asserting that Bernard fell into disgrace with Bohemond, was deposed from the patriarchate, and ended his days as archbishop of Edessa.

Besides the 'History of Jerusalem,' Dempster attributes to Bernard two works, viz. 'Ad Suffraganeos suos' (one book), and 'De Bello Sacro' (seven books). The manuscript of the latter is stated by him, on the authority of Jac. Spiegelius and Jo. Chelydonius, to be preserved in the Imperial Library at Vienna. It is not mentioned, however, in the Abbé Migne's catalogue of manuscripts in that library relating to the history of the crusades.

Bishop Tanner added to this mass of confusion by supposing that Dempster's two articles referred to the same person, whom he places in the twelfth century; and his account has been followed in some later books of reference. The 'Nouvelle Biographie Universelle,' however, has a fairly correct article on the author of the 'Itinerary,' whom it describes

as a French monk of the ninth century. Unfortunately the same work also contains an article on an imaginary 'Bernard of England, called the Wise,' who is said to have visited Palestine in 970.

[Dempster's Hist. Eccl. Scot. arts. 171 and 181; Dempster's Menologium Scoticum, p. 17; Accolti De Bell. cont. Barb. (Dempster's preface and notes), 8 and 175; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 827; Walter Cancellarius, in Migne's Patrologia, clv. 998; William of Tyre, ibid. cci. 587; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 97; L'Art de vérifier les Dates, ed. Migne, 570; Mabillon, Acta SS. Ord. Bened. iv. 523; MS. Cotton, Faust. B. i. 192; Catal. Codd. MSS. Coll. Linc. Oxon. 46 (cod. xcvi. 118). H. B.

BERNARD (*fl.* 1093), of Neufmarché (de Novo-mercatu), often called in English 'of Newmarch,' was the son of Geoffrey, son of Thurcytel, lord of Neufmarché by the forest of Lions, and of Ada, daughter of Richard of Hugleville, famous for his faithfulness to his duke, William, in the war of Arques, and a grandson of Richard the Good by his daughter Papia. Bernard came over to England with the Conqueror, and his name appears as a witness to two charters granted by William to his abbey of Battle. He married the daughter of Osbern, son of Richard Fitz Scrob, the Norman lord who built his castle in Herefordshire before the Conquest. This marriage led him to settle in Herefordshire. During the general rebellion of the Norman lords against William Rufus in 1088 he joined with Roger of Lacy, and Ralph of Mortemer, with the men of Earl Roger of Shrewsbury, and the confederate lords at the head of the forces of Herefordshire and Shropshire, and with a large number of Welsh allies harried Worcestershire and threatened to burn the city of Worcester, to plunder the minster and take the king's castle. Encouraged, however, by the exhortations of their bishop, Wulfstan, the men of Worcester attacked and routed the rebel army. Later in the reign Bernard invaded and settled in Brecheiniog, building his castle on the hill of Aberhonwy on the site where now stand the ruins of Brecknock Castle. In 1093 Rhys ap Tewdwr, king of Deheubarth, who attacked the intruders, was slain, and Bernard conquered and occupied the three 'cantrevs' of Brecheiniog. He married, probably as his second wife, Nest, the daughter of another Nest, daughter of Gruffydd ap Llewelyn and his English wife Ealdgyth, though it is possible that the elder Nest was the wife of Osbern, and that her daughter was the only wife of Bernard. The English called her Anneis, and hence her name sometimes appears as Agnes. In the reign of Henry I Bernard founded and liberally endowed the priory of St. John at Brecknock, without the walls of the castle, granting to it lands and tithes in Herefordshire, Staffordshire, and Somerset, as well as in Wales. He made his new foundation subordinate to Battle Abbey. His wife and his principal tenants joined him in this work. The date of his death is not known. He was a benefactor to St. Peter's, Gloucester, and Leland saw a stone in the chapter-house of that abbey purporting to mark his tomb. The monks of Brecknock, however, claimed to have the body of their founder. In spite of the pious benefaction made by Nest to her husband's priory, her wickedness caused her son Mahel the loss of his father's estates. Mahel caught her lover coming from her, and beat and mutilated him. In revenge Nest went to King Henry and swore that her son was not the son of her husband Bernard. The king, we are told, allowed himself to be swayed by his wishes rather than his judgment. He made Nest's daughter, Sibyl, whom she declared to be her husband's child, the heiress of all her father's wealth, and gave her in marriage to Miles Fitz Walter, constable of Gloucester, afterwards made earl of Hereford by the Empress Matilda.

[Giraldus Cambrensis, Itin. Kambriæ, i. 12; Orderic, 606; Florence, 1088; Anglo-Sax. Chron. 1088; Brut y Tywysogion, 1091; Chron. de Bello, 34, 35; Monasticon, i. 545, iii. 264, 245; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iii. 132, v. 109, and William Rufus, i. 34, ii. 89–91.] W. H.

BERNARD (*d.* 1333?), bishop of Sodor, was chancellor of Scotland during the greater part of the reign of Robert Bruce. According to Crawfurd, this Bernard is identical with the Bernard de Linton, parson of Mordington, near Berwick, who swore fealty to Edward I in 1296 (*Instrum. Publica*, Bannatyne Club, 152). If this be so, the local surname seems to point to Linton in Roxburgh as the place of his birth or origin. Crawfurd also states that he was appointed chancellor of Scotland in 1307; but, in any case, he held this office the next year, as his name is found in this capacity on a document dated 31 Oct. 1308, witnessing the oath of fealty taken by the Earl of Ross to Robert Bruce. Before many years he was appointed abbot of Arbroath—probably in 1311, but he may have been performing the duties of this office for some time previously, as his predecessor, John of Angus, had in 1309 been deprived of his preferment for some misconduct, the details of which we are not told. A certain provision was made for the degraded abbot out of the monastic estates; but he seems not to have been content with this,

and to have been constantly alienating the estates of the abbey as though he were still abbot. About the same time he appears to have been a prisoner in the hands of the English, and letters are still extant written by Bernard disclaiming all John's acts, and arranging to pay ransom for him as a simple monk, and not at an abbot's value (*Liber Aberbr.* i. 279, 287, 288). Under the new abbot's rule, Arbroath soon became a favourite place for the holding of councils. It was here, and probably by Bernard's own hand, that the whole Scotch nation drew up its famous letter to John XXII, claiming its right to choose its own king, and declaring that even if he failed them—the Robert who was at once their Joshua and Maccabæus—yet they would elect another king of their own race rather than be subject to strangers. Meanwhile Bernard had been busy regulating the financial and other matters connected with the monastic estates; arrears were claimed from feudatories whose duties were clearly prescribed, money was borrowed, fresh buildings erected where necessary, and their occupants bound to keep them in repair; for all the business arrangements of the brotherhood seem to have gone to ruin in the years of disorder. Above all there appears to have been a great lack of ready money; but in raising it Bernard was careful to make precise though equitable terms with those in whose favour he granted concessions (*Lib. Aberbr.* i. 309). Besides the affairs of the kingdom and of his own monastery he was occupied with those of the church at large. In 1326 he was summoned by the abbot of Dunfermline to be present at the next general meeting of the Benedictine order for the province of Scotland. At some time, probably previous to this, and possibly, as has been suggested by Mr. Gordon, in 1312, he seems to have been sent on a mission to Norway, for letters are extant in which Robert Bruce grants special protection to Arbroath Abbey during its abbot's absence. In 1324 Bernard was elected bishop of Sodor. In 1328 William de Lamberton granted him a seven years' pension, secured on the church of Abernethy, in recompense for his seventeen years' abbacy and his labour and expenses in repairing the monastery. The same year there appears among the items of Robert de Peebles, chamberlain of Scotland, a sum of 100*l.*, the king's gift towards the expenses of Bernard's election. The date of his death appears to be 1333 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles. Anglic.*, ed. Hardy, iii. 324). Besides the practical business of his life, Bernard was not without some pretensions to literature. He wrote a poem in Latin hexameters celebrating the victory of Bannockburn, and is appealed to by Bower in the 'Scotichronicon' as his authority for the story of the mass performed before that battle, and Robert Bruce's speech to his men before the engagement. The general tone of Bruce's speech as reported by Bernard is not dissimilar to the warlike lyric of Burns on the subject, which we doubtless owe indirectly to Bernard through Bower. In connection with Bernard's visit to Norway it is perhaps worth mentioning that a Bernard Cancellarius was in 1281 sent by Alexander III to the same country for the purpose of negotiating the marriage of the king's daughter, Margaret, with Eric. But though it seems not to be an unexampled thing for an ecclesiastic to hold the chancellorship twice, there appears to be no authority for identifying two Bernards separated by so many years (see *Acta Parl. Scot.* 179, and cf. Beatson's *Political Index*, ii. 58, for Richard de Innerkeithing, chancellor of Scotland in 1231 and 1256).

[Crawfurd's Lives of Officers of Scottish Crown, 17; Liber de Aberbrothoc, vols. i. and ii.; Gordon's History of Church of Scotland, iii. 516, &c.; Spotiswoode (Bannatyne Club), i. 104; Acta Parl. Scot. i. 118, 122, &c.; Bower and Fordun's Scotichronicon, ii. 248, 249, 279; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, i. 59, 114; and authorities cited above.] T. A. A.

BERNARD A Sancto Francisco. [See Eyston.]

BERNARD, CHARLES (1650–1711), surgeon, was elected surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital 26 Aug. 1686, upon the special command of the king (*MS. Journal St. Bartholomew's Hospital*). He attained the chief surgical practice in London of his time, and became sergeant-surgeon to Queen Anne in the first year of her reign. He was famous for his skill in operating, and his desire never to operate unnecessarily. When other surgeons maintained that Hoadly, tutor of Catharine Hall, must lose his leg, Bernard undertook to save it and succeeded; so that delighted students of the Bangorian controversy owe whatever pleasure they feel in threading its mazes to the skill of Bernard, who preserved Hoadly's leg in sufficiently canonical entirety to permit of his ordination the following year (Hoadly, *Works*, i. p. viii). Bernard has left no professional works behind him, but a contemporary essay (*The Present State of Chyrurgery*, London, 1703) shows that he had, in advance of his time, formed from observation a true opinion as to the frequency of a fatal recurrence after the removal of malignant growths. He was master of the Barber Surgeons' Company in 1703,

and a fine portrait of him hangs in their hall. The sheriff of London having neglected to deliver the bodies of criminals for dissection, Bernard, while master, proceeded against him and obtained his dismissal (manuscript copy of record at Barbers' Hall). His library, which he collected with regard to the beauty as well as the intrinsic merit of the books, was sold after his death (*Bibliotheca Bernardiana*). Swift, who was one of his friends, expresses in the 'Journal to Stella' a wish to go and look at the library before it was sold, and afterwards tells how he attended the sale and bought nothing. Bernard, perhaps owing to the dying regrets of his colleague, Dr. Francis Bernard [q. v.], made notes on the blank leaves as to the author or edition of his books, and, unlike the physician, paid great attention to their condition and binding. Books were his relaxation and delight, and no surgeon in England before his time had been so learned as he. He had a great practice, and was respected in his profession. Bernard was a tory and high churchman. His daughter married Dr. William Wagstaffe, afterwards physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

[Preface to Wagstaffe's Works.] N. M.

BERNARD, DANIEL. [See under Bernard, John.]

BERNARD, EDWARD (1638–1696), critic and astronomer, was born at Perry St. Paul, near Towcester, in Northamptonshire, 2 May 1638. His father, Joseph Bernard, who was probably curate of the parish (Wood, *Athenæ* (Bliss), iv. 703), died when he was scarcely six years old. Placed under the care of an uncle living in London, he entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1648, and left it, on his election to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in June 1655, a proficient in Greek and Latin, and not altogether ignorant of Hebrew. The studious sobriety of his habits, combined with the wise tutorial guidance of Thomas Wyatt, held him aloof from the civil and religious dissensions then rife at Oxford, and in a few years he accumulated a large stock of varied learning. Besides history, philosophy, and philology, he studied the Hebrew, Arabic, Syriac, and Coptic languages, and applied himself to mathematics under the celebrated Dr. Wallis, attracted (for his scientific tastes had at all times an archæological character) by the numerous Arabic treatises on the subject contained in the Bodleian and other libraries. In 1658 he became, in due course, a fellow of his college; in 1667 he was chosen proctor of the university. He took degrees of B.A. and M.A. respectively, 12 Feb. 1659 and 16 April 1662; graduated B.D. 9 June 1668, and D.D. 30 Oct. 1684.

In December 1668 he went to Leyden for the purpose of inspecting the oriental manuscripts bequeathed to that university by Joseph Scaliger and Levin Warner, as well as the Arabic version of the fifth, sixth, and seventh books of the Conics of Apollonius, brought by James Golius from the East and preserved by his heirs. These (of which the Greek was no longer extant) he obtained permission to copy, and proposed to publish with a Latin translation; but the design received little countenance, and was left to Halley to execute in 1710. Two complete Arabic copies of the first seven books of the same work, one with the notes of Eutocius, were afterwards found by Bernard at Oxford; an edition in conjunction with Dr. Barrow, talked of in 1671–2, came, however, to nothing (see *Correspondence of Scientific Men*, i. 196, ii. 217).

His visit to Leyden brought him into contact and correspondence with learned men abroad; and his temper being as obliging as his erudition was extensive, his aid was on all sides asked and obtained by those engaged in bringing to light the literary relics of antiquity. On his return to Oxford in 1669, Wren, having been appointed surveyor-general of the royal works, nominated him his deputy in the Savilian chair of astronomy, and he was sworn in as his successor, 9 April 1673. The acceptance of this post, which, by the institution of its founder, excluded other employments, involved the abandonment of a promising ecclesiastical career. Dr. Peter Mews, president of St. John's College, had, in 1672, presented him to the valuable living of Cheam in Surrey, and in the February following, on his elevation to the see of Bath and Wells, named him one of his chaplains, with a claim to preferment in the diocese. Bernard, however, whose tastes were strictly academic, resigned both the living and the chaplaincy in order to secure the Savilian professorship. He was in the same year (1673) elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

A movement was about this time originated by him at Oxford for re-editing ancient mathematical writers. He ransacked libraries, collected manuscripts and editions, and digested the available works into a scheme published by Dr. Smith in 1704 as an appendix to his 'Vita Bernardi,' with the title 'Veterum Mathematicorum Græcorum, Latinorum, et Arabum Synopsis.' The contents of fourteen volumes were to be embraced in it, and a list to be added of some

Greek writers preserved, it was believed, only in Syriac or Arabic versions. Beyond the printing of a few specimen sheets of Euclid no part of this comprehensive plan was realised.

On the recommendation of the Earl of Arlington, Charles II appointed Bernard, in 1676, tutor to his sons the Dukes of Grafton and Northumberland, then living in Paris with their mother, the Duchess of Cleveland. The post proved an uncongenial one. His retiring disposition and erudite pursuits rendered him an object of ridicule in gay society, and he resumed his antiquarian studies at Oxford, after about a year's absence, saddened by his novel experiences, though consoled by the acquisition of many rare books, as well as of the friendship of such men as Mabillon, Dacier, and Bouillaud.

In pursuance of a plan earlier concerted with Dr. Fell, bishop of Oxford, he now undertook an edition of Josephus, to be issued at the expense of the university; but divergences of opinion as to the mode of editing occasioned its suspension. Resumed a few years later at the instance of three Oxford booksellers, the design was again interrupted owing to the insufficiency of their means to cover the required outlay. Hence the couplet in Clement Barksdale's [q. v.] doggerel verses on 'Authors and Books' (Oxford, 1684):

> Savilian Bernard's a right learned man;
> Josephus he will finish when he can.

Wearied with controversy, he got no further than the first four books and part of the fifth book of the Jewish Antiquities, with the first and part of the second of the Destruction of Jerusalem, which were printed at the Sheldonian Theatre in 1686-7, and published in folio in 1700. His erudite notes were incorporated, with ample acknowledgment of their value, in Havercamp's complete edition of Josephus (Leyden, 1726).

During the sale of Nicholas Heinsius's library at Leyden in 1683 Bernard competed successfully for some of its choicest rarities, and on the same occasion applied in vain for a professorship of oriental languages in the university of Leyden. The duties of his post at Oxford had now become positively distasteful to him through the increasing predominance of the critical and linguistic faculties, and he would gladly have resigned in favour of Halley or Flamstead had any other suitable provision been available. This, however, was not found until 1691, when, on his presentation to the rich living of Brightwell in Berkshire, he vacated the Savilian chair after an occupancy of eighteen years, and was succeeded by David Gregory of Edinburgh.

Bernard retained his residence at Oxford, from which his new rectory was not above nine miles distant. He married, 6 Aug. 1693, Eleanor Howell, a young and beautiful lady descended from a once princely family in Cardiganshire, with whom he lived happily during the remainder of his life. In 1692 and subsequent years (see *Phil. Trans.* xviii. 160) he was engaged in supervising the preparation of a catalogue of the manuscripts in the United Kingdom, and himself drew up a comprehensive index to its contents. It was published at Oxford in 1697 in two folio volumes entitled 'Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum Angliæ et Hiberniæ in unum collecti cum Indice alphabetico,' and is still consulted.

Although suffering from a painful infirmity, Bernard attended, in September 1696, the sale of the Golian manuscripts, purchasing many on behalf of Dr. Narcissus Marsh, archbishop of Dublin. On this, his third visit to Leyden, he was accompanied by his wife. On his return to Oxford in the end of November he fell into a consumption, and closed a blameless life of fifty-eight years, 12 Jan. 1697. He was interred with much state in the chapel of his college, where a monument was erected to his memory bearing the inscription, dictated by himself, 'Habemus cor Bernardi.' Wood wrote of him (*Ath. Oxon.* iv. 702): 'He is a person admirably well read in all kinds of ancient learning, in astronomy and mathematics, a curious critic, an excellent Grecian, Latinist, chronologer, and orientalian.' And Huet, bishop of Avranches, declared in 1718 that 'few of his time equalled him in learning, almost none in modesty' (*Commentarius de rebus ad eum pertinentibus*, p. 315).

Amongst his writings are: 1. 'De mensuris et ponderibus antiquis libri tres' (Oxford, 1688), an enlarged and amended version of a letter prefixed to Dr. Pocock's 'Commentary on Hosea' (1685). 2. 'Epistola ad Jac. Gronovium de Fragmento Stephani Byzantini de Dodone' (Lugd. Batav. 1681, 4to). 3. 'Private Devotions' (Oxford, 1689). 4. 'Orbis eruditi literatura à charactere Samaritico deducta,' exhibiting the alphabets of divers ancient peoples, printed on one broad sheet in 1689. 5. 'Etymologicon Britannicum,' appended to Hickes's 'Institutiones Grammaticæ' (Oxford, 1689). 6. 'Chronologiæ Samaritanæ Synopsis,' published by Ludolphus in 'Acta Eruditorum Lipsiensia,' April 1691. 7. 'Veterum testimonia de Versione LXXII Interpretum,' printed with Dr. Aldrich's edition of 'Aristeæ Historia' (Oxford, 1692). 8. 'Inscriptiones Græcæ Palmyrenorum,' a translation and

commentary on the inscriptions copied at Palmyra in 1691 by William Halifax (see *Phil. Trans.* xix. 83). 9. 'The Longitudes, Latitudes, Right Ascensions, and Declinations of the chiefest fixt Stars, according to the best Observers,' Phil. Trans. xiv. 567. 10. 'The Observations of the Ancients concerning the Obliquity of the Zodiac,' ib. p. 721. 11. 'Observations of the Solar Eclipse 2 July 1684 at Oxford,' ib. p. 741 (his sole recorded astronomical observation). Besides these he left a number of works in manuscript, including a voluminous 'Chronicon omnis ævi' (for details see SMITH'S *Vita Bernardi*, p. 63, and *Biog. Brit.* i. 757). These, with the choicest of his books, many annotated by Scaliger, Heinsius, &c., were purchased for the Bodleian from his widow for 340*l.* (see Humphrey Wanley's account of the transaction in *Ath. Oxon.* iv. 707). The rest of his library was sold by auction.

[Vita clarissimi et doctissimi viri Edwardi Bernardi, scriptore Thoma Smitho, London, 1704 (appended to Bishop Huntingdon's Epistles); Ath. Oxon. (ed. Bliss), iv. 701; Biog. Brit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; General Dictionary, iii. 247; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, passim.]

A. M. C.

BERNARD, FRANCIS (1627–1698), physician, was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in 1678, having received his degree earlier in the same year from the Archbishop of Canterbury. He became a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1687, having been nominated by James II's charter, and he had been elected an honorary fellow seven years earlier (MUNK, *Coll. of Phys.* i. 449). He was elected assistant-physician to St. Bartholomew's Hospital 20 Nov. 1678 (*MS. Journal St. Bartholomew's Hospital*), was appointed physician-in-ordinary to James II, and died 9 Feb. 1698 (monument in St. Botolph, Aldersgate). His house was in Little Britain, near St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and it contained a great library. Besides the learned languages, Dr. Bernard knew French, Spanish, and Italian, and it was said that he had read through all the volumes of his vast collection. Bernard's memory was extraordinary, and his friends were often astonished at his full, ready, and exact replies to abstruse questions of literature. His books were collected for use, and he had no care for gilt backs and wide margins. The medical part of his library was reputed to be the largest collection of books on physic ever made in England. Though of delicate constitution, he never allowed ill-health to prevent his studies, and continued them to the end of his life. In his last illness he expressed regret that he had not made notes in some of his books to indicate the grounds on which he valued them, or the particular and little-known passages some of them contained. His wife put up a monument to his memory in their parish church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate. Among the Sloane MSS. is one of his case-books. It is made out of an old vellum manuscript, and in addition to notes of visits to patients contains several Greek and Latin mottoes. It shows that Sir Robert Walpole's father was one of his patients.

As Dr. Francis Bernard and Sergeant Charles Bernard [q.v.] were for ten years contemporaries on the staff of St. Bartholomew's, and as they had the same tastes and the same political connections, it is not improbable that they were akin, but no record of the relationship has been discovered.

[Catalogue of the Library of the late learned Dr. Francis Bernard, London, 1698.] N. M.

BERNARD, SIR FRANCIS (1711?–1779), governor of Massachusetts Bay, belonged to the younger branch of a family who traced their descent to Godfrey Bernard of Wansford, Yorkshire, in the reign of Henry III. He was the eldest son of Francis Bernard, rector of Brightwell, Oxfordshire, by Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Richard Winlowe, of Notley and Lewknor, Oxfordshire (pedigree in LIPSCOMB'S *Buckinghamshire*, i. 522). After attending Westminster School, where, in 1725, he was elected in the college, he, in 1729, became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, and in 1736 graduated M.A. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, of which he afterwards became a bencher. For some time he practised on the midland circuit, and he was elected steward of the city of Lincoln, as well as recorder of Boston. In 1741 he married Amelia, daughter of Stephen Offley, of Norton Hall, Derbyshire. In 1752 he edited the 'Latin Odes' of Anthony Alsop [q.v.] At the bar he acquired sufficient eminence to secure his appointment in 1758 as governor of the province of New Jersey, North America, whence, after two years' successful rule, he was transferred, in 1760, to Massachusetts Bay. For some time he enjoyed the confidence and goodwill of all classes in the province, as is evidenced by the fact that the assembly, besides voting to him at their first session a grant of Mount Desert Island, presented to him on more than one occasion addresses expressive of acknowledgment and goodwill. It was impossible, however, that the policy he was required to carry out could be accepted with satisfaction by the colonists; and not only did it have his complete approval, but he succeeded in giving

to its harsher features unnecessary prominence. Indeed, the line of action pursued by the home government was, to some extent, traceable to his unfavourable representations of the original designs and motives of the colonists, and his fatal deficiency in political tact and insight undoubtedly assisted to hasten the war. In addition to this he manifested an unhappy facility for wounding the *amour propre* of the colonists. On the repeal of the Stamp Act he delivered a speech fitted completely to counteract the loyal sentiments awakened by the concession. He also gave special offence by refusing to confirm the nomination of several members to the council. In February 1768 the assembly, notwithstanding his most earnest representations, addressed a letter to the assemblies of the other provinces, inviting co-operation against the new duties imposed on imports into the colonies, whereupon, after they had declined to rescind their resolution, they were dissolved in the following July. On his representations troops were then despatched to Boston, an act which greatly excited the population, and gave an enormous impetus to disaffection. The new assembly requested the removal of the king's ships and troops, and, this being refused, declined to transact any business. The conduct of Bernard had, as it undoubtedly deserved, so far as firmness and administrative ability were concerned, meanwhile secured the high approval of the home government, and in April 1769 he was created a baronet as of Nettleham in the county of Lincoln. Notwithstanding this it was deemed advisable to recall him, on the plea of consulting with him personally on the circumstances of the province. He continued nominally governor for two years longer, but he never returned to America. For some time after his arrival in England he resided at Nether Winchendon, which he inherited in 1771 from his cousin-german Jane, widow of William Beresford; but afterwards he took up his residence at Aylesbury. In 1772 he received the degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He died at Aylesbury 16 June 1779, at the age of sixty-seven, and was interred in the chancel of the church. His portrait, painted by Copley, of Boston, is in the hall of Christ Church. He left six sons and four daughters.

Bernard's 'Case before the Privy Council' was published in 1770; 'Letters to the Ministry,' 1769; 'Letters to the Earl of Hillsborough,' 1769; and 'Select Letters on the Trade and Government of America, and the Principles of Law and Polity applied to the American Colonies,' 2nd edition, 1774. While resident in America he took a special interest in Harvard University, and, when the library was destroyed by fire, exerted himself in the raising of funds on its behalf. He was a good classical scholar, and edited in 1752 'Antonii Alsopi Ædis Christi olim Alumni Odarum libri duo.' Governor Bernard's 'Letter Books' were bought by Dr. Jared Sparks in 1848 for six hundred dollars (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceedings*, 1835–55, p. 384), and by his will were bequeathed to the library of Harvard College (*Proceedings*, 1867–69, p. 297).

[Scots Mag. xli. 341; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 235–7; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, i. 519–22; Allen's American Biog. Dict. pp. 87–8; the various Histories of the period.] T. F. H.

BERNARD, HERMAN HEDWIG (1785–1857), Hebraist, for many years Hebrew teacher in the university of Cambridge, died on 15 Nov. 1857, aged 72. He was the author of: 1. 'The main principles of the Creed and Ethics of the Jews exhibited in selections from the Yad Hachazakah of Maimonides, with a literal English translation, copious illustrations from the Talmud, &c., and a collection of the abbreviations commonly used in Rabbinical writings,' Cambridge, 1832, 8vo. 2. 'The Guide of the Hebrew Student, containing an Epitome of Sacred History,' London, 1839, 8vo. 3. 'Cambridge Free Thoughts and Letters on Bibliolatry,' translated from the German of Lessing, Cambridge, 1862, 8vo, edited by J. Bernard. 4. 'The Book of Job, as expounded to his Cambridge pupils, edited, with a translation and additional notes, by F. Chance,' London, 1864, 1884, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. cii. (ii.) 52, cciv. 112; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser., v. 205; Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.] T. C.

BERNARD, JOHN (*d.* 1567?), author, received his education at Queens' College, Cambridge, proceeded B.A. in 1543-4, became Trotter's priest in that college about 1544, and a fellow shortly afterwards, probably in 1545. He commenced M.A. in 1547, and was bursar of his college for the years 1550-1 and 1551-2. At the beginning of Queen Mary's reign he either resigned or was deprived of his fellowship. During the troubles of the protestants he composed 'Oratio pia, religiosa, et solatii plena, de vera animi tranquillitate.' This was found in the author's study, after his premature death, and published at London, 1568, 4to, with a dedication to Peter Osborn, lord-treasurer's remembrancer of the exchequer, by his brother Thomas Bernard, M.A. A

translation into English by Anthony Marten, gent., sewer of the queen's chamber, was published under the title of 'The Tranquillitie of the mind: an excellent Oration directing every man and woman to the true tranquillity and quietness of the minde,' London, 1570, 8vo. Bernard's brother and editor, THOMAS, was born at Castle Morton, Worcestershire; elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge, 1524; proceeded B.A. 1529–30; M.A. 1533, and B.D. (at Oxford) 22 March 1566–7; became canon of Christchurch, Oxford, 4 Nov. 1546, and vicar of Pirton, Oxfordshire; was chaplain of archbishop Cranmer in 1547; was deprived of his preferments by Queen Mary 'for being a protestant and married man;' was restored by Elizabeth, and, dying 30 Nov. 1582, was buried at Pirton. Thomas's son, DANIEL BERNARD, graduated B.A. at Christchurch, Oxford, 25 June 1566, and D.D. June, 1585; became canon of Christchurch in 1577; was chaplain to Sir Thomas Bromley; vice-chancellor of Oxford, 1586; died Sept. 1588, and was buried in Christchurch Cathedral. He was the author of a Latin sermon 'de obedientia erga principes et præfectos,' published 1587.

[MS. Addit. 5863, f. 49*b*; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, 699, 878; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), ii. 519, 528–9; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 171, 172, 232, 235; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 250, 459; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

BERNARD, JOHN (1756–1828), actor and writer, was of Irish descent, was born in Portsmouth, and educated at Chichester. His father was a lieutenant in the navy. He showed in early life a strong taste for the stage, which his father attempted to check by placing him in a solicitor's office. On 5 May 1773 he ran away from home, and joined a travelling company, making his first professional appearance as Jaffier at Chew Magna, in a theatre improvised out of a malt-house. After an experience common in those days with the travelling actor, he returned home, and ultimately secured his mother's consent to adopting the stage as a profession. The following year saw him established as 'light comedian' on the Norwich circuit, and married to Mrs. Cooper, a member of the company. After acting in various country theatres, he and Mrs. Bernard became in the winter of 1777–8 members of the Bath company, then held the next distinction to obtaining a London engagement. In 1780–4 Bernard was in Ireland; he returned in the winter of 1784 to Bath, where he speedily became a social favourite. In the summer of 1786 he commenced at Swansea a series of experiments in management which led ultimately to failure, and to his quitting England for America. On 19 Oct. 1787 Bernard made his first appearance in London, playing at Covent Garden Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem' to the Mrs. Sullen of his wife. His engagement was to second Lee Lewis in light comedy. As in Bath, Bernard's chief success appears to have been social. He was appointed secretary of the Beefsteak Club, an honour of which he was specially proud, and appears to have gone in for a life of extreme conviviality. His London engagement ended in 1791, and he returned to the country theatres. The following year his wife, who was six years older than himself, died, leaving him open to espouse four years subsequently at Guernsey a young actress named Fisher. The season of 1793–4 saw him again at Covent Garden, which house he definitely quitted at the close of 1795–6. To this theatre he contributed a comic operetta called 'The Poor Sailor, or Little Bob and Little Ben,' which was acted for one night only, his benefit, 29 May 1795, and never printed. One or two dramatic trifles also from his pen were produced at country theatres. Unsuccessful speculations in Brighton and Plymouth were followed by his embarking on 4 Jan. 1797 to fill an engagement in America. At this point the two volumes of his 'Retrospections,' edited by his son, W. Baile Bernard, who subsequently changed his name to Bayle Bernard, terminate [q. v.] His first appearance in the United States was made at the Greenwich Street Theatre, New York, as Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin.' The following winter he went to Philadelphia, appearing as Young Wilding in the 'Liar' and Ruttekin in 'Robin Hood.' In Philadelphia he remained till 1803, in which year he went to Boston. In 1806 he was associated with Powers in the management of the Federal Street Theatre, Boston, and visited England in search of recruits. While in England he married his third wife, Miss Wright. He remained at the Federal Street house until 1810. During the following years he travelled in the United States and Canada, and returned in 1817 to Boston. His farewell of the stage took place in Boston, 19 April 1819, in the 'Soldier's Daughter.' He is spoken of with praise in such characters as Doricourt and Lovegold in the 'Miser,' &c., but can never have been more than a second-class actor. According to an English critic, 'he had a light neatness in his figure, countenance, and manner.' A selection from his voluminous retrospections appeared two years after his death, which

took place in London towards the close of 1828. A further selection, entitled 'Retrospections of the American Stage by John Bernard,' edited by Laurence Hutton and Brander Matthews, began in the June (1884) number of the 'Manhattan and New York Magazine,' but was discontinued after the appearance of three instalments. Some of the dates given in the introduction to this are different from those we supply. Our own dates are, however, accurate. Six chapters of American retrospections by John Bernard, selected by his son, also appear in Tallis's 'Dramatic Magazine,' 1850–1.

[Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage, 2 vols. 1830; Dunlop's History of the American Theatre; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica.] J. K.

BERNARD, JOHN PETER (*d.* 1750), biographer, was the son of James Bernard, a French protestant minister, well known in his day as a man of letters. He received his education at Leyden, where he took degrees in arts and philosophy. In 1733 he was settled in London, and gaining a livelihood by preaching, giving lessons in literature and mathematics, and compiling for the booksellers. He is remembered by having contributed largely to the 'General Dictionary, Historical and Critical,' 10 vols. folio, London, 1734–41. Some idea of the share he had in this laborious undertaking may be gathered from his letters to the editor, Dr. Thomas Birch, preserved at the British Museum in the Additional (Birch) MS. 4301. Bernard died in the parish of St. Marylebone, Middlesex, 5 April 1750. He had been admitted a fellow of the Royal Society in January 1737–8.

[MS. Addit. 4301, ff. 1–99; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, v. 287 *n.*; Gent. Mag. xx. 188; Letters of Administration in P. C. C. granted 30 May 1750.] G. G.

BERNARD, MOUNTAGUE (1820–1882), international lawyer, was descended from a Huguenot family which left France after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and for several generations owned land at Montego Bay in Jamaica. He was the third son of Mr. Charles Bernard of Eden in that island, by Margaret, daughter of Mr. John Baker of Waresley House, Worcestershire, and was born at Tibberton Court, Gloucestershire, on 28 Jan. 1820. After passing through Sherborne school, he gained a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, where Professor Freeman, Sir R. Lingen, and the present bishop of St. David's, Dr. W. B. Jones, were scholars at the same time. In 1842 he took a first class in classics and a second in mathematics. He subsequently took the degree of bachelor of civil law, was elected to the Vinerian scholarship and fellowship, and in 1846, after studying in the chambers of Mr. Palmer, now Lord Selborne, with whom it was his fortune to be associated on several occasions in after life, was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. Few thoughtful minds at Oxford forty years ago escaped the influence, by way either of attraction or repulsion, of the high-church movement. Bernard's interest in ecclesiastical questions led him in 1846 to be one of those who founded the 'Guardian' newspaper, of which he is said to have been for some years the editor. He also found time for much historical reading, and for a wider study of legal systems than is usual for a practising lawyer. The Oxford University Commissioners of 1854 having founded a chair of international law and diplomacy out of the revenues of All Souls' College, Bernard in 1859 became its first holder. The appointment was in many ways a happy one. A new subject was introduced by a teacher of unquestioned authority; the academical study of law gained a zealous advocate, while the university acquired a wise counsellor and an indefatigable helper in the details of its administration. Bernard was appointed assessor, or judge, of the Chancellor's Court, and, as such, was instrumental in assimilating its procedure, which had previously been that of the civilians, to the practice of the courts of common law. But the demand for his services was not confined to the precincts of the university. In 1866 he was secretary to the royal commission for investigating the nature of the cattle plague, and in 1868 was a member of the commission on naturalisation and allegiance, the report of which led to the abandonment by Great Britain of the time-honoured, but now inconvenient rule, 'nemo potest exuere patriam.' In 1871 he went out to America as one of the high commissioners who eventually signed the treaty of Washington, and on his return was made a privy councillor, a member of the Judicial Committee of Council, and a D.C.L. He had been elected, a year or two previously, to a fellowship in All Souls' College. In 1872 he was sent to Geneva to assist Sir Roundell Palmer in presenting the British case to the tribunal of arbitration constituted in pursuance of the treaty. His public employments had become hardly compatible with his work at Oxford, and in 1874 he resigned his professorship and left the university. Henceforth he lived chiefly in London or with relations at Overross near Ross in Herefordshire, reappearing only from

time to time in his rooms at All Souls. In 1876 he served on the royal commission for inquiring into the duties of commanders of British vessels with reference to fugitive slaves, and in 1877 became a member of the University of Oxford Commission under the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge Act of that year. Upon this commission, at any rate after Lord Selborne, upon becoming a second time lord chancellor, had ceased to preside over it, Bernard's combination of legal training with academical experience gave him the leading place. To him, more than to any single commissioner, is doubtless due the character of compromise which was arrived at between the interests of the university on the one hand and the autonomy of the colleges on the other. The commission has been blamed for timidity, but its work was much more thorough than is generally supposed. The university is now not only better endowed than it has ever been, but is also far better organised than it has been for some centuries past. The faculties have been revived, and encouragement has been given to branches of learning which have no direct bearing upon the examinations. The labour of constructing what was practically a new *corpus juris academicum* for the university and its twenty colleges was immense, and seems to have fatally overtaxed the strength of Bernard. In the spring of 1882, just when the new statutes for Oxford had received the royal assent, he became seriously ill, and after lingering for some months, died at Overross on 2 Sept. of that year.

Bernard was accomplished in all branches of law, and his reputation as a master of the law of nations was as high on the continent and in America as in his own country. He was one of the original members of the Institut de Droit International, founded in 1873, and presided over its Oxford meeting in 1880 with much tact and dignity. As a professor he inclined rather to the historical than to the systematic exposition of his subject, dwelling by preference upon the analysis of treaties, the character of politicians, and the by-play of diplomacy. He could be generous, both of time and money. He was laborious, impartial, conscientious, fastidious, and averse to extremes. All that he did was governed by a consummate common-sense, which was, however, perhaps wanting in robustness. Though sometimes reserved in manner, he could be delightful as a conversationalist, and was the friend of many of the leading men of his day. His public services were of a very high order, though not of a kind to win the applause, or even to come to the knowledge, of the public generally. A monument erected to his memory in All Souls' College chapel truly sets forth how 'in hoc collegio xv. annos, tum juris gentium professor, tum socius bis cooptatus, Academiam scientia, ingenio, exemplo, auxit et ornavit; Reipublicæ fideliter deserviit.'

His style as a writer reflected his qualities as a man. It was conspicuous for good sense, good taste, and lucidity. The following is probably a complete list of his acknowledged writings: 1. The article on 'The Growth of Laws and Usages of War,' in the 'Oxford Essays' for 1856, T. W. Parker, London. 2. 'Remarks on the Proposed Alteration of the Law of Naval Prize,' 1857, London. 3. 'An Introductory Lecture on International Law,' 1859, Oxford. 4. 'A Lecture on the Principles of Nonintervention,' 1860, T. W. Parker, Oxford and London. 5. 'Two Lectures on the Present American War,' 1861, Parker, Oxford. 6. 'Notes on some Questions suggested by the Case of the Trent,' 1862, Oxford. 7. 'A Lecture on Alleged Violations of Neutrality by England in the Present War,' 1863, Ridgway, London. 8. 'A Letter to the Vice-Chancellor on the Study of Law at Oxford,' 1864, University Press. 9. 'A Lecture on the Schleswig-Holstein Question,' 1864, University Press. 10. 'Remarks on some late Decisions respecting the Colonial Church,' 1866, Oxford. 11. 'Four Lectures on Diplomacy,' 1868, Macmillan, London. 12. 'Notes on the Academical Study of Law,' 1868, Oxford. 13. 'An Historical Account of the Neutrality of Great Britain during the American Civil War,' 1870, 4to, Longmans, London. 14. 'A Letter to the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone on the Statutes of the University' (dated 27 Feb.), 1882, Rivington, London.

[Personal knowledge.] T. E. H.

BERNARD, NICHOLAS, D.D. (*d.* 1661), divine, was born about the commencement of the seventeenth century, and educated at Cambridge, though nothing is known of his academic course. Having migrated to Ireland, he was ordained by Archbishop Ussher, in St. Peter's church, Drogheda, in 1626 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) He became the archbishop's chaplain and librarian. On 12 July 1627 he was presented to the deanery of Kilmore (another account states that he was nominated by the archbishop and elected on 9 Oct. 1627, and installed same day). Ussher, in his 'Visitation Book of the Province' in 1622, says of Kilmore: 'This deanery is merely titulary, nothing belonging to it, but the bishop for the time being made choice of any one of his clergie whom he thought fittest to give unto the name

title of a deane.' In the taxation-book of King James I, six years previously (1616) we find this entry, 'Decanatus de Kilmore, 20*l*.'

In 1628 Bernard was incorporated M.A. of Oxford. In 1637 he exchanged with the Very Rev. Henry Jones, D.D., the deanery of Kilmore for that of Ardagh. The patent is dated 22 June of that year, and his installation took place on 3 Nov. In the taxation by the commissioners of Queen Elizabeth, dated 1586, the entry occurs: 'Decanatus Ardach 14*l*. sterling money.' On 13 July 1637 he also became prebendary of Dromore. The rebellion of 1641 caused him much suffering. In connection with the rebellion he wrote some interesting pamphlets, of which the titles are: 1. 'The whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda in Ireland, with a thankful Remembrance of its wonderful Delivery, raised with God's Assistance by the Prayers and sole Valour of the Besieged, with a Relation of such Passages as have fallen out there and in the Parts near adjoining,' Dublin, 1642. 2. 'A Letter sent from Dr. Barnard [sic], Parson of Tredagh . . . wherein is contained divers very memorable Passages twixt the King's Armies and the Rebels,' 1641. 3. 'The whole Proceedings of the Siege of Derry,' 1642. 4. 'A worthy Relation from Deane Bernard concerning . . . our Forces in the County of Louth,' 1642. These are vivid narratives, and have not been utilised historically as they might have been. They give us overlooked details and the verdict of a keen observer. Before these, he had printed an extraordinary story—'The penitent Death of a woful Sinner, John Atherton [Bishop of Waterford], executed at Dublin the 6th of December 1640. With a Sermon preached at the Funeral of the said John Atherton' [q. v.], Dublin, 1641. This was for long a popular chap-book. Bernard did not—like many of the resident Englishmen—fly to England in the outset. He bore the brunt of the tempest. He preached a 'Farewell Sermon' at Drogheda in 1649 on 2 Corinthians xiii. 11, 'Of Comfort and Concord,' London, 1651. In 1642, together with his books on the siege, he had published 'Dialogue between Paul and Agrippa,' London, 1642.

He returned to England, probably about 1649. He was appointed preacher of Gray's Inn 17 June 1651. He was further appointed chaplain and almoner to Oliver Cromwell. While he filled the latter office the great James Ussher, archbishop of Dublin, died on 21 March 1655, and on the 31st of that month 'Oliver the Protector' signed a warrant directed to the lords of the treasury for the sum of 200*l*. to bear the charges of his funeral; the amount was paid to Bernard. Bernard published the 'Life and Death of Archbishop Ussher in a Sermon preached at his Funeral at Westminster, 1656,' and in the following year 'The Judgment of the late Archbishop of Armagh and Primate of Ireland, of the Extent of Christ's Death and Satisfaction, of the Sabbath and Observation of the Lord's Day and of Ordination in other Reformed Churches, with a Vindication of him from a pretended Change of Opinion in the First, some Advertisements upon the Latter, and in Prevention of further Injuries, a Declaration of his Judgment on several other Subjects,' 1657. This led to an exchange of passionate letters between Bernard and Dr. Peter Heylin. Heylin commented on Bernard's works about Ussher, and defended himself from what he regarded as slanders on his good name contained in them, in the two tracts—'P. Heylyn's Extraneus Vapulans; or the Observator rescued from the violent but vaine assaults of H. L'Estrange, Esq., and the Back-blows of Dr. Bernard, &c., 1656'—'P. Heylyn. Respondet Petrus, or the Answer of Peter Heylyn . . . to so much of Dr. Bernard's Book entituled "The Judgment of the late Primate of Ireland," and as he is made a Party,' 1658.

In 1647 Bernard had somehow got into difficulties with those who might have been expected to be in sympathy with him. A singular tractate, dated 1648, bore the title, 'The Still-borne Nativitie, or a Copy of an Incarnation Sermon [on John i. 14] that should have been delivered at St. Margaret's, Westminster, 25 Dec. 1647, by Nicholas Bernard, but prevented by the Committee for Plunder'd Ministers, who sent and seized the Preacher and committed him to the Fleet for his undertaking to preach without the licence of Parliament,' London [31 Jan. 1647], 1648.

On 16 July 1660 Bernard was appointed by the patron, John, earl of Bridgwater, rector of Whitchurch, Shropshire. At the Restoration he was offered, but declined, his former deanery of Ardagh. He was now old, and preferred the learned leisure of a not overburdensome post. In 1659 he published 'Devotions of the Ancient Church, in Seven Pious Prayers.' In the same year followed, or possibly preceded, 'Certain Discourses, to which is added a Character of Bishop Bedell, with a Sermon by him on Rev. xviii. 4, and an Answer to Mr. Pierce, 1659.' Finally came 'Clavi Trabales, or Nails fastened by some great Masters of Assemblies, confirming the King's Supremacy, the Subjects' Duty and Church Government by Bishops, being a Collection of some Pieces written on these

Subjects by Archbishop Ussher, Mr. Hooker, Bishop Andrewes, and Dr. Hadrian Saravia, with a preface by the Bishop of Lincoln. Published by Nicholas Bernard, 1661.'

He died on 15 Oct. 1661, and his 'buryal' entry is thus made in the parish register of his church of Whitchurch: 'Nickolas Bernard, rector of Whitchurch, dyed the 15 of Octob. and was buryed Novemb. 7 [1661].' Philip Henry calls him 'a worthy and moderate man.' One of William Marshall's best engravings is a portrait of Dr. Bernard.

[Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ (1851), i. and vii. iii. pp. 163, 172, 187, 302, v. pp. 229–30; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Works, iii. 342, &c.); Williams's Life of Philip Henry, p. 269; communications from Rev. Thomas Hamilton, M.A., Belfast, and Rev. W. H. Egerton, M.A., rector of Whitchurch.] A. B. G.

BERNARD, RICHARD (1567?–1641), puritan divine, is described in a portrait (before his 'Threefold Treatise on the Sabbath,' 1641) as then aged 74. This gives us 1566–7 as the date of his birth. An incidental phrase in one of his Latin 'Epistles Dedicatory' designates Nottinghamshire as his native soil. This seems decisive; but he must have been in some way related to Lincolnshire. Most of his earlier patrons addressed in his dedications and epistles belonged to that county. He was fortunate enough as a boy to fall under the notice of two daughters of Sir Christopher Wray, lord chief-justice of England. One of these was the wife successively of Godfrey Foljambe, Sir William Bowes of Walton, near Chesterfield, and of John, the good Lord Darcy of Aston. The other married Sir George Saint Paul (spelled oddly Saintpoll) of Lincolnshire, and afterwards the Earl of Warwick, and as Countess of Warwick appears in many of Bernard's and contemporary dedicatory epistles. These two joined in sending Richard to the university, and he is never weary of acknowledging their kindnesses to him. A Richard Bernard appears in the registers of Christ's College, Cambridge, as proceeding B.A. 1567–8. He has been taken for the father of our Richard Bernard. This is improbable; but the later Richard was also at Christ's College, where he probably proceeded B.A. 1594–5, and certainly passed M.A. in 1598.

He is found parson at Epworth in 1598. He dated thence his 'Terence.' He was presented to the vicarage of Worksop, in Nottinghamshire, by Richard Whalley, and he received institution on 19 June 1601 (Hunter's *Collections*, p. 37). He sent out several of his books from Worksop, as the dates 1605 to 1612-13 show. One of the most distinctive is the following: 'Christian Advertisements and Counsels of Peace. Also Disuasions from the Separatists schisme, commonly called Brownisme, which is set apart from such truths as they take from us and other Reformed Churches, and is nakedly discovred, that so the falsitie thereof may better be discerned, and so iustly condemned and wisely avoided. Published for the benefit of the humble and godlie louer of the truthe. By Richard Bernard, preacher of God's Word. Reade (my friend) considerately; expound charitably; and judge, I pray thee, without partialitie; doe as thou wouldest bee done vnto. At London, imprinted by Felix Kyngston. 1608.'

Bernard was brought into union and communion with the separatists, but treacherously and basely as they alleged, conscientiously as he himself affirmed, withdrew from them. Thereupon commenced his invectives and their replies. His 'Christian Advertisements' was followed by his 'Plaine Evidences the Church of England is Apostolicall, the Separation Schismaticall. Directed against Mr. Ainsworth, the Separatist, and Mr. Smith, the Se-Baptist; both of them severally opposing the book called the Separatist's Schisme. By Richard Bernard, preacher of the Word of God at Worksop. For truth and peace to any indifferent iudgment, 1610.' It gives the real state of the case as between Bernard and his former friends and associates. Many of them had been his regular hearers; while equally with them he was a puritan in doctrine, and in practice a nonconformist in well-nigh everything they objected to, 'carrying to an extreme length the puritan scruples, going to the very verge of separation, and joining himself even to those of his puritan brethren who thought themselves qualified to go through the work of exorcism' (Hunter). Not only so, but he was silenced by the archbishop. On the whole, it must be conceded that Bernard sought, according to John Robinson, 'rather to oppress the person of his adversary with false and proud reproaches, than to convince (i.e. confute) his tenets by sound arguments' (*People's Plea for the Exercise of Prophecy*, 1618, p. vi).

A singular incident in which Bernard played a prominent part also belongs to his Worksop incumbency, viz. the exorcising of a (cataleptic) 'possessed person,' John Fox, of Nottingham. A contemporary tractate gives full details.

Notwithstanding his conflicts with many adversaries, Bernard wrote at Worksop one of his finest books, 'The Faithful Shepherd' (1607). He ceded Worksop in 1612–13

(Holland, *History of Worksop*, p. 127). But there was unpleasantness in the matter. John Smyth records that, besides a difficulty as to subscription, Bernard had shown 'vehement desire to the patronage of Sowerby,' and extreme indignation when defeated of it, and 'further earnest desire to have been vicar of Gainsborough' (p. 5).

In 1613 he was presented to Batcombe in Somersetshire. Thither he was summoned by the devout Dr. Bisse (or Bis). Bisse had been himself pastor from the dawn of the Reformation, and had purchased the advowson of his living, to present once only, for 200*l*. On presenting Bernard to it, he said: 'I do this day lay aside nature, respect of profit, flesh and blood, in thus bestowing as I do my living, only in hope of profiting and edifying my people's souls,' after which he did not live above three weeks. This, his last act, he called his 'packing-penny' between God and himself (Brook, ii. 460, and see note in Dr. Grosart's memoir of Bernard before his 'Ruth,' p. ix, 1865).

Whatever the circumstances were under which he ceded Worksop, he ever recalled his ministry there gratefully. He refers to it in the epistle dedicatory of his 'Faithful Shepherd' as 'wholly in a manner transposed and made anew, and very much inlarged, both with precepts and examples, to further young divines in the studie of divinitie,' 1621.

As minister of Batcombe he also faithfully fulfilled his trust. He still held fast to his objections to the 'ceremonies;' but he was indulged by his diocesan. It could be shown from his books that in three characteristics he was far ahead of his generation. In his epistle dedicatory to his remarkable book, 'The Isle of Man,' his pleading for 'an unbegun work' of caring for the prisoners anticipates the mission of John Howard. Again, the second portion of the 'Seven Golden Candlesticks,' which is entitled 'The Great Mysterie of God's Mercie yet to Come,' is one sustained argument and appeal on behalf of the Jews. Further, in our day all the churches have organisations towards systematic benevolence, which Bernard recommended in his 'Ready Way to Good Works, or a Treatise of Charitie, wherein, besides many other things, is shewed how we may be always ready and prepared, both in affection and action, to give cheerfully to the poor and to pious uses, never heretofore published' (1635).

At Batcombe he wrote a large number of books on various themes, which may be found tabulated at length in the bibliographical authorities. He translated 'Terence' (1598, 1604, 1617), and printed it in Latin and English; he wrote 'A Guide to Grand Jurymen with respect to Witches,' of which the second book is 'a treatise touching witches good and bad,' 1627. His 'Bible Battels, or the Sacred Art Military,' appeared in 1629. He bitingly attacked the high-church claims of the prelates in his 'Twelve Arguments proving that the Ceremonies imposed upon the Ministers of the Church of England by the Prelates are unlawful; and therefore that the ministers of the Gospel, for the bare and sole omission of them, for conscience sake, are most unjustly charged with disloyalty to his Majesty.' He showed some poetic imaginativeness in his 'Ruth's Recompence' (1628), a commentary on the book of Ruth, and dimly preluded the 'Pilgrim's Progress' in 'Isle of Man or Proceedings in Manshire' (1627). 'The Fabvlous Foundation of the Popedome' (1619), and 'Looke beyond Luther' (1623), are also among his works. Bernard had in later years several assistants, including Robert Balsom and Richard Alleine. He died at the end of March 1641. The epistle dedicatory to his 'Threefold Treatise on the Sabbath' bears date 'London, 20 March 1641.' The posthumous 'Thesaurus Biblicus' (1644, folio) contains in its epistle a character of Bernard by Conant.

[Dr. Grosart's Memoir prefixed to Nichol's reprint of 'Ruth's Recompence' in his Puritan Commentaries, 1865; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, in MS. Addit., 24, 487, pp. 280–2; Brook's Puritans, ii. 459; Watt's Bibliotheca Brit.; Ussher's Works; Ludlow's Memoirs, i. 104.] A. B. G.

BERNARD, THOMAS. [See under Bernard, John.]

BERNARD, Sir THOMAS (1750-1818), philanthropist, was born at Lincoln 27 April 1750. He was the son of Sir Francis Bernard [see Bernard, Sir Francis], by Amelia, daughter of Stephen Offley, of Norton Hall, Derbyshire. He was educated at a private school in New Jersey and at Harvard University, where, however, his studies were interrupted by his father being obliged to employ him as confidential secretary during the disturbed condition of political affairs. Shortly afterwards he accompanied his father to England, and obtained the situation of commissary of musters. At the same time, having entered the Middle Temple, he prosecuted his studies in law, and was called to the bar in 1780; but on account of an impediment in his speech he devoted himself to the business of conveyancing. Having through his marriage in May 1782 to Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Patrick Adair, and his rapid success in business, acquired a considerable fortune, he retired from the law, and occupied his subsequent life in

the promotion of plans for the welfare of the poorer classes. It is impossible to admire too highly his enthusiastic and ceaseless energy, his remarkable insight into practical details, or his readiness to make the best use he could of the suggestions and proposals of others. The proximity of the residence of Bernard in Bloomsbury Square to the Foundling Hospital led him to take an active interest in that institution, even when he was in full practice in his profession. After he had been for several years one of the governors, he was, in 1795, elected treasurer, and for eleven years he was constantly in attendance on its concerns, until ill-health compelled him to resign office in December 1806, after which he became a vice-president. By the erection of streets on the hospital estates he greatly increased the revenues of the institution, and in the internal management he was equally successful, his adoption of Count Rumford's plans in regard to food and fuel being found so profitable that the system was introduced into all the workhouses and parishes of the kingdom. He published in 1799 a pamphlet entitled 'An Account of the Foundling Hospital, London.' In 1796, along with the Bishop of Durham, Mr. Wilberforce, and others, he established the Society for Bettering the Condition of the Poor. Among the immediate results of his recommendations was the formation, in 1800, of a school for the indigent blind, and in 1801 of the Fever Institution. He also exerted himself in promoting vaccination, and in the furthering of measures for protecting children in cotton mills and the apprentices of chimneysweeps. In 1797 he published 'A Short Account of Britton Abbot'—a Yorkshire cottager who had enclosed a rood of waste land, on which he had succeeded in maintaining a wife and six children—as an example of the improvement that might be effected in the condition of the poor by allotting them small pieces of ground to reclaim and cultivate. Bernard took a prominent part in the founding of other important institutions. At the suggestion of Count Rumford he, in 1799, set on foot the plan of the Royal Institution, Piccadilly, for which the king's charter was obtained 13 Jan. 1800. With kindred aims in reference to art he, in 1805, succeeded in establishing the British Institution for the Promotion of Fine Arts in the United Kingdom. He was also the originator of the Albert Club, a clubhouse for literature, from which all gaming, drinking, and party politics were to be excluded. Having in 1801 been appointed by the Bishop of Durham chancellor of that diocese, he, in 1808, set on foot at Bishop Auckland a collegiate school for the training of promising scholars as teachers. The school was under the direct superintendence of Dr. Bell; and as at this time no central school of a similar character had been established in the metropolis, there was soon a great demand upon it for a supply of teachers. In explanation of the experiment and of the method of instruction employed, he published in 1809 'The New School,' of which a second edition appeared in 1810, an enlarged edition under the title of 'The Barrington School' in 1812, and another under the same title in 1815. Bernard also endeavoured to set on foot a movement, in which he was only partially successful, for the erection of free chapels, the first of which was opened in West Street, Seven Dials. He took an eager interest in every measure designed to effect the removal of accidental hardships and disabilities affecting the circumstances of the poor. He rendered important assistance in the formation, in 1812, of an 'Association for the Relief of the Manufacturing Poor,' as well as, in 1813, of the 'Fish Association for the Benefit of the Community,' and in 1816 he began an active agitation against the salt duties, conceiving them to exercise an injurious influence not only on the fishing industries, but on the manufactures and agriculture of the country. On this subject he, in 1816, addressed a letter and two postscripts to Mr. Vansittart, the chancellor of the exchequer. He also expounded his views in 1817 in a pamphlet 'On the Supply of Employment and Subsistence to the Labouring Classes in Fisheries, Manufactures, and Cultivation of Waste Land,' and in 1818 in a more elaborate work 'On the Case of the Salt Duties, with Notes and Illustrations.' The result was that after parliamentary inquiry a bill was brought in for reducing the duty on rock salt for agricultural purposes. The anxiety and labour connected with this agitation seriously affected his already weakened health. A visit to Leamington Spa proved ineffectual in restoring it, and he died 1 July 1818. He was buried in a vault under the Foundling Hospital.

In 1801 the Archbishop of Canterbury conferred on Bernard the degree of M.A., and the same year he received that of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In 1810 he succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his brother. His first wife died 6 June 1813, and on 15 June 1815 he married Charlotte Matilda, youngest daughter of Sir Edward Hulse, Bart., but by neither marriage had he any issue. In addition to the works already mentioned he was the author of 'Observations relating to the Liberty of the Press, 1793; 'An Historical View of Christianity,' 1806; and the 'Comforts of Old Age,' printed pri-

vately in 1813 for distribution in the infirmaries of the town, and published in 1816. He was also connected with Dr. Dibdin in the publication of the 'Director,' a weekly periodical, chiefly devoted to notices of lectures at the Royal Institution, and to criticisms of pictures in the British Gallery. A number of manuscripts of Sir Thomas Bernard are in the British Museum, including a 'Letter to the Right Hon. N. Vansittart on Repeal of the Salt Duties' (*MS. Add.* 29233); 'Letters to W. Hastings' (*MS. Add.* 29191); and 'Letters to H. Boase' (*MS. Add.* 29281).

[Gent. Mag. lxxxviii. pt. ii. pp. 82–3; Baker's Life of Sir Thomas Bernard (1819); Dr. Dibdin's Reminiscences of a Literary Life (1836), pp. 230–234.] T. F. H.

BERNARD, WILLIAM BAYLE (1807–1875), English dramatist, by birth an American, but a British subject and the son of British parents, was born on 27 Nov. 1807 at Boston, where his father, John Bernard [q. v.], was then manager of the theatre. In 1820 his family returned to England, and he completed his education at a school at Uxbridge. In 1826 he was appointed to a clerkship in the army accounts office by Canning, whose mother had been a leading actress in the elder Bernard's company at Plymouth. The office was abolished in 1830, and young Bernard was thrown upon his resources. He had already begun to write for the stage, having in 1827 produced his nautical drama, 'The Pilot,' for which he received 3*l.*, and when the piece reached the hundredth night 2*l.* more, 'to prompt him to further exertions.' In 1828 he wrote a novel, 'The Freebooter's Bride,' in five volumes, a production of the Minerva Press school; and in 1829 he compiled 'Retrospections of the Stage' from memoranda left by his father, bringing the life of the latter down to his departure for America in 1797. In 1830 he became a professional dramatist, and produced plays and farces with such rapidity that, notwithstanding an eight years' interruption of his dramatic labours, the total number amounted to 114. Many were written for America, and not half have been printed. The best-known are: 'Rip Van Winkle,' 1832; 'The Nervous Man,' 1833; 'The Man about Town,' 1836; 'Marie Ducange,' 1837; 'His Last Legs,' 1839; 'The Boarding School,' 1841; and 'The Round of Wrong,' 1846. His last piece was 'The Doge of Venice,' 1867. He collaborated with Dr. Westland Marston in the production of 'Trevanion,' 1849, and wrote much dramatic and other criticism for the press. In 1874 he published the biography of Samuel Lover, an uninteresting book, owing to the entire dearth of material. He died at Brighton on 5 Aug. 1875. Bernard was a highly accomplished man, a prolific and efficient playwright, an excellent dramatic critic, thoughtful, studious, and interested in serious subjects.

[Men of the Time, 9th ed.; Era Newspaper; private information.] R. G.

BERNARDI, JOHN (1657–1736), major, a suspected conspirator in the 'assassination plot' against William III, was the son of Count Francis Bernardi, a Genoese nobleman who, after representing the republic of Genoa for some years in London, took up a permanent residence in Worcestershire. The chief authority for the son's life is a narrative written by himself, which, although inaccurate in certain particulars, and pervaded throughout by a tone of exaggeration and boastfulness, must in its main outlines be accepted as trustworthy. He was born at Evesham in 1657. In childhood he occasionally received such severe treatment from his father, that at last, at the age of thirteen, he resolved to escape to Packington Hall, the seat of Sir Clement Fisher, whose wife had previously expressed sympathy for his misfortunes. Finding, when he reached Packington Hall, that Sir Clement and his lady were in London, he followed them thither, was kindly received, and was recommended to their relative, Captain Clent, then in garrison at Portsmouth, who caused him to be taught military exercises along with his company. When the regiment was disbanded at the close of the Dutch war, Bernardi, having received from the captain a parting gift of 20*l.*, went to London, where he caught the small-pox, and was reduced to such hard straits, that he addressed himself to his godfather, Colonel Anselme. The colonel, being about to set out for Holland, invited Bernardi to accompany him, and shortly after his arrival he entered as a private the service of the states, exchanging afterwards into one of the English independent regiments. He was present at many of the principal battles and sieges of the war, receiving an English commission in 1674 under Sir John Fenwick, and being promoted captain in 1685 in Colonel Monk's company. He was wounded at the siege of Grave in 1674, was again wounded in 1675 in parting two gentlemen in a duel, and at the siege of Maestricht in 1676 lost the sight of an eye, was shot through the arm, and, but for the devotion of one of his company, would have been left for dead. When in 1687 James II resolved to recall the English troops from Holland, he was one of the sixty

officers who obeyed the summons; and at the revolution he refused to sign the obligation to stand by the Prince of Orange. Being thus compelled to leave England, he arrived at St. Germains as King James was about to set out on the expedition to Ireland, and received from him the command of a division. After the death of Dundee at Killiecrankie, he was despatched from Ireland, along with Sir Robert Southwell, to the highlands of Scotland, to assist the Earl of Seaforth in organising a resistance to General Mackay. The defeat of the army of James at the battle of the Boyne rendering further efforts in his cause hopeless, Bernardi, after the dispersion of the highland forces, made his escape southwards to London, where, as he was about to set sail for Holland, he was apprehended on a charge of high treason. The bill was, however, rejected, and, after a visit on parole to Holland, he took up his residence near Brentford until the Christmas of 1695, when he began to frequent the Jacobite coffee-houses in London. In 1696 he was arrested in bed in a tavern on Tower Hill on suspicion of being concerned in the 'assassination plot,' but, no tangible evidence being forthcoming against him, he was never put upon his trial. When the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act had expired, a bill was brought in to sanction the imprisonment of him and four others for a year, on the plea that further time was required to collect evidence. The act was renewed at the end of a year, and on its second expiration an act was passed for confining them during the pleasure of King William. Similar acts were passed on the accession of Anne, George I, and George II. The strong Jacobite sympathies of Bernardi, and the fact that he was arrested in company with an old acquaintance, Captain Rookwood, who was convicted, formed indeed strong presumptive evidence against him; but to doom him to hopeless captivity without trial was a gross violation of those very principles of liberty which William of Orange came to vindicate. Bernardi attained the pathetic pre-eminence of surviving by several years all the other prisoners. After nearly forty years' imprisonment, he died in Newgate in his eightieth year, 20 Sept. 1736. Notwithstanding that his later years were rendered additionally irksome from frequent suffering caused by the breaking out of his old wounds, he bore his hard fate with great cheerfulness. While in Holland he had married in 1677 a Dutch lady of good family, but she died before his imprisonment, and in 1712 he was married again in Newgate. His second wife bore him ten children, and her care did much to mitigate the evils of his lot.

[A Short History of Major Bernardi written by Himself in Newgate, where he has been for near thirty-three years a Prisoner of State, without any allowance from Government, and could never be admitted to his Trial, 1729; Biog. Brit. ii. 267–74; Thurloe's State Papers; Macaulay's History of England; Gent. Mag. vi. 553, l. 125.] T. F. H.

BERNERS, Lord. [See Bourchier, John.]

BERNERS, BERNES, or BARNES, JULIANA (*b.* 1388?), writer on hawking, hunting, and heraldry.

The historic and the legendary Dame Juliana Berners are very different persons. 'What is really known of the dame is almost nothing, and may be summed up in the following few words. She probably lived at the beginning of the fifteenth century, and she possibly compiled from existing MSS. some rhymes on hunting;' so writes one of the latest and most destructive of Dame Juliana's biographers (Blades, *The Boke of St. Albans in Facsimile*, 1881, p. 13). Mr. Blades evidently judges from the only mention of Juliana Berners in the original edition of the 'Boke of St. Albans,' 1486, in the colophon of its second treatise. This consists of a rhymed treatise on hunting, and concludes: 'Explicit Dam Julyans Barnes in her boke of huntyng.' In the reprint of the 'Boke' ten years later by Wynkyn de Worde, the colophon is varied, thus: 'Explicit dame Julyans Bernes doctryne in her boke of huntynge;' and the 'Boke' itself ends: 'Enprynted at Westmestre by Wynkyn the Worde the yere of thyncarnacon of our lorde, m.cccc.lxxxxvj.' Clearly Wynkyn de Worde attributed the authorship of the hunting treatise in the 'Boke' to one Julyans Bernes. This is all that contemporaneous history knows of the lady. 'It must not be concealed that no such person can be found in any authentic pedigree of the Berners family, nor do the county historians of Hertfordshire, nor indeed any other writers, notice her from documents' (Dugdale's *Monast. Anglic.* iii. 363, ed. 1821). She possesses, however, a biography which is more or less mythical, and which is due to conjecture, inference, and perhaps not a little to imagination. Haslewood assigns a distinguished lineage to the dame on the authority of Chauncy (*Hist. of Hertfordshire*, 1700). She 'is supposed,' he says, 'to have been born towards the latter end of the fourteenth century. The received report is that she was the daughter of Sir James Berners, whose son was created Baron Berners, temp. Henry IV, and that she once held the situation of prioress of Sopwell

Nunnery, in Hertfordshire.' The pedigree may be found p. 11 (Haslewood, *Boke of St. Albans*, London, 1810, fol.), drawn out in full. It is enough to note here that Sir John Berners of Berners Roding, Essex, died in 1347. His son, Sir James, father of Dame Juliana, was beheaded on Tower Hill in 1388. The family branched out into Sir Humphrey Bourchier, who was slain at Barnet 1471, fighting for Edward IV, and was a son of one Margery Berners. His son was the translator of Froissart. Thence it stretches to Jane, mother of Sir Thomas Knyvet, whose great-great-grandson left a sole heir, Katharine. She married Richard Bokenham, to whom the barony of Berners was adjudged in 1720. The dame is said to have spent her youth probably at the court, and to have shared in the woodland sports then fashionable, thus acquiring a competent knowledge of hunting, hawking, and fishing. Having withdrawn from the world, and finding plenty of leisure in the cloister after being raised to the position of prioress, it is next believed that she committed to writing her experience of these sports. As for fishing, if she were an active prioress, the exigencies of fasting days would demand that she should busy herself in the supply of fish required for the sisterhood. Like all observant anglers, she would daily learn more of that craft as she grew older, and so she naturally treats of it more fully and in a clearer order than the other subjects of the 'Boke' are handled. The title 'dame' did not of itself imply in the fifteenth century any connection with nobility; 'it meant simply mistress or Mrs.,' says Mr. Blades (p. 10). 'Had the Dame Julyans Barnes of the fifteenth century lived now, she would have been just "Mrs. Barnes."' But this is somewhat too broadly stated. The usual account of this title is that the lady was one of the sisters called Dames, as she was able to pay the little community for her maintenance, and so was placed on a higher footing than the ordinary nun, who performed menial tasks in lieu of payment. She calls herself dame in the 'Treatise on Hunting.' The scanty ruins of Sopwell Nunnery may yet be seen about a quarter of a mile north-east of the Abbey of St. Albans, not far from the little river Ver, in which the dame may have fished, and which is yet famous for its trout. The well from which the name was derived is also visible hard by. Of this nunnery the authoress of the 'Boke of St. Albans' was certainly an inmate, and probably, as tradition has handed down, its prioress. Her name does not appear in the list of the prioresses of Sopwell; but there is a gap in their enumeration between 1430, when Matilda Flamstead died, and 1480, when a commission was issued by the abbot of St. Albans (on whom the nunnery was dependent) to Rothebury, the cellarer, and Thomas Ramrugge, the subprior, to supersede from her office of prioress Joan Chapell, who was very old and too infirm to discharge her duties. In this space of fifty years upholders of the time-honoured belief may legitimately insert the dame as prioress if they will. The nunnery itself had been founded under the rule of St. Benedict about 1140. The rule of life was very strict, and at first the nuns had been enclosed under lock and key; but this discipline was gradually relaxed, and it is quite conceivable that, without participating in the license and evil-living which rendered notorious many of the religious houses prior to the reformation, the dame and her companions might have allowed themselves a decent liberty, during which field sports suitable to their sex might have alternated with the exercises of devotion. In the well-watered, well-timbered neighbourhood of Sopwell the dame may have found inducements to follow the field-sports which are inseparably connected with her name and the 'Boke of St. Albans.' A century after her time, Mary Queen of Scots displayed the same passionate enthusiasm for hunting and hawking which animated so many high-born ladies during the middle ages. In any case, the dame could solace herself with her treatises among the ruthless succession of battles, treasons, and executions which marked the wars of the Roses, and from which her own kith and kin had not escaped. She had heard, it may be, of the marvellous art which Caxton had been introducing into England at his Westminster Press, 'the almonry at the red pale.' Suddenly she found another of these wonder-working printers settled at her own doors, and made over to him her manuscripts, much to the delectation of posterity.

Such being the shadowy life of Dame Juliana Berners, it is curious that a like fate pursues even her printer. He is only known from Wynkyn de Worde's reprint of 'St. Alban's Chronicle,' the colophon of which states: 'Here endith this present chronicle, compiled in a book and also enprinted by our sometime schoolmaster of St. Alban.' From 1480 to 1486 he issued eight works, the first six of which are in Latin. Towards the end of his life he seems to have grasped the fact that fame waited for the man who should give books in their own tongue to the English. Accordingly his last two books, 'The Boke of St. Albans' and 'St. Alban's Chronicle,' were printed in the vernacular. He printed

from an old worn-out fount of type which had been discarded by Caxton, and after the stoppage of the press at St. Albans (probably by Cardinal Wolsey) this same fount returned to Westminster, and was actually used by Wynkyn de Worde in his reprints (1496–7) of the two English books which had been issued by the press of St. Albans (Blades, *Introd. to the Boke of St. Albans*, pp. 17–23).

The first edition of the 'Boke of St. Albans' (1486) consists of four separate treatises on 'Hawking,' 'Hunting,' the 'Lynage of Coote Armiris,' and the 'Blasyng of Armys,' together with a good deal of intercalated matter resembling the subjects usually found at the end of a modern almanac. Warton, Blades, and most moderns consider these treatises as but translations, probably from French manuscripts, much as Cædmon's poems are probably but the versification of previous Saxon paraphrases. Indeed, the colophon at the end of the 'Blasyng of Armys' states: 'Here now endyth the boke of blasyng of armys translatyd and compylyt togedyr at Seynt albons.' There is also internal evidence to the same effect. What seems to render this certain, however, is that in 1883 Messrs. Satchell published the 'Treatyse of Fysshynge with an Angle' from a manuscript in the possession of A. Denison, Esq., which differs considerably in orthography, phrase, and sense from that in the 'Boke of St. Albans;' and Professor Skeat is inclined to assign to it an earlier date than 1450. After full consideration, Haslewood finally attributes to the dame's pen (1) a small portion of the treatise on Hawking; (2) the whole treatise upon Hunting; (3) a short list of the beasts of chase; (4) another short one of beasts and fowls. 'It is plain Julyans Bernes wrote the book of Hunting' (Herbert and Dibdin's *Ames*, ii. 65, 1810). Chalmers states that 'what relates to the blazing of arms contains no more than abstracts from a performance of Nicholas Upton, written about 1441.' Only three perfect copies of this first edition are known. One is in the Althorp Library, another in the Earl of Pembroke's collection, and the third is in the library of the Earl of Devon. The only copy which has appeared in an auction-room this century (with the exception of that in the Duke of Roxburghe's sale, which was very imperfect) was itself imperfect. It came from the library of Mr. F. L. Popham of Littlecote, and was sold in March 1882 for 600 guineas to Mr. Quaritch.

In the next edition (1496), that of Wynkyn de Worde, first appears the celebrated 'Treatyse on Fysshynge with an Angle.' A hundred years after its first publication the work figures, in 1586, as the 'Boke of St. Albans, Hawking, Hunting, Fishing, with the True Measures of Blowing' (b.l. Printed by Edward Allde, 4to, 44 leaves). During the sixteenth century the 'Boke' was so frequently reprinted, owing to its extreme popularity, as almost to defy the bibliographer's skill. Its 'circulation for a long time vied with and perhaps exceeded that of every other contemporary production of the press of lesser eminence than Holy Writ' (Haslewood, p. 21).

The first edition of the 'Boke' is illustrated with coats of arms in black and red, but in the second edition, 1496, appear the quaint and celebrated woodcuts. These are three in number. The first consists of a group of men going hawking, while a hawk flies over them, and two dogs like Italian greyhounds run at their side. The costume of the sportsmen is as noticeable as the character of their dogs. In the second appears a 'bevy' or 'sege' of fowls (as the dame orders them to be called), some of which are flying, others swimming, others again standing on the banks of a stream. A lion is seizing one of these which resembles a bittern. The woodcut attached to the 'Treatyse of Fysshynge' is probably better known than the other two, owing to its numerous reproductions. A countryman is engaged with rueful face in angling. His rod and line are extremely primitive. An open tub lies at his side, in which he is intended to place his captives and keep them alive until they could be deposited in the 'stew.'

An excellent facsimile of the original edition of the 'Boke' was published by Mr. E. Stock in 1881; and a reproduction, also in facsimile, of the 'Treatyse of Fysshynge' in 1880.

[Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1821. iii. 363; Dibdin's Ames, ii. 55–66; Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire; Newcome's Hist. of St. Albans; Haslewood's Boke of St. Albans; Warton's Hist. of English Poetry; Bale's Script. Illust. Mag. Brit. For the printer of the Boke, Blades's Introduction to the Boke of St. Albans, pp. 16–23; and Biography of Caxton, 1882, pp. 45–219. For its bibliography, Blades as cited; and Satchell and Westwood's Bibliotheca Piscatoria, p. 24 seq. 1883.] M. G. W.

BERNHER, AUGUSTINE (*fl.* 1554), clerk and servant of Latimer, bishop of Worcester, was a Swiss, or, according to Foxe, a Belgian. During the reign of Mary he was minister of a congregation in London, and is said to have lived much at Baxterley. He was married (Tanner). When Latimer was committed to the Tower (13 Sept. 1553)

Bernher attended him there, and the next year waited on him and the other bishops imprisoned at Oxford (Strype's *Cranmer*, 492, 957). In this year also he succoured Jewel when in great need during his flight from Oxford, and so saved his life (*Memorials*, i. 227). Throughout the Marian persecution he was a constant friend to the martyrs, and 'a kind of overseer to the wives and fatherless children of those who died for religion' (*ib.* 589). In a letter written shortly before his death, Robert Glover bade his wife be guided by Bernher, whom he calls 'an angel of God;' and Bradford, writing from his prison, addresses him as 'my own good Augustine' (Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, vii. 262). He comforted and attended on Glover (*ib.* 398), Careless (*ib.* viii. 185), Mrs. Joyce Lewes (*ib.* 404), and Cuthbert Sympson (*ib.* 456), who suffered martyrdom 1555–58. In the reign of Elizabeth he was rector of Sutton (*Memorials*, i. 589), or, according to Tanner, of Southam, and was noted for the indignation he expressed against the priests who conformed to the ecclesiastical changes then enforced. He wrote 'Testimonies taken out of God's Word,' &c., 'An Answer to certain Scriptures,' &c., manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, 'Epistola ad dominum suum' (Ridley), a manuscript in Emanuel College, Cambridge, and edited Latimer's Sermons with a Latin preface addressed to Catherine, duchess of Suffolk, 4to, 1572, 1635, and Latimer's Works (Parker Soc.), i. 311. Notices of Bernher will be found in various works published by the Parker Society, e.g. Bradford's Works, i. 306, ii. 168, 186, and Ridley's Works, 381; see index to the series.

[Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Memorials of Cranmer, 8vo, Oxford, 1828; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, 1849; Publications of Parker Society, with Gough's Index; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.]

W. H.

BERNINGHAM, RICHARD DE (*fl.* 1313), was a justice itinerant. There were two families of this name in the reign of Edward II, one in Yorkshire and the other in Norfolk. Both contained a Richard de Berningham, the former a son of John de Berningham, the latter of Walter de Berningham, lord of the manor of Hanteyns Barnham, Norfolk. The Richard de Berningham who was so often in this reign summoned to the council among justices and others probably belonged to the Yorkshire family (Sir F. Palgrave). A parliamentary writ, dated 6 Sept. 1313 (*Parl. Writs*, ii. p. ii. 534), requires him to lay aside the caption of assize in the northern counties during the meeting of parliament and repair to Westminster. He continued to be summoned in 1314, 1315, 1317, 1318, 1319, 1320, until 1324, and during that time was included in judicial commissions as conservator of the peace, justice of oyer and terminer, and commissioner of array for the county of York, in which county he was knight in 1323. From 1314 to 1315 he was a collector of scutages in Yorkshire, and in 1318 was empowered, as a landholder beyond the Trent, to raise and arm his tenants. The name of Richard de Bernyngham, miles, appears as witness to a charter of Marigg Abbey, Yorkshire, 5 April 1321 (*Collect. Topographica*, 1843, Marigg Charters, v. 123). He died, holding property at Middleton and Queenrow in Yorkshire, in 1329.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Blomefield's Norfolk, i. 636; Cal. Inquis. post mortem, ii. 19; Parly. Writs, ii. div. 3, p. 534.]

J. A. H.

BERRIDGE, JOHN (1716–1793), an evangelical clergyman, was the eldest son of John Berridge, a wealthy farmer of Kingston, Nottinghamshire, and was born there 1 March 1716. He was entered at Clare Hall, Cambridge, 28 Oct. 1734, took the degree of B.A. in 1738, and that of M.A. in 1742. Whilst at the university he was a diligent student, and often worked for fifteen hours a day. For many years he remained a resident fellow of his college, and for the last six years of his residence at Cambridge (1749–55) he served the curacy of Stapleford. Cole, in an amusing passage quoted in Mr. Thompson Cooper's biographical dictionary, says that he was 'the head of a sect called Berridges in the neighbourhood of Cambridge,' a statement which is corroborated to some extent by George Dyer, who asserts that his sermons at St. Mary's gave great offence, but that he had many followers in town and country. On 7 July 1755 he was inducted to the college of Everton, Bedfordshire, where he remained until his death. In the year 1758 he became acquainted with Wesley and Whitefield; they preached in his parish church, and he preached in their London chapels. His first sermon out of doors was delivered 14 May 1759, after which date he regularly travelled on preaching tours through the neighbouring counties. 'One of the most simple as well as most sensible men' was John Wesley's description of Berridge, and all his contemporaries agreed in praising his kindly and simple disposition. Tall of stature, strong in voice, naturally witty, and of a cheerful disposition, his qualities attracted great crowds to listen to his sermons, and he laboured zealously whilst his health lasted. He died at Everton 22 Jan. 1793, and was

buried in the churchyard 27 Jan., when Simeon preached his funeral sermon.

Although Berridge was a man of great knowledge, he in later life, to the regret of Wesley, rejected the aid of human learning for christianity. When at Cambridge he was an Arminian in creed, but afterwards he became a Calvinist, putting his faith in divine mediation and 'free grace,' whilst refraining as much as possible from controversy. His works were numerous: 1. 'A Collection of Divine Songs' (1760), mostly from Wesley's hymns, a volume which he afterwards suppressed, substituting for it 'Sion's Songs' (1785 and 1815). 2. 'Justification by Faith alone,' the substance of a letter to a clergyman (1762), reproduced in 1794 under the title of 'A Short Account of the Life and Conversion of Rev. John Berridge,' and in 1827 and 1836 as 'The great Error detected, or Self-righteousness disclaimed.' 3. 'The Christian World unmasked, pray come and peep' (1773), a plain and homely, but an effective, expression of his religious belief, which passed through many editions, and was answered by Fletcher of Madeley in the first and second parts of his 'Fifth Check to Antinomianism.' 4. 'Chearful Piety, or Religion without Gloom' (1792), 7th edition in 1813. 5. 'Last Farewell Sermon, preached at the Tabernacle 1 April 1792, with a short account of Mr. Berridge's death' (1793 and 1834). The Rev. Richard Whittingham, who had been Berridge's curate at Everton, added a short memoir of his life to a reprint of the 'Christian World unmasked,' about 1818. An enlarged biography by Mr. Whittingham, with a reprint of the same work and of 'Sion's Songs,' appeared in 1838; an appendix was published in 1844, and a second edition of the whole work in 1864. A sermon on his death by Rev. William Holland, and an anonymous elegy, were published in 1793; and so late as 1882 there appeared a volume of 'Gospel Gems, a Collection of Notes from the Margins of the Bible of the Rev. J. Berridge. Numerous anecdotes, as well as letters from him, are contained in the 'Life and Times of the Countess of Huntingdon,' and in the 'Congregational Magazine' for 1841 and 1845.

[Tyerman's Whitefield, ii. 410, 441, 462; Tyerman's Wesley, ii. 309–70, 463, 491, iii. 2, 158; Tyerman's Fletcher, 51–3, 283–5, 294–8, 371; Gadsby's Hymn Writers, 14–35, 153; Dyer's Cambridge, i. 122–4.] W. P. C.

BERRIMAN, JOHN (1691–1768), divine, born in 1691, was the son of John Berriman, a London apothecary, and thus brother of William Berriman, D.D. [q. v.] He was a member of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he matriculated 11 May 1714, proceeding B.A. 1718, and M.A. 1720, was for many years rector of St. Olave's and St. Alban's. He published in 1722 a sermon (on Kings xxi. 12–13) entitled 'The Case of Naboth considered and compared with that of the Royal Martyr,' 4to. This was followed in 1741 by '*Θεὸς ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκὶ*, or a critical dissertation on 1 Tim. iii. 16. Wherein rules are laid down to distinguish in various readings which is genuine. . . . Being the substance of eight sermons preached at the Lady Moyer's lecture in 1737–8,' 8vo. In 1751 he edited his brother William Berriman's 'Christian Doctrines explained in Forty Sermons,' 8vo, and in 1758 he wrote a preface to C. Wheatley's 'Fifty Sermons.' He died in 1768.

[Gent. Mag. xxxviii. 590; Rawlinson MSS., fo. 16182, Bodleian Library; British Museum Catalogue.] A. H. B.

BERRIMAN, WILLIAM, D.D. (1688–1750), divine, son of John Berriman, apothecary in Bishopsgate Street, London, in the parish of St. Ethelburga (by Mary, daughter of William Wagstaffe, of Farnborough, Warwickshire), and grandson of the Rev. Charles Berriman, rector of Beddington, Surrey, was born on 24 Sept. 1688. His first school was at Banbury, Oxfordshire; he continued there seven years. Thence he was removed to Merchant Taylors' School, London, under Dr. Shorting, in 1700. He was entered commoner of Oriel College, Oxford, on 4 March 1705. He went to reside in Oxford on 21 June 1705; was B.A. 2 Nov. 1708; M.A. 2 June 1711; D.D. 25 June 1722. His brother, in his memoir of him, lauds his learning at the university, and Glocester Ridley, LL.B., in his funeral sermon remarks: 'Aware of the ridiculousness of that dangerous and troublesome acquisition, "a little learning," he did not quit the university when yet but a novice there, and rush into the world to be a teacher of it, till he had formed his judgment by the compleat axle of academical sciences and the exercises of the school' (p. 11). He mastered Hebrew, Syriac, and Arabic. He was ordained deacon at Oxford by Bishop Talbot, but continued in residence at the university till he was settled in London on 5 May 1712. He is found as curate at Allhallows in Thames Street in 1712. He was ordained priest on 12 Dec. 1712 by the Bishop of Hereford (Dr. Bisse). He was chosen lecturer of St. Michael's, Queenhithe, 22 July 1714. He became domestic chaplain to Dr. Robinson, bishop of London, April 1720, and resided at Fulham. On 26 April

1722 he was presented to St. Andrew's Undershaft, and thereupon resigned his lectureship at Queenhithe. He was known privately as author of 'A seasonable Review of Mr. Whiston's Account of Primitive Doxologies,' 1719, and of 'A Second Review,' also 1719. In 1723–4 was delivered his 'Historical Account of the Trinitarian Controversy,' being the Lady Moyer's lecture, published 1725. In 1731 followed 'A Defence of some Passages in the Historical Account.'

On 17 Nov. 1724 he married Mary Hudson. On 16 June 1727 he was elected fellow of Eton College, and for the remainder of his life took special interest in this foundation. Eton became his summer residence. In 1730–1 he preached the Boyle lecture, published in 1733 (2 vols. 8vo). In 1733 appeared his 'Brief Remarks on Mr. Chandler's Introduction to the History of the Inquisition.' There were other occasional sermons and tractates. He died on 5 Feb. 1749–50, in his sixty-second year. His brother John [q. v.] published posthumously two volumes of sermons, entitling them 'Christian Doctrines and Duties explained and recommended in xl Sermons' (1751).

[Memoir by John Berriman in his Christian Doctrines, 1751; The Good Christian never dies, by Glocester Ridley, 1750; Chandler's Answer to William Berriman, D.D., 1733; with A Second Letter, 1733, and A Vindication against the Misrepresentations of William Berriman, 1734; Biog. Brit.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, ii. 365.] A. B. G.

BERROW, CAPEL (1715–1782), divine, was born in 1715, son of Capel Berrow (of Christ's College, Cambridge, B.A. 1703, M.A. 1712), chaplain to William, Earl Cowper, and for forty years the curate of Northill, Bedfordshire, who died 28 Oct. 1751 (Lysons, *Bedfordshire*, 120). He was admitted into Merchant Taylors' School 16 Oct. 1728, and became head scholar in 1733 (Robinson, *M. T. School Register*). He proceeded to the university of Oxford, matriculated a commoner of St. John's College 7 Sept. 1734, proceeded B.A. 1 June 1738, M.A. of Christ's College, Cambridge, 1758. He became curate of St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, March 1741, and afterwards of St. Austin's, and on 12 July 1744 was chosen lecturer of St. Benedict and Paul's Wharf. The title-pages of his different books show his further offices and dignities, as follows: 'Theological Dissertations by Capel Berrow, A.M. Rector of Rossington, Northamptonshire; Lecturer of St. Bennet's and St. Peter Paul's Wharf, and Chaplain to the Honourable Society of Judges and Serjeants in Serjeants' Inn,' 1782. This work was simply a binding-up together on his death of the unsold copies of his separately issued writings: (1) 'Remarks on the Rt. Rev. Dr. Sherlock's Discourses on the Use and Intent of Prophecy: in a Letter formerly sent to his Lordship.' (2) 'On Predestination, Election, Reprobation, and Future Punishments.' (3) 'A few Extracts from a Discourse concerning Origen and the Chiefest of his Opinions; first printed in the year 1661.' (4) 'Observations on the End and Design of Christ's Death.' (5) 'Deism not consistent with the Religion of Reason and Nature.' (6) 'A Lapse of Human Souls in a State of Pre-existence, the only Original Sin and the Ground Work of the Gospel Dispensation.' Among the subscribers to the collective volume stands 'Samuel Johnson,' who in the 'Rambler' had discussed Berrow's speculations. The last, originally published in 1766, is his only book now remembered. Berrow never mentions the Jesuit writer, G. H. Bougeaut, from whose 'Amusement Philosophique sur le Langage des Bestes,' translated into English in 1739 (there was a '2nd edition corrected,' 1740), he derived nearly all his theories. Nor does Berrow refer to Hildrop's 'Examination of Father Bougeaut's Philosophical Amusement,' 1742, from which he also borrowed. Berrow brings in, in the most reckless and uncritical way, the most famous names as holding the doctrine of 'the lapse of souls in a state of pre-existence.' His work is a farrago of ill-digested learning. While Bougeaut jested, Berrow was as grave as a judge. Local inquiries show that he was non-resident at Rossington. Various occasional sermons (1746 onward) were also published by him. He died on 5 Oct. 1782.

[Rawlinson MSS. 4to, 6304, Bodleian Library; Notes and Queries, 2nd series, xi. 341, 417; Gent. Mag. lii. 503; communications from Rossington and London parishes; Berrow's Works.] A. B. G.

BERRY, CHARLES (1783–1877), unitarian minister, was born 10 Nov. 1783 at Romsey, Hants; a direct descendant of James Berry [q. v.], colonel of a regiment of horse, and afterwards one of Cromwell's major-generals; whose son John, a London West India merchant, married Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Wolseley, and was father of Rev. Charles Berry, of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1741, æt. 41). This presbyterian minister's son John was a jeweller at Birmingham, and father of Rev. John Berry (*d.* about 1821), independent minister successively at Shaftesbury, Romsey, and West Bromwich, classical tutor at Homerton College, and finally minister at Camberwell till his retirement from ill-health (so Clephan; Waddington, in *Surrey Cong. Hist.*

1866, p. 171, gives William Berry of Warminster as the pastor who resigned Camberwell Green, from ill-health, in 1812). Rev. John Berry left four sons, John (*d.* 3 Nov. 1867, æt. 88); Joseph, an independent minister (*d.* 2 Aug. 1864, æt. 82); Charles; and Cornelius, for fifty-three years independent minister at Hatfield Heath, Essex (*d.* 8 Sept. 1864, æt. 76). Charles was educated for the independent ministry at Homerton, entering in 1799, at the time when Dr. Pye Smith succeeded John Berry as classical tutor. He acted as assistant to Pye Smith in a course of chemical experiments. In 1802 some of the students, including Charles Berry, developed heretical views. Berry left Homerton, and in 1803, at the age of twenty, became minister of the Great Meeting, Leicester, in succession to Robert Jacomb. Here he ministered till 1859, having Rev. Charles Clement Coe, F.R.G.S., as colleague from 1855. In 1808 he opened a school which he maintained for over thirty years. To him Dr. Parr addressed, 19 Dec. 1819, his famous letter on the methods of classical training (PARR's *Works*, ed. Johnston, 1828, viii. 481–6). His pupils included many who afterwards distinguished themselves in public life. In 1810 he married Ann (*d.* 24 May 1870, æt. 90), daughter of Thomas Paget. He was one of the founders of the Leicester Literary and Philosophical Society, and of the Leicester Town Museum. A ripe scholar and mathematician, as a preacher he dealt with topics of common life in language pithy but studiously simple. His Christology was humanitarian; early in his ministry he had a pulpit controversy on the subject with Robert Hall, then baptist minister at Harvey Lane, Leicester, with whom he maintained an unbroken friendship. He died 4 May 1877 in the house of his son-in-law, near Liverpool. He published several sermons, including: 1. 'The Duty of National Thanksgiving,' 1812. 2. 'Funeral Sermon for Queen Caroline,' 1821. 3. 'Remarks on Popery and the present Anti-papal Agitation,' 1851.

[Chn. Reformer, 1847, p. 323; Chn. Life, 1877, p. 230; Remembrance of Rev. C. B., 1877, by J. C. (James Clephan).] A. G.

BERRY, SIR EDWARD (1768–1831), rear-admiral, was one of a large family left in straitened circumstances by the early death of his father, a merchant in London. Lord Mulgrave had been a pupil of his uncle, the Rev. Titus Berry of Norwich, and through him, then one of the lords of the admiralty, the boy was in 1779 appointed as a volunteer to the Burford, 70 guns, with Captain Rainier, then sailing for the East Indies, where she remained till after the conclusion of the war in 1783. He was made lieutenant on 20 Jan. 1794, as a reward, it is said, for his gallantry in boarding a French ship of war; he is said also, in a vague way, to have distinguished himself on the First of June; but the first distinct mention of him is on his appointment to the Agamemnon with Captain Nelson in May 1796. He quickly won Nelson's esteem (*Nelson Despatches*, ii. 175), followed him to the Captain (11 June), and whilst Nelson was on shore conducting the siege of Porto Ferrajo, Berry, then first lieutenant, commanded the ship in such a manner as to call forth an official expression of his captain's 'fullest approbation' (*ib.* ii. 209, 272). This special service won for him his commander's rank, 12 Nov. 1796; but whilst waiting for an appointment, he remained as a volunteer on board the Captain, and was thus present in the battle of Cape St. Vincent: when the order was given to board the San Nicolas, 'The first man,' wrote Nelson, 'who jumped into the enemy's mizen chains was Captain Berry, late my first lieutenant; he was supported from our spritsail-yard, which hooked in the mizen-rigging' (*ib.* ii. 342). Captain Berry afterwards assisted Nelson into the main chains of the San Josef. Berry was posted on 6 March, and, being in England in October, was taken to court by Nelson, who, on the king remarking on the loss of his right arm, promptly presented Berry as his right hand (*ib.* ii. 448 *n.*) It was agreed between them that, when Nelson hoisted his flag, Berry was to go as his flag-captain; and on 8 Dec. Nelson wrote to him: 'If you mean to marry, I would recommend your doing it speedily, or the to-be Mrs. Berry will have very little of your company, for I am well, and you may expect to be called for every hour' (*ib.* ii. 456). On 12 Dec. Berry was married to his cousin Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Forster of Norwich. On 19 Dec. he was appointed to the Vanguard, but the ship did not leave England till 10 April 1798. In the battle of the Nile Berry, as captain of the flag-ship, had his full share, and when Nelson was wounded caught him in his arms and saved him from falling (*ib.* iii. 55). He afterwards published anonymously 'An authentic Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majesty's Squadron under the command of Rear-admiral Sir Horatio Nelson, from its sailing from Gibraltar to the Conclusion of the glorious Battle of the Nile, drawn up from the Minutes of an Officer of Rank in the Squadron' (reprinted from the 'True Briton' and the 'Sun' newspapers, with additions, 8vo, 1798), a pamphlet which, under the special circum-

stances of its authorship, is of singular interest and value.

Within a few days of the battle Berry was sent off in the Leander with the admiral's despatches. On 18 Aug. the little 50-gun ship was met by the Généreux, 74 guns, and captured after a stout defence, in the course of which Berry received a severe wound in the arm. He was taken, with the ship, to Corfu, and did not reach England till the beginning of December. The news of which he was the bearer had been already received in duplicate, but Berry was welcomed with the utmost enthusiasm, was knighted on 12 Dec., and presented with the freedom of the city. Early in the spring of 1799 he was appointed to the Foudroyant, in which he arrived at Palermo on 6 June. On the 8th Nelson hoisted his flag on board, but afterwards, staying at Palermo, sent the Foudroyant to strengthen the blockade of Malta. Berry had thus the gratification of assisting in the capture of his former captor, the Généreux, 18 Feb., and of the Guillaume Tell, 31 March, the last of the French ships which had been in the battle of the Nile [see Blackwood, Sir Henry]. In the following June the Foudroyant carried the queen of Naples from Palermo to Leghorn, on which occasion her majesty presented Berry with a gold box set with diamonds and a diamond ring. A few months later Berry quitted the ship and returned to England. In the summer of 1805 he was appointed to the Agamemnon, and joined the fleet off Cadiz only just in time to share in the glories of Trafalgar; he had, however, no opportunity of special distinction in it, nor yet, the following year, 6 Feb., in the action off St. Domingo. The Agamemnon was put out of commission towards the end of 1806, and Berry was made a baronet. He is said to have been the only officer in the navy, of his time, except Collingwood, who had three medals, having commanded a ship in three general actions, namely, the Nile, Trafalgar, and St. Domingo. If to these we add St. Vincent and the First of June, and the five actions in the East Indies between Hughes and Suffren, together with the loss of the Leander and the capture of the Généreux and the Guillaume Tell, it will be seen that the record of his war services is in the highest degree exceptional. In 1811 he commanded the Sceptre, and in September 1812 changed into the Barfleur, which he took to the Mediterranean. In December 1813 till the peace he commanded one of the royal yachts, and on 2 Jan. 1815 was made a K.C.B. On 19 July 1821 he attained the rank of rear-admiral, but never hoisted his flag. His health was much broken, and for several years before his death, on 13 Feb. 1831, he had been quite incapable of any active duties. He left no children, and the baronetcy became extinct. His portrait by Copley is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by his widow in 1835; another and perhaps more pleasing portrait, drawn and engraved by Orme, is given in the 'Naval Chronicle.'

[Naval Chronicle, xv. 177; Marshall's Royal Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.), p. 774; Gent. Mag. (1831), ci. i. 270; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, passim, see index.] J. K. L.

BERRY, JAMES (*fl.* 1655), one of Cromwell's major-generals, was about 1642 a clerk in some iron-works in Shropshire. Baxter speaks of him as 'my old bosom friend that had lived in my house and been dearest to me' (Baxter's *Autobiography*, pp. 57–97). Berry took service under Cromwell, and instigated the other officers of his troop to invite Baxter to become their chaplain. He was one of Cromwell's favourites. Acting as his captain-lieutenant, he slew Charles Cavendish at the battle of Gainsborough (28 July 1643. Carlyle's *Cromwell*, Appendix, v). In the course of the disputes between the army and parliament in 1647 Berry was active for the army, and was chosen president of the council of adjutators. He was selected by Cromwell to carry the despatch narrating the victory of Preston, and was rewarded by the house with 200*l.* (*Journals of the House of Commons*, 23 Aug. 1648). Baxter speaks mournfully of the change which under Cromwell's influence came over Berry's religious views. He became, he says, filled with spiritual pride, and was led away by 'the new light' to look down on puritans of the old type. Still he admits that Berry 'lived as honestly as could be expected in one that taketh error for truth and evil to be good' (p. 57). In the spring of 1655 Berry was employed in the suppression of an attempted rising in Nottinghamshire, and in the winter of the same year was appointed major-general of Hereford, Shropshire, and Wales (see Berry's *Letters* in Thurloe's *State Papers*, vols. iii., iv., v.) Cromwell nominated him a member of his House of Lords, and it is said that, unlike most of the army, he was in favour of the Protector's acceptance of the crown. On the death of Cromwell he took an active part in the councils of the party which overthrew Richard. This he later repented, and meeting Mr. Howe after the Restoration, 'he very freely told him, with tears running down his cheeks, that if Richard had but at that time hanged up him and nine or ten more, the nation might have been happy'

(*Life of Howe*, p. 25). He signed the invitation of the army to the members of the Rump to return to their seats, and was appointed both a member of the council of state and one of the committee who nominated to all offices (May 1659). In the struggle between the army and the Rump he took part with the former, and was cashiered for signing the army petition of 5 Oct. He was naturally chosen one of the committee of safety established by the army (26 Oct. 1659), but could not prevent his own regiment, when sent to blockade Portsmouth, from deserting in large numbers to the partisans of the parliament. Whitelocke informs us that Berry was one of the persons whose influence prevented Fleetwood from accepting the proposal to recall Charles II and anticipate Monk (22 Dec. 1659. Whitelocke, p. 691). On the reassembling of the remains of the Long parliament he was ordered to leave London (10 Jan. 1660), and refusing to give an engagement to live peaceably was imprisoned by the council of state. 'Afterwards,' says Baxter, 'he being one of the four whom General Monk had the worst thoughts of, was closely confined in Scarborough Castle.' On his wife's petition in April 1663, the severity of his imprisonment was relaxed, but he seems to have continued a prisoner for the rest of his life. From a letter which he wrote to Sir Jordan Crossland, under whose charge he was, it appears that he was refused release without an acknowledgment of guilt, which he steadfastly refused to give (*Cal. S. P.* Dom. 25 Oct. 1667). But according to Baxter, 'being released he became a gardener, and lived in a safer state than in all his greatness.' He has been identified with Lieutenant-colonel Berry who was second in command at Newton Butler in 1689, and died 9 May 1691, but this is uncertain (Clephan's *Remembrance of Rev. C. Berry*, 1877).

[Baxter's Reliquiæ Baxterianæ, 57–8, 72, 97; Baxter's Treatise of Self-denial, pref.; Thurloe State Papers; Noble's House of Cromwell, i. 422.]

C. H. F.

BERRY, Sir JOHN (1635–1690), admiral, of a family long settled near Ilfracombe, was the second son of a clergyman, vicar of Knoweston in Devonshire, who, having lost his living and his means of livelihood in the civil wars, died in 1652, leaving a large family almost entirely destitute. John, as well as his elder brother, went to sea in the merchant service, and in 1663, entering into the navy, was appointed boatswain of the Swallow ketch in the West Indies. Some little time after he was advanced to be lieutenant of the Swallow, and having had the good fortune to assist in capturing a pirate of superior force, was appointed to the command, her captain being promoted to the command of the Constant Warwick, 17 Sept. 1665. On arriving in England he was appointed to the Little Mary, and in the course of 1666 to the Guinea. In 1667 he was appointed to command the hired ship Coronation, of 56 guns, in which he was sent out to the West Indies. The presence of a considerable force of French and Dutch was giving much uneasiness, and the governor of Barbadoes, having taken up eight large merchant ships, which he equipped as men-of-war, gave the command of the squadron to Captain Berry, who, in an engagement with the enemy off Nevis, drove them back under the guns of St. Kitt's, burnt one of their number in the roadstead by means of a fireship, and forced the rest to scatter and fly. In 1668 he commanded the Pearl, which in June 1669 was sent to the Mediterranean with Sir Thomas Allin, and employed with some success and distinction against the Algerine pirates. In 1670 he commanded the Nonsuch, still in the Mediterranean, and in 1671 returned to England in command of the Dover. In 1672 he commanded the Resolution in the hard-fought battle of Solebay, and won much credit by the timely and resolute succour he brought to the Duke of York when hard pressed, in acknowledgment of which he was specially knighted by the king on the return of the fleet to the Nore. In the battle of 28 May 1673 he again distinguished himself by his forward and resolute conduct, his ship suffering so severely that she had to be sent into port. In 1675 he was again in the Mediterranean in command of the Bristol, and seems to have been employed on that station, with few intermissions, till 1680. In 1682 he was appointed to the Gloucester, in which the Duke of York took a passage for Scotland; but on 6 May, by the mistake of the pilot, she ran on to a sandbank off the Yorkshire coast, and was totally lost. The Duke of York and as many of his train as could be put into the boat were saved; the yachts in company sent their boats and picked up many of the men, including Berry himself, who stayed by the ship till the last, and took his chance with the rest (*Pepys to Hewer*, 8 May 1682; *Diary and Correspondence of Sam. Pepys*, Bright's ed., vi. 142; *Add. MS.* 15892, ff. 132, 134); but, notwithstanding every exertion, several of the young noblemen and about 150 of the ship's company were lost. Berry was acquitted of all blame, and the next month was appointed

to the Henrietta. In 1683 he was vice-admiral of the squadron which, under the command of Lord Dartmouth, was sent out to dismantle Tangier and bring home the garrison, and on his return was appointed one of the commissioners of the navy. In 1688 he commanded in the second post, under Lord Dartmouth, in the fleet intended to oppose the invasion from Holland, but when the crisis came the king shrank from the contest, and the officers of the fleet were left to accept the will of the people. The fleet was shortly afterwards laid up for the winter, and Berry returned to his duties in London, in which he appears to have introduced a strict adherence to routine that was then somewhat unusual and distasteful. His death, which took place at Portsmouth after a few days' illness, was attributed to poison; it might perhaps with greater probability be attributed to a pestilential fever caused by the filthy state of the town. He was buried in Stepney Church, where there is a monument to his memory. The date of his death is given on this as 14 Feb. 1691, that is 1691-2, but it appears by an admiralty minute of 22 March 1689-90 that he was then already dead.

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 524; Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 143.] J. K. L.

BERRY, MARY (1763–1852), authoress, was born 16 March 1763, at Kirkbridge in Yorkshire. Her younger sister, Agnes, was born there fourteen months afterwards, on 29 May 1764, and they were constantly together for nearly eighty-eight years. Their father, Robert Berry, was the nephew of a Scotch merchant, named Ferguson, who had thriven in trade in London, and by middle life had realised 300,000*l.*, besides purchasing a considerable estate at Raith in Fifeshire. Robert, elder of the two sons of Ferguson's sister, entered his uncle's counting-house in Broad Street, Austin Friars. In 1762 he married a distant cousin, a Miss Seaton. His wife, after the birth of the two children, Mary and Agnes, died in 1767, aged 23, in childbed of a third who also died. Meanwhile Robert's younger brother, William, brought up in a mercantile house, had ingratiated himself with his uncle. Besides this, he had married a Miss Crawford, who brought him 5,000*l.* in money and two sons in the first two years of their marriage. Robert, having, on the contrary, had a portionless wife and two daughters, had to content himself with an income of 300*l.* a year and a dingy residence in Austin Friars. From the time of their mother's death, his infant children had been cared for by their grandmother, Mrs. Seaton, at Askham, in Yorkshire. Thence they were removed in 1770 to Chiswick, where they resided in the College House. Their governess at Chiswick was married in 1775. From that date the two girls were entirely self-educated. Their only religious instruction consisted in Mary reading aloud to her grandmother every morning one of the psalms, and every Sunday one of the Saturday papers from the 'Spectator.' In 1781 the uncle, Mr. Ferguson, died, aged 93, leaving to William Berry (who then took the name of Ferguson) 300,000*l.* in the funds, and an estate worth from 4,000*l.* to 5,000*l.* a year in Scotland. Robert Berry had a bare legacy of 10,000*l.* William, however, settled on Robert an annuity of 1,000*l.* a year. In 1783 Robert Berry and his two young daughters went abroad to Holland, Switzerland, and Italy. The father, as Mary says of him, was chiefly remarkable for 'the odd inherent easiness of his character.' His daughter found that she must be a protecting mother to her sister, and a guide and monitor to her father. Mary Berry began at Florence, in 1783, the 'Journals and Correspondence,' completed seventy years later. After a long stay in Italy, her tour was completed by a return home through France to England in June 1785. Mary Berry and her sister Agnes, in the winter of 1788, first made the acquaintance of Horace Walpole, then more than seventy years of age. A letter, addressed to Lady Ossory, under date Strawberry Hill, 11 Oct. 1788, relates how he had just then willingly yielded himself up to their witcheries on meeting them at the house of his friend Lady Herries, wife of the banker in St. James's Street. Mary he speaks of as 'an angel both inside and out,' adding, in regard to them both, 'I do not know which I like best, except Mary's face, which is formed for a sentimental novel, but it is ten times fitter for a fifty times better thing—genteel comedy.' An intimacy was then contracted between himself and the two sisters, which surpassed in tenderness on his part the most ardent affections of his youth. He lavished upon both every conceivable term of endearment, one while (17 April 1789) addressing the elder as 'Suavissima Maria,' and another (17 Oct. 1793) apostrophising the younger as 'my sweet lamb.' Writing to his 'twin wives,' as he calls them, in one letter he thanks them for a double missive from 'Dear Both,' adding, playfully, that 'its duplicity makes it doubly welcome;' and at another time ending with 'Adieu! mes Amours,' signs himself 'Horace Fondlewives.' He begins on 31 Oct. 1788 writing, solely with an eye to their amusement, his 'Reminiscences

of the Courts of George I and II,' which he completes on 13 Jan. 1789. To them in the same year he inscribed his 'Catalogue of Strawberry Hill.' He secured a house for them at Teddington in 1789. In 1791 he prevailed upon them to take possession of Little Strawberry Hill, previously known as Cliveden from its having been the abode of his friend Kitty Clive, the famous actress. Little Strawberry Hill was for many years the favourite home of the Berrys. George, the third earl of Orford, died 5 Dec. 1791, and the earldom devolved upon Horace Walpole. The only value of the earldom in his eyes was that it enabled him to place within reach of Mary Berry's acceptance the title of countess. 'There is a tradition handed down by Lord Lansdowne,' says the 'Edinburgh Review' (October 1865, cxxii. 298), 'that he was ready to go through the formal ceremony of marriage with either sister, to make sure of their society, and confer rank and fortune on the family; as he had the power of charging the Orford estate with a jointure of 2,000*l.* a year.' Mary Berry had, in 1779, been sought in marriage by a Mr. Bowman, and wrote long afterwards that she had 'suffered as people do' at sixteen 'from what, wisely disapproved of, I resisted and dropped.' General O'Hara, governor of Gibraltar, had met Miss Berry in 1784 in Italy, and was engaged to her before leaving England in the November of 1795 for Gibraltar. Her reluctance to leave her home at once as his bride led to their gradual estrangement, and to the ultimate breaking off of the proposed marriage at the end of April 1796. Lord Orford died on 2 March 1797. He left to each the sum of 4,000*l.*, and to Mary and Agnes jointly, for their lives, the house and garden of Little Strawberry Hill, together with the long meadow in front of it, and all the furniture. He also bequeathed to Robert, Mary, and Agnes Berry, to be divided among them, share and share alike, his printed works, and a box containing manuscripts, to be published at their discretion and for their emolument. In 1798 was published in five quarto volumes the collective edition of the 'Works of Horace Walpole.' Nominally edited by Mr. Berry, it was in reality all Mary Berry's doing, save only one brief passage, a reference to herself, in the preface. A comedy in five acts, written by Mary Berry, and entitled 'Fashionable Friends,' having been performed with some success at Strawberry Hill (among other amateurs) by Robert Berry and his two daughters, was afterwards, in May 1802, brought out at Drury Lane Theatre, where it was represented for three nights only, and then summarily withdrawn. It failed on the score of its lax morality. Pure-souled woman though she was, she had not shrunk, four years previously, from including among Horace Walpole's works the 'Mysterious Mother.' Oddly enough, too, she prefixed to her published play of 'Fashionable Friends' a note, imputing it to her dead and buried friend, Horace Walpole! Another dramatic work of her own, a farce called 'The Martins,' set down in a manuscript list of her writings, was never produced either in print or on the stage. Immediately before her failure at Drury Lane, Miss Berry had returned from Paris, whither she had gone on her second visit, on the occasion of the peace of Amiens. During her stay she was presented to Napoleon in the palace of the Tuileries. Returning to France 30 Oct. with her sister and father, she went on to Nice, and thence round through Switzerland and Germany, being back again in England in September 1803. Agnes was at this time engaged (probably) to her first cousin, Colonel Ferguson (*Edin. Rev.* cxxii. 311), but the engagement was broken off. In 1810 Mary Berry brought out in four volumes, annotated by herself, the letters of Mme. du Deffand to Horace Walpole between 1766 and 1780, as well as those written by her to Voltaire between 1759 and 1775, all from the French originals at Strawberry Hill. For her editorial labours on this occasion Miss Berry received 200*l.* On 18 May 1817 Robert Berry died of old age at Genoa, and, his brother William's annuity to him of 1,000*l.* a year then ceasing, his two daughters had thenceforth to live upon an annual income of 700*l.* In 1819 Mary Berry brought out 'Some Account of the Life of Rachel Wriothesley, Lady Russell, followed by a series of Letters from Lady Russell to her husband, Lord William Russell, from 1672 to 1682, together with some Miscellaneous Letters to and from Lady Russell.' The work was published from the originals in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire. The first volume of her most ambitious work, 'A comparative View of the Social Life of England and France from the Restoration of Charles the Second to the French Revolution,' was published in 1828; a second appeared in March 1831, called 'Social Life in England and France from the French Revolution in 1789 to that of July 1830.' It was reissued as a collected whole in the complete edition of her 'Works' in 1844, with this new title, 'England and France: a comparative View of the Social Condition of both Countries.' During her whole life Mary Berry had had but one serious illness, namely, on 16 March 1825, when she was struck down by an all but

fatal attack of bilious fever. Death came to her at last very gently at midnight, 20 Nov. 1852, as the result of exhaustion from sheer old age, she being then well on in her ninetieth year. In 1865 was published 'Extracts from the Journals and Correspondence of Miss Berry from 1783 to 1852, edited by Lady Theresa Lewis.' Portraits of Mary Berry at different ages, from girlhood to eighty-six, enable us to realise something of her personal charm. Those who would see an effigy of her at her very best should turn to the classic bust of her in white marble sculptured by the Hon. Anne Seymour Damer for Horace Walpole, who regarded it as one of his most precious treasures.

[Warburton's Memoirs of Horace Walpole and his Contemporaries, ii. 550–67; Martineau's Biographical Sketches, pp. 293–8; Annual Register, 1852, pp. 330–1; Tallandier's Memoir in Nouvelle Biographie Générale, v. 676–7; Quarterly Review, March 1845, lxxv. 485–96; Edinburgh Review, October 1865, cxxii. 297–336; Times, 23 Nov. 1852; Rémusat, Revue des Deux Mondes, xv. 236–40.] C. K.

BERRY, WILLIAM (1774–1851), genealogist, well known from his various works on family history, was in the earlier part of his life, 1793–1809, employed as a writing clerk to the registrar of the College of Arms. On his retirement from that post, he for some time resided in Guernsey, where he published a very able work called 'The History of the Island of Guernsey, compiled from the collections of Henry Budd,' 1815, 4to. Previously to this, in 1810, he had brought out a work entitled 'Introduction to Heraldry.' Returning to England, he resided at Doddington Place, Kennington, Surrey, and in 1832 commenced 'A Genealogical Peerage of England, Scotland, and Ireland.' It was a carefully compiled family history, with very beautifully engraved coats of arms, but it did not receive much support, and after the issue of the fourth number, which terminated with an account of the dukes of Rutland, no further parts were printed. His 'Genealogia Antiqua, or Mythological and Classical Tables,' published in 1816, met with more success, and a second and improved edition appeared in 1840. This work was dedicated to Lord Grenville. His next undertaking was entitled 'Encyclopedia Heraldica, or Complete Dictionary of Heraldry.' It was brought out in numbers between 1828 and 1840, and forms four quarto volumes. This is a valuable heraldic work, as it embraces the greater part of the contents of Edmondson and other writers, with much original matter. Perhaps, however, the writings by which Berry is best known are his county genealogies published in small folio volumes, at five or six guineas per volume. These were Kent, 1830; Sussex, 1830; Hampshire, 1833; Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and Surrey, 1837; Essex, 1839; and Hertfordshire, 1842. The three latter volumes were printed by means of lithography from the handwriting of the author. The first portion of 'The County Genealogies, Kent,' being severely reviewed in 'The Gentleman's Magazine,' and objections taken to Berry calling himself on the title-page of that work 'registering clerk in the College of Arms,' he brought an action for libel against Messrs. J. B. Nichols & Son, the publishers of the magazine. The trial took place in the court of king's bench before Lord Tenterden on 1 Nov. 1830, when, although the plaintiff was represented by Henry Brougham, afterwards the lord chancellor, the jury, without hearing any rebutting evidence, almost immediately gave a verdict in favour of the defendants. He died at his son's residence, Spencer Place, Brixton, 2 July 1851, aged 77, having survived his wife two months.

[Gent. Mag. August 1829, pp. 99–101; November 1830, pp. 409–16.] G. C. B.

BERSTEDE or BURGSTED, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1257), justice itinerant, is first heard of in 1257 as sub-sheriff of Kent. In December of that year Reginald de Cobham, sheriff of the county, dying, Berstede succeeded to his office for the remainder of the annual term, viz. till Easter 1258, paying the same rent. He afterwards was appointed constable of Dover Castle (Hasted, *Kent*, i. lxxxi). A commission of assize, consisting of Martin Litilbiri, Galfrey de Leukenor, Richard de Hemington, and De Berstede, travelled in 1262 through Leicestershire, and in the following year through Norfolk, Suffolk, and Lincolnshire. According to Hasted (*Kent*, 4, 69), he was for a short time again constable and warden of Kent in 1263, succeeding Edward and Robert de Gascoigne in July. Richard de Grey was his successor. In February 1266 a fine was levied by him, and Dugdale makes him a justice of the bench, and in September of the same his name appears to a writ of assize. He was possibly connected with one John de Benstede, who, in this reign, was possessed of the manor of Bensted, in the parish of Huntington, as one quarter of the knight's fee of the barony of Crevequer (Hasted, ii. 298).

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dugdale's Origines Juridiciales; Hasted's Kent; Jeakes's Charters; Rot. Fin. 2, 268, 446.] J. A. H.

BERTHA, BERCTA, or (as Greg. *Epp.* xi. 29) ADILBERGA (*d.* before 616), the daughter of Haribert, king of the Franks, reigning in Paris, and his wife Ingoberg, married Æthelberht, king of Kent. The dates of her birth and her marriage are not known. Haribert reigned 561–567, and seems to have married Ingoberg soon after his accession. Bertha's parents are said to have consented to her marriage on the condition that she and the bishop who should come over with her should be allowed the free exercise of the rites of christianity. It is certain, however, that her father died before her marriage. Her mother died 589 (Greg. Turon. ix. 26). Bertha came over to England accompanied by Liudhard, bishop of Senlis, who was appointed to minister to her. She received St. Martin's, an old Roman-British church, situated outside the walls, to the east of the newer Canterbury, for the purposes of her worship. The coming of Bertha and her bishop must, to some extent at least, have paved the way for the work of Augustine, and though Liudhard died before the arrival of the Roman missionaries (Bæda, *H. E.* ix. 27), it is probable that Gregory had some communication with the queen on the subject of the mission. And in coming to a heathen husband Bertha must have remembered the example set in her own family by Hlotehild (Clothilde), wife of her great ancestor Hlodowig (Clovis) whose marriage led to the conversion of the Franks. In Bertha's church Augustine and his companions worshipped and preached, and there doubtless her husband was baptised in 597. When, in 601, Pope Gregory sent Mellitus, Paulinus, and others to England as additional workers in the new harvest-field, he wrote a letter to Bertha, in which he speaks of the conversion of the English as due to her, comparing her to Helena, the mother of Constantine; he also mentions her learning, and declares that her good works were spoken of not in Rome alone, but that they had reached Constantinople and had been heard of by the emperor. At the same time he implies that she might have done even more, and exhorts her to greater diligence in strengthening the faith of her husband. This is the last record of Bertha's life, for the tradition which speaks of her as having been present at the foundation of St. Augustine's monastery is without historical basis. The date of her death is not known; she certainly died before her husband Æthelberht, for he appears to have married a second wife. She was buried in the porch of St. Martin, in the church of SS. Peter and Paul. She left a son, Eanbald, who was still a heathen when he succeeded his father on the throne, and a daughter Æthelburh, who married Eadwine, king of the Northumbrians.

[Bæda, H. E. i. 25, ii. 5; Greg. Turon. iv. 26, ix. 26; S. Greg. Magni Epp. xi. 29; Thorne, ed. Twysden, 1761.] W. H.

BERTHEAU, CHARLES (1660–1732), French pastor in London, was born at Montpelier, and educated partly in France and partly in Holland. He was admitted to the ministry at the synod held at Vigan in 1681, and shortly afterwards became one of the pastors of the then important church of Charenton, Paris. The revocation of the edict of Nantes drove him out of France, and he came to England in 1685. In the following year he was chosen one of the pastors of the French church in Threadneedle Street, London, a post which he occupied for forty-four years.

He is said to have been remarkable for his memory and eloquence. Two volumes of his sermons were printed in Holland in 1712 and 1730.

[An obituary notice in vol. i. of the Bibliothèque Britannique, published at the Hague in 1733, is the main authority for the facts of Bertheau's life, and has been copied, or abridged, by subsequent biographers. But the article in Chaufepié's Nouveau Dictionnaire historique et critique, published at Amsterdam in 1750, furnishes some additional information, and a list of the subjects of the published sermons.] F. T. M.

BERTIE, Sir ALBEMARLE (1755–1824), admiral, was born on 20 Jan. 1755. He was made lieutenant on 20 Dec. 1777, and in the battle of Ushant, 27 July 1778, was first lieutenant of the Fox, which acted as repeating ship. On 10 Sept. the Fox was captured by the Junon, a French frigate of vastly superior force (Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, iv. 431), and Bertie, with the other officers and the ship's company, became a prisoner of war. He was able, however, to return to England in the following January to give evidence on the trials of Keppel and Pallisser, which told heavily against the latter [see Keppel, the Hon. Augustus]. He had no further employment till the downfall of the ministry in March 1782, when he was appointed captain of the Crocodile frigate, in the Channel. In 1790 Bertie commanded the Latona frigate; in 1792-3 he commanded the Edgar, 74 guns, in the Channel fleet under Lord Howe; and in 1794 commissioned the Thunderer, 74 guns, in which he had a small share in the action of the First of June. In 1795, still in the Thunderer, he was with Sir John Borlase Warren in the Bay of Biscay. Afterwards, in rapid suc-

cession, he commanded the Renown, Windsor, and Malta, all in the Channel. He became rear-admiral on 23 April 1804, and vice-admiral on 28 April 1808. He was then sent out as commander-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope, and in October 1810, when the attack on Mauritius was being prepared by the East Indian squadron, he went in the Africaine frigate to join the expedition. His unexpected arrival beyond the limits of his station, and his necessary assumption of the chief command, not unnaturally nettled Vice-admiral Drury, who, though Bertie's junior, was commander-in-chief in India, and had had the whole charge of organising the expedition. Drury expressed himself with great bitterness, and wrote to the admiralty that he considered himself to be 'insulted and injured' (8 Nov. 1810). After all, Bertie's share in the enterprise was extremely small, for the French naval force had been previously overpowered, and the surveys necessary to insure a safe landing had been made. Once on shore the troops found no enemy capable of withstanding them, and the island surrendered on 3 Dec. (James, *Naval Hist.*, 1860, v. 204). Bertie returned to the Cape, and shortly afterwards received orders to return to England, principally, it would appear, in consequence of a disagreement with the local commissioner of the navy. On his arrival he wrote to the secretary of the admiralty (28 March 1811) requesting, almost demanding, an exact inquiry into his official conduct. This, however, was coldly refused, and Bertie had to rest content till the ministerial crisis in the following year, when the verdict of the outgoing admiralty was immediately reversed, and Bertie's services, more especially in respect of the capture of Mauritius, were acknowledged by a baronetcy, 9 Dec. He had, however, no further command. He became an admiral on 4 June 1814, was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815, and died on 24 Feb. 1824.

[Official Letters in the P.R.O.; Marshall's Naval Biog. i. 195; Gent. Mag. (1824), xciv. i. 459.] J. K. L.

BERTIE, CATHARINE, Duchess (Dowager) of Suffolk (1520–1580), only child of William Willoughby, eighth Lord Willoughby de Eresby, was born in 1520. Her mother, Mary de Salines or Saluces, a near relative of Katharine of Arragon, had been maid of honour to that queen, and had come with her to England on her marriage with Prince Arthur. On her father's death in 1526 she succeeded to his dignity and fortune, and was entrusted to the guardianship of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, and eventually became that nobleman's fourth wife. She was married at the early age of sixteen, and was left a widow in 1545 with two sons, Henry and Charles, both of whom died of the sweating sickness within a few hours of each other on 16 July 1551 [see Brandon, Henry and Charles]. She was married to Richard Bertie about the end of the year 1552. In the latter part of Edward VI's reign she distinguished herself by her zeal for the reformation. To escape the vengeance of Bishop Gardiner she left England with her husband, and remained abroad during the reign of Queen Mary. An account of her wanderings on the continent will be found in the memoir of her husband [see Bertie, Richard]. Her death occurred on 19 Sept. 1580. Fuller says that she was 'a lady of a sharp wit and sure hand to thrust it home and make it pierce when she pleased.' Seventeenth-century copies of a popular Elizabethan ballad (by T. Deloney), entitled 'The most Rare and Excellent History of the Dutchess of Suffolk and her husband Richard Bertie's Calamities,' are extant in the Roxburghe, Pepys, and Bagford collections of broadside ballads.

[Lady Georgina Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 280; Courthope's Historic Peerage, 511.] T. C.

BERTIE, MONTAGUE, second Earl of Lindsey (1608?–1666), adherent of Charles I, was the eldest son of the first Earl of Lindsey by Elizabeth, sole daughter of Edward Lord Montague, of Boughton, Northamptonshire. In early life he served in the Low Countries as captain of a troop of cavalry, and on the outbreak of the civil war he assisted his father to rally the county of Lincoln on the side of the king, by himself raising a regiment of cavalry. At the battle of Edgehill, where he commanded the regiment of guards, he made a desperate attempt to rescue his father; but finding this impossible, he voluntarily delivered himself up, that he might attend upon him when wounded. For some time he remained a prisoner in Warwick Castle, from which he issued a vindication of the king's cause, which was printed under the title, 'A Declaration and Justification of the Earl of Lindsey, now Prisoner in Warwick Castle, wherein he makes apparent the Justice of his Majesty's cause in taking armes for the preservation of his Royall person and prerogative. As it was sent in a letter to the Right Honourable Henry, Earl of Newarke, now resident with his Majesty at Oxford, 26 Jan. 1643.' Obtaining an exchange he was joyfully welcomed by the king at Oxford, and took part in the battles of Newbury, Copredy,

and Lestwithiel. At Naseby, where he was wounded, he commanded, along with Lord Ashley, the right-hand reserve. As one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber and a member of the privy council, he accompanied the king on his flight to Wales, and shared his hardships and misfortunes till he joined the Scots at Newark. During the progress of the negotiations in the Isle of Wight the king sent for him to act as one of his commissioners and advisers. After the king's execution he was one of the four noblemen who accompanied the royal corpse to Windsor, where it was buried. Having compounded he continued to reside in retirement in England till the Restoration, when he was chosen a member of the privy council, and appointed one of the judges for the trial of the regicides. He was also in April 1661 elected a knight of the Garter, and at the coronation had his claim recognised to exercise the office of lord high chamberlain of England. He died at Camden House, Kensington, 25 July 1666, at the age of fifty-eight, and was buried at Edenham in the vault with his father. By his first wife Martha, third daughter of Sir William Cockaine, knight, of Rushton, Northamptonshire, and widow of John, earl of Holderness, he had five sons and three daughters; and by his second wife Bridget, daughter and sole heir of Edward Wray, groom of the bedchamber, two sons.

[Lloyd's Memoirs, 315–20; Biog. Brit. ii. 285; Whitelocke's Memorials; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 410; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; numerous references in State Papers, Domestic Series, during Charles I, Commonwealth, and Charles II.] T. F. H.

BERTIE, PEREGRINE, Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1555–1601), military commander, the son of Richard Bertie [q. v.], and of Catherine Bertie [q. v.], baroness of Willoughby de Eresby in her own right, was born at Lower Wesel, Cleves, 12 Oct. 1555, while his parents were fleeing from the Marian persecution in England. He was baptised two days later, in the church of S. Willibrord, by Henry Bomelius, the father of Eliseus Bomelius [q. v.] He was named Peregrine because he was born *in terra peregrina*. An inscription on a tablet in the church of S. Willibrord (set up in 1680 by Charles Bertie, son of Montague Bertie [q. v.], and still legible) states that Peregrine was born in the church-porch; but the municipal records at Wesel prove the story to be baseless (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. i. 366, 474). On the return of the family to England after Elizabeth's accession, a patent of naturalisation was obtained for Peregrine (2 Aug. 1559). His mother sought the aid of Sir William Cecil in directing his education, and in 1574 made an abortive attempt to marry him to a daughter of Sir William Cavendish, who afterwards became the wife of the Earl of Lennox and mother of Arabella Stuart. A few years later he married Mary, the daughter of John de Vere, sixteenth earl of Oxford. On the death of his mother in 1580 Bertie claimed to succeed to her title as Lord Willoughby de Eresby. His claim was admitted, and he took his seat in the House of Lords 16 Jan. 1580-1.

In 1582 Lord Willoughby (as he was generally called) escorted the Duke of Anjou, one of Elizabeth's suitors, from Canterbury to Antwerp. Later in the same year he was sent to Denmark on a special mission to invest Frederick II with the order of the Garter, and to discuss with the king the commercial relations between England and Denmark. He arrived at Elsinore on 22 July, and returned on 27 Sept. Willoughby overcame with much tact the king's objections to the ceremonious oath necessary to his investiture with the order of Garter, and obtained from him an assurance that English merchant ships should not be molested in Danish seas. A detailed account of the mission in Willoughby's own hand is preserved at the British Museum among the Cottonian MSS. (Titus, c. 7, art. 226). In 1585 Willoughby was sent a second time to Denmark to petition the king for succour, either in men or money, in behalf of Henry of Navarre, and to induce him to aid England in the Netherlands against Spain. On the journey Willoughby attended the marriage of a son of the Duke of Brunswick at Wolfenbüttel, and arrived at Copenhagen 10 Oct. 1585. Frederick II treated Willoughby with much respect, but declined to give a favourable reply to his request. The negotiations proceeded slowly. In his letters to Sir Francis Walsingham, Willoughby often complained bitterly that all his expenses were paid out of his private resources; he begged to be relieved of his office, and to be despatched to serve under Leicester in the war in Flanders. Late in December the King of Denmark yielded in part to Willoughby's arguments. He promised to use his influence to induce the King of Spain to retire from the Low Countries, and to send two thousand horse to the aid of the English force sent there by Elizabeth. Willoughby deemed this practical assurance of Denmark's goodwill towards England and her allies a satisfactory termination of his mission, and set off for Hamburg on his way to Flanders. He arrived at Embden 29 Jan. 1585-6, and on 12 March he was at Amsterdam. He was

engaged a few days later under Sir John Norris in the relief of Grave, in Brabant, which was invested by a Spanish army under Count Mansfeld, and before 24 March 1586 was appointed to succeed Sir Philip Sidney in the governorship of Bergen-op-Zoom. On 27 May 1586 Leicester informed the queen of 'a notable piece of service' achieved by Willoughby in capturing with a small force a large Spanish convoy bound for Antwerp. A few days later he helped in the surprise of the city of Axel. In June an attack was made on another convoy loaded with supplies for Zutphen. Willoughby took prisoner George Cressiac, the commander, and with the aid of other English officers completely routed the enemy. In the skirmish Willoughby's friend, Sir Philip Sidney, received his death-wound. During the following winter, while hostilities were in suspense, serious disagreements arose among the English commanders, and between the English government and the States-General of Holland. Before the campaign opened in 1587 Sir John Norris had been recalled, and Willoughby had succeeded him in the command of the cavalry. In July 1587 Leicester and Willoughby failed, after strenuous efforts, to relieve Sluys, then besieged by the Duke of Parma. Willoughby took part with the garrison of Bergen-op-Zoom in many engagements in the two succeeding months, but with no decisive results. On 10 Nov. 1587 Leicester was recalled, and Willoughby was installed in his place as commander of the English forces in the Low Countries. He thereupon resigned his post at Bergen-op-Zoom, and formally assumed the supreme command on 4 Dec. Willoughby's new post was one of extraordinary difficulty: the home government failed to remit to him either money, food, or clothing for the troops, and after a fruitless appeal for supplies made to the States-General, Willoughby wrote directly to the queen (7 Jan. 1587–8). He bitterly complained to Lord Burghley at the same time that his authority was so restricted that it was out of the question for him to carry on the war, and that the Netherlanders were resenting the apparently purposeless intrusion of the English. On 14 March 1587-8 10,000*l.* was forwarded to Willoughby from England, and he was ordered to negotiate a peace between the States-General and Spain. The terms which he was directed to propose the States refused to entertain. While matters were thus in doubt, the Spaniards threatened Bergen and Ostend, the two chief strongholds of the Netherlanders. The queen, angered by the unsatisfactory course of events, and not unwilling that the States should suffer for their obstinate refusal to follow her advice, addressed a series of indignant letters to Willoughby, complaining of the plans he was making to withstand the new Spanish attack. In June 1588 Willoughby was ordered to send two thousand men to England in anticipation of the arrival of the Spanish armada, and he then begged in vain to be recalled. In July his wife joined him at Gertruydenberg. On 31 July he captured the San Matteo, a Spanish man-of-war that had run aground between Ostend and Sluys while escaping from the rout of the armada. Throughout that and the previous days Willoughby, then at Flushing, had directed the ships under his command to keep a close watch on the Duke of Parma's fleet, and he thus prevented the latter from going to the aid of the Spanish armada. The enemy became active in the Netherlands later in the year, and on 14 Sept. 1588 Willoughby, with his small forces, arrived at Bergen, resolved to defend it at all hazard against the Spaniards. The city was soon under siege, but Willoughby's energy kept the enemy at bay, and on 3 Nov. they finally retired. In December Willoughby was ordered by the home government to despatch a portion of his forces to Portugal, an order which he was very unwilling to carry out. The States still loudly expressed their dissatisfaction with Elizabeth's treatment of them, and Willoughby's position was one of increasing embarrassment. At length, early in March 1588-9, his request to leave the Low Countries was granted, and on 14 March 1588-9 he arrived in England. His health was broken by his many anxieties, and his estate ruined by the remissness of the home government in forwarding supplies, the expenses of which he had had to defray out of his own pocket.

But Willoughby was for the present allowed little leisure. After his arrival in this country he was one of the commissioners appointed to try Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, for treason. On 20 Sept. 1589 he was nominated to the command of a poorly-equipped army of four thousand men sent to the aid of Henry of Navarre at Dieppe. Henry warmly welcomed Willoughby, although he expressed a desire for more men, and Willoughby, writing to Walsingham, called attention to the disgracefully inadequate equipment of the English soldiers (30 Sept.) Buoyed up by the presence of the English auxiliaries, Henry determined, at Willoughby's suggestion, to march boldly on the forces of the league in Paris; but when he had arrived in the faubourgs near the capital, he judged the step to be over-bold and retreated, although Willoughby strongly urged him to persist in the attempt. On the return of

Navarre's army to the north, Willoughby took a prominent part in the capture of Vendôme early in November, of Mons (19 Nov.), of Alençon (14 Dec.), and of Falaise (27 Dec.); but his troops suffered terribly from want of food and of proper clothing. Willoughby received no money from home, and Henry of Navarre, though he treated Willoughby with much deference, declined to pay his men. Willoughby wrote to the privy council that his soldiers marched barefooted throughout the fatiguing campaign, and that more died from hunger and cold than in battle. After Henry had taken Honfleur (14 Jan. 1589-90) Willoughby obtained permission to return home with the remnants of his suffering army.

After 1590 Willoughby's poverty and ill-health determined him to live a 'Coridon's life' on the continent. He was at Spa in 1594, and later on travelled in Italy (cf. Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 260–1). On 7 Oct. 1594 Elizabeth sent Willoughby an autograph letter, expressing the hope that he had recovered his health, and lamenting his inability to serve her. Dr. Hawkins, writing to Anthony Bacon in February 1595–6, mentions that Willoughby had been very seriously ill at Venice, but had with great difficulty managed to remove to Vienna. 'Very certain advertisement,' which proved false, of the death of Willoughby reached London in June 1596 (Birch, *Memoirs of Eliz.* i. 327, 377, 428, 453, ii. 34). On 28 Aug. and 12 Sept. 1596 Willoughby appealed to Essex to use his influence to obtain for him the governorship of Berwick-on-Tweed. In October 1596 Willoughby returned to England. On 12 Oct. he sent to Anthony Bacon from his house in Barbican, London, a memorandum on the best way of withstanding another Spanish invasion, which is printed in Birch's 'Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth,' ii. 164–8. Towards the end of February 1597-8 Willoughby was appointed governor of Berwick and warden of the East March. He arrived at his post on 28 April. In a letter dated 2 May, addressed to the privy council, Willoughby called attention to the inefficient state of the army in the north, and of the fortifications on the borders. In June 1599 he came into conflict with James VI of Scotland. He had sent a small force into Scotland to arrest an Englishman named Ashfield, suspected of secret hostility to Queen Elizabeth. Autograph letters on the subject passed between James and Willoughby, and it required much negotiation to satisfy the king that no disrespect had been intended him. In February 1599-1600 Willoughby was in London on leave of absence, and in intimate relations with Sir Robert Cecil. On his return to Berwick he energetically put in order the fortifications, and governed the town and district with a severity that produced a long series of disputes between him and his neighbours. Many of the latter complained to the council of the north sitting at York of Willoughby's alleged injustice, but in almost every instance the government in London approved Willoughby's action. On 22 Nov. 1600 Willoughby sent a long justification of his rigorous treatment of the garrison of Berwick to the queen. Soon afterwards he was busily engaged in watching pirate 'Dunkirkers' off the coast, and a ship was sent him for the service. He regularly sent information to Cecil of all that happened in Scotland, and was frequently in direct correspondence with King James. But his health was rapidly failing, and he died on 25 June 1601, protesting with his last breath his loyalty to the queen and his affection for Sir Robert Cecil. On 20 July his remains were removed from Berwick, and buried at Spilsby, Lincolnshire, in accordance with his will (dated 7 Aug. 1599). Lady Willoughby survived her husband till 1624. His eldest son Robert [q. v.] became Earl of Lindsey. His second son Peregrine entered the service of Prince Henry, and was made knight of the Bath by James I in 1610. He afterwards fought a duel with Lord Norris, in which he was wounded, and died in 1640, aged 65 (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 309, 344, 676). Bertie's other children were Henry, Vere, Roger, and Catharine, who married Sir Lewis Watson, first Lord Rockingham.

Willoughby's valour, chiefly exhibited in the war in the Netherlands, and especially at the siege of Bergen, excited more admiration on the part of his contemporaries than that of almost any other soldier of the time. Glowing descriptions of his prowess appear in 'A True Discourse Historical of the succeeding Governors in the Netherlands' (London, 1602), translated by Thomas Churchyard from the 'Historica Belgica' by Emanuel Meteren; in 'Honor in his Perfection,' a eulogy on the earls of Essex, Oxford, and Southampton, and on Robert Bertie, Willoughby's son, published in 1624 (a copy is in the Grenville Library); in Naunton's 'Fragmenta Regalia,' 1653; and in Lloyd's 'Worthies.' The spirited ballad of 'Brave Lord Willoughby' relates one of Willoughby's exploits in Flanders with no very strict adherence to historical fact. The earliest copy known is an illustrated broadside in the Roxburghe collection, and cannot be dated earlier than 1640. It was very frequently reprinted in the seventeenth century, and Dr. Percy included it in his 'Reliques,' 1765. The

absence of all reference to it in the 'Stationers' Registers' of the sixteenth century, and its historical inaccuracy, go far to support the conclusion that it is not of Elizabethan origin. There is evidence, however, to prove that there once existed two undoubtedly sixteenth-century ballads concerning Lord Willoughby—the one entitled 'Lord Willobie's Welcome Home,' and the other 'Lord Willoughby's March;' but neither of these is now extant. 'The good Lord Willoughbey' mentioned more than once in the ballad of 'Flodden Field' (*Percy Folio MS.*, ed. Hales and Furnivall, i. 329) is a description of Sir John Willoughby, a relative of Bertie's mother, and does not of course concern Bertie himself.

[The account of Bertie in Five Generations of a Loyal House, by Lady Georgina Bertie (1845), pt. i. 57–401, is very complete, and gives copious extracts from his numerous letters and journals preserved at the Record Office. A memoir of Peregrine Bertie, by a descendant of the fourth generation, edited by C. H. P[arry], 1838, is rich in genealogical tables, but is otherwise of little value. Henry of Navarre's letters to Willoughby are printed in Lettres Missives de Henri IV, t. iii. (in Collection de Documents Inédits). The interesting questions connected with the Willoughby Ballads are ably and fully discussed by the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth in the Ballad Society's reprint of the Roxburghe Ballads, iv. 4–11. See also Biog. Brit. (Kippis); Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth (1754); Fuller's Worthies; Cal. State Papers, 1585–1601; Strype's Annals; Leycester Correspondence, 1585–6 (Camd. Soc.); Froude's Hist. England.]

S. L. L.

BERTIE, RICHARD (1517–1582), husband of the Duchess Dowager of Suffolk, was son and heir of Thomas Bertie, of Bersted, in Kent, captain of Hurst Castle, in Hampshire. He was born in the latter county about Christmas Day 1517. He was admitted a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in February 1533–4, proceeded B.A. in 1537, and is said to have been a fellow of that house. Subsequently he joined the household of Sir Thomas Wriothesley, lord chancellor, and ultimately earl of Southampton. He was reputed to be a very accomplished gentleman, well versed in the Latin, French, and Italian languages, bold and shrewd in discourse, and quick at repartee. In 1552 he married Catharine, duchess dowager of Suffolk, who was also in her own right Baroness Willoughby of Eresby [see BERTIE, CATHARINE]. On Good Friday 1553-4 he appeared under compulsory process before Bishop Gardiner, the lord chancellor, at his residence, Winchester House, in Southwark, and on the following day a singular conversation respecting the Duchess of Suffolk passed between them. The bishop referred to three particulars in which that lady had given him offence. In the lifetime of the duke she had at a dinner selected the bishop as the man she loved least. In her progress she had caused a dog to be carried in a rochet, calling it in derision by the name of Gardiner. When the bishop was in the Tower he veiled his bonnet to her out of his chamber window, whereupon she remarked that it was merry with the lambs when the wolf was shut up. In fine, Bertie was urged by the bishop to persuade the duchess to conform to the catholic religion. Bertie frankly declared, however, that that would be quite hopeless unless she could be satisfied of the truth of catholicism. He was then dismissed in a friendly manner, and soon afterwards contrived, through the bishop's instrumentality, to obtain the queen's license to leave the realm, and to pass and repass at pleasure, for the purpose of obtaining payment of certain debts due from the emperor and others abroad to the duchess as executrix of her former husband. He sailed from England in June 1554.

Subsequent events impressed him with a sense of the danger to which the duchess would be exposed by remaining in this country; he therefore returned to England, and on 1 Jan. 1554-5, with much difficulty and risk, got her away from London in disguise, with a few attendants. They lay hid in Kent until 5 Feb., when they embarked at Gravesend, and thence went to Santon in Cleves; but they were soon obliged to leave that place by night. After enduring great hardships they reached Wesel, where on their arrival they could find no shelter, and suffering from cold and hunger they were about to pass the night in the church porch, when they casually discovered Francis de Rivers, minister of the refugee Walloons there, by whose kind aid they were comfortably settled in a hired cottage. There the duchess was delivered of a son, who, from the circumstances of his birth abroad, during the wanderings of his parents, was named Peregrine, and who afterwards became Lord Willoughby de Eresby [see BERTIE, PEREGRINE].

Bertie and the duchess found themselves insecure at Wesel, as a plan to entrap them had been matured by Lord Paget. On a friendly hint from Sir John Mason they therefore removed first to Strasburg, and then to Weinheim, in the palatinate of the Rhine, where they remained until they began to be in want and almost in despair. At this juncture they received a kind invitation from Sigismund Augustus, king of Poland, who had been apprised by John Alasko [see LASKI] of their distress. In April 1557 they left

Weinheim. Before they reached Frankfort they narrowly escaped murder; but, after encountering much trouble and danger, they arrived in Poland, where they were well received by the king, and generously placed by him in the earldom of Kroze, in Samogitia. They continued there in great quiet and honour until they received intelligence of the death of Queen Mary, soon after which time they returned to England.

Bertie sat in the parliament which assembled on 11 Jan. 1562-3 as one of the knights for the county of Lincoln, his colleague being Sir William Cecil, secretary of state. He was in Queen Elizabeth's retinue when she visited Cambridge in August 1564, and on that occasion the degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by the university. In 1572 he claimed to be summoned to the House of Lords in right of his wife's barony, and it appears that for a short period his claim to be so summoned was recognised as valid. The Duchess of Suffolk died in 1580, and his son Peregrine soon afterwards succeeded to the barony of Willoughby. Bertie died at Bourn, in Lincolnshire, on 9 April 1582, and was buried at Spilsby in the same county. In Spilsby church there is a stately monument to his memory and that of the Duchess of Suffolk. Besides his son Peregrine he had issue by the Duchess of Suffolk a daughter, Susan, born in England in 1554, who was successively wife of Reginald Grey, earl of Kent, and of Sir John Wingfield. His portrait, painted by Holbein in 1548, has been engraved. He wrote a 'Narrative of the Troubles of Catharine, Duchess of Suffolk, during the Reign of Queen Mary,' which is printed in Foxe's 'Acts and Monuments.'

[Lady Georgina Bertie's Five Generations of a Loyal House, pt. i., containing the lives of Richard Bertie and his son Peregrine, Lord Willoughby (London, 1845); Memoir of Peregrine Bertie, eleventh Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1828); Collins's Peerage; Foxe's Acts and Mon.; Strype's Works; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 280; Cooper's Athenæ Cantab. i. 453; Craik's Romance of the Peerage, iii. 61–82.] T. C.

BERTIE, ROBERT, first Earl of Lindsey (1572–1642), lord high admiral of England, and general of the king's forces, was the eldest son of Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby de Eresby [q. v.], by Mary, daughter of John Vere, earl of Oxford, and was born in London, 16 Dec. 1572 (Lloyd, *Memoirs*, p. 308). Queen Elizabeth was his godmother, and the earls of Essex and Leicester his sponsors. Being 'followed,' according to Lloyd, 'by a set of masters that disposed of all his hours at home, and an excellent tutor that disposed of his time in the university' (Oxford), he acquired high proficiency in various kinds of learning, especially history, mathematics, heraldry, geography, physics, religion, and divinity. He also displayed a strong love of adventure, and an eager interest in foreign travel. In 1597 he accompanied the expedition of the earls of Essex and Nottingham against Spain, and after the capture of Cadiz was knighted in the market-place for his distinguished valour. Continuing to spend his time for the most part abroad, he was present in 1598 at the siege of Amiens, and afterwards varied the monotony of visits to foreign capitals by taking part in various brilliant captures of Spanish galeons. He had meantime, in 1601, succeeded to the barony and estates of his father, but found himself, notwithstanding this, in straitened circumstances, for in a letter in 1603 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Series, James I (1603–10), p. 18) he asks leave to continue his travels abroad until he has paid off certain debts incurred by his father. After his return to England he laid claim, through his mother, to the earldom of Oxford, and to the office of lord high chamberlain. His claim was contested by Robert de Vere, who after long dispute was declared Earl of Oxford, decision being, however, given in favour of Lord Willoughby so far as concerned the office of lord high chamberlain, and in the second year of Charles's reign he took his seat above all the barons. During the greater part of the reign of James I he lived in retirement in Lincolnshire, seeking, according to Lloyd, to improve his fortunes by thrifty management; by 'noble traffic, he having learned at Venice and Florence that merchandise is consistent with nobility;' by the due improvement of his estate; and by a 'rich match,' the lady whom he married being Elizabeth, sole daughter of Edward, Lord Montague of Boughton, Northamptonshire. In parliament he afterwards spoke frequently on the questions of plantations, trade, and the draining of the fens. In the last of these subjects he took special interest, and when the landowners in Lincolnshire refused to pay a tax towards the accomplishment of the work, a contract was made with him in 1635 to drain the fens lying between Kyme Eau and the Glen, computed to contain 36,000 acres, on condition that he should receive two-thirds, or 24,000 acres, of the reclaimed land. The work was completed within three years at a cost of 45,000*l.*, and houses and farmsteadings were afterwards built by him on the enclosed land (Wheeler, *The Fens of South Lincolnshire*, p. 97; *State Papers*, Dom. Series). These peaceful avocations engaged only a portion of his attention, for already, on the declaration of war against

Spain in 1624, he had served for some time in the Low Countries as colonel of a regiment of 1,500 men. Thence he was recalled to take part in the naval expeditions of the Duke of Buckingham. For his important services he was in 1626 created Earl of Lindsey, and on the duke's death at Portsmouth, at the hands of Felton, in August 1628, he succeeded him as admiral of the fleet which had been gathered together to make a final effort for the relief of Rochelle. The attempt issued in disastrous failure, not in any degree from fault of the admiral, but owing to the fact that the condition of the vessels and the character of the officers rendered it impossible that the fleet could perform a naval achievement of any difficulty. In 1630 Lindsey was made a knight of the order of the Bath and a member of the privy council. In the following year, upon trial of combat between Lord Rea and David Ramsay, he was appointed to act as lord high constable for the day. After commanding a fleet of forty sail for securing the Narrow Seas, he was in the eleventh year of Charles chosen lord high admiral of England. On the Scots taking up arms in 1639 he was appointed governor of Berwick. At the trial of Strafford in the following year he, being at that time speaker of the House of Lords, acted as lord high constable. When the civil war broke out he raised the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham in the king's defence, the gentlemen of Lincoln engaging themselves in the service of the king chiefly from their strong regard for the Earl of Lindsey. He was the chief adviser of Charles in the measures he took to rally the defenders of the throne, and was appointed commander-in-chief of the royal forces. Prince Rupert was general of the horse, and in the prince's commission there was a clause exempting him from receiving orders from any but the king himself. It was impossible from such an arrangement to expect satisfactory results. As the king began to show a preference for the opinions of the prince on all matters relating to the war, the Earl of Lindsey found himself virtually deprived of his command. Matters reached a crisis at the battle of Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, when the 'prince set out without advising him, and in a form he liked not.' Deeply galled at the unmerited slight, Lindsey exclaimed that 'if he was not fit to be a general he would at least die a colonel at the head of his regiment.' He was as good as his word, and, while leading his regiment forward pike in hand, received a mortal wound. He was carried off the field to a cottage hard by. Had surgeons been procured, it is supposed he might have recovered, but on the opening of the wounds he died from loss of blood before morning. While lying on the straw in the cottage he was visited by the Earl of Essex and other officers, whom he with great earnestness exhorted to return to their allegiance. He was buried in the vault at Edenham, Lincolnshire. Clarendon, who characterises the Earl of Lindsey as a person of 'great honour, sagacity, courage, and of an excellent nature,' states that his loss was 'a great grief to the army, and generally to all who knew him.' An earlier eulogy, together with a finely engraved portrait, appears in a rare tract entitled 'Hanover in his Perfection,' London, 1624. A copy is in the Grenville Library. Bertie was succeeded in the earldom by his eldest son Montague Bertie [q. v.]

[Lloyd's Memoirs, pp. 306–15; Dugdale's Baronage of England, ii. 408–9; Birch's Heads of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain, pp. 85–6; Biog. Brit., ed. Kippis, ii. 282–4; Whitelocke's Memorials; Rushworth's Hist. Coll.; Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I.] T. F. H.

BERTIE, Sir THOMAS (1758–1825), vice-admiral, son of George Hoare, Esq., of London and formerly of Middleton Era, Durham, entered the navy in 1773, on board the Seahorse, where he was messmate of both Nelson and Troubridge, with whom he kept up a close intimacy till their deaths (*Nelson Despatches*, freq., see index). He afterwards served with Sir Edward Hughes in the Salisbury, and with Captain Rowley in the Monarch, in which he was present in the battle of Ushant on 27 July 1778. He followed Rowley to the Suffolk, and was engaged at Grenada, 6 July 1779; and again to the Conqueror, as lieutenant, and was in Rodney's three actions with De Guichen, 17 April, 15 and 19 May 1780. He continued with Admiral Rowley until made commander, 10 Aug. 1782.

On 20 May 1788 he married Catherine Dorothy, daughter of Peregrine Bertie, Esq., whose name he assumed, in accordance with the terms of Bertie's will.

Captain Bertie was advanced to post rank on 22 Nov. 1790, and appointed for a short time to the Leda frigate. In 1795 he was sent out to the West Indies in command of the Hindostan, 54 guns; but, after a severe attack of yellow fever at Port-au-Prince, was obliged to return home in October 1796. The following year he commanded the Braakel, 54 guns, at Plymouth, and in October was appointed to the Ardent. The Ardent, though only of 64 guns, was a large and roomy ship:

'the finest man-of-war upon her decks that ever I saw,' wrote Nelson in congratulating him (*ib.* iii. 2). For the next three years she was employed in the North Sea, under Lord Duncan and Vice-admirals Mitchell and Dickson, and in the beginning of 1801 was sent into the Baltic with Sir Hyde Parker. It was Bertie's good fortune to be in the division detached under Lord Nelson against Copenhagen, and to have an important share in that hard-fought battle, 2 April. Early on the morning after the action Lord Nelson went on board the *Ardent* to thank her commander, officers, and men for their conduct and exertions, and on 9 April Sir Hyde Parker appointed Bertie to the *Bellona*, 74 guns, in room of Sir Thomas B. Thompson, who had lost a leg in the battle. The *Bellona* remained in the Baltic with Nelson till the July following, when she was sent to England and thence to join the blockade of Cadiz. On the peace she was sent to the West Indies, and was eventually paid off in June 1802. On the renewal of the war Bertie was appointed to the *Courageux*, but was compelled by family affairs to give up the command after a few months. In December 1805 he was appointed to the *St. George*, in the Channel, and continued in her until his promotion to flag rank, 28 April 1808. He was shortly after sent to the Baltic, and was actively engaged in that very arduous service till 19 Feb. 1810, when he was obliged by ill-health to strike his flag and go on shore, nor was he able again to accept employment before the peace. In June 1813 he was knighted, and received also the royal permission to accept and wear the insignia of the Swedish order of the Sword. He became vice-admiral on 4 Dec. 1813, and died on 13 June 1825.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 380; Naval Chronicle, xxxvi. 1 (with portrait); Gent. Mag. (1825), xcv. ii. 177.] J. K. L.

BERTIE, VERE (*d.* 1680), judge, was of a loyalist family, being fourth son to the lord chamberlain Montagu, second earl of Lindsey, by his first wife Martha, daughter of Sir William Cockayn of Rushton in Northamptonshire, and widow of John Ramsey, earl of Holderness. To this probably he owed his rapid professional advancement. He was entered at the Middle Temple 29 Jan. 1654–5, was called to the bar 10 June 1659, and became a master of the bench of his inn in January 1673–4. Previously to 1665 he obtained the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in that year, with his brother Charles, was made an honorary M.A. at Oxford on the occasion of the visit of the Earl of Manchester, secretary of the treasury and treasurer of the ordnance (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 285). On 4 June 1675 he was made a baron of the exchequer, and was transferred to the common pleas 15 June 1678. On the king's forming a new council of thirty, with Lord Shaftesbury as president of the ministry, he was discharged from his office 29 April 1679. With him were discharged also Sir William Wilde, and Sir Edward Thurland, and Sir Francis Bramston, barons of the exchequer. As Mr. Justice Bertie, along with the [illegible], had four days previously been among those who tried Nathaniel Reading in the court of king's bench at Westminster, who was indicted on the evidence of Bedloe for stifling king's evidence against the lords in the Tower, and as none of these judges concurred in the sentence of 1,000*l.* fine, one year's imprisonment, and one hour in the pillory, pronounced by the other judges, Sir F. North, lord chief [illegible] of the common pleas, William Montagu, chief baron, and Sir R. Atkins, baron of the exchequer, Sir T. Jones, and Sir W. Dolben, probably the cause of his dismissal was [illegible] (*State Trials*, vii. 201, 24 April, 1679). He died unmarried 23 Feb. 1680–1, and was buried in the Temple Church. The contemporary law reports contain no report of any of his decisions.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Collins's Peerage, ii. 19; Oxford Cat. Grad. 55; Luttrell, i. ii.] J. A. H.

BERTIE, WILLOUGHBY, fourth **EARL OF ABINGDON** (1740–1799), politician, the son of Willoughby Bertie, the third earl, by his wife Anna Maria, daughter of Sir John Collins, was born on 16 Jan. 1740, and succeeded to the earldom on his father's death in 1760. He was educated at Westminster School under Dr. William Markham, afterwards archbishop of York; in 1767 he was one of the [illegible] of the school [illegible]. He proceeded to Magdalen College, Oxford, and was [illegible] M.A. on 20 Jan. 1761. He afterwards spent a few years in Geneva, where he adopted democratic principles. He seems to have made the acquaintance of Wilkes at an early date, and to have loyally supported him in his early struggles with the government (see BERTIE's letter to Wilkes at Paris, 28 June, 1767; *Addit. MSS.* 30869, f. 133; 30875, ff. 1, 2). In 'The Speeches of John Wilkes,' published in 1777, the anonymous editor of the volumes, who is easily identified with Wilkes himself, describes Abingdon as 'one of the most steady and intrepid assertors of liberty in this age,' and the most delightful companion in

private life. Abingdon was a very frequent speaker in the House of Lords from 1775 until his death. He was an intimate friend of the Marquis of Rockingham, and usually voted with the Rockingham whigs, but he advanced far beyond the principles of his party in his support of popular rights. In his first speech (1775) he denounced the bill for restraining the trade of America as a 'most diabolic measure,' and he seized every opportunity between 1775 and 1783 of attacking the policy that produced the war with America. In 1777 he published, through Almon, 'Thoughts on Mr. Burke's Letter to the Sheriffs of Bristol on the Affairs of America,' in which he attacked Burke for not following up with sufficient energy or persistency his first great speeches against the war. The pamphlet attracted great attention from all political parties. Horace Walpole, writing to the Rev. William Mason (21 Sept. 1777), says: 'Are you not content with Lord Abingdon's pamphlet? are you not more? are you not glad he has so well puffed away Burke's sophistries?' Burke felt the attack keenly. Before its publication he had met Abingdon at the Marquis of Rockingham's, and had treated the earl with scant respect; but when he saw Abingdon's 'Thoughts' announced for publication, he wrote to the author begging him to suppress the book, and Abingdon in a polite reply regretted his inability to accede to the request. After its publication Burke discussed with Rockingham the desirability of replying to it. An anonymous reply to Abingdon's 'Thoughts' was issued by Cadell in 1778, but the popularity of the pamphlet remained unchecked, and after passing through five editions it was republished in 1780 under the new title of 'A Dedication to the collective body of the people of England, in which the source of our present political distractions are pointed out, and a plan proposed for their remedy and redress.' Abingdon's speech (2 Dec. 1783) in favour of peace with America was issued as a broadside in 1783, with a caricature of the coalition ministry of Fox and North. From 1782 onwards Abingdon mainly devoted his attention to Irish affairs, bringing into the House of Lords a series of bills for the conciliation of the Irish people, but he found few supporters. A speech of his on the affairs of Ireland, with the copy of a bill for reorganising the Irish parliament, was published as a pamphlet in 1782.

Abingdon sympathised strongly with the French revolution. He opposed the war with France, and in 1798 published a rhapsodical eulogy on the revolution under the title of 'A Letter to Lady Loughborough from the Earl of Abingdon in consequence of her presentation of the colours to the Bloomsbury and Inns of Court Association.' This pamphlet passed through nine editions. Abingdon died on 26 Sept. 1799. He married on 7 July 1768 Charlotte, daughter and coheiress of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, K.B. (at one time M.P. for Westminster). She died on 28 Jan. 1794. By her he had three sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Montagu, born on 30 April 1780, succeeded his father as fifth earl, and died on 16 Oct. 1854. Willoughby, the second son, born on 24 June 1787, became a captain in the navy, and was wrecked in the Satellite off the Goodwin Sands in 1810.

Abingdon was in the habit of sending copies of his speeches in parliament to the newspapers, 'with' (it is said) 'a handsome fee' to insure their insertion in a prominent position. In a speech delivered in the House of Lords on 17 June 1794 Abingdon called attention to the immoral practices of attorneys, and instanced the conduct of one, Thomas Sermon, an attorney once employed by himself. Abingdon forwarded the speech to the newspapers, and it was published. Sermon thereupon brought a criminal information for libel against the earl in the court of king's bench. The case was heard on 6 Dec. 1794 before Lord Kenyon. Erskine was the prosecuting counsel; the defendant pleaded his own case. The jury found Abingdon guilty, and he was sentenced, 12 Jan. 1795, to three months' imprisonment, was fined 100*l.*, and was required to find sureties for future good behaviour (Isaac Espinasse's *Cases at Nisi Prius, King's Bench*, i. 35; *Parliamentary Hist.* xxxi. 931–5).

[Gent. Mag. lxix. ii. 905; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Parl. Hist. 1775–99; Macknight's Life of Burke, ii. 183–5; Burke's Correspondence, 1852; Walpole's Letters (ed. Cunningham), vi. 484, 486, vii. 26; Welch's Westminster Scholars.]

S. L. L.

BERTON, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1376), chancellor of Oxford, 1380, is first mentioned in 1376, as B.D. of Merton College, among the witnesses summoned to give information to a royal commission appointed to inquire into a dispute between the faculties of arts and divinity and that of law in the university (Wood, *Antiquities of Oxford*, i. 489). In February 1379–80 he served on a similar commission nominated to examine the disorderly state of Queen's College (*ib.* p. 496). By this time he was D.D. and chancellor of the university, having been elected in succession to Robert Aylesham, who died in the autumn of 1379 (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* p. 30). Berton's chancellorship is important because of

its connection with the Wycliffite controversy respecting the sacrament which then agitated Oxford. According to the author of the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (p. 241), he had at an earlier time taken an energetic part ('strenue egit ac determinavit') in opposition to the new opinions. It is noticeable that, unlike the majority of Wycliffe's antagonists, he belonged to the secular clergy. As chancellor he was able to give an official weight to his arguments. He issued a decree condemning the sacramental doctrine under severe penalties, but not mentioning Wycliffe by name. It was this 'sententia,' bearing the signatures of twelve doctors, which was promulgated in the Augustinian school at the very time that Wycliffe chanced to be disputing there 'in cathedra' in defence of the doctrines it condemned (*Fascic. Ziz.* pp. 110 seqq.) The duration of Berton's chancellorship is uncertain. Anthony à Wood (*Fasti*, l.c.) makes it expire in 1380, and Robert Rygge hold the office in 1381. Yet, if the dates in the 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum' (see Shirley's introd. p. xliii, n. 1) are to be trusted, Berton's decree against Wycliffe's teaching must have been published shortly before 10 May in the latter year, and this chronology has been universally accepted (even by Wood himself, in his 'History,' i. 499). On the other hand, a correction in a manuscript of Wycliffe's 'Confession' (*Fascic. Ziz.* p. 115, n. 1) raises a doubt whether the affair did not actually take place in 1380. Wood also states (*Fasti*, l.c.) that Berton was again chancellor in 1382, until, 'he quitting his place, or else desired to leave it, forasmuch as he seemed now to favour Wycleve and his disciples,' was in May or June succeeded once more by Rygge. The latter's action, however, in the subsequent stages of the Wycliffite controversy (*Fascic. Ziz.* pp. 299, 304, 309 seq.) renders it more likely that his election marked the temporary ascendency of the reformer's party (compare Matthew, *English Works of Wyclif hitherto unprinted*, introd. pp. xxv seqq., 1880). Be this as it may, both Berton's and Rygge's signatures are attached to the condemnation of Wycliffe's 'conclusions' resolved on by the council of London in the summer of 1382 (*Fascic. Ziz.* pp. 288, 290), and the only works ascribed to Berton (Bale, *Script. Brit. Catal.* vi. 89) are exclusively directed against Wycliffe.

[Authorities cited above.] R. L. P.

BERTRAM. [See Ratramnus.]

BERTRAM, CHARLES (1723–1765), or, as he sometimes chose to sign himself, Charles Julius, the cleverest and most successful literary impostor of modern times, was born in London in 1723. His father, who was a silk dyer, removed a few years afterwards with his family to Copenhagen. Here, at an early age, young Bertram obtained the post of English teacher in the school for naval cadets. Being keenly desirous of celebrity, he conceived, at the age of twenty-four, the idea of bringing himself into notice by means of a literary forgery. He selected as the victim of his imposture the celebrated Dr. William Stukeley, whose reputation for antiquarian learning, and whose manifest eager credulity, rendered him a suitable object for such a design. In June 1747 Bertram commenced a correspondence with Stukeley, in the course of which he mentioned that a friend of his was in possession of a manuscript work on Roman antiquities, by a monk named Richard of Westminster, which included a copy of an ancient itinerary of Britain, in many points correcting and supplementing the itinerary of Antoninus. Stukeley's interest being excited, he strongly pressed Bertram to obtain possession of the manuscript, 'which, after some difficulty, he accomplished;' and in subsequent letters he transmitted to Stukeley what purported to be copies of successive portions of the work, with a facsimile of a few lines of the manuscript, the writing of which was pronounced by the English palæographers to be over four hundred years old. In the meantime Stukeley had made inquiries, which resulted in the discovery that Richard of Cirencester, a chronicler of the fourteenth century, was an inmate of the abbey of Westminster. This information he imparted to Bertram, who readily accepted it, and 'Richard of Cirencester' was thenceforward the name by which the supposed author was designated. In 1756 Stukeley read before the Society of Antiquaries a paper containing an analysis of the newly discovered work, and this paper was published in 1757, accompanied by a copy of Richard's map. In the same year Bertram published at Copenhagen a small volume, with the title, 'Britannicarum Gentium Historiæ Antiquæ Scriptores Tres,' containing the works of Gildas and Nennius, and the full text of his own forgery, with an elaborate commentary. It is remarkable that the map given in this volume differs very materially from that in Stukeley's tract. Stukeley, however, adopted Bertram's map in his account of Richard's work, published in his 'Itinerarium Curiosum' in 1776. The ingenuity and learning displayed in Bertram's forgery are really extraordinary, and fully account for the unparalleled success which the imposture obtained. At the time when the work appeared, the idiom of mediæval Latin writers

had been little studied, and there were in England few, if any, persons capable of perceiving that the Latinity of the pseudo-Richard was not that of a fourteenth-century monk. Bertram's antiquarian information, moreover, was, on the whole, quite on a level with the best knowledge of his time. The spurious treatise, therefore, was eagerly accepted by most of the English antiquaries as an invaluable source of information on the Roman geography of Britain; and the injury which the forgery has inflicted on this study can scarcely be overestimated. Amongst the eminent writers whose speculations are seriously vitiated by the admission of this fictitious authority may be mentioned Whitaker (the historian of Manchester), General Roy, Dr. Lingard, Lappenberg, and Stuart (the author of 'Caledonia Romana'). The map of Britain contained in Dr. William Smith's 'Classical Atlas' abounds with errors derived from this source, and many of Bertram's imaginary names of Roman stations have found their way into the ordnance maps. In fact, nearly all the current works on Roman Britain show important traces of the same misleading influence. Although one or two earlier scholars (as Reynolds in his 'Commentary on Antoninus') had ventured to suggest that the monk of Westminster had drawn somewhat freely on his imagination, it was not till near the middle of this century that the work was seriously suspected to be a modern forgery. This suspicion gained strength from the fact that a diligent search at Copenhagen failed to discover any trace of the original manuscript. The question, however, was not conclusively settled until the publication in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1866 and 1867 of a series of papers by the late B. B. Woodward, librarian of Windsor Castle. Mr. Woodward showed that the handwriting of Bertram's alleged facsimile specimen was a mixture of the styles of several different periods, the forms of some of the letters being quite modern, or indeed entirely imaginary. He also pointed out that Bertram's Latin is, for the most part, a literal rendering of the English idiom of the eighteenth century, containing many words (as *statio* for a Roman 'station,' and *supplementum* for a 'supplement' or appendix) used in modern senses, which are as foreign to the usage of mediæval writers as to that of the ancient Romans, and gave instances in which the forger had copied the mistakes of Camden and the false readings of modern editions of the classics. In spite of this masterly exposure, a translation of the work, with no expression of doubt as to its genuineness, was published in 1872 by Dr. Giles, as one of the 'Six English Chronicles' in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library;' and Bertram's forgery, though now repudiated by all competent scholars, still continues to mislead ill-informed students of British antiquities. Bertram died (according to Nyerup's *Literaturlexicon*) in 1765. Besides the work already referred to, he published at Copenhagen: 1. 'An Essay on the Excellency of the English Tongue' (1749). 2. 'Rudimenta Grammaticæ Anglicanæ' (1750). 3. 'Ethics from various Authors' (1751). 4. 'The Royal English-Danish Grammar' (1753). 5. A corrected edition (in German) of Dauw's 'Wohlunterrichteter Schilderer und Mahler' (1755). 6. An edition of Nennius (1758). 7. A Danish translation of an English work 'On the great Advantages of a Godly Life' (1760). 8. 'A Statistical Account of the Danish Army' (in German, 1761; in Danish, 1762).

[Stukeley's Family Memoirs, ed. Lukis; Stukeley's Itinerarium Curiosum; Nyerup og Kraft, Almindeligt Literaturlexicon; Gent. Mag. March 1866, May 1866, October 1866, October 1867.] H. B.

BERTRAM, ROGER (*d.* 1242), judge and baronial leader, was son of William Bertram, lord of Mitford in Northumberland. Having joined the northern barons in their advance on London in the spring of 1215, his castle and barony of Mitford were subsequently (31 Jan. 1216) seized on by the king (*Claus.* 17 *John*, m. 11), and entrusted to William de Ulecotes. After the accession of Henry III he made his peace, 24 July 1217 (*Claus.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 13), but only recovered Mitford from Philip de Ulecotes after many months litigation and a fine of 100*l.* (*Claus.* 1 *Hen. III*, m. 6 dors.; 2 *Hen. III*, m. 8, m. 15). Becoming in favour with the court, he was one of the witnesses to Henry's pledge to marry his sister to the King of Scots, 15 July 1220 (Rymer's *Fœdera*, i. 241). He was summoned to besiege Cockermouth 3 Feb. 1221 (*Claus.* 5 *Hen. III*, m. 16 dors.), and was excused scutage 'pro fideli servicio suo,' 3 July 1224 (*Claus.* 8 *Hen. III*, m. 11). He was appointed a justice itinerant for Northumberland 14 July 1225 (*ib.* 9 *Hen. III*, m. 11 dors.), and 14 Dec. 1226 (*ib.* 10 *Hen. III*, m. 26 dors.), and for Cumberland 30 June 1226 (*ib.* 10 *Hen. III*, m. 15 dors.), and 10 Sept. 1227 (*ib.* 11 *Hen. III*, m. 5 dors.). In 18 Henry III (1233–4) he was again appointed for both these counties and for Lancashire, and in March 1237 he was a witness to the agreement at York before Cardinal Otho as to the differences between England and Scotland. At the beginning of 1242 he paid 35 marks to be excused from the Gascon

expedition (*Pip.* 26 *Hen. III*, North.), and died very shortly afterwards (MATT. WESTM.), his lands being delivered to the king's escheator 24 May 1242 (*Fin.* 26, *Hen. III*).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 544; Foss's Judges, ii. 237; Hodgson's Northumberland, ii. (ii). 40.] J. H. R.

BERTRAM, ROGER (*fl.* 1264), baronial leader, was son of Roger Bertram, *d.* 1242 [q. v.] He did homage for his lands on attaining his majority, 28 June 1246 (*Fin.* 30 *Hen. III*, m. 6), and, joining the baronial party at the outbreak of the barons' war, was among the prisoners captured at Northampton by the king, 5 April 1264 (*Fin.* 48 *Hen. III*, m. 4), whereupon his castle of Mitford was seized and entrusted to William de Valence (*Pat.* 48 *Hen. III*, m. 14). Released by the victory of Lewes (13 May 1264), he was one of the eighteen barons summoned to Simon de Montfort's parliament, 14 Dec. 1264 (*Claus.* 49 *Hen. III*, m. 12 dors.), but is not further mentioned. He was compelled to alienate most of his property, and was dead in 1275, when his widow had remarried a Robert de Nevill, and his son was claimed as a ward of the crown (*Rot. Hun.* 3 *Ed. I*).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 544; Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer, i. 142; Hodgson's Northumberland, ii. (ii.) 36, 40.] J. H. R.

BERTRIC. [See BEORHTRIC.]

BERTULF. [See BEORHTWULF.]

BERWICK, BARON. [See HILL, WILLIAM NOEL.]

BERWICK, DUKE OF. [See FITZ-JAMES, JAMES.]

BERWICK, EDWARD (*b.* 1750), an Irish clergyman, sometime domestic chaplain to the Earl of Moira, and afterwards to the Marquis of Hastings. He was a native of county Down, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he gained a scholarship. Berwick was first brought into notice by his successful resistance to certain arbitrary regulations of the provost, who forbade the students to take a public part in electoral matters, whilst he expected them to vote for parliamentary candidates of his own nomination. The provost in question was Major Hely Hutchinson, M.P. for Cork, whose appointment was regarded by the younger members of the college as having a political object, and was resented by them on that ground. His dictatorial sway called forth a number of squibs, some of which (appearing between 1774 and 1776) were collected and edited by Robert Dodsley, under the title of 'Pranceriana.' In 1775 Berwick, in common with several other non-complying scholars, was deprived of his scholarship, ostensibly because he had failed to reside in college as regularly as the statutes demanded. He appealed to the visitors, who were the archbishops of Armagh and Dublin, and after a hearing, which occupied three days—in the course of which Provost Hutchinson admitted that his 'unexceptionable character entitled him to every indulgence'—he was reinstated. In reference to this trial one of the authors in Dodsley's collection writes:—

> Proud of imagin'd arbitrary sway,
> Prancer long dream'd he safely might display
> Imperial pow'r, accountable to none,
> Fear'd like a German monarch on his throne.
> Subservient to his will the board conven'd,
> Submissive, loyal; Berwick was arraign'd,
> Condemn'd, depriv'd, a convict on record;
> Three rebels only disobeyed their lord.
> But Robinson and justice interfer'd,
> Revers'd the sentence, and the victim spar'd.

After this Berwick took orders and was presented by Bishop Percy, of Dromore, to the vicarage of Tullylish, in his native county; from whence, in 1795, he was preferred to the vicarage of Leixlip, county Dublin, and to the rectory of Clongish, county Longford, on the presentation of the Earl of Moira, who made him his domestic chaplain. In 1810 he published the 'Life of Apollonius of Tyana, from the Greek, with notes and illustrations,' and in the following year 'A Treatise on the Government of the Church.' In 1812 he dedicated to his patron (dating his preface from Esker, near Leixlip) the 'Lives of Marcus Valerius, Messala Corvinus, and Titus Pomponius Atticus.' His next patron, the Marquis of Hastings, commissioned him to edit a number of letters to and from Dr. Bramhall, primate of Ireland in the seventeenth century, which had come into the possession of the marquis through the Rawdon family. The preface to this work is dated 'Lurgan, 1 Jan. 1819.'

[Berwick's Works, as cited; Pranceriana by the pseudonymous Nathan ben Saddi, Dublin, 1784; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] L. S-T.

BESSBOROUGH, fourth EARL OF. [See PONSONBY, JOHN WILLIAM.]

BESSE, JOSEPH (1683?–1757), quaker controversialist, was born about 1683, and was resident at Colchester, where he was a writing master. He married, 9 Oct. 1716, in that town Hannah Dehorne, who died at Chelmsford, and after her decease he removed to Ratcliffe, where he died 25 Nov. 1757, and was buried

in the Friends' burial-ground. He had a son of the same name, who emigrated to Pennsylvania. Besse was a convert from the Anglican church, and refused a church living of 400*l.* a year. He was a vigorous controversialist, and full details of his writings are given by Smith. Besides editing various works of Sewell, Claridge, Henton Brown, Isaac Penington, and Bownas, he wrote the following books and tracts: 1. 'Carmen Spirituale . . . olim à Richardo Claridge Anglicè compositum et editum et nunc Latinè versum ab J. B.' London, 1728. 2. 'A Cloud of Witnesses proving that the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry hath misrepresented the Quakers' (signed J. B.), London, 1732. 3. 'A Defence of Quakerism,' London, 1732. 4. 'Abstract of the Sufferings of the People call'd Quakers,' London, vol. i. 1733, vols. ii. and iii. 1738 (not an abridgment of the 'Sufferings' mentioned later). 5. 'The Protestant Flail' (an anonymous book on baptism), London, 1735. 6. 'A Brief Account of many of the Prosecutions of the People call'd Quakers for Tithes, Church-rates, &c.' (anon.), London, 1736. 7. 'A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers, for the Testimony of a Good Conscience, from 1650 to 1689,' London, 1753, 2 vols. folio. 8. 'The Universality of the Love of God to Mankind,' London, 1755. 9. 'Some Scriptural Observations on (1) the Spirituality of Gospel-worship; (2) the Nature of true Christian Prayer; (3) Our Saviour's Direction concerning Fasting,' London, 1756; and various pamphlets.

His most important work is the 'Sufferings of the Quakers,' a laborious compilation. The cases of persecution &c. are arranged under the several counties, followed by New England, Barbadoes, Nevis, Bermudas, Antigua, Maryland, Jamaica, Europe and Asia, Isle of Malta, Hungaria and Austria, Dantzig, Hamburg, Germany, Ireland and Scotland. The use of the work is further facilitated by copious though somewhat peculiar indexes.

[Smith's Descriptive Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867.] W. E. A. A.

BEST, CHARLES (*fl.* 1602), poet, was a contributor to Francis Davison's 'Poetical Rapsodie.' The first edition of that anthology contains two pieces by Best, 'A Sonnet of the Sun' (eighteen lines) and 'A Sonnet of the Moon.' To the third edition (1611) he contributed 'An Epitaph on Henry Fourth, the last French King,' 'An Epitaph on Queen Elizabeth,' 'Union's Jewell,' 'A Panegyrick to my Sovereign Lord the King,' and a few other pieces. Best's name is only known in connection with the 'Poetical Rapsodie.' The 'Sonnet of the Sun' and 'Sonnet of the Moon' are graceful pieces, and make us regret that the author wrote so little.

[Davison's Poetical Rhapsody, ed. N. H. Nicolas, 1826.] A. H. B.

BEST, GEORGE (*d.* 1584?), navigator, accompanied Martin Frobisher in the three voyages undertaken (in 1576, 1577, and 1578) to discover the North-west Passage, and published, on the return from the third voyage in 1578, 'A Trve Discovrse of the late voyages of discouerie, for the finding of a passage to Cathaya, by the Northweast, vnder the conduct of Martin Frobisher, generall: deuided into three Bookes. In the first whereof is shewed his first voyage. Wherein also by the way is sette out a geographicall description of the worlde and what partes thereof haue bin discouered by the Nauigations of the Englishmen. Also there are annexed certayne reasons to proue all partes of the Worlde habitable, with a generall Mappe adioyned. In the second is set out his second voyage, with the aduentures and accidents thereof. In the thirde is declared the strange fortunes which hapned in the third, with a seuerall description of the Countrey and the people there inhabiting. With a particular Card therevnto adioyned of Meta incognita, so farre forth as the secretes of the voyage may permit. At London, Imprinted by Henry Bynnyman, seruant of the Right Honourable Sir Christopher Hatton, Vizchamberlain, Anno Domini 1578,' 4to, black letter. The book, which is of the highest rarity, is dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. In the third voyage the fleet consisted of seventeen ships. Best was captain of the Jane Anne. The adventures through which the voyagers passed are described graphically and quaintly. At the time of its publication the narrative attracted much attention. A French translation appeared in the same year, under the title of 'La Navigation du Cap. Martin Frobisher Anglois es regions de west et nordwest en l'année 1577. Pour Antoine Chuppen,' 8vo. In 1580 a Latin translation (from the French) of the account of the second voyage was published at Nörenberg. Two years later an Italian version appeared at Naples. A second Latin translation (from the French) was issued nearly a century afterwards, in 1675, at Hamburg. Best's narrative was included in the third volume of Hakluyt's 'Voyages,' 1600, and was reprinted in 1867 by the Hakluyt Society. A George Best, servant to Sir Christopher Hatton, was

killed in a duel, about March 1583–4, by Oliver St. John, afterwards Viscount Grandison. This person is doubtless to be identified with the writer of the 'Trve Discovrse.' Another George Best, fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge, was instituted to the vicarage of All Saints, Cambridge, in 1572, and to the rectory of St. Dunstan-in-the-East, London, in 1596. He died in November 1609. (see *Athenæ Cantabrigienses*, ii. 524, where it is wrongly stated that he was perhaps the author of 'Beware the Cat,' which certainly belongs to William Baldwin [q. v.]).

[A Trve Discovrse of the late Voyages of Discouerie, &c. edited by Rear-admiral Richard Collinson, Hakluyt Society's Publications, 1867; Nicolas's Hatton, 366; Herbert's Ames, 982.]

A. H. B.

BEST, afterwards **BESTE**, HENRY DIGBY (1768–1836), miscellaneous author, born in Lincoln 21 Oct. 1768, was the son of Henry Best, D.D., prebendary of Lincoln. His mother was Magdalen, daughter of Kenelm Digby, of North Luffenham in Rutland. He was educated in the grammar school of Lincoln. His father, who had been senior wrangler of his year, had proposed sending him to Eton and Oxford, thinking him such a blockhead that he would be plucked at Cambridge. Dr. Best died, however, on 29 June 1782, and his son, in 1784, was sent by his mother to Oxford. He matriculated at University College 17 March 1785, and soon afterwards was nominated a demy of Magdalen. His father had said to him: 'These old women (speaking of some catholic relations) will make a papist of you, Harry.' His discovery of a Douay testament in an old closet of his father's produced in him some leanings to catholicism. He took his B.A. degree in 1788, and his M.A. in 1791, while still residing in Magdalen. He obtained a fellowship six weeks afterwards, and in September 1791 was ordained deacon, and in December was appointed to the curacy of St. Martin in Lincoln. His first works were a treatise entitled 'The Christian Religion briefly defended against the Philosophers and Republicans of France,' 8vo, 1793, and a 'Sermon on St. John xx. 23,' preached at St. Mary's, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1793, a discourse on 'Priestly Absolution,' which was republished in 1874. It is curious that this discourse, which anticipated some of the 'tractarian' arguments, was highly approved by the chief members of the university of Oxford in 1794. Shortly afterwards Beste (as he now wrote his name) read the 'Pluralities Indefensible' of Dr. Richard Newton, the founder of Hertford College, which greatly affected his mental development. On the death of his mother, 10 April 1797, he succeeded to a freehold estate, and had to resign his fellowship at Magdalen. He settled at Lincoln without ecclesiastical duties, and stronger doubts sprang up in his mind as to the spiritual authority of the church of England. These doubts were further strengthened by intercourse with the Abbé Beaumont, then in charge of the small catholic chapel at Lincoln. On 17 May 1798 he was present in London at the high mass in St. Patrick's Chapel, Soho, and was deeply moved. Next day he called on Bishop Douglass, by whom he was introduced to the Rev. Mr. Hodgson as his first confessor, and on 26 May 1789 he was received into the catholic church in the chapel in St. George's Fields. His intimate friend Phillpotts, afterwards bishop of Exeter, wrote to him lamenting the change, but affectionately desiring the continuance of his friendship. In 1838 Bishop Phillpotts spoke warmly to Beste's son of his father's intelligence and kindness. Beste still remained on friendly terms with the president of Magdalen, and he was frequently a guest at his table. After a collision with Dr. Parr at one of these dinners, Beste said, 'Mr. President, the next time you invite a bear to your table, I beg that you will muzzle him.' Dr. Routh, glancing at Parr, who was laughing, remarked, 'He is a clever fellow for all that.' Three years after his conversion Beste married Sarah, daughter of Edward Sealy, Esq., of Bridgewater. For a year or two, then, his time was given up to the management of one of his estates in Lincolnshire. Occasionally at this period he contributed to the periodicals of his co-religionists. In 1818 he left England with his family for the south of France, and published in 1826 'Four Years in France, or Narrative of an English Family's Residence there during that Period, preceded by some Account of the Conversion of the Author to the Catholic Faith,' 8vo. The book, dated 21 March 1826, Clermont en Auvergne, is full of fervour, lit up here and there with quaint and sometimes coarse humour. Cardinal Wiseman had seen him at Rome in the jubilee of 1825, and mentions him in his 'Last Four Popes,' p. 271. Beste published in 1828 'Italy as it is, or Narrative of an English Family's Residence for three years in that Country,' 8vo, the work being whimsically dated at its close Torquay, Chiaja della Torre, Devon, 23 Oct. 1827. In 1829 appeared 'Personal and Literary Memorials,' 8vo. Seven years later Beste died at Brighton in his sixty-eighth year on 28 May 1836. Ten years after his death was published his last

work, called 'Poverty and the Baronet's Family, a Catholic Story,' 12mo, 1846, a few months previously, in 1845, some papers of his on 'Vices, Sins, and Crimes,' having appeared in 'Dolman's Magazine.'

[Autobiographical writings of Henry Digby Beste, reissued with the reprint in a third edition of his Sermon on Priestly Absolution, 1874, pp. 1–85, and 114–239; Register of the Demies of S. M. Magdalen College, Oxford, 1785, iv. 97; Catholic Magazine for 1838, p. 480; Notes and Queries, 1st series, xii. 227, 314, 3rd series, xi. 57, note.]

C. K.

BEST, PAUL (1590?–1657), controversialist, came of a family which had been long of the gentry in the North Riding of Yorkshire; but his father, James Best, having removed to the East Riding, was resident in the rectory-house of Hatton Cranswick, near Driffield, known as the burial-place of Alfred, king of Northumbria. Here it is believed Paul was born 'about 1590.' In 1598 his father purchased the manor of Emswell, about two miles from Driffield, for 2,050*l.* It had been a monastery of St. Mary of York, and in possession of Sir Thomas Crompton. James Best, as was the wont then with squires, cultivated his own land and grew rich. Dying in April 1617, he left in his will 'competent portions' to his younger children, and his manor of Emswell and messuages at Beverley to Paul, his eldest son. Paul was at the university of Cambridge when the message reached him of his father's death. From a manuscript written by the Rev. Roger Ley, we learn that Paul was of Jesus College, Cambridge, having Sir William Boswell, afterwards ambassador for England at the Hague, as his tutor, and this Roger Ley as his fellow-student and 'intimate.' In September 1617 he left Jesus, and became a fellow of Catherine Hall. His father, who was most probably a puritan, had meant him to be of Emmanuel. On 13 Feb. 1618 he parted with his manor of Emswell to his younger brother Henry for the sum of 2,200*l.*, which was paid him as an annuity for his life. Of his character while at the university Ley thus writes: 'In wit he surpassed the ordinary sort, and had a mighty reach. Yet was he more nimble than staid. His quaint and curious searches in philosophy above the ordinary strain made me and others much admire him. For a serious study he excelled in the mathematics, and for a pleasantrie in poetry.' Verses by P. B. prefixed to Robert Anton's 'Vice's Anatomy' (1617) have been assigned to him, but this P. B. was of Magdalen College. The only poetry by him now traceable is a copy of verses 'to Christ.' On leaving Cambridge he followed 'uncertain courses.' He proceeded to the continent, and mingled a good deal with educated and 'disputative' men of the period. He is found in Germany in 1624, and in Poland, and as a soldier under Gustavus Adolphus; but Ley, his biographer, does not claim for him military renown. 'If he had any good military parts,' he says, 'I may say he was able *tam Marte quam Mercurio*. Fit to hold discourse with any man he was, and an excellent companion.' Ley continues: 'He fell to dispute often where he had opportunity, as in the university of Gryphiswald in Pomerania . . . where Priscian was slain. . . . In these northern parts of Germany, and also Poland and Transylvania, places not free from error, he unhappily disputed with some anti-trinitarians, and more adhering to carnal reason than to mysteries of faith, he was drawn to the dangerous opinion, the denial of our Saviour's divinity.'

His return was preceded by some years of retirement in Germany, chiefly spent in the study of unitaritan theology. His annuity from the sale of Emswell is traced as having been paid 26 May 1628, also in 1632 at Emswell, and again upon August 1632 and April 1634. The chronology is not exact, but after-allusions bring him before us as a sufferer for his opinions. Having written out his conclusions on the doctrine of the Trinity, he submitted his 'loose papers' to the Rev. Roger Ley for his judgment. The manuscript was sent privately and in confidence. Ley appears to have instantly made the 'loose papers' public by bringing them under the notice of those in authority. Best never changed in this allegation. In his last pamphlet, 'Mysteries discovered,' in a reiterated copy of his 'Humble Petition' he expressly places it on record that he had been 'a close prisoner ever since the 14th February 1644[–5] onely for this his presumed reason or opinion, committed to a minister (a supposed friend) for his judgment and advice onely.' Be this as it may, all we learn is that Roger Ley and other divines were assiduous and earnest in their visits and reasonings with the prisoner.

Roger Ley's manuscript, as well as Whitelocke's 'Memorial of the English Affairs during the Reign of Charles I,' enables us to go behind the scenes so far. Best is represented as having applied 'the most profane epithets to the doctrine of the Trinity,' calling it 'a mystery of iniquity, a three-headed monster, a figment, a tradition of Rome, *monstrum biforme* and *triforme*,' &c. For this he was committed to the Gatehouse 14 Feb. 1644–5. After several examinations, on 28 March 1645–6 the house voted that he be hanged for his offence. On 23 Nov. a provision, affirming the

lawfulness of capital punishment for heresy, was carried, but it was not till 2 May 1648 that the ordinance was actually passed, and by that date Best had been released. In 1646 Best drew up 'A Letter of Advice vnto the Ministers assembled at Westminster, with severall parcels of Queries, recommended to their saddest considerations. . . . The possibility of a heretick's repentance, so long as he lives, and such as do any wayes cause him to dye in heresie, as much as in them lyes, do effectually damn him eternally; and consequently, that *Paul Best* (what-ever his errours be at present), as well as *Paul* the Apostle, once a blasphemer, may one day become a convert, if he be not untimely starved to death beforehand, 1646' [in MS. marked 28 April]. Having launched his 'Letter of Advice,' Best set about the preparation of a respectful petition to the House of Commons. He appealed to the house to 'be pleased to take notice' that he had been 'eighteen months imprisoned,' with what 'impairing of his substance' he forbore stating. The petition sought release or 'a speedie hearing.' This was on 13 Aug. 1646. Still his release lingered. He once more appealed to the authorities in a treatise entitled: 'Mysteries Discovered, or a Memoriall Picture pointing out the Way from Babylon to the Holy City, for the good of all such as during that night of general errour and apostacie (2 Thess. ii. 3, Revel. iii. 10) have been so long misled with Rome's hobgoblins. By me, Paul Best, Prisoner in the Gatehouse, Westminster, 1647.' This is an appeal to justice, and a defence against the charges brought against him. On the blank spaces of the Bodleian copy is a manuscript anti-trinitarian note in Latin, which was supposed by Brook Aspland to be in Milton's autograph.

It seems most probable that Cromwell at last interfered. However it came about, he was silently released towards the close of 1647. He quietly returned to his family seat. His brother Henry was then dead, and had been succeeded in Emswell by his son, John Best, to whom by some arrangement Paul (his uncle) surrendered his annuity on 22 Jan. 1651–2, and, with what of his fortune he had left, cultivated a farm. He still pursued his old studies, and masses of his manuscripts were left behind at his death. The parish register of Little Driffield gives the dates of death and burial: '1657. Paul Best, Master of Arts, died at Great Driffield 17 Sept., and was buried at Little Driffield 19 Sept. in the churchyard.'

[Ley's MS., formerly in possession of H. B. Bright, and latterly of Joseph Hunter, from the Chorus Vatum; letters from Rev. Horace Newton, Driffield; Wallace's Anti-Trinitarian Biography, i. 87, iii. 161; Whitelocke's Memorials; Neal, iii. 292; Best's Works.] A. B. G.

BEST, SAMUEL (1738–1825), a pretended prophet, is stated to have been at one period of his life a servant in several families in London, where he earned a reputation for dishonesty (*Imposture detected*, p. 42). According to another account he had been—possibly subsequent to this—a Spitalfields weaver in good circumstances (*Gent. Mag.* lvii. 115). Some time before 1787, having disowned his children 'either from indolence or morbidity,' he became an inmate of Shoreditch workhouse, an allowance of eight shillings a week being contributed to his support by one of his daughters. Discarding his original name, he took that of 'Poor-help,' as descriptive, in self-deprecatory language, of the special mission which his prophetic gifts enabled him to fufill. He received his visitors in a room adorned with fantastic emblems and devices, and, after inspecting the palms of their hands, professed to give an outline of their past lives, their present circumstances, and their future prospects in verses of Scripture, which he repeated with rapid fluency. He also undertook, by licking the hands of his patients, to discover the disease under which they laboured. Owing to the interest excited in his pretensions, 'Poor-help' removed to a house in Kingsland Road, where he was consulted by many of the upper classes of London, whom he also visited at their own homes. He professed to eat no other food than bread and cheese, and to drink only gin tinctured with rhubarb. At night he found the strength and refreshment he needed for his pretentious daily duties, not in sleep, but in converse with celestial powers. For the last thirty years of his life he was possessed of the conviction that he should be the leader of the children of Israel to rebuild the city of Jerusalem. He died 7 March 1825, aged 87.

[Martin's Imposture detected, or Thoughts on a Pretended Prophet and on the Prevalence of his Impositions, 1787; Gent. Mag. lvi. 1106, lvii. 115, 309, xc. part i. 380.] T. F. H.

BEST, THOMAS (1570?–1638?), captain in the navy, was probably the son of Captain George Best, the companion of Frobisher in his Arctic voyages (Hakluyt, iii. 47, 60, 75, &c.; *Calendar of State Papers*, East Indies, 1513–1616, see index). He went first to sea about 1583 (*Best to Conway*, 13 July 1623), being then presumably about thirteen years old; and yet he is referred to as being, in 1598, a man of substance and repute, well known in Ratcliff and Limehouse (Rundall's *Memorials of the Empire*

of Japan (Hakluyt Society), 29). He was appointed, 30 Dec. 1611, to command the Red Dragon, a ship of some 600 tons and 200 men, then fitting for a voyage to the East Indies, and accompanied by the Osiander pinnace, he sailed from Gravesend on 5 Feb. 1611-12. He arrived at Surat in the beginning of September to the great annoyance of the Portuguese, who had previously established themselves in the country. They collected a force of four galeons, each as large as the Dragon, and some twenty small craft, row-boats carrying many men, and on 29 Oct. appeared off the mouth of the river, where they hoped to surprise the English. Best, in the Dragon, at once weighed, stood out to meet them, and passed between two of their ships, firing into each. This caused the Portuguese to pause. The darkness closed in, and they had to anchor for the night. The next morning the Osiander also came out, and when three of the galeons, in trying to avoid the Dragon, got on shore, the Osiander, drawing little water, 'danced the hay about them, and so payed them that they durst not show a man on their decks.' The fight continued till dark of the second day. The third day was very similar to the second. Towards evening the Portuguese drew back and attempted to burn the Dragon by means of a hastily equipped fireship. This Best succeeded in sinking before she got dangerously near, and so the fight ended. The loss of the English was returned as three killed and one wounded; that of the Portuguese was certainly very heavy (Purchas, i. 482).

Some few days later the Portuguese attempted a further attack, when Best, again standing out to sea, engaged them with such resolution and skill that after four hours' severe fighting they made all sail to get away. The flight was witnessed by thousands on the shore. The Great Mogul was now quite willing to recognise the English as having rights equal to those of the Portuguese. The English trade was placed on a permanent footing, and the birth of the English power in India may properly be dated from this November 1612, rather than from any of the semi-piratical voyages of previous years.

In January 1612-13 Best in the Dragon, accompanied by the Osiander, left Surat, and, passing down the coast, crossed over to Acheen, where he arrived on 12 April. He described (12 July) the king and people as very griping, base, and covetous. All trade was forbidden except at Acheen: but by releasing a Portuguese whom he had captured, he succeeded in winning the favour of the king, who gave him the title of '*Orancaya pute*,' which is 'white or clear-hearted lord.' He also obtained permission to open a trade with Siam, and received assurance of good entertainment. At Bantam he obtained a grant of land on which to build warehouses, and when, having got a full cargo, he sailed in November on the return voyage, the company's affairs in the East were far more satisfactorily settled than before. The Red Dragon, 'richly laden,' arrived in the Downs in the first week of June 1614, and Best shortly afterwards attended the council to give a detailed account of his proceedings. He was considered to have 'deserved extraordinarily well,' though at the same time some dissatisfaction was expressed at 'his great private trade' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 22 June, 26 July, 9 and 19 Aug. 1614). The question was left to the governor, Sir Thomas Smythe, who gave his opinion that no one could be a fitter commander than Best, but that for merchandise Captain Keeling was far before him, and should be sent to Surat (7 Sept.). Best refused to go the voyage without private trade, and a few days later (16 Sept.), nettled, it would appear, by the refusal of the council to give his son an appointment as one of their factors, he refused to go at all. As he very shortly afterwards (27 Sept.) signified his willingness to go another year, it is not improbable that the council gave way. Reports to his disadvantage, however, continued to be circulated, so that Best insisted on an investigation. The decision was that the company was 'content to remit all that is past and let these things die, which should not have been ripped up, had he not called them in question himself' (24 Oct. 1615).

In October 1617 the question of sending out a chief commander to Bantam came before the council, and after discussing the relative merits of Sir Richard Hawkins, Sir Thomas Dale, and others, they requested the governor to confer with Best as the fittest of all. Best accepted the appointment, and agreed to sail again in the Dragon, but a complaint was presently lodged against him for having appointed his son as a master's mate. On this and other matters Best took high ground; he was summoned before the court, and after some discussion and his refusal to sign a bond for 5,000*l.* to perform the articles agreed on, he was dismissed the company's service (25 Nov.) He afterwards (27 Jan. 1617-18) made his peace with them, but he does not seem to have again accepted any office under the company. It is probable that Best had already served in royal ships, and from this time he was actively employed

under the crown. In 1623 he commanded the Garland, and when the fleet sailed for Spain to bring back Prince Charles, Best remained as senior officer in the Downs. He had previously been engaged in the prevention of piracy, or the pursuit of pirates (*Conway to Commissioners of the Navy*, 6 June 1623), and he would probably have had more of the same duty, had not the insolence of the Dutch, in destroying a Dunkirk privateer at Leith and blockading another at Aberdeen, rendered it necessary to send a small force to the coast of Scotland. It was determined that Best was the proper man to command this expedition; but the Bonaventure, the only other ship available, was commanded by Sir William St. Leger, who held that, as a knight, he could not be under the orders of Best. The commissioners of the navy recommended that St. Leger should be superseded in the Bonaventure by some captain of 'meaner quality.' Captain Christian, who had formerly commanded the Osiander with Best, was accordingly appointed in his place. The Garland and Bonaventure sailed from Margate on 30 June, and, having gone to Aberdeen, brought the blockaded Dunkirker to the Downs, closely attended by two of the Dutch ships, and when, on 29 July, the convoy attempted to run off by herself, the Dutchmen would have made a prize of her if Best had not beat them off. He vowed vengeance, but the Dutch ships outsailed him. On 4 Aug. they had all anchored in the Downs, the Dutch at some distance, when Best slipped alongside of them in the dark, and beat them out of the road. The next day the Dutch gathered in force, and threatened summary punishment, unless he could show the king's commission for what he had done. As naval commissions then, as now, were signed only by the admiralty, Best had not the authority the Dutch required, and to evade the difficulty he was ordered to bring the ships up to Gravesend. Eventually he was superseded, and the Dunkirker was sent home with a safe-conduct from the Dutch (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., August 1623; Gardiner's *Hist. of England*, v. 81–8). In 1626–7 Best commanded the Vanguard (19 March 1626–7), which formed part of the fleet assembled at Portsmouth under Lord Willoughby (*State Papers*, Dom., Charles I, xxxii. 74), and in the disastrous expedition to Rhé in 1627 (*ib.* lvi. 88, lxv. 14). In September 1630 he was member of a commission to report on the keeping of the king's ships at Chatham and Portsmouth, and in April 1632 of another to consider the manning of ships. In 1633 he seems to have been senior warden of the Trinity House, and in 1634 to have been master (*ib.* cclxxiii. 25, 271); in 1637 he appears to have been still master of the Trinity House; and in April 1638 he sat on a commission for inquiring into frauds in the supply of timber. This is the last mention of him that can be traced; it seems, therefore, probable that he died shortly afterwards.

[Calendar of State Papers, Domestic and East Indies, 1611–38.] J. K. L.

BEST, WILLIAM DRAPER, first Baron Wynford (1767–1845), judge, the third son of Thomas Best, by a daughter of Sir William Draper, K.B. (by his first wife), was born at Haselbury-Plucknett, Somerset, on 13 Dec. 1767. After receiving his education at the grammar school at Crewkerne, he was admitted to Wadham College, Oxford, at the age of fifteen, but left the university in his seventeenth year without taking his degree. He had been intended at first for the church, but, having come into a considerable fortune from a cousin during his residence at Oxford, he entered the Middle Temple on 9 Oct. 1784. He was called to the bar on 6 Nov. 1789, and joined the home circuit. The first cause in which he attracted notice was that of Shakespear *v.* Peppin (6 *T. R.* 741) in June 1796, when Lord Kenyon, C.J., paid many compliments to 'his talents and industry.' It is said that the brief in this case fell into his hands by the happy accident of the absence of the counsel who was engaged in the cause. He soon afterwards secured an extensive practice, both on the home circuit and at Westminster Hall. Though at Westminster he chiefly practised in the common pleas, he was engaged in many cases of importance in the king's bench and exchequer, and also in some of the principal criminal trials of the day. In 1799 he became a serjeant-at-law, and in July 1802 was elected member for Petersfield. He was now attached to the whig party, and was one of the acting managers on the impeachment of Lord Melville. He continued to sit for Petersfield until the dissolution of parliament. In March 1809 he was elected recorder of Guildford in the place of Lord Grantley. In October 1812 he was returned as a member for Bridport, and, having changed his politics, was appointed, 7 Dec. 1813, solicitor-general to the Prince of Wales. On 14 Feb. 1816 he became the prince's attorney-general, and two years afterwards chief justice of Chester. Upon the elevation of Abbott to the chief-justiceship, Best succeeded to the vacancy in the king's bench on 30 Nov. 1818, but did not receive the honour of knighthood until 3 June 1819. After sitting as a puisne judge for

rather more than five years, he was made chief justice of the common pleas on 15 April 1824, and admitted to the privy council on 25 May in the same year. His health throughout his career was a source of great suffering, and he was constantly incapacitated by severe attacks of gout. In June 1829 he gave up his post on the bench, and, a pension having been granted to him, was called to the House of Lords by the title of Baron Wynford of Wynford Eagle in the county of Dorset, on 5 June 1829. He was appointed one of the deputy speakers of the house, where he was a vehement supporter of the tory party, and strenuously opposed the Reform Bill at every stage.

As a lawyer he had no great reputation, but as an advocate his qualities were both varied and extensive. His style of speaking was forcible and pointed, but not always fluent, though his arguments were at all times remarkable for their clearness. His quickness and unwearying activity made him a most watchful adversary, though as a leader he was not always safe. As a parliamentary speaker he was much less successful than as an advocate, and as a judge he was unfortunately far from being free of bias of temper, and sometimes even of political prejudice. The opinions which he was supposed to have uttered on the subject of the game laws in the case of Ilott *v.* Wilkes (3 *B. & A.* 304) called forth a bitter article by Sydney Smith in the 'Edinburgh Review' (vol. xxxv.), entitled 'Spring Guns and Man Traps.' Best's judgment, however, seems to have been grossly misreported in the account of the case to which Sydney Smith referred. A number of his judgments will be found in vols. ii. to v. of 'Bingham's Reports.' On 11 June 1834 the degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Oxford. When attending the House of Lords he used to be carried there in an arm-chair, in which he was permitted to sit when addressing the house. In his later years his increasing infirmities compelled him gradually to withdraw from public life. He died at his country seat of Leasons in Kent, on 3 March 1845, aged 78. Early in life, on 6 May 1794, he married Mary Anne, second daughter of Jerome Knapp, clerk to the Haberdashers' Company, by whom he had ten children. The title is now borne by his grandson, William Draper Mortimer Best, who succeeded his father, the second baron, on 28 Feb. 1869.

[Foss's Judges (1864), ix. 9–12; Law Magazine, xxxiii. 308–17; Law Review, ii. 168–75; Law Times, iv. 447; Annual Register, 1845, appendix p. 255; Gent. Mag. 1845, xxiii. N.S. 431–2; Campbell's Lord Chancellors, vol. viii. passim; Campbell's Chief Justices, vol. iii. passim; Edinburgh Review, xxxv. 123–34, 410–21.]

G. F. R. B.

BESTON, JOHN (*d.* 1428), theological writer, prior of the Carmelite convent at Bishop's Lynn, was doctor in theology both of Cambridge and Paris, and was highly esteemed as a theologian and a philosopher, and also as a preacher. In 1423 he was deputed to attend the council held at Sienna. He died at Bishop's Lynn in 1428. His name is in Latin variously written Bestonus, Bastonus, and Besodunus. The works ascribed to him are the following: 1. 'Lecturæ Sacræ Scripturæ' (one book). 2. 'Sermones in Evangelia' (one book). 3. 'Sermones in Epistolas Apostolorum' (one book). 4. 'Compendium Theologiæ Moralis' (one book). 5. 'De Virtutibus et Vitiis oppositis' (one book). 6. 'Quæstiones Ordinariæ' (one book). 7. 'Super Universalia Roberti Holcothi' (one book). 8. 'Rudimenta Logices' (one book). 9. 'Epistolæ ad diversos' (two books). 10. 'Sacræ Conciones' (one book). 11. 'De Trinitate.' 12. 'Determinationes' (one book). It is stated in Rose's 'Biographical Dictionary' that several of these works are preserved in manuscript in the University Library at Cambridge, but no mention of them occurs in the published catalogue.

[Bale's Script. Illust. Maj. Brit. ed. Basle (1557), 560; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, 611; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 98; Villiers de St. Etienne, Bibliotheca Carmelitana, i. 797; Rose's Biog. Dict. iv. 184.]

H. B.

BETAGH, THOMAS (1739–1811), jesuit, was descended from a branch of an old Roman catholic family in Meath, Ireland, which, through the Cromwellian confiscations, lost considerable estates. Some members of this family followed the fortunes of the Stuarts on the continent, and held important rank in the Irish brigades in the service of France. Betagh was born in 1739 at Kells, in Meath, where his father carried on the business of tanning. At an early age admission was obtained for him to the seminary of the Society of Jesus at Pont-à-Mousson in France. He there evinced high talents, was appointed professor of languages, and acquired reputation by his erudition and humility. After the suppression of the jesuits in France he returned to Ireland, and in conjunction with other members of that society carried on a school at Dublin, where he became a curate. He was subsequently appointed parish priest in Dublin and vicar-general of that diocese. Betagh's talents as a preacher are stated to have been of a high order. By

his untiring efforts for the promotion of education and the amelioration of the condition of the poor he acquired great influence with the people, which he exerted beneficially in the disturbed times through which he lived. Betagh died at Dublin on 16 Feb. 1811, after a lingering illness. An elaborate marble monument to him, with his likeness in medallion, was erected by public subscription, and stands in the parish church of SS. Michael and John, Dublin. Two portraits of him were engraved by Brocas of Dublin. A considerable amount of Betagh's unpublished correspondence is still preserved by the Society of Jesus.

[History of Irish Confederation, Dublin, 1882; Ireland's Case, 1695, p. 102; O'Callaghan's Hist. Irish Brigades, 1870; Hist. of City of Dublin, i. 312, 1854; Archives of Jesuits, Dublin; Irish Monthly Magazine, Dublin, 1811; Sermon at Funeral of T. Betagh, 1811.] J. T. G.

BETHAM, EDWARD (1707–1783), scholar and divine, was educated at Eton, and in 1728 proceeded to King's College, Cambridge. He became a fellow of King's College in 1731, and was also for some time bursar. He was subsequently presented by the provost and fellows to the living of Greenford, in Middlesex. He was appointed one of the preachers at Whitehall, and in 1771 the provost and fellows of Eton elected him to a vacant fellowship. Betham appears to have impressed his contemporaries equally by his learning and his benevolence. 'His fortune was not large, yet his liberality kept more than equal pace with it, and pointed out objects to which it was impossible for his nature to resist lending his assistance.'

In 1780 Betham founded and endowed a charity school in his own parish of Greenford, having previously erected a schoolhouse there. He gave 2,000*l.* for the better maintaining of the botanical garden at Cambridge. His affection for Eton was strikingly manifested in his will. He directed a marble statue of Henry VI to be prepared and erected at a cost of 700*l.* The statue was entrusted to the well-known sculptor Bacon, and it now stands in the chapel of Eton College, bearing the inscription: 'Posuit Edvardus Betham, collegii hujusce socius.' The king holds a model of the college in his hand. A bust of Henry was also given to the college library by Betham, and other benefactions are associated with his name. Betham died in 1783.

[Gent. Mag. 1783; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses; Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary.] G. B. S.

BETHAM, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1709), catholic priest, a native of Warwickshire, where his elder brother possessed a handsome estate, completed his studies in the English college at Douay, and was ordained priest there. Afterwards he went to Paris (1667), where he resumed his studies, and at the expiration of ten years was created a doctor of the Sorbonne. Then he came to England on the English mission, but the excitement caused by Titus Oates's narrative of a pretended popish plot was so great that he soon deemed it prudent to return to the French capital. When the catholic cause in England appeared to be in a flourishing condition Betham's presence here was required, and he was appointed one of the chaplains and preachers in ordinary to King James II. This office he held till the revolution of 1688, and soon afterwards he followed his royal master to St. Germain. He was appointed preceptor to the Chevalier de Saint George, and after King James's death that office was confirmed to him by commission, dated 30 Oct. 1701.

During his residence in Paris after his first visit to this country Betham revived an old project for erecting a seminary for the benefit of such of the English clergy as were disposed to take degrees in the university of Paris. The college of Arras at Paris had been founded as early as 1611 for the maintenance of learned writers in defence of the catholic religion. In 1667 this institution was greatly augmented by the Rev. Thomas Carr of Douay College; but the scheme was not completed till many years later, when Betham was appointed to preside over the seminary. Betham was enabled to purchase a handsome house and garden in the Rue des Postes, Faubourg Saint Marceau, and opened the establishment as St. Gregory's seminary by letters patent from the king of France in 1701. Some years before he died he retired to this seminary, where he ended his days in 1709. Dodd says 'he was a person of strict morals, grave, and reserved in conversation. The court was his cell, and he seldom appeared in publick but when duty called him forth.'

He was the author of: 1. 'A Sermon of the Epiphany, preach'd in the Queen-Dowager's Chapel at Somerset-House upon Twelfth day Jan. 6 1686. Published by her Majesty's command,' London, 1686, 4to. 2. 'A Sermon preach'd before the King and Queen in their Majesties Chappel at St. James's upon the Annunciation of our Blessed Lady, March 25 1686. Published by his Majestie's command,' London, 1686, 4to; this and the preceding sermon are reprinted in 'A Select Collection of Catholick Sermons,' 2 vols., London, 1741, 8vo. 3. 'Observations upon the *Bulla Plan-*

tata, at the request of the Pope's Nuncio,' manuscript.

[Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 293, 485; Husenbeth's Notices of English Colleges and Convents on the Continent, 18; Lowndes's Bibl. Man., ed. Bohn, 2243.] T. C.

BETHAM, MARY MATILDA (1776–1852), woman of letters and miniature painter, was the eldest daughter of the Rev. William Betham [q. v.], of Stonham Aspel, Suffolk, and rector of Stoke Lacy, Herefordshire (the compiler of some 'Genealogical Tables of the Sovereigns of the World, and of a 'Baronetage of England'). Her education, which consisted mainly in having free access to her father's fine library, and in a little occasional teaching from him, developed in her an ardent love of literature, especially of history. She was sent to school, but 'only to learn sewing, and prevent a too strict application to books.' Matilda taught herself miniature painting, and many of her portraits possess much sweetness of expression and delicacy of finish; but from a total want of any training in art they are weakly drawn, and she was unable to achieve an enduring success. Belonging to a large family she made strenuous efforts to turn her talents to practical account; and gathering together some of the fruits of her large miscellaneous historical reading she published, in 1804, a 'Biographical Dictionary of the Celebrated Women of every Age and Country,' which, though quite fragmentary and disproportioned, contains much entertaining matter, and is agreeably and often judiciously written. She had already gone up to London, where she gave Shakespearean readings, exhibited her portraits at the Royal Academy, and had a brief but brilliant period of literary and artistic success. She formed cordial friendships with Charles and Mary Lamb, with Coleridge, Southey, Mrs. Barbauld, and others. How high she stood in their esteem and liking may be gathered from their letters to her, some of which are printed in 'Six Life Studies of Famous Women,' by her niece, M. Betham-Edwards. Matilda had already published two small volumes of verse, 'Elegies,' 1797, and 'Poems,' 1808, which are poor enough; but in 1816 her 'Lay of Marie' achieved a considerable success. Charles Lamb, to whom the volume had been shown in manuscript, wrote: 'Did I not ever love your verses? The domestic half will be a sweet heirloom in the family. 'Tis fragrant with cordiality. What friends you must have had or dreamed of having! and what a widow's cruse of heartiness you have doled among them!' Southey and Allan Cunningham were still warmer in their praise, Southey advising her to insert at the end of her fictitious 'Lay of Marie the real 'Lais de Marie' (Marie being a poetess of considerable figure among the Anglo-Norman *Trouveurs* of the middle of the thirteenth century), so as to give her book an antiquarian value. This advice Matilda followed in part, adding two appendices, the first containing extracts from a 'Dissertation on the Life and Writings of Marie, by M. La Rue,' in the 'Archæologia,' vol. xiii.; the second not, unfortunately, the actual 'Lais' from the Harleian MSS., but only some paraphrases from them. Family circumstances and misfortunes, combined with a breakdown of health, compelled Matilda to return to the country and relinquish literary pursuits. But her friendships remained, and when, as an elderly woman, she once more settled in London with unabated love of literature, her wit, her stores of apt quotation and anecdote, her sweetness and cheerfulness of disposition, made her still a favourite, not only with the literary people of her own date, but with the new generation. 'I would rather talk to Matilda Betham than to the most beautiful young woman in the world,' said a young man of her in her old age. She died in 1852.

[Betham-Edwards's Six Life Studies of Famous Women, 1880; obituary notice in the Gent. Mag. 1852.] A. G-r.

BETHAM, WILLIAM (1749–1839), antiquary, was born at Little Strickland, near Morland, Westmoreland, on 17 May 1749. His family seems to have been settled in the county from the twelfth century, and to have derived its name from the little village of Betham, near Milnthorpe. From the sixteenth century Betham's immediate ancestors resided at Little Strickland. He was educated at the public school of Bampton, was ordained in 1773, apparently without graduating at a university, and became chaplain to the earl of Ancaster. From 1784 to 1833 he was head master of the endowed school at Stonham Aspel, Suffolk; he resigned the post in 1833, on being presented to the rectory of Stoke Lacy, in the diocese of Hereford. He died six years later, aged 90. In 1774 he married Mary, daughter of William Damont, of Eye, Suffolk, and by her he had fifteen children. His eldest surviving son was Sir William Betham, Ulster king of arms [q. v.], and Matilda Betham, the authoress [q. v.], was his daughter. Betham was the author of two important antiquarian works. In 1795 he published by subscription, in London, 'Genealogical Tables of the Sovereigns of the World, from the earliest to the present period,' a folio

volume giving pedigrees of royal families, beginning with the 'Antediluvian Patriarchs,' and concluding with the 'House of Cromwell.' It was dedicated to George III. At the period of this publication Betham announced a work on the baronetage of England. The first volume, however, did not appear till 1801, when it was published at Ipswich with the following title: 'The Baronetage of England, or the History of the English Baronets, and such Baronets of Scotland as are of English Families, with Genealogical Tables and Engravings of their Armorial Bearings.' The first volume was dedicated to James Cecil, marquis of Salisbury. The second volume, dedicated to Charles, marquis and earl Cornwallis, was published at London in 1802. The third, fourth, and fifth volumes appeared in 1803, 1804, and 1805. An unprinted collection of letters, addressed to the author by the subscribers and others interested in the work during its progress, is in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 21033). A portrait of Betham, engraved from a drawing by his daughter Matilda, is prefixed to this volume. Betham also made collections with a view to a 'History of Suffolk,' but his advanced age compelled him to relinquish the undertaking; his papers were advertised for sale in the 'Suffolk Chronicle,' 3 Feb. 1833, but nothing is known of their subsequent history.

[Gent. Mag. (new ser.), xii. 655–6; Davy's MS. Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19118, pp. 189 et seq.; Nicholson and Burn's Hist. of Westmoreland, i. 223.] J. T. G.

BETHAM, Sir WILLIAM (1779–1853), Ulster king of arms, son of the Rev. William Betham [q. v.], was born on 22 May 1779, at Stradbrooke, Suffolk. In his early years he passed some time in acquiring a practical knowledge of typography, and undertook to revise a portion of Camden's 'Britannia' for Stockdale, the publisher. In 1805 he came to Dublin to search for documents in connection with a law case in which he was employed. He found the documents in 'the tower' at Dublin Castle, and in the office of the Ulster king of arms, unarranged and in a very neglected state. The sinecure office of keeper of the records in 'the tower' at Dublin Castle was at that time held by Philip Henry Stanhope, Lord Viscount Mahon, who, on Betham's representations, appointed him as his deputy. Betham also obtained the appointment of deputy to Admiral Chichester Fortescue, then Ulster king of arms. Under the record commission Betham held, from 1811 to 1812, the post of sub-commissioner. Betham was knighted in 1812, and was appointed Ulster king of arms in 1820. He devoted much time to the preparation of repertories and indexes to collections of records. Inquiries in connection with pedigrees, descents of properties and titles, were much facilitated by these compilations. In 1827 he published an octavo volume of 'Irish Antiquarian Researches,' illustrated with plates. This publication was succeeded in 1830 by the first volume of a work by him with the following title: 'Dignities, Feudal and Parliamentary, and the Constitutional Legislature of the United Kingdom. The nature and functions of the Aula Regis, the Magna Concilia, and the Communia Concilia of England. And the History of the Parliaments of France, England, Scotland, and Ireland, investigated and considered with a view to ascertain the origin, progress, and final establishment of legislative Parliaments and of the history of a Peer or Lord of Parliament.' In 1834 this volume was reissued with a new title-page, as 'The Origin and History of the Constitution of England, and of the early Parliaments of Ireland.' The author, in a preliminary note, stated that the title by which the work was first published very inadequately expressed its real character, and that it had been thought expedient to republish it with one more fully declaring its contents and objects. He added that some necessary additions had been made to the volume. These consist of six pages which are added at the end of the book. The materials intended for a second volume were, Betham intimated, reserved by him for a general history of Ireland, which, however, has not appeared.

Betham published in 1834 'The Gael and Cymbri, or an Inquiry into the Origin and History of the Irish, Scots, Britons, and Gauls; and of the Caledonians, Picts, Welsh, Cornish, and Bretons,' 8vo. In 1837 he issued 'Observations on Evidence taken before a Committee of the House of Commons on the Record Commission.' Betham took an active part in the proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin, from the period of his admission to it as a member in 1826. He became one of its governing body, acted as secretary, and made several contributions to its publications. In 1840 differences arose between him and the council of the academy in relation to the distribution of prizes and the publication of essays by Dr. George Petrie, among which was that on 'The Ecclesiastical Architecture of Ireland anterior to the Anglo-Norman Invasion, and on the Origin and Uses of the Round Towers of Ireland.' A statement on these matters was addressed by Betham to the lord-lieu-

tenant of Ireland, who submitted it to the council of the academy, by which it was officially replied to. The last publication of Betham appeared in 1842, with the following title: 'Etruria Celtica: Etruscan Literature and Antiquities investigated, or the language of that people compared and identified with the Iberno-Celtic, and both shown to be Phœnician,' 2 vols. 8vo. A large collection of manuscripts in the Irish language acquired by Betham was purchased from him in 1850 by the Royal Irish Academy, in the library of which they are preserved. Betham died 26 Oct. 1853, and was buried at Monkstown, co. Dublin. As Ulster king of arms he was succeeded by Sir J. B. Burke. Betham's genealogical and heraldic manuscripts were sold at auction in London by Sotheby & Wilkinson in 1860. The greater part was purchased by private collectors. Portions, however, were bought for the British Museum, London, and for the office of Ulster King of Arms, Dublin.

[MSS. of Sheffield (P. F. Betham, Esq., Dublin); Records of Office of Ulster King of Arms, Dublin; Archives of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; Fourth Report of Royal Commission on Historical MSS., 1874; Letter from George Petrie to Sir William R. Hamilton, Astronomer Royal, Ireland, 1840; Life of G. Petrie, by W. Stokes, 1868.] J. T. G.

BETHEL, SLINGSBY (1617–1697), republican, was the third son of Sir Walter Bethel of Alne, Yorkshire, who married Mary, the second daughter of Sir Henry Slingsby of Scriven, near Knaresborough, and was baptised at Alne 27 Feb. 1617. Being a younger son, he was placed in business, and went to Hamburg in 1637, staying there until December 1649. He was strongly opposed to the cause of the cavaliers, but did not approve of the conduct of the Protector, nor did he, as member for Knaresborough in the parliament of 1659, support Richard Cromwell's adherents in their efforts to procure his succession as protector with unlimited powers of action. In the new council of state appointed to hold office from 1 Jan. 1660, he was the last of the ten non-parliamentary members. When the estates of his uncle, Sir Henry Slingsby, the unfortunate cavalier who suffered for his devotion to the royal cause, were sequestered, they were bought in for his family by Mr. Stapylton and Slingsby Bethel; the letters which passed between them on this matter are printed in the 'Diary of Sir Henry Slingsby' (1836), pp. 344–54, 411. Through success in trade and through his family descent, he acquired considerable property in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and for many years after the Restoration he passed a retired life in London, living on his means, and taking no active part in opposition to a government which he distrusted. But on 24 June 1680 Bethel, who was a member of the company of leather-sellers, and Henry Cornish, were chosen sheriffs of London and Middlesex, though they were unable to serve in consequence of their not having taken the oaths commanded by the Corporation Act. The country was divided into two parties through religious and political differences, Bethel and his colleague being the candidates of the whig and popular party in the city. Roger North, the tory historian, in his 'Examen,' p. 93, says of them that 'the former used to walk about more like a corncutter than sheriff of London. He kept no house, but lived upon chops, whence it is proverbial for not feasting "to Bethel the city;"' and Dryden, in the first part of his 'Absalom and Achitophel,' threw at Bethel, under the name of Shimei, all the slanders of his opponents. By Burnet the whig historian Bethel was styled 'a known republican in principle' and 'a sullen and wilful man,' and he adds that the selection of these candidates gave some plausibility to the rumour that the king would not have justice done him against his enemies, as Bethel 'had expressed his approving the late king's death in very indecent terms,' whilst their taking the sacrament, though they were independents, to qualify themselves for the office, damaged the anti-court party (*History of own Times* (1823 ed.), ii. 241–43). This last remark of Burnet refers to the fact that before the date of the second election Bethel and Cornish had duly qualified, and that thereupon they were elected by a large majority over the court candidates. On their retirement in 1681 they were thanked by the grand jury for the city, but Bethel was defeated on 5 Sept. in his candidature for the aldermanship of Bishopsgate ward. The sheriffs were accused, with Sir Robert Clayton and others, of having visited Fitzharris in Newgate with a message from Lord Howard that nothing would save his life but a discovery of the popish plot; but the accusation was promptly denied in a pamphlet called 'Truth vindicated,' 1681, which is reprinted in the 'State Trials,' viii. 411–25. Several pamphlets were published on the conduct of the sheriffs in taking the sacrament, and on Bethel's attempt to be returned for Southwark at the election of February 1681. A folio tract published in his interest at this election, entitled 'The Vindication of Slingsby Bethel' (1681), gave an emphatic denial to the assertion of his antagonists that he was a papist,

a jesuit, a cruel soldier in the parliamentary army, a judge of the late king, and an assistant at the scaffold when King Charles was executed. He was defeated at the poll for the borough of Southwark, and in the following October was fined five marks for assaulting a watchman at the election day, the fact being that he had removed two men who were preventing his electors from tendering their votes (*The Tryal of Slingsby Bethel* (1681), and *State Trials*, viii. 747–58). In the same month of October 1681, Bethel showed his liberality by a gift of several hundred pounds for the relief of poor prisoners for debt. In July 1682 he thought it prudent to retire to Hamburg, and there he remained until February 1689. Whilst absent he was found guilty and heavily fined, with several others (8 May 1683), for an assault on the preceding midsummer day at the election of sheriffs, a proceeding which was generally condemned. After the accession of William and Mary the convicted persons presented a petition to the king, praying him to except out of his act of grace all those who were concerned in this prosecution (*The humble Petition of Sir Thomas Pilkington, Slingsby Bethel, &c.*) Bethel died early in February 1697. In Foster's 'Yorkshire Pedigrees' (vol. ii.) he is said to have married Mary Burrell of Huntingdon; but if this statement be correct, he was a widower in 1681.

Bethel was the author of several works. In 1659 he published 'A true and impartial Narrative of the most material Debates and Passages in the late Parliament,' reprinted in the 'Somers Tracts' (1748), iv. 524–33, in vol. vi. of the 1809 ed. of the same work, and again as an appendix to his anonymous tract, 'The Interest of Princes and States,' 1680. Most of the discourses in the last-mentioned volume were written many years previously, when the author was on his travels. They advocated freedom of trade and liberty of conscience. 'The World's Mistake in Oliver Cromwell' (anon.), 1668, contained a severe censure of Cromwell's foreign policy, and of his conduct towards Lilburne and Sir Henry Vane. Another of Bethel's anonymous pamphlets, 'Observations on the Letter written to Sir Thomas Osborn,' 1673, by the Duke of Buckingham, advocated the support of Holland against France. The last of his works, 'The Providence of God observed through several ages towards this Nation' (anon.), 1691, republished in 1694 and 1697, dealt mainly with the proceedings under the Stuarts for the establishment of arbitrary power. There is a contemporary print of Bethel in his robes as sheriff which was reproduced in 1800. It represents him as an austere and determined man.

[Luttrell, i. passim, ii. 30, iv. 179; Poulson's Holderness, i. 316, 347, 402, 408; Scott's Dryden, ix. 235, 280–2; 5th Rep. Hist. MSS. Comm. p. 386; Masson's Milton, v. 520.] W. P. C.

BETHELL, CHRISTOPHER (1773–1859), bishop of Bangor, was the second son of the Rev. Richard Bethell, of Wadham College, Oxford, B.A. 1755, M.A. 1759, rector of St. Peter's, Wallingford, who died 12 Jan. 1806, having married in 1771 Ann, daughter of James Clitherow, of Boston House, Middlesex. He was born at Isleworth, Surrey, 21 April 1773, and educated at King's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. 1796, M.A. 1799, and D.D. 1817; obtained a fellowship, and was second member's prizeman 1797. He was rector of Kirby Wiske, Yorkshire, from 1808 to 1830; dean of Chichester from 5 April 1814 until he became a bishop, and prebendary of Exeter 22 June 1830. Lord Liverpool nominated him bishop of Gloucester 11 March 1824. The Duke of Wellington transferred him to the more lucrative see of Exeter 8 April 1830, and again on 28 Oct. in the same year to the still more lucrative see of Bangor, which he held up to the time of his death.

Dr. Bethell was during the whole of his life identified with the high-church party. He was the author of several theological works, the principal of which is 'A General View of the Doctrine of Regeneration in Baptism,' 1821, of which a fourth edition was published in 1845. His other works are chiefly charges and sermons. His ignorance of the Welsh language was a very great hindrance to his usefulness in the diocese of Bangor, where 195,000 out of 200,000 people understood little more than their native tongue. He died at the palace, Bangor, 19 April 1859, and was buried in Llandegai churchyard on 27 April. At the time of his death he was the oldest prelate on the episcopal bench.

[Guardian, 27 April 1859, p. 375; Record, 23 April 1859, p. 3.] G. C. B.

BETHELL, RICHARD, first Lord Westbury (1800–1873), lord chancellor, the son of Richard Bethell, M.D., of Bristol, the grandson of Samuel Bethell of Bradford-on-Avon, and the great-grandson of Thomas Bethell, also of Bradford-on-Avon, who died in 1755, was born at Bradford-on-Avon 30 June 1800. He was educated partly at Corsham School, near Bath, partly at Bristol. At the age of fourteen, 'while still,' as he used to say, 'wearing a jacket and a frill,' he presented himself at Wadham College, matriculated,

and in a few months gained a scholarship. He had just completed his eighteenth year when he graduated, taking a first class in classics and a second in mathematics—an instance of precocity which, among men who have gained distinction in later life, is paralleled only by that of Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter. It was his frequent boast that from the age of seventeen he supported himself entirely by his own exertions, his father being no longer able to bear the expense of maintaining him at Oxford. After taking his degree he continued to reside in Oxford, and in a few years he was appointed to a fellowship in his own college, having previously, it is said, unsuccessfully opposed the future Cardinal Newman as a candidate for an Oriel fellowship. In 1823 he was called to the bar as a member of the Middle Temple, and he decided to practise in the equity courts, then presided over by Lord Eldon, the chancellor, Sir Thomas Plumer, the master of the rolls, and Sir John Leach, the vice-chancellor. On the strength of his academical reputation an opportunity was offered to Bethell a few years after his call, of which he availed himself, and which assured his success. An action had been brought against Brasenose College, and some eminent legal authority had advised the college to agree to a compromise. The question was of great importance, and on the recommendation of Dr. Gilbert, then principal of Brasenose, Bethell's opinion was taken. It was strongly in favour of continuing the action. The college followed his advice, and both before the vice-chancellor and on appeal before the House of Lords they were successful ('Attorney-General *v.* Brasenose College,' 1 *L. J.*, N. S. 66; 2 *Cl. & Fin.* 295). From this time his practice grew very rapidly. In 1840 he was made a queen's counsel by Lord Cottenham, and thereafter he settled in the court of Vice-chancellor Shadwell, over whose easy mind he exercised an extraordinary influence. By the aid of a wide knowledge of law, great industry, and unexampled audacity, he moved quickly to the front, and on the promotion of Knight Bruce and Wigram, in 1841, found himself the leader of the chancery bar, making an income which is said to have for many years exceeded 20,000*l.* Not till 1847 did he make any attempt to enter parliament. He failed in his first contest, when he stood as a liberal-conservative for Shaftesbury; but four years later he appeared with somewhat more advanced opinions, prepared to support the ballot and the abolition of church rates, and was returned for Aylesbury. The change in his attitude has been curiously exaggerated through his having been confounded with another Richard Bethell, a tory, who was member for the East Riding of Yorkshire from 1832 to 1837; but certainly his liberalism was steadily growing stronger, and at the general election of 1852 he found a more suitable constituency at Wolverhampton. The conservative element in his nature, however, never disappeared; though on questions of personal liberty, such as the admission of Jews to parliament and the abolition of tests in universities, he was at one with the advanced party. He retained his belief in the value of a landed aristocracy. 'I do not know anything,' he said, 'that is more important to preserve in this country than the great rule by which the landed property of the father passes to the eldest son.'

Bethell had not long to wait for promotion. In 1851 he was appointed vice-chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; in the following year he became solicitor-general in the 'Government of all the talents,' and in 1856, when Sir Alexander Cockburn was raised to the bench, he was made attorney-general. With one interval in 1858 and 1859 he held this last office until he became lord chancellor. When Bethell entered the House of Commons the necessity of great measures of law reform had for the first time begun to be recognised as of serious political consequence, and the weight of the work fell chiefly on his shoulders. Nothing did more to raise his reputation than the manner in which he carried through committee Mr. Gladstone's Succession Duty Bill, one of the most difficult and technical measures ever dealt with by parliament, and one which gave splendid scope for that readiness of apprehension and clearness of exposition in which he was unrivalled. He took a leading part also in the debates on the Oxford University Bill of 1854, and as attorney-general he introduced and carried through in 1857 the Probate and Administration Bill, the Divorce and Matrimonial Bill (carried almost single-handed against the most bitter opposition), and the Fraudulent Trustees Bill, and in 1861 the Bankruptcy and Insolvency Bill. This last measure, on which he had built high hopes, was marred, as he believed, by the rejection of his proposal to create a chief judge in bankruptcy—a proposal to which parliament returned when in 1869 it next legislated on the subject. He had other schemes of law reform, which advanced more slowly. On the subject of legal education he entertained the largest notions, desiring to see the Inns of Court erected into one great legal university, which should not merely undertake the training of professional lawyers, but co-operate with other universities in general

education (Hansard, 1 March 1854); but he was able to do no more than induce the different Inns of Court to consolidate their rules, and to institute studentships as an encouragement to legal study. More valuable results came from the impulse which he gave to the question of codifying the law. One of his first acts as solicitor-general was to prepare, and induce Lord Cranworth to accept, a measure for the consolidation of the statute law. The measure did not become law, and the subject was handed over to be considered by a statute law commission, which reported in favour of revising and consolidating the statutes, and of repealing all obsolete provisions. Bethell was himself in favour of codification pure and simple, but agreed to support the modified scheme as the first step towards a code; and in 1861, under his guidance, was passed the first of the Statute Law Revision Acts, formally repealing all enactments which are no longer in force, or which have become unnecessary. In 1863, when as lord chancellor he introduced the second of these acts, he reviewed the whole subject in one of his ablest speeches (afterwards published and edited by Macqueen, Q.C.), describing the confusion into which law had passed, and advocating as a further step the framing of a digest. The commission of 1866 reported in similar terms, but after some attempts to carry it out the proposal was abandoned. The work of revision, however, has since been actively carried on, and has led to the publication of a new edition of the statutes, now brought up to the year 1875, and including in seventeen volumes all of them that are effective (see Holland's *Essays on the Form of the Law*). Another and wider reform has been accomplished in a great measure through Bethell's persistent advocacy. As president of the Juridical Society (see his Address, i. 1), in his public speeches in and out of parliament, and even on the bench, he lost no occasion of proclaiming the absurdity of the separation of law and equity; but it was reserved for other hands to carry out the work of fusion. He died a fortnight before the passing of the act which declared that thenceforth law and equity should be concurrently administered.

His eager desire to take the lead in the removal of legal abuses brought him into frequent conflict with his chiefs, for whom he had an undisguised contempt. Especially did he exasperate them by repeatedly calling public attention to the inefficient condition of the House of Lords as a court of appeal, which he did rather venomously, but with perfect sincerity and with good cause. Lord Campbell has unjustly credited him with purely personal motives in making his attacks. 'Bethell, he says, 'hardly attempts to disguise his eagerness to clutch the great seal' (*Life*, ii. 315). So strained did his and Cockburn's relations become with Lord Cranworth that Lord Campbell took the unusual step of addressing the prime minister, and warning him of the dangers to which the government was exposed 'from the insubordination which prevails among your legal functionaries.' 'Indeed,' he wrote, 'I must frankly tell you that there seems to me a systematic purpose to vilipend the lord chancellor' (*ibid.* ii. 343). Nothing came of this interposition; constant bickerings continued, and matters reached a climax in 1858, when Bethell, then out of office, in a speech of irritating satire, and still worth reading as an admirable example of his style, complained to the House of Commons of the systematic manner in which he had been misrepresented successively by Lord St. Leonards and Lord Campbell (*Hansard*, 26 Feb. 1858). At this time he was unquestionably looking forward with confidence to becoming chancellor when his party should return to power; he did not hesitate to say so openly, and on Lord Derby's resignation in 1859 his disappointment at having to give way to Lord Campbell was so great that only with difficulty was he induced again to serve as attorney-general. He did consent, however, and, 'strange to say,' Lord Campbell tells us, 'I get on more harmoniously with Bethell than with other members of the government.' He had not long to wait for the coveted prize. In the summer of 1861 Lord Campbell died, and Bethell succeeded him under the title of Baron Westbury of Westbury, in the county of Wilts. His bitter tongue had made him many enemies, but no one questioned his right to the office, and he fully satisfied the expectation that he would prove himself one of the chancellors whose names are distinctly associated with the advance of English law.

The judgments which he has left are in many ways unique. Our law reports contain no more perfect examples of precise and lucid statement, of concise reasoning, or of polished English; and no judge has ever striven more persistently than did Lord Westbury to bring every question to the test of principle, and to restrain within due limits what seemed to him the excessive authority of precedents. His habit was to brush aside, or pass by unnoticed, the crowd of cases which had accumulated during the argument, to treat with scant respect judicial opinions which might stand in his way, and to come to his decision by the light of 'a few elementary rules of law'—a phrase which he had a malicious

fondness for using when about to reverse Lord Campbell. Following this method, indeed, he frequently decided a great deal more than the facts of the case required, and the authority of his judgments has been thereby much weakened; but where he had a comparatively clear field, as in the subject of domicile, he succeeded in building up a great portion of the existing law (see an estimate of his judgments in Campbell Smith's *Writings by the Way*, p. 397). With one exception, however, the cases in which he took part have only a legal interest. In 1864 he sat as a member of the judicial committee of the privy council to hear the appeals on the 'Essays and Reviews' cases ('Bishop of Salisbury *v.* Williams' and 'Fendall *v.* Wilson,' 2 *Moore P. C.*, N. S. 375; and see Wilberforce's *Life*, iii. 6–10), and delivered with keen relish the judgment acquitting the defendants on all the counts—a judgment by which, said the author of a suggested epitaph for Lord Westbury himself, 'he took away from orthodox members of the church of England their last hope of everlasting damnation.'

Meanwhile his zeal for law reform remained unabated, though the result fell far short of his plans. He had long recognised the urgency of simplifying the transfer of land, and of carrying out the proposal of a general registry made by the Real Property Commission of 1830. He had been an active member of the commission of 1854, which in 1857 reported in favour of registration of title. When in opposition he had supported the bills introduced by Sir Hugh Cairns, and in 1862, taking up the subject again in the House of Lords, he succeeded in passing 'An Act to facilitate the proof of title to and the conveyance of real estate.' It offered two alternative modes of registration: that of an indefeasible title, or that of a merely possessory title to become subsequently indefeasible; but, against Lord Westbury's own convictions, registration was made voluntary. He expected great results from the act, and was slow to recognise its failure. Speaking after it had been in operation for nearly two years, he said: 'If there is one measure on which I can put my finger with the hope of being hereafter remembered, it will undoubtedly be this bill, when its utility and the relief which it is calculated to give to owners of landed property shall have been fully developed' (21 April 1864). It proved a failure nevertheless. Few indefeasible titles were registered, and the number decreased every year, while the possessory clauses were not made use of at all; and in 1868 a commission (of which Lord Westbury himself was afterwards made a member, though he took no part in the proceedings) was appointed to consider the causes of its failure. These they found to be the expense and the trouble of registration, which were proved to be greater than in the case of an ordinary sale, and which arose from the necessity imposed by the act of (1) showing a marketable title, (2) defining the boundaries of the property, and (3) registering partial interests (see also Lord Cairns's evidence before the commission of 1878). It would be difficult to say whether the act of 1862, known as Lord Westbury's Act, has had most effect in rousing people to the advantages of simpler modes of transfer or in discrediting by its failure subsequent attempts to accomplish the same end.

Most of the personal incidents which enlivened Lord Westbury's chancellorship have grown dim now, though at the time they were in everybody's mouth. One of them, however, bids fair to be historical. The occasion was the debate in the House of Lords on the sentence passed by Convocation on 'Essays and Reviews.' In language of solemn mockery, characterised by Bishop Wilberforce as 'ribaldry,' he told the bench of bishops that they had probably incurred the penalties of *præmunire*; he described a synodical judgment as 'a well-lubricated set of words—a sentence so oily and saponaceous that no one can grasp it,' and he warned them that 'whenever there is any attempt to carry Convocation beyond its proper limits their best security will be to gather up their garments and flee, and, remembering the pillar of salt, not to cast a look behind' (15 July 1864). The epithet 'saponaceous' was never forgotten.

In 1865 Lord Westbury was forced to retire from office. Circumstances connected with the granting of a pension to a Mr. Edmunds, who, as clerk to the commissioner of patents, was found to have appropriated public moneys to his own use, and certain transactions with reference to appointments in the Leeds Bankruptcy Court, had excited public indignation, and Lord Westbury was freely accused of having unworthily used his position to advance his relatives. The two cases were separately examined by two select committees, who agreed in acquitting him of having acted from unbecoming motives, but found that he had shown himself lax and inattentive to the public interests. A vote of censure, framed in moderate terms, was moved in the House of Commons, and, having been carried in spite of the defence made by the government, Lord Westbury at once announced his resignation, in a speech so full of real grace and dignity, that it almost turned indignation into sympathy. It was remem-

bered that in other cases he had been peculiarly active in correcting abuses in the departments under his charge, and that in using his position to favour his relatives he had been following a long, if an evil, tradition, to break which the public had clamoured for the sacrifice of somebody. (For the facts of the two cases, see the Committee Reports: Edmunds's case, 1865 (294), ix. 1, and (173) xliii. 495; Leeds Bankruptcy Court case, 1865 (397), ix. 413, and (295) xliii. 465, also the *Annual Register* for 1865; and for different commentaries on the facts, see *Law Magazine*, xix. 281, and *Fraser's Magazine*, lxxii. 247). After his fall Lord Westbury retired to a villa which he had purchased in Italy, having resolved, as he said, to quit public life for ever. But he was very soon back again, to sit on appeals in the House of Lords and the Privy Council, and occasionally to take part in political debate. His intellect was still too bright and keen, and his delight too great in the exercise of his power of epigrammatic speech, to have made a life of retirement possible. He took especial interest in the Irish Church Bill, and, while agreeing that the existence of the Irish church was a great evil that needed to be cured by legislation, protested against the bill as a measure of mere destruction and confiscation. The case of St. Ambrose had been often mentioned in the debates, and there was much controversy as to whether in applying the vessels of the church to secular uses he had been guilty of sacrilege: 'What might be the opinion respecting St. Ambrose,' said Westbury, 'in the days when he lived, I do not know; but I must say, with the modern ideas of property, that if St. Ambrose had been brought before me in equity I should not have hesitated to find him guilty of a breach of trust, and to make him refund the property' (29 June 1869). The Irish Land Act of 1870 was even more repellent to his rigid and lawyer-like ideas of justice. He himself, on the other hand, succeeded in inducing Lord Hatherley to amend the constitution of the judicial committee of the privy council, which had long been unable to deal satisfactorily with its legal business (*Judicial Committee Act*, 1871); while he found in Lord Selborne's Judicature Act of 1873, carrying out the fusion which he had so long advocated, a measure to which he could give a hearty support.

The last year of his life was one of great labour. By the private act 35 and 36 Vict. c. xlv. he was appointed arbitrator in the winding-up of the affairs of the European Assurance Society, the number of questions involved being so great that, as in the previous case of the Albert Company, of which Earl Cairns had been appointed arbitrator, the ordinary courts proved incapable of settling them. It is the opinion of lawyers who at this time practised before him that he had never shown more clearly his acuteness, his knowledge of men and things, and his power of rapid and sound decision. As he was not bound by rigid rules of law, his decisions are not authoritative, but they are constantly referred to by judges and text-writers as containing a valuable body of principles on several titles of the law of public companies. (Reported by F. S. Reilly, and published 1873.) Till within a few weeks of his death he was engaged at this work, which was left unfinished, and was continued by Lord Romilly. He died at his house in London 20 July 1873, just the day after his old antagonist, Bishop Wilberforce.

Lord Westbury was twice married: (1) in 1825 to Ellinor Mary, eldest daughter of Robert Abraham, by whom he left seven children surviving; and (2) on 25 Jan. 1873 to Eleanor Margaret, third daughter of Henry Tennant, of Cadoxton in Glamorgan.

His character remains a difficult and interesting study, for it was full of contrasts. It combined a love of display with habits of the greatest frugality, and absolute ruthlessness with considerable benevolence of spirit and good nature. Few men have had a greater power of sarcastic speech, and no one has ever used such a power more mercilessly. Delivered in the most urbane manner, and in his mincing, drawling, half-affected tones, and set off by his round, placid face, his sentences fell with blistering effect. Lord Derby once described him as 'standing up and for upwards of an hour pouring upon the head of a political opponent a continuous stream of vitriolic acid;' and a judge once appealed to him to be addressed at least as a vertebrate animal. Judges, indeed, he treated at the bar as superciliously as on the woolsack he treated bishops, and Lincoln's Inn is rich in traditions of his audacity. Once, at any rate, his boldness was useful, in his famous protest against Knight Bruce's habit of prejudging cases (see *Times*, 14 and 15 March, and *Punch*, 26 March 1859). His manner of speech was the outcome of an overpowering and evidently sincere belief in his own intellectual superiority over other men, and his sleepless ambition to have his superiority acknowledged. In order to attain his end he spared no one, and he was not over-scrupulous of the means which he employed. But his character had another side. To those who did not stand in his way he could be the best of friends, and when the story of his life comes to be told in full there

will be much to be said of acts of kindness for which he has hitherto had little credit. One who knew him well has said: 'A more kind and feeling nature never existed. He did not make many professions, but had the good of his fellow-creatures at heart. He always found time to give advice and help.' Indeed, to his habit of helping others, and not to any particular ability, he himself modestly ascribed his success: at least he said so in a famous address delivered in 1859 to the Young Men's Christian Institute of Wolverhampton: 'I am perfectly confident,' he added, in very odd language, 'that the principle of mutual benevolence, of a universal desire to do good, derived from Christianity, and which is the first lesson inculcated when you are taught to read the New Testament, is one of the best and most sure modes of securing even temporary success in life.' He exaggerated his own intellect, no doubt, but in critical keenness and subtlety he certainly had no rival. Without being an orator he had a rare gift of fluent, graceful, and persuasive speech, and a power of luminous exposition which has perhaps never been surpassed. In irony he was once described as 'a gentleman who possesses such a plain, straightforward, John-Bull-like character of mind: rusticus, abnormis, sapiens, crassaque Minerva;' but, irony apart, he had a singular faculty, which he exercised when his cause was good, of going straight to the heart of a question, and of bringing out the truth in a single telling sentence. Less able men have had a more durable fame than his will prove to be, for he left few of those definite records of work accomplished which keep a man's memory green. The lawyer's is like the actor's fame. Lord Westbury deserves to be remembered as a zealous and wise reformer, and as the boldest judge who ever sat on the English bench; but he will probably be known rather as the author of audacious sayings, and as the mythical source of innumerable stories.

[Law Mag. and Rev. 1865 and 1873; Times, 21 July 1873; Law Journal and Solicitors' Journal, 26 July 1873; Irving's Annals of our Time; Hansard from 1851 onwards; Campbell's Life; Wilberforce's Life; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; see also Westbury and Wilberforce, in Traill's New Lucian; and Macmillan's Magazine, xlvii. 469.] G. P. M.

BETHUNE, ALEXANDER (1804–1843), poet, the son of an agricultural day-labourer, was born at Upper Rankeillor, in the parish of Monimail, Fifeshire, about the end of July 1804. Owing to the poverty of his parents he received an extremely scanty education. Up to his twenty-second year he had been at school only from four to five months in all. But his mother was a woman of superior intellect and force of character. Her name was Alison Christie, and her sons Alexander and John [q. v.] owed her much.

In his fourteenth year Alexander was hired as a labourer. He describes himself as having been set to dig the stiff clayey soil 'at raw fourteen,' and says that for more than a year afterwards his joints on first attempting to move in the morning creaked like machinery lacking oil. Previous to this his parents had moved to the village of Lochend, near the Loch of Lindores. Here, in his twenty-first year, he gladly embraced the opportunity of attending a night-school, or school-classes held in the evening, taught by the Rev. John Adamson, afterwards of Dundee. Encouraged by the progress he made under this teacher, Bethune put himself under the instruction of his brother John, in order to learn weaving. The two expended their hard-won and still harder-saved earnings as labourers, on looms, &c.; but 1825 proved a disastrous year for the poor weavers all over Scotland, and their all went. In 1826 the two brothers were once more employed as outdoor labourers, with one shilling a day for wage. In 1829, while working in a quarry, Alexander was thrown into the air by a sudden blast of gunpowder. He was so mangled that his death was expected. But he recovered, and in about four months was again at his day-labouring. About three years later he met with an exactly similar accident. He recovered, but was much mutilated and disfigured, and carried his hurts with him through life. It was about this time he commenced author. Having won a place in the 'Poet's Corner' of several local newspapers, he published his 'Tales and Sketches of the Scottish Peasantry' in 1838. They brought him fame at once. His printer—a Mr. Shortrede, of Edinburgh—gave the author the sale-price of the first fifty copies disposed of, as copyright payment. This yielded him far more money than he had ever dreamed of possessing.

His brother John having about this time been appointed overseer on the estate of Inchtyre, Alexander became his assistant. But within a year the estate passed to another proprietor, and their engagement ended. Their home at Lochend, which formed part of Inchtyre, had likewise to be vacated. The brothers therefore came to the resolution of farming a piece of ground near Newburgh, Fifeshire, and of erecting a home for themselves. To raise funds for this purpose they published 'Lectures on Practical Economy' in 1839; but this work

fell all but stillborn from the press. Alexander the same year lost his brother John—a great and lasting sorrow. He revised and edited his poems, and prefixed a pathetic memoir. This proved a success; 750 copies were sold immediately, and a second edition was speedily called for. The little volume having fallen under the notice of Mrs. Hill, wife of Frederick Hill, inspector of prisons for Scotland, she wrote to Bethune, and a situation was procured for him as a turnkey in Glasgow. This post, however, he found utterly uncongenial, and in March 1841 he gave it up. In 1842 he visited Edinburgh, and arranged with Messrs. Adam and Charles Black for the publication of his most noticeable book, the 'Scottish Peasant's Fireside,' a presentation of Scottish character among the lower classes, of scenery, and of manners. The new volume was welcomed far and near, and especially among the Scottish emigrants of Canada. But Bethune's days were numbered. He took a fever, and, though he partially recovered from it, showed signs of pulmonary consumption. He was offered the post of editor of the 'Dumfries Standard,' a liberal and Free-church newspaper then being started. He conditionally accepted; but his disease made rapid progress, and he had to release himself from his engagement. He died at Newburgh on 13 June 1843, having consigned his manuscripts to his friend William M'Combie (then an Aberdeenshire farmer). M'Combie in 1845 published his 'Life, with Selections from his Correspondence and Literary Remains.'

[Life by M'Combie; Anderson's Scottish Nation; local inquiries in Fifeshire and Perthshire.]
A. B. G.

BETHUNE, Sir HENRY LINDESAY (1787–1851), major-general, the eldest son of Major Martin Eccles Lindesay, commissary-general in Scotland, was appointed to the Madras artillery in 1804. In 1810, when a subaltern in the horse artillery, he accompanied Sir John Malcolm's mission to Persia as one of the officers of the escort. His tall stature—he was six feet eight inches in height without his shoes—is said to have greatly excited the admiration and curiosity of the Persians. It is related of him that on one occasion, while the mission was in Persia, Sir John Malcolm overheard a Persian call out to one of Bethune's servants, 'Is your *date-tree* asleep or awake?' On the departure of the mission Lindesay and Captain Christie, another very remarkable Indian officer, together with one or two others, were permitted to remain in Persia to aid in drilling and disciplining the Persian army. Bethune was employed on this duty for several years, and served with the Persian army in various engagements with the Russian troops, distinguishing himself so much by his military skill and gallantry that he was regarded by the Persians as a veritable Rústam, not in stature alone. He returned to England in 1821, retiring in the following year from the service of the East India Company, and settling in Scotland on the estate of Kilconquhar, to which he had succeeded on the death of his grandfather. On succeeding to the estate he adopted the surname of Bethune, in conformity with the deed of entail. In 1834 he was sent back to Persia by the British government, and commanded a part of the Persian army in the war of succession in the following year, leading his division from Tabríz to Teherán, and completely quelling the rebellion against Mahomed Shah, the successor of the late Shah, Fath-i-Ali Khán. For this service he received from the Shah the order of the Lion and Sun, and on his return to England was created a baronet, in accordance with a special request made by the Shah, that his majesty would confer upon Bethune 'some rank which in the English state may descend lineally to his posterity, and always remain in his family.'

In 1836 Bethune was a third time sent to Persia, with the local rank of major-general in Asia, to take command of the Persian army; but owing to a misunderstanding, arising from the Persian advance upon Herat, the Shah's government declined to allow him to take up this command. He accordingly returned to England in 1839, and finally retired from military life. Some years afterwards he again visited Persia as a traveller, and died at Tabríz in 1851.

Sir Henry Bethune married in 1822 a daughter of John Trotter, of Dyrham Park, Hertfordshire, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. The Scotch earldom of Lindsay, created in 1633, which had been in abeyance for many years, was revived in the person of his eldest son, who established his right to it in 1878.

[Annual Reg. 1835, p. 500, and 1851, p. 263; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan, 3rd ed., 1874, i. 140 and 141; Sir Harford Jones Bridges's Mission to the Court of Persia, i. 364–365, 1834; Kaye's Life of Sir John Malcolm, ii. 5, 6, and 7, 1856; Conolly's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife, 1866, pp. 57–9.]
A. J. A.

BETHUNE, JOHN (1812–1839), poet, a younger brother of Alexander Bethune [q.v.], was born, like him, at Upper Rankeillor, Monimail, Fifeshire, in 1812. In 1813 his

parents removed to Lochend, near the Loch of Lindores. He never received any school education. He was taught to read by his mother, and writing and arithmetic by his brother Alexander. The two lads, from the thirteenth year of the elder, earned their living by breaking stones on the road between Lindores and Newburgh. John, having been apprenticed to weaving in the village of Collessie, became so expert in the craft that in 1825 he set up looms for himself in a house immediately adjoining his father's, and with Alexander for apprentice. The failure of the trade all over Scotland in this year ruined them all. The two brothers returned to their former occupation of outdoor labourers. Alexander tells how John would eagerly seize any scrap of white paper that offered itself whereon to write out his poems. Before 1831 he had a large collection of manuscripts of the most miscellaneous sort. In October 1829 he was a day-labourer on the estate of Inchtyre. His integrity and capacity in this humble position so commended him to the proprietor that, on the death in 1835 of the overseer, he was appointed his successor at a salary of 26*l.* per annum, with fodder for a cow, and with his brother for assistant. Unfortunately the estate changed hands, and the situation was lost. In 1838, to Alexander's 'Tales and Sketches of the Scottish Peasantry' he contributed five pieces. In 1839 appeared 'Lectures on Practical Economy' by both brothers. In the title-page he describes himself as a 'Fifeshire Forester.' Under the same signature of a 'Fifeshire Forester' he contributed many poems to the two Scottish periodicals called the 'Scottish Christian Herald' and the 'Christian Instructor'—the latter under the editorship of Dr. Andrew Thomson. In 1838 his health failed; he therefore gave up manual labour, and endeavoured to gain a livelihood out of literary work. He died of consumption on Sunday, 1 Sept. 1839, in his twenty-seventh year.

[Authorities cited under Bethune, Alexander; local inquiries.] A. B. G.

BETHUNE, JOHN DRINKWATER (1762–1844), originally John Drinkwater, historian of the siege of Gibraltar, was born at Latchford, near Warrington, in June 1762. His father, John Drinkwater, formerly a surgeon in the navy, was at the time of his birth a medical practitioner at Salford, then a suburb of Manchester. At the age of fifteen he joined as an ensign a regiment of volunteers raised by a subscription in Manchester, at a time of indignant excitement produced by the news of General Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. The Manchester regiment, as it was called, more properly the 72nd regiment of the line, or Royal Manchester Volunteers, was not, however, sent to America, but to Gibraltar. Gibraltar was besieged in June 1779 by a Spanish-French force [see Elliot, George Augustus, Lord Heathfield]. During the whole of the siege, which lasted until February 1783, Drinkwater kept a careful record of events. With the peace the 72nd, in which Drinkwater had become a captain, was ordered home and disbanded. From his memoranda chiefly Drinkwater compiled the work 'A History of the Siege of Gibraltar, 1779–1783, with a description and account of that garrison from the earliest period. By John Drinkwater, Captain in the late Seventy-second Regiment, or Royal Manchester Volunteers.' Plans and views accompanied the letterpress of the volume, which appears to have been published in 1785, and was dedicated by permission to the king. The narrative, one of our few military classics, went through four editions in as many years. A cheap reprint of it was added in 1844 to the Home and Colonial Library. In 1787 Drinkwater purchased a company in the second battalion of the 1st or Royal regiment of foot, then stationed at Gibraltar, whither he proceeded. By Lord Heathfield, who had been governor of Gibraltar during the siege, he was publicly thanked for his work. During this second stay at Gibraltar, Drinkwater established a garrison library, which served as a model for many other similar institutions.

Drinkwater accompanied his regiment to Toulon, and acted as military secretary during its occupation by the English. After the English annexation of Corsica he became secretary for the military department and deputy judge-advocate during the English occupation of that island and the viceroyalty of Sir Gilbert Elliot, afterwards Earl of Minto. Corsica having been evacuated, Drinkwater returned with Sir Gilbert in the Minerva, carrying the pendant of Nelson as commodore, with whom he had formed while in Corsica a close intimacy. Sir John Jervis's squadron off Cape St. Vincent having been reached, Drinkwater witnessed the battle of St. Vincent. The news of the victory was brought to England by Drinkwater. Nelson was not mentioned in the published despatches; and considering his services to have been under-estimated, Drinkwater published anonymously a 'Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent,' in which full justice was done to Nelson.

In 1794 Drinkwater had become by purchase major, and in 1796 lieutenant-colonel,

of his regiment. He was placed on half-pay with the rank of colonel, when forming the long connection with the civil administration of the army, which began by his acceptance, after Sir Gilbert Elliot had strongly recommended him to Pitt, of a commission to arrange and settle the complicated accounts connected with the English occupation of Toulon and Corsica. In 1799 he was appointed commissary-general of the force which was being despatched to the Helder, and which he accompanied. In 1801 he accepted an honorary appointment in the household of the Duke of Kent. In 1805 he was nominated a member of the parliamentary commission of military inquiry, becoming afterwards its chairman. In 1807 he declined the under-secretaryship of state for war and the colonies offered to him by Windham. In 1811 he was appointed comptroller of army accounts, and filled the office for five-and-twenty years, until it was abolished in 1835. In 1840 he republished, in aid of the fund for the Nelson testimonial, and with an acknowledgment of its authorship, his 'Narrative of the Battle of St. Vincent,' adding to it some new anecdotes of Nelson. He was preparing an enlarged edition of the history of the siege of Gibraltar, of the garrison of which he was then, it is said, the sole survivor, when he died, aged 81, on 16 Jan. 1844, at Thorncroft, near Leatherhead, in Surrey. After his withdrawal from public life, and on the death of his brother-in-law, whose property, Balfour Castle in Fifeshire, his wife inherited, he had assumed the surname of Bethune. Besides being the author of the two works already mentioned, he published in 1830 'A Compendium of the Regent's Canal, showing its connection with the metropolis,' and in 1835 he printed for private circulation 'Statements respecting the late Departments of the Comptrollership of the Army Accounts, showing the inconveniency which will probably result from its abolition.'

[Gent. Mag. for April 1844; Lancashire Worthies, second series (1877); Catalogue of the British Museum Library.] F. E.

BETHUNE, JOHN ELLIOT DRINKWATER (1801–1851), an eminent Indian legislator and educationist, was the eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel John Drinkwater Bethune, C.B. and F.S.A. [q.v.], author of the 'History of the Siege of Gibraltar.' Having been educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and called to the bar in 1827, Bethune was employed by Lord Grey's government, shortly after its accession to office, on several important commissions, and subsequently as counsel to the Home Office, which appointment he retained for nearly fourteen years. While holding this office he drafted, among many other legislative measures, the Municipal Reform Act, the Tithe Commutation Act, and the County Courts Act. In 1848 Bethune was appointed fourth ordinary, or legislative member of the Supreme Council of India, and after his arrival at Calcutta accepted the additional unpaid office of president of the Council of Education. In India, as in England, his principal official duties engaged him in the consideration of questions of legislative reform. Two of the most important of these were a bill for removing the exemption enjoyed by European British subjects from the jurisdiction of the criminal courts of the East India Company, and a bill for extending to the whole of British India the law passed for Bengal by Lord William Bentinck's government in 1832, relieving native converts to christianity or to any other religion from forfeiture of rights or property or of rights of inheritance. The first of these measures was postponed until the Indian penal code should have been enacted, and has not yet become law to the extent contemplated by Bethune and his colleagues; the second was passed a few months before his death. An act for establishing small cause courts at the presidency towns, upon the principle of the English county courts, was another of the measures which illustrated his career as a legislator.

As an educationist, Bethune's name is identified with the establishment at Calcutta of a school for educating native girls of the higher classes, which he endowed by his will with lands and other property in that city. This institution, still called the Bethune Girls' School, was for some time after Bethune's death supported by the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, from his private funds, and was subsequently taken charge of by the state, by which it is still maintained.

Bethune died at Calcutta on 12 Aug. 1851, greatly lamented by all classes, native as well as European.

[Annual Reg. 1851, pp. 319–320; The Unrepealed Acts of the Governor-General of India in Council, vol. i., Calcutta, 1875; Report of the Indian Education Commission, p. 525, Calcutta, 1883.] A. J. A.

BETTERTON, THOMAS (1635?–1710), actor and dramatist, was born in Tothill Street, Westminster, and was apprenticed by his father, who was under-cook to Charles I, to a bookseller. These are the only undisputed facts concerning his life before he adopted the stage as a profession. The mystery with which his early years are surrounded

is the less explicable, as Betterton appears to have been communicative and to have found contemporaries willing to collect and give to the world information concerning him. Their statements, however, are conflicting. In the 'Life of Betterton' in the 'Biographia Britannica' an attempt is made upon the strength of new information from Southerne to disprove the previously accepted assertions of Gildon and others. On the appearance of the first volume of the 'Biographia Britannica' (1747) Southerne had been dead a year. He was eighty-six years of age at the time of his death, and there is no reason for supposing that his memories concerning his conversations with Betterton thirty-six years previously were more trustworthy than those of Gildon, who was in direct personal communication with Betterton, in whose lifetime he wrote, or than those of Downes, who also had constant access to the actor, and whose 'Roscius Anglicanus' was published in 1708, two years before Betterton's death. Gildon, who speaks of Betterton as being seventy-five years of age at his death, supports the view that his birth took place in 1635. Downes speaks of Betterton as about twenty-two years of age in 1659, and Curll, in a 'History of the English Stage from the Restauration to the Present Time' (1741), which he fathered upon Betterton, gives the date of his birth as 1637. Curll says that Betterton was present as a soldier at the battle of Edgehill in 1642, when, if Curll's date of his birth be correct, he was only five years old, and, upon any date suggested, he was not more than seven. This ridiculous assertion is, however, copied by Messrs. Maidment and Logan in the Life of Davenant prefixed to the reprint of his works (Edinburgh, Paterson). Betterton, who received a good education, displayed some taste for reading. According to the 'Biographia Britannica,' presumably following Southerne, the intention of bringing him up to a learned profession was abandoned, owing to the 'violence and confusion of the times putting this out of the power of his family.' That the lad elected to be apprenticed to a bookseller is acknowledged by all authorities. He was, according to the 'Biographia Britannica,' bound to Mr. John Holden, who, as the publisher of 'Gondibert,' was much in the confidence of Sir William Davenant. A way to the stage, it has been suggested, was thus at once opened out. The authority advanced for this is Richardson's 'Life of Milton' (p. 90), in which it is affirmed that Betterton told Pope that he was bound to Holden. The 'Biographia Britannica' then assumes it to be 'highly probable' that Betterton 'began to act under the direction of Sir William Davenant in 1656 or 1657 at the Opera House in Charter House Yard.' Gildon (supported by Downes) says: 'His father bound him apprentice to one Mr. Rhodes, a bookseller, at the Bible at Charing Cross, and he had for his underprentice Mr. Kynaston. But that which prepar'd Mr. Betterton and his fellow-prentice for the stage was that his master, Rhodes, having formerly been wardrobe-keeper to the king's company of comedians in the Blackfryars, on General Monck's march to London in 1659 with his army, got a licence from the powers then in being to set up a company of players in the Cockpit in Drury Lane and soon made his company compleat, his apprentices, Mr. Betterton for men's parts, and Mr. Kynaston for women's parts, being at the head of them' (*Life of Betterton*, p. 5). Downes gives the company with which Rhodes started at the Cockpit, the chief names, in addition to Betterton and Kynaston, being Underhill, Nokes (Robert and William), and William Betterton, assumed to be a brother of Thomas. The story told by Gildon has been accepted by the authors of the 'Biographia Dramatica,' by Genest (with the assumption that Salisbury Court should be substituted for Cockpit), by Galt in his 'Lives of the Players' (1831), and Bellchambers in his edition of Colley Cibber's 'Apology,' 1822. Davies, in his 'Dramatic Miscellanies,' attaches value to Southerne's recollections, but points out errors and inconsistencies in them. R. S. (? Shiels), who contributed the account of Betterton to the 'Lives of the Poets' of Theophilus Cibber, 1753, adheres closely to the views of the 'Biographia Britannica.'

The first plays in which Betterton made a public appearance are said to have been the 'Loyal Subject,' the 'Wild Goose Chase,' and the 'Spanish Curate' of Beaumont and Fletcher. He played also while a member of Rhodes's company in the 'Maid in the Mill,' 'Mad Lover,' 'Pericles,' 'Wife for a Month,' 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' 'Woman's Prize,' 'Aglaura,' 'Changeling,' 'Bondman,' &c. His chief success appears to have been obtained in 'Pericles,' the 'Mad Lover,' the 'Loyal Subject,' the 'Bondman,' and as Deflores in the 'Changeling.' His voice, according to Downes, who was the prompter at Lincoln's Inn Fields, was even at this time 'as strong, full, and articulate as in the meridian of his acting.' When, accordingly, he joined in 1661 the company formed by Sir William Davenant at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, he was an actor of some experience. To distinguish it from the company of Thomas Killigrew, formed like itself under a patent from Charles II, and known

as the King's Company, the troupe collected by Davenant was styled the Duke's Company. One of the first recorded duties of Betterton was, at royal command, to visit Paris with a view to seeing the French stage, and judging what, in its scenery, &c., might with advantage be adopted in England. Scenery was not altogether unknown on the English stage. Davenant had employed it in an entertainment entitled the 'Cruelty of the Spaniards in Peru, expressed by vocal and instrumental music and by art of perspective in scenes.' This was performed at the Cockpit in 1658, Cromwell, by whom it is said to have been read, having given permission for its performance as calculated to inflame public sentiment against the Spaniards. In the 'Siege of Rhodes' in two parts by Davenant, witnessed by Pepys on 2 July 1661, and in the 'Wits' of the same author, scenery, according to Downes, was first publicly employed. Supposing the visit of Betterton to have immediately anticipated the performance of the 'Siege of Rhodes,' in which he played Solyman, Betterton would probably have seen 'L'Ecole des Maris' of Molière. He must, whenever his visit took place, have seen the representations given at the Théâtre de Molière. That the comedies of Molière influenced him in his dramatic composition is evident. At the close of this year (1661) Betterton played Colonel Jolly in the 'Cutter of Coleman Street' of Cowley, and made his first appearance in one of his greatest characters, Hamlet. Mercutio, Sir Toby Belch, Bosola in the 'Duchess of Malfi,' and Macbeth are among the characters he assumed in 1662–6. In 1665 and 1666 performances, in consequence of the plague and the fire, were almost entirely suspended. In April 1668 Davenant died. The Duke's Company remained at Lincoln's Inn Fields until 1671, when it migrated to a new house built for it, by subscription as it seems, in Salisbury Court, Fleet Street, and named Dorset Garden Theatre. Davenant's patent had come into the hands of his son, Charles Davenant, who associated with himself in the management Harris and Betterton. Prior to the removal Betterton had taken part in a play of his own and had married. 'Woman made a Justice,' a comedy which has never been printed, and concerning which nothing is known except that it was acted fourteen consecutive days, a long run for the period; the 'Amorous Widow, or the Wanton Wife,' a comedy taken from Georges Dandin; and the 'Roman Virgin, or the Unjust Judge,' an alteration of Webster's 'Appius and Virginia,' all by Betterton, were all, according to Downes, given at Lincoln's Inn Fields. In the 'Amorous Widow' Betterton played a character called Lovemore; in the 'Roman Virgin' he was naturally Virginius. Mrs. Saunderson, whom Betterton married, was a member of the Lincoln's Inn company. She has been erroneously said to have been the first woman who ever appeared on the English stage. Downes mentions her as one of the four principal women actresses of Davenant's company whom Davenant boarded at his own house. She was an excellent actress and an estimable woman. Colley Cibber preferred her Lady Macbeth in some respects to that of Mrs. Barry. 'She was,' he continues, 'to the last the admiration of all true judges of nature and lovers of Shakespeare, in whose plays she chiefly excelled, and without a rival. When she quitted the stage, several good actresses were the better for her instruction. She was a woman of an unblemished and sober life, and had the honour to teach Queen Anne, when princess, the part of Semandra in "Mithridates," which she acted at court in King Charles's time. After the death of Mr. Betterton, her husband, that princess, when queen, ordered her a pension for life, but she lived not to receive more than the first half-year of it.' She also, according to Davies (*Dramatic Miscellanies*), gave lessons to the Princess Mary and to Mrs. Sarah Jennings, afterwards Duchess of Marlborough. After the death of her husband she lost her reason. Mrs. Betterton is said in the 'Biographia Britannica,' on the authority of 'a lady intimate with her for many years,' to have recovered her senses before she died. 'According to our best information,' says the same publication, her death 'was about six months' after that of her husband. This is inaccurate. Betterton died on 28 April 1710. On 4 June 1711, or more than thirteen months after his death, the 'Man of the Mode' was acted at Drury Lane Theatre for the benefit of the 'widow of the late famous tragedian Mr. Betterton.' She lived for nearly six months after this date. 1670 is ordinarily given as the year of her marriage to Betterton. Both the 'Biographia Britannica' and the 'Biographia Dramatica,' the last edition of which is generally trustworthy, speak positively on the subject. This date is also wrong. Downes, the prompter to the company, gives the cast with which the 'Villain' by Major Thomas Porter, 'King Henry VIII,' 'Love in a Tub' by Etherege, the 'Cutter of Coleman Street' of Cowley, Webster's 'Duchess of Malfi,' and other dramas were played between 1662 and the outbreak of the plague in 1665, and in each case numbers Mrs. Betterton among

the actors. Before 1662 she is always called Mrs. Saunderson. Genest, noticing the performance of the 'Villain,' 20 Oct. 1662, says Belmont = Mrs. Betterton, late Saunderson. Under the management of Charles Davenant (acting for his father's widow), Betterton, and Harris, the Duke's Company, established (1671) in Dorset Garden, though recruited by such actors as Leigh, Jevon, and Mrs. Barry, found some difficulty in coping with the rival company at the Theatre Royal (Drury Lane). A theatre, accordingly, which could boast such actors as the Bettertons, Sandford, Underhill, and Smith, was driven to the production of spectacular and musical pieces, such as the 'Psyche' of Shadwell (February 1673–4), on the scenery of which no less than 800*l.*, an enormous sum for those days, was spent. Betterton, however, found opportunity to enlarge his repertory, to which, without counting characters now forgotten, he added Antony in Sedley's 'Antony and Cleopatra,' Orestes in Charles Davenant's 'Circe,' Œdipus in the tragedy of Dryden and Lee, and Timon of Athens, Troilus, King Lear, &c., in adaptations from Shakespeare by Dryden, Shadwell, or Tate. In 1675 he superintended the performance at court of Crowne's pastoral, 'Calisto, or the Chaste Nymph.' So successful were the spectacular pieces at Dorset Garden that the King's Company was in turn brought into difficulties. In 1682 the two companies, probably in consequence of a royal order, coalesced. A memorandum of an agreement between Dr. Charles Davenant, Thomas Betterton, gent., and William Smith, gent., of the one part, and Charles Hart, gent., and Edward Kynaston, gent., of the other part, dated 14 Oct. 1681, given in the life of Betterton by Gildon and frequently reprinted, proves that Hart and Kynaston had been won over to the side of Betterton. So one-sided and dishonest was this agreement that it was regarded in those days as a blot upon Betterton. Gildon can only plead that the two houses were at war, and ask: 'Dolus an virtus, quis in hoste requirat?' The union of the companies was effected in 1682 according to Gildon and Downes, and 1684 according to Colley Cibber, who is followed by Dr. Burney. On the strength of a prologue of Dryden, dated 1686, the 'Biographia Britannica' would assign the event to 1686. The correct date is 1682, and the united companies opened at the Theatre Royal on 16 Nov. of that year in the 'Duke of Guise,' Betterton playing the Duke, Kynaston the King of France, Mountfort Alphonso Corso, and Mrs. Barry Marmoutier. Dorset Garden was not, however, abandoned, those pieces which required mechanical and spectacular effects being reserved for that theatre. Hart, according to Cibber, regretted so much his Judas-like action, the result of which was to hand over his former associates to their rivals, that he left the stage. He appears, however, to have taken for four years previously little part in the performances, his name not appearing in the bills after 1678. His old associate as soldier and actor, Mohun, also died immediately after the union, Colley Cibber seems to imply in consequence of it. The new management prospered, but the fortunes of Betterton suffered at this time a defeat from which they never rallied. Betterton embarked (1692) a sum of 8,000*l.*, 6,000*l.* of which were advanced by the famous Dr. Radcliffe, in a venture to the East Indies undertaken by a friend, Sir Francis Watson, bart. The speculation was successful, but the vessel on the return voyage, after arriving safely in Ireland, was seized by the French in the Channel. The entire savings of Betterton appear to have been sunk in this speculation. Sir Francis Watson is said to have died of his loss, leaving a daughter Elizabeth, aged about fifteen, whom Betterton adopted and who subsequently married Bowman the player. The outlines of this story are supplied by Gildon; the filling up is due to a correspondent of the 'Biographia Britannica,' who elected to remain anonymous, and who was too discreet, as were all authorities of the day, to mention the name of Sir Francis. The united company was probably one of the strongest ever collected. Soon after this period dissension began to manifest itself. Fearing, it may be assumed, no opposition, and anxious to reduce expenses, the patentees, whose outlay upon spectacular pieces had involved them in heavy debt, began to reduce the salary of the principal actors. Mountfort was stabbed on 9 Dec. 1692 by Lord Mohun and died the following day. Leigh expired a week later, and Nokes, or more properly Noke, according to Malone, died about the same time. Betterton and Mrs. Barry were accordingly the chief sufferers by the new departure. To justify the reduction of salary the patentees, under the pretence of bringing forward younger actors, entrusted several of Betterton's characters to the younger Powell, and offered Mrs. Barry's chief parts to Mrs. Bracegirdle. Colley Cibber, who had joined the company in 1690, gives a full account of these transactions. As a measure of defence the principal performers, with Betterton as their head, formed a combination. An offer of a peaceful arrangement from the united actors was refused by the patentees, with results

very damaging to the fortunes of the theatre. The grievances of the players were laid before the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Dorset, who induced King William to grant an audience to Betterton, Mrs. Barry, and others of the company. The death of Queen Mary, by stopping all public diversions, interrupted the negotiations. Royal license (not a patent) was, however, granted to Betterton and his associates to act in a theatre by themselves, and a subscription was formed for the purpose of erecting a theatre within the walls of the tennis-court in Lincoln's Inn Fields. While the old company accordingly, strengthened by some additions, played with marked insuccess at the Theatre Royal, Betterton, with his associates Doggett, Sandford, Williams, Underhill, Bowman, Smith, Mrs. Barry, Mrs. Mountfort, and Mrs. Bracegirdle, who with commendable discretion refused the invitation of the patentees to rival Mrs. Barry and joined the coalition, opened 30 April 1695 in what was frequently called the 'Theatre in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields.' Williams and Mrs. Mountfort, however, soon rejoined the old company. The first venture was Congreve's 'Love for Love,' the success of which was so great that they had, according to Cibber, who was at the rival house, 'seldom occasion to act any other play till the close of the season.' Besides his profits from 'Love for Love,' Congreve accepted a full share from the company, binding himself, if his health permitted, to give them a new play every year. This undertaking was not kept, and the associated comedians were in a bad way when, between two and three years later, 1697, the 'Mourning Bride' came to save them. A like service was accomplished again in 1700 by the 'Way of the World,' which though coolly received on the first production, kept possession of the stage, and 'was very soon after its first exhibition in favour with the public' (Davies, *Dramatic Miscellanies*, iii. 360). Once more things went wrong in a way that leaves room for suspicion that Betterton was an indifferent manager. A further subscription to provide a new house was set on foot. The building erected by Sir John Vanbrugh in the Haymarket was opened 9 April 1705. Betterton, who felt the weight of increasing years, resigned the management of the new house to Congreve and Vanbrugh, the former of whom soon abandoned it to Vanbrugh. Seventy years of age and a martyr to gout, Betterton, in spite of straitened circumstances, found himself compelled by physical infirmities to act less frequently. At the desire 'of several persons of quality' a benefit was got up for him. The date of this famous performance is generally given 7 April 1709. In Curll's 'History of the Stage' it is said that the benefit took place on Thursday, 7 April. As 7 April was a Friday the date seems suspicious. Genest, however, gives the performance and the cast for the same day. By a note to the 'Tatler' for Tuesday 11 April, No. 157, however, the date, unless the performance was repeated, is fixed for Thursday, 13 April. Addison says: 'Mr. Bickerstaff, in consideration of his ancient friendship and acquaintance with Mr. Betterton, and great esteem for his merit, summons all his disciples, whether dead or living, mad or tame, Toasts, Smarts, Dappers, Pretty-fellows, musicians, or scrapers, to make their appearance at the play-house in the Haymarket on Thursday next, when there will be a play acted for the benefit of the same Betterton.' A great concourse of persons of distinction was assembled, the stage as well as the auditorium being crowded with ladies and gentlemen. The performance, at increased prices, brought Betterton 500*l*. The piece was 'Love for Love.' Betterton played Valentine; Doggett for that occasion only appeared at the Haymarket, and enacted Ben. Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle came from their retirement and appeared respectively as Mrs. Frail and Angelica. A prologue by Congreve, which has not survived, was, according to Curll, spoken by Mrs. Bracegirdle. After the performance Betterton appeared, supported on either side by Mrs. Barry and Mrs. Bracegirdle, the former of whom spoke an occasional prologue by Rowe. Though it has been much commended, it is poor stuff. It was then determined that the benefit should be annual. No more than one anniversary was kept. Betterton acted rarely at the Opera House in the Haymarket, then under the management of Owen Swinny or Swiney. For his second benefit he played Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy' of Beaumont and Fletcher, 25 April 1710 (13 April according to Genest, who is assumably wrong). Mrs. Barry again appeared and played Evadne. An attack of the gout was relieved by external applications, which, however, drove the disease inward. Betterton played with unusual spirit and briskness, but was obliged to act with a slipper on one foot. On 28 April he died, and on 2 May his body was interred in Westminster Abbey, in the south end of the east cloister. The funeral and the character of Betterton formed the subject of the 'Tatler,' No. 167, 4 May 1710, in which Steele pays a high tribute to the deceased actor. There seems to have been less pomp about the funeral than has been believed. Dr. Doran says he 'had a royal funeral;' Whincop, or the author of the list of 'English Dramatic Poets,' appended

to his 'Scanderbeg,' affirms, on the contrary, that 'he was buried in a decent manner in the cloyster of Westminster Abbey.' Gildon (*Life of Betterton*) also says 'he was buried with great decency at Westminster Abbey.' If special honours had been paid the actor, it is fair to suppose they would have been chronicled by Steele or some contemporary writer.

The character of Betterton stands almost unassailed, a noteworthy circumstance in the case of a man who, during very many years, occupied a position that besides being prominent brought him into collision with all sorts and conditions of men. Scarcely a discordant note is there in the chorus of praise. That he was once, 1698, fined for using indecent and profane expressions, as was also at the same time Mrs. Bracegirdle, may be set down, as may the indelicacy of some scenes in his plays, to the manners of the age. The selection of Betterton for prosecution means probably that in the fit of virtue caused by the publication of Collier's famous 'Short View' representative actors were chosen for attack rather than the greatest offenders. The one regrettable action of Betterton that is on record is the share he took in securing the signature of the iniquitous agreement which preceded the fusion of the two companies. Against this stands out a life distinguished not only by integrity, respectability, and prudence, but by that last of virtues to be expected in an actor, modesty. Out of a salary which in his best days never exceeded four pounds a week—an extra pound was after a certain period paid him as a pension to his wife—he saved money. His financial troubles were attributable to the loss of his capital in the speculation with Sir Francis Watson and to the difficulties of management. He enjoyed the friendship of two if not three kings. For the performance of Alvaro in 'Love and Honour' Charles II lent his coronation suit. The chief writers of the day accorded him their friendship, and Pope at the outset of his career was admitted by him into close intimacy. A likeness in oil of the actor, by Pope, is now (1885) in the collection of Lord Mansfield at Caen Wood, Highgate. Dryden and Rowe bear testimony to the services rendered them by Betterton. In the preface to 'Don Sebastian' the former says that 'above twelve hundred lines were judiciously lopp'd by Mr. Betterton, to whose care and excellent action I am equally obliged that the connection of this story was not lost' (*Dramatic Works*, vi. 15, ed. 1772). Rowe meanwhile, in the 'Life of Shakespeare,' owns 'a particular obligation' to Betterton 'for the most considerable part of the passages' relating to the life. Praise for extending pecuniary assistance to embarrassed writers is said to be accorded Betterton in the 'State Poems.' The only reference of interest to the actor that a search through the four volumes of that unsavoury receptacle has furnished occurs in 'A Satyr on the Modern Translators,' by Mr. P——r, the third and fourth lines of which are—

> Since Betterton of late so thrifty's grown,
> Revives old plays, or wisely acts his own.
> Vol. i. pt. i. p. 194.

Betterton's acting has been depicted with a vivacity and a closeness of observation that enables us to form a correct estimate of its value. Men of tastes so different as Pepys and Pope have left on record their sense of his merits. Speaking of Betterton at a period when he could not have been long on the stage, 4 Nov. 1661, Pepys says: 'But for Betterton, he is called by us both (himself and wife) the best actor in the world.' Again, 28 May 1663, he says: 'And so to the Duke's house, and there saw "Hamlett" done, giving us fresh reason never to think enough of Betterton.' Pope, in a letter to H. Cromwell, 17 May 1710, suggests as an epitaph suiting Betterton, 'as well in his moral as his theatrical capacity,' the line of Cicero, 'Vitæ bene actæ jucundissima est recordatio.' In the opening number of the 'Tatler' Steele gives an account of Betterton's benefit. Speaking of his funeral (*Tatler*, *No.* 167), he says: 'I have hardly a notion that any performer of antiquity could surpass the action of Mr. Betterton in any of the occasions on which he has appeared on our stage. The wonderful agony which he appeared in when he examined the circumstance of the handkerchief in Othello; the mixture of love that intruded upon his mind, upon the innocent answers Desdemona makes, betrayed in his gesture such a variety and vicissitude of passions as would admonish a man to be afraid of his own heart, and perfectly convince him that it is to stab it, to admit that worst of daggers, jealousy. Whoever reads in his closet this admirable scene will find that he cannot, except he has as warm an imagination as Shakespeare himself, find any but dry, incoherent, and broken sentences; but a reader that has seen Betterton act it observes there could not be a word added, that longer speeches had been unnatural, nay impossible, in Othello's circumstances.' In another 'Tatler,' No. 71, Steele dwells upon Betterton's Hamlet, praising 'the noble ardour after seeing his father's ghost,' and the 'generous distress for the death of Ophelia.'

Cibber's analysis of Betterton's acting is too well known for quotation. 'Betterton,'

he says, 'was an actor as Shakespeare was an author, but without competitors.'

The writer of 'A Lick at the Laureate,' 1730, says: 'I have lately been told by a gentleman who has frequently seen Betterton perform Hamlet, that he observed his countenance, which was naturally ruddy and sanguine, in the scene of the third act, when his father's ghost appears, through the violent and sudden emotion of amazement and horror, turn instantly, on the sight of his father's spirit, as pale as his neckcloth, when his whole body seemed to be affected with a tremor inexpressible; so that had his father's ghost actually risen before him, he could not have been seized with more real agonies. And this was felt so strongly by the audience, that the blood seemed to shudder in their veins likewise, and they, in some measure, partook of the astonishment and horror with which they saw this excellent actor affected.' Stories are told of the effect produced by Betterton upon those with whom he played. There is, as a rule, little point in the anecdotes concerning Betterton which still survive. One, however, relating to Colley Cibber presents Betterton in a very agreeable light. For some breach of discipline Colley Cibber was condemned by Betterton to be fined. Against this order it was advanced that the youth had no salary. 'Put him down ten shillings,' said Betterton, 'and forfeit him five.' Tony Aston, who in a tract of singular rarity, 'A Brief Supplement to Colley Cibber, Esq., the Lives of the late famous Actors and Actresses, by Anthony, vulgò Tony, Aston,' undertakes to supply the omissions of his predecessor, expresses a wish that Betterton in his later years would 'have resigned the part of Hamlet to some young actor who might have personated though not have acted it better,' pp. 4–5. He owns, however, that no one else could have pleased the town. Of the appearance of Betterton he does not give a very flattering picture. His words are: 'Mr. Betterton, although a superlative good actor, labour'd under ill figure, being clumsily made, having a great head, a short thick neck, stoop'd in the shoulders, and had fat short arms, which he rarely lifted higher than his stomach—his left hand frequently lodg'd in his breast, between his coat and waistcoat while with his right he prepar'd his speech; his actions were few, but just. He had little eyes and a broad face, a little pock-fretten, a corpulent body, and thick legs, with large feet. He was better to meet than to follow, for his aspect was serious, venerable, and majestic, in his later time a little paralytic. His voice was low and grumbling, yet he could tune it by an artful *climax* which enforc'd universal attention even from the *fops* and orange girls. He was incapable of dancing even in a country dance,' pp. 3–4. Dibdin, in his 'History of the Stage,' iv. 232, gives the opinion of Steed, for many years prompter at Covent Garden, with whom, when a boy, he had been glad to converse on the relative merits of Betterton and Garrick. Steed, who lived to be eighty, said that while he admitted the various merits of Betterton, he was not, 'taking everything into consideration,' the equal of Garrick. A contrary opinion, however, generally obtains. Betterton's dramas are adaptations. The list assigned him is as follows: 1. 'The Roman Virgin, or the Unjust Judge,' a tragedy, 4to, 1679, performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields 1670, an alteration of Webster's 'Appius and Virginia.' 2. 'The Prophetess, or the History of Diocletian,' 4to, 1690, acted at the Theatre Royal 1690 according to Genest, at the Queen's Theatre according to Langbaine and the 'Biographia Dramatica;' this is an opera founded on the 'Prophetess' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and supplied with music by Purcell. It was acted so late as 1784. Langbaine assigns it to Dryden. 3. 'King Henry IV, with the Humours of Sir John Falstaff,' a tragi-comedy, 4to, 1700; acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields 1700, with Betterton as Falstaff, in which character he had a great success. It is a mere alteration of Shakespeare, more judicious than such ordinarily were at the epoch, as no interpolation is attempted, and the departure from text consists only in omission. 4. 'The Amorous Widow, or the Wanton Wife,' comedy, 4to, 1706, played at Lincoln's Inn Fields, circa 1670. This is a not very delicate adaptation of Georges Dandin. It is printed at the close of the biography of Betterton, assigned to Gildon. 5. 'Sequel of Henry IV, with the Humours of Sir John Falstaffe and Justice Shallow,' 8vo, no date (? 1719), an alteration from Shakespeare, acted at Drury Lane. 6. 'The Bondman, or Love and Liberty,' a tragi-comedy, 8vo, 1719, altered from Massinger and acted at Drury Lane 1719. From a paragraph in the 'Roscius Anglicanus' it may be assumed that the piece was played by Betterton twenty to thirty years earlier, probably at Lincoln's Inn Fields. 7. 'The Woman made a Justice,' a comedy never printed, but acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields. In addition to these works the 'Biographia Dramatica' and after it Mr. Halliwell-Phillips assign to Betterton 'The Revenge, or a Match in Newgate,' a comedy, 4to, 1680, acted at Dorset Garden (Mr. Halliwell-Phillips calls it the Duke's Theatre) 1680. This is an alteration of Marston's 'The Malcontent,' assigned by Langbaine to Mrs. Behn.

[The Life of Mr. Thomas Betterton, 1710; Roscius Anglicanus, with additions by the late Mr. Thomas Davies, 1789; Colley Cibber's Apology, 1740; Ib. by Bellingham, 1822; Aston's Continuation (1740?); Genest's Account of the English Stage, 1832; A Comparison between the Two Stages, in Dialogue, 1702; Biographia Dramatica, 1812; History of the English Stage, by Betterton, 1741; Langbaine's Dramatick Poets, 1691; The Tatler, vols. i., ii., and iv.; Dibdin's History of the Stage, no date (1795); Biographia Britannica, vol. ii., ed. 1777–93; Halliwell's Dictionary of Old English Plays, 1860; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies, 1784; Stanley's Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey, 1868; Lives of the Poets by T. Cibber, 1753; Pepys's Diary, by Lord Braybrooke; Malone's Supplement to Shakespeare's Plays, 1780.] J. K.

BETTES, JOHN (*d.* 1570?), miniature painter, is commonly stated to have been a pupil of Nicholas Hilliard. This opinion is based upon the statement of Vertue and a quotation from Richard Haydock's translation of 'Lomazzo on Painting,' which, however, will hardly bear the construction which has been put upon it:—'Limnings, much used in former times in church books, as also in drawing by the life in small models, of late years by some of our countrymen, as *Shoote*, *Betts*, &c. But brought to the rare perfection *which we now see* by the most ingenious, painful, and skilful master, Nicholas Hilliard, and his well-profiting scholar, whose farther commendations I refer to the curiositie of his works.' The pupil here referred to is most probably Isaac Oliver [Oliver and Rowland Lockey are elsewhere mentioned by Haydock as the scholars of Hilliard]. The italicised words 'which we now see' in the quoted extract certainly seem to refer Bettes to an earlier date than Hilliard. In the exhibition of 'Old Masters' at the Academy 1875 was a picture attributed to Bettes with the date 1545. Hilliard was born 1547. Bettes painted a miniature in oils of Queen Elizabeth, which is said to have been highly successful. He is mentioned by Foxe in his 'Ecclesiastical History' as having engraved a pedigree and some vignettes for Hall's 'Chronicle.' He is also said to have painted the portrait of Sir John Godsalve. Foxe speaks of Bettes as already dead in 1576. His brother Thomas was also a miniature painter.

[Anecdotes of Painting; Walpole, 1849; Lomazzo on Painting, Englished by R[ichard] H[aydock], 1598; Meres's Wit's Commonwealth, 1598; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, 1878.] E. R.

BETTESWORTH, GEORGE EDMUND BYRON (1780–1808), naval captain, was the second son of John Bettesworth of Carhayes, Cornwall, who married Frances Elinor, daughter of Francis Tomkyns of Pembrokeshire. At an early age he was sent to sea as midshipman under Captain Robert Barlow, commanding the frigate Phœbe. In this ship he remained for several years, but in January 1804 he was lieutenant of the Centaur, and took part in the action with the Curieux, when the latter vessel was taken from the French. Bettesworth received a slight wound in this engagement, but his commanding officer suffered so severely that he died, and his lieutenant succeeded to the command of the Curieux. Whilst in this position he engaged in an action with the Dame Ernouf about twenty leagues from the Barbadoes. After a sharp fight the French vessel surrendered, but Bettesworth was again wounded. In the same year (1805) he brought home from Antigua the despatches of Nelson, apprising the government of Villeneuve's homeward flight from the West Indies, and at once received from Lord Barham a post-captain's commission. Lord Byron, in October 1807, wrote: 'Next January . . . I am going to sea for four or five months with my cousin, Captain Bettesworth, who commands the Tartar, the finest frigate in the navy. . . . We are going probably to the Mediterranean or to the West Indies, or to the devil; and if there is a possibility of taking me to the latter, Bettesworth will do it, for he has received four-and-twenty wounds in different places, and at this moment possesses a letter from the late Lord Nelson stating that Bettesworth is the only officer in the navy who had more wounds than himself.' The promised voyage never took place. In May 1808, Bettesworth was engaged in watching some vessels off Bergen, when it was deemed possible to cut some of them off from the protecting gunboats. In this attempt the Tartar became becalmed amid the rocks, and was attacked by a schooner and five gunboats, when its brave captain was killed by the first shot, 16 May 1808. The body was buried at Howick, Northumberland, in the vault of the Grey family, on 27 May. Major Trevanion, 'a brother of Captain Bettesworth,' was a chief mourner. Byron's grandmother was a Miss Trevanion. Bettesworth had married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 24 Sept. 1807, Hannah Althea, second daughter of the first Earl Grey. His widow married, in October 1809, Mr. Edward Ellice, a well-known whig politician. Captain Bettesworth was only twenty-three years old at the time of his death, and was the beau idéal of an English officer.

[Gent. Mag. 1808, pt. i. p. 560; Moore's Byron, i. 174–5; Brenton's Naval Hist. ii. 99, 232; James's Naval Hist. ii. 245, v. 34–5.]

W. P. C.

BETTS, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1695), physician, was son of Edward Betts by his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Venables of Rapley in Hampshire. He was born at Winchester, and educated there in grammar learning, was elected a scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in February 1642–3, and took the degree of B.A. on 9 Feb. 1646–7. Being ejected by the visitors appointed by the parliament in 1648, he applied himself to the study of medicine, and accumulated the degrees of M.B. and M.D. at Oxford on 11 April 1654. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1654 and a fellow on 20 Oct. 1664. Dr. Betts practised with great success in London, chiefly among the Roman catholics, he himself being a member of their church. Afterwards he was appointed physician in ordinary to King Charles II. His position in the College of Physicians appears to have been influenced by his religious opinions and the varying tendencies of the times in which he lived. For instance, Dr. Middleton Massey in his manuscript notes speaks of 'Joannes Betts, qui ob suam in Pontificis Romani superstitione contumaciam, Collegio exclusus fuit anno 1679, sed 1684 restitutus.' Betts was censor of the college in 1671, 1673, 1685, and 1686, and was named an elect on 25 June 1685. On 1 July 1689 he was returned to the House of Lords as 'a papist,' and on 25 Oct. 1692 was threatened with the loss of his place as an elect if he did not take the oath of allegiance to the king. Although he did not take the oath, he was allowed to remain undisturbed in his position, probably on account of his age. He was dead on 15 May 1695, when Dr. Hulse was named an elect in his place; and he was buried at St. Pancras.

He published: 1. 'De ortu et natura Sanguinis,' London, 1669, 8vo. Dr. George Thompson animadverted on this treatise in his 'True way of Preserving the Blood in its integrity.' 2. 'Medicinæ cum Philosophia naturali consensus,' London, 1692, 8vo. 3. 'Anatomia Thomæ Parri annum centesimum quinquagesimum secundum et novem annos agentis, cum clariss. viri Gulielmi Harvei allatarum ei assistantium Medicorum Regiorum observationibus.' Wood says that this account was drawn up by Dr. Harvey.

His son, Edward Betts, also became a doctor of medicine, acquired a high reputation as a physician, and died on 27 April 1695.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 611; Wood's Fasti, ii. 90, 183; Biog. Brit. (Kippis), ii. 297; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 270; Munk's College of Physicians (1878), i. 318, 460; Lysons's Environs, iii. 354; Addit. MS. 22136, f. 8.] T. C.

BETTY, WILLIAM HENRY WEST (1791–1874), better known as the Young Roscius, was born 13 Sept. 1791 at St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. His father, William Henry Betty, was son of a physician of the same name, who had made a fortune at Lisburn in Ireland. Dr. Betty's eldest son settled for a time at Shrewsbury, where he married the only daughter of James Staunton, of Hopton Court in Shropshire. His mother, a lady of rare accomplishments, began to instruct him almost in his infancy. His father (who had meanwhile moved to Ballynahinch, in the county Down, where he conducted a farm and a linen manufactory) having one day recited Wolsey's speech from 'Henry VIII,' the child learnt it with his mother's help, and afterwards learnt 'My name is Norval,' and Thomson's Lavinia. Thenceforth he was encouraged to practise declamation. In 1801 he entered a theatre for the first time at Belfast, to see Mrs. Siddons as Elvira. On his return he said that he would die if he were not allowed to become an actor. Two years later he made his first appearance at Belfast on Friday, 19 Aug. 1803. He was announced beforehand as 'a young gentleman only eleven years old, whose theatrical abilities have been the wonder and admiration of all who have heard him.' His part was Osman in the tragedy of 'Zara,' Aaron Hill's version in English of the 'Zaïre' of Voltaire. The house was densely crowded, the success complete. The manager, Mr. Atkins, had engaged him for four nights. He appeared on 24 Aug. as Douglas, on the 26th as Rolla, and on the 29th as Romeo. His first appearance in Dublin was at the Crow Street theatre on 28 Nov. There he added to his repertory the parts of Frederick in Mrs. Inchbald's play of 'Lovers' Vows,' altered from the German of Kotzebue, of Prince Arthur in 'King John,' of Tancred in Thomson's tragedy of 'Tancred and Sigismunda,' and of Hamlet. The last-mentioned part, notoriously the longest in the whole range of the drama, he actually learnt in three hours. After starring in Dublin for nine nights, he was welcomed with equal delight at Cork and at Waterford. In the spring of 1804 he played for fourteen nights at Glasgow, his first appearance there being on 21 May in the Dunlop theatre as Douglas. At Edinburgh dignitaries of the church and of the university, as well as lords of the Court of Session, vied with each other in offering presents and adulation. More than

one Scotch critic declared emphatically that the young Roscius, as the boy phenomenon was by that time universally called, completely eclipsed John Kemble. One rash dissentient had to leave Edinburgh. Home declared that his impersonation of Douglas for the first time adequately realised his own imagining. Mr. Macready, the father of the famous tragedian, engaged him at Birmingham, where he appeared 13 Aug. 1804. Soon after this he was engaged for twelve performances at Covent Garden Theatre, at the rate of fifty guineas a night and a clear benefit. On 1 Dec. 1804, when he appeared as Selim in 'Barbarossa,' the military had to be called out to preserve order. Many were seriously injured in the crush to obtain admittance. His success was triumphant. His life as 'the celebrated and wonderful young Roscius,' with a portrait of him as a 'theatrical star of the first magnitude,' was published on 7 Dec. p. 36, and helped to spread his repute by passing at once into wide circulation. On 10 Dec. he appeared at Drury Lane in Douglas. There on the boards of Drury the twenty-eight nights of his first season produced the gross sum of 17,210*l.* 11*s.*, the nightly average being 614*l.* 13*s.* During the following season he appeared for twenty-four nights alternately at each of the two great patent theatres, his terms then being more than fifty guineas a performance. He was presented to the queen and the princesses by the king himself. Upon one occasion Mr. Pitt adjourned the House of Commons in order that members might be in time to witness his representation of Hamlet. He was selected by Charles Fox to listen to his reading of 'Zaphna.' Opie, the historical painter, idealised him as having drawn inspiration from the tomb of Shakespeare. Between his first two seasons in London he acted at Liverpool and at Birmingham, where he received for thirteen nights nearly 1,000*l.*, obtaining 800*l.* for a less number of nights at Stourbridge, Worcester, and Wolverhampton. At the end of 1805 he again appeared on alternate nights at Covent Garden and Drury Lane, adding to his Shakespearian parts Richard III and Macbeth, and taking Zanga in the 'Revenge,' and Dorilas in 'Merope.' Gradually, however, in the metropolis, the enthusiasm abated, though it survived so long afterwards in the provinces that for three years more Master Betty added considerably to the large fortune he had already accumulated. His final appearance as a boy actor was on 26 March 1808 at Bath. After being placed for a time there under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Wollaston, formerly one of the masters of the Charterhouse, he was entered in the July of 1801 as a fellow commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge. His father's death nearly three years afterwards, at Pym's Farm, near Wem, in Shropshire, in the June of 1811, led to his premature withdrawal from the university. In the following year he reappeared, 15 Feb. 1812, at Bath, as the Earl of Essex, and in London, 3 Nov. 1812, at Covent Garden, as Achmet, otherwise Selim, in 'Barbarossa.' Mrs. Inchbald observes (*Brit. Theatre*, xv. 5), 'that though a great majority of the audience thought young Betty a complete tragedian,' yet he failed in 'power over their hearts,' and that bursts of laughter were excited from the audience in parts of this tragedy on his first appearance. At intervals during the next twelve years he drew large audiences together in various parts of the country; but he found it expedient to withdraw altogether from the stage before the completion of his thirty-third year, his farewell benefit taking place on 9 Aug. 1824 at Southampton. He lived for fifty years afterwards in the quiet enjoyment of the large fortune he had so early amassed, and he frankly acknowledged that the enthusiastic admirers of his boyhood had been mistaken. He died 24 Aug. 1874, in his eighty-third year, at his residence in Ampthill Square, London.

[Life of the celebrated and wonderful Young Roscius, 12mo, p. 36, 1804; Genest, vii. 643; Athenæum, 15 Aug. 1874, p. 200, and 29 Sept. p. 291; Era, 30 Aug. 1874, p. 9; Times, 27 Aug. 1874, p. 5, and 2 Sept. p. 8; Illust. Lond. News, 12 Sept. 1874, p. 257; Annual Register, 1874, p. 160; Murdoch's Stage, 1880, 338–41.]

C. K.

BEULAN, a priest, described as the master of 'Nennius.' In the manuscript of the 'Historia Britonum' in the public library at Cambridge (quoted as A in *Mon. Hist. Brit.*, and as L in ed. Stevenson, Eng. Hist. Soc.), which, though not the most ancient manuscript, and though containing evident interpolations, has been used by Gale (*Historiæ Britannicæ, &c. Scriptores XV.*) and Petrie (*Mon. Hist. Brit.*) as the foundation of their texts, it is stated that the writer was the disciple of a priest of this name, to whom he dedicated his work, and that he left out the genealogies of the Saxons and of other races because they seemed to be of no use to his master. In this manuscript are given certain 'Versus Nennini' addressed by the writer to Samuel the son of Beulan, for whom he worked. Whoever the author of the 'Historia Britonum' may have been, it is certain that the writer of these verses and of the other references to Beulan lived after his time, and even after 858, the year assigned in the prologue to the work of 'Nennius,' and that he was a scribe who

made glosses for Samuel the son of Beulan. On the strength of these notices, as it seems, Bale has made Beulan the author of certain works, 'De Genealogia Gentium,' 'Arthuri facta apud Scotos,' &c. Tanner has recorded Bale's dicta. The story connecting Beulan, Samuel, and the original compiler of the 'Historia Britonum' is a fiction.

[The question of the authorship of the Historia Britonum, which includes that of the identity of Beulan, has been thoroughly discussed by Sir T. D. Hardy in the Preface and Introduction to the Monumenta Hist. Brit. 62–68, 108. His decisions on these points may be taken as final. See also text of Historia Nennii by Petrie in same collection, 48A, 76A, 77A, 81D; Stevenson's Nennii Hist. Præf. (Eng. Hist. Soc.); Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. 135-139; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. 99.] W. H.

BEUNO or **BEINO**, ST. (*d.* 660?), was the son of Hywgi or Bugi ab Gwynlliw Filwr, and Beren or Perferen, daughter of Llewyddyn Lwyddog of Dinas Eiddyn, to whom he was born after twelve years of barren wedlock. On his father's side he was related to St. Cadoc the Wise of Llancarfan, and on his mother's side to St. Kentigern, the founder of the see of St. Asaph. Having received a religious education from St. Tangwn ab Talhaiarn, Beuno took orders and became a monk. According to the old Welsh life of Beuno printed in Rees's 'Cambro-British Saints,' he founded several churches on lands granted to him by various persons. In 616 he established a religious society at Clynnog Fawr in Carnarvonshire. A quaint story is related about the foundation of this monastery. Cadvan, king of Gwynedd or North Wales, and probably also supreme king of all Wales, had been converted to christianity by Beuno and had given him much land and promised more. Cadvan's son and successor, Cadwallon, carrying out his father's intentions, gave Beuno a piece of land called Gwaredog in Carnarvonshire, where he built a church, but the land being claimed by a widow for her infant son as having been his father's property, Beuno relinquished it and demanded compensation from Cadwallon, to whom he had given a golden sceptre in return for the land he had just lost. Cadwallon rejected the claim and was cursed by Beuno, who, however, was appeased by the grant of the township of Clynnog given him by the king's cousin Gweddeint. In his old age Beuno became the instructor of his niece St. Winifred, daughter of his sister Gwenlo, and it was he who performed the miracle of reuniting St. Winifred's head to her body after her decapitation by Caradog ab Alan. St. Beuno is recorded to have died in 660, and three places, Clynnog, Bardsey Island, and Nevin, claimed to be his burial-place. His festival is 21 April.

The following eleven churches are dedicated to St. Beuno: Clynnog Fawr, Carngiwch, Penmorfa, and Pistyll in Carnarvonshire; Aberffraw and Trefdraeth in Anglesey; Gwyddelwern and Llanycil in Merionethshire; Berriew and Bettws in Montgomeryshire; Llanfeuno in Herefordshire.

[W. J. Rees's Lives of Cambro-British Saints; Rice Rees's Essay on the Welsh Saints.] A. M.

BEVAN, EDWARD, M.D. (1770–1860), physician and an eminent apiarian, was born in London on 8 July 1770. Being left fatherless in early infancy, he was received into the house of his maternal grandfather, Mr. Powle, of Hereford, and at the age of eight was placed at the grammar school, Wootton-under-Edge, where he remained for four years. He was afterwards removed to the college school at Hereford, and it having been determined that he should adopt medicine as a profession, he was apprenticed to a surgeon in that town. He then proceeded to London, was entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and during three sessions of attendance on the lectures of his instructors Abernethy, Latham, and Austin, he acquired the honourable appellation of 'the indefatigable.' His degree of M.D. was obtained from the university of St. Andrew's in 1818. He commenced practice at Mortlake as assistant to Dr. John Clarke. After five years so spent he settled on his own account first at Stoke-upon-Trent, and then at Congleton. There he married the second daughter of Mr. Cartwright, an apothecary, one of the last of the 'bishops' of a sect called the primitive christian church. After twelve years' residence in Cheshire, his health not bearing the fatigue of a country business, Bevan again returned to Mortlake, and practised there for two years, but with a like result. He thereupon retired to a small estate at Bridstow, near Ross, in Herefordshire, where he devoted himself to the development of an apiary which he found already established on his newly acquired property. Previous to this he had, in 1822, assisted his friend Mr. Samuel Parkes in the preparation of the third and revised edition of the latter's 'Rudiments of Chemistry.'

The first edition of his book on bees was issued in 1827, with the title, 'The Honey-Bee: its Natural History, Physiology, and Management.' This treatise at once established the author's reputation as a scientific apiarian, and was read wherever the bee is

regarded as an object of interest. The second edition, published in 1838, is dedicated to her Majesty. In it the author has included much new and valuable matter. A third edition, by W. A. Munn, appeared in 1870. Bevan also wrote a paper on the 'Honey-Bee Communities' in the first volume of the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' and published a few copies of 'Hints on the History and Management of the Honey-Bee,' which had formed the substance of two lectures read before the Hereford Literary Institution in the winter of 1850–51. He had from 1849 fixed his residence at Hereford, where he died on 31 Jan. 1860, when within a few months of completing his ninetieth year. As a public man Bevan was shy and retiring, but was much beloved in the circle of his private acquaintances. It is recorded as a proof of the esteem in which he was held, that on the occasion of a great flood in the Wye, in February 1852, washing away all the doctor's beehives, a public subscription was raised, and a new apiary presented to him, of which, as a very pleasing substitute for what he had playfully called his 'Virgilian Temple,' the venerable apiarian was justly proud. Bevan was one of the founders of the Entomological Society in 1833.

[Naturalist, ed. Neville Wood, iv. 142–6; Athenæum, 11 Feb. 1860, p. 206; Hereford Times, 4 Feb. 1860, p. 8; London and Provincial Medical Directory for 1860, p. 478.] G. G.

BEVAN, JOSEPH GURNEY (1753–1814), quaker writer, the son of Timothy and Hannah Bevan, was born in London 18 Feb. 1753. He was of a lively and affectionate disposition and very quick to learn. From an uncle, who was an artist and naturalist, he derived much information. His literary studies were pursued for some years under a physician—a classical scholar, with a taste for poetry. Bevan's own love of poetry induced him afterwards to recommend the study of Latin under certain restrictions. We are told that he applied himself diligently to the study of Greek when fifty, in order to read the New Testament. The kindness of his parents shielded him from early temptation. In his desire for gay apparel he twice altered his dress, but returned to his old raiment from a filial regard to his mother's request. When seventeen years old he was 'under serious impressions of mind,' and the first thing he thought it his duty to change was the heathen names of the months. In 1776 he married Mary Plumstead, a young woman of genuine piety and circumspect conduct. His father now gave him a share in his business of a chemist and druggist in Plough Court, Lombard Street. In 1784, '3 mo. 28,' as Bevan puts it, his mother died. Thus he records her death: 'Hodie mater mea optima flentem maritum, flentem filium reliquit.' He pursued his trade with integrity, justice, and truth, and retired from it in 1794 with a considerable diminution of capital. He had refused, from conscientious motives, to supply armed vessels with drugs. Chosen, however, to act as a constable in his ward, he faithfully fulfilled the duties of his office. In a journal which he now kept we find him regretting his spiritual pride and want of resignation. On one occasion he goes in 'some degree of the cross' to a school meeting; at another he is 'quickened' by a constable's overturning an old woman's apple-basket. It was in 1794 that he began writing for an almanac published by James Phillips, and continued for four years, with the exception of 1797, for which year his poem on 'Patience' was not, he tells us in a letter, ready in time. He wrote also a few poems in imitation of some of the Psalms, and other pieces of verse. In 1796 he removed to Stoke Newington. In 1800 he wrote his 'Refutation of the Misrepresentations of the Quakers,' comprising 124 pages, and noticing the writings of Mosheim, Formey, Hume, and the editors of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' who quoted much from Lesley and Wesley. Two years after appeared his examination of an 'Appeal to the Society of Friends,' of which the design was, by an investigation of the quotations in the work to which it is an answer and of the writings of early Friends, to show that they were not unitarians, in that which is now a very general acceptation of the term. His 'Thoughts on Reason and Revelation,' in 1805, a small publication of twenty-three pages, is divided into sections on the following subjects: Reason, revelation in general, infidelity, scripture, faith, and experience. During this literary work he was not in other respects idle. He filled for many years the station of an elder, no light office, with zeal and acceptance to his friends. At their disposal always was the information derived from his daily family readings of Scripture, 'my habit of nearly thirty years' standing,' as he says in a letter writ in 1806. In 1807 we find him busied with preparing for the press Sarah Stephenson's 'Memoirs.' While engaged in copying them he dwells on her pious character, 'one of the most indefatigable and devoted.' Bevan himself was all this while labouring in the interests of the society to which he belonged. He loved its religious welfare; its prosperity was the object of his earnest solicitude. He had little time for relaxation. We find him

making continual efforts to control the natural man. His temper, he tells us in one of his letters, may be described in one little word 'hot.' His business, it has been seen, brought him loss instead of profit; but out of his small supply he was always liberal and ready to listen to the cry of distress. Whilst on a visit to friends in Scotland, by appointment of the yearly meeting in 1808, Bevan began to suffer from cataract in his left eye, and two years later he was attacked by paralysis in his left side. His wife, on whom he was wont to rely, was then seized by an apoplectic fit, which disordered her memory and intellect: it is said she was unable to recognise her own husband. She died in 1813. Bevan, who was now afflicted with asthma and dropsy, bore all these troubles with exemplary humility and patience. In the last part of his life two female friends were accustomed to read to him selections from Kendall's 'Collection of Letters,' Thomas Elwood's 'Journal,' and Mary Waring's 'Diary.' These ladies were two sisters, daughters of a Mr. Capper, of whom the eldest had been married to Paul Bevan, the cousin of Joseph Gurney. Paul lived at Tottenham, where his cousin passed the greater portion of his latter days. On 12 Sept. 1814 Joseph Gurney Bevan died, and was buried at the Friends' burial-ground, near Bunhill Fields. In a fly-leaf of a 'Piety Promoted,' preserved at the British Museum, is an autograph of the famous Elizabeth Fry, who was Bevan's cousin, and presented the book to a friend as a memorial of him and of her brother, John Gurney, who both died on the same day.

Lowndes says that Bevan is the ablest of the quaker apologists. Certainly he writes with good sense, good temper, and good feeling. Orme speaks of his 'Life of Paul' as doing credit to the talents and piety of the writer, besides being interesting as affording some explanation of the theological sentiments of the quakers. The work is written in the very words of Scripture, with care to establish a connected historical chain; the notes are selected from the best commentators. Horne says that those which are geographical are most conspicuous, and stamp a real value on the work, which, though designed for youthful quakers, may be studied by all christians 'without danger of finding anything introduced which can give the smallest bias towards any principle not really and truly christian' (*Brit. Crit.* O. S. 33, 477).

The full titles of his chief works, in their order of publication, are: 1. 'A Refutation of some of the more modern Misrepresentations of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, with a life of James Nayler; also a Summary of the History, Doctrine, and Discipline of Friends,' 8vo, 1800. 2. 'An Examination of the First Part of a Pamphlet, called An Appeal to the Society of Friends,' 8vo, 1802. 3. 'A Short Account of the Life and Writings of Robert Barclay,' 18mo, 1802. 4. 'Thoughts on Reason and Revelation, particularly the Revelation of the Scriptures,' 8vo, 1805, 1828, 1853. 5. 'Memoirs of the Life of Isaac Penington, to which is added a Review of his Writings,' 8vo, 1807. 6. 'Memoirs of the Life and Travels in the service of the Gospel of Sarah Stephenson, chiefly from her own papers,' 8vo, 1807. 7. 'The Life of the Apostle Paul as related in Scripture, but in which his epistles are inserted in that part of the history to which they are supposed respectively to belong; with select notes, critical, explanatory, and relating to persons and places,' 8vo, 1807, and corrected and enlarged 1811. 8. 'A Reply to so much of a Sermon published in the course of last year by Philip Dodd as relates to the well-known scruple of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers, against all Swearing,' 8vo, 1808. 9. 'Piety promoted in brief memorials and dying expressions of some of the Society of Friends, commonly called Quakers; the tenth part, to which is prefixed an historical account of the preceding parts of volumes, and of their several compilers and editors,' 2nd edition, 12mo, 1811.

[Brit. Mus. Catal.; Orme's Bibl. Bibl. 31; Horne's Introd. 165; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Extracts from Letters by J. F.; a Short Account of the last Illness, &c.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

J. M.

BEVER. [See CASTORIUS, JOHN.]

BEVER, THOMAS, LL.D. (1725–1791), scholar and civilian, was born at Mortimer, Berkshire, in 1725. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. 21 April 1748. At All Souls College, where he became a fellow, he graduated bachelor of law 3 July 1753, and doctor 5 April 1758. He was admitted to Doctors' Commons 21 Nov. 1758, and afterwards was promoted to be judge of the Cinque Ports, and chancellor of Lincoln and Bangor. In 1762, with the permission of the vice-chancellor and the approbation of the professor of civil law, who was unable from ill-health to discharge his duties, he delivered a course of lectures on civil law at the university. In 1766 he published 'A Discourse on the Study of Jurisprudence, and on the Civil Law, being an Introduction to a Course of Lectures.' His intention was to publish the whole series of lectures, but the project did not meet with sufficient encouragement. In

1781 he published a volume on 'The History of the Legal Polity of the Roman State; and of the rise, progress, and extent of the Roman Laws.' The work, which displays both learning and acuteness, was not completed, the remainder of his manuscripts being committed to the flames during his last illness. He died at his house in Doctors' Commons on 8 Nov. 1791, and was buried in Mortimer church, Berkshire, where there is a mural monument in the chancel to his memory. He is said to have been 'a better scholar than writer, and a better writer than pleader.' He took a special interest in music and the fine arts. By Sherwin the engraver, in recognition of peculiar obligations, he was presented with a painting of Leonidas taking leave of his wife and infant son, the only original work of this engraver of which there is any record.

[Gent. Mag. liii. 667–70, lxi. 632–3, 1068, lxviii. 517, 753–4; Coote's English Civilians, 125–6; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. v. 194–5.]

T. F. H.

BEVERIDGE, WILLIAM (1637–1708), bishop of St. Asaph, son of the Rev. William Beveridge, B.D., was born early in 1636–7, and was baptised on 21 Feb. at Barrow, Leicestershire, of which place his grandfather, father, and elder brother John were successively vicars (Nichols, *Hist. of Leicestershire*, iii. part i. pp. 77–8). He was first taught by his learned father. He was next sent to the New Free School at Oakham, Rutland, where William Cave [q. v.] was his schoolfellow. Here he remained two years. On 24 May 1653 he was admitted a sizar in St. John's College, Cambridge, with Bullingham as his tutor. Dr. Anthony Tuckney was then head of the college, and took a special interest in young Beveridge. Beveridge specially devoted himself to the learned languages, including the oriental. In his twenty-first year he published a Latin treatise on the 'Excellency and Use of the Oriental Tongues, especially Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, and Samaritan, together with a Grammar of the Syriac Language,' 1658, 2nd ed. 1664. It was a somewhat too ambitious task, and is crudely executed. In 1656 he proceeded B.A., and in 1660 M.A. On 3 Jan. 1660–1 he was ordained deacon by Dr. Robert Saunderson, bishop of Lincoln (*Biog. Brit.* ii. 782, 1st ed.) By special favour he was ordained priest on the 31st of the same month. Dr. Gilbert Sheldon at the same time collated him to the vicarage of Yealing (or Ealing), Middlesex (Kennett, *Biog. Coll.* lii. 392; *Lansdowne MS.* 987). His 'Private Thoughts' reveal the awe with which he entered on his duties as a clergyman. He resolved beforehand, 'by the grace of God, to feed the flock over which God shall set him with wholesome food, neither starving them by idleness, poisoning them with error, nor puffing them up with impertinences' (Resolution V.) For twelve years he remained in this living. The charge was not onerous, and left him leisure for learned pursuits. The fruits of his reading during this period appeared in his 'Institutiones Chronologicæ,' 1669. In 1672 he published at Oxford his great 'Συνοδικόν,' a collection of the apostolic canons and decrees of the councils received by the Greek church, together with the canonical epistles of the fathers. These two huge folios of Greek and Latin are a monumental evidence of the compiler's erudition, although, not content with reproduction of an accurate text, he claimed apostolic origin and sanction for what were long post-apostolic. His 'Vindication of his Collection of the Canons' (1679), in answer to an anonymous Latin attack (as it is now known) by Matthieu de Larroque of Rouen, demonstrates that he lacked the instinct of the genuine scholar as distinguished from the merely largely-read man. It is to be regretted that this 'Vindication' has been reproduced in the Anglo-catholic collection of the bishop's works. Hartwell Horne more judiciously excluded it.

In 1672 he was presented by the lord mayor and aldermen to the living of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Thereupon he resigned Ealing. He had daily service in his church and the Lord's Supper every Sunday. On 22 Dec. 1674 he was collated to the prebend of Chiswick in St. Paul's, London. In 1679 he proceeded D.D. On 3 Nov. 1681 he was appointed archdeacon of Colchester (Kennett, *Biog. Coll.* liii. 292). He personally visited every parish, and made himself the friend and adviser of every clergyman (*Biog. Brit.* ii. and note B). On 27 Nov. 1681 he preached a sermon on the 'Excellency and Usefulness of the Common Prayer.' It rapidly went through four editions. In 1683 he preached another popular sermon on the anniversary of the great fire of 1666. On 5 Nov. 1684 he was made prebendary of Canterbury in succession to Du Moulin. In 1687–8 he joined with Dr. Horneck and others in forming religious societies for 'reformation of manners' (Woodward, *Account of the Rise and Progress of the Religious Societies*). In 1689 he became president of Sion College.

Beveridge, who was not in advance of his age, stood aloof from the scheme of comprehension of 1668, first projected by the lord keeper of the great seal (Sir Orlando Bridgman), Bishop Wilkins and Lord Chief-justice

Hale, with the view of 'relaxing the terms of conformity to the established church.' The project was revived in 1674 by Tillotson and Stillingfleet, and settled by them to the satisfaction of the leading nonconformists, but again was defeated, and unsupported by Beveridge. So with William III's scheme of a synod of divines. Tillotson was prompted by Beveridge's attitude to these reforms to address to him the words: 'Doctor, doctor, charity is better than rubrics.' Beveridge spoke vehemently against the Act of Union between England and Scotland, on the ground that the presbyterianism of Scotland would endanger the national church of England.

In 1691 Beveridge was selected to fill the see of Bath and Wells vacated by the deposition of Ken, who with other bishops refused to take the oath of allegiance to King William and Queen Mary. He took three weeks to consider, and at first accepted the preferment, but he ultimately declined it. It was the pressure brought to bear upon him by the Jacobites that caused him to take this final decision, and he appears to have repented of it when too late. His refusal gave great offence at court (KENNETT, *Eng.* iii. 634; D'OYLY, *Life of Sancroft*, i. 463), and he was roughly dealt with in the pamphlet: 'A Vindication of their Majesties' Authority to fill the Sees of the Deprived Bishops. In a Letter out of the Country, occasioned by Dr. B——'s refusal of the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells,' 1691.

Beveridge had reached a good old age before he wore the mitre. It was not until 1704 that he was again invited to become a bishop. He was installed bishop of St. Asaph on 16 July 1704. His new dignity left the man unchanged. He addressed a pathetic letter to his clergy on catechising, and prepared a kind of text-book for it. On 5 Nov. 1704 he preached before the House of Lords on the gunpowder treason, and again on the martyrdom of Charles I. In his place in the house he opposed the union with Scotland (BURNET). His last public appearance was on 20 Jan. 1707–8. He died in apartments in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey on 5 March 1707–8. He left 100*l.* to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, he gave his books to found a library at St. Paul's, and gave the vicarage of Barrow to St. John's. His wife was sister to William Stanley, of Hinckley, Leicestershire. They had no issue. After his death his executor published (1) 'Private Thoughts upon Religion,' 1709; (2) 'Private Thoughts upon a Christian Life,' 1709; (3) 'The Great Necessity . . . of Public Prayer and Frequent Communion,' 1710; (4) 'Defence of the Book of Psalms (preferring Steinhold and Hopkins to Tate and Brady),' 1710; (5) 'Exposition of the 39 Articles,' 1710; (6) 'Thesaurus Theologicus,' 1711. There have been two modern collected editions of the works of Beveridge: (*a*) by the Rev. T. Hartwell Horne, 9 vols, 8vo, 1824; (*b*) in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology,' 12 vols. 8vo, 1842–6. Neither is complete nor critically careful. The largest proportion consists of sermons—chiefly of a poor type. Their authorship explains their translation into German by Engleschall (1732) and others. The later edition gives a much more accurate text than any previous of his 'Ecclesia Anglicana Ecclesia Catholica; or the Doctrine of the Church of England' (1846), from the original manuscript. His posthumously published 'Private Thoughts' alone continues to be read. Dr. Whitby (*Short View of Dr. Beveridge's Writings*, 1711) said severely of him: 'He delights in jingle and quibbling, affects a tune and rhyme in all he says, and rests arguments upon nothing but words and sounds.'

[Life, by Horne, also in Anglo-Cath. edition of Theological Works; Biog. Brit.; Burnet's Own Times; Le Neve's Fasti; Patres Apost. of Cotelerius; Baker's Hist. of St. John's, 703–5; Ayscough's Catal.; Add. MSS. 4724, 11, and 4275; Rawlinson MSS. fol. 9, ii. 176.] A. B. G.

BEVERLEY, CHARLES JAMES (1788–1868), naturalist, the son of a soldier, was born in August 1788 at Fort Augustus in the highlands of Scotland, where his father's regiment was then quartered. Of his early education we have no trustworthy information, beyond the fact of his having been apprenticed to a surgeon, and having entered the navy as assistant surgeon in 1810. Beverley was employed in that capacity during four years on the Baltic and Mediterranean stations, but chiefly on the latter. He was frequently sent in boats on cutting-out expeditions, and was present at the capture of Porto d'Anzo in 1813. He displayed much bravery in these expeditions, and exhibited at all times considerable mental activity. He was placed on Lord Exmouth's list for promotion, but, his health failing him, he was sent home from the fleet in charge of the sick and wounded. On recovering he was appointed to H.M.S. Tiber, and served in that ship until 1818, when, upon strong recommendation, he was selected by the admiralty to be assistant surgeon in the Isabella, about to proceed under the command of Sir John Ross to the Polar regions. In 1819–20 he served under Sir Edward Parry in his first

expedition, and passed the winter on Melville Island. On his return from the Arctic Sea, being highly commended for his skill and care in his attendance on the sick, Beverley was promoted to the rank of full surgeon, and in May 1821 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. On his return to England he suffered severely from ophthalmia, but quite unexpectedly, on his recovery from this painful affliction, he was nominated supernumerary surgeon to the flagship on the Barbadoes station. The risk, however, of changing suddenly from an arctic to a tropical climate, while still in weak health, compelled him to decline the appointment, and he was consequently removed from the list of surgeons. In 1827 Beverley served as a volunteer under Sir Edward Parry in the capacity of surgeon and naturalist in the long and perilous journey on the Spitzbergen seas. We do not find any especial record of his labours as a naturalist, but we learn incidentally that he rendered much valuable assistance in the collection and naming of botanical specimens, and was of much service in preparing many of the examples of Arctic zoology which were brought home. After his retirement from the navy Beverley entered into private practice in London. He lived to see his eightieth birthday, shortly after which he died, 16 Sept. 1868.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, xvii. p. lxxxvii (1869); Parry's Journals of Voyages for the Discovery of a North-West Passage, 2nd ed. (1821).] R. H-T.

BEVERLEY, HENRY ROXBY (1796–1863), actor, was the son of an actor named Beverley, at one time of Covent Garden Theatre, and subsequently manager of the house in Tottenham Street, known among other names as the King's Concert Rooms, the Regency, the West London, the Queen's, and the Prince of Wales's theatre. At this house, then called the Regency, Henry Roxby Beverley first appeared. Full opportunities of practice were afforded him by his father, and he acquired some reputation as a low comedian. In October 1838 he replaced John Reeve at the Adelphi, playing in November Newman Noggs in 'Nicholas Nickleby.' He subsequently appeared in 'Oliver Twist,' 'Jack Sheppard,' and other melodramas, and played the principal characters in 'The Dancing Barber' and other farces. In September 1839 he took the management of the Victoria Theatre. After relinquishing the post, he played in the country theatres, and was for some time manager of the Sunderland theatre and other houses, principally in the north of England, where he was an established favourite. Harry Beverley, as he was generally called, had more unction than often characterises a low comedian, and was a humorous and a sound, though not a brilliant actor. He died on Sunday, 1 Feb. 1863, at 26 Russell Square, the house of his brother, Mr. William Beverley, the eminent scene painter.

[Theatrical Inquisitor; Era Almanack; Era newspaper, 8 Feb. 1863.] J. K.

BEVERLEY, ST. JOHN OF. [See JOHN.]

BEVERLEY, JOHN OF (*d.* 1414), a Carmelite of great theological fame, doctor and professor of divinity at Oxford, was born at Beverley, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He became a canon of St. John's Church in that town, and from the few records left of him it appears that in 1367 he gave a chaplain and his successor forty acres of land in North Burton and Raventhorpe, and in 1378 alienated by license certain tenements in Yorkshire for the benefit of a chancery priest and his successors. He was trained in the theology of the Carmelite friars; wrote 'Quæstiones in Magistrum Sententiarum' (Master of the Sentences; *i.e.*, Peter Lombard), Lib. iv., and 'Disputationes Ordinariæ,' Lib. i., and other works of a like nature which exist in manuscript in the Queen's College Library, Oxford; and being a popular preacher, was specially regarded by Oxford men for the soundness of his theology and the variety of his literary studies. No more is told of him in general history than that he flourished about 1390, and he is even confounded with, and his works attributed to, Johannes Beverlay, an Augustinian monk, ordained by Oliver Sutton, bishop of Lincoln, in 1294.

We think, however, that he is the same person as John of Beverley the Lollard. He certainly lived in the days of this society of itinerant preachers, the followers in England of John Wycliffe, so severely persecuted by Richard II and Henry IV. In addition to denial of transubstantiation and other important doctrines of the then existing church, the Lollards preached against pilgrimages to Canterbury, Walsingham, and Beverley as 'accursed, foolish, and a spending of goods in waste.' And John of Beverley seems to have joined 'certain other Oxford men,' and become one of the earliest converts to their views. Shortly after Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, the chief favourer of the movement, had escaped from the Tower, the Lollards were taken at their usual assembly-place in St. Giles's Fields, and tried for

treason against church and state. In defence some of them stated that they were a persecuted flock, and as their worship in a public place was prohibited, they had simply met together in a thicket in Ficket's field (part of St. Giles's Fields) to hear the preaching of John of Beverley the priest. On 12 Jan. 1413–14 sixty-nine of the prisoners were condemned, and next day thirty-seven of them were drawn to St. Giles's Fields and hanged and burned. On 19 Jan. John of Beverley the priest, and shortly after Sir Roger Acton, knight, and others, were drawn and hanged at the same place.

[Bale, Brit. Script. Cat. p. 543; Pits, De Angliæ Script. A.D. 1390; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Holinshed's Chronicle; Villiers de S. Etienne, i. 797; Rot. Pat. 40 E. III, Inq. P.M. 51 E. III.] J. W.-G.

BEVERLEY, JOHN (1743–1827), esquire bedell of Cambridge University, was a native of Norwich, where his father was in the wine trade, and received his education at Christ's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1767, M.A. 1770). He was elected one of the esquire bedells of the university in 1770, and held that appointment until his death. Mr. Gunning, who was one of his colleagues, gives some extraordinary instances of the careless and perfunctory way in which Beverley discharged the duties of his office. Beverley was always in pecuniary difficulties, and in order to extricate himself from them he resorted to a variety of ingenious expedients. For example, he would dispose of musical instruments and choice flowers, of which he had a fine collection, at a very high price, by means of a lottery, and he and his friends used to canvass the members of the university to purchase tickets. He was a great favourite with the Earl of Sandwich, first lord of the admiralty, who appointed him commissioner and comptroller of an office in Greenwich Hospital. He married one of the daughters of Cooper Thornhill, the famous rider from Stilton. In consequence of his long services as esquire bedell he was allowed to have a deputy in 1821. In an undated manuscript note, Cole, the antiquary, says: 'Beverley was extravagant, and his wife improvident and proud; they have six young children; it is said he has others at Norwich. Lord Sandwich about three years ago got him a small place in his office of the admiralty, of about 100*l.* per annum, he being a good performer on the violin.' His death occurred in London 25 March 1827.

Besides some poll-books of university elections he published: 1. 'An Account of the different Ceremonies observed in the Senate House of the University of Cambridge throughout the year, together with tables of fees, modes of electing officers, forms of proceeding to degrees, and other articles relating to the customs of the university,' Cambridge, 1788, 8vo. 2. 'The Trial of William Frend in the Vice-Chancellor's Court for writing and publishing a pamphlet entitled "Peace and Union recommended to the Associated Bodies of Republicans and Anti-Republicans,"' Cambridge [1793], 8vo. 3. 'The Proceedings in the Court of Delegates on the Appeal of William Frend from the Sentence on the Vice-Chancellor's Court,' Cambridge [1793], 8vo.

[Information from Rev. H. R. Luard, D.D.; MS. Addit. 5864, f. 99; Cambridge Chronicle, 30 March 1827; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors (1816); Cat. of Printed Books in Brit. Mus.; Romilly's Graduati Cantab. 493, 494; Gunning's Reminiscences of Cambridge, i. 144–54; Gent. Mag. li. 532, containing satirical verses on Beverley.] T. C.

BEVERLEY or INGLEBERD, PHILIP (*fl.* 1290), Oxford benefactor, rector of Kayingham, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, is said to have been 'the most subtle Aristotelian in Oxford.' Having probably been a member of the society founded by William of Durham, now University College, he endowed it with certain lands in 1290, and again in 1319 he further granted to it other lands in Holderness and elsewhere for the maintenance of two fellows belonging to Beverley, Holderness, or places in the neighbourhood.

[Wood's History and Antiquities of Oxford (Gutch), 42, 43, 227, 228.] W. H.

BEVILLE, ROBERT (*d.* 1824), barrister-at-law, was called to the bar at the Inner Temple between 1795 and 1799, and practised on the Norfolk circuit and at the Ely assizes, as well as in London and Middlesex, until 1807, when he seems to have given up practice, as his name does not appear in the 'Law List' after that year until 1816, when he is described as of the Fen Office, 3 Tanfield Court, Temple. He had obtained in 1812 the post of registrar to the Bedford Level Corporation, which he held until his death in 1824. In 1813 a new edition of Dugdale's 'History of Imbanking and Drayning of divers Fens and Marshes' was announced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' as in preparation by him. It did not, however, appear. Beville married in 1800 Miss Sauter, described as of Chancery Lane. His son Charles survived him. Beville was the author of a small treatise 'On the Law of Homicide and Larceny,' published in 1799, and terribly lacerated the same year by the 'London

Monthly Review.' He does not appear to have written anything else.

[Gent. Mag. lxxi. 181, lxxxiii. (pt. ii.) 448, lxxxviii. (pt. i.) 323; Wells's Bedford Level, i. 555, 658; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

BEVIN, ELWAY (*fl.* 1605–1631), a composer of Welsh origin, concerning whom but little is known, was sworn a gentleman-extraordinary of the Chapel Royal on 3 June 1605, and is said to have been a pupil of Thomas Tallis. Dr. Rimbault, quoting Wood (*Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss), ii. 265), says that he was organist of Bristol from 1589 to 1637, when he was discovered to be a Roman catholic and expelled from both his appointments. The chapter books of Bristol Cathedral prior to 1650, upon which Wood is said to have based his information, were destroyed in the riots of the present century; but the Chapel Royal cheque-book contains no mention of the composer's expulsion, and the source of Rimbault's information, which he gives as 'Ashmol. MS. 8568, 106' (an incorrect reference), cannot now be verified. In 1631 Bevin published the work by which he is best known, 'A Briefe and Short Instruction of the Art of Musicke, to teach how to make Discaut, of all proportions that are in vse: very necessary for all such as are desirous to attaine to knowledge in the Art; and may by practice, if they can sing, soone be able to compose three, foure, and five parts: And also to compose all sorts of Canons that are usuall, by these directions of two or three parts in one, upon the Plain-Song' (London, printed by R. Young, at the signe of the Starre on Bread Street Hill). This work is dedicated to the Bishop of Gloucester, 'unto whom,' Bevin states, he has 'beene much bound for many favours.' Prefixed to the book is a set of verses by one Thomas Palmer, of Bristol, in the course of which mention is made of 'old judicious Bevin;' and as the composer himself says that he has studied canons 'for these many years last past'—a statement borne out by a manuscript volume (partly in his autograph) in the Queen's Collection at Buckingham Palace, which contains some studies and canons dated 1 July 1611, and included in the printed work—it is safe to conclude that the 'Briefe Discourse' was not published until Bevin was advanced in years. The book itself is most curious, and is still the best authority extant for the solution of the extremely intricate canons in which certain composers of that period delighted. At the end of the work Bevin promises a larger volume if he is encouraged and shall live; but no other book was published in fulfilment of this promise. His other compositions are not numerous, nor very commonly met with. Benjamin Cosyn's 'Virginal Book' (in the Queen's Collection) has a service by him included amongst six entitled 'These are y^e^ Six Services for the King's Royall Chappell.' Copies of this work are to be found in most large collections, and it has been printed in Barnard's 'Selected Church Musick' and Boyce's 'Cathedral Music.' The Christ Church Collection (Oxford) contains (in a set of part-books almost wholly consisting of Latin motets) a 'Browninge, 3 parts,' by Bevin. One of the part-books is missing, and there is only left of this curiously named composition a superius and contra tenor. The Music School Collection (Oxford) also contains an 'In Nomine' by the same composer. A few compositions by him are to be found in the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 11587, 31403, 29289, 29430, 29996; *Harl. MS.* 7339), the most remarkable of which is a part-song, 'Hark, Jolly Shepherds,' in twenty parts.

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iii.; Hawkins's Hist. of Music (ed. 1853), i. 297, ii. 505; Boyce's Cathedral Music (1849), vol. i. p. x; Old Cheque Book of Chapel Royal (Rimbault), 1872, pp. 42, 231; information from Mr. G. Riseley, the Rev. J. H. Mee, and Mr. F. Madan.] W. B. S.

BEVIS or BEVANS, JOHN, M.D. (1693–1771), astronomer, was born 31 Oct. 1693, at Tenby, Pembrokeshire. His parents occupied a good position, and having been entered at Christ Church, Oxford, he took the degrees of B.A. and M.A. respectively 13 Oct. 1715 and 20 June 1718. He studied medicine as a profession, but Newton's 'Optics' was his inseparable companion, and he rapidly became a proficient in astronomy and optics. On the termination of his university career he travelled for some time in France and Italy, then settled in London as a physician some time before 1730. He was successful, but unsatisfied, until in 1738 he removed to Stoke Newington, where he had built and fitted up an observatory. Here he worked with such diligence, frequently taking 160 star-transits in a single night, that in 1745 he found himself in a position to undertake the compilation of a 'Uranographia Britannica,' or exact view of the heavens, in fifty-two large plates, including many more stars than had been given in Bayer's maps. An explanation accompanied each plate, and a catalogue of stars was added, with two hemispheres, representing the constellations according to the ancients. The work was all but ready for the press when, in 1750, John Neale, the publisher, became bankrupt; the plates, already completely engraved, were

sequestered by the court of Chancery, as it proved, irrevocably; and Bevis's heavy toils remained without fruit.

His friendship for Halley, whom he assisted at Greenwich in observing the transit of Mercury, 31 Oct. 1736 (*Phil. Trans.* xlii. 622), led him to procure and superintend in 1749 the publication of his 'Tabulæ Astronomicæ' (an English version was issued in 1752), after they had been printed twenty years. He added some supplementary tables, with precepts for using the whole. In 1739 he ascertained by observation that the effects of aberration in right ascension corresponded no less accurately to Bradley's theory than those in declination; but in this Eustachio Manfredi had been, without his knowledge, nine years beforehand with him (Bradley, *Miscellaneous Works*, p. xxxiii). About the same time he drew up and communicated to Thomas Simpson a set of 'Practical Rules for finding the Aberration of the Fixt Stars,' published by him at page 11 of his 'Essays' (1740).

On 23 Dec. (O.S.) 1743 Bevis, ignorant as yet of its appearance elsewhere, discovered at London the great comet of 1744. 'Last night,' he wrote to Bradley, with whom he was in constant and confidential intercourse, 'about half an hour after seven, I thought I saw a comet, and afterwards found it to be one; the nucleus in the telescope seemed considerably bigger than Jupiter, with a large capillitium about it, though little of a tail; 'twas as easily seen as a star of the second magnitude' (*ibid.* p. 425). He also observed Halley's comet in May 1759 (*Phil. Trans.* li. 93). The transits of Venus of 6 June 1761 and 3 June 1769 were both observed by him, the former at Savile House, London, in company with Short and Blair, the latter at Mr. Joshua Kirby's house at Kew, with a 3½-foot reflector, when he noticed certain curious effects of irradiation entirely unperceived by him in 1761. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 21 Nov. 1765, and acted as its foreign secretary from 11 Dec. 1766 to 13 Feb. 1772. A diploma bearing date 11 June 1750, and accompanied by a note from Maupertuis complimenting him on his 'inimitable Atlas' (then expected shortly to appear), constituted him a member of the Berlin Academy of Sciences; and he was chosen a correspondent of that of Paris 12 July 1768. Soon after the death of Bliss (2 Sept. 1764), being disappointed in his hopes of succeeding him as astronomer-royal, he took chambers in the Middle Temple, and resumed his long-suspended medical practice. Far, however, from abandoning astronomy, he fell a victim to his constancy in its cultivation. For in turning hastily from the telescope to the clock, while observing the sun's meridian altitude, he got a fall, from the effects of which he died, 6 Nov. 1771, aged 76. He was of a mild and benevolent disposition and lively temperament. His astronomical work appears to have been characterised by diligence rather than precision.

He published a work entitled 'Cymbalum Mundi;' a translation of a treatise by Professor H. Boerhaave, of Leyden, 'On the Venereal Disease and its Cure,' 1719; two pamphlets, the 'Satellite's Sliding Rule,' for determining the immersions and emersions of Jupiter's satellites, and 'An Experimental Inquiry concerning the Contents, Qualities, and Medicinal Virtues of the two Mineral Waters lately discovered at Bagnigge Wells, near London' (1760, 2nd enlarged edition 1767); besides twenty-seven short papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vols. xl. to lix.), mostly records of his astronomical observations. He contributed to the few numbers published of the 'Mathematical Magazine,' and is said to have, from modesty, concealed his authorship of several creditable works. He co-operated in Dr. Watson's electrical experiments in 1747 (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 62, 77), suggested strengthening the charge of a Leyden jar by applying a coating of tinfoil (Priestley, *Hist. of Electricity*, p. 89), and first distinguished Dollond's lenses with the term 'achromatic.'

[Bernouilli's Recueil pour les Astronomes, ii. 331, 1772 (a French translation of a Biographical Account by J. Horsefall, F.R.S., Bevis's executor and friend); Rawlinson MSS., 4to, 6, 97, Bodleian Library; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict. i. 226, 1815; Poggendorff's Biog.-Lit. Handwörterbuch, 1863; Gent. Mag. xli. 523.]

A. M. C.

BEWICK, JANE (1787–1881), eldest daughter and child of Thomas Bewick by his wife Isabella, was born on 29 April 1787, and died 7 April 1881. Miss Bewick's chief claim to recollection is her lifelong veneration for her father's memory, and her store of anecdote respecting his work and ways. In 1862 she edited and issued 'A Memoir of Thomas Bewick, written by Himself. Embellished by numerous wood engravings, designed and engraved by the author for a work on British Fishes, and never before published.' This memoir, prepared at her request in 1822–8, must always be the standard authority for Bewick's personal history, and it ranks highly as a frank, manly, and characteristic piece of autobiography. It gives, however, but a meagre account of his method and technique. Another sister, Isabella, survived Jane

Bewick until 1883, dying in the old house, now 19 West Street, Gateshead, where her father, mother, brother, and sisters had died before her. In 1882 Miss Isabella Bewick anticipated a bequest, agreed upon with her sister Jane, and gave to the British Museum a choice collection of water-colours and woodcuts by her father, his brother John, and his son, some of which had been exhibited in London in November and December 1880. Since her death her executors have also presented several valuable portraits, drawings, prints, and other Bewick relics to the Newcastle Natural History Society's Museum.

[See authorities under Thomas Bewick.]

A. D.

BEWICK, JOHN (1760–1795), wood-engraver, younger brother of Thomas Bewick, was born at Cherryburn in March 1760. In 1777 he was apprenticed to Bewick and Beilby. It has been asserted that, during the time of his apprenticeship, he assisted his brother in the illustrations to 'Gay's Fables,' 1779, and the 'Select Fables,' 1784. In Bewick's 'Memoir,' however, where some acknowledgment to this effect might reasonably have been expected, there is not a word upon the subject. As a matter of fact, it is difficult to understand what material aid the younger brother could have rendered to the elder in the 'Gay's Fables,' seeing that he was only in the second year of his apprenticeship when it was first published. To the 'Select Fables' of 1784 the argument of inexperience does not equally apply; but it may be noted that John Bewick's work, for many years subsequent to 1784, will not either in draughtsmanship or engraving sustain a comparison with the illustrations in that volume. Moreover, though this is of minor importance, for at least two years previous to its appearance John Bewick had been resident in London.

According to the 'Memoir of Thomas Bewick,' John continued in his apprenticeship for about five years, when his brother gave him his liberty, and he left Newcastle for London. Here he found immediate and active, though not lucrative employment, chiefly on blocks for children's books. Hugo's Catalogue gives us the titles of some of these: The 'Children's Miscellany,' by Day of Sandford and Merton fame; the 'Honours of the Table, or Rules for Behaviour during Meals;' the 'History of a School-Boy;' and the 'New Robinson Crusoe.' The date of the last named is 1788, and many of its cuts are signed. But the first work of real importance attributed to Bewick is an edition of 'Gay's Fables,' printed in the same year for J. Buckland and others, in which, with minor variations and some exceptions, the earlier designs of Thomas Bewick are followed. This book affords an opportunity of comparing the brothers on similar grounds, and the superiority of the elder is incontestable. Next to Gay comes a book which has usually been placed first, the 'Emblems of Mortality,' published by T. Hodgson in 1789. This is a copy of the famous 'Icones,' or 'Imagines Mortis,' of Holbein, from the Latin edition issued at Lyons in 1547 by Jean Frellon 'Soubz l'escu de Cologne.' Hugo associates Thomas Bewick with John in this work; and we have certainly seen an edition which has both names on the title-page. The early writers, however, assign it to John Bewick alone; and this view is confirmed by the following extract from a letter of Thomas to John, printed in the 'Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland,' &c., for 1877. 'I am much pleased, says Thomas Bewick, 'with the Cuts for Death's Dance. . . . I am surprised that you would undertake to do them for 6*s*. each. You have been spending your time and grinding out your eyes to little purpose indeed. I would not have done them for a farthing less than double that sum. . . . I am glad to find you have begun on your own bottom, and I would earnestly recommend you to establish your character by taking uncommon pains with what you do.' The quotation seems to indicate that John Bewick had set up on his own account in November 1787, the date of the letter to which the above is an answer. It gives some idea besides of the prices paid for wood-engraving both in London and Newcastle, which, as may be seen, were on anything but a liberal scale.

Even in these days of Amand-Durand facsimiles the 'Emblems of Mortality' is a praiseworthy memento of those marvellous woodcuts which, as we are now taught to believe, the obscure Hans Lutzelburger engraved after Holbein's designs. In details, John Bewick's copies vary considerably from the originals; and in one instance, that of the 'Creation,' where the earlier illustrator has represented the first person of the Trinity in a papal tiara, his imitator, by editorial desire, has substituted a design of his own. But the spirit of the old cuts is almost always preserved; and considering the hasty and ill-paid character of the work, its general fidelity to Holbein is remarkable. After 'Death's Dance' came a little group of books, chiefly intended for the education of children. Of these it is impossible to give any detailed or exhaustive account, nor is it needful, as they have all a strong family resemblance. The first two, 'Proverbs Exemplified,' 1790, and

the 'Progress of Man and Society,' 1791, were by Hogarth's commentator, Dr. Trusler. The former is sufficiently explained by its title; the latter is a kind of modern version of the old Latin and High Dutch 'Orbis Pictus' of Comenius published at Amsterdam in 1657. Both of these books are undoubtedly illustrated by John Bewick alone, whose name is given in the 'Preface' to the 'Proverbs.' Besides these there are the 'Looking Glass for the Mind,' 1792, the charming 'Tales for Youth,' 1794, and the 'Blossoms of Morality,' 1796.

The appearance of the 'Blossoms of Morality' was for some time delayed in consequence of the illness of the artist, and long before it was published John Bewick was sleeping in Ovingham churchyard. His health had been seriously impaired by the close confinement of the metropolis; and though a visit to Cherryburn seems to have partially restored him, he was finally obliged to return to his native air in the summer of 1795, and shortly afterwards died of consumption. In the year of his death was published a sumptuous edition of the 'Poems of Goldsmith and Parnell' due to the enterprise of that William Bulmer, of the 'Shakespeare Printing Office,' whom his contemporaries fondly likened to the Aldi and Elzevirs of old, and the preface proudly sets forth the luxuries of its type, its printing, its Whatman paper, and its embellishments. To this book John Bewick contributed one cut, drawn and engraved by him in illustration of the well-known passage in the 'Deserted Village' respecting the old watercress gatherer. He is also understood to have designed two of the vignettes and one of the tail-pieces. During the last months of his life he was also engaged in making sketches on the block for the Fabliaux of Le Grand, translated by Way, 1796; and for an edition of Somervile's 'Chase' issued by Bulmer in the same year. These were chiefly engraved by Thomas Bewick, who also, he says (*Memoir*, p. 108), completed the drawings for the 'Chase' after his brother's death.

As is generally the case with those who die young, it is somewhat difficult to speak of John Bewick's merits as an artist and engraver. Much of his work bears evident signs of haste, as well as of an invention which was far in advance of his powers of execution. He had evidently a keen eye for character, and considerable skill in catching strongly marked expression. Many of the little groups in the 'Proverbs exemplified' might be elaborated into striking studies. His animals, too, are admirable—witness the popular prowling cat in 'Tales for Youth,' the hunting scenes in the 'Chase,' and many of the vignettes in the children's books, though it should be noted that a large proportion of these last are obvious adaptations of his brother's work. But he seems to have had one quality not possessed by Thomas Bewick, a certain gift of grace, especially in his pictures of children. Whether he caught this from the novel illustrators of the period is matter for speculation; but examples of it might easily be pointed out in the 'Looking Glass,' the 'Progress of Man,' and elsewhere. As an engraver he falls far below his brother. His style is flatter, more conventional, less happy in black and white. But he improved greatly in his latest work.

Only one portrait of John Bewick is known to exist—a crayon by George Gray in the Newcastle Museum. Personally he seems to have been witty, vivacious, and very popular with his associates, an advantage, in the eyes of his graver brother, not without its perils. At the time of his death (5 Dec. 1795) he was engraving the view of Cherryburn afterwards issued as a frontispiece to the 'Memoir' of 1862. He left it uncompleted, and it was eventually finished by Thomas Bewick. The original sketch, probably made much earlier, is carefully preserved, with some water-colours and other relics, by his grand-nieces, who still (1884) speak affectionately of the talents and amiability of their 'uncle John.'

[The authorities for John Bewick's life are the same as those for that of Thomas Bewick.]

A. D.

BEWICK, ROBERT ELLIOT (1788–1849), wood engraver, was the only son of Thomas Bewick [q. v.]. He was born on 26 April 1788, and was brought up to his father's business. In 1812 he became Thomas Bewick's partner. He designed with great care, and, as an engraver, was laboriously minute and accurate, but seems never to have developed the latent talent which his father believed him to possess (*Memoir*, p. 250). He assisted Thomas Bewick in the 'Fables of Æsop,' 1818, and in the illustrations and vignettes for the projected 'History of British Fishes,' which occupied his latter days. Some specimens of these are given in the 'Memoir.' One of them, 'The Maigre,' is engraved on copper by 'R. E. Bewick;' and Miss Bewick states (*Memoir*, p. 289) that her brother left behind him some 'fifty highly finished and accurately coloured drawings of fishes from nature,' together with some descriptive text, which he had prepared for the same never-completed work. These drawings now form part of the Bewick bequest to the British Museum. Robert Bewick died unmarried

27 July 1849, and is buried in Ovingham churchyard.

[Memoir of Thomas Bewick, &c.] A. D.

BEWICK, THOMAS (1753–1828), wood engraver, was born in August 1753, at Cherryburn House, on the south bank of the Tyne, in the parish of Ovingham, Northumberland. Part of the old cottage still exists as 'byre' or cowhouse to a more modern Cherryburn, yet occupied by his descendants. His father, John Bewick, was a small farmer, who also rented a land-sale colliery (i.e. a colliery the coals of which are sold on the spot to persons in the neighbourhood) at Mickley, close by. His mother, John Bewick's second wife, came of a Cumberland family. Her maiden name was Jane Wilson. She bore John Bewick eight children, of whom Thomas was the eldest, and John [see BEWICK, JOHN] the fifth. Another son, William, and five daughters completed the family. Young Bewick first went to school at Mickley. Then, two successive preceptors there having died, he was placed under the care of the Rev. Christopher Gregson of Ovingham, whose church and rectory, though in the same parish as Cherryburn, lay on the opposite or northern side of the Tyne. His schooldays were undistinguished; but he seems to have acquired some little knowledge of Latin, and better still of English. In the characteristic autobiography published by his eldest daughter Jane in 1862, and hereafter referred to as the 'Memoir,' is a good account of his boyhood. He there appears as a fairly mischievous but not vicious lad, delighting in all sorts of youthful escapades. Already, however, he gave evidence of two tastes which strongly coloured his after life, a love of drawing and a love of nature. Like Hogarth's, his 'exercises when at school were more remarkable for the ornaments which adorned them, than for the exercise itself.' After exhausting the margins of his books, he had recourse to the flagstones and hearth of his home, or the floor of the church porch at Ovingham, which he covered with devices in chalk. He studied the inn signs and the rude knife-cut prints then to be found in every farm or cottage, records of victories by sea and land, portraits of persons famous or notorious,

> ballads, pasted on the wall,
> Of Chevy Chace and English Moll,
> Fair Rosamond, and Robin Hood,
> The little Children in the Wood.

Then, by the kindness of a friend, after a probation of pen and ink and blackberry-juice, he passed to a paint brush and colours, and began to copy the animal life about him. 'I now, in the estimation of my rustic neighbours, became an eminent painter, and the walls of their houses were ornamented with an abundance of my rude productions, *at a very cheap rate*. These chiefly consisted of particular hunting scenes, in which the portraits of the hunters, the horses, and of every dog in the pack, were, in their opinion, *as well as my own*, faithfully delineated' (*Memoir*, pp. 7, 8). Meanwhile the love of nature, which was born in him, grew and gathered strength. Some of the most delightful pages of his autobiography are those which recall his delight in the change of seasons, with their varied feathered visitors, in angling and field-sports, in the legends, tales, and strange characters of his birth-place. Then came the rude breaking-up of all the pleasant country life. His taste for drawing determined the choice of his calling, and on 1 Oct. 1767 he was apprenticed to a Newcastle engraver, Mr. Ralph Bellby [q. v.] The 'Memoir' describes the parting with Cherryburn in a characteristic passage: 'I liked my master; I liked the business; but to part from the country, and to leave all its beauties behind me, with which I had been all my life charmed in an extreme degree—and in a way I cannot describe—I can only say my heart was like to break; and as we passed away I inwardly bade farewell to the whinny wilds, to Mickley bank, to the Stobcross hill, to the water banks, the woods, and to particular trees, and even to the large hollow old elm which had lain perhaps for centuries past on the haugh near the ford we were about to pass, and which had sheltered the salmon fishers while at work there from many a bitter blast' (p. 51).

In 1767, when Bewick went to Newcastle as an apprentice, the art of wood engraving had fallen into comparative disuse. For a long time previously, in truth, it can scarcely be said to have existed, except in its ruder forms. Tasteless emblematical ornaments and tail-pieces, diagrams and rough designs for magazines, illustrations of an elementary character for a few books like Croxall's 'Fables of Æsop,' together with the coarse knife-cut prints and broadsides already referred to, made up the chief examples. In 1750 Hogarth had attempted to substitute wood for copper in engraving the last two plates of the 'Progress of Cruelty;' but the attempt, though exceedingly meritorious, was not successful financially. So low, in short, was the condition of the art, that Walpole, writing about 1770 of Papillon's recently published 'Traité historique et pratique de la Gravure en Bois,' expressed a doubt whether that author would ever, as he wished, 'persuade the world to return to wooden cuts.'

If this was the state of wood engraving in London, it was naturally lower at Newcastle. Mr. Ralph Beilby's business, indeed, was of a most miscellaneous character. He engraved pipe-moulds, bottle-moulds, brass clock-faces, coffin-plates, stamps, seals, bill-heads, crests, and ciphers. Young Bewick's first occupation on entering the establishment was to copy Copeland's 'Ornaments' as an exercise in drawing. From this he was set to etch sword-blades, and block out the wood about the lines on diagrams for the popular almanac known as the 'Ladies' Diary,' then edited by a Newcastle schoolmaster, afterwards the great Dr. Hutton of Woolwich. He also prepared the cuts to Hutton's 'Treatise on Mensuration,' published by Saint in 1770, and, besides giving great satisfaction, is said to have shown some ingenuity in devising a double-pointed graver which was exceedingly useful in this particular work. Soon he was entrusted with most of Beilby's wood-engraving business, and executed several bill-heads which were highly approved. Then commissions for cuts for children's books began to be received, the chief employer being the Newcastle Newbery, Thomas Saint. The first efforts of this kind with which Bewick can be directly associated are the 'new invented Horn Book' and the 'New Lottery-Book of Birds and Beasts,' 1771. After these come the 'Child's Tutor, or Entertaining Preceptor,' 1772; the 'Moral Instructions of a Father to his Son,' 1772; and the 'Youth's Instructive and Entertaining Story Teller,' 1774. To the last Bewick himself refers in the 'Memoir' (p. 60), and his daughter acknowledged that he engraved the illustrations to the 'Moral Instructions' (*Select Fables*, Pearson's Reprint, p. xiii). It is not necessary, however, to linger on these merely tentative efforts, which he subsequently so greatly excelled. Before the end of his apprenticeship he had completed some cuts for 'Gay's Fables,' which were of far superior quality. So good were they considered by honest Mr. Beilby that he sent five blocks to the Society of Arts, who, in 1775, awarded a premium of seven guineas to the engraver. One of the five was the 'Hound and the Huntsman,' illustrating Gay's forty-fourth fable.

On 1 Oct. 1774 Bewick's period of apprenticeship terminated. After a few weeks he returned to Cherryburn, where he continued to work on his own account. In 1776 he made a pedestrian tour to the north, and in the same year started for London. Here he speedily found employment with an engraver named Cole, with Isaac Taylor, with Thomas Hodgson, the printer and publisher, and others. But London did not suit the sturdy Northumbrian, strongly attached to his birthplace and hungering for country sights and sounds. After brief trial he left London again for Newcastle, and shortly afterwards entered into partnership with his old master, Beilby.

For many years after his apprenticeship had come to an end, wood engraving seems to have been the exception rather than the rule of Bewick's work—the general business of the firm being of the indiscriminate character already described. Among other illustrated books attributed to this period are several that have attained an importance with collectors to which they are scarcely entitled. Such are 'Tommy Trip's History of Beasts and Birds,' 1779, which is supposed to have been a first draught of the more famous 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds,' and the 'Lilliputian Magazine,' published by Carnan, Newbery's successor, but probably printed earlier at Newcastle. In both cases the letterpress is traditionally supposed to have been by Goldsmith, but the tradition is incapable of proof. The works which most deserve attention between 1774 and 1784 are the 'Gay's Fables' of 1779 and 'Select Fables' of 1784, both of which were printed and published by Saint of Newcastle. As already stated, the illustrations to the former had been begun during Bewick's apprenticeship. Many of these illustrations are plainly based upon the earlier copper plates designed by Kent, Wootton the animal painter, and H. Gravelot, for Tonson's and Knapton's editions issued in 1727 and 1738 respectively. In most cases Bewick distinctly improves upon his model, in some he breaks away from it altogether, e.g. in 'The Man, the Cat, the Dog, and the Fly,' and the 'Squire and his Cur,' which are little pictures in *genre*. The 'Select Fables,' now very rare, is an advance upon the Gay. It was an expansion of an earlier book of 1776 with ruder engravings from Bewick's hand, and this again was an offshoot from the before-mentioned 'Moral Instructions' of 1772. It has sometimes been denied that these earlier cuts were Bewick's, but without going minutely into the evidence the point may now be taken as established. The 'Select Fables' of 1784 was an improved issue of this book of 1776, the majority of the illustrations being designed afresh with greater finish and elaboration, and only thirteen of the best of the old cuts being reproduced. Following his practice in the Gay, Bewick seems to have again depended rather upon his predecessors than himself, most of the cuts being based upon those of the unknown illustrator of

the 'Fables of Æsop and Others,' translated by Samuel Croxall, sometime archdeacon of Hereford, of which, between 1722 and 1775, there had been no less than ten editions. But even Croxall's illustrator does not appear to have been the originator of the plates, as some of them are plainly copied from Sebastian le Clerc, while others again have their prototypes in the fine old folio Æsop of Francis Barlow, published as far back as 1665. Bewick, however, probably knew little of Barlow and le Clerc, and only aimed at the modernisation and improvement of Croxall. In this he thoroughly succeeded, substituting more accurate studies of animals and more natural arrangements of detail and background. As before, his own special designs (e.g. the 'Hounds in Couples,' the 'Beggar and his Dog,' the 'Collier and the Fuller') are superior to the rest, and already foreshadow the thoroughly individual talent of the tail-pieces to the 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds.' In fact, in altering and modernising Wootton and the rest, Bewick had graduated as a designer, and the discipline seems to have been his best academic training. Before parting with the Gay and 'Select Fables,' it should be added that their beauties can only be adequately appreciated in the very rare originals. In Emerson Charnley's so-called 'Select Fables' issued at Newcastle in 1820, a vamped-up volume which included many of the cuts from Gay and other sources, the original blocks, according to Hugo (*Bewick Collector*, i. 147), had been 'much altered, and certainly not improved' by Bewick's pupil Charlton Nesbit. From these the more modern reprints are naturally derived.

With the publication of the 'Select Fables' it had become manifest that there had arisen an engraver who, to singular technical dexterity, added an unexampled appreciation of the qualities and limitations of wood as a medium for the reproduction of designs. It was also clear that, besides being an engraver, he was, in his own way, an artist of remarkable capacity as a faithful interpreter of animal life, and a genuine humourist of a sub-Hogarthian type. All that he now required was a field in which he might adequately exhibit either side of his pictorial character. In the illustrations to the 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds' he found opportunities for both.

The 'Quadrupeds' were begun soon after the publication of the 'Select Fables.' But while working at them Bewick produced the large block known as the 'Chillingham Bull,' 1789, one of the famous wild cattle which Landseer has painted and Scott has sung in the ballad of 'Cadyow Castle.' This, when it appeared, was Bewick's best and most ambitious work, though he excelled it in his subsequent efforts. An accident which made early impressions extremely rare has, however, given it a fictitious value with collectors. After a few copies had been struck off on parchment and paper, the block split, and though, by repairing it and fixing it in a gun-metal frame, it was found possible to take impressions, they have, naturally, never acquired the importance which attaches to those struck off before the accident, one, at least, of which has fetched as much as fifty guineas. The 'General History of Quadrupeds' was begun in 1785, Bewick executing the cuts and vignettes after working hours, and his partner, Mr. Beilby, who was 'of a bookish or reading turn,' undertaking the letterpress. It was published in 1790, and sold rapidly. A second and third edition appeared in 1791 and 1792 respectively, and by 1824 an eighth edition had been reached. Generally speaking, those animals with which Bewick had been familiar in their native haunts were admirably rendered; but where he had to depend upon stuffed specimens or the representations of earlier artists, the result is scarcely so satisfactory. The 'Badger' and the 'Hedgehog,' for example, are unimpeachable; the 'Bison' and 'Hippopotamus' are poor and unsuggestive.

It was probably some sense of this inequality which determined the subject of Bewick's next effort, the 'History of British Birds.' In this case he was much less likely to meet with difficulties in the way of obtaining an accurate idea of his subject, and frequently might either work directly from life or from newly shot specimens. His determination, in fact, in his own words, was 'to stick to nature as closely as he could' (*Memoir*, p. 154). The result, as may be seen from some of the beautiful water-colour drawings given to the British Museum by Miss Isabella Bewick in 1882, fully justified the wisdom of this resolve. The first volume, the 'Land Birds,' was published in 1797. The text, as before, was by Beilby, largely amended and edited by Bewick himself. The second volume, the 'Water Birds,' followed in 1804, the text this time being supplied by the Rev. Mr. Cotes, of Bedlington, Bewick's partnership with Beilby having been dissolved. To both volumes large additions were made in the succeeding issues, both in the way of illustrations and vignettes. In the eighth edition of 1847, published by Bewick's son [see BEWICK, ROBERT ELLIOT], the book was rearranged by Mr. John Hancock, a Newcastle naturalist, to suit the no-

menclature and classification of Temminck, and some twenty further vignettes were added from a projected 'History of British Fishes' left unfinished at Bewick's death.

The 'Birds' are Bewick's high-water mark. As we have said, the conditions under which he worked were wholly favourable to his realistic genius. He was his own artist, and he was his own engraver; he was called upon to copy faithfully rather than to divine or reconstruct; and he loved his subject with that absorbing passion which makes even the dullest sense intelligent. Hence, to repeat some words we have used elsewhere, his birds, and especially those which he had seen and studied in their sylvan homes, are *alive*. 'They swing on boughs, they light on wayside stones; they flit rapidly through the air; they seem almost to utter their continuous or intermittent cries; they are glossy with health and freedom; they are alert, bright-eyed, watchful of the unfamiliar spectator, and ready to dart off if he so much as stir a finger. And as Bewick saw them, so we see them, with their fitting background of leaf and bough, of rock or underwood,—backgrounds that are often studies in themselves. Behind the rook his fellows stalk the furrows, disdainful of the scarecrow, while their black nests blot the trees beyond; the golden plover stands upon his marshy heath; the robin and the fieldfare have each his appropriate snow-clad landscape; the little petrel skims swiftly in the hollow of a wave.'

The mention of these apt backgrounds brings us naturally to another, and, with the ordinary public, perhaps more popular feature of the 'Quadrupeds' and 'Birds,' the well-known tail-pieces, in many of which Bewick displayed a humour, a pathos, an observation, and a sense of the *lacrimæ rerum*, which are unique. It would take pages to describe them adequately, and they must be studied to be appreciated. The largest number are contained in the 'Birds' of 1847 and the 'Quadrupeds' of 1807, and some of the delicate little water-colours from which they were engraved are to be found at the British Museum. It has been affirmed (Chatto's *Treatise on Wood Engraving*, 3rd ed., 1860, p. 496 et seq.) that many of these were the work of clever pupils whom by this period Bewick had drawn about him. At so great a distance of time it is difficult to decide what extent of truth there is in this statement, never very acceptable to Bewick's representatives. Some of the tail-pieces are obviously not cut by him, and bear traces of the graver of Clennell [see Clennell, Luke]. Two other pupils, Johnson [see Johnson, Robert], and Nesbit [see Nesbit, Charlton], are also supposed to have assisted. The fact would appear to be that, after the fashion of those days, all Bewick's staff were pressed into his undertaking. But he was without question the presiding spirit; the initial impulse came from him; and, however they may have prospered when working under his eye, none of those named ever rivalled him in his own way when working by themselves. That they rendered him valuable aid, therefore, detracts little or nothing from his reputation.

In 1804, when the second volume of the 'Birds' was issued, Bewick was a man of fifty. He had still four-and-twenty years to live. But, if we except the part taken by him in the 'Poems by Goldsmith and Parnell,' 1795, and Somervile's 'Chase,' 1796 [see Bewick, John], he never produced anything to equal the 'Select Fables' of 1784, and the three volumes on Natural History. A large number of works illustrated, or said to be illustrated, by him have been traced out by the enthusiasm of the late Mr. Hugo, whose unwieldy and indiscriminate collection was dispersed at Sotheby's in August 1877. The only book of any real importance subsequent to 1804 is the 'Fables of Æsop,' 1818. If any other volumes issued in the interval deserve a passing mention, they are Thomson's 'Seasons,' 1805; 'The Hive of Ancient and Modern Literature,' 1806, the majority of the cuts to which were by Clennell; Burns's 'Poems,' 1808; and Ferguson's 'Poems,' 1814. The designs for the Burns and the Thomson were by Thurston [see Thurston, John]; and it is stated, on the authority of William Harvey, that the former were engraved by a pupil named Henry White. Of the 'Fables of Æsop' Bewick speaks as if it had been a long-cherished idea. 'I could not,' he says, '. . . help regretting that I had not published a book similar to "Croxall's Æsop's Fables," as I had always intended to do' [he seems to forget or ignore the 'Select Fables' of 1784]; and he goes on to say that after a severe illness that he had in 1812, as soon as he was so far recovered as to be able to sit at the window, he began to 'draw designs upon the wood' for the illustrations (*Memoir*, p. 173). He was assisted in this book, he expressly tells us, by his son R. E. Bewick, and by two of his pupils, William Temple and William Harvey. Most of the designs are based upon Croxall. Many of the tail-pieces are good and humorous, but, as compared with the earlier works, they are generally more laboured and less happy.

Little more remains to be told of Bewick's life. He continued until a short time before

his death to occupy his old shop in St. Nicholas Churchyard, where, by the way, it still exists (1885), with a tablet proclaiming its history, and rejoicing in a window upon which his name is scratched. In 1823 he went to Edinburgh, where he made his only sketch upon the stone ('The Cadger's Trot'). In 1827 he was visited by the American naturalist Audubon, who has left an interesting account of his impressions (*Ornithological Biography*, 1835, iii. pp. 300 et seq.), and he came to London. But he was old and in failing health; and it is recorded that when driven to the Regent's Park he declined to alight in order to see the animals. His last work, in addition to the never completed 'History of British Fishes' already referred to, was a large cut, intended to serve as a cottage print of the kind familiar to his boyhood. Progressing with this, a lean-ribbed and worn-out old horse waiting patiently in the rain for death, he was overtaken by the illness to which he succumbed. Copies of the block in its unfinished state were struck off in 1832 by R. E. Bewick, and it was again reprinted at Newcastle, in 1876, by Mr. Robert Robinson of Pilgrim Street.

Bewick died on 8 Nov. 1828, at his house, 19 West Street, Gateshead. He is buried in Ovingham churchyard by the side of his wife, who had preceded him in February 1826. His character seems to have been that of a thoroughly upright and honourable man, independent but unassuming, averse to display, very methodical, very industrious, and devoted to his fireside, his own folk, and that particular patch of earth which constituted his world. In such scant glimpses as we get of him in letters and the recollections of friends, it is chiefly under some of these latter aspects. Now he is chatting to the country people in the market-place, or making friends with some vagrant specimen of bird or beast; now throwing off a sketch at the kitchen table to please the bairns, or working diligently at the 'Birds' in the winter evenings to the cheery sound of his beloved Northumberland pipes.

As an engraver Bewick has been justly styled the restorer of wood engraving in England. It is to the impulse which it received from his individual genius that its revival as an art must be ascribed. To give an account of the special features of his technique here would, however, be impossible. But two points may be mentioned in special. In the first place, he was among the earliest, if not the earliest, to cut upon the end of the wood instead of along it, as had been the practice of the old plank or knife cutters; and, in the second, he was the inventor of what is technically known as 'white line' in wood-engraving. Of this he may be allowed to give his own definition. Speaking in the 'Memoir,' p. 241, of the effect produced in a woodcut by plain parallel lines as opposed to cross lines, he goes on: 'This is very apparent when to a certainty the plain surface of the wood will print as black as ink and balls can make it, without any further labour at all; and it may easily be seen that the thinnest strokes cut upon the plain surface will throw *some light* on the subject or design, and if these strokes are made wider and deeper, it will receive more light; and if these strokes again are made still wider, or of equal thickness to the black lines, the colour these produce will be a grey; and the more the white strokes are thickened, the nearer will they, in their varied shadings, approach to white, and, if quite taken away, then a perfect white is obtained.' Bewick, in short, paid most attention, not to what he left, but to what he cut away from the block. He regarded himself as making a white design upon a black block which was to produce a black design upon white paper. To his knowledge of this method must be ascribed the effect of his work, but to understand it thoroughly some treatise such as Hamerton's 'Graphic Arts,' 1882, or Linton's 'Practical Hints on Wood Engraving,' 1879, should be consulted. In the latter work the point is very clearly and fully explained.

There are numerous portraits of Bewick. Miss Bewick of Cherryburn (his great-niece) has a picture of him when young, by a local artist, George Gray. Then there is the engraving by Kidd in 1798, after Miss Kirkley. There are also at least three well-known portraits by James Ramsay. One of these, that engraved by Burnet in 1817, is in the Newcastle Natural History Society's Museum; the National Portrait Gallery contains another, dated 1823; and a third is the little full-length, engraved by F. Bacon in 1852, the original of which is in the possession of Mr. R. S. Newall of Gateshead. Besides these there is an excellent portrait by Good of Berwick, showing Bewick in old age, as well as a portrait by Nicholson, belonging to Mr. T. Crawhall of Condercum, and etched by Flameng in 1882 for the Fine Arts Society. Nicholson also did another picture, engraved by Ranson in 1816, and there is a miniature by Murphy, engraved by J. Summerfield. Lastly, there is E. H. Baily's bust in the Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society's Library, which was engraved in the 'Century Magazine' for September 1882, and is regarded by those who knew Bewick as an excellent likeness.

[The chief authorities for Bewick's life are: Atkinson's Memoir in the Transactions of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, &c., for 1831; Chatto's Treatise on Wood Engraving, 1839, ch. vii.; Memoir of Thomas Bewick, written by himself, 1862; Bell's Catalogue, 1851; Hugo's Bewick Collector, 1866–8 (2 vols.) Little has been added to these by later researches, although much information not hitherto brought together in one volume is to be found in D. C. Thomson's Life and Works of Bewick, 1882. There is also much appreciative criticism in the Notes prefixed by Mr. F. G. Stephens to the Fine Art Society's Bewick Catalogue of 1881. It should be stated that most of the above account is abridged from an article by the present writer in the 'Century Magazine' for September 1882, since republished in the volume entitled 'Thomas Bewick and his Pupils,' 1884.] A. D.

BEWICK, WILLIAM (1795–1866), portrait and historical painter, was born at Darlington 20 Oct. 1795. His father was an upholsterer, his mother a beautiful quakeress. The surroundings in the staid and money-making Durham town were not favourable to art aspirations, and had it not been for an aunt who lived near Barnard Castle, young Bewick's gifts might have remained undeveloped. As it was, her store of legend and her collection of curiosities stimulated his imagination, and when he left school to enter his father's business, it was decreed that he should be a painter. He devoted all his spare time to sketching and taking portraits, gained some furtive instruction from wandering artists, and by the time he was seventeen had accumulated the orthodox portfolio of productions. Then he drifted into oil-painting under the auspices of an artistic jack-of-all-trades named George Marks, and ultimately, afire with enthusiasm for London and its wider opportunities, started at twenty for the metropolis, carrying with him (like Romney) the slender savings of his pencil. He was luckier than most youthful adventurers. Haydon, whom he had learned to admire in his northern home, received him gratuitously as a pupil, and with the fortunes of that unfortunate man he became more or less identified. From 1817 to 1820 he was daily in Haydon's studio. His master employed him in making copies of the Elgin marbles for Goethe, and inspired him with his own passion for the grandiose and historic. One of Bewick's pictures, 'Una in the Forest,' was exhibited at Spring Gardens in 1820; in 1822, 'Jacob and Rachel,' a large composition which Haydon particularly admired, followed it at the British Institution, and other ambitious works were projected. His skill as a copyist was remarkable, and he excelled in reproducing Rembrandt. At Haydon's he met many contemporary literary celebrities, Wordsworth, Ugo Foscolo, Hazlitt, Shelley, Keats, and others. He also visited Scott at Abbotsford, and has left a delightful description of the yet 'Great Unknown' in the freedom of his own fireside.

In 1824–5 Bewick went back to Darlington, where he found ready employment as a portrait-painter. In 1826 Sir Thomas Lawrence sent him to Rome to copy, among other things, Michael Angelo's Prophets and Sibyls in the Sistine Chapel. These copies were exhibited in 1840 at Bewick's house in George Street, Hanover Square. He returned to England in 1829, settling again in London. In 1839 and 1840 he exhibited at the Academy. Finally, his health failing, he retired to some property he possessed at Haughton-le-Skerne, near Durham. He still continued to paint a little, and in 1843 took part in the Westminster Hall cartoon competition, sending up a 'Triumph of David.' The last twenty years of his life were passed in comparative seclusion. He died 8 June 1866. His artistic promise was greater than his performance. He is best known in his native county, and his chief successes were as a copyist and portrait-painter; but his reminiscences of men and events, as given in his letters and autobiographic sketches, by their penetration, vivacity, and graphic power, seem to indicate that he might have acquired a greater reputation by the pen than by the pencil.

[Thomas Landseer's Life and Letters of William Bewick (artist), 1871.] A. D.

BEWLEY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1783), friend of Dr. Burney, was a native of Massingham, in Norfolk, where he practised medicine. He made for himself some scientific reputation, and was a friend of Priestley, whom he once visited at Birmingham. But it is through his friendship with Dr. Burney that his name has been preserved. He is spoken of more than once in Madame d'Arblay's 'Memoirs of her Father.' We are told that on account of the simplicity of his life and the nature of his pursuits he was known as 'the philosopher of Massingham,' and that he was as remarkable for his wit and conversational powers as for the extent of his knowledge of science and literature. He died at Dr. Burney's house in St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square, on 5 Sept. 1783. An obituary notice of him was written by Dr. Burney 'for the Norwich newspaper,' and is given in Madame d'Arblay's 'Memoirs.' It is here said that 'Mr. Bewley for more than twenty years supplied the editor of the "Monthly Review" with an examination of innumerable works in science and articles of foreign literature, written with a

force, spirit, candour, and—when the subject afforded opportunity—humour, not often found in critical discussions.'

[Madame d'Arblay's Memoirs of Dr. Burney, i. 105, 265, ii. 347; Gent. Mag. for 1783, ii. 805.] T. W.

BEXFIELD, WILLIAM RICHARD (1824–1853), musical composer, was born at Norwich on 27 April 1824, entered the cathedral choir at the age of seven, and studied music under the organist, Dr. Buck, to whom he was articled. He learnt the violin, trumpet, trombone, and drum, but he excelled as an organist when still quite young. On the expiration of his articles he obtained the post of organist at the parish church of Boston, Lincolnshire, and on 16 Nov. 1846 took the degree of Mus.Bac. at Oxford, where his name was entered at New College. His degree exercise was a canon in five parts. On the death of Dr. Crotch he became a candidate for the professorial chair of music at Oxford, but without success, probably on account of his youth. In February 1848 he left Boston, having obtained the post of organist at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, the competition for which brought forward thirty-six candidates. In the following year he proceeded Mus.Doc. at Cambridge, his name being entered at Trinity College. In 1850 Dr. Bexfield married Miss Mellington, of Boston, by whom he had two children. Soon after his marriage he wrote the oratorio by which his name is best remembered, 'Israel Restored.' This work was produced by the Norwich Choral Society in October 1851, and was again performed at the Norwich Festival on 22 Sept. 1852, when the solo parts were sung by Madame Viardot, Misses Pyne, Dolby, and Alleyne, and Messrs. Sims Reeves, Gardoni, Lockey, Formes, Belletti, and Weiss. The excellence of much of the music was at once recognised; but the book was fatally dull, and the whole work suffered from being forced by a local clique into injudicious rivalry with H. H. Pierson's 'Jerusalem,' which was produced on the following day. Bexfield's other published works are a set of organ fugues, a set of six songs (words by the composer), and a collection of anthems. He died at 12 Monmouth Road, Bayswater, on 28 Oct. 1853, too young to have fulfilled the expectation aroused by the talents he displayed.

[Annual Register, 1853, p. 267; Gent. Mag. for 1854, pt. i. pp. 102–3; Musical Directory, 1854; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 239; Catalogue of Oxford Graduates, 1851; Luard's Graduati Cantabrigienses, 1760–1856; Musical Times, Oct. 1852.] W. B. S.

BEXLEY, LORD. [See VANSITTART, THOMAS.]

BIANCONI, CHARLES (1786–1875), promoter of the Irish car system in Ireland, was born 24 Sept. 1786, at the village of Tregolo in Lombardy, not far from Como. His father, a peasant-proprietor, owned a small silk-mill. Carlo was brought up by a prosperous uncle. At fifteen or sixteen he was bound for eighteen months to a countryman, whom he accompanied to Dublin, where he was sent out to vend cheap prints. From Dublin he was transferred to Waterford, and resolved to start on his own account as an itinerant vendor of prints with a capital of about 100*l.* which his father had given him on leaving Italy. In his long pedestrian journeys he was led to envy those of his own calling who could afford to drive. In 1806 he opened as carver and gilder a shop in Carrick-on-Suir. After a removal to Waterford he settled at Clonmel, where he added to his former business dealings in bullion, which was in great demand by the government for the payment of its continental subsidies. Every extension of business deepened his sense of the need of better communication. In July 1815 he started a one-horse two-wheeled car to carry passengers, goods, and the mail-bags, from and to Clonmel and Cahir, a distance of eight miles with no public conveyance. The experiment succeeded financially. The carriage-tax led many persons to give up their jaunting-cars, numbers of which were thus thrown upon the market. Horses became cheap after the peace of 1815. Bianconi was, thirty years after he started his first car, conveying passengers and goods over 1,633 miles, and working daily 3,266 miles of road. Although he started his cars as a boon to the humbler classes, they were much used by others, and to this commingling of classes Bianconi attached great importance. He stated in 1856 that after the more remote parts of Ireland had been opened up by his cars, calico, which had previously cost 8*d.* or 9*d.* a yard, was sold for 3*d.* and 4*d.* As an employer Bianconi was strict, but kindly and just. Merit always insured promotion, and pensions were liberally given. He was able to boast late in his career that the slightest injury had never been done to his property, and that not once had any of his cars been stopped, even when conveying mails through disturbed districts.

In 1826 Bianconi had given up his shop in Clonmel, and in 1831 he received letters of naturalisation from the Irish privy council. A zealous Roman catholic and an ardent liberal, he was a friend and adherent of

O'Connell. He took an active part in the civic affairs of Clonmel, and was twice elected mayor, in 1844 and 1845. The establishment of railways in Ireland had then begun, and Bianconi refused invitations to oppose any of them, and took shares in some of them. Their growth forced him between 1846 and 1865 to discontinue running cars on 4,534 miles of road, but during the same period he extended his system over other 3,594 miles. In 1846 Bianconi purchased the estate of Longfield, in Tipperary, near Cashel, in which he resided till his death, and most of the fortune which he had amassed was invested in the purchase of Irish land. During the ensuing famine-years he gave employment on his estate to all who applied for it, and was otherwise usefully beneficent. The passenger traffic in 1864 had realised 27,731*l.*, and the mail contracts paid 12,000*l.* Appointed in 1863 a deputy lieutenant, he began in 1865 to withdraw from the great business which he had created, disposing of it on liberal terms to his agents and others employed in working it. The remainder of his life he passed in improving his estates and in promoting patriotic schemes. In the course of a visit to Rome, where his only son, who married a granddaughter of O'Connell, was appointed chamberlain to the pope, he erected at his sole cost the monument over O'Connell's heart preserved in the church of the Irish college. Bianconi died in September 1875, on the verge of his ninetieth year. Of his three children the only survivor was the daughter who married Morgan John O'Connell, a nephew of the Liberator, and became her father's biographer.

[Charles Bianconi, a Biography, by his daughter, Mrs. Morgan John O'Connell, 1878.]

F. E.

BIBBY, THOMAS (1799–1863), poetical writer, was a member of a respectable family long settled in Kilkenny. A John Bibby was portreeve or chief magistrate of the corporation of Irishtown from 1691 till 1694.

Bibby commenced his education at the grammar school of Kilkenny founded by the first Duke of Ormonde (generally known by the erroneous title of Kilkenny College), an institution which gave letters to Swift, Congreve, Berkeley, and many other men of eminence in their day. The head-master was, in Bibby's time, the Rev. Andrew O'Callaghan, of whom the young poet in after years always spoke with affectionate respect. At a very early age displaying a taste for classical literature, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and obtained a scholarship; hence the sobriquet of 'scholar Bibby,' which stuck to him through life. At the age of thirteen he obtained the gold medal for science from among a host of competitors—two hundred, it is said. He soon became one of the best Greek students of his day. After the classics his greatest delight was in the study of ancient and modern history. Save a single contribution to a local newspaper, he seems to have published nothing except two dramatic poems, 'Gerald of Kildare,' 1854, and its sequel, 'Silken Thomas,' 1859. His style was verbose, but clear. In the blank verse there are some passages not without spirit and beauty, and an address to his son, which prefaces the work last named, exhibits a degree of pathos and delicate feeling not often discovered. The notes display an amazing amount of varied reading, and of original if not eccentric thought. Bibby lived completely alone. He was seldom seen abroad in the daytime. His most intimate friend and biographer, the editor of the 'Kilkenny Moderator,' never met him otherwise than by moonlight, except twice. He is said, however, for the last few years of his life to have regularly attended the cathedral of St. Canice. Bibby had an eccentric affection for rats. He occupied but a single room in his house. All other rooms from attic to cellar were devoted to books, old china, which had the second place in his regard, cobwebs, and dust. He never permitted anybody else to have access to these rooms. Many parcels of books from London and Dublin were found at his death unopened, lying just as they had arrived in their cases, but stained and partially rotten. Bibby, having an income of 300*l.* per annum, was deemed by certain members of his family incompetent to manage his affairs, and they shut him up in a private lunatic asylum at Dublin; but he was released by one or two literary friends. He became almost indigent towards the close of his life. His manners, in spite of his seclusion, were not morose. He died, aged 46, on 7 Jan. 1863, after a painful illness, at his house at St. Canice's steps, an old prebendal residence formerly but long ago connected with that cathedral. A few days before his death he preferred a request to a literary friend that to avoid being buried alive one leg should be amputated, and his heart removed and replaced; but upon a remonstrance Bibby withdrew his petition, requiring only that his death should be certainly determined. His brother, Samuel Hale Bibby, who practised as a surgeon in Green Street, Grosvenor Square, was endowed with much of the literary taste of Thomas without his eccentricity.

[Kilkenny Moderator, 10 and 14 Jan. 1863; Gent. Mag. ccxiv. 248.]

J. M.

BIBELESWORTH or BIBBESWORTH, WALTER DE (*fl.* 1270), was author of two French poems. One of these consists of some French verses addressed to Lady Dyonisia de Mounchensy, composed with the object of teaching her the language. This poem is printed in Joseph Mayer's 'Library of National Antiquities,' i. 142, from two manuscripts in the British Museum. There is, however, another copy in the library of All Souls' College, Oxford (MS. 182), which differs considerably from the printed text, both in the French verse and the accompanying English gloss. Bibelesworth's other work is a dialogue between the author and Henry de Lacy, earl of Lincoln (1257–1312), on the subject of the crusade. The earl had taken the cross, but could not prevail upon himself to leave a lady whom he loved, which Bibelesworth endeavours to persuade him to do. The occasion of its composition was the expedition of Edward I, when prince, to the Holy Land in 1270, in which Bibelesworth took part, as appears from letters of protection granted to him in that year. This poem is printed in Wright and Halliwell's 'Reliquiæ Antiquæ,' i. 134.

Bibelesworth was possessed of the manors of Bibbysworth Hall in the parish of Kimpton, Hertfordshire, and of Saling, Latton, and Waltham in Essex. He died probably between 1277 and 1283, and was buried before St. Peter's altar in the church of Little Dunmow.

[Morant's Essex, ii. 410; Chauncy's Hertfordshire, 415; Pat. Rolls 37 Hen. III, m. 12, 54 Hen. III, m. 15*d*; Charter Roll 5 Edw. I, n. 21.] C. T. M.

BIBER, GEORGE EDWARD, LL.D. (1801–1874), miscellaneous writer, was born 4 Sept. 1801, at Ludwigsburg, Würtemberg. After studying at the Lyceum there, where his father was then professor, he entered the university of Tübingen. He took there the degree of Ph.D., and subsequently received that of LL.D. from the university of Göttingen. His father's influence as tutor to two of the royal princesses caused him to be destined for a diplomatic career, contrary to his own inclinations. His share in the agitations for German unity made it prudent for him to quit Würtemberg, first for Italy, and then for the Grisons, where for several months he concealed himself in a farmhouse. He ventured out from the Grisons to Yverdun, where he became a master in one of the Pestalozzi institutions. He afterwards published 'Beitrag zur Biographie Heinrich Pestalozzi's,' 8vo, St. Gallen, 1827, and 'Henry Pestalozzi and his Plan of Education,' 8vo, London, 1831. In 1826 he accepted the offer of a tutorship in England, and in 1830 he published 'The Christian Minister and Family Friend,' and 'Christian Education,' the substance of lectures delivered in 1828 and 1829. Biber became the head of a flourishing classical school at Hampstead, and afterwards at Coombe Wood. On his arrival in England Biber had 'no settled religious convictions,' but decided to join the church of England. An act of parliament was obtained for his naturalisation, and he was ordained to the curacy of Ham in July 1839. Soon afterwards Biber published his elaborate work entitled 'The Standard of Catholicity, or an Attempt to point out in a plain Manner certain safe and leading Principles amidst the conflicting Opinions by which the Church is at present agitated,' 8vo, London, 1840; 2nd edition, 1844. In 1842 he published his 'Catholicity *v.* Sibthorp,' 8vo, London, called in a second edition 'The Catholicity of the Anglican Church vindicated, and the alleged Catholicity of the Roman Church disproved,' 8vo, London, 1844. In 1842 he was appointed to the new vicarage of Holy Trinity, Roehampton, which had formerly been a hamlet of Putney, and laboured here for thirty years. He took part in many movements, like the establishment of the National Club in 1845, of the Metropolitan Church Union in 1849, and in 1850 of the Society for the Revival of Convocation. He was elected a member of the council of the English Church Union in 1863, 'when he took a leading part in the action of the union in the Colenso case, but resigned his seat in June 1864, on the ground of mediævalist tendencies and rationalistic sympathies in the council.' He protested earnestly against the disestablishment of the Irish church, and sympathised with the Old Catholic movement of Germany, with one of the leaders of which, Dr. Michaelis, he carried on a Latin correspondence; this was afterwards published as 'De Unitate Ecclesiæ, et de Concilio Œcumenico libero congregando Epistola;' an English version was called, 'On the Unity of the Church, 8vo, London, 1871. Biber attended the Old Catholic congress at Cologne, and he published a German sermon, 'Ein Wort der Liebe und Hoffnung,' the English version of which was entitled 'A Word of Love and Hope, addressed to the Old Catholics of Germany,' 8vo, London, 1872. Biber was one of the principal writers in the 'English Review,' which took the place of the 'British Critic' after the appearance of No. XC. of 'Tracts for the Times.' He also contributed largely to the 'Churchman's Magazine,' the 'Literary Churchman,' the

'Church Review,' the 'Colonial Church Chronicle,' the 'John Bull,' of which, for a period of eight years, 1848–1856, he acted as editor, and to the 'English Churchman.' Early in 1872 Biber was presented by Lord Chancellor Hatherley to the rectory of West Allington, near Grantham. There Biber died 19 Jan. 1874. He published, amongst many other works, twenty-one 'Sermons for Saints' Days,' 8vo, London, 1846; 'The Seven Voices of the Spirit,' 8vo, London, 1857, a commentary on the Apocalypse; 'Royalty of Christ and the Church and Kingdom of England,' 8vo, London, 1857; 'Twenty-four Tales of the English Church,' 8vo, London, 1832; 'The Supremacy Question, or Justice to the Church of England,' 8vo, London, 1847, expanded in the following year into 'The Royal Supremacy over the Church, considered as to its Origin and its Constitutional Limits,' 8vo, London, 1848; 'The Supremacy Question considered in its successive Phases, Theocratic, Imperial or Royal, Papal, and Popular,' 8vo, London, 1865; 'Life of St. Paul,' 8vo, London, 1849; 'A Plea for an Edition of the Authorised Version of Holy Scripture,' 8vo, London, 1857; 'The Communion of the Faithful essential to the Celebration of the Holy Eucharist,' 8vo, London, 1863; and 'The Veracity and Divine Authority of the Pentateuch vindicated,' 8vo, London, 1863.

[Men of the Time, 1872; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1874; John Bull, 24 Jan. 1874; Grantham Journal, 24 Jan. 1874; English Churchman and Clerical Journal, 22 and 29 Jan. 1874.] A. H. G.

END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21374

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3645 00006114 6

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v. 4 21504

Dictionary of national biography